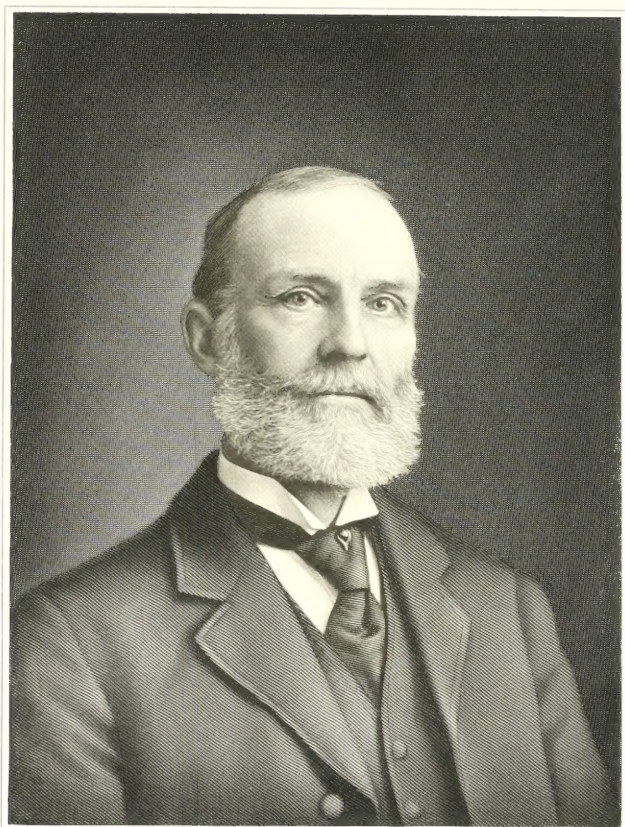


Columbia University
in the City of New York

THE LIBRARIES





James Historical Pub Co

W J Easton NY

W. F. Adams

GENEALOGICAL AND PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES OF THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Librarian Emeritus of Woburn Public Library, Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Biography of Woburn," etc., etc.

ASSISTED BY

WILLIAM FREDERICK ADAMS,

President of Connecticut Valley Historical Society, Publisher of "Punchon Genealogy," "Picturesque Hampden," "Picturesque Berkshire," etc., etc.

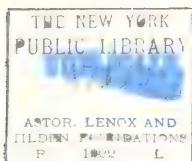
VOLUME II.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

.....1910.....



1788

COPYRIGHT 1910
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

MASSACHUSETTS.

TOTMAN Thomas Totman, immigrant ancestor, settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts, and removed to

Scituate in 1660. His wife, Mary ———, died of poison. The jury at inquest, April 24, 1666, found that she died from eating poisonous roots. Another jury, May 6, 1678, returned the same finding. He had a son Stephen; probably other children.

(II) Stephen, son of Thomas Totman, resided first in Scituate, where he married (first) ———. He removed to Plymouth, and married Dorothy ———. He settled finally in Dorchester. Children: Stephen, born October 11, 1691, died young; Samuel, born July 20, 1693; Stephen, May 27, 1695, died young; Mary, born November 6, 1696; Christian, January 17, 1699. Of second wife, born in Dorchester: Elkanah, 1703; Thomas, mentioned below; Lydia, 1708; Stephen, 1711.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Stephen Totman, born in 1705; married, 1729, Lucretia Rose, and removed to Marshfield from Plymouth about 1637. Children, born at Plymouth: Ebenezer, mentioned below; John, 1733, married Elizabeth Harlow; Mary, 1734; Elizabeth, married Crosby Luce. Born in Marshfield: Seth, July 10, 1638; Stephen, February 13, 1639 (?).

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Thomas (2) Totman, was born in Plymouth in 1731, and removed to Marshfield with his parents. He married, November 27, 1752, Grace Turner, of Scituate, and settled in Scituate. Children born in Scituate: Thomas, November 20, 1753; Stephen, April 5, 1756, mentioned below; Lucy, December 19, 1758; Lydia, July 29, 1761; Hannah, May 10, 1773.

(V) Stephen, son of Ebenezer Totman, born in Scituate, April 5, 1756; died September 27, 1830. He was in the revolution, private in Captain John Clapp's company, Colonel John Bailey's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married Hannah (Waite?). Children, born at Scituate: 1. Stephen, January 13, 1778. 2. Hannah, December 26, 1779. 3. Isaac, September 7, 1781. 4. Ebenezer, September 2, 1783; mentioned below. 5. Fanny, June 26, 1785. 6. Charles, September 26, 1791. 7. Harris Miner, October 19, 1793. 8.

Benjamin Turner, February 12, 1795. 9. Thomas, July 7, 1797. 10. Sally, November 25, 1798.

(VI) Ebenezer, son of Stephen Totman, born at Scituate, September 2, 1783; died in 1861. He married at Hingham, January 16, 1803, Hannah Binney, born at Hull, died aged ninety-four, at East Weymouth. They lived in East Weymouth, Massachusetts. Children, born in Scituate: Joseph, mentioned below; James, died at East Weymouth, married Mary Howland; Hannah, married Asa Morse, of Providence, Rhode Island; Ebenezer, died at East Weymouth.

(VII) Joseph, son of Ebenezer Totman, born in Scituate, 1811; died May 30, 1889, at East Weymouth. He came to East Weymouth with his parents when he was a young child, and was educated there in the public schools. He learned the trade of shoemaker, and soon began in a modest way to manufacture boots and shoes on his own account. He cut his own leather, and sent out the stock to the farmers who made shoes in the winter season in their own shops. He was industrious and enterprising, and his business grew accordingly. When the shoe business came to be concentrated in factories Mr. Totman adopted the new methods and machinery. He had one of the largest factories, and for many years conducted an extensive and prosperous business. He was well and favorably known to the manufacturers and dealers in boots and shoes throughout New England. He was active in town affairs, served on the board of assessors, was one of the founders of the savings bank, and a trustee for many years. He invested largely in Weymouth real estate, and possessed unusually accurate knowledge of real estate values and prospects. He was an active member of the Congregational church, and a liberal contributor to its benevolences and charities. He was a member of Crescent Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of Orphans Hope Lodge, F. A. M. He married, May 8, 1831, Lucy Burrell, born 1816, at South Weymouth, died 1881, at East Weymouth, daughter of Stephen and Clarissa (Dyer) Burrell, of Hingham. Children, born at East Weymouth: Clarissa, married Avery S. Howe, of South Weymouth; Joseph R., men-

tioned below; Elizabeth, Adeline; Lucy Virginia; Wendell Otis, died at East Weymouth.

(VIII) Joseph Richardson, son of Joseph Totman, was born at East Weymouth, October 2, 1838, and died there March 10, 1898. He was educated there in the public schools, and became associated with his father in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and was a prominent shoe manufacturer at East Weymouth many years. In later years he bought and sold much real estate in Weymouth. He built many residences to sell and for investments. He was prominent in town affairs, was a trustee of the Weymouth Five Cents Savings Bank, a prominent member of the Congregational church, and gave generously in charity. In politics he was a Republican. He married, June 14, 1859, Lucinda Pratt, born at Hingham, August 28, 1841, daughter of Solomon and Hannah (Binney) Pratt. She survived her husband, and is living in the Richards home at East Weymouth. She is a member of Rebekah Lodge, I. O. O. F. Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Wendell Otis, August 17, 1861; died aged twenty-six years, at East Weymouth; married Mabel Thayer three years before death. 2. Silas Binney, mentioned below.

(IX) Silas Binney, son of Joseph Richardson Totman, was born October 24, 1868, at East Weymouth. He was educated there in the public schools. For some years he was engaged in the bakery business, and later was associated in the real estate business with his father and has continued since his father's death to manage the estate and to conduct an extensive real estate business in Weymouth and vicinity. He is interested in municipal affairs, but has never accepted public office. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, January 16, 1889, Florence A., born in Boston, daughter of John R. McDonald, a foreman of buildings. Children, born at East Weymouth: Lucy Florence, October 2, 1890; Helena B., November 24, 1891; Joseph Wendell, May 24, 1895.

(The Pratt Line)

(II) Matthew (2) Pratt, son of Matthew (1) Pratt (q. v.), born 1628; died June 12, 1713. He married, June 1, 1661, Sarah Hunt, born July 4, 1640, died August 3, 1729, daughter of Enosh and Sarah Hunt. His will was dated June 4, 1713. Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," thus refers to him: "One Matthew Pratt, whose religious parents had well instructed him in his minority, when he was twelve years of age became totally deaf through

sickness, and so hath ever since continued. He was taught after this to write, as he had been before to read; and both his reading and writing he retaineth perfectly, but he has almost forgotten to speak; speaking but imperfectly, and scarce intelligently, and very seldom. He is yet a very judicious Christian and being admitted into the communion of the church, he has therein for many years behaved himself unto the extreme satisfaction of good people in the neighborhood. Sarah Pratt, the wife of this man, is one also who was altogether deprived of her hearing by sickness when she was about the third year of her age, but having utterly lost her hearing, she has utterly lost her speech also, and no doubt all remembrance of everything that refers to language. Mr. Thacher made an essay to teach her the use of letters, but it succeeded not; however, she discourses by signs, whereat some of her friends are so expert as to maintain a conversation with her upon any point whatever, with as much freedom and fulness as if she wanted neither tongue nor ear for conference. Her children do learn her signs from the breast, and speak sooner by her eyes and hands than by their lips. From her infancy she was very sober and modest; but she had no knowledge of a Deity, nor of anything that concerns another life and world. Nevertheless, God, of his infinite mercy, has revealed the Lord Jesus Christ, and the great mysteries of salvation by him, unto her, by a more extraordinary and immediate operation of his own spirit unto her. An account of her experience was written from her by her husband; and the elders of the church employing her husband, with two of her sisters who are notably skilled in her way of communication, examined her strictly hereabout; and they found that she understood the unity of the divine essence, and trinity of persons in the Godhead; the personal union in our Lord, the mystical union between our Lord and his church; and that she was acquainted with the impressions of grace upon a regenerate soul. She was under great exercise of mind about her internal and eternal state; she expressed unto her friends her desire for help; and has made use of the Bible, and other good books, and with tears remarked such passages as were suitable to her own condition. Yea, she once, in her exercise, wrote with a pin upon a trencher, three times over, 'Ah poor soul!' and thereafter, before divers persons, burst into tears.

* * * She was admitted into the church with the general approbation of the faithful.
* * * and her carriage is that of a grave,

gracious, holy woman. Children: 1. Matthew, born September 18, 1665; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born November 27, 1669; married ——— Allen. 3. Hannah, born November 3, 1670; married Samuel Whitcomb. 4. Sarah, born 1672; died September 16, 1688; married Isaac Ford. 5. William, born May 5, 1673. 6. Samuel, born April 3, 1676. 7. Dorothy, married, August 13, 1700, John Whitman. 8. Ann, born September 14, 1682; married Samuel White. 9. Susanna, born September, 1684; married Thomas Porter.

(III) Matthew (3), son of Matthew (2) Pratt, was born in Weymouth, September 18, 1665. He moved from Weymouth to Abington about the time of his father's death, and died there July 1, 1746. He was a selectman in 1728, and with others built a mill on the stream by Benjamin Hobart's in 1731. He was a man of considerable property, and the first of the name to settle in Abington. He married Mary ———, born January 2, 1665, died 1761, aged ninety-six years. Children: 1. John, born October 4, 1691; moved to Bridgewater. 2. Micah, born 1692; died December 31, 1758; moved to Taunton. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born November 22, 1699; married February 11, 1719, Rev. Samuel Brown of Abington; second, Josiah Torrey.

(IV) Samuel, son of Matthew (3) Pratt, was born in Weymouth, and died there October 14, 1744. He married, October 22, 1719, Abigail Humphrey, born January 12, 1698, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Humphrey. On December 14, 1726, he and his wife sold to John Pratt Sr. for fifty pounds their right in the Humphrey estate. Samuel Pratt was a town officer several times. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 20, 1720; married, January 18, 1739, Peter Whitmarsh. 2. Samuel, born September 7, 1722; died May 12, 1792-3. Tabitha, born January 3, 1725; married, October 24, 1745, Thomas Cushing. 4. Matthew, born December 3, 1726; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born September 12, 1729. 6. Elizabeth, born August 14, 1732; married December 21, 1758, James Humphrey. 7. Hannah, born September 28, 1736.

(V) Matthew (4), son of Samuel Pratt, was born in Weymouth, December 3, 1726, and died October 5, 1799. He married, November 5, 1749, Mary Lovell, born February 5, 1730, died November 9, 1799, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Lovell. Children: 1. Matthew, born May 20, 1752; died October 15, 1835. 2. James, born July 17, 1754; died Jan-

uary 3, 1832. 3. Joshua, born September 26, 1756; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born July 17, 1758. 5. Ruth, born March 13, 1763; married, December 3, 1789, J. Dyer Jr. 6. Lucy, born September 2, 1765; died October 13, 1837; married, April 14, 1785, Laban Pratt. 7. Deborah, born June 29, 1766.

(VI) Joshua, son of Matthew (4) Pratt, was born in Weymouth, September 26, 1756, and died September 25, 1828. He was in the revolution, in Captain Joseph Trufant's company (second), from February 1, 1776, to April 8, in the coast defence. He also had other service. He married, August 2, 1777, Lydia Pratt, born February 18, 1758, died December 28, 1835, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Pratt. Children: 1. Nabby, born January 1, 1778; died August 22, 1861; married, February 7, 1799, Abner Pratt. 2. Joshua, born September 16, 1780. 3. Joseph, born May 10, 1784; mentioned below. 4. Enoch, born June 27, 1787; married, January 5, 1807, Sally Thompson. 5. Thomas, born May 14, 1790; married, November 27, 1851-2, Ann Porter. 6. Lydia Randall, born November 26, 1796; died January 4, 1867; married, 1822, James Bicknell. 7. Jacob, born June, 1790; died young.

(VII) Captain Joseph, son of Joshua Pratt, was born in Weymouth, May 10, 1784, and died April 30, 1844. He married, October 24, 1802, Nancy Dyer, born September 11, 1785, died January 16, 1857, daughter of Solomon and Mary Dyer. He was captain in the artillery company of the town. Children: 1. Nancy Dyer, born February 13, 1803; married, April 8, 1819, William Rice. 2. Betsey Plumer, born January 7, 1805; married Asa Dyer. 3. Joseph, born September 19, 1806; died unmarried. 4. John Dyer, born April 26, 1809; married Catherine Perry. 5. David, born December 8, 1811. 6. Margaret Newell, born April 5, 1812; married William Rice. 7. Jane, born August 31, 1813; married, March 18, 1831, Asa Kingman. 8. Solomon Dyer, born December 3, 1816; mentioned below. 9. Mary Downing, born January 19, 1819, in Hingham; married Enos Lincoln. She is only one of the family now living. 10. Lucy Dyer, born June 1, 1822; married (first) James Hayden; (second) David Tower. 11. Augustus, born September 30, 1823. 12. Sophronia S., born April 5, 1826; married Nathan Hayward. 13. Josie, born January 10, 1828, died January 14, 1828. 14. Joshua P., born January 10, 1828; died January 14, 1828. 15. Salome, born January 10, 1828; died Janu-

ary 14, 1828. (The three last named were triplets). 16. Nancy, born December 18, 1834; died January 10, 1836.

(VIII) Solomon Dyer, son of Joseph Pratt, was born in East Weymouth, December 3, 1816, and died December 17, 1886. He was a shoemaker by trade, but was also a seafaring man in his younger days. Quiet and unassuming, he was a good citizen and an upright man. He married, October 20, 1838, Hannah Binney, born in Hingham, August 17, 1810, died October 17, 1888. He resided in East Weymouth. Children: 1. Jane Kingman, born June 16, 1845 (twin); died April 15, 1848. 2. Joseph, born June 16, 1845 (twin); married Eliza A. Pierce. 3. Jane K., born December 16, 1850; died May 25, 1851. 4. Henry Augustus, married Ellen M. Edwards. 5. Lucinda, married J. R. Totman (see Totman).

Numerically the Kirkham family of America is small, and so far as the records show there was but one Kirkham who became the progenitor of a family in New England before 1650. The Kirkhams have ever been an industrious folk and good citizens, a goodly number of them leaving a handsome property when they departed this life. As early as 1260 A. D., Walter Kirkham died, bishop of Durham in England. In the time of the later Edwards, there was a Kirkham, an Abbot, who built Kirkham Abbey in Yorkshire, the ruins of which still exist. Robert Kirkham of the time of Edward IV., was a master of the rolls, and celebrated for his equity rules. In the time of Queen Elizabeth, a Kirkham was master of ceremonies to the queen; another superintended the queen's actors. Hymns now found in the Methodist hymn books were written by a Kirkham who was a preacher in Wesley's time. A Kirkham of Connecticut was the author of a grammar once very popular. The name, which signifies "church home," or "home by the church," has been spelled in early records, Kirkhame, Kirkam, Kirkum, Kircum, Kircum, and Kircornn.

(I) Thomas Kirkham emigrated from England and was at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1648, or earlier, when his wife was employed by the town to sweep the meeting-house. The care of the church, the beating of the drum and the ringing of the bell in those days was entrusted only to church members whose reputation and standing was of the best. The town gave Thomas a house and lot "which lyeth in

the W. side of the highway beyond Frances (Robert Frances's), as we goe toward Htfd." This was three acres on the west side of Sandy Lane, at the extreme north end, and extended through to Back lane. He died in 1677 or earlier, as in December of that year the town gave to his widow "and her children, a small piece of land at the water side." In March, 1684, the town voted that the widow had not performed the condition of the grant, and declared that the title to the land stated to be "at the Common," was forfeit to the town. Thomas Kirkham was a person whose character and reputation conformed to the standard of his day as is shown by his filling the office of tax gatherer in 1648-49.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Kirkham, was appointed town shepherd March 21, 1689, and was also, at one time constable. During an illness in 1679 his medical expenses were defrayed by the town and in March, 1701-02, the town gave him four acres of land, the recorder spelling his name "Carkham." He married, March 24, 1684, Jane, whose family name does not appear. Their children were: Ruth, born January 28, 1684-85; Samuel, died January 11, 1744, and Henry, next mentioned.

(III) Henry, son of Thomas (2) and Jane Kirkham, dates of birth and death unknown, lived in Wethersfield. He served, says history, in the French and Indian wars, and though undoubtedly seventy-seven years of age or more he was in General Gates' northern army in the revolution, and was present at Burgoyne's surrender. He died of camp fever at Saratoga, New York. He and his wife were members of New Church, when Mr. Belden became pastor, 1747, and probably were original members in 1722 at its organization. He married Martha, daughter of Samuel Burr, of Hartford, December 21, 1719. She died June 2, 1759. Their children were: 1. Samuel, born January 1, 1721. 2. Elijah, November 24, 1722. 3. Sarah, February 15, 1726, died in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, March, 1818. 4. Henry, August 30, 1728. 5. Nathaniel, December 11, 1730.

(IV) Henry (2), son of Henry (1) and Martha (Burr) Kirkham, was born in Wethersfield, August 30, 1728. He married (first) October 31, 1757, Eunice Butler; and (second) Mary Hurlbut, June 15, 1763. The children by the first wife were: 1. Samuel, baptized March 18, 1759. 2. John, born November 5, 1760. By the second wife he had: 3. Eunice, baptized May 20, 1764, married Simon



Wm. H. Kirkham

Kilborn. 4. Abigail, baptized March 2, 1766. 5. Sarah, baptized April 15, 1770, married Stephen Kellogg.

(V) Fifer John, second son of Henry (2) and Eunice (Butler) Kirkham, was born November 5, 1760. He enlisted in the army in the war of the revolution at the age of sixteen, as a musician, and served until the close of the war; was wounded at the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey; and when discharged he walked from Newburg, New York, to his home at Newington (originally part of Wethersfield), though lame from the effects of his wound, which never healed until a week before his death, June 8, 1815. The following is his record in "The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service During the War of the Revolution;" "John Kircum residence Wethersfield, Captain Walker's company, enlisted July 21, 1778, for a term of three years; and was discharged as fife major November 14, 1781." "John Kircum, fife major, Captain Bulkley's company, was paid from January 1, 1781, to November 14, 1781; November 14, 1781, to December 31, 1781." "John Kircum, fife, Captain Elijah Wright's company; (company arrived in camp June 29, 1778)." He married Jeannette, daughter of Captain Jonathan Stoddard, a revolutionary officer, June 28, 1785. She was born August 29, 1767, died June 8, 1818. Their children were: 1. Henry, March 28, 1786. 2. William, March 29, 1788. 3. John Butler, November 20, 1791. 4. Jeannette, December 16, 1795. 5. Lucy, November 24, 1800.

(VI) John Butler, third son of John and Jeannette (Stoddard) Kirkham, was born November 20, 1791, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 11, 1857. He was employed in the United States armory in Springfield for a time during the war of 1812, and later went to Vergennes, Vermont, to take charge of the small arms belonging to the Government. Afterward he was paymaster of the Terre Haute and Alton Railroad Company, during the period of the road's construction. He was prominent in town affairs and was selectman, assessor, collector and member of the school committee. He was master of Hampden Lodge, F. and A. M., high priest of Morning Star Chapter, thrice illustrious master of the council, and eminent commander of Springfield Commandery. He married Betsy Wilson, December 13, 1818. She was born in West Springfield, January 30, 1791, and died April 12, 1881, daughter of Martin Wilson, of Agawam. Children: 1.

Jeannette Stoddard, born July 18, 1819, died November, 1855. 2. Ralph Wilson, February 20, 1821, graduate of West Point, colonel in the Mexican war, general in the regular army; died at Oakland, California. 3. Frances, May 8, 1823, died in Springfield, Massachusetts. 4. Albert Harleigh, November 11, 1825. 5. Jane Grey, September 22, 1828, died June 22, 1869.

(VII) Albert Harleigh, second son of John B. and Betsey (Wilson) Kirkham, was born in Springfield, November 11, 1825, died there December 12, 1908. He graduated from the high school and prepared for college, but gave up the idea of going to college and entered the employ of Horace Goodwin Jr., of Hartford, to learn the jewelry business. Later he went into business with his brother-in-law, James Kirkham, but he gave it up after a year on account of his health. He then associated himself with Robert Crossett in the furniture business on Main street, and for three years maintained one of the largest furniture stores in the city. He entered the armory under Lieutenant James G. Benton, who afterwards became colonel. Soon afterward the town of Davenport, Iowa, was incorporated, and Mr. Kirkham went there and engaged in the lumber business. Three years later he returned to Springfield and again entered the armory, where he remained until the outbreak of the civil war. He was then appointed government inspector of small arms that were being made for the government under contract at Chicopee Falls, Hartford and New York. In February, 1863, he was made assistant foreman at the armory. The demand for arms was so great that it became necessary to keep the shops in operation night and day, and the work was so heavy a burden on Mr. Kirkham that he was obliged to resign his position. Three years later he was engaged for work on the census bureau, and the next year was chosen a member of the board of assessors, which position he held for eight years. For five years he was chairman of the board of assessors. During the years 1890-91 he was collector of statistics of Springfield manufacturers for the census bureau. Mr. Kirkham was a prominent Mason and between the years 1860 and 1870 held several high offices in masonry. He was high priest of the Morning Star Chapter, thrice illustrious master of the Springfield Council of Royal and Select Masters, eminent commander of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, and deputy grand high priest of the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts. He was the oldest past commander of Springfield Commandery

and his death left Major Samuel B. Spooner the oldest living past commander. He was an active member of the South Congregational Church and was for many years superintendent of the Sunday-school and deacon of the church. He was deacon emeritus at the time of his death. For several years he superintended the Hope Chapel school before that mission was organized into a church. For many years he was a member of the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, and for five years held the office of corresponding secretary of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society. He was a charter member of the George Washington Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution and at one time was president of the chapter. Mr. Kirkham was a swift and active man; alert and alive, and very much an enthusiast in the work he was doing. He was ardently engaged in religious work with the late Henry S. Lee. His high nervous tension made him emphatic in the expression of opinion and maintained his active interest in life. He had so long been without part in the affairs of the city that these characterizations will not strike the new generation which is now doing business, but to the older survivors Albert H. Kirkham is an interesting memory. No 88 Spring street had been the residence of Mr. Kirkham since 1867, and there he died of old age. Albert H. Kirkham married, January 3, 1850, in Springfield, Elizabeth Ann Trask, born in Stafford, Connecticut, September 18, 1830, died in Springfield, April 1, 1892. She was the daughter of Lauren and Hannah (Moulton) Trask, and niece of former Lieutenant Governor Eliphalet Trask. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born June 23, 1851, died September 19, 1851. 2. John Stuart, August 24, 1852. 3. Ralph Wilson, June 10, 1854. 4. Jane Grey, June 10, 1871, died February 4, 1879.

(VIII) John Stuart, eldest son of Albert H. and Elizabeth A. (Trask) Kirkham, was born in Springfield, August 24, 1852, and was educated in the public schools of that city. After completing his studies, at the age of sixteen, he engaged with the old firm of Lee & Baker, carriage and saddlery hardware merchants, as clerk and bookkeeper, and remained with them in that capacity for a period of seven years, at the end of which time he accepted a position as bookkeeper with the Hampden Paint and Chemical Company which he filled for four or five years. He then entered the employ of W. L. Wilcox & Company, one of the oldest stove concerns in Springfield and filled the position of clerk until Mr. Wilcox, on account of fail-

ing health, found himself obliged to dispose of his business and retire. Mr. Kirkham then formed a partnership with George R. Estabrook, and this firm which was known as Kirkham & Estabrook, became successors to the large established business. After about three years of successful trade, the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent, Mr. Kirkham disposing of his interest to his partner and with E. C. Hazen bought the store of Wilson & Patterson, who were in the same line of business on State street. The firm of Kirkham & Hazen rapidly developed a prosperous business which continued until 1893, when the business was consolidated with that of C. S. Whitcomb, a rival in business, and the combined enterprise was established at 140 State street, under the firm name of Whitcomb, Kirkham & Hazen. The business subsequently changed hands and Mr. Kirkham retired in September, 1908. He is interested in the public welfare and is a member of various organizations for the benefit of society. He is a member of the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, the Economic Club, the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and of the South Congregational Church. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, and a member of the following named orders of that great fraternity: Hampden Lodge; Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Massachusetts Consistory, Sublime Princes of the Royal Secret; and Melha Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. John Stuart Kirkman married, at Springfield, June 15, 1880, Emma Lillian Wilcox, born in Springfield, October 12, 1857, daughter of William Linus and Emily Hatch (Collins) Wilcox (see Wilcox).

The family of Wilcox is of SAXON origin, and was seated at Bury St. Edmunds, in the county of Suffolk, England, before the Norman Conquest (1066). Sir John Dugdale, in his visitation of the county of Suffolk, mentions fifteen generations of this family previous to 1600. In the reign of King Edward III., Sir John Wilcox was entrusted with several important commands against the French, and had command of the crossbowmen from Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex. John William Wilcox, of Bury Priory in Suffolk, an eminent ground's counsel, was a representative of this



William A. H. H. H.

ancient family forty years ago. William Wilcox, who was chosen lieutenant governor in the early times of the Massachusetts Colony, was the first of the name who is recorded on the list of the early officers.

(I) John Wilcox was an original proprietor of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1639, and was surveyor of highways, 1642 and 1644, juror, 1645, called senior in 1648, and selectman in 1649. He died before October, 1666, when his widow makes her will. He had three children: John, Ann and another.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Wilcox, was born in England, and probably came to America with his father. After his second marriage he removed to Middletown. He died May 24, 1676, and March 1, 1677, the court ordered distribution of his estate. He married (first) September 17, 1646, Sarah, daughter of William Wadsworth. He married (second) January 18, 1650, Catherine Stoughton. He married (third) Mary, widow of John Farnsworth, of Dorchester; before that widow of a Mr. Long, who died in 1671. He married (fourth) Esther, daughter of William Cornwell. He had one child, Sarah, by wife Sarah; John, Thomas, Mary, Israel and Samuel by wife Catherine; and Ephraim, Esther and Mary by wife Esther.

(III) Israel, third son of John (2) and Catherine (Stoughton) Wilcox, was born in Middletown, June 19, 1656, died December 20, 1689. He married, March 28, 1678, Sarah, daughter of John Savage, of Cromwell, Connecticut, born July 30, 1657, died February 8, 1724. They had: Israel, John, Samuel, Thomas and Sarah.

(IV) Samuel, third son of Israel and Sarah (Savage) Wilcox, was born in Middletown, September 26, 1685, died January 19, 1728. He married, March 3, 1715, Hannah Sage, of Cromwell, born December 21, 1694. They had five children.

(V) Daniel, eldest child of Samuel and Hannah (Sage) Wilcox, was born December 31, 1715, died July 29, 1780. He married, March 16, 1738, Sarah White, born April 22, 1716, died June 28, 1807, daughter of Daniel and Alice (Cook) White. They had thirteen children: The sons were Daniel, David, Stephen, Josiah, Samuel, Isaac and Jacob.

(VI) Stephen, third son of Daniel and Sarah (White) Wilcox, was born October 29, 1746, died December 21, 1843. In the revolutionary rolls of Connecticut are three entries of service of Stephen Wilcox. A "Company of detached Militia to serve under command of Lieu-

tenant Colonel Nathan Gallup stationed at Fort Griswold, Groton, July 11, 1779," John Williams, captain, was made up from New Haven, Middlesex and Hartford counties, but the town from which the privates of the company came are not given. It is believed, however, that the Stephen Wilcox above mentioned was the son of Daniel Wilcox. Stephen Wilcox married, January 30, 1771, Mary Kelsey, born in 1749, died in 1856. They had five children.

(VII) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) and Mary (Kelsey) Wilcox, was born July 30, 1775, died July 4, 1845. He married, October 1, 1795, Lucy Plumb, born May 28, 1777, died August 26, 1856. Children: Sophronia, Philip, Philo Franklin (Bible record says Philemon) and Henrietta.

(VIII) Philip, eldest son of Stephen (2) and Lucy (Plumb) Wilcox, was born in Berlin, Connecticut, September 2, 1800, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 19, 1842. He was a stove machinist and resided on Bliss street. He married, June 26, 1823, Eliza Parmalee, who died January 12, 1847. Their children: William Linus, Eliza Plumb, John Philip and Henrietta Bailey.

(IX) William Linus, eldest child of Philip and Eliza (Parmalee) Wilcox, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 1, 1826, died in Springfield, December 24, 1890. He resided in Springfield, where he was engaged in the stove business. He married, September 8, 1852, Emily Hatch Collins, born December 7, 1831, at Huntington, Massachusetts, died December 4, 1900, at Springfield. Her parents were Daniel and Emily (Hatch) Collins, of Huntington, Massachusetts. William L. and Emily H. (Collins) Wilcox had one child, Emma Lillian, born October 12, 1857, married, June 15, 1880, John Stuart Kirkham (see Kirkham VIII).

The first edition of the Sears Genealogy gave what purported to be the English ancestry of the family, but the second edition by Samuel P. May, in 1890, shows that the ancestry was conjectural and erroneous. The parentage and ancestry of Richard Sears, the American immigrant, have yet to be established. (See also New Eng. Hist. Reg., vol. 40, p. 261). The surname was spelled Sares, Seares, Sayer, Sayers, Seers and Seir, in this country, and many other variations in England are to be found in the records. The surname Sawyer and Sayer furnish almost identical variations in spelling and make the work of the genealogist very difficult. There

is a belief in the family that the Sears family is of Norman origin. The eastern parishes of London and vicinity had many families of this name about 1600. The name is common in the islands of Guernsey and Jersey from which many emigrants came with the early settlers at Marblehead and vicinity. The ancestry of the family being in doubt, the identity of the coat-of-arms to which the family is entitled is also unsettled.

(I) Richard Sears, immigrant ancestor, was a taxpayer in Plymouth Colony as early as 1632. He removed to Marblehead, where he was a land owner in 1637, but returned to Plymouth Colony about 1638 and settled at Yarmouth. He took the freeman's oath June 7, 1653. Commissioners were appointed to meet at his house on Indian affairs, October 26, 1647. He was one of the settlers and founders of Yarmouth. He was buried August 26, 1676, and his widow Dorothy was buried March 19, 1678-9. Children: 1. Paul, born 1637-8; mentioned below. 2. Silas, died at Yarmouth, January 13, 1697-8. 3. Deborah, born at Yarmouth September, 1639, died there August 17, 1732; married Zachary, son of Robert and Mary Pad-dock.

(II) Captain Paul, son of Richard Sears, was born probably at Marblehead, in 1637-8, after February 20, and died at Yarmouth, February 20, 1707-8. He took the oath of fidelity in 1657. He was captain of the militia company at Yarmouth and was in the Narragansett war. He was one of the original proprietors of Harwich, which was laid out between Bound Brook and Stony Brook as Wing's Purchase. He married, at Yarmouth, in 1658, Deborah Willard, baptized at Scituate, by Rev. William Witherall, September 14, 1645, died at Yarmouth, May 13, 1721, daughter of George Willard. Her mother was probably Dorothy Dunster. Children, born at Yarmouth: 1. Mercy, July 3, 1659. 2. Bethia, January 3, 1661-2, died at Chatham, July 5, 1684; married John Crowell, Jr. 3. Samuel, January, 1663-4. 4. Daughter, 1666; perhaps Lydia, who married Eleazer Hamblin. 5. Paul, June 15, 1669; mentioned below. 6. Child, October 24, 1672; probably Mary, married Colonel John Knowles, of Eastham. 7. Ann, March 27, 1675, died November 14, 1745; married, January 28, 1703, John Merrick, of Harwich. 8. John, born 1677-8, died May 24, 1718. 9. Daniel, born 1682-3, died August 10, 1756.

(III) Paul (2), son of Captain Paul (1) Sears, was born at Yarmouth, June 15, 1669, and died February 14, 1739-40. His grave-

stone is in the West Brewster cemetery. He married, in Harwich, 1693, Mercy Freeman, born in Harwich, October 30, 1674, died August 30, 1747, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman. Children, born at Yarmouth: 1. Ebenezer, August 15, 1694. 2. Paul, December 21, 1695. 3. Elizabeth, August 27, 1697, died February 28, 1728-9; married, February 10, 1725-6, Nathaniel Crosby. 4. Thomas, June 6, 1699. 5. Rebecca, April 2, 1701, died 1791; married, October 15, 1719, Joseph Hall, Jr. 6. Mercy, born February 7, 1702-3; married, January 9, 1724-5, by Rev. Peter Thacher, to Joseph Blackmore. 7. Deborah, March 11, 1705-6; married Thomas Howes. 8. Ann, December 27, 1706; married, December 18, 1727, Ebenezer Bangs. 9. Joshua, November 20 1708; mentioned below. 10. Daniel, July 16, 1710. 11. Edmund, August 6, 1712. 12. Hannah, March 6, 1714-5; married, July 4, 1734, Thomas Howes.

(IV) Joshua, son of Paul (2) Sears, was born at Yarmouth, November 20, 1708, and died at Middletown, Connecticut, September 27, 1753. He was constable of Harwich in 1745. In 1746 he removed to Middletown and bought land on the east side of the Connecticut river, in that part of the town later set off as Chatham. He was a man of large stature and of great strength and hardihood. He married, at Eastham, Massachusetts, February 10, 1731-2, Rebecca Mayo, born October 10, 1713, daughter of John and Susanna (Freeman) Mayo, of Eastham. She was admitted to the church at Harwich, May 27, 1739, and with her husband dismissed to the East Church at Middletown, February 5, 1748. Children: 1. Rebecca, born at Yarmouth, November 14, 1732. Born at Harwich: 2. Elkanah, April 12, 1734. 3. Joshua, February 14, 1735-6. 4. Betsey, June 10, 1738; married, October 20, 1773, Samuel Hitchcock. 5. Paul, November 7, 1739; mentioned below. 6. Simeon, January 14, 1742-3. 7. Thomas, removed to Sheffield, Massachusetts, and was killed by the fall of a tree; was in the revolution. 8. Sarah, married ——— Hitchcock. 9. Hannah, baptized October 26, 1746; married Elisha Sheldon. 10. Willard, baptized March 24, 1774-5. Born at Middletown: 11. Theophilus, April 2, 1749. 12. Benjamin, November 3, 1751.

(V) Paul (3), son of Joshua Sears, was born in Harwich, November 7, 1739, and died at Sandisfield, Massachusetts, August 19, 1832. He removed with his parents to Middletown, Connecticut, and was later one of the earliest settlers of Sandisfield, Massachusetts. He was

in the revolution, in Captain Benjamin Phillips' company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, July 10 to August 12, 1777, department of the north; also corporal in Captain Samuel Walcutt's company, Colonel John Ashley's regiment, September 19, 1777, to October 18, 1777, under Brigadier General John Fellows, to reinforce General Gates. He married (first) Elizabeth Slawter, of Simsbury, Connecticut, born 1736, died July 18, 1799; married (second) January 20, 1793, Mrs. Lydia (Lyon) Knight, born July 19, 1754, died March 28, 1850, aged ninety-six. Children, born at Sandisfield: 1. Elizabeth, February 16, 1763. 2. Nancy, November 12, 1766; married ——— Handy. 3. Paul, February 2, 1769; mentioned below. 4. Huldah, October 22, 1773. 5. Simeon, October 7, 1776. 6. John, November 9, 1779. 7. Esther, June 23, 1782; married ——— Hawley.

(VI) Paul (4), son of Paul (3) Sears, was born at Sandisfield, Massachusetts, February 2, 1769, and died September 25, 1851, aged eighty-three, of consumption. He married Rachel Granger, of Sandisfield, born August 4, 1771, died August 23, 1846. Children, born at Sandisfield: 1. Belinda, August 23, 1793; married Luman Davis; (second) Anson Avery; (third) ——— Truesdale, of Youngstown, Ohio; died November 3, 1868. 2. Mary, January 24, 1794; married James Burt. 3. Alfred, September 25, 1795. 4. Sally, July 1, 1800; married William Bolles. 5. Barnas, born November 19, 1802; mentioned below. 6. Lyman, September 21, 1804. 7. David G., June 29, 1807. 8. John R., born June 11, 1809. 9. Hiram, July 8, 1811. 10. Henry, August 4, 1816.

(VII) Rev. Barnas Sears, son of Paul (4) Sears, was born at Sandisfield, Massachusetts, November 19, 1802; died at Saratoga Springs, New York, July 6, 1880. His funeral was from the Brookline Baptist Church and his remains were deposited in the tomb of Captain Timothy Corey, in the Walnut street cemetery, Brookline. Chief Justice Fuller and Robert C. Winthrop were among the pall bearers. He attended the public schools of his native town, and fitted for college at Granville, Massachusetts. He entered Brown University, and was graduated in the class of 1825. He was a student at the Newton Theological Institution during the next two years. His first pastorate was in the First Baptist Church of Hartford, Connecticut. He resigned to become professor of languages in the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution in 1829. This institution is now Madison University. He resigned in 1836. In the years 1833-35 he

spent much time abroad studying in Germany at the University of Halle, and then six months in Paris, France, as the guest of Professor Rostan, the Baptist missionary. He baptized J. G. Oncken, in the river Elbe, at Hamburg. Mr. Oncken was the first person baptized in the Baptist faith in Germany, and he became the founder of the church in that country. In 1836 he returned to the Newton Theological Institution as a professor; in 1839 he became president and continued his work of instruction as long as he remained at the head of the institution. In 1848 he was appointed by Governor George N. Briggs as successor to Horace Mann as secretary of the State Board of Education of Massachusetts. He contributed largely to the educational system of the state and the improvement of the public school system. He secured the services of Professor Louis Agassiz, who had been his classmate in Germany, to lecture at the Massachusetts Teachers' Institute. He resigned this office to accept the presidency of Brown University, serving in that office from August 21, 1855, to February, 1867. From that time until his death he rendered valuable service to the educational interests of the country. George Peabody, Esq., London, appointed Dr. Sears his general agent of the Peabody Educational Fund for the South. Dr. Sears was very successful in securing the harmonious action of the trustees of the Fund, as well as the representatives of the South during this interval of great depression resulting from the late civil war. From 1847 to 1877 he was president of the American Baptist Missionary Union. A student by natural inclination all his life, a scholar of scholars, he was well equipped for the high positions to which he was called, and in which he proved so successful. He was one of the foremost educators of his day. Every year he renewed his familiarity with some one language, and he spoke and wrote with comparative ease in Greek, Latin, French, German, Spanish, Italian and Swedish, as well as English. He had a thorough knowledge of Sanscrit and Hebrew also. He received the following degrees: D. D., Harvard University, 1841; LL. D., Yale University, 1862; S. T. D. and LL. D., Brown University.

He was an earnest Christian. Rev. Dr. Cephas B. Crane said of him: "In religion and theology Dr. Sears was conservative, but conservative with an outlook. His first and constant appeal was to the law and the testimony. Jesus Christ was Lord of his faith and of his thought. This explains his profound

admiration, when a student in Germany, for Professor Tholuck. But he believed that the spirit of God has been always and everywhere revealing truth to men, and he did not hesitate in affirming that many true elements of religion exist in paganism. He also exercised his reason in religion, as when he declared miracles to be as much under law as is a crystal or a star. He would say that to us on the earth they are wonders; in a higher plane than ours they are orderly phenomena. He believed in a God who always lives and who always speaks to the mind and heart of man. Nature was to him, as to Wordsworth and Browning, divinely revelatory and sacramental. It is no strange thing, therefore, that his teaching as professor of Christian Theology thrilled with life and power, and that by common consent he has been exalted to the company of elect men who can wisely and safely lead the church forward to larger knowledge and more intelligent faith. He had a broad, liberal spirit, and was neither sectarian nor narrow; in all men he looked for the good and found it. In a little pocket diary found after his death were a few rules for self-government, such as: 'Criticize yourself severely, others mildly,' and 'If not able to say a kind thing of the absent, keep silent.' He inherited from his father a quick temper, but he learned to control it. After he died, an old colored man-servant who had lived with him many years in Virginia, said that he had never heard Dr. Sears speak angrily. All loved him who served him, and in his own home he was revered as a saint as well as a sage."

A tablet was erected by his son in the Newton Theological Institution, inscribed: "Barnas Sears, S. T. D., LL. D., born in Sandisfield, Mass., November 19, 1802; graduated Brown University 1825; The Newton Theological Institution 1825-7; Professor Colgate University 1829-33; Professor of Christian Theology 1836-48 and first president of this institution 1839-48; secretary Mass. Board of Education 1848-55; President Brown University 1855-67; Agent Peabody Fund; died in Saratoga, N. Y., July 6, 1880; interred in Capt. Timothy Corey's Tomb, Walnut Street Cemetery, Brookline, Mass." The tablet was erected by his son, Captain William B. Sears, and the dedicatory address, from which we have quoted, was by Rev. Dr. Cephas B. Crane.

Dr. Sears published: "Nohden's Grammar of the English Language," 1842; "Classical Studies," 1843; "Ciceronia, or the Prussian Mode of Instruction in Latin," 1844; "Memoir

of Rev. Bela Jacobs," 1847; "Life of Luther," 1850, since republished in England under the title "Mental and Spiritual Life of Luther," 1850; numerous educational reports and contribution to reviews and other periodicals and to Appleton's "American Cyclopaedia." In 1838 and for twelve years afterward he was editor of the *Christian Review* and later of *Bibliotheca Sacra*. In 1864 he published a discourse on the "Completion of the First Century of Yale College."

He married, January 30, 1830, Elizabeth Griggs Corey, daughter of Deacon Elijah Corey, of Corey Hill, Brookline, Massachusetts, born November 21, 1809, died at Staunton, Virginia, March 23, 1883, aged seventy-three years (see Corey). Children: 1. William Barnas, born at Hamilton, Madison county, New York, June 11, 1832; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Corey, born at Newton Centre, Massachusetts, October 14, 1838, died January 25, 1890, at Chicago, and buried in Walnut street cemetery, Brookline; married, May 8, 1862, Robert B. Chapman, of Providence, Rhode Island; (second) October 12, 1840, Dr. James Hampden Fultz, born May 5, 1840, Staunton, Virginia. 3. Edward Henry, born at Newton Centre, October 4, 1840; mentioned below. 4. Lieutenant Robert Davis, born June 28, 1842, at Newton Centre, Massachusetts; died April, 1904. 5. Edward Dwight, born June 28, 1852, died at Staunton, Virginia, November 10, 1882.

(VIII) Captain William Barnas Sears, son of Rev. Dr. Barnas Sears, was born in Hamilton, Madison county, New York, June 11, 1832. He received his education in the private school of Ebenezer Woodward and three years in the classical German school of Dr. Carl Siedhof, in Newton Centre, finishing under Professor William Russell. President Ebenezer Dodge, D. D., and President Alvah Hovey, D. D. He was instructor in Latin, German and mathematics at Pierce Academy, Middleborough, and then entered the office of Gardner Colby, No. 22 Milk street, Boston, and served his apprenticeship three years and a half, from 1851 to 1854. After a year at Alton, Illinois, and at New Orleans, he entered the employ of Lyman Sears & Company, jobbers of boots and shoes, 12 Barclay street, New York. Later he was with Paton & Company, importers, Park Place, New York; and for three years prior to the civil war, in the silk importing house of Bowen, McNamee & Company, 112 Broadway, New York. Mr. Sears was commissioned June 6, 1861, by Governor William Sprague, of Rhode



W. A. Davis

Island, first lieutenant in Company F, Second Rhode Island Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, for three years, and served to the expiration of the term, making a brilliant and honorable record. His regiment opened the battle of First Bull Run, at Sudley Church, on Sunday, July 21, 1861. Captain Levi Tower, of his company (F) being the first to be killed, the command devolved on First Lieutenant W. B. Sears. In this engagement the colonel, major, two captains and one hundred and forty men of the regiment were killed, wounded or captured. On October 28, 1861, Lieutenant W. B. Sears was commissioned captain, and afterward served with his command at Warwick Court House, Lee's Mills, Yorktown, Williamsburg, West Point, Slatersville, New Kent Court House, Mechanicsville, Hanover Court House, Savage Station, Seven Pines, Turkey Bend, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Marye's Heights, Salem Church, Gettysburg. In July, 1863, immediately after battle of Gettysburg, Captain W. B. Sears was ordered to report to General L. C. Hunt, U. S. A., New Haven, Connecticut, who assigned him to duty in command of U. S. Grant Camp of 2500 Connecticut and Rhode Island recruits till relieved to join the Second Rhode Island Regiment, and was at South Anna River, and Cold Harbor battles, Virginia, June 6, 1864. He was honorably discharged on expiration of his term of three years service, at Providence, Rhode Island, June 17, 1864, and subsequently received from Governor Sprague, of Rhode Island, Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, and Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, written commendation for active service at the front. These letters requested President Lincoln to appoint Captain W. B. Sears major of artillery. He was wounded at first Bull Run, at Seven Pines, and at Hamilton's Crossing, Virginia, Fredericksburg. Captain Sears was one of the first members of the Grand Army of the Republic, joining Post 26, of Roxbury, October 17, 1867. In 1871 he was elected senior vice-commander. While a member of this post he was appointed aide on the staff of successive Massachusetts department commanders—General William Cogswell, Myron P. Walker, Peter T. Smith, Silas Barton and Lucius P. Field. In September, 1874, he was transferred to Post 143, of Brookline, and in 1875 and 1876 was elected commander of that post. He was appointed by Governor Claflin commissioner of disabled soldiers for Massachusetts, with Mayor Samuel Greene and Secretary of

State H. B. Pierce; and has had the exceptional record of eleven years' service as colonel and aide on the staff of the national commander-in-chief of the Grand Army, having been first appointed in 1877 on the staff of Governor Lucius Fairchild, of Wisconsin; next, in 1899, on the staff of General John P. Rea, of Minnesota; in 1892 on that of General A. G. Weissert, of Wisconsin; in 1893 on that of Captain John G. B. Adams, of Massachusetts; in 1894 on that of General Thomas G. Lawler, of Illinois; in 1896 on that of General T. S. Clarkson, of Nebraska; in 1904 on that of General John C. Black, of Illinois; in 1905 on that of General W. W. Blackmar, of Massachusetts; in 1906 on that of General James Tanner, of New York; in 1907 on that of General Burton; on that of General H. M. Nevius, of New Jersey, in 1908. In 1874 he was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Commandery, Loyal Legion. He has served seven years in the state militia in Company D, Massachusetts Cavalry. He was commissioned by Governor Claflin captain of Company C, First Regiment Infantry, November, 1872, during the Boston fire. On October 2, 1897, he was elected a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, General Banks at that time commanding. He is an honorary member of the Clinch Rifles of Augusta, Georgia, August, 1878, and of the Mexican War Veterans' Association, 1879.

Captain Sears laid the foundation of his insurance agency at 40 State street, in September, 1865. He was appointed Boston agent for the Norwich Fire Insurance Company in 1867, and was appointed agent for the Roger Williams, the Commerce, the Firemen's Fund and Union Companies of California, the Hoffman, Fairfield, Enterprise, German-American, the North British & Mercantile of London, and the Guardian Assurance Company of London. He built up a first-class business and enjoys the confidence alike of underwriters and assured. He was a charter member of the Boston Protective Department in 1872, and the surviving member in 1909, a director in 1873, vice-president in 1874, and president in 1875. In Brookline he served by appointment of the selectmen as assistant engineer in 1876 and chief engineer in 1877 of the Fire Department; and while chief he reorganized the department on a basis to harmonize with the system of the city of Boston. March 17, 1873, he became a member of Massachusetts Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Boston; of Mt. Vernon Royal Arch Chapter; of Roxbury Council, Royal and Select

Masters; of Joseph Warren Commandery, Knights Templar; and a life member of Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, of Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, of Mt. Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, and of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree. He is a member of the Brookline, Massachusetts, Baptist church, and has been a member of the church at Newton Centre, which he joined in 1851; of the church at Alton, Illinois, 1854; the First Baptist Church at New York City, 1860; the Dudley Street Baptist Church, Roxbury, 1865; and the First Baptist Church, Brookline, 1874. In 1868 he became a member of the Boston Baptist Social Union, served as director two terms, was elected vice-president in 1888 and president in 1889. During his term as president the organization took a new lease of life as a result of his work. In 1880 he inherited life membership in Tremont Temple Corporation (Boston) from Deacon Elijah Corey, Brookline, and in 1907 was elected a director. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1870, notary public in 1872, and commissioner for New Hampshire in 1876. He was elected a member of the Brookline Thursday Club in 1874, and was a member of the Trade Club, Boston, serving as its treasurer for seven years.

Captain Sears was married, February 28, 1863, by Rev. Dr. Rollin H. Neal, at Roxbury, to Emily A. Faunce, who died at Brookline, April 19, 1879, aged forty-four years, daughter of Stephen and Rebecca W. (Langley) Faunce. He was married (second) at Providence, Rhode Island, October 24, 1881, by Rev. Richard Montague, of Providence, to Sadie A. Hunt, born at Cranston, Rhode Island, October 24, 1849, daughter of Joshua and Anne (Pearse) Hunt. Children of first wife: 1. William B., born at Roxbury, July 4, 1864. 2. Langley B., born in Roxbury, July 11, 1870; graduate of Harvard University, class of 1902. 3. Harry Bowers, born in Roxbury, December 30, 1874. 4. Stephen Faunce, born in Brookline, August 9, 1874; graduate of Harvard University, A. B., class of 1904; Columbia University, A. M., 1906. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth Hunt, born in Brookline, March 5, 1884, died May 11, 1884. 6. Edward Henry, born in Brookline, September 25, 1885; graduate of Harvard University, class of 1907.

Captain Sears comes of the old original Brookline stock. His great-grandfather, Captain Timothy Corey, died in Brookline, September 19, 1811. He was present at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. His tomb in

Walnut street cemetery, Brookline, contains the remains of five generations of Captain Corey's direct descendants. Captain Sears' grandfather, Deacon Elijah Corey, of Corey Hill, Brookline, died May, 1859; his grandmother, Polly Leeds Corey (of Dorchester), died October 21, 1827; his father, Dr. B. Sears, L.L. D., president of Brown University, died July 6, 1880; his mother, Elizabeth Griggs Corey, daughter of Deacon Elijah Corey, died March 23, 1883; his sister, Lizzie Sears Fultz, died 1890; his brother, Lieutenant Robert Davis Sears, died April, 1904; his infant daughter, Elizabeth Hunt Sears, died May, 1884.

Captain W. B. Sears' Boston office is at No. 71 Kilby street, extending through to Post-office Square; his place of residence is No. 7 Harvard avenue, corner Harvard avenue, Brookline, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Captain Edward H. Sears, son of Barnas Sears, was born at Newton Centre, October 4, 1840, and died of heart disease, August 22, 1886. He was a student in Brown University in 1860. He was a noted athlete, the stroke oar of the University boat club during the regattas of 1859 and 1860. He had small pox in 1859 in its most malignant form, at President Sears' residence, at Brown University. He was commissioned first lieutenant in the army at the same time as his brother, June 6, 1861, in the Second Rhode Island Infantry, for three years, and was at the battle of First Bull Run. He received his captain's commission of Company D, Second Rhode Island Regiment, July 21, 1861. He resigned his commission to accept a commission as first lieutenant of Battery G, First Regiment Rhode Island Light Artillery, December 2, 1861. He was in action at Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg. He was appointed August 22, 1863, acting assistant paymaster U. S. Navy, ordered to report to the gunboat "Underwriter," at Newbern, North Carolina. The crew of this boat were killed or captured by the Confederates, and Paymaster Sears and the survivors were closely confined as prisoners at Kinston, North Carolina; Danville, Virginia; Libby Prison, Richmond, in the stockade at Macon, Georgia, and Roper Building at Charleston, South Carolina, under the artillery fire night and day of the heaviest guns of the northern army besieging Charleston. After nine months imprisonment he was released by exchange of prisoners, and ordered to report to Napoleon Collins, commanding the U. S. steamer "Wachusett." The steamer went to

Martinique, Cape Verde, spending three months at Rio Janeiro, thence to Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope, Batavia, Manila, Shanghai, Macao, Canton, Swatow, Hankow, and followed by a special trip to Corea; thence to the Japanese ports of Yokohama and Nagasaki to recruit the health of the officers and crew. from China station, stopping at St. Helena, Cape Town, via St. Thomas to New York, under command of Commander Shuffelt. Captain Sears resigned June 2, 1868, and was appointed postmaster at Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, December 21, 1869, a second time, by President Grant, in special recognition of his services in the army and navy. He served in this position six years. In 1873 Captain Sears resigned his position as postmaster and entered the employ of Sears & Bowers Insurance Agency at 7 Exchange Place, Boston. At the dissolution of this firm Captain Sears became the associate and confidential clerk of his brother, Captain William B. Sears. This association continued for many years. In March, 1873, he was elected a member of the first class of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion. He took his Masonic degrees in 1874, and became a member of Massachusetts Lodge of Free Masons in Boston. In 1875 he became a member of Post 26, Grand Army of the Republic, at Boston Highlands. He resided at 21 Monadnock street, Dorchester, where he died after a short illness. Dr. Heman Lincoln, of Newton Centre, officiated at the simple funeral services, attended by only relatives and a few personal friends. The burial was in Swan Point cemetery, Providence, Rhode Island, in the Wiley family lot, overlooking the Pawtucket river. Captain Sears, although quiet and reserved in his manner, was a brilliant conversationalist, well informed on topics of world-wide interest. His great enjoyments were in sketching, drawing, music, reading, hunting and yachting. He possessed a keen sense of the ludicrous, and was full of wit and humor. He was respected for his sound judgment, sterling good sense and integrity. He married, April 20, 1869, Amelia Lockwood Wiley, of Providence.

The surname Corey was variously spelled in American and English records—Cory, Corry, Coree, Couree, Corey, Core, Corrie and Currie. Some authorities give as the origin of the name an old Anglo-Saxon word corrie, meaning a hollow hillside where game lies. The surname Curry is common in the Ulster Province of Ireland, originally Protestant stock from England or

Scotland, and now known as Scotch-Irish. The surname Currie was established about 1300 in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. Yet some branches of the Corey family may be of French Huguenot origin. Burke describes the English Corey coat-of-arms: Sable on a chevron between three griffins heads erased or, as many estoilles gules. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a griffin's head between two wings or, each charged with three estoilles in pale gules. The Irish family bears arms similar to the English. The family of Corey has similar arms showing relationship undoubtedly. This family has its seat at Bromington, county Norfolk, England. The name became famous early in American history through the martyrdom of Giles Corey, of Salem, during the witchcraft delusion. He came to Salem as early as 1647, and deposed June 17, 1672, that he was fifty-five years old. He was a watchman. He married (first) Margaret —; (second) Mary, "who was brought out of a London ship in Virginia by the father of Caleb More, who testified to this and to her good character when she was accused in 1678" of witchcraft. Her name is given as Mary Britz. She died August 28, 1684, aged sixty-three. He married (third) Martha —, who was admitted to the church in Salem Village, now Danvers, April 27, 1690. She was arrested for witchcraft in March, 1692-3, after the death of husband, and hanged the following Thursday. Giles was arrested in April, 1692, for witchcraft, condemned to death and, because he refused to plead, was condemned to be pressed to death by stones according to the old common law of England. He was put to death in this barbarous manner at Salem, September 19, 1692, and was the only victim that suffered death by torture. He was a member of the First Church of Salem, but was excommunicated the day before the murder, and not for twenty years was the record of shame expunged from the church records, though the record of excommunication of his wife from the Danvers church was erased after eleven years. He left his property by will to two daughters. He probably had no sons. Children: 1. Deliverance, born August 5, 1658. 2. Martha. The daughters married William Cleaves, of Boston, and John Moulton, of Salem. The family mentioned below was doubtless related to Giles Corey. Another immigrant, Abraham Cury, settled at Southold, Long Island, going perhaps from Salem, where many of the settlers originally lived. William Corey, of Rhode Island, settled there as early as 1657, and has many descendants

having baptismal names the same as those of the Chelmsford and Weston family given below, and doubtless related.

(I) Thomas Corey, immigrant ancestor, settled in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Savage mentions Thomas and John of that town in 1691. The families at Ashburnham are descended from John and Ruth Corey, of Chelmsford, through their son Hezekiah, born 1736. The Groton family is of the same stock. James Corey, of Groton, was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill, and Ephraim Corey, of Groton, was a captain in the revolution.

(II) Samuel, son of Thomas Corey (or possibly nephew), was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and lived there and in Lexington, Massachusetts. He married Bethia ———. Children: Samuel (2d); Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Samuel Corey, was born about 1675. He married, at Weston, Massachusetts, formerly Watertown, Hannah Page, born February 10, 1678, in Concord, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Page, granddaughter of John and Phebe Page, immigrant ancestors, of Watertown. Thomas Corey died at Weston, March 22, 1838. All their children except Joseph, the eldest, were baptized at Weston, December 29, 1725. Children: 1. Joseph, died unmarried, and his father administered his estate. 2. Hannah, baptized December 29, 1723, with the following: 3. Samuel. 4. Thomas (twin of Samuel). 5. Ebenezer. 6. Jonathan, married, September 30, 1726. Mary Clark, of Roxbury. 7. Abigail, married, November 13, 1739. ——— Benjamin. 8. Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac, son of Thomas (2) Corey, was born about 1717, at Chelmsford or vicinity, and settled at Weston, where he was baptized with his brothers and sisters, December 29, 1723. He married, April 12, 1739, Abigail Priest, born July 3, 1719, daughter of James Priest, of Waltham. Children, born at Weston: 1. Isaac, Jr., January 9, 1740. 2. Captain Timothy, October 27, 1741; mentioned below. 3. Eunice, June 27, 1744. 4. Nathan, May 13, 1747; soldier in the revolution; married December 27, 1770, Mary Green. 5. Elisha, May 21, 1751.

(V) Captain Timothy Corey, son of Isaac Corey, was born at Weston, October 27, 1741. He married, April 7, 1766, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Griggs, of Muddy River (Brookline), Massachusetts. At the battle of Lexington and Concord he was sergeant in the company of Captain Thomas

White, of Brookline, regiment of Colonel William Heath. He remained in the service during 1775 and part of 1776. He was a captain after July 10, 1775. Lieutenant Colonel Loamm Baldwin and Colonel Gerrish had command of the regiment (Thirty-eighth). His was the seventh company. He died September 19, 1811; his wife died November 18, 1837. Children, born at Brookline: 1. Elizabeth, December 19, 1767. 2. Amelia, November 12, 1769; married ——— Robbins; (second) ——— Brown. 3. Elijah, November 7, 1773; see forward. 4. Julia, February 4, 1776; married, 1801, William Cheever. 5. Anna, March 19, 1778; married, 1803, James Leeds. 6. John, March 18, 1780. 7. Timothy, April 2, 1782. 8. Sallie, April 8, 1786; married, 1815, William Graves. 9. Susan, May 4, 1788; married, 1813, John Dean.

(VI) Deacon Elijah Corey, son of Captain Timothy Corey (who served, 1775, at battle of Lexington), was born November 7, 1773, died May 13, 1859. He was a farmer of Brookline. He married, November 17, 1797, Polly Leeds, of Dorchester, born July 14, 1779, died October 21, 1827. The "wedding visit" was a gay and memorable event; almost everybody in the town was invited. A fife and drum furnished the orchestral music. The family was conspicuous, and the old Bartlett house (on the north side of Washington street, where Deacon Corey then lived) was crowded with guests. Miss Wood tells some amusing incidents of the occasion in her "Sketches of Brookline." In 1821 Deacon Corey built the Corey mansion, on the south side of Washington street, corner of Beacon street, and his son occupied the old house on the north side the remainder of his life. Deacon Corey built the stone causeway across the valley from Washington street to the steep Corey hill side. He was a shrewd practical man. He, with his brother Timothy and Thomas Griggs, were among the first projectors of the Brookline Baptist church. Elijah Corey, 1828, gave or paid one-third of cost of church building in Brookline; also presented the church bell to the church; and to that society he devoted much time and labor, and gave very liberally, the largest donations in money: "None who were familiar with the old Baptist vestry will ever forget Deacon Corey's voice and manner in his old age. If the evening service lagged, and there was an awful silence, he would strike out in a high key, "Come, Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove," to the tune of "Turner," or "St. Martin's," or "Life is the time to serve the Lord,"

to the tune of "Wells," or some other familiar old hymn, and by the time he had sung a line or two, other voices joined in, and his solo became not lost in, but a part of the chorus. His exhortations abounded in striking metaphors and strong language, frequently beginning with, "Brethren, a thought struck me," and usually he made the thought strike his hearers before he finished. He often ended an exhortation with the desire that the Lord would "make out souls like the chariots of Aminabid." (Song of Solomon, vi., 12). But in what respect this would have been desirable was not apparent to the listener, and we often wondered what the good deacon's idea of such a condition of soul might be. There is no question, however, that all through life he had at heart not only the building up of His church here, but of the denomination to which he belonged, not only here but abroad. He was one of the three original founders of the Newton Theological Institution, who furnished the required funds to secure its immediate organization; and many a lack of finance both there and at the Missionary Rooms was filled out of the deacon's purse. Deacon Timothy Gilbert, of Boston, erected the original Tremont Temple, aided by the generous financial support of Deacon Elijah Corey; and the Baptist Church at Newton Centre, 1810-17, and the First Baptist Church of Cambridge, 1717-28, were all largely aided by Deacon Corey.

Deacon Corey married (second) January 28, 1829, Lucy (Stearns) Davis, widow of Captain Robert S. Davis. Deacon Corey died May 13, 1859, at his Brookline homestead, aged eighty-six years, and was buried from the Brookline Baptist Church. A branch of apple blossoms, a fit tribute to one who had been all his life a farmer, was the only floral offering laid upon his breast.

His daughter, Elizabeth Griggs Corey, married Rev. Barnas Sears, D. D., LL. D., and became mother of Captain W. B. Sears (see Sears).

Nathaniel Ely, immigrant ancestor, ELY was born in England, doubtless at Tenterden, county Kent, in 1605. He received a common school education, as evinced by the records left behind him. He married, in England, Martha —, and had a son and daughter before leaving his native land. He came to America it is thought, in 1634, in the bark "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, England. His name is not on the passenger list, but that of his friend Robert Day appears,

and as they settled on adjoining lots in Newtown, Massachusetts, now in the city of Cambridge, May 6, 1635, it is reasonable to believe that they came together. In June, 1636, Rev. Thomas Hooker and about a hundred others, men, women and children, probably including Nathaniel Ely, made their way through the wilderness to a fertile spot on the Connecticut river and made the first settlement at Hartford. It appears from the early records and a map made in 1640, that Ely owned a homestead there. In 1639 he was one of the constables, and in 1643 and 1649 selectman. The name of Nathaniel Ely is on the monument to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford. He afterwards removed to what is now Norwalk, Connecticut, of which he was one of the founders and first settlers. There he remained until 1659, when he sold his property and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he passed the remainder of his life. Here, as at Hartford, he was called to serve the public soon after his arrival, and was selectman in 1661-63-68-71-73. His place of residence in that town from 1660 to 1665 is not definitely known, though it is most likely that he lived in what is now Chicopee. In 1665 he became the keeper of the tavern, and followed this business until his death, December 25, 1675. His wife Martha died in Springfield, October 23, 1683. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, died October 12, 1662.

(11) Samuel, son of Nathaniel Ely, was born probably in Hartford or in Cambridge, and died March 19, 1892. He removed to Springfield with his parents, and married there, October 28, 1659, Mary Day, born in Hartford, 1641, daughter of Robert and Editha (Stebbins) Day. Samuel Ely was quite successful in acquiring property, and at his death left a large estate. Ten of their sixteen children died in infancy or early youth. Children: 1. Child, born and died, 1660, at Springfield. 2. Samuel, born March 1, 1662; died March 22, 1662. 3. Joseph, born August 20, 1663; died April 29, 1775, in West Springfield. 4. Samuel, born November 4, 1664; died February 18, 1665. 5. Mary, born March 29, 1667; died April 19, 1667. 6. Samuel, born May 9, 1668; mentioned below. 7. Nathaniel, born January 18, 1670; died March 16, 1671. 8. Jonathan, born July 1, 1672; died July 10 following. 9. Nathaniel, born August 25, 1674; died May, 1689. 10. Jonathan, born January 24, 1670; died February following. 11. Martha, born October 28, 1677; died November 25, 1677. 12. John, born January 28,

1678; died January 15, 1758, at West Springfield. 13. Mary, born June 20, 1681; died December 21 following. 14. Jonathan, born January 21, 1683; died July 27, 1753, at Longmeadow. 15. Mary, born February 29, 1684; died at Hartford. 16. Ruth, born 1688; died 1747, at Belchertown.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Ely, was born at Springfield, May 9, 1668, and died in West Springfield, August 23, 1732. He was prominent in town affairs, selectman in 1702-16-19, and clerk of the Second Parish (West Springfield) from 1702 until 1721, with exception of the years 1714 and 1715. He married (first) November 10, 1697, Martha Bliss, born in Longmeadow, June 1, 1674, died July 6, 1702, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Leonard) Bliss. He married (second) Sarah Bordutha, born October 18, 1681, died May 8, 1766, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Bordutha. Children of first wife: 1. Martha, born December 21, 1698. 2. Mary, February 14, 1700; died May 27, 1714. 3. Samuel, September 21, 1701; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, born August 30, 1705; married, 1743, David Burt, of Longmeadow. 5. Nathaniel, September 22, 1706. 6. Joseph, October 4, 1709; died April 4, 1741. 7. Tryphena, April 17, 1712; died December 30, 1755. 8. Levi, February 12, 1714. 9. Mary, April 5, 1717; died January 30, 1791.

(IV) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Ely, was born in West Springfield, September 21, 1701, and died there December 8, 1758. He married, May 3, 1722, Abigail Warriner, born December 8, 1703, died September 27, 1762, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Day) Warriner. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Samuel, September 14, 1723; died November 21, 1794. 2. Thomas, December 1, 1725; died May 10, 1790. 3. Abigail, July 15, 1727; died August 8, 1805, at Windsor, Vermont. 4. Joel, November 13, 1728; died July, 1815, at Windsor, Vermont. 5. Levi, November 26, 1732; mentioned below. 6. Simeon, January 25, 1734; died January 15, 1817, at Warren, New York. 7. Nathan, January 9, 1739; died October 31, 1768.

(V) Captain Levi Ely, son of Samuel (3) Ely, was born in West Springfield, November 26, 1732, and was killed by Indians in a battle on the Mohawk river, a little east of Utica, New York, October 10, 1780. He left home in charge of a company on a shore expedition against the Indians, all the company being his townsmen and neighbors, and they were nearly all killed only a few days before their term of

service expired. He lived in West Springfield, at the foot of the hill near the old Congregational church. He married, October 12, 1758, Abigail Sergeant, born in Northfield, January 26, 1729, died October 3, 1812, daughter of Lieutenant Jonathan and Abigail (Jones) Sergeant. Lieutenant John Sergeant was one of Captain Josiah Willard's company at Fort Dummer in the French and Indian war, and was killed by the Indians. He was captain of the Second company, under Colonel Moseley, in 1777, and in the same regiment (Third), with the Army of the North; also in Colonel Brown's regiment 1780. The gravestone of Captain Levi Ely bears the following inscription:

"Who does no youth and vigor does the best,
Struck thro' with wounds, all honest on the breast."

Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Lucretia, May 12, 1759; died January 19, 1819. 2. Huldah, July 11, 1761; died April 30, 1808. 3. Jerusha, February 8, 1763; died February 2, 1836. 4. Levi, February 27, 1765; died September 17, 1819. 5. George, December, 30, 1766; died January 20, 1819. 6. Daniel, August 10, 1768; died February 15, 1822. 7. Sabra, January 22, 1770; died March 18, 1839. 8. Theodosia, February 4, 1773; died October 14, 1865. 9. Solomon, December 22, 1774; died April 25, 1828. 10. Elihu, mentioned below. 11. Abigail, baptized May 7, 1780; died November 23, 1828.

(VI) Rev. Elihu Ely, son of Captain Levi Ely, was born at West Springfield, and baptized July 6, 1777. He received his education in his native town, and settled in Westfield, where he died February 23, 1839. He married, in 1797, Grace Rose, born in Providence, Rhode Island, in November, 1777, died September 28, 1840, daughter of Colonel Samuel Rose. Children: 1. Elihu, born May 19, 1799; died May 21, 1866. 2. Samuel, born 1801; died 1803. 3. Samuel Rose, born December 20, 1803; died May 11, 1873. 4. Abigail, born January 29, 1806; died February 13, 1880. 5. Joseph Minor, born November 26, 1807; mentioned below. 6. Levi, born December 22, 1809; died May 18, 1869. 7. Thomas, born December 22, 1811. 8. Dr. Addison, born December 16, 1814; married, December 31, 1837, Hannah Wright. 9. William, born April 17, 1817.

(VII) Joseph Minor, son of Rev. Elihu Ely, was born in Westfield, November 26, 1807, and died there June 14, 1885. He spent his youth on the farm of his father, and in

early manhood became a manufacturer of whips and lashes, being one of the founders of that industry in Westfield. For many years he filled responsible positions in town affairs, and was a member of the state constitution convention in 1853. He cast his first presidential vote for Andrew Jackson, and was always a staunch Democrat. In 1860 he supported Stephen A. Douglas. He was a strong opponent of slavery. He served the town as selectman and assessor, was a member of the school committee, and was elected to numerous state, county and district conventions, and to the national conventions that nominated Douglas, Tilden, and Hancock. He was a devoted member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, and was many years superintendent of the Sunday school. He also held various church offices. He was a man of decided convictions, a thoughtful reader and a deep thinker, and an eloquent and able advocate. He married, in Southwick, Massachusetts, June 9, 1831, Elizabeth Treat Gross, born in Granville, May 17, 1814, died February 27, 1885, daughter of Jonah Ladd and Roxana (Olds) Gross. Children: 1. Elizabeth Ann, born January 9, 1833; married Rev. S. O. Dyer. 2. Mary Augusta, born April 21, 1838; died March 8, 1839. 3. Joseph Minor, born August 15, 1840; died October 10, 1870. 4. Addington Haskell, born February 20, 1843; died March 4, 1846. 5. James Polk, born July 5, 1845; died October 24, 1845. 6. James Addington, born September 5, 1847. 7. Charles Franklin, see forward. 8. Henry Wilson, see forward.

(VIII) Charles Franklin, son of Joseph Minor and Elizabeth (Gross) Ely, was born in Westfield, July 3, 1850. He was afforded excellent educational advantages, which he improved to the utmost. He graduated from the Westfield high school in 1868, and from the normal school in 1870, then entering the Wesleyan Academy for a year, then Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in 1875, and being a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. For some time he taught acceptably in schools and academy. He was deeply religious, and united with the Methodist Episcopal church in youth. After graduating from the university he studied theology, and was ordained to the ministry at Chicopee Falls. Impaired health obliged him however, to retire from ministerial life, and he took up the study of law. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar, and from that time until his death he was associated in practice with his brother, Henry

W. Ely, under the firm name of Ely Brothers. As a lawyer his judgment was dependable, but court practice was distasteful to him, and he was more at home in amicable settlement of cases than in trial at the bar. He was always interested in community affairs, but never sought public office. He held the public schools and normal school in peculiar regard, and guarded their interests with great care. He served on the Westfield school board from 1888 to 1891, and for a time was secretary of that body. For several years he was a member of the board of managers of the Sarah Gillett Home for Aged People, served on the committees on finance and admission, and contributed generously to the support of the institution. Throughout his life he labored zealously and intelligently for the interests of his church. He was for many years a member of its official board, for some time prior to his death served as a trustee, and was an active factor in shaping church policies. His home was next to the Methodist parsonage, and he was always a close personal friend of the pastors, to whom he was a kind and thoughtful neighbor and generous friend. He was particularly intimate with Rev. Charles E. Davis, who was a college classmate. His devotion to his home was such that he entered upon no club or fraternal society ties. His favorite, and practically only diversion, was driving. He and his brother were owners of several superior horses, including a number of splendidly matched pairs, and in driving them he found great enjoyment.

Mr. Ely married, April 21, 1880, Ora H. Jones, who survives him. He died June 14, 1908, at his home, after a long illness, deeply regretted throughout the community, and in peculiar degree by his church associates and personal friends, to whom he was attached in far more than ordinary degree.

(VIII) Henry Wilson Ely, son of Joseph Minor and Elizabeth (Gross) Ely, was born in Westfield, November 10, 1853. He received his education in the public schools, graduating from the high school in 1870, and in the normal school, from which he graduated in 1872. After teaching school for a short time he took up the study of law in the office of Jewell, Gaston & Field, Boston, completing his studies in the law department of Boston University. Being admitted to the bar, he at once located in Westfield and later in Springfield, which has since been his field of labor. For many years he has devoted his attention to corporation law, and is attorney for most of the rail-

ways in and about western New England. Mr. Ely is particularly successful as a cross examiner and advocate. With others he has been interested in the building of electric railways and in several successful manufacturing enterprises. In politics he is a Democrat. He and his wife are both deeply interested in christian work and are members of the Methodist church, in which he has served as trustee and steward.

Mr. Ely married, June 12, 1881, Sarah N. Buell, born May 27, 1852, daughter of Phineas and Phebe (Gilman) Buell. Children: 1. Joseph Buell, born February 22, 1881; graduated from Williams College in 1902, Harvard Law School, 1905, and is now associated with his father in the practice of law in Springfield. 2. Florence E., born April 16, 1886. 3. Charles F., born November 17, 1892.

Daniel Pond, progenitor of the
POND Pond families of Dedham and Wrentham, Massachusetts, appeared in Dedham about 1652 and was a yeoman. He was undoubtedly the son of Robert Pond, of Dorchester, and brother of Robert, of Milton, and William, of Dorchester. It is recorded that Mary, the widow of Robert, married Edward Shepard, of Cambridge, and Daniel took for his wife the daughter of this same Edward by an earlier marriage. March 30, 1652, he purchased of Nathaniel Fisher two acres of upland and two of swamp land. February 12, 1662-63, he bought of Ralph Wheelock his estate, on which were a dwelling house and barns, together with a piece of swamp land "Called the dead swamp against the rocks." After the town of Wrentham was set off from Dedham in 1661 he became an owner of real estate, obtaining a grant of lot No. 15 as early as March 22, 1662-63, a grant of twelve acres in 1664 "on the mill creek," a grant of lot No. 25 in 1666-67, and in 1685 was granted meadow lot No. 37 "in Wigwam Meadow," also lot No. 17 of eight acres. After his death his heirs had a grant of seven acres at "cold hearth plain." According to good authority he did not live at Wrentham, his sons only settling there, and he died in Dedham, February 4, 1697-98. His will was proved March 3, 1697-98, his executors being his widow, John Fisher and Joseph Wight. He was received into full communion in Dedham church, October 11, 1653; taxed 1659; made a freeman in 1690; was lieutenant in the military company. He married (first) about 1651, Abigail, who died July 5, 1661, daughter of

Edward Shepard, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Abigail, born November 9, 1652; married, May 22, 1678, John Day. 2. Daniel, died March 4, 1661-62. 3. John, married (first) Hannah —; (second) Rachel —; (third) Judith —. 4. Ephraim, see forward. 5. Rachel, baptized September 5, 1658; died before 1698; married, July, 1681, — Stone. 6. Hannah, born September 27, 1660; married John Devotion. Daniel Pond married (second) September 18, 1661, Ann Edwards, who was born in 1640, died June 6, 1732, presumably a sister of his first wife. Children: 7. Daniel, born April 17, 1663. 8. Robert, born August 5, 1667; died July 3, 1750; married (first) Joanna Lawrence; (second) January 6, 1728-29, Abigail Fisher; (third) November 17, 1747, Sarah Shuttleworth. 9. William, born November 20, 1669; died November 16, 1723. 10. Caleb, born February 13, 1672-73; died February 23, 1705-06; married Priscilla Colburn. 11. Joshua, born January 3, 1674; died April 24, 1676. 12. Jabez, born March 6, 1677; died November 6, 1749; married (first) January 11, 1698-99, Mary Gay; (second) November 22, 1832, Mary Plympton. 13. Sarah, born July 10, 1679; married, June 14, 1698, Eleazer Holbrook, of Sherborn.

(II) Ephraim, third son and fourth child of Daniel and Abigail (Shepard) Pond, was born in Dedham, and baptized there July 6, 1656, his death occurring December 22, 1704. He settled in Wrentham previous to the birth of his first child in 1686, his name appearing on the records of that town just prior to this date, and as the owner of real estate in 1689. In 1694 he served the town as a member of various committees. He died intestate, his widow being appointed administratrix in 1710, and the inventory showed a valuation of three hundred and eighteen pounds. In 1714 it was divided between the widow and her children: Ephraim, Daniel, Eleony, Samuel, Deborah and Jacob, and on November 13, 1737, after the widow married again, her portion was divided among Ephraim, Samuel, Jacob, Daniel Thurston and Eleony, the daughter of Eleony Shepard. Ephraim Pond married, January 6, 1685-86, Deborah, born September 1, 1666, daughter of Edward and Eleony (Lumber) Hawes, of Dedham. Children: 1. Ephraim, born October 21, 1686; died April 27, 1760; married, November 1, 1710, Mary Colburn. 2. Daniel, born September 22, 1689; died about 1716. 3. Deborah, born September 13, 1693; married, February 9, 1719-20, Daniel Thurston. 4. Samuel, born December 29, 1695; died

April 6, 1746; married, February 9, 1719-20, Mary Thurston. 5. Joseph, born December 30, 1797; died in infancy. 6. and 7. Joseph and Benjamin, born July 22, 1700; both died young. 8. Jacob, see forward. 9. Eleony, born August 15, 1704; died September 3, 1727; married, August 24, 1726, John Shepard, of Foxboro.

(III) Jacob, seventh son and eighth child of Ephraim and Deborah (Hawes) Pond, was born in Wrentham, November 22, 1702, and died in the same town, March 4, 1764. He was the first to settle at Pondville, which became the home of most of the Wrentham Ponds, and also their burial place. He served as deacon of the Wrentham church. He was married at Boston, May 11, 1726, to Abigail Heath, who was born in 1704, and died February 20, 1803. Children: 1. Daniel, born February 9, 1727; died November 30, 1804; married (first) May 21, 1751, Sarah Thurston; (second) October 14, 1779, Ede Ware. 2. Jacob, see forward. 3. Joseph, born June 20, 1733; died July 10, 1804; married, November 8, 1759, Mary Morse. 4. Abigail, born May 22, 1735; married, October 10, 1757, Nathan Morse. 5. Hannah, born July 31, 1737; married, December 4, 1755, Aaron Davis. 6. Rachel, born February 3, 1739-40; married, December 3, 1761, Eleazer Jackson. 7. Abial, born September 30, 1742; married, June 25, 1761, Solomon Blake. 8. Benjamin, born July 12, 1745; married, December 28, 1769, Hannah Ide. 9. Deborah, born November 1, 1747; married, October 17, 1765, John Hyde.

(IV) Jacob (2), second son and child of Jacob (1) and Abigail (Heath) Pond, was born in Wrentham, February 14, 1730-31, and died there, June 2, 1815. Deeds on record mention him as yeoman and in 1771 he purchased land in Wrentham of Jeremiah Hall. He also owned five acres on Stop river in 1787. He served the first church of Wrentham as deacon. He and his wife are buried in the old cemetery at Pondville, and after the record of his death in the town books are the words: "A very worthy man." He married, April 21, 1756, Sarah Fales, who was born December 23, 1732, and died March 20, 1821. Children: 1. Enoch, born April 27, 1757; died August 8, 1807; married, November 20, 1777, Peggy Smith. 2. Eli, born April 7, 1758; died September 17, 1759. 3. Eli, born July 20, 1761; died January 7, 1845; married, December 17, 1784, Polly Gould. 4. Elijah, see forward.

(V) Deacon Elijah, youngest child of Jacob (2) and Sarah (Fales) Pond, was born in

Wrentham, March 28, 1766, and died in the town, February 8, 1845. Farming was his chosen occupation and he was the owner of large tracts of land, the proceeds for the timber on which enabled him to send his son, Dr. Enoch Pond, to Brown University. He was of a generous disposition, serious minded, and a devout church member, caring for nothing beyond his immediate surroundings unless the cause of religion or education was to be furthered. He served his church as deacon until his death, which was caused by a stroke of apoplexy, and his will was dated March 29, 1826. He was a staunch supporter of Whig principles. He married, October 3, 1787, Mary Smith, who was born June 10, 1769, and died March 10, 1849. Children: 1. Harriet, born March 7, 1788; died January 28, 1839; married (first) September 20, 1807, Alfred Farrington; (second) Benjamin Bullard. 2. Enoch, born July 29, 1791; was graduated from Brown University; served as pastor at Auburn, Massachusetts, later editor of *Spirit of the Pilgrims*, in 1832 elected professor of theology in Bangor (Maine) Seminary; married (first) August 28, 1814, Wealthy Ann Hawes, she died September, 1824; (second) May 17, 1825, Julia Ann Maltby; (third) July 9, 1839, Annie Mason. 3. Preston, born December 17, 1792, died September 29, 1868; married (first) December 11, 1816, Abial Blake; (second) January 21, 1837, Alcestis Brown; (third) September 28, 1845, Mary Smith; (fourth) July 26, 1847, Mrs. Almira (Butts) Sargent. 4. Lucas, see forward. 5. Smith, born January 29, 1800; married, September 2, 1822, Jerusha M. Gerald. 6. Mary Snow, born in March, 1808; married (first) April 15, 1829, Samuel Rice; (second) August 5, 1835, Dupee Blake. 7. Henry Kirke White, born October 7, 1816; married, April 16, 1840, Olive Maria Derby.

(VI) General Lucas, third son and fourth child of Deacon Elijah and Mary (Smith) Pond, was born in Wrentham, October 3, 1797, died in Norfolk, Massachusetts, December 10, 1878. His education was the usual one for country lads of that period and section and he supplemented this by careful and keen observation and close attention to the discussions of those better informed than himself. It was his great delight to join in public debates. The town meetings were formerly held in the old vestry, and it was his pleasure to join earnestly in the discussions for the public welfare, and when he had well considered a project to uphold his views with

great tenacity of purpose. One of his most remarkable contests in this respect for the construction of a new road led to his repeated defeat, but his opponents, who were in the majority, but his persistence at last gained his point and the road was constructed, and he lived to reclaim it. He cultivated his farm in a progressive manner and made it a very successful undertaking. Before his death it comprised some four to five hundred acres, finely wooded, and this was cut judiciously and sold; in addition he bought young cattle, fed them and raised them for beef in the Boston market. During his earlier years he also made charcoal for the Boston and Attleboro trade. At the age of eighteen years he entered a Wrentham company of militia as a private, later receiving military appointment, and earned promotion until he became brigadier-general of the state militia in 1833. In 1831 he represented his district in the legislature, was a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1839, acting on the committee on railroads at the time of the petitions of the Boston & Lowell and Boston & Providence railroads. He also introduced a bill for abolishing compulsory drill of the militia. He served as a member of the board of county commissioners, 1855-56, having been one of the members under whose supervision the large additions were made to the court house at Dedham. He served the town as selectman and overseer of the poor and in various other offices, in all of which his vigor and firmness were beneficially manifested. In his religious views he departed from the traditions of his ancestors and became a firm believer in Universalism. General Pond married, March 23, 1820, Molly Ware, who died March 25, 1872, a daughter of Jacob and Molly (Ware) Fisher, of Wrentham. Children: 1. Jacob Fisher, born October 17, 1820; married (first) January 18, 1843, Clementine Boyden, who died October 1, 1854; (second) October 14, 1855, Sophia Pettee; children: i. Charles Foster, born April 17, 1847; ii. Elizabeth Sophia Pettee, born March 8, 1858. 2. Lewis, born March 11, 1822; married, December 24, 1844, Mary Emma Stewart; children: i. George Lewis, born October 28, 1825, died September 30, 1846; ii. Francis Lewis, born December 4, 1847, married, August 24, 1869, Alice E. Hartshorn; iii. Eliza Jane, born May 17, 1851, died September 24, 1852; iv. Emma Susan, born August 4, 1853. 3. Albert, born July 3, 1825; died June 26, 1831. 4. Virgil Smith, see forward. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born December 15, 1831; married, November 20,

1850, Abraham B. Morrison; children: i. Coraline, born May 17, 1852, married, July 10, 1871, Joseph H. Daniels; ii. Abraham Cressy, born December 6, 1854. 6. Albert Lucas, born September 2, 1838; married, August 17, 1861, Sarah Elizabeth Baker; child: Frederick Lucas, born July 26, 1865; died September 30, 1902. 7. Enoch Herman, born September 12, 1840, died November 6, 1841. 8. Harriet Louisa, born November 6, 1842; married, April 25, 1866, Oliver Sawyer Cressy; child: George Paige, born December 5, 1866; married Amelia F. Huot, and had one son: Charles Oliver, born December 5, 1888.

(VII) Virgil Smith, fourth son and child of General Lucas and Molly Ware (Fisher) Pond, was born in Wrentham, in the district known as Pondville, May 9, 1827. He at first attended the small school of the district and then up to the age of seventeen years was a student at the schools of West Wrentham and West Foxboro. He learned the carpenter's trade and followed this for a number of years, coming to Foxboro in 1849 and worked on the residence of E. P. Carpenter. In August, 1850, he erected a saw mill for the manufacture of packing boxes and general mill supplies, under the title of the Foxboro Steam Mill Company. He bought the old Baptist church building, took it apart and used the lumber in the construction of his mill. The engine of the new plant was started on Thanksgiving Day, 1850. He became the agent of this company and for two years managed the plant, then, in association with Charles Leonard, hired the mill, and under the firm name of Pond & Leonard continued in the same line. At the end of one year Mr. Pond and F. D. Williams bought the plant outright and as Pond & Williams continued to manufacture. In 1855 Mr. Pond became the sole proprietor, and in 1876 the entire mill was destroyed by a fire which started from a spark in the boiler room. Mr. Pond, with his usual energy immediately commenced to rebuild the plant, and within thirty days from the fire the new structure was completed and he was again manufacturing boxes. The present factory covers ten acres of ground, including the storage and drying yards for the lumber and stock, and has an eighty-horse power engine. Sashes, doors, etc., are also manufactured here, also all kinds of jobbing work. Mr. Pond is the owner of large tracts of wooded land, which he cuts for his manufacturing purposes. The firm became V. S. Pond & Company in 1895, Harry P. Leavitt becoming a partner. In July, 1907, it was incorporated

under the Massachusetts state laws, and Mr. Pond is now president of the corporation, and Mr. Leavitt, treasurer and manager. The home farm of his father came into the possession of Mr. Pond, he purchasing the interest of the other heirs. This tract has been in the Pond family for many generations, and Mr. Pond has now donated it to the Society of King's Daughters of Norfolk County, for the purpose of establishing a home for the Aged of Norfolk county. Mr. Pond has served as a water commissioner and on the building committee of the water works, but he has never sought nor cared to hold public office, although he is always ready with his time and means to further any worthy public project. He is a trustee of the Foxboro Savings Bank and was one of the five who applied for a charter for this institution in 1850. In religion he holds to the Universalist denomination, and his political affiliations have always been with the Republican party. He married, September 20, 1853, Ann Parker, born in Middleboro, Massachusetts, February 22, 1826, daughter of Lysander and Melinda (Wood) Wood. Children: 1. Virgil Clarence, born March 5, 1855; married Maud M. Clausen; children: Roger Virgil, Marion and Ruth. 2. Annie Wood, born October 29, 1857; married Dr. Willard C. Crocker; children: i. Mary Pond, born November 17, 1893; ii. Percival Bradford, born March 1, 1895.

The Bill family of England has an ancient and honorable record extending back almost to the beginning of the use of surnames in that country. The name means a kind of weapon, and the progenitor doubtless took his surname from his occupation in war—a bill-man. A bill was a sort of battle-ax. The family is from Denmark originally, according to the best authority. The family has been prominent in Shropshire for some five centuries, and is numerous also in Wiltshire, Kent, Hertfordshire, Yorkshire and Staffordshire. The Bill coat-of-arms: Ermine two wood-bills (battle axes) sabel with long handles proper, in saltire a chief azure, a pale or, charged with a rose gales, between two pelicans' heads erased at the neck argent.

Dr. Thomas Bill, born about 1490, was a prominent physician, an attendant of Princess Elizabeth in 1649. John Bill, born 1676, was a well known London publisher. He appears in London in 1613 as "publisher to King James I, Most Excellent Majestie." One of the

earliest works published by John Bill was by himself. He brought out many editions of the Bible. He or his partner, Christopher Barker, published the first news sheet, called the *English Mercurie*, issued to contradict false reports concerning the descent of the Spanish Armada upon the coast of England. After he received the royal license his place of business became known as Printing House Square, its present name. John Bill married (first) Anne, daughter of Thomas Mountford, D. D. She was author of a book entitled "Mirror of Modestie," published in London, in 1621. A second and very rare edition was published in 1719. She died May 3, 1621, aged thirty-three. He married (second) Joan Franklin, of Throwley, Kent. He made his will in 1630; was buried at St. Anne's Blackfriars, London. He left a bequest to the parish of Much Wenlock, where he was born. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Anne. 3. Charles, succeeded his father as publisher of Bibles and other books. 4. Henry. 5. Mary.

(I) John Bill, born in England, was the immigrant ancestor. The best authority indicates that he was son of the John mentioned above, the book publisher. Little is known of him. He and his wife Dorothy came to this country before 1635. Their children, John, aged thirteen, and Marie, aged eleven, came to Boston in 1635, John in the ship "Hopewell," Marie in the ship "Planter." The father died in 1638, and a month later Richard Tuttle became responsible to the town of Boston for Dorothy Bill, widow, "a sojourner at his house" and "for anything about her." It is probable that Dorothy was a sister of Tuttle. The genealogy by Ledyard Bill gives this list of the children of John and Dorothy, and states that all of the name with a few exceptions, are descended from them: 1. James, born in England, 1615. 2. Thomas, born about 1618; married Elizabeth Nichols; (second) Abigail Willis. 3. Philip, born about 1620; mentioned below. 4. John, 1622. 5. Mary, 1624.

(II) Philip, son of John Bill, was born in England, about 1620. He lived at Pulling Point, a part of Boston, Massachusetts, where his brother James and mother Dorothy were living. Next he resided at Ipswich until 1667 or 1668, when he removed to New London, Connecticut, after spending some months visiting relatives in Pulling Point. He settled on the east side of the Thames river, in that part of New London incorporated in 1705 as the new town of Groton. He became the owner

of a large amount of real estate. He died July 8, 1689, of a throat distemper, and his daughter Margaret died the same day. His widow Hannah married (second) Samuel Bucknall, or Buchland, of New London, and died in 1709. Children: 1. Philip, born about 1669; married Elizabeth Lester; (second) Mary ——. 2. Mary, born about 1661. 3. Margaret, born about 1663; died July 8, 1689. 4. Samuel, born about 1665; married (first) Mercy Houghton; (second) Elizabeth ——. 5. John, born about 1667; married Mercy Fowler; (second) Hannah Hurst. 6. Elizabeth, born in New London. 7. Jonathan, baptized November 5, 1671; living in 1708. 8. Joshua, mentioned below.

(III) Joshua, son of Philip Bill, was born October 16, 1675, in that part of New London which became Groton, Connecticut, and which in 1836 formed a part of what is now the town of Ledyard. He was baptized March 29, 1675-6. He was a blacksmith by trade, and a prominent citizen of Groton, Connecticut. He acted as moderator in 1719, and in 1720-1 was one of a committee for division of lands. In 1723 he was on committee to lay out the highway running from Meeting House Hill to the Great Pine Swamp, now the road from Groton to Preston. He was selectman several years, and town clerk from 1719 to 1730. His old family Bible, printed 1690, by Charles Bill, of London, contains a record of births, deaths and marriages of his family, and is still preserved. He died in 1735, and his widow Hannah was appointed administratrix September 26 that year. He married (first) November 1, 1699, Joanna Potts, born May, 1679, died November 3, 1718, daughter of William Potts, of New London. She was admitted to the church in New London, May 9, 1701. He married (second) October 4, 1719, Hannah Swodel, born December, 1697, daughter of William Swodel of Groton. Children of first wife: 1. Son, born July 29, died September 28, 1700. 2. Joshua, born September 28, 1707. 3. Edward, born December 1, 1710; married Zeruah ——. 4. Benajah, born March 3, 1713; married Judith Waterman. 5. Mary, born April 6, 1716. Children of second wife: 6. Phineas, born September 3, 1720; mentioned below. 7. Naomi, born March 10, 1722. 8. Orpha, October 20 1723. 9. Hannah, September 30, 1725. 10. Sarah, September 12, 1727. 11. Esther, July 9, 1729. 12. Joanna, May 7, 1731; died June 5, 1731. 13. Phebe, October 26, 1733.

(IV) Phineas, son of Joshua Bill, was born

in that part of Groton now Ledyard, September 3, 1720. He was a cooper by trade, and resided in the southwestern part of the town of Ledyard, about halfway between the village of Unionville and Allyn's Point. The house is still known as the Phineas Bill house. He died of cancer, in the home of his eldest son Phineas, February, 1780, aged sixty years. At the age of fifteen he was left fatherless, and March 14, 1737-8 was placed under the guardianship of B. Davis. He married Mehitabel Woodworth. Children: 1. Phineas, born September 8, 1751; married Mercy Allyn. 2. Mehitabel, married William Spink, of Colchester. 3. Mary, married (first) Richard Dayton; (second) Alpheus Chapman. 4. Benajah, June 29, 1760; married Content Park. 5. Joshua, mentioned below. 6. Gurdon, 1766; died September, 1781, aged fifteen. 7. Daughter, married Emanuel Simons.

(V) Joshua (2), son of Phineas Bill, was born May 14, 1762. He was a cooper by trade, and resided on the homestead. He served in the revolution under Colonel William Ledyard, and at the engagement at Fort Griswold was wounded in the leg by a cannon shot, which caused him much suffering and trouble. In the latter part of his life, through the exertions of his son Gurdon, a pension was granted him by the government. He died December 20, 1841, in his eightieth year, in the home of his son Gurdon, and was buried in the family burying ground on the farm of his son. He married Abigail Miner, born December 15, 1759, died February 14, 1839. Children: 1. Gurdon, born January 18, 1784; mentioned below. 2. Sabrina, January 14, 1786; married Samuel Taylor. 3. Sarah, September 16, 1787; married Robert Chapman. 4. Phineas, September 16, 1789; married Fanny Gallup. 5. Abigail, August 29, 1791; married Samuel Taylor. 6. Betsey, August 24, 1793; married John Darrow. 7. Fanny, March 9, 1795; married Jesse Bedent, and died three months later. 8. Avery, October 1, 1796; married Betsey Barnes. 9. Nancy, June 2, 1798; died October, 1799.

(VI) Gurdon, son of Joshua Bill, was born January 18, 1784. His opportunities for an education were limited, and up to the age of twenty-one he had had almost no schooling. After a summer's work for wages he entered the Plainfield Academy as a student in one of the lower classes, but his ambition and ability soon placed him among students of his own age. His progress was rapid, and on leaving the school he was foremost in his class in all

the branches which he had studied. He returned to his native town and engaged in teaching for seven successive winters, spending the summers in farming. He taught the first grammar school ever held in the town of Groton. During the war of 1812 he was temporarily stationed on picket duty at Stonington, while the British fleet was off that port. For a short time he was in the wholesale fish trade at the old Fly Market of New York City. He engaged in business with Philip Gray in Groton, where he bought land and resided. After a few years of successful mercantile life he bought out his partner and carried on the business alone. His family by this time had increased and he abandoned the life of a merchant for that of the farm, in order to bring up his boys on a farm and to rear them to habits of industry and economy. He had bought what had constituted two small farms, with three dwelling houses, three barns and a store, situated on three of the four corners made by the main roads leading, one from Norwich to Stonington, the other from New London through Groton to Preston City. Here he resided the remainder of his life. In 1828 he was representative in the State Legislature. He was a prominent factor in the division of the town and the incorporation of the new town of Ledyard. The committee for the arrangement of details met at his house, and while there a son was born to Mr. Bill, and the committee proposed to christen the son the first born in the new town. This they did, and the chairman, Captain Anson Avery, accompanied the christening with a token of remembrance. The son was named Ledyard, in honor of the new town and of Colonel William Ledyard, for whom the town was named. As a citizen his voice was always on the side of truth and justice. He despised a mean action and was the friend and helper of the defenseless and needy. He died September 10, 1856, aged seventy-two, and was buried with the ceremonies of the Masonic fraternity in the burying ground on his farm. He married, November 18, 1821, Lucy Yerrington, born January 6, 1795, died October 1, 1846, daughter of Joseph Yerrington. Children: 1. Edward Mitchell, born April 24, 1822; was an officer in New London county prison at Norwich; travelled in the west, engaged in the sale of books; prior to 1854 located in Worcester, Massachusetts; removed to Albion, Iowa, engaged in farming; superintendent of schools for Munroe county, Iowa; married June 1, 1847, Esther Alice Sylvester; children: i. Ira

Edward, born June 3, 1849, died December 19, 1851; ii. Lucy Yerrington, born October 1, 1853, died August 7, 1855; iii. Lydia Sylvester, June 26, 1856; iv. Edward Henry, December 19, 1859, died April 30, 1862; v. Gurdon Frederic, June 17, 1861; vi. Clara Maria, September 13, 1863; vii. Edward Charles, March 1, 1866. 2. Henry (twin), May 18, 1824; mentioned below. 4. Joshua (twin) May 18, died May 19, 1824. 4. Joseph, February 12, 1826; died March 8, 1826. 5. Gurdon, June 7, 1827; mentioned below. 6. Frederic, April 6, 1829; died April 9, 1830. 7. Eliza, May 27, 1831; died July 31, 1847. 8. Frederic, September 7, 1833; married May 19, 1858, Lucy G. Demison; attended public schools and Suffolk Literary Institute and taught school; spent a large part of his life in travel; retired from trade in 1861; in 1865 entered the firm of Tracy & Bill, in the manufacturing business in Newark, New Jersey, with salesrooms in New York City. 9. Ledyard, May 14, 1836; mentioned below. 10. Harriet, April 28, 1838; died November 17, 1857. 11. Charles, deceased, born June 7, 1840; educated at public schools, State Normal School, and Norwich Free Academy, where he graduated as valedictorian in 1861; entered Yale College, and took degree of B. P. and three prize medals; in business at Chicago, Illinois.

(VII) Henry, son of Gurdon Bill, was born May 18, 1824. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to John J. Hyde, in the office of the *New London Gazette*, but remained only four months and went back to assist his father on the farm. In a few months he returned to New London, and was for a short time clerk of Robert Chapman in a confectionery store. The following winter he taught in the Broadbrook district, Preston, receiving nine dollars a month. The succeeding fall he attended a teacher's preparatory school at Plainfield, and taught school in that town in the winter, and the next winter at Groton. In 1842, at the age of eighteen, after the fashion of enterprising boys of that day, he purchased his time till he should become of age, and embarked as an agent for the sale of the publication of his cousin, James A. Bill, of Lyme. He travelled extensively through the west and some parts of the east. In the fall of 1847, encouraged by Messrs. Harper & Brothers, of New York, he engaged in the publication and sale of books by subscription, and located at Norwich, Connecticut, where he afterwards resided. Among the works which he published are Stephen's "Travels in Yucatan;" "History of the

World" (two vols.), by Mairder; the "Encyclopedia of all Nations," by Murray; "Illustrated History of the Bible," by Kitto; and, in connection with his brothers, Gurdon and Ledyard, "Civil War in America," by Abbott. He employed about two thousand agents in the sale of these books, and was one of the oldest subscription book publishers in the country. In 1850 he was one of a company which undertook the development of a large tract of land on the south bank of the Shetucket river, called Laurel Hill. In 1853 he was the Democratic state senator. During the civil war he was an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party and was actively engaged in the raising of troops, and contributed largely of his time and means to raise and equip troops for the national defense. His last act for the benefit of the public was the endowment of a public library in his native town, contributing a thousand dollars and a library of one thousand volumes. He married, February 10, 1847, Julia Octavia Chapman, born in Groton, December 14, 1824, daughter of Simeon Chapman. Children: 1. Henry Gustavus, born November 18, 1847; died November 3, 1853. 2. John Harper, born June 21, 1851. 3. Henry Sumner, June 19, 1856. 4. Julia Florence, April 29, 1858. 5. Jennie Eliza, April 8, 1860. 6. Frederick Abbott, March 12, 1864.

(VII) Hon. Ledyard Bill, son of Gurdon Bill, was born May 14, 1836, and died in 1908. He was brought up on the farm, and first established himself in business in Louisville, Kentucky, where he continued until the breaking out of the civil war, when he returned north and settled in New York City. He there carried on a successful publishing business until forced to retire on account of ill health. He removed to Paxton, Massachusetts, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was representative to the general court of Massachusetts in 1891, and served as chairman of the committee on agriculture, obtaining the passage of the oleomargarine bill. In 1894 and 1895 he was elected state senator, leading every other candidate on the ticket. He published several volumes of interest, among them being "A Winter in Florida;" "A Work on Minnesota;" "A Genealogy of the Bill Family," and "A History of Paxton." He was a life member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society; a corresponding member of the Wisconsin Historical Society; a life member of the Long Island Historical Society; a member of the New

London Historical Society, and president of the Oroskazo Historical Society of Worcester county. He was an honorary member of the American Mechanics, a Knight of the Essenic Order, and an associate member of Worcester Post, Grand Army of the Republic. At the time of his death he was president of the Worcester County Agricultural Society. He was a member of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Worcester County Horticultural Society. He married Sophie Earle of Paxton. Children: 1. Frederic L., graduate of Amherst College. 2. Bertha Earle. 3. Lucy S.

(VII) Gurdon (2) Bill, son of Gurdon (1) Bill, was born in Groton, June 7, 1827. He received a common school education, and, as did the rest of his brothers, worked on the farm. In 1845 he worked on the farm of Joseph Geer in Ledyard. At the end of a year he was urged by James A. Bill, the publisher, to undertake an agency for the sale of his books in the west. After a few years travel there, in 1854 he established himself in business in Springfield, Massachusetts, as a publisher of books by subscription. In 1856 his brother Frederic became his partner, continuing until 1861, when Frederic retired from the firm. His career as a publisher was eminently successful, and brought him a competency. His publications reached the number of half a million copies. He married, May 12, 1853, Emily A., daughter of Nathan Fish Denison, a descendant of General Daniel Denison. Children: 1. Nathan Denison, born October 12, 1855; mentioned below. 2. Hattie Eliza, August 21, 1857. 3. Mary Avery, deceased, born September 15, 1859. 4. Edward Everett, deceased, born February 22, 1862. 5. Charles Gurdon, February 13, 1870.

(VIII) Nathan Denison Bill, son of Gurdon (2) Bill, was born October 12, 1855, in Springfield. He was educated in the public schools and Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. When twelve years of age he worked on a farm for \$2.50 a month; when fifteen years of age he received \$10 a month; when sixteen years of age sold books in Maine, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island for the Bill Publishing Company; at seventeen years of age taught school for \$25 a month, boarding himself. He then took a course at Poughkeepsie, and at the age of eighteen was employed in a paper warehouse, receiving as compensation \$250 a year. The second year he was in their employ he was



Nathan D. Bill

placed on the road as a salesman at a salary of \$800. At the age of twenty he was a partner in the Union Envelope and Paper Company, and the following year he purchased the interest of the three other partners and continued alone for two years, when he consolidated with the Springfield Envelope Company, forming the National Papeterie Company, with which he remained until thirty-two years of age, when he sold out. He then started new concerns known as the Springfield Envelope Company and the National Envelope Company; he then purchased the Platner & Porter Paper Company, the Windsor Paper Company, and started the Springfield Knitting Company.

Mr. Bill is best known, perhaps, for his public spirit and zeal for the welfare and improvement of the city. He has given freely of his time and money to make the city more beautiful, including a large tract of land near the centre of the city for a playground, in memory of his father-in-law, Hon. Emerson Wight. He has been a member of the board of aldermen, is a park commissioner, president of the City Library Association, and is now a member of the River Front Commission and Bridge Commission. Chiefly through his efforts, Andrew Carnegie was induced to give a large sum to the city to aid in the construction of a new, larger and more artistic library building than would otherwise have been erected. His efforts in the park commission have shown substantial results in beautifying the public places and making the city more attractive. Mr. Bill has travelled extensively both in this country and abroad. He is a director of the Union Trust Company, and is a member of the Nayasset Club, Union Club of Boston, New York Union League Club, New York Yacht Club, New York Athletic Club, Lotus Club of New York, Country Club of Springfield and Iroquois Fishing Club of Quebec.

Mr. Bill married, April 22, 1885, Ruth E. Wight, daughter of Emerson and Elizabeth (Lewis) Wight, of Springfield. They have one daughter, Beatrice W., who married, November 26, 1908, Fritz B. Talbot, M. D., of Boston, Massachusetts.

Few American families have been able to trace their ancestry in England. Some know the English home of the immigrant, and can perhaps trace three or four generations. Some of the pedigrees claimed for American immigrants are mere guess-

work. Therefore, the history of the Wentworth family in England as well as America, well authenticated at every step, is a monument to the ability, skill and patience of the family historian, Dr. John Wentworth, as well as a source of satisfaction and pride to all members of the Wentworth family.

(I) Reginald Wentworth, or, as given in the original spelling, Rynald de Wynterwade, was living at the time of the Norman Conquest, 1066. At that time there were no surnames. He was merely Reginald of the lordship of Wentworth, a place in the wapentake of Strafford, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Wentworth is in the parish of Wath-upon-Dearn, nine miles from Sheffield. The family of Reginald was Saxon. (II) Henry Wentworth succeeded his father. (III) Richard was succeeded by his son. (IV) Michael was succeeded by his son. (V) Henry was succeeded by his son. (VI) Hugh, son of Henry, died in 1200. (VII) William was succeeded by his son and heir. (VIII) Robert married Emma Woodhouse, thus acquiring the estate from which the family was subsequently known as the Wentworths of Wentworth-Woodhouse. He was living in the reign of Henry III and Edward I.

(IX) William Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, married Beatrice, daughter of Gilbert Thakel, of Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Richard, became prebendary of St. Paul's; in 1338 was made Bishop of London, and in same year lord high chancellor of England. He died in 1339, one of the most distinguished men of his day.

(X) William Wentworth married (first) 1288, Dionysia, daughter of Peter de Rotherfield; (second) Lucy, daughter of Sir Adam New March. He died in 1295, in the lifetime of his father, at whose death in 1308-9 the family estate went to William (XI). Children, all by first wife: William, mentioned below; John, married Alice, daughter of John Bissell.

(XI) William Wentworth inherited Wentworth-Woodhouse. He married Isabel, daughter of William Pollington Esq., of Pollington, Yorkshire. Children: William, knighted and continued the direct line of the family of Wentworth-Woodhouse; John, mentioned below.

(XII) John Wentworth was of North Elm-sall, Yorkshire, inheriting the estate from his uncle John Wentworth, (XI), which is at no great distance from Wentworth-Woodhouse, parish of South Kirkbryn, about nine miles from Doncaster. He married Joan, daughter of Richard Tyas, of Burghwallis, Yorkshire.

(XIII) John Wentworth, of North Elmsall, married Agnes, sister and co-heir of William Dronsfield, of West Bretton, Yorkshire, and was living in 1413. Sons: John, mentioned below; Roger, married, June, 1423, Margery de Despenser; Thomas, settled in Doncaster, died 1449-50; Richard.

(XIV) John Wentworth Esq., of North Elmsall, married Joan, or Elizabeth, according to some authorities, daughter of Richard Beaumont Esq., of Whitley Hall, Yorkshire. Sons: John, mentioned below; Roger; William.

(XV) John Wentworth Esq., married Elizabeth, daughter of William Calverley, Esq., of Calverley, Yorkshire. Children: Jane, married William Goldthorpe Esq., of Goldthorpe, Yorkshire; Thomas, mentioned below.

(XVI) Thomas Wentworth, of North Elmsall, married Jane, daughter of Oliver Mirfield, of Howley, Yorkshire, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Saville, Knt. of Methley Hall, Yorkshire. He died in 1522. Children: 1. John. 2. Roger, married Elizabeth Went; settled at South Kirkby. 3. Oliver, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Thomas. 6. Daughter, married William Hawksworth Esq. 7. Isabel, married her kinsman Sir Thomas Wentworth, Knt., of Bretton.

(XVII) Oliver, son of Thomas Wentworth, resided at Goxhill, Lincolnshire, a parish which extends to the Humber, nearly opposite Hull. His will is dated there December 7, 1568, and proved January 28 following. He bequeathed to sons William and Francis, and Oliver, son of William. Francis, his son, lived at Waltham, Lincolnshire, and died 1612.

(XVIII) William Wentworth also settled finally in Waltham, Lincolnshire. His will is dated May 16, 1574, and proved May 24 following. He was probably buried at North Elmsall. He died, according to an inquisition post mortem, May 22, 1574. He left only two sons, both in their minority, the son Oliver mentioned in the grandfather's will dying before his father. The son Thomas was born in 1554. He married (first) Ellen, daughter of John Gilby of Ravendale, and widow of John Ferrars. He married second, Anne —.

(XIX) Christopher, son of William Wentworth, was born probably in 1556; married, August 19, 1583, at the church of St. Peter, at Gowstin, city of Lincoln, Catherine, youngest daughter of William Marbury Esq., of Kirby, parish of Burgh-upon-Main, Lincolnshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of John Lenton. One of her younger brothers was Rev. Francis Marbury, whose daughter Ann married Will-

iam Hutchinson, and became afterwards the famous religious leader in New England. Christopher seems to have been constantly changing his residence, the baptisms of his eight children taking place in five different places. His will was dated December 8, 1628, at Barrow, a village near Gozhill, the seat of his ancestor, but it was not proved until May 15, 1633, at Alford, forty miles distant. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Anne, baptized at Irby, Lincolnshire, October 28, 1585; married Rev. John Lawson. 3. Faith, baptized at Great Grimsby, May 14, 1587. 4. Elizabeth, baptized at Irby, August 15, 1589; married John Winne. 5. Frances, baptized at Irby, November 8, 1590. 6. Francis, baptized at Conisholm, May 24, 1593; died young. 7. Priscilla, baptized June 14, 1594; married, September 1, 1610, William Holmes. 8. Christopher, baptized at Waltham, February 27, 1596-7; died young.

(XX) William, son of Christopher Wentworth, was baptized at St. Peter, at Gowts, city of Lincoln, June 8, 1584. He was living in Alvord from 1614 to 1620. He married, November 28, 1614, Susanna Fleming, widow, daughter of Edward Carter, of Well. She had married (first) July 1, 1613, Uther, son of Robert and Jane Fleming, her first husband dying six months later. Three children of Wentworth were baptized at Alvord. Then he removed to Rigsby: Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized January 18, 1617-18. 3. Christopher, baptized June 4, 1620; buried at Rigsby, May 18, 1621. The son Edward settled at Boston, England, and had a large family.

(I) Elder William Wentworth, son of William Wentworth, first in the American line of the family, was baptized at Alvord, England, March 15, 1615-16. He was the American immigrant, and came to Exeter, New Hampshire, with numerous relatives and friends. The first record of him there is his signature to a compact drawn by Rev. John Wheelwright for the government of Exeter, dated July 4, 1630. Wentworth probably came over in 1637 with a party of Wheelwright's friends. The settlement of Exeter was made up of exiles and dissenters from the Puritan church in Boston, and when in 1643 the jurisdiction of Massachusetts extended to Exeter, Mr. Wheelwright was obliged to leave the town he had founded, being under sentence of banishment. He went to Wells, Maine, and with him went Wentworth and other adherents from Exeter. In 1642 Wentworth was a

juror in Wells in the county court at York; in 1648 constable and juror, and again in 1647-49. He removed to Dover, New Hampshire, in 1650, in that part set off later as the town of Somersworth. The lower part, including the Wentworth farm, was set off from Somersworth in 1849 as the town of Rollinsford. Most of the numerous grants of land to Wentworth were in that vicinity, north and east of Garrison Hill on the east side of the present road to Great Falls and west of the north of Fresh Creek tide-water. The Boston & Maine railroad runs through the property, which was also cut by the turnpike to South Berwick. Part of the estate has come down to the family to Bartholomew Wentworth, now or lately living on the old place. In 1651 Wentworth was a selectman of Dover; also in 1657-60-64-70; moderator of town meeting 1661; commissioner 1663; lot-layer 1657-60-61. He was on important committees of church and town, but the office by which he is best remembered is that of Ruling Elder of the First Church of Dover, organized December, 1638. He was elected before 1655 and served in the pastorates of Daniel Maud, John Reyner, John Reyner Jr., and John Pike, a period of more than forty years. He often preached in the absence of the pastor. He officiated as minister at Cochecho in 1665-6 and seems to be the first person employed by public authority to preach within the limits of the present city of Dover. He preached more commonly, we are told, at Quamphegan, now South Berwick, Maine. He preached in Exeter in 1660 and 1663. In March, 1693, the town agreed with him to supply the pulpit for one whole year, if he be able, and to pay him fifty pounds for his services. In 1693 he gave his farm at Cochecho to his son Benjamin, whose descendants still own some of the land. The story of the saving of Heard's garrison by Elder Wentworth is famous. On the evening of June 27, 1689, squaws asked leave to sleep by the kitchen fires in the various garrison houses, a common practice. Just before dawn, the Indian murderers were admitted by the squaws and in three of the houses they killed twenty-three and carried away twenty-nine captives. Wentworth was awakened by the barking of a dog, and found the Indians entering the open door, pushed them out and managed to hold the door till help came. Two bullets passed through the door above him. He returned to Dover and died March 16, 1696-7.

He married (first) Elizabeth Kenny; (second) probably Elizabeth ———, who survived

him. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1641. 2. John. 3. Gershom. 4. Ezekiel. 5. Elizabeth, born 1653; married (first) James Sharp; (second) Richard Tozer, Jr. 6. Paul. 7. Sylvanus. 8. Timothy. 9. Sarah. 10. Ephraim; see forward. 11. Benjamin.

(II) Ephraim, son of Elder William Wentworth, died in Dover, New Hampshire. He owned the mill privilege at Fresh creek, which he received from his father, and which he sold in 1652. On November 8, 1708, he bought of John Tuttle Sr. half the lower fall of Salmon river, the west side. He also bought a hundred acres, being half the grant made to William Pomfret in 1656, in Cochecho woods. He was surveyor of highways in 1702 and fence viewer in 1709. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Richard and Grace Miller of Kittery, Maine; (second) Elizabeth ———, probably widow of Joseph Beard. His will, dated March 16, 1738, proved June 29, 1748, mentions wife, and bequeaths homestead to son Ezekiel. Children: 1. Ephraim; married, February 11, 1724-5, Martha Gray. 2. Spencer, married Keziah Heard. 3. Ezekiel, died 1762; married (first) Dorothy Wentworth; (second) Sarah Nock, widow of David Lyford. 4. Samuel; mentioned below. 5. Jonathan; married Abigail Heard, of Dover. 6. Mary; married Nehemiah Kimball, of Dover. 7. Anna; married Ephraim Hamm. 8. Martha, married Joseph Twombly; resided at Madbury, New Hampshire. 9. Elizabeth; said to have married ——— Twombly.

(III) Samuel, son of Ephraim Wentworth, was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Waldron's company, from Dover, New Hampshire, July, 1775; also August, 1776, in Captain Caleb Hodgdon's company, Colonel Long's regiment; and in Captain Abraham Perkins's company, same regiment, one month's service, December and January, 1776-7, on pay-roll at New Castle; also in Captain Daniel McDuffee's company, Colonel Stephen Evans's regiment, 1777. He had pay in advance and was reported fit to march on the advance to Ticonderoga, but refused to march. At this time he was called of Rochester, and in other records as of Somersworth. He died March 4, 1789. He married (first) Patience Downs, born April 3, 1721, died in Somersworth, New Hampshire, September 10, 1776, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Downs; married (second) Elizabeth Carter, of Portsmouth, widow successively of Captain Gowen, Captain Hill and Captain Carter. He married (third) Margaret (Haines) Horne, widow,

who survived him. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jonathan, born September 8, 1741. 2. Sarah, June 17, 1745; married April 13, 1775, Samuel Roberts. 3. Enoch, January 6, 1752. 4. Kezia, September 25, 1754; married John Philpot. 5. Mary, September 14, 1757; married Andrew Horne Jr. 6. Daniel, born about 1758; died in the revolution. 7. Amaziah, March 30, 1760. 8. Samuel, November 29, 1763. 9. Jacob, mentioned below.

(IV) Jacob, son of Samuel Wentworth, was born January 1, 1760. He received a farm from the widow of his uncle Spencer Wentworth, who lived with him during her last days. The farm was on the road from Rochester to Dover, near the latter town. He was in the war of 1812, under command of General Wade Hampton. He received a wound at the Canada frontier, of which he died January 1, 1814, and further particulars never reached his family. He married, in September, 1789, Martha, daughter of Daniel Hurd, of Dover, granddaughter of John and Charity (Day) Hurd. John Hurd was a descendant of John Hurd, or Heard, original owner of the garrison house at Dover. Moses Hurd, Martha's brother, was also in the war of 1812. Martha Wentworth died a widow, June, 1857, aged eighty-five, at the home of her daughter, Sarah (Clough) in Effingham, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John, born August 3, 1790. 2. Lewis, June 6, 1792; mentioned below. 3. Ann, June 6, 1794; married (first) January 1, 1816, John Rogers; (second) June 21, 1827, Samuel Rogers; died May 6, 1869. 4. Abigail, December 8, 1796; died 1818. 5. Patience, September 12, 1798; married, 1817, Hiram Philpot. 6. Moses, May 29, 1802. 7. Ezekiel, May 11, 1806. 8. Mary, September 14, 1808; married Kimball Eastman.

(V) Lewis, son of Jacob Wentworth, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, June 6, 1792, and died in Exeter, New Hampshire. He married, September 27, 1813, Hannah Everson, of Dover, born November 26, 1787. Children: 1. Child, died young. 2. John Rogers, born November 13, 1815; mentioned below. 3. James M., November 9, 1818. 4. Lewis E., April 29, 1823.

(VI) John Rogers, son of Lewis Wentworth, was born November 13, 1815. In his younger days he worked in a mill in Rollingsford, New Hampshire, and later did teaming for this mill. Later he removed to South Berwick, Maine, where he operated a large farm and dairy. In 1858 he went to northern Iowa, where he purchased a farm on which

he spent the rest of his life. He married (first) December 5, 1839, Elizabeth Mary, born 1813, daughter of James Pike Wentworth. She died March 23, 1842, and he married (second) Lovina L. Mitchell, born December 5, 1820, in Chesterville, Maine, died in 1880. He died in 1876, in Iowa. Children, all by second wife: 1. Charles Edwin, born May 20, 1845; died November 27, 1850. 2. George O., born May 15, 1847; mentioned below. 3. Frank A., born November 26, 1848. 4. Mary E., born August 8, 1850. 5. Nettie T., born February 16, 1855; died March 5, 1861. 6. John, born 1857; died 1858. 7. Edward H., born January 9, 1860.

(VII) George Orwell, son of John Rogers Wentworth, was born in South Berwick, Maine, May 15, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of Berwick. He was reared on his father's farm, and in 1858 went with his father and the rest of the family to Wentworth, and later to Jamestown, Iowa. He followed farming there, except for the time he was in the service, until 1873. At the age of seventeen he enlisted, October 31, 1864, in Company F, Thirteenth Iowa Regiment. He was unable to join his regiment, which was in the vicinity of Atlanta, Georgia, the enemy having cut the railroad. He participated in all of General Thomas's operations against General Hood, and in the disastrous defeat of the Confederate army at Nashville, Tennessee. He finally joined his regiment at Goldsboro, North Carolina, and was with General Sherman's army at the capture of General Johnston, at Raleigh. He was in the Grand Review at Washington City, which signalized the end of the war, and was honorably discharged with his command, July 21, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky.

In 1873 he returned east and engaged in the meat and provision business for several years at Stoughton, Massachusetts. He was afterward clerk in a clothing store in that town. Since 1892 he has been in the insurance and real estate business at Stoughton. He built a number of houses in Stoughton and remodeled several others. He resides on the old White homestead there. He has taken a prominent part in public affairs and has been a useful citizen of the town. He was selectman five years, town clerk and treasurer twelve years, still serving in this office. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of Rising Star Lodge of Free Masons; of Stoughton Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of Post 72, Grand Army of the Republic. He married,

December 19, 1874. Emma Frances White, born May 15, 1850, at Stoughton, Massachusetts, (in the house in which she still lives), daughter of Harrison and Eliza Jane (Mitchell) White. Her father was born May 10, 1810, at Mansfield, died February, 1900, at Stoughton; he was first a teamster, then a meat and provision dealer in Stoughton. Married (first) Ann Erskine, of Stoughton; (second) Eliza Jane Mitchell, who was born at Richmond, Maine, and died in Stoughton; children of first wife: George, Georgianna (twin of George), Elizabeth, Caroline, William H.; children of second wife: Florentine, Emma Frances, (mentioned above); Mary Ellen White. Warren White, father of William Harrison White, was born in Mansfield, and died in Stoughton; married Cynthia Harding; was a farmer at Mansfield and Stoughton; children: Avilla, Hilliard White, Jeremiah, Fannie, Isaac, Luretta, Millard, Hilliard, Emely, and Emery White.

Child of George O. Wentworth: Emma Bell, born 1877, died 1896.

Beal or Beals is an English surname of great antiquity, derived from the name of a place. It means literally a narrow pass. The Scandinavian giant Beli, from whom the name may descend, was slain by Freyr. The French form de la Beale is found in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth century. There is a hamlet of this name in the detached portion of Durham, England. The family is numerous in Hertfordshire and Northamptonshire, England. Their coat-of-arms: Argent a chevron between three pheons sable the two in chief lying fesseways point to point. Another ancient coat-of-arms of this family was derived from William Beale, port-reeve of Maidstone in the fourteenth century; his descendant, Sir John Beale, of Farmington Court, Kent, was high sheriff of county Kent in 1665. Arms: Sable on a chevron or between three griffin's heads erased argent; as many estoiles gules. Crest: A unicorn's head erased or semel of estoiles gules.

(1) John Beal, immigrant ancestor, came from the parish of Hingham, county Norfolk, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, with his wife and five sons, three daughters and two servants. This fact is stated in many words on the town clerk's records by Daniel Cushing, fourth town clerk of Hingham. He was born in Hingham, England, or vicinity. He

had a grant of land at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 18, 1638, six acres for a house lot on what is now South street, near Hersey street. He was a shoemaker. He was admitted a freeman in 1639 and was deputy to the general court in 1640 and 1659. He married (first) Nazereth Hobart, born in England about 1600, died at Hingham, September 23, 1658, daughter of Edmund and Margaret (Dewey) Hobart. He married (second) March 10, 1659, Mary Jacob, widow of Nicholas Jacob, who died at Hingham, June 15, 1681. In noticing his death, David Hobart, son of Rev. Peter Hobart, made full record "April 1, 1688, my uncle John Beal died suddenly." Judge Sewell also made record on the same date "Father Beal of Hingham died aged one hundred years." His will was dated September 27, 1687, and bequeathed to his children and grandchildren. Children, all by first wife: 1. Martha, born 1620; married (first) March 16, 1640, William Holloway, of Plymouth; married (second) June 29, 1649, Samuel Dunham; died April 20, 1690. 2. Mary, born 1622; married, December 30, 1647, James Whiton, of Hingham; died December 12, 1696. 3. Sarah, born 1625; married (first) March 22, 1648-49, Thomas Marsh; (second) September 5, 1662, Edmund Sheffield, of Braintree; died at Braintree, November 9, 1710. 4. John, born about 1627. 5. Nathaniel, born 1629. 6. Jeremiah, born about 1631; mentioned below. 7. Joshua, born about 1633. 8. Caleb, born 1636. 9. Rebecca, baptized at Hingham, February, 1640-41; died December 13, 1689. 10. Jacob, born October 13, 1642.

(11) Jeremiah, son of John Beals, was born in England about 1631. He came with his parents to America, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. He was a blacksmith. He was constable in 1672, selectman in 1671-73-84; deputy to the general court in 1691-92 and 1701. He resided on Bachelor street, near Main street, near the meeting house of the First Parish, but late in life removed to East street near Hull street. He married, November 18, 1652, Sara Ripley, born in England, died in Hingham, June 29, 1715, daughter of William Ripley. He died August 10, 1716, aged eighty-five years. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Jeremiah, May 13, 1655. 2. John, March 8, 1656-57; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, July, 1659; married, January 21, 1679-80, John Lane. 4. Lazarus, September 7, 1661. 5. Phebe, March 2, 1663-64; died July 12, 1695. 6. Mary, May 6, 1666; married,

December 23, 1702, John Orcutt, of Bridgewater. 7. Elizabeth, May 16, 1699; married, December 29, 1708, Ephraim Lane.

(III) John (2), son of Jeremiah Beals, was born in Hingham, March 8, 1656-57, died December 30, 1735. He resided on East street at Rocky Nook. He married, about 1680, Hannah —, who died April 27, 1762, aged ninety-three years. His will was dated May 7, 1734, and proved January 27, 1735. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Sarah, October 12, 1687. 2. Ruth, 1690; married, 1718, Richard Cobb; died May 14, 1719. 3. Infant, died young. 4. Infant, died young. 5. Hannah, October 14, 1695; married, November 15, 1722, Caleb Marsh. 6. Lydia, April 10, 1697; married, December 25, 1718, David Lincoln. 7. Deborah, June 22, 1699; died November 14, 1711. 8. John, December 30, 1700. 9. Daniel, June 1, 1703; married, October 15, 1724, Elizabeth Tucker. 10. Samuel, February 2, 1704-05; mentioned below. 11. Stephen, September 16, 1707. 12. Mary, May 7, 1710; married, November 20, 1729, Thomas Waterman.

(IV) Samuel, son of John (2) Beals, was born at Hingham, February 2, 1704-05, died in 1750. He settled at East Bridgewater on the Eleazar Keith place. He married, in 1725, Mary, daughter of Elnathan Bassett. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Samuel, 1726; married, 1745, Elizabeth Blackman; settled in Medford; had David and Samuel. 2. Nathan, 1727; married Bathsheba —. 3. Daniel, 1729; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, 1730; died 1813; married (first) in 1751, Abigail Harlow; (second) Abigail (Snow) Edgerton. 5. Joseph (twin), 1733; died young. 6. Benjamin (twin), 1733; married Sarah —, and settled at Medford. 7. Seth, 1736. 8. Mary, 1742. 9. Joseph, 1743.

(V) Daniel, son of Samuel Beals, was born at Bridgewater in 1729, died about 1761. He married (first) in 1750, Mehitable Byram, daughter of Joseph Byram. She was received into the Congregational church at Milford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, from the Third church of Bridgewater, July 13, 1760. They resided near the present town of Hopedale, formerly Milford, originally Mendon. He died July 13, 1760, and his widow Mehitable married (second) April 24, 1764, Robert Saunders. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Samuel, 1750; married, March 16, 1775, Sarah Saunders; removed to Windsor, Massachusetts, about 1770, and located on a farm now or lately owned by Albert Ford; children: Daniel, of Windsor, and Sarah. 2.

Daniel, 1753. 3. Joshua, 1755; mentioned below. 4. Mehitable, 1758; married, 1777, Joseph Green, of Worthington, Massachusetts. 5. Josiah, January 6, 1761, at Milford; mentioned below.

(VI) Joshua, son of Daniel Beals, was born at Bridgewater in 1755, died at Windsor, July 2, 1836, aged eighty-one (an error of ten years in this record). He resided on Windsor Hill, coming to Windsor from Milford about 1775. He was on the committee of safety and correspondence in the revolution in the year 1779; constable 1783; surveyor of highways 1787; warden 1788; assessor 1790-92. He was on a committee of the town to settle with the part of the town set off as Cheshire; was selectman in 1794. The census of 1790 states that he had three males over sixteen, four under sixteen and three females, in his family, though the records show but five children all under sixteen. Possibly the family of his brother Samuel was living with him. Samuel's name was not on the list though the town history gives his family as stated above, and there are two named Joshua. The most likely explanation of this problem is that Samuel (not Joshua) Beals should be credited with the largest family, he being the eldest. Joshua's wife Elizabeth lived to the age of eight-two years. Children: 1. Joshua, Jr., born January 29, 1780; lived in Windsor; married, January 9, 1803, Polly Turner; children: i. Joshua, born December 27, 1804; married, December 2, 1830, Hannah Wilkes; ii. Cassandra (?), died April 18, 1813; iii. Judson, born April 29, 1806; iv. Mary, born September 19, 1810; v. Esther Liza, born May 20, 1811; vi. Olive Alvina, born January 29, 1814; vii. Susan, born March 28, 1816. 2. Samuel, May 9, 1783. 3. Elizabeth, March 29, 1784. 4. Josiah, August 14, 1786. 5. Joseph, December 17, 1889. 6. Daniel, March 11, 1792. 7. Polly, May 28, 1794. 8. Montesque (?), February 17, 1797.

(VI) Josiah, son of Daniel Beals, was born in Milford, January 6, 1761. He came with his brothers to Windsor, Massachusetts, and died at Windsor Hill. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain William Clark's company, Colonel Benjamin Simond's regiment, marching from Windsor to Shartsbury under orders of General Fellows in 1780; also in Lieutenant John Coe's company, Colonel Simons' regiment on another alarm. He married twice. Children of his second wife, Lois, born at Windsor: 1. James, born June 7, 1791; removed to Ogdensburg, New York.

2. Lois or Lous, February 6, 1794. 3. Electa, November 29, 1780; died unmarried at the age of fifty-three years. 4. Cassandra, died young. 5. Mehitable, resided in Goshen and Windsor. 6. Josiah F. 7. Maria L., died in Windsor while visiting after removing to New York state. 8. Clara A., resided with her brother on Windsor Hill.

(VII) Chauncey, nephew or son of Josiah Beals, was born about 1800 in Windsor, and died at Chester, an adjacent town. He married Cynthia Hamlin, a native of the adjacent town of Plainfield. She also died at Northampton. Children: 1. Leantha Sophia, born in Cummington, according to the town records of Windsor, August 15, 1832. 2. Theron Hamlin, November 21, 1836; mentioned below. 3. Clerandi, born at Florence. 4. Edwin, died at Holyoke, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Theron Hamlin, son of Chauncey Beals, was born in Cummington and recorded at Windsor, November 21, 1836. He died at Huntington, Massachusetts, in 1904. He was educated in the common schools, and followed farming for his vocation. He married Emily Tucker, born at Hinsdale, Massachusetts, 1840, died October, 1906, at Huntington. Children: 1. George H., born March 29, 1862; mentioned below. 2. Edmund C., December, 1864; married Minnie Griffin, of Holyoke, and had eight children. 3. Carrie, born and died at Haydenville, Massachusetts. 4. Emily, born and died at Haydenville. 5. Hattie, born at Worthington; married Napoleon Beauregard, of Springfield, and has three children. 6. Theron O., born in Chester; married Effie Cordner; resides at Palmer. 7. Cora, married (first) Clarence Johnson; (second) Robert Vining; one child by each marriage. 8. Harry, born in Chester; married Ethel Smith, of Bristol, Connecticut.

(IX) George Hamlin, son of Theron Hamlin Beals, was born at Haydenville, Massachusetts, March 29, 1862. The homestead is in Williamsburg in the village known as Haydenville. He was educated in the public schools of his native town until 1870, when he removed to Huntington. He continued his schooling in that town until he was eleven years old when he was "bound out" to a farmer. He continued to attend the district school in the winter terms. He left farming in 1885 to work for Whitman P. Williams in his grist mill and continued in this position until 1890, when Mr. Williams retired on account of his ill health. Since 1891 Mr. Beals has been the owner of the business. He has the esteem and

confidence of all his townsmen. He is a member of the Baptist church of Huntington. In politics he is a Republican. He married Susie Herring, born April 23, 1870, at Chester, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel and Susan Herring. Children, born at Huntington: 1. Mabel, August 29, 1887. 2. Ethel, October 3, 1889. 3. Florence, April 4, 1895. 4. George W., March 4, 1908.

For preceding generations see ANTHONY FISHER 1.

(III) Cornelius, second son and FISHER child of Anthony (2) and Mary Fisher, was born in England, died at Wrentham, Massachusetts, June 2, 1609, being the first head of a family to die a natural death in the town for a period of thirty years. He joined the Dedham church, February 6, 1648; was made a freeman, May 2, 1649; admitted a townsman at Dedham, January 3, 1652-53. He was a carpenter by trade, and his property at Dedham was assessed at seventy-six pounds, February 20, 1657. He was constable in that town in 1668, and poundmaster in 1672. He was one of the thirteen Wollonspang proprietors, who signed, February 27, 1662-63, and was in Wollonspang and Wrentham when they were established as separate towns in 1673, having gone there with the first settlers. These settlers located on the easterly and southeasterly side of Whiting's Pond, on the Great Pond, probably on what is now Franklin and South streets. November 2, 1669, they were assessed for the payment of Captain Pyncheon, ninety-six pounds, ten shillings, for the purchase of the Indian right at Pawcomptucke. December 29, 1673, "The Towne is debtor to Cornelius Fisher for mending fence about the church at 3 shillings." January 12, 1674, the Dedham selectmen agreed with Cornelius Fisher to ring the bell and sweep the meeting house "and for his paynes heer in he is to receive 50 shillings for one holle year" and as his property was next to the cemetery he is required to keep the fence in repair. He subscribed to an agreement to go back and rebuild and reinhabit Wrentham, the inhabitants having abandoned the town, March 30, 1675, during King Philip's war, but it is not known where the family lived during this period. He was representative to the general court in 1692. By his will he mentions one half meadow at Pine Plaine and meadow land at Stony Brook. The inventory of his estate, June 20, 1699, shows the homestead, one hundred and five pounds, outlands and meadows, etc., sixty-eight pounds. He married (first)

at Dedham, February 23, 1653. Leah, who died at Wrentham, January 12, 1664, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Heaton. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1654; died September 14, 1665. 2. Leah, May 3, 1656; died September 10, 1720. 3. Experience, January 10, 1658. 4. Cornelius, February 8, 1660; died January 6, 1743. 5. Ann, August 22, 1661. 6. Eleazer, see forward. He married (second at Dedham, July 25, 1665, Sarah, born April 12, 1644, died at Wrentham, February 28, 1675, daughter of Richard and Mary (Winch) Everett. Children: 7. Dorothy, born April 17, 1667; died April 10, 1668. 8. Sarah, 1668; died November 2, 1751. 9. Jonathan, October 26, 1671; died November 9, 1675.

(IV) Eleazer, youngest child of Cornelius and Leah (Heaton) Fisher, was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, July 8, 1663. His will is dated December 26, 1732, and gives to his sons Nathaniel and John enough to make with what he has already given them fifty pounds; to son Eleazer he had given a double share; to son Leonard the rest of the estate; to daughter Sarah five pounds, having previously given her and his daughter Hannah their shares; to Sarah's children, Richard, Samuel and Sarah, he gave five pounds each; to his wife Mary he gives ten pounds a year, one end of the house, all the household goods and a cow and keeping. He married (first) at Wrentham, March 21, 1688, Hannah Leonard. Children: 1. Eleazer, born December 19, 1688; died March 24, 1769. 2. Hezekiah, September 29, 1691; died 1724. 3. Hannah, October 15, 1695. 4. Sarah, September 10, 1697. 5. Nathaniel, see forward. 6. John, twin of Nathaniel, May 20, 1700; died young. 7. Leonard, June 8, 1704. 8. John, April 1, 1706. He married (second) at Wrentham, June 2, 1718, Mary, born February 1, 1699-70, died April 20, 1733, daughter of William and Ruth Maccany.

(V) Nathaniel, fifth child and twin son of Eleazer and Hannah (Leonard) Fisher, was born in Wrentham, May 20, 1700, died in the same town, in June, 1772. He was a yeoman and cooper, owned considerable land and received a part of the homestead by his father's will. He married (first) March 26, 1728, Hannah, born at Medfield, April 24, 1699, died at Wrentham, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Metcalf) Ellice, of Wrentham. Children: 1. Joseph, born March 30, 1729; died November 3, 1761; married, January 2, 1753, Margaret Wright. 2. Nathaniel, see forward. 3. Hannah, March 29, 1733; died August 21,

1755; married, November 26, 1753, James Holbrook. 4. Elizabeth, October 13, 1734; died July 16, 1820; married, June 25, 1756, Asa Whiting. He married (second) March 10, 1766, Lydia, widow of David Darling.

(VI) Lieutenant Nathaniel (2), second son and child of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah (Ellice) Fisher, was born at Wrentham, December 13, 1730, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, July 12, 1829. Deeds show him to have been a yeoman, and in his will he gives to his son Lewis his property and homestead and makes mention of a tract of land near Nathaniel Fisher's saw mill. He was first lieutenant in Captain John Metcalf's company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's regiment, also in Captain Ebenezer Pond's company, Major Metcalf's regiment. This company marched from Wrentham to Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island, on the alarm of December 8, 1776. Lieutenant Fisher married, December 7, 1757, Jemima, who died September 9, 1784, daughter of John and Jemima (Gay) Richardson. Children: 1. Jemima, born December 5, 1758; died December 25, 1758. 2. and 3. Jacob and Jerusha, March 20, 1760; died the following day. 4. Amasa, September 19, 1762; died October 3, 1762. 5. Darius, July 24, 1765; died July 18, 1771. 6. Lewis, see forward. 7. Jemima, April 13, 1770; died March 12, 1815; married, September 22, 1789, Rev. Walter Harris, of Lebanon, Connecticut.

(VII) Lewis, fourth son and sixth child of Lieutenant Nathaniel (2) and Jemima (Richardson) Fisher, was born at Wrentham, December 6, 1767, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, November 29, 1844. He was one of the most energetic and prosperous citizens of Franklin, engaged in farming throughout his life, and left a considerable fortune at the time of his death. At one time he owned one thousand acres of land in Douglas, Massachusetts, and also considerable land in Maine. Toward the close of the revolutionary war he was in service as a private in Captain Samuel Fisher's company for a short time. In politics he affiliated with the Whig party, taking an active interest in public affairs, and spared neither his time nor services in matters of public welfare. He served as selectman of Franklin, 1809-18-20-24-28; representative to the general court, 1815-16-18-21-23-26-28; state senator, 1822; county commissioner, 1828 to 1835; school commissioner, 1810-11; justice of the peace. He and his wife were devoted members of the North Wrentham Congregational Orthodox Church, and he was a promi-

nent official in that institution. He married (first) April 7, 1709, Abigail, born at Wrentham, February 28, 1709, died at Franklin, February 25, 1800, daughter of Captain Lewis and Abigail Whiting. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born January 23, 1701; died December 25, 1704. 2. Lewis Whiting, December 29, 1792; died April 20, 1827; married, January 4, 1820, Nancy Fisher; children: i. Lewis Emmons, born July 19, 1821, died March 4, 1888; ii. Henry Jones, October 18, 1822, died September 29, 1870; iii. Elizabeth E., November 17, 1825; iv. George Park, August 10, 1827. 3. Harvey, September 1, 1795; died May 1, 1796. 4. Harlow, twin of Harvey; married, February 25, 1845, Mrs. Ruth (Guild) Scott. 5. Abigail Whiting, October 10, 1797; died September 25, 1800. 6. Nathaniel Emmons, September 29, 1800. 7. Maria Ann, October 10, 1802; married, October 13, 1828, Stephen Sanford. 8. Caroline, August 7, 1804; married, March 2, 1828, John Torrey, of Sutton. 9. John Hancock, January 23, 1807; married (first) Belinda Adams; (second) April 17, 1834, Nancy Thayer. 10. Walter Harrison, see forward. Lewis Fisher married (second) January 16, 1812, Ursula Chandler, of Sutton, Massachusetts, born at Charlot, Massachusetts, 1787, and died at Franklin, of cancer, 1857, daughter of Rufus and Eleanor (Edwards) Bacon. Child: Abigail Ursula, born August 10, 1813; married Adams Daniels, of Medway.

(VIII) Walter Harrison, youngest child of Lewis and Abigail (Whiting) Fisher, was born at Franklin, January 28, 1809, died at Norfolk, Massachusetts, over eighty years. His early years were spent on the farm of his father, and he acquired the education usually received by farmers' sons of that period, being obliged to assist in farm labors as soon as his strength permitted it. At the time of the death of his father the farm came into his possession and he managed its one hundred and fifty acres successfully. He was progressive in his ideas, ready to adopt all improvements in agricultural work, and with the assistance of his sons made a success of general crops, making a specialty of dairy farming. His barns were always well filled and he had a herd of twenty cattle. In 1860 his son Walter M. divided his property known as the Torrey farm with his father, the latter receiving the part on which were situated the buildings, on which he frequently lived and where his death occurred. He entertained Whig views at first, but upon the formation of the Republican party joined

that and took an active interest in public affairs. He served as overseer of the poor three years, as road commissioner, was a member of the district school board, having special charge of the school property and the duty of engaging the services of the teachers. He kept in touch with the affairs of the world at large by means of reading, and he and his wife were constant attendants at the North Wrentham Congregational Orthodox Church, in which he had inherited the two family pews, and served as warden and member of the parish committee. Later he and his wife joined the Congregational church at Franklin and were members till their death. He married, April 17, 1834, Emily Pond Merrifield, born at Wrentham, died at Norfolk, Massachusetts Children: 1. Emily Harris, born March 29, 1836; died at Saugus, Massachusetts; married William Swan, and had one child, Walter. 2. Walter Merrifield, see forward. 3. Francis H., August 12, 1840; died November 12, 1851. 4. Harriet A., June 26, 1842; died July 4, 1869; married Charles Mann Aldrich, and had one child: Charles Fisher, who married Edith Bullard. 5. Jane M., October 19, 1845; married, September 13, 1871, Willard Gould Cowell. 6. John Lewis, February 4, 1848; married, December 17, 1872, Maria Louise Read. 7. George Henry, July 27, 1851. 8. Ella Maria, March 2, 1854. 9. Isabella Louise, January 20, 1856; married (first) William Bennett; (second) Eli Wyman.

(IX) Walter Merrifield, eldest son and second child of Walter Harrison and Emily Pond (Merrifield) Fisher, was born at Norfolk, Massachusetts, then a part of Franklin, January 8, 1839. His early education was acquired in the district school and he later attended the Franklin Academy and the Medway (Massachusetts) high school until the age of sixteen years. He then managed the affairs of his father's farm until September 15, 1862, when he enlisted in Company C, Forty-fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He went into camp at Readville, Massachusetts, where he was mustered in September 26. It was a nine months' regiment and they soon embarked for North Carolina in the transport "Mississippi." Under the protection of a gunboat they reached Beaufort, November 15, and finally went into camp near Newbern. They were detached for special duty at Morehead City, January 17, 1863, and went as far as Trenton. From January 26 to April 25 they were detailed for provost guard at Newbern and then returned to the brigade on the

Neuse river. Mr. Fisher's first engagement was at Core Creek, where they were successful in assisting to plant the regimental flag on the enemy's entrenchments. After remaining in camp near Fort Spinola until June 24, they proceeded to Morehead City and there embarked for Boston, where they were mustered out at Readville, July 8, 1863. While in Boston they took part in suppressing the draft riots. Mr. Fisher re-enlisted, November 27, 1863, at Salem Harbor, in the Twelfth Unattached Company (H), Third Heavy Artillery, and was engaged in garrison duty along the Massachusetts coast until the spring of 1864. They then occupied various forts in the vicinity of Washington, District of Columbia, and June 18, 1864, Mr. Fisher was appointed sergeant, a rank he held until the close of the war. The regiment saw service in Maryland and Virginia and was a part of the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Army Corps. They were actively engaged in the defence of Washington at the time of Early's attacks. Mr. Fisher was an inmate of the hospital at Saratoga, Maryland, at one time, and during the last two years of his service was in the quartermaster sergeant's department, being mustered out September 26, 1865. Upon his return to his home at Franklin he entered the employ of the H. M. Green's Straw Shop, as a hat presser, and was thus engaged until June, 1866; he then formed a partnership with E. D. Metcalf under the firm name of Metcalf & Fisher, hat and bonnet bleachers, in Elm street, Boston. At the end of eighteen months he purchased the interest of Mr. Metcalf, continued alone until 1881, then sold the entire business and returned to Franklin. He became associated with the firm of O. F. Metcalf & Sons, purchasing the interest of one of the old members, the new firm being composed of Otis F. Metcalf, Walter M. Fisher, Nahum F. and Frank D. Metcalf, conducting a hay, grain and lumber business. They commenced the manufacture of sashes and blinds, mill supplies and undertook general mill work in addition to the original interests, their plant being at the rear of Central street. In 1891 Mr. Fisher and Frank D. Metcalf became the sole proprietors of this concern, which is in a very flourishing condition, supplying all the surrounding towns. They are also dealers in paints and general feed supplies. Mr. Fisher's political sympathies have always been with the Republican party, and he has contributed liberally of his time and means to the furtherance of good government. He has served as

selectman and tree warden, and represented his party as a delegate to a number of conventions. He is the first vice-president of the Benjamin Franklin Savings Bank, and is a member of the board of trustees and investment board. He is a member of Franklin Post, No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic, served as post commander five years, is at present adjutant, and has held other offices in this body. He is a member of the Franklin Business Men's Club, and is a devout member of the Franklin Congregational Orthodox Church, and has served on the parish committee since he attained his majority. He is especially interested in the temperance movement and the furtherance of all christian work. He married, December 3, 1869, Alice Isadore, born in Franklin, July 10, 1846, daughter of Otis Fisher and Lucy M. (Daniels) Metcalf, of Franklin. Children: 1. Alice Emily Martha, married, September 15, 1906, William F. Southwick, of Mendon. Child: Walter Edward, born August 13, 1907. 2. Elmer Metcalf, now associated with the Filiene Company at Boston.

Edmund Lewis, immigrant ancestor, is said to have come from Lynn Regis, England, but there is no record of him or any of this family on the church registers there. Alonzo Lewis, in his history of Lynn, states that he was a brother of William Lewis, who was at Roxbury in 1630 and was a founder of Lancaster in 1653, and who descended from a good Welsh family with a pedigree running back centuries. George Harlan Lewis, of Los Angeles, California, has recently written a sketch of Edmund Lewis which is as complete as is possible to gather. He says he has been unable to trace any relationship between Edmund and William Lewis, although he has visited England and Wales and made careful research. His article is substantially as follows: "There is no authoritative connection of any of the Lewis immigrants to New England during the seventh century with any Welsh or English family. It was a surname prominent in Wales and England. Edmund Lewis aged thirty-three, wife Mary, and two children, sailed April 10, 1634, in the ship 'Elizabeth,' from Ipswich, England. He settled in Watertown where he had a good estate, but removed to Lynn and bought forty acres of land on the seashore, in the part of the town called Wood End. His homestead in Watertown was on what is now the east side of Lexington street. He was

admitted a freeman May 24, 1630, and was elected selectman in 1638. In the same year he was on a committee to lay out the farms as they were ordered near the Dedham line." Opinions vary as to the time he removed to Lynn, some saying 1630, some 1642 or 43. He died in January, 1650, and his wife died September 7, 1658. His will was dated January 13, 1650, and the inventory was filed February 12, 1650-51. Children: 1. John, born in England, 1631, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born in England, 1633. 3. James, born January 15, 1635, in Watertown. 4. Nathaniel, born in Watertown, August 25, 1639. 5. Infant, died aged twenty days, and buried November 6, 1642, at Watertown. 6. Joseph, born in Lynn. 7. Child, born in Lynn.

(II) Captain John, son of Edmund Lewis, was born in England in 1631. He inherited his father's estate in Lynn, forty acres through which Lewis street now passes. He was called yeoman. He was a lieutenant under Captain Hinchman in King Philip's war in 1675, and was granted land at Souhegan West, now Amherst, New Hampshire, for his services, which his grandson, Edmund Lewis, secured in 1728. He was also in Captain Nicholas Manning's company in 1676. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1691, and was then called lieutenant. He was elected a deacon of the church January 8, 1692. He kept a tavern in the eastern part of Saugus, known as the "Blue Anchor," probably being the successor of his father-in-law, Captain Thomas Marshall, who died in 1683. The inn was later kept by his son Thomas and grandson John, and was mentioned often by travellers of the day. Madame Knight in her diary mentions this inn. He died in 1710, aged seventy-nine. His will was dated February 25, 1706-07. He had previously, November 9, 1699, deeded his real estate to his sons John and Thomas. He married (first) June 17, 1659, Hannah Marshall, who died May 15, 1699, daughter of Captain Thomas Marshall. He married (second) September 2, 1699, Elizabeth King, widow of Ralph King, of Swampscott, and daughter of Captain Richard and Jane (Talmage) Walker. He married (third) February 10, 1706-07, Sarah Jenks, born September 14, 1665, died January 4, 1740, widow of John Jenks, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Breed) Merriam, of Lynn. Children of first wife: 1. John, born March 30, 1660; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born February 25, 1661, married, May 12, 1686, Captain Edward Fuller. 3. Thomas, born June 2, 1662. 4. Mary, born February

24, 1665; married, July 10, 1689, Thomas Baker. 5. Benjamin, born April 27, 1667, died young. 6. Nathaniel, born April 16, 1672, died November 25, 1692. 7. Samuel, born July 25, 1675, died August 12, 1675. 8. Abigail, born May 16, 1679, died May 30, 1706. 9. Ebenezer, born July 16, 1681, not provided for by his father nor mentioned in the will. 10. Rebecca, died November 22, 1692. Child of third wife: 11. Benjamin, born April 23, 1708.

(III) Lieutenant John (2), son of Captain John (1) Lewis, was born in Lynn, March 30, 1660, died intestate about a year after his father. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix, June 27, 1711. He was admitted a freeman, April 18, 1691. In the division of his father's lands he had the south half next the sea. He married, April 18, 1683, in Lynn, Elizabeth Brewer. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1684, married, February 8, 1708-09, Samuel Graves, Jr. 2. Hannah, born January 22, 1685-86, married, November 13, 1711, Lieutenant Samuel Stocker; died December 16, 1760. 3. Sarah, born April 5, 1688, died young. 4. John, born September 23, 1690, died young. 5. Nathaniel, born January 18, 1692-93, died young. 6. Edmund, born December 8, 1695, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, born June 18, 1699, married, February 17, 1725-26, Grover Pratt. 8. Tabitha, born July 22, 1702, married, January 1, 1722, Nathaniel Ingalls. 9. Thomas, born May 10, 1708, died 1774; married Elizabeth Carder.

(IV) Edmund (2), son of John (2) Lewis, was born in Lynn, December 8, 1695, and was a farmer. He came into possession of his father's estate by purchase of the rights of the other heirs. He added to this land by purchase of most of the estate of his uncle, Thomas, and of other property. He sold his uncle's estate soon afterward. To his eldest son John he conveyed half his house and certain land, at the time of his marriage. He died intestate, September 29, 1777, and Samuel Ingalls, his son-in-law, was appointed administrator. He married (first) January 8, 1723, Hephsebah Breed, born June 19, 1697, buried March 15, 1756, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Ballard) Breed, of Lynn. He married (second) November 25, 1756, Hannah (Prince) Fuller, widow of Captain John Fuller. She died in 1795. Children of first wife: 1. John Jr., born October 16, 1724, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born October 25, 1726, married, April 10, 1746, John Newhall. 3. Lydia, born August 7, 1729, married Samuel Ingalls. 4. Nathaniel, born October 30,

1731. 5. Joseph, born March 15, 1733. 6. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1736, married, November 27, 1758, Eleazer Collins Ingalls. Child of second wife. 7. Edmund, born June 20, 1757.

(V) John (3), son of Edmund (2) Lewis, was born in Lynn, October 10, 1724, and was called "Junior," there being another of the same name in the town. He was a farmer and resided on the east half of his father's farm, which had been given him by his father, December 8, 1756. He added to his land and at the time of his death was the owner of considerable land. He died intestate and the administrator of his estate was appointed October 7, 1777. The inventory, filed March 3, 1778, showed real estate valued at one thousand and six hundred and sixty-four pounds. He married, November 22, 1748, Elizabeth Newhall, born July 24, 1728, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, of Lynn. Children: 1. Martha, born September 22, 1749, married, June 4, 1772, Jacob Ingalls. 2. John, born October 15, 1751. 3. Edmund, born February 10, 1754. 4. Hephsebah, born June 10, 1756; married, June 17, 1783, Ephraim Alley; died February 4, 1828. 5. Elizabeth, born November 4, 1758, married, October 8, 1778, Daniel Ingalls. 6. Benjamin, born January 31, 1761. 7. Sarah, born January 25, 1763, died August 12, 1765. 8. Joseph, born February 4, 1765. 9. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Nathaniel, son of John (3) Lewis, was born in Lynn, in 1771, died there January 24, 1824. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married March 13, 1791, Rebecca Richards, who died August 1, 1821. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Richard, born September 26, 1792, died July 15, 1793. 2. Benjamin Richard, born May 26, 1793, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, born May 7, 1795, married, September 5, 1816, Frederick Newhall. 4. Rebecca, born March 29, 1797, married Edmund Lewis, October 10, 1816. 5. Nathaniel, born May 29, 1799, died December 31, 1822. 6. Thomas, born January 7, 1801, died January 25, 1839; married Mary Harris; (second) Nancy Bryant. 7. Richard, born November 6, 1802, died January 18, 1878; married Hannah Farnham. 8. Hezabazeth, born September 16, 1804, married, November 8, 1827, Denison Gage; died June 20, 1885. 9. John, born June 6, 1806, died June 20, 1808. 10. Lucy Ann, born March 4, 1808, married, April 28, 1830, Joseph A. Proctor; died March 23, 1888. 11. John N., born September 5, 1812, married, June 21, 1835,

Mary Jane Todd; went to California and was never heard from.

(VII) Benjamin Richard, son of Nathaniel Lewis, was born in Lynn, May 26, 1793, died March 30, 1868. He removed to Northampton, and later to Westfield, where he died. He married, in Lynn, October 29, 1815, Hannah Knapp, born 1795, died March 14, 1869, daughter of Samuel and Grace (Guiller) Knapp, of Marblehead. Her mother was a friend and playmate of General Lafayette, who, on his last visit to this country in 1824, went to Marblehead to call upon her. At this interview Hannah and her son were present. Children: 1. Hannah Knapp, born in Lynn, August 26, 1816, married, January 23, 1839, Addison Bryant; she died September 20, 1908. 2. Benjamin Franklin, born in Lynn, October 22, 1820, died January 12, 1905. 3. Albion Wesley, born in Lynn, August 4, 1823, died October 12, 1826. The following born in Northampton. 4. Albion Wesley, born May 8, 1828, mentioned below. 5. Martha Ellen, born May 8, 1828 (twin), died young. 6. Martha Ellen, born November 28, 1830, died April 1, 1835. 7. Mary Grace, born June 8, 1834, married Charles Henry Stebbins; died March 30, 1907. 8. Edward Talbott, born July 25, 1837, unmarried; resided in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

(VIII) Albion Wesley, son of Benjamin Richard Lewis, was born in Northampton, May 8, 1828. He attended the common and high schools of Westfield, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of cabinet maker in the shop of Erastus Grant. He joined the Argonauts in 1849 and went to California to dig gold, taking the long journey around Cape Horn and remaining in the gold fields for four years. When he returned to Westfield, he established himself in the business of manufacturing whips in partnership with Samuel Tryon, under the firm name of Lewis & Tryon. He was his own traveling salesman. His next business venture was in the clothing business in partnership with Timothy H. Loomis under the firm name of Loomis, Lewis & Company. Upon the death of his partner, Mr. Loomis in 1877, Mr. Lewis sold out the business and retired. He was in the cotton business in the south at one time, after the war. He enlisted in the civil war, in Company K, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, and was in active service at the front for a year under General Burnside. He re-enlisted in the Thirtieth Company of Artillery, unattached, and served nine months in the defence of Washington. He was a member and held various offices in

Lions Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a very prominent Free Mason, a member of Mt. Moriah Lodge; of Springfield Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of the Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, and had taken the thirty-second degree in Masonry. He died March 28, 1903. He married, October 23, 1855, in Westfield, Caroline H. Loomis, born March 15, 1835, in Chicopee, Massachusetts, daughter of Timothy H. Loomis, born November 12, 1810. (See Loomis, VII). Children, born at Westfield: 1. Frederick Albion, born June 19, 1850, died September 13, 1875. 2. Grace Holland, born April 1, 1860, married, at Westfield, Raymond Wesley Richards, born May 8, 1866, son of Rodolphus Palford and Sarah (Burt) Richards; children: i. Donald Lewis Richards, born January 20, 1893; ii. Dorothy, born August 28, 1894; iii. James Loomis Richards, born March 2, 1901. (See Richards).

(THE LOOMIS LINE).

(II) Lieutenant Samuel, son of Joseph Loomis (q. v.), was born in England, died October 1, 1889. He was admitted a freeman in 1654 and to the church November 26, 1661. He married, December 27, 1653, Elizabeth Judd, daughter of Thomas Judd. He removed to Westfield, Massachusetts, in 1672 or 1675. His widow died May 7, 1696. Children: 1. Sergeant Samuel, died November 6, 1711; married, April 4, 1678, Hannah Hanchett. 2. Elizabeth, married, 1673, Thomas Hanchett. 3. Ruth, born June 14, 1660, married Benjamin Smith. 4. Sarah, born February 3, 1662, married John Bissell. 5. Joanna, born October 22, 1665, married Joseph Smith. 6. Benjamin, born February 11, 1667, died 1726, without issue; married, January 6, 1703, Ann Fitch. 7. Nehemiah, born July 15, 1670, died February 14, 1740; married, January 3, 1694, Thankful Weller. 8. William, born March 18, 1672, mentioned below. 9. Philip, born February 22, 1675, died December 1, 1746, married, 1740, Hannah ———. 10. Mary, born August 16, 1678.

(III) William, son of Lieutenant Samuel Loomis, was born March 18, 1672, died in 1738. He married, January 13, 1703, Martha Mosely, who died February 22, 1753. Children: 1. Martha, born February 24, 1704, died April, 1804. 2. Joshua, born August 24, 1706, died 1779; married, April, 1735, Abigail Langdon. 3. Benjamin, born August 30, 1708, died 1780; married, 1734, Elizabeth Noble;

married (second) Rachel ———. 4. Ann, born August 27, 1710. 5. William, born September 15, 1712, married, 1739, Experience Smith. 6. James, born November 15, 1714. 7. Thankful, born November 19, 1716. 8. Jonathan, born January 23, 1719, mentioned below. 9. Hezekiah, born March 14, 1721, non compos. 10. Captain Noah, born May 12, 1724, died August 6, 1808.

(IV) Jonathan, son of William Loomis, was born January 23, 1710, died in 1798. He married, May 11, 1747, Hannah Selden, of Springfield, where he died. Children: 1. Joaathan, born December 13, 1747, died April 16, 1836, married Louise Lamb. 2. Noadiah, born August 14, 1750, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born April 19, 1752, died 1850; married Benjamin Copley. 4. Justus, born March 7, 1754, died May 14, 1850; married Mary Bow. 5. Uriah, born June 27, 1756, married Sarah Sheldon; died February 20, 1844. 6. Pliny, born August 26, 1758, died February 20, 1839; married Louise Stephenson. 7. Josiah, born October 14, 1761, died July 2, 1844; married Sabra Ely. 8. Lucy, born November 25, 1763, married Kendall King. 9. Clarke, born March 12, 1766, died 1820; married Nancy Bagg. 10. Charlotte, born May 21, 1768, died 1805; married Simeon Norton. 11. Hezekiah, born January 6, 1771, died December 12, 1833; married Rosa Rice.

(V) Noadiah, son of Jonathan Loomis, was born August 14, 1750, died November 14, 1818. He married Thankful Bagg and settled in West Springfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Amanda, born August 16, 1779, married J. Holton. 2. Rowland, born July 7, 1781, died July 23, 1840; married, April 10, 1804, Asenath Butler, who died 1813; married (second) June 10, 1816, Laura Wolcott, who died June 23, 1816; (third) August 15, 1818, Sarah Clapp. 3. Rodney, born October 27, 1780, mentioned below.

(VI) Rodney, son of Noadiah Loomis, was born October 27, 1780, died 1828. He married Lucy Mumford, who died March 3, 1829. Children: 1. William, born May 28, 1809, died September 7, 1832, unmarried. 2. Timothy H., born November 12, 1810, mentioned below. 3. Mary Ann, born April 21, 1813, died June 11, 1838; married, 1835, James Lloyd. 4. Amanda, born July 17, 1816, died August 12, 1830; married Thomas Hastings. 5. Francis D., born March 9, 1820, died 1905; married, May 19, 1841, Laura Brown. 6. Sophia Jane, born October 22, 1824, died De-

ember 1, 1807; married (first) William Southworth; (second) June 1, 1850, David A. Reeves, of Suffield, who died August, 1890.

(VII) Timothy H., son of Rodney Loomis, was born November 12, 1810, died May 27, 1877. He married, May 1, 1834, Caroline Broad, born February 28, 1811, died November 10, 1890. Children: 1. Caroline H., born March 15, 1835, married, October 23, 1855, Albion Wesley Lewis (see sketch of Lewis family); 2. Maria Louise, born September 3, 1830, died March 3, 1830; 3. Henrietta H., born June 20, 1841; 4. Martha Louise, born April 22, 1851.

John Bagge, immigrant ancestor, is supposed to have come from Plymouth, England, and settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1660. In that year he conveyed lands in the second division, probably on the west bank of the river, to Hugh Dudley, of Chicopee Plains. He took the oath of allegiance before Major Pyncheon, January 1, 1678. He married, October 24, 1657, Hannah Burt, born April 28, 1641, died August 1, 1680, daughter of Deacon Henry and Ualia Burt. Children: 1. Hannah, born 1658, died 1740; married, 1681, Nathaniel Sikes. 2. Mercy, born 1660, died 1738; married, 1679, Ebenezer Jones. 3. Daniel, born November, died December, 1663. 4. John, born March 26, 1665; mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born 1668, died 1738; married, 1694, Hannah ——. 6. Jonathan, born 1670, died 1746; married, 1696, Mary Weller. 7. Abigail, born April 23, 1673. 8. James, born 1675, died 1689. 9. Sarah, born 1678; married, 1701, Benoni Atchinson; (second) Samuel Barnard. 10. Abilene, born July 25, 1680.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Bagge, was born March 26, 1665, and died in November, 1740. He married, March 30, 1689, Mercy Thomas, born May 15, 1671. Children: 1. Mercy, born March 6, 1690. 2. Hannah, born 1692, died 1764, married, 1715, Daniel White. 3. Sarah, born 1694; married, 1717, Samuel Taylor. 4. John, born April 23, 1696; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born 1699; married, 1724, John Day. 6. James, born 1702, died 1749; married, 1744, Bathsheba Dewey. 7. Thankful, born 1704, died 1747; married, 1727, Joseph Leonard. 8. Rachel, born and died 1706. 9. Rachel, born 1708; married, 1731, Peletiah Morgan; (second) 1750, Ebenezer Day, Jr. 10. Thomas, born February 22, 1710, died April 11, 1776; married, July 29, 1748,

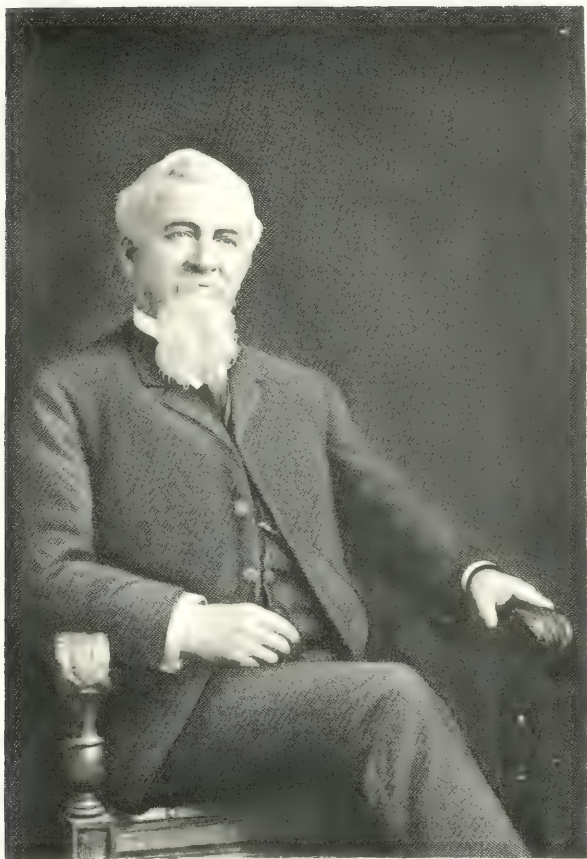
Margaret Root. 11. Ebenezer, born May 14, 1713, died March 18, 1803; married, July 21, 1748, Lois Lamb.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Bagge, was born in Springfield, April 23, 1696, and died January 28, 1776. He married, January 7, 1730, Elizabeth Stockwell, who died June 11, 1792, aged eighty-eight. He had a grant of land near his father's home in West Springfield. Children: 1. John, born October 8, 1730, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born 1732; died unmarried, 1823. 3. Aaron, born October 8, 1736; killed in battle of Lake George, September 8, 1755. 4. Sarah, born 1738; married, 1777, Israel Brooks. 5. Ebenezer, born 1740, died May 18, 1796; married Orpha Granger.

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) Bagge, was born in West Springfield, October 8, 1730, and died June 13, 1809. He married, June 19, 1755, Rebecca Phelps, born December 10, 1737, died April 18, 1797. Children: 1. Clara, born 1756, died 1765. 2. Aaron, born September 23, 1757, mentioned below. 3. Chloe, born 1760, died 1797; married, 1785, Ithamar Morgan. 4. Charlotte, born 1763; married, 1785, Elijah Bliss. 5. Clarissa, born 1766, died 1837; married, 1787, Thomas Taylor. 6. Sophia, born 1769; married, 1787, Stephen Day. 7. Orrel, born 1774; died unmarried, 1826. 8. Helen, born 1776; married, 1796, Reuel Vanhorn. 9. Mary Meekins, born 1779; married, 1804, Theodore Cooley.

(V) Aaron, son of John (4) Bagge, was born in West Springfield, September 23, 1757, and died August 16, 1839. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain David Wheeler's company, August, 1777, marching from Lanesboro to Meloomsenyck. He was disabled by sickness at White Plains, New York, and soon after returned home. He held important town offices. He married, September 27, 1775, Sarah Miller, who died September 7, 1829, aged sixty-nine years. Children: 1. Nancy, born 1776, died 1829; married, 1796, Clark Loomis. 2. Anna, born 1778, died 1807; married, 1802, Joshua Street. 3. John, born September 29, 1780; mentioned below. 4. Lucy, born 1782; died unmarried, 1873. 5. Laura, born 1785; married, 1807, Joshua Street.

(VI) John (5), son of Aaron Bagge, was born September 29, 1780, and died October 26, 1820. He was employed during the war of 1812 in transporting guns from the United States Arsenal in Springfield, to Burlington, Vermont. He married, in 1805, Sophronia



R Mather Bagg

Woodruff, who died November 20, 1843, aged fifty-five years. Children: 1. Sophronia, born 1806; married, 1825, Edward Parsons. 2. Annah, born 1807; died 1840; married, 1828, Abraham Dwight Miller. 3. Aaron, born 1808; died 1809. 4. Aaron, born February 6, 1810; mentioned below. 5. Sarah Miller, born 1812; died unmarried, 1844. 6. John, born March 13, 1814; died March 1, 1850; married Elvira Brown. 7. Sullivan, born 1817; died May 17, 1845; married, September 15, 1841, Cordelia M. Williams. 8. Lucy Jane, born 1820; died 1844; married, 1841, Samuel Dale.

(VII) Colonel Aaron (2), son of John (5) Bagg, was born February 6, 1810, and died November 20, 1881. He married (first) November 17, 1834, Hannah Mather, born September 12, 1819, died September 5, 1836; (second) October 16, 1837, Lucy Maria Mather, born June 5, 1820 (see Mather). At the time of his father's death he was only ten years old, and the family lived afterward with his grandfather. He received a common school education, supplemented by a course at Monson Academy. At the age of sixteen he engaged in teaching, but after three terms, gave up his school to take up farming, which he followed the rest of his life. He was a member of the state militia, and held the rank of Colonel. In 1843 he represented West Springfield in the general court. In 1858-9 he was a member of the state senate and in 1873 was again elected representative. He was largely interested in many of the most important interests of Springfield, Holyoke and other towns. He was the originator of the Parsons Paper Company of Holyoke, and served as a director and president from its organization. He was a director in the Valley Paper Company; of the Agawam Paper Company, of Mitteneague; of the Agawam Cotton Mills Company, cotton manufacturers; president and director of the Springfield Collar Company; director of the Springfield Weaving Company; president and director of the Hampden Watch Company; director of the Third National Bank; vice-president of the Five Cent Savings Bank, both in Springfield. In politics he was a Democrat until the civil war, and after that an ardent Republican. Children: 1. Hannah Mather, born 1836; married, 1856, Ethan Brooks. Children of second wife: 2. Aaron, born June 21, 1839; mentioned below. 3. Lucy Maria, born June 26, 1842. 4. Rufus Mather, born December 20, 1844; mentioned below. 5. John Sullivan, born December 31, 1848; past assistant surgeon United States Navy; married, May

30, 1872, Louise E. Shivelin. 6. Edward Parsons, born August 28, 1855.

(VIII) Aaron (3), son of Colonel Aaron (2) Bagg, was born in West Springfield, June 21, 1839. He was educated in the public schools and at Monson Academy and Wilbraham Academy. He was associated with his father as a founder of the Parsons Paper Company, of Holyoke, and has been a prominent factor in the development and prosperity of that concern. For a number of years he has been president of the company, an interest in which was sold to the American Writing Paper Company. He is one of the best known men in the paper manufacturing trade in the country, and is held in the highest esteem by all who know him. He is a director of the Third National Bank of Springfield, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican and he has filled various positions of trust and honor in the community. He was selectman of West Springfield for a number of years. He is a man of large influence. He married (first) June 9, 1869, Mary Heath, born March 5, 1845, adopted daughter of Deacon Cyrus Heath. Children: 1. Clara Edith, born October 10, 1871. 2. Marion, born August 9, 1877; married Henry B. Leary, and lives at 304 West 82nd street, New York City; one child, Marion. Mr. Bagg married (second) February 4, 1899, Nellie, daughter of William Fox. Her father was born in England, and was for many years employed with the Boston & Albany railroad. Children: 1. Beatrice, born December 23, 1899. 2. Barbara, December 5, 1901. 3. Phyllis, September 16, 1903. 4. Shirley, born August 24, 1907.

(VIII) Rufus Mather, son of Aaron (3) Bagg, was born in West Springfield, December 20, 1844. He attended the district school in his native town, and Wilbraham Academy. When a young man he bought the Lester Morgan and Samuel Morgan farms, and has been engaged in farming on a large scale. He has one of the finest plantations in this section. In company with E. S. Bachelder, Mr. Bagg purchased what was known as the "Old Agricultural Store," and handled farming implements and seeds, continuing for about three years, when these gentlemen sold to B. L. Bragg & Company. Mr. Bagg is a member of the Park Street Congregational Church of West Springfield, and has been deacon for many years, and was formerly superintendent of the Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. He joined Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons when a young man. He is a stockholder in

the Third National Bank of Springfield, Massachusetts; the Parsons Paper Company of Holyoke; and several other business enterprises. He married, December 20, 1865, Mary Elizabeth Bartholomew (see Bartholomew), of Montgomery, Massachusetts, born May 10, 1845, daughter of Hiram and Sophia (Parks) Bartholomew. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Laura S., born March 15, 1867; married Charles D. Duvall, of Colorado Springs, October 30, 1895; child, Edwin Mather Duvall, born March 31, 1897. 2. Rufus M., Jr., born April 19, 1869; instructor in geology in the University of Illinois, at Urbana; married, April 8, 1896, Grace S. Raybold, born February 3, 1874; child, Gladys Leoni, born April 12, 1899. 3. Edward Oren, born June 27, 1872; married, October 6, 1898, Bessie H. Hubbard; children: Christine, Ruth, Edward Everett, and two who died young. 4. Elisha Aaron, born June 13, 1874; married, June 23, 1897, Leila Clark, of South Hadley; children: i. Esther, born May 4, 1898; ii. Lucy, November 6, 1900; iii. Marion. 5. Frederick Parks, born December 7, 1877; married, December 7, 1899, Ella A. Warriner; children: Francis, Clarence, Robert. 6. Mary Sophia, born January 12, 1880. 7. Ida Elizabeth, born March 28, 1883. 8. Elsie Mabel, born December 25, 1885.

BARTHOLOMEW

This surname was derived from the ancient Hebrew or Syriac personal name Bartholmai, modified in Greek and Roman spelling. Like the other names of Christ's Apostles, Bartholomew came into use as a baptismal name in every Christian country, even before the use of surnames.

The Bartholomew family in England appears to date back to the origin of the use of surnames. The ancient coat-of-arms: Argent a chevron engrailed between three lions rampant sable. One branch of the family bears this: Or three goats heads erased sable. Crest: A demi-goat argent gorged with a chaplet of laurel vert.

John, Robert and Richard Bartholomew were living about 1550, in Warborough, Oxfordshire, England. Robert and Richard were brothers, and from the fact that John's son was an overseer of Richard's will, it is inferred that John was a brother also. They were land-owners, church wardens, and men of consequence in the community. They frequently used the term, "*alias* Martyn," after Bartholomew, presumably having adopted the name of a maternal ancestor, as was frequently the

case, to secure an inheritance. Oliver Cromwell's name is given in early records *alias* Williams, his paternal ancestors being of the Williams family.

(I) John Bartholomew lived in Warborough, Oxfordshire, England. He married there, November 22, 1551, Alice Scutter, who was probably his second wife.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Bartholomew, married, in Warborough, November 6, 1552, Margaret Joyes. He was made overseer of his uncle Richard's estate in 1577. His four sons apparently all settled in the neighboring towns of Oxford and Burford. Children: 1. John, baptized June 19, 1556; married Ales Vicarage. 2. Rowland, baptized December 5, 1561 (twin); died 1587. 3. Richard (twin), baptized December 5, 1561; buried in Burford, April 29, 1632. 4. William, mentioned below.

(III) William, son of John (2) Bartholomew, was baptized in Warborough, February 7, 1567, and buried May 6, 1634. He settled in Burford, where he was a mercer, a dealer in silks and woolens. His will was dated April 25, 1634. He married Friswide, daughter of William Metcalfe, mayor of New Woodstock, a neighboring town. She was buried in Fulbrooke, December 10, 1647. Children: 1. Mary, married, June 28, 1620, Richard Tidmarsh. 2. John, inherited father's estate and business, and died November 15, 1639. 3. William, born 1602-3; mentioned below. 4. Henry, born 1606-7; died November 22, 1692, in Salem, Massachusetts. 5. Richard, supposed to have died in London, or on a return trip from London to Massachusetts. 6. Francis, baptized in Burford, February 13, 1613-4. 7. Thomas, baptized June 30, 1616. 8. Abraham, died in Burford, March 22, 1646-7. 9. Sarah, baptized April 14, 1623.

(IV) William (2), son of William (1) Bartholomew, was born in Burford, England, 1602-3. He received a good education. He went to London and married Anna, sister of Robert Lord, afterwards his next neighbor in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Before September, 1634, he had entertained the famous Mrs. Anne Hutchinson at his London home. On September 18, 1634, he arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, in the ship "Griffin," in the same company with Anne Hutchinson, Rev. John Lothrop and others. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1634-5, and at the same time was given permission to trade with vessels at Ipswich, where he settled. He received several grants of land there in 1635, and was deputy

to the general court the same year, serving again in 1636-37-41-47-50. He was often on the jury; was commissioner, town clerk, assessor, selectman, treasurer of the county, and often on important committees. He removed to Boston about 1660, and in 1662 was overseer of the mill of William Brown, of Boston. He is called a merchant, of Boston. He died in Charlestown, at the home of Jacob Green, January 18, 1680-1. His grave is in the Phipps street cemetery, Charlestown, near that of John Harvard. His wife Anne died in Charlestown, January 29, 1682-3, and her gravestone is still standing. Children: 1. Mary, married (first) in Gloucester, December 24, 1652, Matthew Whipple; (second) Jacob Greene. 2. Joseph, born about 1638, resided in London, England, in 1693. 3. William, mentioned below.

(V) Lieutenant William (3), son of William (2) Bartholomew, was born in Ipswich, 1640-1, and died in the spring of 1697. He learned the trade of carpenter, and settled first in Roxbury. He sold his Roxbury land in 1676-7, and removed to Deerfield, Massachusetts, where he bought the home lot of Peter Woodward. At the time of the raid of the Indians on Hatfield, September 19, 1677, he was there with his family, and his daughter Abigail, aged four, was among the captives. She was taken to Canada, and ransomed eight months later. In 1679 he removed to Branford, Connecticut, where he was granted twenty acres of land, and built a saw mill, and kept an ordinary or inn. He was elected surveyor and fence viewer. In 1687 the town of Woodstock requested him to build a mill in their town and offered him a grant of land. He was commissioned ensign of the New Roxbury company, as Woodstock was then called, (July 13, 1689), and in 1691 became lieutenant. In 1692 he was first deputy to the general court from Woodstock. He died in Woodstock, in 1697. He married, in Roxbury, December 17, 1663, Mary Johnson, born April 24, 1642, daughter of Captain Isaac and Elizabeth (Porter) Johnson, granddaughter of John Johnson, who held the title of "Surveyor of all ye King's armies in America." Her father was killed in the Narragansett fight December 19, 1675, as he was leading his men over the bridge (a fallen tree) into the enemy's fort. Children: 1. Isaac, born November 1, 1664; died October 25, 1727. 2. William, born October 16, 1666. 3. Mary, October 26, 1668. 4. Andrew, December 11, 1670; mentioned be-

low. 5. Abigail, born December 8, 1672; married (first) January 11, 1691-2, Joseph Frizzel; (second) 1709, Samuel Paine; died 1732. 6. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1674-5; married, November 21, 1699, Edmund Chamberlain. 7. Benjamin, born about 1677. 8. John, born about 1679. 9. Joseph, born about 1682.

(VI) Andrew, son of William (3) Bartholomew, was baptized December 11, 1670, in Roxbury. He managed his father's mills in Branford after the latter's removal to Woodstock, and after his father's death owned and operated them in company with his brother Benjamin. On January 11, 1711-2, the property was divided, and Andrew bought large quantities of land in Branford, Wallingford, and adjoining towns. He removed to Wallingford before 1729, and continued there the remainder of his life. He was a leading citizen, and often held positions of trust. He was admitted to the church there in 1701. He married Hannah Frisbie, died February 2, 1741, daughter of Samuel Frisbie, of Branford. Children: 1. William, born February 2, 1699. 2. Susannah, February 4, 1701-2. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1704; married, November 19, 1724, Joseph Barker. 4. Samuel, born September 12, 1706; died 1795. 5. Daniel, born October 16, 1708; died October 25, 1777. 6. Rebecca, born March 28, 1712; married, October 19, 1732, Peter Hall; died October 3, 1791. 7. Andrew, born November 7, 1714; mentioned below. 8. Timothy, born February 28, 1716-7; died April 27, 1749. 9. Joseph, born May 6, 1721; died October 27, 1781. 10. John, born February 8, 1723-4. 11. Martha.

(VII) Rev. Andrew (2) Bartholomew, son of Andrew (1) Bartholomew, was born November 7, 1714, in Branford, and died March 6, 1776. He graduated at Yale College, in 1731, and was settled as minister at Harwinton, Connecticut, October 4, 1738, and continued as pastor thirty-five years. His family Bible is preserved, and his will mentions considerable land, a mill, etc. He was building a new house at the time of his death. He married, in Harwinton, October 29, 1740, Sarah Catlin, born June 16, 1719, died December 1, 1789. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 18, 1741; died October 8, 1742. 2. Sarah, born May 4, 1743; married, February 3, 1763, Nathaniel Bull. 3. Andrew, born August 8, 1745; mentioned below. 4. Charles, born October 13, 1749; died 1825. 5. Hannah, born April 19, 1752; married, May 6, 1779, Deacon Benjamin Griswold; died 1822. 6. Phineas, born

May 2, 1754. 7. Margaret, born May 1, 1756. 8. Sabra, born April 10, 1759; married, 1770. Daniel S. Wilson.

(VIII) Captain Andrew (3) Bartholomew, son of Rev. Andrew (2) Bartholomew, was born in Harwinton, Connecticut, August 8, 1745, and died July 9, 1821. He was called "gentleman" on the records. He took the oath of fidelity April 13, 1778, and held the positions of key-keeper, sealer of measures, appraiser, etc., many years. In 1777 he was one of a committee to adjust soldiers' claims, and afterwards held the rank of captain. In 1796 he bought a hundred acres of land at Montgomery, Massachusetts, whither he afterwards moved, and later added to it by other purchases. He owned grist, saw, shingle, and clover seed mills. He married (first) December 27, 1769, Sarah Wiard, of Farmington, born November 25, 1745, died September 5, 1813; (second) Eunice Clapp. Children: 1. Marilla, born December 4, 1770; married, February 2, 1791, Joel Bradley; died March 3, 1858. 2. Sarah, born March 3, 1773; died May 5, 1773. 3. Andrew, born March 20, 1774; died January 31, 1851. 4. Martin, born August 18, 1776; died March 13, 1842. 5. Sarah, born June 4, 1779; died April 23, 1780. 6. Roswell, born January 28, 1781; died April 7, 1830. 7. Infant, born May 10, 1784; died same day. 8. Horace (twin), born May 28, 1785; died November 30, 1801. 9. Harris (twin), born May 28, 1785; mentioned below. 10. Infant, born August 25, 1787; died September 10, 1787.

(IX) Harris, son of Captain Andrew (3) Bartholomew, was born in Montgomery, Massachusetts, May 28, 1785, and died in West Springfield, March 28, 1860. He was a farmer. He married, January 26, 1809, Irene Parks, born March 14, 1789, died October 25, 1853. Children: 1. Horace, born January 29, 1810. 2. Harris, September 11, 1813. 3. Sarah Ann, January 20, 1816; married, December 12, 1833, Samuel Atwood. 4. Nathan Parks, born May 22, 1817; died February 4, 1867. 5. Hiram, born May 26, 1819; mentioned below. 6. Sophia, born November 26, 1822; married Elisha P. Parks; died January 15, 1847.

(X) Dr. Hiram Bartholomew, son of Harris Bartholomew, was born in Montgomery, May 26, 1819, and died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, of apoplexy November 20, 1883. He was educated at the Harvard and Worcester medical schools, and was a physician and surgeon at West Springfield. In religion

he was a Congregationalist. He married, in 1840, Sophia Crow Parks, born April 29, 1821, died March 8, 1879, daughter of Colonel Orren Parks. Children: 1. Charles Hiram, born September 14, 1843. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born May 10, 1845; married, December 20, 1865, Rufus M. Bagg (see Bagg family). 3. Elisha Parks, born May 11, 1847. 4. Irene Sophia, born June 4, 1849. 5. Horace Andrew, June 3, 1851.

(The Mather Line. For preceding generations see John Mather I.)

(V) Atherton Mather, son of Timothy Mather, was born in Dorchester, October 4, 1663, and died November 9, 1734. He settled in Windsor, Connecticut, where five of his children were born. In 1712 he removed to Suffield, where the remaining children were born. He was deputy to the general court four years, when Suffield was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. He bought land on the main street, and lived on the place where Dr. Mason afterwards lived. He married (first) September 20, 1694, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and granddaughter of Hon. William Stoughton; (second) October 24, 1705, Mary Lamb, of Roxbury. Children: 1. William, born March 2, 1698; mentioned below. 2. Jerusha, born July 18, 1700; died November 5, 1789; married, November 2, 1725, Samuel Smith. 3. Joshua, born November 26, 1706; died May 16, 1777; married Hannah Booth. 4. Richard, born November 21, 1708; married, March 24, 1733-4, Lois Burbank. 5. Mary, born March 2, 1711. 6. Dr. Thomas, born April 5, 1713; died May 7, 1764; married, September 7, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Payson. 7. Eliakim, born July 10, 1715; married (first) May 7, 1738, Margaret Ward; (second) July 10, 1743, Ruth Roper. 8. Catherine, born January 5, 1717-18; died January 20, 1732.

(VI) William, son of Atherton Mather, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, March 2, 1698, and died in 1747, at Suffield. He married, November 7, 1721, Silence, daughter of Daniel Buttolph, of Simsbury. Children: 1. Timothy, born August 4, 1722, in Greenwich, New Jersey; mentioned below. 2. Increase, born August 12, 1725; died May 7, 1799; married Apphia Norton. 3. Rebecca, born September 8, 1727; died September 29, 1794; married Joseph Rising. 4. Apphia, born August 5, 1730; died 1811; married, June 15, 1753, Charles Hathaway. 5. Eusebius, born December 10, 1732. 6. William, born April 25, 1735;

died May 22, 1810; married (first) Helen Allyn Talcott; (second) Martha Dickinson. 7. Benoni.

(VII) Timothy, son of William Mather, was born at Greenwich, New Jersey, August 4, 1722, and died October 28, 1802. He married (first) October 25, 1748, Hannah Fuller, died April 7, 1757; (second) March 6, 1760, Lucy Kellogg, widow. Children: 1. Sarah, born August, 1749; died September 5, 1820; married Jonathan Howard. 2. Phineas, born January 15, 1751; mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born June, 1758; died October, 1758. 4. Timothy, born March 2, 1759; died March 8, 1818; married Hannah Church. 5. Erastus, born October 14, 1760; died September, 1822; married, January 6, 1784, Olive Hugley. 6. Eusebius, born November 28, 1763. 7. Samuel, born October 30, 1767.

(VIII) Sergeant Phineas, son of Timothy Mather, was born January 15, 1751, in Suffield, and died March 30, 1838. He lived in Marlborough, Vermont. He served in the revolution as sergeant in Captain Jonathan Warren's company, Colonel John Sergeant's regiment, in December, 1782, for the suppression of insurgents in Windham county, Vermont. He was elected, November 5, 1825, brigadier-general, by the governor and council. He married, November 17, 1779, Huldah Taylor, who died in March, 1847. Children: 1. Huldah, born November 29, 1780; died October 3, 1842; married, March 20, 1800, Erastus Hall. 2. Elihu, born July 22, 1782; married (first) Eunice Miller; (second) Sally Shepard; (third) Mrs. Susan Buck. 3. James, born July 23, 1784; died August 29, 1855; married, February 15, 1813, Fanny Bryant. 4. Phineas, born November 4, 1786; died April 27, 1865; married (first) Polly Cole; (second) Eliza ———. 5. Rufus, born October 22, 1788; mentioned below. 6. Luther, born August 28, 1790; died September, 1846; married Clarissa Thomas. 7. Gad, born September 6, 1793; died April 27, 1841; married, February 17, 1820, Polly Adams. 8. Elijah, born May 9, 1796; died June 20, 1863; married, June 30, 1855, Minerva Meeker. 9. Beda, born, October 27, 1798; died March 6, 1873; married, July 18, 1816, Abram Adams.

(IX) Rufus, son of Phineas Mather, was born October 22, 1788, in Marlborough, Vermont, and died February 10, 1872. He lived at Feeding Hills, Massachusetts. He married, October 31, 1814, Lucy Adams. Children: 1. Henry Taylor, born March 30, 1816; died August 29, 1854; married, October 12, 1842, Lucy

Ingram. 2. Lucy Maria, born June 5, 1820; married October 16, 1837, Aaron Bagg. (See Bagg family). 3. Franklin, born November 20, 1823; died August 24, 1824. 4. Eliza Jane, born May 19, 1825; married, May 19, 1845, John Taylor. 5. Hulda, born December 27, 1828; died July 12, 1865; married, July 21, 1849, Benjamin O. Tyler. 6. Anna, born August 3, 1830; died November 28, 1888; married, August 13, 1853, Erastus White.

This name was first spelled Alan and is derived from Al, meaning mountainous, high and bright. It was borne by an uncle of Caractacus, who was descended from a long line of Kings, and the name became highly honored at the time of the Norman conquest. Alan, duke of Brittany, who took a prominent part at the battle of Hastings, became the third richest man in the kingdom. It is difficult to decide upon the armorial bearings of this family as there are no less than sixty-two different coats-of-arms.

(I) James Allen, progenitor of the Allens, of Medfield, and nephew of Rev. John Allen, who came from Wrentham, Suffolk county, England, was born about 1608, and died in Medfield, September 27, 1676. His will, made "in old age," was dated September 23, 1676, and probated January 30, 1677. There is no doubt that he came to Boston as early as 1637, removed to Dedham and was a proprietor there in 1638. He took the freeman's oath in 1647, and in 1649 was among the first settlers in Medfield. He drew his house lot on South street, near the present homestead of Mr. Rhodes, was living there in 1652, and doubtless lived there for several years. There are indications that he conveyed the place to his son Nathaniel upon the latter attaining majority, and owned another house which he left in his will to his son-in-law, Joseph Clark, Jr. About 1653 he received a grant in the northern part of the town bounded west by "Stony Winterbrook." This was near the house lot afterward granted to his son Joseph. He also had lands in various other parts of the town and on both sides of the river. He married, March 16, 1638, at Dedham, Massachusetts, Ann, who died March 29, 1672-73, doubtless a sister of John Guild, of Dedham, who came to America in 1636. Children: 1. John, born December 4, 1639; died July 3, 1666. 2. Mary, December 11, 1641; died May 5, 1702; married, June 25, 1663, Joseph Clark, Jr. 3. Martha, twin of Mary; married, December 22, 1663, William Sabin. 4. Sarah, May 4, 1644;

died November 7, 1715; married, January 15, 1666-67, Domingo White. 5. James, April 28, 1646; died 1691; married, December 12, 1673, Lydia Adams. 6. Nathaniel, August 29, 1648; died in 1718; married (first) Mary Sabin; (second) April 10, 1677, Mary Frizzell. 8. Joseph, see forward.

(II) Joseph, youngest child of James and Ann (child) Allen, was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, June 10, 1652, and died there, January 14, 1703-04. He took his house lot in the northern part of the town and this has since been known as the "Allen place." In 1673 he had a grant of two parcels of land, one between his father's land and the road leading to Goodman Morris, the other between the lands of James Allen and Samuel Wright, bounded on the east by the highway leading to Natick. He was a cooper and farmer by occupation and was a sealer of weights and measures in 1688. His house and shop were erected prior to King Philip's war and tradition says that during this struggle the Indians took shavings from the shop and lighted them on the floor of the house; this, however, being done on a trap-door leading to the cellar, the door was burned through and fell and the flames were extinguished, while all the other buildings in that part of the town were destroyed. It is certain that his name does not appear among the petitioners for aid in consequences of losses occasioned by the Indian raids. His will was presented for probate in 1720 when his youngest son came of age. He and his wife were members in full communion at the time of Mr. Baxter's settlement. He married, 1673, Hannah, born in 1654, died October 4, 1730, daughter of William Sabin. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 19, 1676; died in 1727. 2. Hannah, June 23, 1679. 3. Daniel, April 21, 1681. 4. David, 1683. 5. Noah, April 21, 1685; died January 8, 1754. 6. Eleazer, see forward. 7. Jeremiah, August 5, 1690. 8. Hezekiah, November 3, 1692. 9. Abigail, October 24, 1694. 10. Nehemiah, April 22, 1699. 11. Thankful. 12. Mary.

(III) Eleazer, fifth son and sixth child of Joseph and Hannah (Sabin) Allen, was born in Medfield, August 25, 1688; died in Dover, Massachusetts, 1759. He settled on a tract of land that his father had purchased in the southern part of Dover, on the old road from Dover to Medfield, this being the present site of the Country Club grounds. There were one hundred acres or more of high ground overlooking the surrounding country, and his son Eleazer received the farm upon the death of his

father. At this time the elder Eleazer was a citizen of Dedham, the town of Dover being set off in 1784, and he belonged to the First church, of Medfield. He was a thrifty and industrious farmer and left a comfortable fortune. He married, July 9, 1712, Mary, born March 12, 1683-84, died January 12, 1759, daughter of John and Hannah Battle, of Dedham. Children: 1. Eleazer, Jr., born May 27, 1713. 2. Mary, June 10, 1717; married, April 2, 1734, Samuel Richardson. 3. Obadiah, September 27, 1721. 4. Samuel, see forward. 5. Esther, May 22, 1731; died in 1774; married, 1749, Peletiah Morse.

(IV) Samuel, third son and fourth child of Eleazer and Mary (Battle) Allen, was born in Dedham (now Dover), Massachusetts, June 10, 1724; died in Franklin, Massachusetts, January 29, 1783, and is buried in the Union street cemetery. At an early age he learned the housewright's trade which he followed until his marriage. He settled in Franklin (then Wrentham), in the Metcalf district, on a farm of about one hundred acres, being one of the pioneers in that section. From that time he was engaged in farming and sold his products in Boston, accumulating a considerable fortune. On one of his market trips he bought a slave baby for one dollar, whom he named Dinah Allen and gave her liberty when she was eighteen years old. Subsequently she lived in the family of Rev. Dr. Emmons. Mr. Allen joined Rev. Elias Haven's church, July 1, 1744, and his wife joined March 28, 1749. He married, in 1747, Abigail Smith, and their only child was Abijah, concerning whom see forward.

(V) Abijah, only child of Samuel and Abigail (Smith) Allen, was born in Franklin (then Wrentham), Massachusetts, July 17, 1754, and died there, February 23, 1832. He was brought up to follow farming as his life work and acquired the usual education of a farmer's son of that period. He inherited the paternal farm, was strictly honest and straightforward, and highly respected in the community. During the revolution he served as a private from Wrentham, Captain Asa Fairbanks' company, which marched upon the Lexington alarm; also in the same company, Major Seth Bullard's regiment, from Franklin, which marched to Rhode Island upon the alarm there. Family tradition says that he was one of the members of the famous "Boston Tea Party." He married, June 17, 1777, Abigail Maxcy, born November 21, 1763, died July 19, 1832. She was a most capable woman, bright and

energetic, a member of Dr. Emmons' church, who was accustomed to say she was the only theologian in the church, and in addition to her household duties was a nurse. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 15, 1778; died January 12, 1866; married (first), June 17, 1802, Sarah Wood; (second), April 25, 1816, Julietta Metcalf; (third) December 17, 1851, Rhoda Mason. 2. Mary, born December 16, 1779; died June 19, 1853; married, April 6, 1802, Asa Gowen. 3. Abigail, born March 26, 1783. 4. Maxcy, born February 4, 1785; died July 9, 1786. 5. Marena, born May 12, 1787; died October 16, 1859; married, May 5, 1836, Elihu Pond. 6. Abijah, born May 27, 1789; died March 31, 1865; married, November, 1821, Pamela March. 7. Cyrus, see forward. 8. Alfred, born September 25, 1797; died March 4, 1825.

(VI) Cyrus, fourth son and seventh child of Abijah and Abigail (Maxcy) Allen, was born in King street, Franklin, Massachusetts, May 29, 1793, and died in the same town, September 2, 1866. His education was obtained in the district school and prior to his marriage he became a bonnet presser for Robert Blake, of Wrentham, and Davis Thayer, of Franklin, remaining one year at each place. He taught school at Unionville, a part of Franklin. He then settled in Summer street, where he was engaged in coopering and box making in addition to farming. His shop was located on his farm and he made boxes for the boot firms in Mendon and Milford, and for straw bonnets at Franklin. When the manufacture of boxes by machinery was started he gave up this line of industry. He was of a mechanical turn of mind and possessed of good judgment, and his farm of sixty acres showed the benefit of its practical cultivation. In politics he was a Whig and served the town as assessor for a period of ten years. He joined the orthodox church, July 27, 1828, and became superintendent of the Sunday school; his wife, who joined the church November 24, 1822, was blind fifteen years before her death. Mr. Allen married, October 4, 1825, Sally, born August 22, 1797, died May 25, 1886, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Adams) Bacon. Children: Marena, born September 10, 1826, died April 9, 1859, married, September 26, 1855, Rensselaer Patch; George, born April 6, 1828, died April 12, 1828; Cyrus Milton, see forward; Thomas Bacon, see forward.

(VII) Cyrus Milton, second son and third child of Cyrus and Sally (Bacon) Allen, was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, June 6, 1831.

His education was acquired in the district schools, the Franklin Academy and the academy at New Hampton, New Hampshire, until the age of eighteen years. During his spare time he assisted his father in the cultivation of the home farm, and then for two years pressed straw hats and bonnets for Aaron H. Morse, of Franklin, and for a further two years for Davis Thayer. He removed to Worcester and worked for himself in the repairing business, and at the end of two years returned to Franklin, where he manufactured felt hats, which he sold in New York and Boston. After four years he went to Malden for one year then to Keene, New Hampshire, where he was again in the repair business, and then to Reading, Pennsylvania, with the same line of work. He again returned to Franklin in 1868, where he has since been engaged in farming on his boyhood's home. He has been very successful as an agriculturist and dairy farmer, keeping from twenty-five to thirty head of the finest cattle, formerly marketed his milk in Boston, but for the past thirty-three years has sold it in Franklin. At one time he and his brother, Thomas B., were in the lumber business and also repaired roads for the town for several years. Mr. Allen's farm comprises about one hundred and twenty acres, overlooking Uncas lake and the blue hills of Milton, and is in one of the most picturesque parts of the country. He and his wife have been members of the Congregational church for forty-seven years, and in politics he affiliates with the Republican party, having been assessor for one year, and also served as overseer of the poor fourteen years and as road surveyor four years. He was a member of the Farmers' League and the Farmers' Club, and is a member of Franklin Grange, No. 144. Patrons of Husbandry. He married, at Framingham, November 30, 1851, Sarah Maria, born June 9, 1834, daughter of William and Julia (Amsden) Williams, the former was a shoemaker and farmer at Southboro and Framingham, and died at Ashland, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Henry, born July 20, 1856; is supervisor for the Pennsylvania railroad; married, November 27, 1884, Belle H. Sechler; children: Eva Alice, born February 8, 1888; Mary Anna, April 19, 1891; Joseph Charles, June 20, 1893; Helen Pamela, August 1, 1894; Ruth Adams, July 15, 1900. 2. Aldis Maxcy, born November 13, 1861, died January 27, 1864. 3. Emma Marena, born November 12, 1863. 4. Julia Williams, born February 27, 1866. 5. Abbie Maria, born February 13, 1870; married, Octo-

ber 18, 1899, Addison Ernest Winchenbach. 6. George Alfred, born November 16, 1874; married Marjorie Emma Bacon; children: Doris, born June 9, 1897, died September 20, 1902; Mildred, born April 23, 1898, died September 7, 1898; Chester Alfred, born June 19, 1899, died September 18, 1900; Christine, born September 3, 1900; George Alfred, Jr., born October 24, 1908.

(VII) Thomas Bacon, youngest child of Cyrus and Sally (Bacon) Allen, was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, October 7, 1836. He received his education at the "Four Corners" district school and at a select school conducted by S. K. Sawyer, and this was supplemented by a short course in the academy at New Hampton, New Hampshire. At the age of eighteen years he commenced to assist his father on the farm, but owing to ill health he was obliged to rest for a period of five years and then entered into the wood and lumber business, cutting and drawing the wood himself and selling it in Franklin. In 1869 he removed to Franklin Center and settled on the estate of his wife's people in Union street, where he has since resided. In the fall of that year he took the contract to rebuild about one mile of road in Summer street, and the next season engaged in the portable saw mill business, operating in many sections of the country for twenty-five years, and making his contracts by the thousand feet. He sold this enterprise in July, 1894, to Crooks Brothers, of Bellingham, Massachusetts, for whom he worked for a time. In the spring of 1895 he set up a saw mill in North Carolina, and in the fall of the same year he engaged in the retail wood business, establishing his plant at his present residence, and enjoying a large local trade. Mr. Allen and his wife are members of the Congregational church, in which he is a deacon and has served as chairman of the parish committee, and is prominent in the interests of the church and the cause of temperance. He gives his political support to the Republican party and has served as overseer of the poor. He married, May 8, 1862, Martha Miller, born in Franklin, November 19, 1832, daughter of Abijah Whiting and Joanna (Horton) Metcalf, the former a school teacher and teamster. Children: 1. Mima Emeline, born December 5, 1863; married (first) April 5, 1888, Percy G. Holmes, who died August 25, 1890; (second) June 6, 1905, Dr. Ambrose John Gallison. 2. Mary Lizzie, born January 21, 1867; died December 8, 1872. 3. Sarah Metcalf, born December 8, 1868; married, June 22,

1892, William Stephen Richardson (a sketch of whom appears elsewhere), and has: Allen Hayden and Alice Holmes, born November 11, 1893. 4. Carrie Horton, born May 10, 1877; died March 11, 1880.

— — —

TUCKER

The origin of this surname is somewhat uncertain, but it is supposed to be one of those names derived from a trade, that of "fuller" or "tucker." The family is ancient in England and has arms on record for 1079 and 1080 as follows: Barry wavy of ten, argent and azure on a chevron embattled between three sea-horses naiaint or, five gouttes-de-poix. Crest: A lion's gamb, erased and erect gules, charged with three billets in pale or, holding in the foot a battle-ax argent, handle of the second. Motto: Nil desperandum. George Tucker, of Milton-next-Gravesend, England, was a man of note in that ancient place. Queen Elizabeth conveyed the manor to him in 1572. Of the twelve principal inhabitants of Gravesend and Milton, in 1572, George Tucker is mentioned as the third. Henry Tucker was mayor of Gravesend and Milton in 1637. Soon after this the Tucker family disappears and no further trace of it is found in the records of Gravesend and Milton, confirming the generally accepted tradition that about this time the younger members of the family emigrated to America.

(I) Robert Tucker, immigrant ancestor, is supposed to have come to this country with a company from Weymouth, England, with the Rev. Dr. Hull, to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was in 1635. He afterwards removed to Gloucester, where he held the office of recorder, and where it is probable that some of his children were born. He went back to Weymouth and held several important offices there. About the time that the town of Milton was incorporated in 1662, he removed to Milton and purchased several adjoining lots on Brush Hill, of Widow Farnsworth, Elder Henry Withington and Mrs. Fenno, containing in all about one hundred and seventeen acres, and bordering on lands that his son James purchased some time previous. He was town clerk for several years and deputy to the general court. He was active in the church, being on the church committee. He died March 11, 1682, at the age of seventy-eight. He married Elizabeth Allen. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 17, 1639; married Peter Warren. 2. James, 1640. 3. Joseph, 1643; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, 1644; married Ebenezer

Clapp. 5. Benjamin, 1640; married Ann Payson. 6. Ephraim, 1652; married, September 27, 1688. Hannah Gulliver. 7. Manasseh, 1654; married Waitstill Sumner; died 1743. 8. Rebecca, married ——— Fenno. 9. Mary, married Samuel Jones.

(II) Joseph, son of Robert Tucker, was born in 1643. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He was in the Narragansett fight, December 19, 1675. Children: 1. Robert, born April 5, 1678; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, January 11, 1679; married, May 27, 1702, Judith Clapp, of Milton. 3. John, July 28, 1682; died March 22, 1715.

(III) Robert (2), son of Joseph Tucker, was born April 5, 1678, and married Mehitable Hunt, of Rehoboth. He was residing in Norton, Massachusetts, in 1608, before that town was incorporated. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 25, 1701; married, March 5, 1730, Mary Eddy. 2. Robert, March 25, 1703; mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, December 25, 1705. 4. Mehitable, October 21, 1707. 5. Cornelius, December 23, 1710; married Waitstill Eddy. 6. Daniel, March 25, 1714.

(IV) Robert (3), son of Robert (2) Tucker, was born March 25, 1703, in Norton, and married, February 18, 1724-25, Rebecca Jones, of Norton. Children: 1. Robert, born December 6, 1727; mentioned below. 2. Judah, February 25, 1729. 3. Joseph, January 31, 1731-32. 4. Mehitable, January 14, 1733-34. 5. Abial, January 16, 1734-35.

(V) Robert (4), son of Robert (3) Tucker, was born in Norton, December 6, 1727; died May 20, 1805. He married (first) September 1, 1748, Elizabeth Jones, who died August 18, 1758. He married (second) June 23, 1763, Martha Willis, of Middleborough, who died November 30, 1809, aged seventy-four. Some time after his second marriage he removed to Brookfield, and thence to Hardwick, Massachusetts, in 1774. He was a soldier in the revolution from Hardwick, in Captain Timothy Paige's company, Colonel James Converse's regiment, in 1777, and marched to Bennington; also in Captain John Crawford's company, Colonel Job Cushing's regiment, the same year. Children of first wife: 1. Mehitable, born February 22, 1750; died January 20, 1771. 2. William, February 16, 1751; died January 20, 1757. Children of second wife: 3. Seth, July 4, 1764; married, December 17, 1807, Miriam Marvin. 4. Robert, April 20, 1766. 5. Alfred, August 9, 1767. 6. Joshua, April 7, 1769;

mentioned below. 7. Laban, November 18, 1771; married Ruth Converse, of Ware.

(VI) Joshua, son of Robert (4) Tucker, was born in Norton, April 7, 1769; died in Ware, May, 1860. He removed to New Salem and thence to Ware. He married Sarah Johnson, of Orange, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Zilpha, born March 17, 1797; died unmarried. 2. Eliza W., May 30, 1801; married Robert Tucker. 3. Daniel J., May 3, 1803; married Cynthia Tucker. 4. Minerva, September 21, 1804; died unmarried. 5. Jerusha, April 3, 1806; married John Carter. 6. Alfred, March 11, 1808; married (first) Polly Wilber; (second) Mary Hill. 7. Hiram, February 6, 1810; mentioned below. 8. Joshua, May 12, 1811; married Eda Claflin. 9. Jonah, April 13, 1813; died young. 10. Polly, March 29, 1815; married Knight Snow. 11. Sarah, October 20, 1818; married Erastus Bassett. 12. Christopher C., December 19, 1820; married (first) Phila Witherell; (second) Jane Witherell.

(VII) Hiram, son of Joshua Tucker, was born in New Salem, February 6, 1810; died in Ware, in 1876. He married (first) Lucy Allen; (second) Mary Eliza Bond, born March 5, 1816, in Brookfield, died in Ware, January 29, 1895. He was a farmer and blacksmith. Children, all by second wife: 1. Lucy Allen, born September 20, 1838. 2. William Henry, July 28, 1840; died August 12, 1908; married (first) Dahlietta M. Dennis, who died April 30, 1867; (second) June 6, 1878, Marion A. Spooner; children: i. Frank H., died January 4, 1896; ii. Ethelyn M.; iii. Howard Hiram; iv. Marion Eliza. 3. George Edward, November 2, 1843; mentioned below. 4. Mary E., April 7, 1847; died April 27, 1848. 5. Mary Louise, June 19, 1849; married, October 16, 1872, John F. Lothrop, of Newtonville; children: i. William H. Lothrop; ii. Stanley B. Lothrop; iii. Rowland I. Lothrop. 6. Frank H., October 10, 1852; died April 20, 1858. 7. Fred Herman, August 16, 1856; member of Farley, Harvey & Company, of Boston. 8. Nelson H., January 2, 1860; resides at Newtonville, Massachusetts.

(VIII) George Edward, son of Hiram Tucker, was born at Hardwick, November 2, 1843. He attended the public schools of his native town, Monson Academy and the Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. He was for a time teller in the National Bank, of Barre, Massachusetts, and then was for five years bookkeeper for the Fitchburg Lumber Company, at Fitchburg, Massa-

chusetts, and later with the Whitman & Miles Manufacturing Company, of West Fitchburg. In 1875 he became paymaster for the Otis Company, at Ware, Massachusetts. In the course of time he was made superintendent, and March 14, 1895, promoted to his present position as resident agent. He occupies an important position in the manufacturing world and commands the esteem and respect of employers and employees alike. He is an active and prominent member of the East Congregational church, of Ware, and a liberal supporter of its benevolences. In politics he is a Republican, a citizen of public spirit and enterprise, of large and wholesome influence in the community. He is a trustee of the Ware Savings Bank, and director of the Young Men's Library Association, and was its president two years. He married, March, 1875, Caroline Elizabeth Hawes, born at Barre, Massachusetts, July 5, 1846, daughter of Estes and Caroline E. Hawes, of Barre (see Hawes, VI.). Children, born at Ware: 1. Ruth Estabrook, born May 27, 1877; married Anson Ely Morse, of Amherst, Massachusetts, son of Professor Morse, of Amherst College. 2. Caroline V., born July 3, 1884.

(The Hawes Line).

(II) John, son of Edward Hawes (q. v.), was born in Dedham, December 17, 1657, and resided there. He married, May 27, 1683, Sarah Deering, probably daughter of Samuel Deering, of Braintree. Children: 1. Mary, born February 10, 1683-84. 2. Sarah, 1686. 3. Lydia, August 22, 1697; married, January 27, 1719-20, Joseph Pratt. 4. Abigail, February 5, 1699-1700. 5. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel, son of John Hawes, owned the covenant and was baptized at the Dedham church, May 31, 1724. He married Elizabeth ——. Children: 1. Zaccheus, born April 20, 1728. 2. Samuel, baptized October 10, 1731. 3. Abigail, September 24, 1733. 4. John, February 18, 1735-36; mentioned below. 5. Deering, November 7, 1739.

(IV) John (2), son of Samuel Hawes, was born in Dedham, February 18, 1735-36, baptized March 7 following, at South Dedham church. He married (intentions dated February 25, 1760) Anne Thayer, of Stoughton. He settled in Wrentham, Massachusetts, an adjoining town. He was a soldier in the revolution from Wrentham. He settled later in Belchertown, Massachusetts, and was a member of the church there. Children: Herman, born 1783; mentioned below; and others. His son John married, 1821, Elizabeth Sexton,

formerly of West Springfield; he lived at Belchertown; was a member of the church there and died in Virginia.

(V) Herman, son of John (2) Hawes, was born at Wrentham, in 1783; died at Belchertown, in 1841. He was a farmer and blacksmith at Belchertown, whither he removed with his father's family. He was a prominent member of the Congregational church; Free Mason, and Whig in politics. He married (first) Mehitabel Peeso, born in Belchertown, 1786, died 1834, daughter of John Peeso. He married (second) Sally Kendall, who was dismissed to the Belchertown church from the church at Enfield, Massachusetts. After his death she lived at Amherst, Massachusetts. Children, born at Belchertown: 1. William, married twice; resided at Chelsea, Massachusetts. 2. Nancy, married Franklin Dickinson. 3. Estes, born June 29, 1817; mentioned below. 4. George, died young. 5. Christina, died 1856; married Henry Wright. 6. Francis, a veteran of the civil war; lived in Mansfield, Massachusetts.

(VI) Estes, son of Herman Hawes, was born in Belchertown, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, June 29, 1817. He was educated in the district schools and at the age of fourteen years bound out to learn the tailor's trade, which he followed for a number of years. In September, 1841, he came to Barre, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in active business as a merchant tailor for more than forty years. He died there in 1904. He prospered in business and ranked among the foremost merchants of the town. He was a trustee of the Barre Savings Bank and a member of its financial committee; was director of the Barre National Bank. He was originally a Whig, later a Republican in politics, but intensely interested in the movement to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors. He was always active in town affairs and was for four years an assessor. He was a prominent member of the Worcester County West Agricultural Society. He and his wife were active members of the Congregational church and he was deacon for many years. For nearly sixty years he lived in the same homestead in Barre, and in 1889 he lost the old house by fire, building a handsome new residence in its place. He married, April 18, 1844, Caroline E., born in Barre, March 8, 1826, died 1901, daughter of David and Mary (Easterbrook) Kendall, granddaughter of Samuel Kendall. Her father and grandfather came from Enfield to Barre and engaged in farming, hat-pressing and in

the manufacture of woolen cloth. David died at the age of seventy-four and his wife at eighty-seven years; they had two children, Caroline E. Hawes and Henry J. Kendall. Children of Estes and Caroline E. Hawes: 1. Herman Kendall, died in infancy. 2. William Kendall, died young. 3. Caroline Elizabeth, born at Barre; married George E. Tucker, of Ware, Massachusetts (see Tucker, VII.). 4. Mary Christine, died aged six years.

Francis Eaton, immigrant ancestor, came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower," and signed the famous compact on board that historic vessel. He lived at Plymouth, was admitted a freeman in 1633, and was a carpenter by trade. His wife Sarah came with him, also his son Samuel and an infant. His wife Sarah died before 1627, and he married (third) Christian Penn. Administration was granted on his estate to Thomas Prence and John Doane, November 25, 1633. Children: 1. Samuel, born in England; mentioned below. 2. Rachel, married, March 2, 1645, Joseph Ramsden. 3. Benjamin, born 1627; was apprenticed February 11, 1635, for fourteen years, including two years at school, to Bridget Fuller, widow.

(II) Samuel, son of Francis Eaton, was born in England, about 1618, and died at Middleborough, Massachusetts, in 1684. His father died when he was a child, and he was apprenticed August 13, 1636, for seven years, to John Cooke, Jr. He lived at Duxbury and Middleborough, and was one of the two Mayflower Pilgrims who settled in Middleborough, where he was living before 1675. He was admitted a freeman in 1670. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth in 1652 and of Bridgewater. The Eatons were not very rigid Puritans evidently, for Samuel was once admonished by the court for "mixed dancing" with Goodwife Hall. He bought land at Duxbury of Love Brewster, and sold it in 1663 to Josiah Standish. He married, January 10, 1666, Martha Billington, daughter of Francis. Children: 1. Mercy, married Samuel Fuller. 2. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Eaton, was born about 1662. He was one of the original members of the First church, of Middleborough. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Fuller, first pastor of Middleborough, also of Mayflower ancestry. Children, born at Middleborough: Mercy, born 1695; Keziah, 1700; Elizabeth, 1701; Barnabas, mentioned below.

(IV) Barnabas, son of Samuel (2) Eaton, was born in Middleborough, in 1703. He married there (first) in 1743, Mehitable ———; (second) Mehitable Clements. He settled in Middleborough. Children, born in Middleborough: 1. Hannah, 1732. 2. Samuel, 1733; mentioned below. 3. Mary, 1735. 4. Sarah, 1737. 5. Seth, 1739. Children of second wife: 6. Lot, born 1744; married Martha Cobb. 7. Mehitable, 1747. 8. Elizabeth, 1749. 9. Ziba, 1750. 10. Nathan, 1753. 11. Wealthy, 1755. 12. Keziah, 1757. 13. Meribah, 1760.

(V) Samuel (3), son of Barnabas Eaton, was born in Middleborough, in 1733. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain William Tupper's company (Sixth), of Middleborough, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's regiment, 1776; also first sergeant in same company, 1778, on two alarms, and again in 1780, when Colonel Ebenezer White commanded the regiment. He lived in Middleborough; married there, 1753, Patience Tinkham. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Samuel, 1754. 2. Barnabas, 1757. 3. Israel, 1760. 4. Mehitable, 1763. 5. Daniel, 1767. 6. Darius, 1770; mentioned below. 7. Eunice, married ——— Bryant. 8. Enos, born 1773.

(VI) Darius, son of Samuel (3), Eaton, was born in Middleborough, in 1770. When a young man he removed to Ware, Massachusetts, and settled. He died in that town in 1829. He lived for a time, however, in Richfield, New York. He married Phebe Richmond, born June 1770, at Brookfield, died in 1854, at Ware. Children: 1. Lucy, born 1790; married Samuel Lamberton. 2. Gervaise, born 1794. 3. Rufus, born 1796; died 1855. 4. Darius (twin), born 1796; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born 1799; died 1877. 6. Benjamin, born 1801; died 1886; mentioned below. 7. Nancy, born 1804; died 1897; married Sylvester Bowen. 8. Daniel O., born 1814; died 1896.

(VII) Darius (2), son of Darius (1) Eaton, was born in 1796, in Richfield, New York, where the family lived for a short time. He returned with the family, and was educated at Ware in the public schools. He was a farmer. He was active in the militia, and rose to the rank of captain; was prominent in town affairs, and was selectman for a number of years. He died at Ware in 1867. He married Golacy Cone, born 1797, at Ware, died there in 1883 (see Cone). Children, born in Ware: 1. William Cone, born August 10, 1826; mentioned below. 2. Charles W., born 1829; died unmarried, 1874; a farmer in Ware all his life.

(VII) William Coney, son of Darius (2) Eaton, was born August 10, 1826, at Ware. He attended the district schools there, and the Warren Seminary, at Warren, Massachusetts. He took up the profession of civil engineering, and became a bookkeeper and engineer for the Gilbert Mills, in Ware. He had charge of the construction and alterations in the plant of the company. He resigned in 1886, and for twenty years practiced his profession as civil engineer and surveyor in Ware. He had much of the public work in this section, and had charge of the erection of many of the more important buildings of the town. In 1906 he retired from active life. He has taken a prominent part in public affairs. A Republican in politics, he represented his district in the general court in 1896-97. He was a member of the school committee several years; road commissioner from 1887 to 1890, and for six years a county commissioner. He is a trustee and vice-president of the Savings Bank, of Ware. He attends the Congregational church. He is keenly interested in history and in genealogical research. He possesses the respect and esteem of all his townsmen, and is counted among the most substantial and useful citizens of the town. He married Loina Hinckley, born June, 1828, at Belchertown, Massachusetts, died at Ware, July, 1908. Children, born at Ware: 1. Frederick William, bookkeeper in First National Bank, of Boston; married Fannie Amidon; children: Fred M., Mary Ellen. 2. Ellen E., married Professor A. C. Gill, of Ithaca, New York. 3. Emma T., single.

(VII) Benjamin, son of Darius (2) Eaton, was born in Ware, 1801, and died there in 1886. He was a farmer. In religion he was Congregationalist, in politics a Whig, and later a Republican. He married (first) Phebe Foster, born at West Brookfield; one child, Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below. Mr. Eaton married (second) Mary Field Ross; they had no children who grew up.

(VIII) Benjamin Franklin, son of Benjamin Eaton, was born in Ware, September 28, 1820, and died there July 6, 1883. He attended the public schools of his native town, and entered Yale College, and also attended Amherst. He adopted the profession of teaching, and followed it with enthusiasm and success all his active life. He taught in private schools in Pennsylvania and Connecticut, and in Rensselaerville Academy, Rensselaerville, New York, where he spent the last five years of his life. He never lost his interest in educational matters, and was a constant student of new

and improved methods in pedagogy, as well as of the various branches of learning in which he was proficient. In fact he was a student and scholar, and divided his time between his books and his home, to which he was especially devoted and in which he was most happy. He was a Republican, but took no part in politics. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He married, November 13, 1861, Mary E. Seeley, born February 25, 1836, at Ballston, New York, daughter of Anson and Betsey (Jennings) Seeley (see below). Children: 1. Clara, single. 2. Bessie, married Rev. William F. White, of Ledyard, Connecticut; children: Eloise H., Emmons E., Harold W., Helen E. 3. Mary, married Erdman B. Foth; children: Elizabeth, Frederick E., Charles E. 4. Frances, married John T. Fankhauser; no children.

(The Seeley Line)

The Seeley family, from which is descended Mary E. (Seeley) Eaton (q. v.), settled first in Connecticut, removing thence to the state of New York after the revolution.

(I) Nathan Freeman Seeley, born probably in Connecticut; died at Ballston. He married Amy Lyon, probably also of the Lyon family of eastern Connecticut, who died at Ballston. Children: Major Judson, Anson (mentioned below), Melinda.

(II) Anson, son of Nathan Freeman Seeley, was born at Ballston, New York, in 1795, and died there about 1869. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of wheelwright. He followed his trade in addition to farming. He was very industrious and energetic. He took an active part in public affairs. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and for many years was chorister of that church. He married Betsey Jennings, born 1794, at Ballston, died there about 1865. Children, born at Ballston: 1. William. 2. Nicholas. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Henry. 5. Charles. 6. Abram. 7. Mary E., born February 25, 1836; married Benjamin Franklin Eaton, son of Benjamin Eaton (see above).

PARSONS

This distinguished family is of royal descent. Its antecedents in England are known to have been numbered with the gentry, and at Ashprington, near Dartmouth, in Devonshire, there are still occupied by members of the family, two country seats in which the ancestors of the Parsons family of America resided. One of these was erected between the years 1485 and 1503, and the other was built about one

hundred years later. They are known respectively as the upper and lower manor houses. Through intermarriage they became allied with the Chauncys, Greenleafs, Copley, Greenes, Chandlers, Gherardis, and other noted families. Among the most prominent representatives of the American family were Hon. Theophilus Parsons, once chief-justice of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and his son, Theophilus, who for many years was an honored professor at Harvard University, both of whom are referred to at length hereinafter.

(I) Jeffrey Parsons, of Ashprington, Devonshire, born in 1631, accompanied an uncle from the mother country to Barbadoes, and after remaining there a few years took passage for New England in 1654. His vessel having touched at Gloucester, Massachusetts, he went ashore, and meeting Sarah Vinson at a Wishing Well, he fell desperately in love with her. Secreting himself in the woods until his vessel sailed, he settled in Gloucester, married the heroine of his romance, and became a prominent merchant in that town. In April, 1655, he purchased land and a dwelling house in Fisherman's field, where he established his home, and some of his descendants are still residing near the spot where he originally settled. For several years he served as a selectman. He died August 16, 1689, and his wife died January 12, 1708. Their children were: 1. James, born 1658. 2. Jeffrey, 1661. 3. Sarah, 1663. 4. Elizabeth, 1665. 5. John, 1666. 6. Jeremiah, 1672. 7. Nathaniel, 1675. 8. Abigail, 1678. 9. Ebenezer, born 1680; died in infancy. 10. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(II) Ebenezer, youngest son of Jeffrey Parsons, was born at Gloucester, in 1681. His business was that of a merchant. He frequently served as a selectman, was for years a deacon of the First church, and finally became a ruling elder. His death occurred December 19, 1763. He married (first) Lydia Haskell, who died in 1734, aged fifty-three years. His intention of marriage with Mrs. Alice Norwood was published April 11, 1741, and with Mrs. Jemima Todd, of Rowley, December 4, 1742; the latter became his wife and died April 25, 1752, and October 31, 1754, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Andrews, of Ipswich. The history of Gloucester mentions but four children, all of his first union: 1. Ebenezer, lost at sea in 1732. 2. Jacob, married Sarah Redding, 1732. 3. Isaac, married Hannah Burnham, 1734; became a deacon of the First church in Gloucester, and died July 15, 1767. 4. Moses.

(III) Rev. Moses Parsons, youngest son of Ebenezer Parsons, was born in Gloucester, June 10, 1716. He was graduated from Harvard in 1736, and while pursuing his theological studies he taught school in his native town. He was ordained a Congregational minister, and in 1744 was installed pastor of the church in Byfield. This was his only pastorate, and he retained it until his death, which occurred December 14, 1783. He was a ripe scholar, an able preacher, and dearly beloved by his parishioners. January 11, 1742 or '43, he married Susanna Davis, a lady of marked ability, who displayed unusual wisdom and prudence in the management of his household affairs. Upon an income of but four hundred dollars per annum she not only provided for a large family, but received all visitors in a most hospitable manner and sent four sons to Harvard College. It may be stated, however, that in addition to a considerable amount of wild game procured by her husband, who was an expert with his gun, their larder was frequently replenished by contributions of mutton, vegetables and other country produce from his parishioners. They were the parents of Moses, Ebenezer, Theophilus, Susanna, William and several other children.

Susanna Davis was a descendant in the sixth generation of Rev. John Robinson, of Leyden, and Professor Theophilus Parsons traces her line of descent as follows: Rev. John (1), Abraham (2), Abraham (3), Andrew (4), Anne (5), who married Abraham Davis, and became the mother of Susanna, who married Rev. Moses Parsons. Andrew (4) Robinson was a mighty hunter and famous Indian fighter; was also familiar with seafaring life, and the inventor of the schooner rig for vessels, the name of which he originated.

(IV) Hon. Theophilus Parsons, son of Rev. Moses Parsons, was born in Byfield, February 24, 1750. He took his bachelor's degree at Harvard in 1769, and was considered the most brilliant member of his class. After his admission to the bar in 1774 he went to Falmouth, Maine (now Portland), where for some time he practiced law in connection with teaching, and was there when it was destroyed by the British. In 1777 he settled in Newburyport, Massachusetts, where he practiced his profession successfully for more than twenty years, and in 1800 removed to Boston. Recognized as one of the most able scholars and distinguished lawyers in New England, he took a leading part in framing the state constitution in 1780, and forcibly advocated the ratifi-

cation of the federal constitution by the state of Massachusetts in 1788. In 1806 he was chosen chief-justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, and retained that high position for the rest of his life. He had previously been offered the appointment of attorney-general of the United States, but declined, as he regarded the chief-justiceship of his native state to be a far greater honor. When he was on the bench there was difficulty then as now, in finding men who would sit on jury. On one occasion a certain Boston merchant approached the Justice, and said, "Sir, it is most inconvenient for me to serve at this time. I have affairs of importance; many ships; much business. I would be excused." "Sir," replied the Chief-Justice, "The reason why you have so many ships and so much business is, because the laws are administered as they should be. Take your seat, Mr. Perkins." And Mr. Perkins did so without further parley. He possessed a wonderful memory, was an eloquent speaker, and as a jurist he stood preeminent among his contemporaries. It was said of him by one of his associates at the bar that "he knew more about everything else than he did about the law, and knew more law than any one else." Chief-Justice Parsons died in Boston, October 30, 1813. His decisions, contained in six volumes, are regarded by the legal profession as high authorities. His name is among the fifty-two immortals of Massachusetts to be seen in the rotunda of the State House in Boston, and it is also among those carved on the front of the Boston Public Library. In 1780 he married Elizabeth Greenleaf, who was born in Newburyport, July 13, 1758, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf. Of this union there were ten children; six sons and four daughters. Their sons died young. The others were: Charles Chauncy, born April 8, 1782; Theophilus, mentioned below; William, born February 17, 1800. The only daughter who left issue was Charlotte, who married Charles Phelps, and had five children.

Elizabeth Greenleaf was of the sixth generation in descent from Edmund Greenleaf (1), who immigrated from Ipswich, county of Suffolk, England, and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635. His wife's given name was Sarah, and they had nine children. Stephen Greenleaf (2), son of Edmund (1), married Elizabeth Coffin, daughter of Tristram Coffin. John Greenleaf (3), son of Stephen (2), married Elizabeth Hills. Hon. John Greenleaf (4), son of John (3), married Sarah Smith. Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf (5), young-

est son of Hon. John (4), was born March 19, 1732, and resided in Newburyport. September 22, 1757, he married Elizabeth Chauncy, his first wife. She was a daughter of Rev. Charles, D. D., and Elizabeth (Hirst) Chauncy. The Chauncys date their origin in England from the Norman conquest. The Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy was a descendant of Charles Chauncy (1), the second president of Harvard College, through Rev. Isaac (2), and Charles (3). Mrs. Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Parsons died February 13, 1829.

(V) Professor Theophilus Parsons, son of Judge Theophilus Parsons, was born in Newburyport, May 17, 1797. He prepared for college at a private school taught by an Englishman named William Wells, who was a stern disciplinarian, and caned his pupils severely for any infringement of his rules. Entering Harvard in 1811, he was graduated with the class of 1815, and was subsequently for a time editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine* and of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*. Accepting an appointment as attaché of the United States legation at St. Petersburg, he accompanied the Hon. William Pickney to that city, and having gained the admiration and friendship of the Czar, Alexander I, he was nearly persuaded by that monarch to attach himself permanently to the Russian court. Upon leaving St. Petersburg he travelled quite extensively in Europe, and after his return to America he prepared for the legal profession, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in Taunton, Massachusetts. He afterward returned to Boston, where he acquired an extensive and lucrative general law business, and at one time was counsel for every insurance company in that city. In 1848 he accepted the Dane professorship at the Harvard Law School, and retained that chair until 1870, when he relinquished his activities. He died in Cambridge, January 26, 1882.

While he was in Washington, he was asked to a dinner to meet the well known Southron, Mr. Randall, who prided himself upon his descent from Pocahontas. Mr. Randall came in late, as was somewhat his wont, and upon being presented to Mr. Parsons, said, "So you are Theophilus Parsons, descended from Parsons the criminal, hey?" "Sir," retorted Mr. Parsons, "I am descended from neither a criminal nor a savage." The Senator took a great liking to Mr. Parsons at once. There was no terrific outburst, which the company feared might occur, and the two men were always excellent friends. Professor Parsons



Theophilus Parsons

delivered the Phi Beta Kappa oration at Harvard in 1835; subject: "The Duties of the Educated Man in a Republic." In 1861 he delivered the Fourth of July oration in the Boston Music Hall.

Many noted legal practitioners of the present day owe much of their professional success to his valuable instruction, and his contributions to the literature of his profession rank high in the list of modern legal reference works. These include "Elements of Mercantile Law," "Laws of Business for Business Men," "Maritime Laws," "Notes on Bills of Exchange," "Shipping and Admiralty," "The Political, Personal and Property Rights of a Citizen of the United States," etc. Prior to his removal to Cambridge, Professor Parsons served upon the Boston school board. In politics he was in his later years a Republican, having joined that party at its formation, and his patriotism was of that lofty and sincere quality which belongs to the highest type of American citizenship. His high position both as lawyer and professor naturally brought him into close contact with many noted men of his day, and his friendship was especially courted by numerous distinguished foreigners while visiting this country. Among the latter were Mr. Kopnitz, a learned Russian diplomatist, and the celebrated Polish exile and author, Count Gurowski. He affiliated with a prominent club, which was doubtless of a literary as well as a social character, and among its members were the names of many Boston and Cambridge celebrities, such as Eliot, Sparks, Palfrey, Folsom, Gardiner, Pickering, Dexter, Gray, Mason, Loring, Warren, Prescott and others. He was brought up a Congregationalist, but many years prior to his death he became a Swedenborgian, or New Churchman, and all of his family united with that denomination.

On May 7, 1823, Professor Parsons was married, in Petersham, Massachusetts, to Catherine Amory Chandler, who was born in that town April 18, 1805, daughter of Nathaniel and Polly (Greene) Chandler. Her father was a prosperous country merchant, who served in the Massachusetts house of representatives for several years subsequent to 1811, and was related to the Boston Amorys and Codmans. Her death occurred April 8, 1886. Professor and Mrs. Parsons were the parents of seven children: 1. Emily Elizabeth, born March 8, 1824; is again mentioned. 2. William John, born August 16, 1831; married Isabella Webb, and their children are: Catherine Amory, Theophilus (who died young),

Mary Anne, Arthur Webb, Isabella, Emily Elizabeth and Sabra Atkey. 3. Katharine, born March 22, 1835. 4. Theophilus, born October 13, 1838. 5. Charles Chauncy, born June 18, 1840; see forward. 6. Mary Sabra, born August 5, 1842. 7. Caroline Louisa, born August 27, 1845. They attended private schools, the Boston Latin and the Cambridge high schools.

Catherine Amory Chandler was of the eighth generation in descent from William Chandler (1), who came from England about the year 1637, accompanied by his family, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts; where he died November 26, 1641. The given name of his wife was Annis, and her maiden name was probably Alcock. Their children were: 1. Hannah. 2. Thomas. 3. William. 4. John. 5. Sarah. Four of these were born in England. From William (1) and Annis Chandler the line of descent is: John (2), who married Elizabeth Douglas. John (3), who married (first) Mary Raymond; (second) Mrs. Sarah (Clark) Piane. John (5), who married (first) Dorothy Paine; (second) Mary Church. John (6), who married Lydia Ward, of Petersham. Nathaniel (7), who married Dolly Greene, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Their children were: Ward, Catherine Amory (who married Professor Parsons as previously stated), Charles, John, Mary Greene and George Frederick. Dolly Greene, born in Stafford, Connecticut, February 25, 1783, was a daughter of John Greene, and a granddaughter of Nathaniel Greene. John Greene, whose birth took place in Surinam, South America, December 10 or 11, 1736, was married, December 26, 1758, to Azubah Ward, of Worcester, Massachusetts. He settled first in Woodbury, Connecticut, and later resided in Stafford, that state. Azubah Ward was a daughter of Major Daniel Ward, who was a son of Obediah Ward, grandson of Richard Ward, and a great-grandson of William Ward, the immigrant, who settled at Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639.

(VI) Emily Elizabeth Parsons, eldest child of Professor Theophilus Parsons, was in many respects one of the most remarkable women of her day, possessing a full share of the indomitable energy, persistent activity and intellectual capacity characteristic of her family. A series of accidents caused her to suffer forever afterward from physical defects, including deafness, lameness and impaired vision, yet, in spite of these handicaps she mapped out for herself a noble mission in life, and successfully

accomplished it. From early childhood she manifested a profound sympathy for the sick and injured within her reach, and the breaking-out of the civil war in 1861 furnished her with the long desired opportunity in which to inaugurate her life work. Having prepared for her intended work by pursuing a course of training at the Massachusetts General Hospital, she volunteered her services to the federal government as nurse, and in October, 1862, began her duties in that capacity at Fort Schuyler, in New York. She was subsequently ordered to the Lawson Hospital in St. Louis; was shortly afterward detailed to take charge of the nursing department on a large hospital steamer, which in February, 1863, went down the Mississippi as far as Vicksburg and brought back sick and wounded soldiers to the military hospitals in St. Louis, and the boat was fired upon by the enemy. Her courage was unflinching, and she passed through all the dangers of her arduous duty with equanimity and resolution. She was finally appointed superintendent of the nursing department of the Benton Barracks Hospital in St. Louis. Although forced to combat the dread malaria of that section, which on more than one occasion confined her to her bed, she not only brought her department to a high state of perfection, but shared with her assistants in the regular routine work and also rendered valuable aid to the nursing department of the Refugee and Freedman's hospitals. In August, 1864, she returned to her home in Cambridge for the purpose of recovering from a severe attack of malaria. It was her intention to resume her duties when able, but the close of the war brought her army service to an end, and she consequently turned her efforts to other philanthropic work. The remaining years of her life were full of inestimable usefulness, and culminated in what may be truthfully regarded as her greatest achievement, the establishment of a hospital in Cambridge. After much strenuous exertion, which was attended with many trials and setbacks, she at length convinced the citizens of the actual necessity of a well endowed and fully equipped institution of that character, and she lived to see its establishment assured, though she was not permitted to witness the beginning of its career as a permanent institution. Emily Elizabeth Parsons died in Cambridge, May 10, 1880.

(VI) Charles Chauncy Parsons, son of Professor Theophilus Parsons, was born June 18, 1840. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1860. Shortly after graduation he

entered the army as second lieutenant in the First Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment, and later transferred into the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment. He participated in numerous engagements, including the battle of the Wilderness, Antietam, and many others, altogether a long list. A classmate and friend of Colonel Robert Shaw, he was one of the five surviving officers who rode escort duty to the hand full of colored soldiers who had served in the war, at the unveiling of the Shaw Monument in Boston. He was acting major at the close of the war. He eventually settled in Hempstead, Long Island, and became greatly interested in the affairs of that town, especially the schools. His kind heart and quick sympathy made him beloved by young and old, and it was considered a red letter day by all the children when he visited the schools. He died January 16, 1901. At his death the flags were half-masted, and every mark of respect and affection was shown him. He was a brave soldier, a good citizen, a true friend. He married Julia Worth Michael, of Virginia, and their children are: Theophilus and Geoffrey.

PARSONS William Parsons, the only surviving son of John of Beveney and Langsley, married Elizabeth, sole heiress of Sir John Kidderminster, and was knighted by Charles II. in 1634 for his adherence to the cause of the King's father, Charles I. Sir Thomas, son of Sir William and Elizabeth, lived in Great Milton, Oxfordshire, and he married, in 1614, Catherine, daughter of Edward Radcliff, alderman of London, and they had four sons: Robert, Thomas, Richard and Anthony, and six daughters. Benjamin and Joseph Parsons were grandsons of Sir Thomas Parsons. They lived in Great Torrington, Devonshire. Sir Thomas died in 1697. William Parsons, third Earl of Rosse (1800-1867), the great English astronomer, was born in York, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated first class in mathematics in 1882. He constructed the great telescope which he mounted in his park in Parsonstown, Ireland, at a cost of thirty thousand pounds, and with it he resolved certain nebulae which had defied Herschel's instrument into groups of stars and discovered numerous triple stars, but the metal reflectors soon tarnished and the telescope was dismantled. This astronomer's coat-of-arms is very similar to the one of Sir William Parsons, of which the American Parsons are claimants, and there seems to be no doubt

of the relationship of the Irish-English and American families bearing the name, although the relationship through Cornet Joseph Parsons, the protege and successor of William Pynchon, of Springfield, in the fur trade in the Connecticut Valley, and the first settler and proprietor of Northampton, may not be definitely fixed. Among the English descendants of Sir Thomas Parsons were Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, in 1704, and Sir Humphrey, Lord Mayor of London, in 1731 and 1740. The coat-of-arms of Sir Thomas, the father of "Cornet" Joseph, is still retained in the family, both in the United States and England. The family coat-of-arms is also retained by the branch resident in the Barbadoes.

(1) Cornet Joseph Parsons was born in England about 1613, and with his brother Benjamin is said to have been a passenger on the ship "Transport," sailing from Gravesend, England, early in July, 1635. It is also said that he was a fellow-passenger with William Pynchon, in 1630, and was with him in the neighborhood of Boston and went with that leader to the Connecticut Valley and was a protege of Pynchon. As he was only seventeen years of age when Pynchon founded Agawam, his name does not appear on the records of the early colony, except as a witness to the Indian deed given to William Pynchon and others of the lands adjacent to the fork of the Agawam and Connecticut rivers. This was only sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth and only six years after the first settlement of Boston. The date of his arrival in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay and the location of his home in England are neither definitely known. He witnessed the deed transferring vast tracts of land to the white settlers bearing date July 15, 1638, and the consideration received by the Indians was eighteen fathoms of wampum, eighteen hatchets, eighteen knives, eighteen coats, eighteen hoes, and the land extended on both sides of the Connecticut and Agawam rivers to the falls. No other record or part in the formation and conduct of the business of the colony appears until 1642, when he left Springfield and viewed the plantation "Noltwog" as a site for a new town above the Falls, which in 1662 became the town of Northampton. He did not settle there permanently at this time, as he was surveyor of lands in Springfield in 1646-47, and was one of the fifty-two land owners of the town of Springfield. He also held the office of overseer of fences in 1650, and

was selectman of the town in 1651. In 1662 he with others purchased the plantation at Noltwog which included a large tract of valuable land, and commanded an extensive trade in furs of the beaver and other fur-bearing animals. He became proprietor of the place by right of purchase and was made the first selectman of the town; he was very prominent in town and church affairs. That these cares were onerous is evidenced by the fact that he asked in 1656 to be released from the cares of office for one year in consideration of paying into the town treasury the sum of twenty shillings. In 1655 he purchased from William Pynchon for twelve pounds sterling, to be paid annually, the sole right to trade in beaver and other furs in the Connecticut Valley and the trade was large. The Pynchon estate realized four hundred pounds and five hundred pounds for the privilege. In 1668 he successively maintained a saw mill after other holders of the privilege had made a failure of the enterprise. In 1664 he was a member of the committee to fix the conduct of the Indians so they should not work on the Sabbath day and shall not powwow on the settlement or get drunk. He was a member of Captain John Pynchon's Hampshire county troop in the King Philip war, 1672-78, and he was made cornet of troop, October 7, 1678. In 1679 he was made a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and he served in the early French and Indian wars in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. He married, November 26, 1646, Mary, daughter of Thomas Bliss, of Hartford Colony, and granddaughter of Thomas Bliss, of Bilstone parish, Devonshire, England. She was born in England in 1620, and died in Springfield, January 29, 1712, after having reached the ninety-second year of her age. Cornet Joseph Parsons died in Springfield, October 9, 1683, to which place he had removed from Northampton on account of Indian troubles, and the years of widowhood of Mary Bliss Parsons were twenty-nine years. The children of Cornet Joseph and Mary (Bliss) Parsons were: 1. Joseph, born in Springfield, November 1, 1647 (q. v.). 2. John, 1649; married Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant Clarke, of Northampton, December 23, 1675. 3. Samuel, 1652; settled at Durham, Connecticut, 1706. 4. Ebenezer, 1655; the first white child born in Northampton; was killed by the Indians in King Philip's war at Northfield, September 8, 1675. 5. Jonathan, June 6, 1657; died October 16, 1684. 6. David, April 30, 1659. 7. Mary, June 27, 1661; mar-

died (first) October 15, 1685, Joseph Ashley, of Springfield, and (second) March 2, 1699, Joseph Williston. 8. Hannah, 1663; married, January 6, 1687, Rev. Pelatiah Glover, of Springfield. 9. Abigail, September 3, 1666; married, February 19, 1689, John Colton; she died soon after, leaving one child, who married Francis Griswold, of Windsor, Connecticut. 10. Hester, 1672; married Joseph Smith, of Greenwich, Connecticut Colony.

(II) Joseph (2), eldest son of Cornet Joseph (1) and Mary (Bliss) Parsons, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 1, 1647. He was one of the earliest lawyers of western Massachusetts, was justice of the peace at Northampton for several years, judge of the Hampton county court for twenty-three years, from October 16, 1696. He was deputy to the general court twelve years, from Northampton, and two years from Springfield, beginning 1693. He inherited valuable lands in Boston and in Northampton, and was a man of unusual prominence. He married, March 17, 1660, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong. She was born in Windsor, Connecticut, February 24, 1648, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 12, 1736. They celebrated their golden wedding. The children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons: 1. Joseph (q. v.), born June 26, 1671. 2. John, January 11, 1674. 3. Ebenezer, December 11, 1675; married, December 15, 1703, Mary Stebbins, and died in 1744. 4. Elizabeth, February 3, 1678. 5. David, February 1, 1680; was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1705; A. M., 1715, A. B., Yale, 1705, A. M., 1708; was ordained to the Congregational ministry and was minister at Malden, Massachusetts, 1708-21, and at Leicester, Massachusetts, 1721-35, and died at Leicester in 1743. He married Eunice Wells, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and they had nine children. Their son David was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1729, A. M., 1732; was first minister of the First church, Amherst, Massachusetts, from November 6, 1739, until he died in 1781. His son David born in Amherst, January 28, 1749; was graduated at Harvard, A. B., 1771, A. M., 1774, and received the honorary degree of D. D. from Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, in 1800. He was minister at Amherst as successor to his father from October 21, 1782; he died in Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1823. His children were: Dr. Ezekiel William, of Colchester; David, an artisan, of Amherst; Prudence Stoddard, who married Rev. Marcus Smith, of

Rensselaerville, New York; Thomas, a merchant in New York City; Harriet, married Rev. Royal Washburn and as her second husband, Hon. David Mack, of Amherst; Francis, attorney at law, Hartford, Connecticut; Mary, married Rev. William Williams, who was first a clergyman and then a physician at Salem; Caroline; Sophia, married Rev. Silas Aiken, of Boston; William, a physician at Canaan, Connecticut; James, Amherst, A. B., 1830, instructor in Savannah, Georgia, where he died in 1833 at the age of twenty-eight years. 6. Josiah, January 2, 1682; married, June 22, 1710, Sarah Sheldon, and died April 12, 1768. 7. Daniel, August, 1685; married Abigail Corley, of Springfield, Massachusetts, June 17, 1709. 8. Moses, January 15, 1687; married, January 20, 1710, Abigail Ball, and lived in Durham, Connecticut. 9. Abigail, January 1, 1690. 10. Noah, August 15, 1692.

(III) Joseph (3), eldest child of Joseph (2) and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons, was born in Northampton, June 26, 1671. He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1697; A. M., 1700, the first of the name of Parsons to graduate at Harvard, his example being followed by forty of the name up to 1899. He was married, in 1701, to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Thompson, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Rev. William Thompson, of Braintree, Massachusetts. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry and his first church was at Lebanon, Connecticut, second at Salisbury, Massachusetts, of which church he took charge in 1718, and he died there March 13, 1738. Joseph and Elizabeth (Thompson) Parsons had five children, including Joseph (4), mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph (4), son of Joseph (3) and Elizabeth (Thompson) Parsons, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1702. He was graduated at Harvard College, A. B., 1720; A. M., 1723; was ordained to the Congregational ministry at Bradford, Massachusetts, June 8, 1716, was minister of the church there all his ministerial life and died there May 4, 1765. He was married in 1729 to Frances, daughter of Hon. John Usher, lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire, who was a son of Hezekiah and Elizabeth (Symmes) Usher. He published an election, ordination and an artillery election sermon in 1744. The children of Rev. Joseph and Frances (Usher) Parsons were: 1. Frances, born in 1730; died in Epping, New Hampshire, October 7, 1808; a spinster. 2. Elizabeth, 1731; died 1733. 3. Joseph, October 5, 1733; Harvard A. B., 1752;



William H. Parsons

A. M., 1755; was a Congregational minister at Bradford, Massachusetts; married Sarah, daughter of Rev. W. and Abigail, (Leonard) Williams, of Walton, Massachusetts; granddaughter of Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, the "Redeemed Captain;" great-granddaughter of Deacon Samuel Williams, of Roxbury, and of Rev. Eleazer Mather, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and great-granddaughter of Robert Williams and of Deacon William Park, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 4. Thomas (q. v.), 1735. 5. Samuel, 1737; died in Cornville, Maine, 1807. 6. Dr. John, 1740; died in South Berwick, Maine, 1775. 7. William, 1741; died 1742. 8. William, 1743; died in Alfred, Maine, August 4, 1826. 9. Sarah, 1745; died in Parsonsfield, Maine, 1800. 10. Edward, 1747; was adjutant in the American revolution, and died in 1776.

(V) Thomas, fourth son of Rev. Joseph (4) and Frances (Usher) Parsons, was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, September 18, 1735. He married (first) Anna Poor, of Andover, Massachusetts, in 1757, and by her he had nine children born in Southampton, Massachusetts, and Leavittstown, New Hampshire. She died in Leavittstown, New Hampshire, May 24, 1783, aged forty-four years. He married (second) Lucy Bradbury, of Saco, Maine, and by her had ten children. She died in 1811. On August 5, 1771, he was granted a township of land in York county, Maine, by the proprietors, claiming it under the will of Mrs. Bridget Phillips, and under his direction it was surveyed by Joseph Cram, of Exeter, New Hampshire, in the autumn of the same year. He did not, however, settle on the land until 1784, when he removed his family from Leavittstown (now Effingham), New Hampshire, near the northwestern border of his Maine tract which became Parsonsfield. He was moderator of the town of Leavittstown, New Hampshire, at the town meeting held in March, 1784. He had erected a dwelling house, the first pretentious dwelling in the town of Parsonsfield, the same year, and became a resident of the town of which he was the leading proprietor before August, 1785, as he was on August 19, 1785, moderator and chairman of the first board of selectmen of the newly incorporated town of Parsonsfield, the town meeting being held in his house. The children of Thomas and Anna (Poor) Parsons were: 1. Thomas, Jr., born 1759. 2. Stephen, 1760; died 1764. 3. Joseph, 1762; married Lydia Lord, 1785, and (second) Abigail Adams, 1800. 4. Enoch, 1764; died 1782.

5. Stephen, 1766; married Abigail Moore, of Stratham, New Hampshire, 1787, and died September 6, 1836. 6. Nancy, 1769; married (first) Josiah Pearse; (second) a Mr. Holmes. 7. John Usher, 1771; married Mrs. Susan Savory, of Kennebunk, in 1802; died October 13, 1825. 8. Sarah, 1773; married (first) Asa Pease, of Newmarket, and (second) John Leavitt. 9. Mary, 1775; married Major John Leavitt, of Effingham, New Hampshire; died December 20, 1856. The children of Thomas and Lucy (Bradbury) Parsons were: 1. Elizabeth Usher, born 1787; married Luther Emerson; died October 11, 1857. 2. Susan, 1788; married Richard F. Dow, of Wakefield, in 1808, and died August 2, 1837. 3. Thomas Bradbury, February 11, 1789; officer United States navy, 1808; sailing master of the privateer brig "General Armstrong," Captain Samuel Chester Reid, in Fayal Harbor, Azores, 1812, when he shared with Captain Reid the honors of the victory over the boats of the British squadron, and which exploit has gone into history as the most daring sea fight of a vessel under the American flag in the war of 1812. 4. Abigail, 1790; married Isaac M. Parker, in 1807, and died November 20, 1848. 5. William, 1791 (q. v.). 6. Lucy, 1792; married Isaac B. Chesley, and died in March, 1884. 7. Lucinda, 1795; died January 27, 1796. 8. Sylvester, 1796; married Abigail Pickering, of Greenland, and died August 7, 1860. 9. Lucinda, 1798; married David T. Levy, M. D., of Wolfsboro, and died August 31, 1877. 10. Samuel, 1801; married Mary B. Allen, in 1828, and died December 22, 1869.

(VI) William, son of Thomas and Lucy (Bradbury) Parsons, was born in Parsonsfield, Maine, in 1791. After his marriage to Sarah S. Dearborn, in 1813, he removed to Concord, New Hampshire, and in 1836 to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he carried on the grocery business, and where he died, April 15, 1876.

(VII) William H., son of William and Sarah S. (Dearborn) Parsons, was born in Concord, New Hampshire, February 4, 1822, and removed with his parents to Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1836, where he attended school and assisted his father in the grocery business. Later he learned the mason's trade. He began his career as a dealer in real estate in 1843. He married, September 20, 1848, Sarah A. Wood, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and they have five children, three of whom survived, namely: Harriette E., wife of Justin D. Parks; Charles H. Parsons and William E. Parsons. The sons became asso-

ciated with the father in the real estate business. Mr. Parsons lived to be eighty-five years of age, and had spent sixty-four of these years in Springfield, helping to build up the city. He died at his home, 345 State street, Springfield, Massachusetts, March 10, 1907, leaving besides his widow, daughter and two sons, six grandchildren as follows: William H. Parks, and Mrs. Greta McElwain, children of Mrs. Harriette E. Parks; Marvel and Russell Parsons, children of Charles H. Parsons; and Gladys and William Edward Parsons, Jr., children of William Edward and Grace (Blake) Parsons. He also had two great-grandchildren, Edmund and Katharine Parks, children of his grandson, William H. Parks. His only social affiliation outside his family circle was the Winthrop Club.

Robert Randall, immigrant ancestor, was of Wendover, Buckshire, England, according to his own deposition about 1606. He settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts. His wife Mary was buried there September 3, 1640, and he married again. He was admitted a freeman in 1647. He died May 3, 1691. The inventory of his estate is dated May 16 following. His will, dated March 27, 1691, proved May 25, bequeathed to children John, Thomas, Mary, Hannah. Children: 1. John, admitted freeman 1691; married Mercy ——. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born March 20, 1642; married, September 17, 1660, Abraham Staples, of Mendon, Massachusetts. 4. Hannah, married John Warfield, of Mendon.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Randall, was born about 1635-45. He died June 11, 1711. He removed from Weymouth to the adjacent settlement at Taunton North Purchase as early as 1694, and bought a half-share of the tract of land that Clement Briggs had bought of Benjamin Dean. It included the Green, being partly west of it, but chiefly east of it, one hundred and four acres. Half of that north of the mill stream was owned by Thomas Randall, and his house was a few rods from the mill. He and his sons built the house soon after coming. Three and perhaps four sons and two daughters came with him to this place, which is now the town of Easton, and the family of Randall descended from them became the largest and most prominent family of that town. His second wife, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Packard, of Bridgewater, and widow of Clement Briggs, died April 20, 1727. Thomas was admitted a freeman in 1691. Chil-

dren: 1. Israel; see forward. 2. Thomas, married, January 20, 1697, Rachel Lincoln, of Taunton; (second) Hannah Pratt. 3. Ephraim, inherited part of the homestead; was deacon in 1730, died May, 1759, aged seventy-five. 4. Deborah, born September 25, 1683.

(III) Israel, son of Thomas Randall, was born about 1675. He had a dwelling house as early as 1697, in what is now Easton, very near the location of the N. W. Perry house. In March, 1710, his father deeded to him land on the west side of the river, near the Green, north of the Dr. Randall house and of N. W. Perry's. He and his father had a saw mill. He was a constable in 1725-6; took part in the movement against the minister in 1751, with his son Israel and brothers Ephraim and Thomas. He sold a share in the mill to Clement Briggs. He died March 24, 1753, and his widow died November 29, 1760. Child: Israel, Jr., mentioned below. Joseph and Nehemiah Randall were his sons or nephews.

(IV) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Randall, was born about 1675. He married, January 21, 1701, at Bridgewater, Mary, daughter of John and Experience (Byram) Willis, granddaughter of John Willis and Nicholas Byram, pioneers. She died in 1712.

(V) Israel (3), son of Israel (2) Randall, was born about 1710. He was a member of the church in 1747, and given under the list of Presbyterians; he signed the covenant that year; he and his father were both voters or freemen in 1749. He was a soldier in 1757, in the French and Indian war.

(VI) Israel (4), son of Israel (3) Randall, was born in 1743, probably in Easton, is said to have lived for a time in Bridgewater, removed to Belchertown, Massachusetts, where he died February 9, 1825. According to the census of 1790 he was the only head of family of this surname in Belchertown at that time. He had two males over sixteen, four under that age, and two females in his family. Children: 1. Joseph, born October 20, 1791; married Sally Peso; died June 18, 1838; settled in the adjacent town of Palmer; children: George W., born September 17, 1819; Hiram M., December 23, 1820; Emeline, August 14, 1822, married Samuel Ward. 2. Jotham, mentioned below. Five or more others.

(VII) Jotham, son of Israel (4) Randall, was born March 14, 1764. He settled at Belchertown, and joined the church there in 1805. He died in 1855, at Belchertown. He married there, March, 1793, Rhoda, daughter of David and Rhoda (Eddy) Shumway. David

died in 1818, at Belchertown, aged seventy-five. Rhoda (Shumway) Randall died in Illinois, in 1858. Children, born at Belchertown: 1. Joel, November 25, 1797; died September 30, 1815. 2. Jason, born March 13, 1799; died August 2, 1801. 3. Chester, born May 26, 1801; died December 24, 1884; mentioned below. 4. Seth, born November 9, 1803; died October 8, 1805. 5. David, born December 16, 1805; died November 10, 1874. 6. Minerva, born March 28, 1808; died June 6, 1901; joined the church in 1827. 7. Jesse, born August 12, 1810; died September 25, 1885. 8. Jotham, Jr., born May 5, 1813; died January 30, 1885; joined the church at Belchertown, in 1830; removed to Spencer, in 1842. 9. Melissa, born January 1, 1819; died June 14, 1901.

(VIII) Chester, son of Jotham Randall, was born at Belchertown, May 26, 1801; died there December 24, 1884. He was a farmer at Belchertown. He bought the Abner Towne place. He married there, November 7, 1822, Laura Towne, born January 20, 1802, at Belchertown, and died there November 28, 1875. Children, born at Belchertown: 1. Almira, born November 16, 1823; married, September 30, 1846, Philetus Kent. 2. Lucretia, born October 25, 1825; died March 14, 1858; married, January 3, 1849, Joseph Smith. 3. Nelson, born December 15, 1827; mentioned below. 4. Julia Ann, born January 31, 1830; died April 12, 1909; married, May 16, 1855, Ezra Gaylord. 5. Chester, born April 20, 1832; died in South Deerfield. 6. Emeline, born September 7, 1834; died February 12, 1867. 7. Josiah, born October 12, 1837; died May 6, 1860; married, April 28, 1858, Amelia Robinson. 8. Abner H., born March 11, 1841; died January 21, 1890; married, October 9, 1860, Jane Lyman; (second) Lizzie Bardwell. 9. Laura, born May 23, 1843; married, January 3, 1866, George Weatherby.

(IX) Nelson, son of Chester Randall, was born in Belchertown, December 15, 1827. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He worked for a time in the mills of the vicinity, and later at farming in Belchertown. He bought a farm in Granby, Massachusetts, and conducted it for six years. After a few years at Belchertown he returned to Granby for about six years, after which he settled at Belchertown, where he has since lived. He bought several neglected farms, built new barns, repaired buildings and fences, planted trees, and brought the land into a proper condition for good crops, then sold at a

considerable profit each time. For the past few years he has resided in the village, and his son Eugene has carried on his farm in Belchertown. Mr. Randall has been an enterprising, progressive and prosperous farmer, and has exerted a great and encouraging influence in the town. He has made many object lessons for other farmers in raising the standard of work and adopting scientific methods of agriculture. He is at present chairman of the board of selectmen, and has held many other positions of trust and honor in the town. He is an active member of the Baptist church, of which he has been deacon for many years. In politics he is a Republican. He married (first) March 30, 1852, Almada Tabor, born June 20, 1828, at Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, died at South Hadley, October 16, 1858, daughter of Solomon Tabor (originally Tarbox, changed to Tabor by act of the legislature). Solomon Tarbox was born at Hebron, Connecticut, November, 1798, and died at Chicopee Falls; married Nancy Barton, born at Belchertown, died at Granby; children: i. Eliza Tabor, married William Worcester, of Chicopee Falls; ii. Almada Tabor, born June 20, 1828, married Nelson Randall; iii. Julia A. Tabor, born May 25, 1832, also married Nelson Randall. Mr. Randall married (second) Julia A. Tabor, sister of his first wife. Children of first wife: 1. Lavator A., born August, 1854; died July 25, 1855. 2. Albert, born July 25, 1856; married Carrie Scott, of West Springfield. 3. Clinton, born September 14, 1858; died September 7, 1908; married Eula Belle Alford; children: Florence and Helen. Child of second wife: 4. Eugene, born September 21, 1860; conducts the farm of his father; married Ernestine E. Worcester; children: Ernestine, born February 2, 1896; Waring, May 13, 1897.

(For preceding generations see Robert Tower I.)

(IV) Benjamin Tower, son of John Tower, was born January 25, 1673-74, in Hingham; died about 1743. He removed with his parents to Braintree and settled in that part of Rehoboth known as the Attleborough Gore, afterwards Cumberland, Rhode Island. He resided in the northern part of the town, near what is known as Tower Hill. His will is dated December 27, 1742, and proved August 16, 1743. He married Deborah Whipple, of Rehoboth, born September 12, 1681, died about 1755, daughter of David and Hannah (Tower) Whipple. Children, born in Cumberland, Rhode Island: 1.

Gideon, born February 24, 1699-1700; mentioned below. 2. Patience, born April 10, 1702. 3. Sarah, born August 16, 1704. 4. Margaret, born October 26, 1706. 5. Zipporah, born December 17, 1709. 6. John, born November 23, 1711. 7. Hannah, born January 2, 1713-14; married, July 19, 1733, William Hancock. 8. Benjamin, born February 25, 1715-16. 9. Hester, born January 15, 1717-18. 10. Joseph, born September 13, 1721. 11. Enoch, born December 3, 1724.

(V) Gideon, son of Benjamin Tower, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, February 24, 1699-1700; died there December 29, 1772. He married, October 2, 1729, Mary Ray, born August 22, 1710, died May 29, 1794, daughter of Samuel and Miriam Ray. Children: 1. Deborah, born April 5, 1731. 2. Patience (twin), born May 23, 1733. 3. Mary (twin), born May 23, 1733. 4. Gideon, born July 23, 1735; died in the revolution. 5. Enoch, born December 20, 1737. 6. Ichabod, born February 18, 1740. 7. Levi, born July 19, 1742; mentioned below. 8. Reuben, born November 9, 1745. 9. Samuel, born May 2, 1747. 10. Lydia, born August 4, 1752.

(VI) Captain Levi, son of Gideon Tower, was born in Cumberland, July 19, 1742; died about 1825. He served in the revolution as lieutenant of a company from Providence, Rhode Island, in 1775, and as captain of the Ninth Company, Providence County Regiment. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and lived on the homestead. January 6, 1817, he deeded his property to his sons Jason and Emerson, on condition that they care for him the remainder of his life. He married (first) February 19, 1771, Mary Whipple, born December 29, 1745, daughter of Ensign David Whipple; (second) January 8, 1817, Hannah Emerson, widow. Children, born in Cumberland: 1. Eldilda, born May 27, 1772; died December 27, 1834; married, July 2, 1802, Ariel Ballou. 2. Chloe, born September 7, 1773; married Chadwick Mason. 3. Levi, born May 2, 1776; died June 4, 1854; married, January 29, 1807, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cook) Wood. 4. Nancy, born September 3, 1779; died October 3, 1784. 5. Zillah, born October 18, 1781; died October 31, 1834; married, January 8, 1807, Pardon Sayles. 6. Jason, born August 30, 1786; mentioned below. 7. Emerson, born January 31, 1789; died October 23, 1862; married (first) May 4, 1810, Sally Thurston; (second) May 4, 1828, Sally Whipple.

(VII) Jason, son of Captain Levi Tower, was born in Cumberland, August 30, 1786;

died there August 17, 1844. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and early learned the trade of millwright. He built many grist and saw mills, and put in many of the water wheels in the vicinity. His farm of fifty-three acres he bought in 1826, situated at what was known as Tower's Mills. Later he added to it forty acres which he bought of his brother Emerson. He operated a grist mill in the Tingley district up to the time of his death. In politics he was a Whig, and in religion an Orthodox, serving as deacon in the Cumberland church. He served in the war of 1812, and was commissioned captain by Governor William Jones, May 10, 1813, in the Third Company of Rhode Island militia. He was with Dorr in his rebellion. A man of strong convictions, fond of society, and particularly of children. He married, January 10, 1810, Philena Howard, born June 8, 1787, died May 21, 1861, daughter of John and Lydia (Rhodes) Howard, of Wrentham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Emerson, born May 13, 1811; lost at sea off Gabena, Africa, 1857; married, April 20, 1833, Betsey Ann Parlow; child, William F., born 1839. 2. Mary, born January 10, 1813; died May 25, 1845; married (first) March 27, 1833, Amos Coombs; (second) October 29, 1843, Cyrus Albert Brewer; children: i. Sarah Adams Coombs, born February 28, 1835; ii. Caroline Thompson Coombs, born August 30, 1836, died December 13, 1839; iii. Albert Gleason Brewer, born April, 1845. 3. John Howard, born December 6, 1814, married, December 7, 1844, Sarah Smith; children: i. Jason Howard, born September 28, 1845; ii. Mary Elena, born December 18, 1846; iii. Anderson Cook, born July 16, 1849; iv. Adrian Levi, born January 12, 1851; v. Etta Sophia, born March 1, 1852; vi. Ida Ezate, born September 10, 1854. 4. Lydia, born July 13, 1816; married, June 2, 1861, Winslow Cook. 5. Nancy Ray, born August 19, 1818; married, February 1, 1841, Welcome Metcalf; child, Mary Caroline Metcalf, born May 1, 1841, married Grant I. Taggart. 6. Levi, born September 10, 1820; died 1870; married Mary Jane Shepalton. 7. Philena, born September 27, 1822; married, November 11, 1853, Charles Camden; children: i. Ada Howard Camden, born August 11, 1854; ii. Grace Camden, born January 6, 1856; iii. Mary Electa Camden, born March 8, 1861. 8. Jason, mentioned below.

(VIII) Jason (2), son of Jason (1) Tower, was born November 16, 1824; died at Franklin, Massachusetts, August 23, 1899. He was

educated in the district school, and assisted his father on the farm until he was seventeen years old. He engaged in farming and owned a grist mill which he operated for several years. In 1852 he joined the company of men who went to California, making the long trip around the Horn. The ship caught fire and met with other mishaps which made the voyage longer than usual. Arriving at San Francisco, he bought a mule and started for the mines. On the way several of the party fell ill, and had it not been for the mule, which the sick ones rode by turns, they would have been obliged to discontinue the trip. They reached the mining town of Shasta, where he joined his brother-in-law, Charles Camden, an early pioneer, and together they built the first frame house or hotel, for the accommodation of the miners. This is still in existence and in use. He acted also as banker, and in addition had a toll-bridge and ferry on the Sacramento river, still (1909) in existence. After four years he returned to the east with the intention of being married and returning to California, but remained in Massachusetts, as he and his brother-in-law were unfortunate in their investments in the cattle business in the west. After his marriage he settled at West Wrentham, Massachusetts. In 1858 he bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres at Franklin, Massachusetts, known as the Ware place on Grove street, and added to it from time to time until the farm comprised two hundred and forty acres. He became a progressive farmer and believed in the most improved methods of farming. He owned much land from which he cut valuable timber. In politics he was a Republican and served as selectman in 1873, overseer of the poor and road commissioner. He and his family attended the Universalist church, and he lived a useful and honorable life. He had many friends who loved him for his admirable qualities of heart and mind. He married (first) in August, 1856, Electa Ross Fisher, born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, February 13, 1834, died at West Wrentham, June 13, 1857, daughter of Charles and Julia Ann (Whipple) Fisher. He married (second) September 24, 1870, at Bellingham, Mary Emeline Jordan, born at Newcastle, New Brunswick, December 12, 1848, daughter of Richard and Ellen (Kingston) Jordan. Her father was a ship-builder. Child of first wife: Charles Welcome, born April 9, 1857; died August, 1857. Children of second wife: 1. Levi Howard, born July 18, 1871. 2. Lucy Ellen, born September 20, 1872. 3. William

Emerson, born September 1, 1874; married, October 3, 1900, Barbara Earle Vogler; children: i. John Vogler, born May 6, 1902; ii. Emerson, born September 9, 1903. 4. Philena Camden, born May 25, 1876; married, October 3, 1901, William Elkerton; children: i. Frances Elkerton, born June 9, 1904; ii. Elaine Elkerton, born March 24, 1907. 5. Frederick Augustus, born July 16, 1883. 6. Clarence Arthur, born October 15, 1884.

Thomas Dexter, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to America either with Mr. Endicott in 1629, or in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630. He brought with him three children or more, and several servants. There is reason to believe that his home in England was in Bristol, for he had considerable dealings afterward with people who lived there. In 1640 he gave a mortgage to Humphrey Hooks, an alderman of Bristol. He had a good education, and was in the prime of life when he emigrated. He settled in 1630 on a farm of eight hundred acres in the town of Lynn, Massachusetts; was well-to-do, and was called "Farmer Dexter." His house was on the west side of the Saugus river, about where the iron works were afterwards erected. In 1633 he built a bridge over the river and stretched a weir across it, and afterward built a mill there. He was greatly interested in the establishment of the Lynn iron works, interested English capital and became general manager, but, when convinced of the unprofitableness of the enterprise, he withdrew. He was admitted a freeman in 1631, but was disfranchised March 4, 1633. He was constantly involved in litigation, and in 1631 had a quarrel with Captain (afterward Governor) Endicott, who struck Dexter in court, and was prosecuted for the assault in Boston. The defendant said in answer to the charge: "I hear I am much complained of by Goodman Dexter for striking him. Understanding since it is not lawful for a justice of the peace to strike, but if you had seen the manner of his carriage with such daring of me, with arms akimbo, it would have provoked a very patient man. He has given out that if I had a purse he would make me empty it, and if he cannot have justice here, he will do wonders in England, and if he cannot prevail there, he will try it out with me here with blows. If it were lawful for me to try it out at blows and he a fit man for me to deal with, you would not hear me complain." The jury awarded Dexter a ver-

dict of ten pounds. Two years later the court ordered Dexter set in bilboes, disfranchised, and fined ten pounds "for speaking reproachful and seditious words against the government here established." Mr. Dexter, having been insulted by Samuel Hutchinson, met him one day on the road, "and jumping from his horse, bestowed about twenty blows on the head and shoulders of Hutchinson, to the no small danger of his senses as well as his sensibilities." These instances would indicate, suggests the family historian, "that Mr. Dexter was not a meek man." In 1637 he and nine others obtained from the Plymouth Colony court a grant of land which became the town of Sandwich, where he built the first grist mill, but he did not remain there long. In 1638 he had three hundred and fifty acres assigned to him in Lynn, where he lived until 1646. About this time he bought two farms in Barnstable, one adjoining the mill stream, the other on Scorton hill. His dwelling in Barnstable was on the north side of the old county road in a slightly location. Here he lived a quieter life, yet his taste for litigation continued, and in 1648 he had no less than six law suits decided in his favor. His most important case was lost. He bought the land on which the village of Nahant is now situated, from the Indian chief Pognanum, or Black Will, paying therefor a suit of clothes, fenced it for a pasture, and his title was undisputed until 1657, when the proprietors claimed it. The case was in the courts over thirty-eight years. In 1657 he took the oath of fidelity, and was admitted a freeman in the Plymouth Colony, June 1, 1658. He gave most of his property to his sons, sold his farm on Scorton Hill in 1673 to William Troop, and removed to Boston to spend his last days with his daughter, the wife of Captain Oliver. He died there in 1677, and was buried in the King's Chapel burying ground. The name of his wife is not known. Children: 1. Thomas, born in England; married, November 8, 1648, Elizabeth Vincent. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born in England; married (first) John Friend; (second) Captain James Oliver. 4. Frances, born in England; married Richard Woodde (Woodhouse, Wodis, etc.).

(II) William, son of Thomas Dexter, was born in England, and came to America with his father. He lived on one of the farms that his father bought. He took the oath in Barnstable in 1657. He removed to Rochester about 1679, and died there in 1694. He was one of a party of thirty who became grantees

of the town of Rochester. He owned considerable land there and also in Barnstable. He married, in July, 1653, Sarah Vincent. Children, born in Barnstable: 1. Mary, January, 1654; married Moses Barlow. 2. Stephen, May, 1657; married Ann Saunders. 3. Philip, September, 1659; married Alice Allen; died 1741. 4. James, May, 1662; died July 15, 1694; married Elizabeth Tobey. 5. Thomas, July, 1665; married (first) Mary Miller; (second) Sarah C. March. 6. John, August, 1668; married Sarah ———; died July 31, 1744. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin, son of William Dexter, was born at Barnstable, February 16, 1670, and died in 1732. He was a farmer, and inherited land from his father. He removed to Rochester with his father, and settled there. He married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold. Children, born in Rochester: 1. Noah, March 26, 1697; died 1755. 2. James, July 22, 1698; died 1775. 3. Benjamin, March 4, 1700. 4. Sarah, July 1, 1702. 5. Josiah, November 12, 1704. 6. Constant, November 27, 1706. 7. Samuel, December 14, 1708; mentioned below. 8. Ephraim, May 27, 1711; died November 4, 1774. 9. Daniel, July 29, 1713. 10. Joanna, December 12, 1715; married John Barrows, November 22, 1737. 11. Seth, October 3, 1718; died April 6, 1793.

(IV) Samuel, son of Benjamin Dexter, was born in Rochester, December 14, 1708. He lived first at Rochester, and about 1734 removed to Hardwick, removing soon to Athol, where he was living in 1736. He was one of the very early settlers of Athol, and his name figures often in real estate transactions there. In 1775 he was a member of the committee of correspondence in the revolution. He married, May 18, 1732, Mary Clark, Rev. Timothy Ruggles officiating. Children: 1. Joseph, born in Rochester, May 2, 1733. 2. Samuel, born in Rochester, October 13, 1734. 3. Ichabod, born in Athol (?), 1736-7. 4. Job, born in Hardwick, March 8, 1740-1. 5. Mary, born in Hardwick, July 11, 1743; married Benjamin Morton. 6. Sarah, born in Hardwick, May 8, 1745; married, December 28, 1762, Solomon Johnson. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin (2), son of Samuel Dexter, was born in Hardwick, November 17, 1747. At the age of eight he was bound out to his brother, Ichabod Dexter, of Athol, where he remained until he was of age, receiving thirteen pounds, six shillings, eight pence, for his



Fred A. Dexter,

services. He married, in 1769, Hannah Stone, born January 15, 1746, daughter of Simeon and Hannah (Kendall) Stone. He lived on what is now known as the Jesse Worrick farm, but the next year removed to the land now or lately occupied by the Elihu Dexter and Sylvester Davis farms in Orange. He remained here forty years and then in 1811 removed to Richmond, New Hampshire, and bought the Gideon Mann place at Four Corners. In 1817 he sold this farm and removed to the Deacon John Cass farm, where he died in 1818. He dealt extensively in real estate, and was a farmer. He was selectman of Orange in 1791-92, 1794 and 1808. His will was made in 1817. Children, the first six born in Athol, the others in Orange: 1. Hannah, December 5, 1770; died September 18, 1858; married, 1787, Benjamin Morton, Jr. 2. Simeon, October 31, 1772; died March 1, 1773. 3. Benjamin, November 24, 1775; mentioned below. 4. Lucy, December 24, 1777; died 1865; married, August 21, 1804, John Davis. 5. Phebe, February 11, 1780; died October 13, 1857; married (first) 1803, Levi Thurston; (second) 1810, Pordyce Ball. 6. Betsey, July 6, 1782; died December 21, 1804; married, December 5, 1803, Zaccheus Wheeler. 7. Susanna, August 7, 1784; died December 13, 1878. 8. Sally, November 19, 1786; died 1789. 9. Mercy, June 21, 1788; died November 10, 1841.

(VI) Benjamin (3), son of Benjamin (2) Dexter, was born in Athol, November 24, 1775. He attended school at District, No. 6. In 1807 he bought of his father a part of the homestead, and leased the balance of it, and continued to make that his home. He bought and sold several tracts of land. His mother, who survived her husband several years, made her home with her son Benjamin. He attended the Methodist church for a time, but finally joined the Baptist church. He married (first) in April, 1798, Hepsibah Ballard, of Athol, born April 25, 1779, died December 28, 1798. He married (second) October 11, 1800, Anna Barrett, of Ashley, New Hampshire, born July 3, 1782, died August 18, 1803. He married (third) November 27, 1803, Betsey Legg, born May 21, 1780, died July 29, 1818, daughter of David and Hannah Legg, of Milford and Orange. He married (fourth) December 10, 1818, Francis Tuttle, born March 9, 1788, died August 13, 1861, daughter of Jedediah and Lucia (Smith) Tuttle, of Winchendon. He died September 18, 1858, aged eighty-three years. Children of second wife: 1. Hepzibah, born December 25, 1802; died June 27, 1846;

married, 1841, Edward Ballard. Children of first wife: 2. Stephen, born September 25, 1804; died May 29, 1832. 3. Anna, born March 31, 1806; died 1849; married, 1834, Job Fry. 4. Amasa, born December 3, 1808; died 1883; married Roanna Allen. 5. Moses, born January 26, 1811; mentioned below. 6. David, born April 10, 1813; died August 9, 1880; married, 1835, Maria Hubbard. 7. Aaron, born July 12, 1815; died 1896; married Hester McLean. 8. Joseph Clark, born May 21, 1818; died August 30, 1820. Children of fourth wife: 9. Simeon, born August 30, 1822; died 1898; married Maria L. Hardy. 10. Betsey, born May 30, 1825; married Luther Ramsey. 11. Samuel Stillman, born March 4, 1829; died November 27, 1899; married Maria C. Dewey.

(VII) Moses, son of Benjamin (3) Dexter, was born in Orange, January 26, 1811, and died December 22, 1846. He married, April 13, 1837, Persis Lord, born November 15, 1813, daughter of Joseph and Unity W. (Rugles) Lord (see forward). She married (second) January 1, 1850, Reuben Jennison. Children: 1. Joseph Lord, born January 7, 1838; mentioned below. 2. Remember, born December 11, 1841; married, September 29, 1868, M. Lonisa Sheldon.

(VIII) Joseph Lord, son of Moses Dexter, was born January 7, 1838. His early life was spent on the homestead, and he learned the trade of carpenter of Deacon Howe. He married, October 7, 1858, Sarah Jane Wood. He removed to Athol about 1864-5, and for over thirty years was the leading contractor and builder of that town. He built many of the best residences in Athol, and it was said that he never erected a poor building. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of Tully Lodge of Odd Fellows. The last few years of his life he retired from active business on account of ill health. He was drowned February 28, 1902. Children: 1. Frank Edward, born December 25, 1859; married, August 15, 1883, Cora H. Lee. 2. Fred Abbott, born October 17, 1862; mentioned below. 3. Mabel L., born June 3, 1865; married Arthur A. Prentiss. 4. Nettie L., born January 13, 1869; died August 8, 1890.

(IX) Fred Abbott, son of Joseph Lord Dexter, was born at Orange, October 17, 1862, in what is known as the Albee house, on East Main street. When he was two years old his parents removed to Athol, and he was educated in the public schools of that town. At the age of fourteen he obtained employment

as clerk in a clothing store, and three years later, when only nineteen years old, was made manager of the Orange Clothing Company, January 1, 1882. He managed the store for three years, and was then taken into the firm. He is one of the founders and has always held the office of treasurer of the Leavitt Machine Company, and for a number of years has had full care and management of this business. In 1892 he and his partner opened a store in Athol, which is one of the principal mercantile houses in town. He is a director and vice-president of the Orange National Bank, and a trustee of the Orange Savings Bank and the Orange Co-Operative Bank. For fifteen years he has been treasurer of the First Universalist Society, of Orange, and secretary of the Orange Board of Trade five years. He is a member of Social Lodge of Odd Fellows; of Orange Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and of the Home Market Club, of Boston. He married, February 26, 1884, Flora L. Putnam, born November 9, 1861, daughter of Danforth Putnam, of Orange. One child, Bayard Putnam, born April 14, 1885; graduate of Phillips Exeter Academy, 1905; now taking the mechanical engineering course at Cornell University, Ithaca, New York.

(The Lord Line.)

(I) The Lord family (see above) was planted in America by Robert Lord, son of Katherine Lord, widow, who came with him from England to Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1635. He was born about 1602, and about 1630 married Mary Waite, in England. His life was largely given to public service, and he is regarded as one of the prominent characters in early colonial history. He was made freeman in 1635; deputy to general court, 1637; on committee to adjust county, town and farm lines, 1637; clerk of court at Ipswich, 1648; recorder, 1649; sealer of weights and measures, 1649; clerk of court, Salem, 1658; empowered to issue executions, 1652; marshal, or sheriff, Ipswich court, 1648-60. He died August 21, 1683. He had eight children.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Lord, was born in Ipswich, in 1633; he married Alice ———, and had eight children.

(III) Rev. Joseph Lord, son of Thomas Lord, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 30, 1672. He graduated from Harvard College in 1691, and taught school in Dorchester from 1692 to 1695. In the latter year he was ordained pastor, and went to South Carolina, where he labored in the minis-

try for more than twenty years, being pastor at Chatham from 1720 to 1748. On June 3, 1698, he married Abigail, daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley by his first marriage.

(IV) Dr. Joseph Lord, son of Rev. Joseph Lord, was born in South Carolina, in 1704. He graduated from Harvard College in 1726, studied medicine, and practiced his profession in Sunderland, Massachusetts. In 1735 he removed to Athol, where he was one of the first settlers. He was the foremost citizen in every way—the first physician, first preacher, first tax gatherer, first treasurer, first magistrate, first surveyor, first clerk, etc. In 1759 he removed to Putney, Vermont, where he lived for thirty years, holding high and responsible positions. He married, and had seven children. He died in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, December 7, 1788, aged eighty-five years.

(V) Thomas Lord, son of Dr. Joseph Lord, was born in Athol (one of the first children born there), January 17, 1736. He was one of the minute-men at Lexington. He married ——— Smith, October 18, 1760, and had eleven children.

(VI) Joseph Lord, second child of Thomas Lord, was born October 26, 1763, and died July 1, 1832. He married (first) Esther Johnson, January 31, 1786, daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Dexter) Johnson, and niece of Benjamin Dexter. He married (second) September 15, 1805, Unity Ruggles, born March 9, 1780, died 1840.

(VII) Persis Lord, daughter of Joseph and Unity (Ruggles) Lord, was born in 1813. She married, April 13, 1837, Moses Dexter, and bore him two children. She married (second) a Mr. Jennison, and had one son. Benjamin Dexter was uncle to Esther Johnson Lord, and grandfather to Moses Dexter.

John Hawks, the immigrant ancestor of the family from which descends Frederick E. Hawks, of Greenfield, was born in England. It is believed that he and his brother Adam came to America with Winthrop in 1630, but of this there is no definite information. If he came that early he was among those who settled at Lynn, Massachusetts. He was certainly of Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman September 3, 1634. He went from there with other Dorchester men to settle Windsor, Connecticut, and remained there until 1659 or 1660. He sold his land in Windsor in 1659, and settled in Hadley, Massachu-

setts, before April, 1660. His name appeared in Mathew Grant's church records of Windsor, Connecticut, his name is spelled Hake (Grant was not, however, an authority in spelling), in the agreement of parties in Hartford county, Connecticut, growing out of disagreements in the church. He was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634, then of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth ——. He was buried June 30, 1662. His widow married, before 1669, Robert Hinsdale, who was killed in King Philip's war, at Bloody Brook. She married (third) June 25, 1683, Thomas Dibble, of Windsor, and she died at Hadley, September 29, 1685. Children: 1. John, born August 13, 1643; soldier in King Philip's war; married Martha Baldwin, December 26, 1667, and (second) November 20, 1696, Alice Allis. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 16, 1645; died young. 3. Elizabeth, baptized January 10, 1647; married, November 24, 1664, Joseph Gillett, who was killed with Captain Lothrop. 4. Anna, baptized August 4, 1649; married, October 10, 1672, Thomas Hastings. 5. Isaac, born August 15, 1650; drowned June 22, 1659. 6. Mary, born May 23, 1652; married, October 10, 1672, Experience Hinsdale, who was killed with Captain Turner; married (second) July 22, 1677, John Evans. 7. Joanna, born February 8, 1654; married, November 21, 1677, William Arms. 8. Eliezer, born December 20, 1655; mentioned below. 9. Sarah, born September 29, 1657; married (first) September 10, 1677, Philip Mattoon; (second) Daniel Belding. 10. Gershom, born August 12, 1659.

(II) Sergeant Eliezer, son of John Hawks, was born December 20, 1655, and died March 27, 1727. He is buried in the old burying ground at Deerfield. He was a land owner, and shared in the common, field and fence allotment. He was on the committee to seat the meeting house in 1701; was surveyor May 30, 1689; selectman in 1691-99-1701-02-03-06-08-10-13-14-16-20-23-26. He had a share in the eight thousand acres of land formerly granted to Dedham, May 8, 1723. His house lot was number 18, which he owned in 1704. Tradition says that he built the present house in 1712 (p. 611, Hist. of Deerfield). In September, 1713, he received a permit to make brick in his shed. He was moderator of town meetings twenty-six times between 1700 and 1723. He was with Captain Turner at Peskeompskut, and came out without a scratch. He married, April 30, 1689, Judith Smead, who died January 27, 1718-19, aged fifty-four, daughter of William Smead. This marriage

was the first recorded on the town register. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 26, 1689-90; died January 1, 1690-91. 2. Thankful, born February 26, 1689-90 (twin); married, August 31, 1715, Thomas Taylor; (second) 1718, Daniel Ashley; (third) March 6, 1728-9, Captain William Symes. 3. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1691-2; died August 11, 1693. 4. Eliezer, born December 26, 1693. 5. Mary, born December 2, 1695; married July 30, 1712, Jonathan Patterson. 6. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1697; married, July 12, 1717, Hezekiah Stratton. 7. Nathaniel, born October 9, 1699. 8. Sarah, born July 26, 1701; married, November 22, 1726, Thomas Wells. 9. Hannah, born July 7, 1703; married, November 3, 1727, Samuel Allen. 10. John, mentioned below.

(III) Colonel John, son of Eliezer Hawks, was born in Deerfield, December 5, 1707, and was called the "Hero of Fort Massachusetts." He went into military service early, and at the breaking out of the old French war was stationed at Fort Massachusetts, under Captain Ephraim Williams, where he was wounded May 9, 1746. In August, 1746, he was a sergeant in command of the fort, with a garrison of twenty-two men, when it was assaulted by a force of seven hundred French and Indians under Rigaud de Vaudreuil, brother to the governor of Canada. After a brave defense for twenty-eight hours he was forced to surrender for lack of ammunition. This was a notable event of the war, and a full account may be found on page 542 of the Deerfield history. In 1748 he was sent to Canada with Rainbout, a French officer, as a prisoner of war, to be exchanged for English captives. He served through the last French war as sergeant and lieutenant, and had charge of the Colrairie forts from 1754 to 1757. He commanded a company at the attack of "Old Ti" in 1758, under Abercrombie, and was under Amherst as major and lieutenant-colonel in the successful campaign of 1759. He was selectman nine years, and held many other offices in the town. He lived on lot Number 17, which he sold May 5, 1784, to John Williams. He was buried June 26, 1784, and Rev. Roger Newton, of Greenfield, preached a sermon on the occasion. He married, December 10, 1730, Elizabeth Nims, daughter of John Nims, who died February 27, 1779, aged sixty-seven. Children: 1. Abner, born June 23, 1732. 2. John, born October 7, 1734; married, January 1, 1777, Thankful Hawks; died August 1, 1777. 3. Moses, born May 19, 1737.

4. Elizabeth, born November 18, 1739; married, December 22, 1768, Asa Childs. 5. Anne, born May 11, 1743; died June, 1755. 6. Obed, born July 27, 1750; mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, born July 4, 1753; married August 4, 1785, Eliakim Stebbins. 8. Solomon, born December 3, 1755.

(IV) Obed, son of Colonel John Hawks, was born July 27, 1750, and died January 25, 1816. He settled on his father's farm, and married, December 16, 1781, Abigail Smith, who died October 13, 1830, aged eighty-three. She was a school teacher of Belchertown. Children: 1. John, born March 21, 1783; mentioned below. 2. Daniel Smith, born June 24, 1784. 3. Obed, born January 6, 1787; died February 11, 1787. 4. Abigail, born April 7, 1791; died July 26, 1794.

(V) John, son of Obed Hawks, was born in Deerfield, March 21, 1783, and was a farmer on the old homestead. He died October 24, 1866. He married, January 25, 1814, Emily, daughter of John Eastman, of Amherst. Children: 1. Charles, born February 14, 1815. 2. Harriet, born March 16, 1816; married, January 1, 1841, William Hall; (second) Daniel Hanks. 3. Frederick, born September 26, 1817; mentioned below. 4. Emily, born January 28, 1819. 5. John, born January 22, 1823.

(VI) Frederick, son of John Hawks, was born in Deerfield, September 26, 1817, and died August 24, 1899. He was educated in the public schools and Deerfield Academy, and became a contractor and bridge builder. He settled in Greenfield in 1855. He married (first) October 31, 1856, Mary E. Barnard, who died July 2, 1877, daughter of Allen Barnard, of Charlmont. He married (second) February 19, 1880, Helen Star Hoyt, daughter of Horatio Hoyt, of Deerfield, and widow of A. D. Jones. Children, all by first wife: 1. Frederick Elliott, born August 28, 1857; mentioned below. 2. William Halsted, born May 21, 1859; died January 3, 1900. 3. Helen Almira, born September 28, 1863. 4. Mary Ellen, born July 14, 1865; died February 9, 1882. 5. Ruth, born May 17, 1870.

(VII) Frederick Elliott, son of Frederick Hawks, was born in Greenfield, August 28, 1857. He was educated there in the public schools. During the construction of the Hoosac Tunnel through which the Fitchburg railroad runs, he was rodman in 1875 for the surveyors. In November, 1876, he entered the employ of the Wiley & Russell Manufacturing Company as office boy. From time to time he was promoted, and at the present time

holds the office of clerk of the corporation, and is active in the management of the company. Mr. Hawks is interested in public affairs, and was secretary and chairman of the Republican town committee for a number of years. He is secretary of the school committee and of the park commission. He is vice-president of the Greenfield Co-operative Bank, and chairman of the investment committee; vice-president of the Historical Society of Greenfield, and member of the Greenfield Club. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and is secretary of the Second Congregational Society. He married, October 2, 1889, Susan Belle Hyde, daughter of William Sage Hyde, of Ware, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Hyde, born August 8, 1891. 2. Elizabeth Mary, June 24, 1897. 3. Harriet Sylvia, February 10, 1900.

Elder John White, immigrant ancestor, was probably born in England, about 1600, died January 1, 1684. He sailed in the ship "Lion," about June 22, 1632, and landed at Boston, September 16. He was accompanied by his wife Mary and at least two children. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was allotted a home lot of about three-quarters of an acre on a street then called Cow Yard Row, together with about thirty acres of outlying farming land. On August 5, 1633, three-quarters of an acre additional near his home lot was granted to him for a cow yard. Harvard Library is located on or near this piece of land. He was a prominent man in the settlement, and was a member of the first board of selectmen of Cambridge. In June, 1636, he joined a company of about one hundred men, women and children, who left Cambridge to form a new settlement at Hartford, where he was allotted a home lot of about two acres on the east side of Governor street, about ten rods south of Little river, and about two hundred and thirty acres of farm land. Here he took a prominent part in town affairs. Owing to dissensions in the Hartford church, on April 18, 1659, a party of sixty, of whom John White was one of the leaders, left Hartford to form a new settlement at Hadley, Massachusetts. He was allotted a house lot of about eight acres on the east side of Hadley street, together with a large area of outlying land. About 1670 he returned to Hartford and was elected elder in the South Church, which had shortly before been formed by seceders from the First Church. Children of Elder John and Mary White: 1. Mary, married, January 29, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert, of

Hartford; died December 10, 1682. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. John (sergeant), died about September 15, 1725; married Sarah Bunce, who died June 20, 1676. 4. Daniel (lieutenant), born about 1639, died July 27, 1713; married, November 1, 1661, Sarah Crow, born March 1, 1647, died June 26, 1719. 5. Sarah, died August 10, 1702; married (first) Stephen Taylor, died about September 8, 1665; (second) Barnabas Hinsdale, died September 18, 1675; (third) Walter Hickson, died April 3, 1696. 6. Jacob (ensign), born October 8, 1645, died 1701; married Elizabeth Bunce, who died 1716.

(II) Captain Nathaniel, son of Elder John White, was born in England about 1629, died August 27, 1711. He was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Middletown, Connecticut. He was a prominent citizen, and was elected to the legislature eighty-five times, there being two elections each year, and he was eighty-one years old when last chosen. He married (first) Elizabeth —, who died 1690, aged about sixty-five years; (second) Martha, widow of Hugh Mould, of New London, and daughter of John Coit. She died April 14, 1730, aged about eighty-six years. Children: 1. Nathaniel (deacon), mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born March 7, 1655, died December 25, 1711; married Sergeant John Clark, who died July 26, 1731. 3. John, born April 9, 1657, died about July, 1748; married Mary —. 4. Mary, born April 7, 1659, died November 15, 1732; married (first) January 16, 1678, Jacob Cornwall, who died April 18, 1708, aged sixty-one years; (second) April 13, 1710, John Bacon, who died November 4, 1732, aged seventy years. 5. Daniel (ensign), born February 23, 1662, died December 18, 1739; married, March, 1683, Susannah Mould, born April 2, 1663, died September 7, 1754. 6. Sarah, born January 22, 1664; married John Smith. 7. Jacob, born May 10, 1665, died March 29, 1738; married (first) February 4, 1692, Deborah Shepard, who died February 8, 1721, aged fifty-one years; (second) December 16, 1729, Rebecca (Willett) Ranney. 8. Joseph, born February 20, 1667, died February 28, 1725; married, April 3, 1693, Mary Mould, born July 26, 1665, died August 11, 1730.

(III) Deacon Nathaniel (2), son of Captain Nathaniel (1) White, was born July 7, 1652, in Middletown, Connecticut, died February 15, 1742. About the time of his marriage he removed to Hadley and settled on the homestead of his grandfather, Elder John White.

He took the oath of allegiance there in February, 1679. He was prominent in church and town, and was a large land owner. He served on the committee to seat the meeting house. He married, March 28, 1678, Elizabeth Savage, born June 3, 1655, died January 30, 1742, daughter of John Savage. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born January 13, 1679, died young. 2. Nathaniel, born November 4, 1680, died May 28, 1762; married, May 10, 1709, Esther Strong, born April 30, 1683, died August 11, 1756. 3. John, born November 28, 1682, died about 1766; married (first) January 5, 1715, Martha Church, born September 23, 1694; married (second) February 27, 1722, Abigail Atherton, who died May 10, 1766. 4. Sarah, probably died young. 5. Joseph (deacon), born February 28, 1687, died before 1770; married, February 3, 1709, Abigail Craft, born September 29, 1688, died November 15, 1770. 6. Daniel, mentioned below. 7. Jacob, born December 5, 1691, died June, 1692. 8. Mary, born October 16, 1693, died about 1720; married, January 28, 1719, Israel Dickinson, who died April, 1733. 9. Elizabeth, born November 8, 1695, died 1753; married, January 24, 1716, Deacon Samuel Montague. 10. William, born August 15, 1698, died May 30, 1774; married (first) March 22, 1728, Mary (Selden) Taylor, born September 27, 1703, died August 10, 1735; (second) June 2, 1737, Martha Warner, born October 25, 1706, died October 3, 1787. 11. Ebenezer, born April 9, 1701, died March 23, 1733; married, October 28, 1730, Ruth Atherton, who died April 29, 1785, aged eighty-four years.

(IV) Daniel, son of Deacon Nathaniel (2) White, was born March 1, 1690, died October 19, 1721. He married, 1715, Hannah Bagg, who died December 11, 1764, aged seventy-two years. Children: 1. Experience, born May 19, 1715, died 1758; married William Bliss, who died 1758, aged forty-seven years. 2. Jacob, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born June 22, 1719; married Priscilla Leonard. 4. Preserved, born August 31, 1721; married (first) R. Kilbourn; (second) S. Worthington.

(V) Jacob, son of Daniel White, was born November 13, 1716, died January 10, 1762. He married, February 2, 1745, Amy Stebbins, born August 6, 1724, died October 7, 1760. Children: 1. Amy, born July 25, 1745, died May, 1821; married Chauncey Brewer. 2. Jacob, born July 11, 1747. 3. Luther, mentioned below. 4. Lucy, born December 7, 1751, died November 8, 1753. 5. Lucy, born March 1, 1754, died December 5, 1757. 6. Calvin,

born July 19, 1756. 7. Paul, born July 29, 1759, died May 18, 1812.

(VI) Luther, son of Jacob White, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, September 11, 1749. He probably enlisted in the revolutionary war from Springfield. He had a wife and two children; early in the war it was reported that he had died in the service, and his wife married and moved to Worthington, Massachusetts. February 10, 1796, Aaron Bartlett, brother of his wife, was appointed guardian for Luther White, Jr., and bound him out to Levi Taylor, great-grandfather of Willard A. Taylor, of Granby. After seven years' service Luther White, Sr., returned from the war, and finding his wife married and with small children, he established another home for himself in Sheffield, Massachusetts. The Massachusetts records show that eight men named Luther White served during the revolutionary war. The Luther White of this paragraph is probably the one who joined the Westfield company on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He served several enlistments, and in June, 1782, was a sergeant in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He married (first) — Bartlett, who bore him two children: 1. Luther, mentioned below. 2. Daniel. He married (second) June, 1797, Mary Weldon, born May, 1765. Children: 1. Mary, born June 17, 1798. 2. Ruth. 3. Emma. 4. Reba. 5. Harriet. 6. Calvin, born January 27, 1810. 7. Achsah, died aged six years.

(VII) Luther (2), son of Luther (1) White, was born March 21, 1779, died November 15, 1846. He was bound out to Levi Taylor, as aforementioned, and upon attaining his majority settled at Granby, Massachusetts. He married, January 21, 1801, Abigail Preston, born May 21, 1781, died April 27, 1838. Children: 1. Andrew, mentioned below. 2. Sophia, born May 24, 1804, died March 22, 1839; married, May 18, 1834, Amory Doolittle, who died March 29, 1872; children: i. Sophia, married an Englishman, died and was buried in England; ii. Spencer, married Anna Folwell. 3. Moses, born March 27, 1806, died February 16, 1892; married, October 26, 1830, Betsey Doane, born December 13, 1805, died April 10, 1894; children: i. Joseph Enoch, born August 21, 1832, married, May 9, 1860, Sarah Beach, born November 21, 1824, died August 19, 1873, married (second) July 30, 1879, Jane Beardsley, died March 17, 1898; ii. Sarah Jane, born August 28, 1834, married, July 14, 1853, Levi J. Cooper; iii. Andrew, born January 20, 1837, died February 15, 1903, married,

October 24, 1860, Mary Amanda Black, born November 24, 1836, died September 30, 1906; iv. Abigail, born December 27, 1839, married, May 27, 1858, Joseph O. Terry, born June 6, 1837; v. Emilie Maria, born June 25, 1843, married, November 13, 1861, William Terry, born July 6, 1831; vi. Homer Preston, born July 29, 1847, died April 8, 1853. 4. Homer, born August 7, 1808, died October 3, 1855; married, October 7, 1846, Emily Packard, died February 10, 1872, aged fifty-five years. 5. Maryett, born October 7, 1810, died December 15, 1888; married, December 7, 1835, Samuel Smith, born December 22, 1808, died August 5, 1890; children: i. Eliza Thayer, born December 29, 1836, died October 19, 1897, married, August 7, 1862, William B. Clark, died October 27, 1864; ii. Robert Morrison, born September 10, 1838, married, May 22, 1866, Lucy C. Bangs, born September 17, 1837, died April 22, 1873, married (second) June 10, 1875, Mary J. Wright, born February 6, 1850; iii. Lucretia Maria, born May 19, 1841, died August 26, 1842; iv. Marietta, born June 1, 1843, married, October 12, 1882, Charles S. Boynton, born August 28, 1841; v. Henry Neal, born May 21, 1845, died December 27, 1848; vi. Samuel Finley, born July 17, 1847, married, June 27, 1877, Alice S. Kimball, born February 27, 1853, died February 5, 1890; vii. Abbie White, born November 2, 1849, died January 10, 1888, married, January 22, 1879, John H. Chandler, born September 28, 1843; viii. Henry Martyn, born May 31, 1852, died October 24, 1853; ix. Emma Clarinda, born September 3, 1854, married, July 20, 1893, John H. Chandler, born September 28, 1843. 6. Abigail, born November 28, 1812, died October 19, 1836; married, September 19, 1833, William Minchin, born March 25, 1812, died April 9, 1881; children: i. Infant, born May 13, 1834, died June 16, 1834; ii. William H., born April 15, 1836, died December 4, 1907; married, October 4, 1859, Amanda Becket, born July 19, 1840. 7. Sarah Maria, born December 7, 1814, died June 20, 1886; married, February 2, 1832, Larned Phillips Fiske, born August 31, 1808, died October 12, 1895; children: i. Homer White, born March 21, 1833, died October 18, 1847; ii. Amory Doolittle, born November 16, 1835, died August 5, 1837; iii. Hartwell, born September 25, 1837, died September 7, 1859; iv. Ellen Maria, born July 4, 1840, married, April 18, 1861, Algernon S. Bartlett, born April 28, 1840, died January 2, 1865, married (second) April 4, 1866, William A. Fiske, born November 2, 1839; v. Hobart Elliott,



Luther White

born December 29, 1848, died July 8, 1903, married, March 30, 1871, Mary J. Church, born December 13, 1845; vi. Homer Preston, born June 13, 1852, married, May 12, 1875, Glendora Louisa Roberts, born August 23, 1853; vii. Arthur Wilmot, born April 15, 1855, married, August 27, 1884, Abbie Warren Taylor, born May 2, 1854. 8. Aaron Spencer, born March 7, 1817, died January 14, 1892; married, January 8, 1840, Lucille F. Dickinson, born October 16, 1817, died July 5, 1844; married (second) September 10, 1845, Sophronia Dickinson, born April 20, 1823, died May 23, 1890; children: i. Mosely Dickinson, born July 10, 1846, died February 11, 1884; married, October 26, 1882, Mary Sophia Steadman, born December 3, 1850; ii. Edward Spencer, born March 12, 1848, died January 12, 1895, married, August 13, 1874, Alice Estella Smith, born October, 1847, died February 11, 1883; married (second) October 28, 1885, Sarah Adelaide Moody, born July 19, 1848, died February 13, 1890. 9. Margaret, born February 3, 1820; married, February 19, 1840, Addison Ferry, born September 10, 1814, died February 23, 1853; children: i. Lyman Stuart, born April 3, 1843, died November 18, 1869; ii. Jennette, born July 8, 1845; iii. Adelaide, born September 8, 1849, died April 9, 1851; iv. Charles Addison, born January 8, 1852, married, October 17, 1877, Rosella Elmira Briggs, born June 5, 1857.

(VIII) Andrew, son of Luther (2) White, was born in Granby, Massachusetts, August 1, 1802, died October 15, 1882, at Chicopee. He settled at Granby and married there, September 9, 1835, Philena Stebbins, born April 21, 1806, died June 2, 1877, at Granby, daughter of John and Jerusha (Clark) Stebbins, granddaughter of Asaph and Lucy (Bardwell) Stebbins, great-granddaughter of John and Sarah (Warriner) Stebbins, great-great-granddaughter of Joseph and Sarah (Dorchester) Stebbins, great-great-granddaughter of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Stebbins, great-great-great-granddaughter of the pioneer settler, Rowland and Sarah Stebbins.

(IX) Luther White, only child of Andrew and Philena (Stebbins) White, was born in Granby, Massachusetts, September 2, 1841. He was educated there in the public schools and in the Chicopee high school, graduating from the latter in the class of 1859; at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, where he was a student two years; at Brown University, from which he received the degree of Ph. B. in 1864. He read law in the office of Wells &

Soule, of Springfield, and of Charles Robinson, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar of Middlesex county in 1868. He began to practice as clerk in the office of Charles Robinson, in Boston. After a year he opened an office in Springfield and continued to practice alone to the present time. For about six months he remained in Springfield. Since 1870 he has had his office in Chicopee and has had good success in the practice of his profession. He is engaged in a general practice embracing a large variety of subjects. He is judge of the district court at Chicopee and city solicitor. He is a trustee of the Chicopee Savings Bank and secretary of the corporation. He was also director of the Chicopee First National Bank before it was liquidated. He was also treasurer of the Ames Manufacturing Company and vice-president of the Overman Wheel Company for several years, while those companies were in active business. He is an attendant of the Third Congregational Church of Chicopee. In politics he is a Republican. He married, October 12, 1871, at Chicopee, Mary J. Hadley, born August 29, 1846, at Worcester, daughter of Moses C. and Adeline (Wells) Hadley, of South Hadley, Massachusetts. Moses C. Hadley was a grandson of Abraham Hadley, of New York City. Luther and Mary J. (Hadley) White have one child, Mabel Adeline, born January 4, 1874, at Chicopee.

The White families, of Watertown, Roxbury, Brookline and Newton appear to be closely related in early colonial days. Andrew White, of Watertown, doubtless a cousin of Andrew White, mentioned below, is described elsewhere in this work. John White, merchant, settled in Watertown before 1636; removed to Boston and later to Roxbury. His descendants for several generations are given in the New England Genealogical Register (p. 421, vol. LII.). The names are very like those of the lineage in this sketch, Benjamin, John, Joseph and Samuel being the favorites. Edward White, born in England, settled in Roxbury; had sons Samuel, Zechariah, Eliezer, Peter, Henry and perhaps others.

(I) Andrew White was born as early as 1660, and may have been an immigrant. There is every reason to believe that he was a brother of some of the immigrants mentioned above. He married Elizabeth ———. Children, born at Boston: 1. Andrew, born March 12, 1687. 2. Benjamin, mentioned below. 3. Samuel.

(II) Benjamin, son of Andrew White, was

born in Boston or Roxbury, 1690-1700. Andrew and Benjamin White lived for a time at Newton. Andrew had: Samuel, born August 12, 1717; Philip, born November 20, 1718; Mary, born February 27, 1720; John, born March 18, 1725, all at Newton. He was living in Newton in 1739 when he joined his brother, Benjamin White, of Dudley, in a conditional deed of land at Dudley to John Chamberlin, Edward Tooker and Samuel White, all of Roxbury. This deed was for one hundred and twenty-five acres of land formerly of Governor Dudley's grant and was to guarantee payment of a bond. The land was bounded by Richard Kidder's place. (See Worcester Deeds, vol 12, p. 242). Benjamin White went to Dudley after 1725 and before 1732. He bought land at Dudley, July 17, 1732, seventy-five acres, of Richard Kidder; and a smaller lot of John and Abigail Lillie on the same day. Andrew White, Jr., settled at Dudley, had a large family of children, held various town offices. Benjamin White died intestate at Dudley early in 1745. The inventory of his estate was dated May 21, 1745. He was field driver in Dudley in 1734, and fence viewer from 1735 to 1739, and held other minor town offices. Child of first wife Mary: Benjamin, born at Newton, November 14, 1727. Children of wife Abigail, born at Dudley: 1. Mary, born July 21, 1733; died August 19, 1737. 2. John, born October 23, 1735. 3. William, born March 15, 1736-37; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born March 10, 1739.

(III) Captain William, son of Benjamin White, was born at Dudley, March 15, 1736-37. He is said to have lived at Charlton during his youth. He was one of the earliest settlers of Goshen, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. He purchased of Gad Lyman, May 17, 1762, the westerly half of lots 6 and 13, First Division. He bought of Ezra May for twenty pounds, December 29, 1762, lot 20, First Division, in Chesterfield, of the propriety called Narragansett, No. 4, about one hundred acres in extent. White built his house near the east side of lot 20, near where the present house stands, built in 1829 or later. Lot 20 is bounded by lot 13. He held a commission as captain. He died November 7, 1821. He married, April 7, 1763, Marcy Dresser, born September 18, 1742, died January 1, 1823, daughter of Richard and Dorothy (Marcy) Dresser. Children, born at Goshen: 1. Marcy, born October 3, 1764; married Alpheus Narramore. 2. William, a physician, born January 1, 1767; died April 8, 1792. 3. Mary, born November 11,

1768; married, May 20, 1794, Thomas Adams and lived at Hinsdale. 4. Prudence, born July 16, 1771; married, May 20, 1794, John Adams, and lived at Hinsdale. 5. Eunice, born November 8, 1773; died January 8, 1788. 6. John, born February 13, 1776; died August 12, 1777. 7. Abigail, born April 2, 1778; died January 13, 1788. 8. Hannah, born August 20, 1780; married Timothy Lyman. 9. John, born December 29, 1782; died January 13, 1788. 10. Ezra, born December 27, 1784; died January 29, 1788. 11. Joseph (twin), born August 17, 1787; mentioned below. 12. Benjamin (twin), born August 17, 1787; married (first) Sophia Butler, of Williamsburgh; (second) Mrs. Aurelia Bardwell, widow of Samuel Narramore; she died August 11, 1869; was town clerk for many years, principal justice of the peace, representative to the general court; delegate to the constitutional convention; special county commissioner; held many other positions of trust and had a large influence in the county; died January 25, 1873, aged eighty-five years.

(IV) Joseph, son of Captain William White, was born in Goshen, August 17, 1787. He attended the district school, and worked on his father's farm in his native town during his youth. He remained in Goshen until 1827 and kept the hotel at the centre of the town. At the same time he and his twin brother Benjamin carried on the homestead in company, both living in the same house in one family. In the spring of 1828 he removed to Hinsdale, Massachusetts, having purchased one of the best farms in that town. Sound judgment and economy, in which his wife had her full share, made him a prosperous farmer. He had the taste of a scholar, reading extensively and was especially well versed in the Scriptures. In early life he made a public profession of religion and united with the Congregational church, in which he continued through life an earnest, consistent and honored member. He was prominent in town affairs as well as the church. He was interested in educational matters and educated his own children carefully. He died on his birthday, August 17, 1860, aged seventy-three years, leaving a widow and seven children. He married, October 31, 1820, Sophia Huntington, daughter of Simon Huntington, born August 24, 1796 (see Huntington family). She died at Worcester at the home of her daughter, July 11, 1888. Children: 1. Sarah Huntington, born in Goshen, November 30, 1821; married, March 28, 1848, Charles T. Huntington; lived in West Brookfield. 2.



Joseph Huntington White



Samuel L. White

Joseph Huntington, born January 28, 1824; mentioned below. 3. Sophia Marcy, born in Goshen, March 6, 1826; educated at Williston Seminary, Easthampton; married, December 29, 1851, Stephen J. Wilcox; lived in Boston and Worcester. 4. James, born at Hinsdale, July 9, 1828; graduated at Williams College in 1851; taught mathematics at Williston Seminary two years; studied theology at Andover, but had to relinquish his studies on account of his eyesight, and became a member of the firm of White, Browne & Company; representative to the general court in 1875; state senator two years, 1878-79; trustee of Williams College; president of the Alumni Association of Boston; deacon of the Central Congregational church; president of the City Missionary Society; president of the Congregational Club, of Boston; married, January 22, 1856, Harriet Cornelia Kittridge, of Hinsdale. 5. Simon Huntington, born at Hinsdale, May 22, 1831; bought his father's farm in Hinsdale and was a prominent citizen of that town; selectman; president of the Highland Agricultural Society at Middlefield and of the Berkshire Agricultural Society; representative to the general court; married, November 11, 1857, Sarah A. Starkey, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire. 6. Jonathan Huntington, born in Hinsdale, July 25, 1836; educated at Hinsdale Academy and Williston Seminary; clerk and afterwards partner of S. J. Wilcox, his brother-in-law, and later partner in the firm of R. H. White & Company, residing for many years in Paris, as foreign buyer of the house; married, June 28, 1871, Abby C. Herman, of Boston. 7. Ralph Huntington, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Huntington, son of Joseph White, was born in Goshen, January 28, 1824. In his boyhood on the farm he displayed unusual ambition and enterprise. He had the usual common school education. At the age of twenty-two he left home and began his mercantile career in Boston as a clerk; a year later he opened a dry goods store in Manchester, New Hampshire, in partnership with his cousins, William and Benjamin F. White. At the end of two years he sold out to his partners and engaged in the same line of business in a store on Hanover street, Boston. He organized the dry goods importing and jobbing firm of White, Browne, Davis & Company and from the outset enjoyed a large and profitable trade, especially in the line of dress goods for women. After 1864 the business was exclusively importing with places of business in New York City as well as Boston and the firm

name became White, Browne & Company. The old firm was dissolved July 1, 1874, and after that Mr. White was the head of White, Payson & Company, selling agents of the Manchester Mills, located at Manchester, New Hampshire. He was chiefly instrumental in reorganizing the Manchester Mills corporation, after the financial crash of 1873, and was one of the large stockholders and directors. He became a conspicuous figure in the business world and acquired a large fortune. With a natural aptitude for business, he made the best possible use of his opportunities. He was upright, industrious, enterprising and sagacious, shrewd in judging the public taste and in supplying the demand. He retired from active business in 1895, and has been living quietly at his handsome country place at 535 Boylston street, Brookline, since that time. During his business life, Mr. White traveled abroad extensively to buy goods for his firm, making no less than forty-four trips to Europe. He is a director of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company, and has been a director of the Eliot National Bank of Boston since 1865; he was its president for many years. He is a trustee of the Huntington estate and of the Browne estate. He is a member of the Central Congregational church, of Boston. He attended the church first when it was located in Winter street, in what is now the heart of the retail shopping district of Boston. He took a leading part in raising the funds and building the new edifice, contributing liberally, and serving on the building committee. The church is now at the corner of Newbury and Berkeley streets, Boston. Mr. White is remarkably well and active for a man of his years and attends to his business affairs regularly. By his counsel and aid he has been of great service to his younger brothers who have made shining marks in the commercial world. The record of Mr. White and his brothers in fact is unequalled in the success of the family as a whole. Such a group of wealthy, influential and capable men in one family, all self-made, in the American meaning of the term, is probably not to be found in the history of American business in any other family.

He married (first) January 13, 1853, Mary E. Stanyan, of Chichester, New Hampshire. She died December 19, 1853, and he married (second) November 13, 1855, Ellen Tewksbury Danforth, of Manchester, New Hampshire. Children of Joseph Huntington White: 1. Charles Huntington, born November 16, 1853; died March 15, 1884. 2. Joseph Foster,

born June 17, 1863; married Elvira Georgia Atwood, of South Haven, Michigan, June 7, 1904; children: i. Georgia Foster, born March 7, 1906; ii. Eleanor Danforth, born May 13, 1907. 3. Helen Huntington, born June 28, 1868; married George Jacob Putnam, of Boston, October 15, 1891; children: i. Helen, born February 14, 1893; ii. George Endicott, born September 9, 1894; iii. Ruth, born October 9, 1901. 4. Harriet Foster, born June 28, 1868; married Arthur Crittenden Smith, of Omaha, Nebraska, November 2, 1892; children: i. Harriet Huntington, born December 1, 1894; ii. Joseph Huntington White, born August 6, 1896; iii. Helen Danforth, born October 27, 1900; iv. Grace White, born January 3, 1902; v. Arthur Crittenden, Jr., born December 11, 1903; vi. Esther, born February 8, 1906. 5. Grace Sabra, born July 19, 1870; married John Langdon Batchelder, Jr., of Jamaica Plain (Boston), April 18, 1894; children: i. Sabra Foster, born January 18, 1895; ii. Rosamond, born March 3, 1897; iii. John Langdon, 3rd, born November 22, 1907.

(V) Ralph Huntington, son of Joseph White, was born in Hinsdale, January 11, 1841. At the age of twelve years he began trading on his own account in his native town of Hinsdale, Massachusetts, by first peddling maple sugar and apples on the passenger trains on the Boston & Albany railroad, between Pittsfield and Chester. The old homestead, which is still in existence, was about one and one-half miles from the Hinsdale station, and he used to walk the distance carrying what he had to sell in a basket on his arm. During the fall and winter he engaged in trapping fur-bearing animals, preparing and selling the skins by shipping them to Boston. In addition to trapping animals he also dealt in furs, driving through the various country towns in the county and purchasing furs from other trappers, which he shipped to Boston, and one of the principal firms to whom he shipped the furs was Timothy Dodd, an old exporter of furs on Milk street. With money thus made he started a small store in his father's house, which was situated near the road. He sold his merchandise to the neighbors either for cash or for barter in farm products, and to people passing the house, as well as to trackmen who worked on the Boston & Albany railroad, between Washington and Hinsdale. When young White began business it was in the days of wholesale peddlers who drove through the country supplying the country stores with various articles of merchandise. Their wagons

were large and imposing, sometimes drawn by teams of four and six horses. Mr. White conceived the idea of trading from seeing these wagons pass his home, and in his younger days his great ambition was to become one of these peddlers with a handsome cart. Mr. White's parents were much opposed to his trading under such conditions and frowned upon all his efforts in that direction. At the same time, the spirit was born in him and it could not be downed, and as he was afraid to have these travelling peddlers stop at the house, he could see them coming half a mile away from where the house was situated and he would walk down the road and hail them some distance from the house where he could talk to them without being observed by his parents. On one of these occasions, he met a wholesale glove peddler who sold the country stores in different towns; but as this class of merchandise run into more money than he was used to handling he told the man that he could not pay for them, but if he would trust him until he came around again, he would buy some of his buckskin gloves. The man looked up, and asked Mr. White if he lived in that house pointing to his home, and when he told him he did, the man said "All right, I will trust you for what gloves you want and when I come around again you can pay me." He bought a stock of buckskin gloves and sold them out in a few days to the farmers and to the workmen on the railroad and settled up with the travelling merchant on his next trip through the country. A few years ago, an old gentleman came to Mr. White's office and said he had a stock of gloves that he wished to close out, that he was going out of business entirely and would like to close out his entire stock. In talking with the old gentleman he found he was the same man who had trusted him for a few gloves over forty years previous at his old home in Hinsdale. At the age of eighteen years Mr. White went to Boston and became clerk in the retail dry goods store of his brother-in-law, S. J. Wilcox. Upon arriving at maturity he purchased a half interest in a retail dry goods store in Hanover street and began business on his own account under the firm name of Tower & White, but in less than a year sold out and became a partner of Mr. Wilcox, under the firm name of Wilcox, White & Company, Winter street. He formed a partnership, March 1, 1865, with his brother, Jonathan H. White, under the name of R. H. White & Company, a firm that has a national reputation at the present time (1909). In



Ralph Huntington White

January, 1877, the firm moved to the present location on Washington street, and their establishment is one of the largest in the country, also one of the best and most prosperous. Mr. White resides on Commonwealth avenue, Boston.

He married, December 24, 1863, Ellen M. Tucker, of Andover, Massachusetts, who died at Gibraltar, November 7, 1897. He married (second) October 5, 1899, Lena Elizabeth Hebbard. Children of first marriage: i. Anna Catherine, born October 27, 1864; died January 7, 1895. 2. Emilie Hall, born April 27, 1866; married Arthur Hewes Sargent, June 5, 1888. Their children: i. Edith Adelaide, born May 15, 1889; ii. Arthur Hewes, Jr., born August 1, 1890; iii. Joanna, born September 26, 1892, died January 18, 1896; iv. Emilie, born November 29, 1896; v. Margaret, born December 21, 1899. 3. Edith Eliza, born August 11, 1871; married Thomas Crane Wales, October 4, 1896. Their children: i. Ralph Huntington, born August 16, 1897; ii. Thomas Crane, born November 9, 1898; iii. Mary, born January 16, 1902. 4. Ralph Herbert, born October 17, 1873; married Edith Marion Apted, August 28, 1903. Their children: i. Edith Louise, born June 12, 1905; ii. Ralph Huntington, born December 9, 1906.

(The Huntington Line).

Simon Huntington, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and sailed for New England in 1633 with his wife and children, but was taken ill and died of small pox on the voyage. His widow, Margaret (Barret) Huntington, settled with her children at Roxbury, where she married (second) in 1635-36, Thomas Stoughton, of Dorchester. They removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and settled there. Margaret was probably born in Norwich, England. Children: 1. William, settled in Salisbury, about 1640. 2. Thomas, settled in Connecticut. 3. Christopher, married Ruth Rockwell. 4. Simon, born about 1630; mentioned below. 5. Ann, mentioned in a letter printed in the genealogy, written by Peter Barret to his sister Margaret (Barret) Huntington.

(II) Deacon Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Huntington, was born in England, about 1630, and came to America on the ill-fated voyage with his mother in 1633. He settled in Norwich and was a member of Mr. Fitch's church there. He was a deacon of the church until 1606, when his son succeeded him. He was a member of the general assembly in 1674, had a grant of land in 1686, was townsman in

1690 and 1694. In 1694 he was on a committee to search out and report the deficiencies in the public records. He served on the committee to seat the meeting house in 1697, and in 1700 was on a committee to give deeds and fix titles of lands in dispute or with defective title. He married, October, 1653, Sarah Clark, daughter of Joseph Clark, of Windsor, Connecticut. She died 1721, aged eighty-eight. He died at Norwich, June 28, 1706, aged seventy-seven. Children: 1. Sarah, born at Saybrook, August, 1654; married Dr. Solomon Tracy. 2. Mary, born at Saybrook, August, 1657; married ——— Forbes, of Preston. 3. Simon, born at Saybrook, February, 1659; succeeded his father as deacon. 4. Joseph, born September, 1661; mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born at Norwich, February, 1664; died young. 6. Samuel, born at Norwich, March 1, 1665. 7. Elizabeth, born at Norwich, October 6, 1666; married Joseph Backus. 8. Nathaniel, born at Norwich, July 10, 1672; died young. 9. Daniel, born at Norwich, March 13, 1675-76.

(III) Deacon Joseph (2), son of Simon (2) Huntington, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in September, 1661; died at Windham, December 29, 1747. In 1687 he went to Windham, Connecticut, and built his house, material from which was used in the construction of the house now on his old farm. He was elected deacon in Windham church in 1729. He owned land in Willimantic, in Windham. He married, November 28, 1687, Rebecca Adgate, daughter of Deacon Thomas Adgate. Children: 1. Deacon Joseph, born at Norwich, August 29, 1688; married, July 6, 1719, Elizabeth Ripley. 2. Nathaniel, born at Norwich, September 1, 1691; mentioned below. Born at Windham: 3. Jonathan, born October 7, 1695; married, November 7, 1734, Elizabeth Rockwell; (second) August 7, 1754, Mrs. Sarah Norton. 4. David, born December 6, 1697; married, June 30, 1725, Mary Mason, born August 31, 1707. 5. Solomon, born February 6, 1700; married, October 31, 1727, Mary Buckingham. 6. Rebecca, born September 18, 1702; married, January 24, 1734, John Crane. 7. Sarah, born May 25, 1705; married, March 28, 1728, Ebenezer Wright. 8. Mary, born August 4, 1707; married Theophilus Fitch, of Canterbury.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of Joseph Huntington, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, September 1, 1691; died at Scotland, Windham county, Connecticut, December 2, 1767. He went to Windham when very young and settled in that

part of the town set off as Scotland. He was a farmer and clothier. He married, February 28, 1723, Mehitable Thurston, of Bristol, Rhode Island, born June 8, 1700, died October 4, 1781. Children, born at Windham: 1. Nathaniel, born November 25, 1724; graduate of Yale College in 1747; settled at Ellington, 1749; died April 28, 1756; married Jerusha Ellsworth. 2. Abigail, born June 27, 1727; married, November 7, 1750, Richard Kimball, Jr., of Scotland. 3. Mehitable, born August 8, 1729; married, November 24, 1748, Zebulon Webb. 4. Samuel, born July 3, 1731; a very prominent man; governor of Connecticut. 5. Jonathan, born June 17, 1733; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born May 5, 1735; graduate of Yale College 1762; pastor First church of Coventry and a clergyman of distinction. 7. Eliphalet, born April 24, 1737; married, November 11, 1762, Dinah Rudd. 8. Enoch, born December 15, 1739; graduate of Yale College in 1759; minister of the First church at Middletown, Connecticut; ordained January 6, 1762, a life-long pastorate; married, at Windham, July 17, 1764, Mary Gray. 9. Sybel, born October 22, 1742; married, June 30, 1763, Rev. John Eels, of Glastonbury. 10. Elijah, born February 7, 1746; died October 22, 1753.

(V) Dr. Jonathan, son of Nathaniel Huntington, was born in Scotland parish, Windham, June 17, 1733. He studied both medicine and theology and became of honorable rank both as a physician and preacher without a college education. He was ordained and installed as the first pastor of the Worthington, Massachusetts, church, June 26, 1771, and preached to the end of his life. He died there March 11, 1781. He was one of three ministers who encouraged the famous Lemuel Haynes to study for the ministry. He was broad and sympathetic in his religious views and labored earnestly for the colored race. He married, in Lebanon, October 26, 1757, Sarah Huntington, born March 5, 1738, daughter of Simon Huntington, granddaughter of Lieutenant Samuel Huntington. His wife died May 13, 1793. Children: 1. Sarah, born at East Haddam, October 22, 1758; died soon. 2. Lucy, born at East Haddam, November 26, 1759; married Benjamin E. Greene, of Worthington. 3. Simon, born April 15, 1762, at Windham; mentioned below. Children born at Windham: 4. Ebenezer, born May 1, 1764; married, at Cummington, November 29, 1787, Sarah Ward. 5. Sarah, born May, 1766; died June 7, 1766. 6. Ralph, born May 6, 1767; died November 22, 1767. 7. Sarah, born October

26, 1768; married Elisha Worthington. 8. Charlotte, born November 16, 1770; married, February 19, 1792, Thomas Marsh. Children, born at Worthington: 9. Elizabeth, born May 23, 1773; married Asa Porter. 10. Sybel, born August 5, 1775; died May 6, 1776. 11. Jonathan, born August 24, 1778; married, at Bridport, Vermont, December 22, 1799, Dytha Bennett; (second) at Addison, Vermont, July 29, 1804, Sarah Hickox, of Watertown, Connecticut; removed to Vergennes; died at St. Albans, Vermont, February 28, 1856; was deacon of the church.

(VI) Simon (3), son of Rev. Jonathan Huntington, was born at Windham, Connecticut, April 15, 1762; died August 31, 1836. He was benevolent and pious, a substantial and useful citizen of Worthington. We quote from the memorial address of Rev. A. Huntington Clapp: "He was of manly proportions, considerably above medium size and with a blended dignity and grace that marked him as one of nature's noblemen. A dignified but not formal politeness was natural to him and never forsook him even in the most ordinary intercourse of life. And yet those clear bright eyes which beamed so gently from under the long overhanging brows that veiled them could flash fiery indignation when he heard of a mean, dishonest, irreligious act or speech. Though a man of strong convictions, his opinions were intelligently formed and firmly held. He was evidently a gentleman. Kindness was the law of his nature. It was by this if at all that he brought others to agree with him, and I have been told that in matters affecting important interests of the neighborhood or town, his sentiments, however unpopular at first, were pretty sure in the end to prevail. No wonder he built up such a reputation as a peace-maker and that so many deferred their disagreements to his arbitration, rather than to that of law and with so much more satisfactory results. But it was as a Christian that he most honored himself in life and is most clearly remembered by his survivors. He was an intelligent believer, knowing not only what he believed but why he believed it. Firm in his own conscientious convictions he was liberal to those who honestly differed, acting on the motto: In essentials unity, in non-essentials liberty, in all things, charity. He was an earnest practical Christian, living the religious life he professed so that even unbelievers were constrained to say that if there were such a thing as vital piety it would produce such a character and life as his. There was some-

thing truly patriarchal in his mien as he gathered his family around him morning and evening, and on the Sabbath read and expounded to them the Bible and led them in prayer, his manner that of an assured Christian, yet with no tinge of irreverent familiarity. Every child felt that his prayer was true heart communion with God, that the exercise was one the old man loved and that it shed a blessing over the household through all the day. Next to the Bible he seemed to prize many of Watts versions of the Psalms. On the whole I have never seen a man who seemed to me now, as I remember him, to have combined in more just and beautiful proportions the essential elements of a christian gentleman, dignity and affability, deep spiritual and 'round-about, common sense, attention to his own affairs and active interest in others' welfare, unwavering adherence to principle and unfailing cheerfulness of temper, rational enjoyment of the world and delightful anticipation of the next."

He married Priscilla Benjamin of Worthington, born July 17, 1761, died January 24, 1846. Children, all born in Worthington except Samuel and Jonathan: 1. Ralph, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born in Middlefield, October 31, 1786; enlisted under Bolivar, the South American liberator, but had to give up the service on account of his ill health; engaged in business in San Domingo with his brother Ralph; married Honorie Chaulatte, a French girl of San Domingo; he died July 11, 1831. 3. Colonel Benjamin, born June 1, 1789; married Caroline Dolliver, of Boston. 4. Sybil, born May 31, 1791; married Nathaniel Eager. 5. Sarah, born November 4, 1793; married Levi Clapp, of Worthington. 6. Sophia, born August 24, 1796; mentioned below. 7. Frances, born January 20, 1799; married Judge Elam Buel, of Troy, New York. 8. Lucy, born August 29, 1801; died August 16, 1828. 9. Jonathan, born at Hinsdale, November 9, 1804; graduate of Williams, 1827; married Rebecca Hamilton, of Princeton, daughter of Professor Hamilton, of Nashville, Tennessee; chaplain in the Union army; Jonathan was in business in Nashville.

(VII) Sophia, daughter of Simon (3) Huntington, was born August 24, 1796, at Worthington. She married, October 31, 1820, Joseph White, a farmer of Hinsdale, who died August 17, 1860. (See White family).

(VII) Ralph Huntington, eldest son of Simon (3) Huntington, was born November 23, 1784. He was educated in the village schools, and with the aid of his pastor's in-

struction was prepared, at the age of twenty-one to take charge of an academy in Hatfield, from which post he was called to a similar position in Northampton, where he remained about two years. He accepted a position as clerk in the Northampton Bank. In 1808 he was sent to Boston by one of the directors of the bank to transact some business for him. This trip to town led to his opening, in the fall of the same year, an office on State street, Boston, in which business he soon took his place among the foremost of the Boston ex-changers and bankers. Relinquishing this business to his brother Benjamin, he entered a commercial life, establishing a house in connection with his brother Samuel in St. Domingo, West Indies. On the death of his brother he closed up his business in San Domingo and returned to Boston, where he spent several years in connection with insurance companies, banks and other business corporations. He was one of the original projectors and proprietors of the splendid Western avenue, connecting Brookline with Boston, now Huntington avenue, named in honor of him. He was president of the Boston & Roxbury Mill Corporation, and an extensive stockholder and director in the Boston Water Power Company. He married, November 20, 1809, Judith Cooper, daughter of Perez and Lucy (Rand) Bradford, and a descendant of the oldest son of Governor William Bradford. She died in Boston, November 8, 1812.

The original name of this ancient family was Roulowe, and it is said to date from Saxon times. As early as the eleventh century the name Roulowe is found in English records, and Rowley is frequently met with thereafter. Many of the name in England as well as in America have been distinguished in various walks of life. There are several coats-of-arms borne by Rowley families in the old country. Most of the American families of this name are descended from Henry Rowley, mentioned below.

(I) Henry Rowley, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and died in Falmouth, Massachusetts, in 1673. He was one of the early planters of Plymouth, and was a taxpayer as early as 1632. According to some accounts he came with Pilgrims from Leyden in 1630. He was admitted a freeman in 1634, after removing to Scituate, and here he and his wife joined the church, January 8, 1634. In 1639 he removed with Rev. John Lothrop

and other residents of Scituate to the new settlement at Barnstable, on Cape Cod. He held several offices of trust while residing at Barnstable, and, later at Falmouth. In 1644 and 1650 he was a deputy to the general court at Plymouth. He married (first) Frances, daughter of William Palmer, who came to Plymouth in 1621, in the ship "Fortune." He married (second) October 17, 1633, Anne, daughter of Deacon Thomas Blossom, who started for New England in the "Speedwell" from Holland in 1620, but had to return. He came to Plymouth in 1629. Children: 1. Moses, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, said to have gone to the Barbadoes. 3. Sarah, married, April 11, 1646, Jonathan Hatch, of Barnstable and Falmouth.

(II) Moses, son of Henry and Frances (Palmer) Rowley, was born about 1630, and died in 1705, at East Haddam, Connecticut. He married, April 11, 1652, at Barnstable, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Matthew Fuller, soldier and surgeon-general of the Colony, and granddaughter of Edward Fuller, who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620. Moses was admitted a freeman in 1657. While residing at Barnstable and later at Falmouth he held many offices. In 1673-79-92 he was deputy to the general court. He bought sixty acres of land of Jonathan Gilbert at Haddam, Connecticut, originally laid out to John Henderson, May 3, 1692, by deed October 4, 1693. He probably removed to Haddam in 1693. His will is dated August 16, 1704, at Haddam. He left his homestead to his sons Moses and Matthew.

(III) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Rowley, was born November 10, 1654, at Barnstable, and died at East Haddam, Connecticut, July 16, 1735. He was admitted a freeman in 1690, and was an active and useful citizen of Falmouth and Haddam. He married (first) Mary Fletcher; (second) Mary, daughter of Thomas and Frances (Crippen) Corbe, of Falmouth and East Haddam. She died June 9, 1764, in her ninety-seventh year (gravestone record). His will was dated March 24, 1734-5, proved August 10, 1735.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Moses (2) Rowley, was born in Falmouth, in 1695. He was baptized at East Haddam, Connecticut, in December, 1704. He married, June 6, 1719, Mary Church, born 1698, died December 6, 1786. She was a descendant of Richard Church, who came to New England in 1630.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Rowley, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut,

cut, October 20, 1727, and died there February 7, 1811, aged eighty-four years. He resided in the south part of what is now Chatham, Connecticut, near the late residence of John N. White, and was buried in the family tomb near his home on the bank of the Salmon river. He married, October 18, 1750, Susanna, daughter of Cornelius and Experience Annable, and great-great-granddaughter of Anthony Annable, who came to Plymouth from England in the "Ann" in 1623. She was born April 28, 1733, and died January 11, 1821, aged eighty-eight.

(VI) Asher, son of Ebenezer (2) Rowley, was born at Middletown (now Chatham) Connecticut, October 21, 1766. He died September 7, 1844, at Winsted, Connecticut. He married, in 1792, Mehitable Dunham, born 1774, at Colchester, Connecticut, died June 21, 1839, daughter of Lieutenant Jonathan and Mehitable (Daniels) Dunham, of Westchester. Her father, a soldier in the revolutionary war, was descended from John Dunham, a resident of Plymouth before 1633. Asher Rowley came to Winsted in 1789. In 1794 his father deeded to him land on South street, adjoining the land of his brother Ebenezer, and he lived there the rest of his life.

(VII) Warren Dunham, son of Asher Rowley, was born in Winsted, Connecticut, September 16, 1800, and died September 5, 1854, at South Trenton, New York. He received a good education in the public schools. When twenty years old he went south and taught school for three years at Chesterfield, Virginia. Returning to Winsted, he became an instructor in the Winsted Academy, and subsequently conducted a private school in that town. He removed to Utica, New York, and, later, to Trenton, New York, where he engaged in mercantile business. He was a citizen of substance, and high standing in the community. He was commissioner of schools and justice of the peace for several terms. In politics he was an ardent Whig. He married Harriet Maria Curry, born July 4, 1818, daughter of Major Isaac Curry, an officer in a New York regiment in the war of 1812, afterwards a real estate dealer, being connected with the Holland Land Company for many years, and one of the most prosperous men in that section of the state. John Curry, father of Major Isaac, was born in Dumfries, Scotland, in 1730; married, about 1769, at Schenectady, New York, Mrs. Cornelia Post Dudley, daughter of Elias and Maria Post, and sister of John Post, the first merchant of Utica, New York.

Elias Post was a native of New York City, born January 3, 1708, son of Cornelius Post, and grandson of Elias Post, who came from Amsterdam, Holland, with the early settlers of Manhattan Island; married, in New York, in 1630, Maria Van Epps.

(VIII) H. Curtis, son of Warren Dunham and Harriet M. (Curry) Rowley, was born in Trenton, New York, July 31, 1844. He received his education in the schools of his native town, supplemented by a course at Whitestown Seminary, with the intention of entering Yale College. Owing to the unsettled times the college course was given up, and in 1863 he enlisted at Utica, New York, in the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, but did not enter the service at that time, owing to his widowed mother's protest. He enlisted again, August 20, 1864, in Company C, Fifty-fourth New York State National Guard, a regiment mustered into the United States service on an emergency call from President Lincoln, and served with his regiment until its discharge in November, 1864. Soon afterward he became a member of the firm of L. S. Currier & Company, wholesale dealers in books and engraving, in Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1867 he returned to Utica, and with his brother and an uncle established a wholesale stationery and paper business under the firm name of Curry, Rowley & Company, afterward Rowley Brothers & Company. He remained there until February, 1879, when he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to accept a position offered by the Merriams, publishers of Webster's Dictionaries. Three years later he became a partner in the business, and when the company was incorporated as G. & C. Merriam Company, in 1892, he became secretary and associate manager. Subsequently he became treasurer of the company, which office he now holds. Mr. Rowley is connected with many organizations, including the Mutual Fire Assurance Company, the American International College, the Nayasset Club, the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, the Oneida Historical Society of Utica, New York, the Canoe Club, the Springfield Fish and Game Association, Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, etc., etc.

Mr. Rowley was married, December 2, 1874, to Miss Thirza J. Merriam, daughter of Homer Merriam (see Merriam family). Mrs. Rowley was born in Troy, New York, June 4, 1845. Their children are: Harold Merriam Rowley, born in Utica, New York, January

11, 1879; and Arthur Merriam Rowley, born in Springfield, August 3, 1883.

"Wyndhurst," Mr. Rowley's home on Crescent Hill, is generally considered the most desirable residence property in Springfield. The grounds, comprising about six acres, possess the attractions of an English private park, a portion having been laid out by Frederick Law Olmstead, the landscape architect, while much of the rest is natured woodland. The location commands a rich and extensive view of the Connecticut river and valley. Mr. Rowley is an enthusiastic sportsman with rod and gun, it being his custom annually to spend some time in the wilds of Maine or Canada. In politics he is a Republican, but he has never sought political honors. For many years he has been chairman of the parish committee of the South Congregational Church of Springfield, of which he, his wife and their two sons are members.

This surname is derived from MERRIAM two ancient Saxon words—Mirige and Ham, meaning pleasant or merry home. The ancient spelling was Merryham, Meriham, Merihan. The family was formerly quite numerous in England in county Kent, but at the present time there are none of the name living there. A branch of the family was living in Pembrokeshire within a few years, but the name occurs but rarely in England now. As early as 1295 the name occurs in England in county Sussex, and frequently afterwards in county Kent.

(I) William Merriam lived at Hadlow, county Kent, England. He was a man of some prominence and wealth, having real estate at Hadlow, Goodhurst, Yalding and Tudely, all villages near Tunbridge, Kent. His will, dated September 8, 1635, proved November 27, 1635, mentions his children, and grandchildren named Howe; granddaughter Mary, daughter of his son George; and granddaughter Sarah. He lived and died in England. Children: Susan, Margaret, Joane, Sarah, married Thomas Howe; Joseph, mentioned below; George, settled in Concord, Massachusetts; Robert, settled 1638, in Charlestown, and later in Concord, Massachusetts.

(II) Joseph, son of William Merriam, was born in Hadlow, county Kent, England, about 1600. He came to New England in April, 1638, in the ship "Castle," which he and others had chartered. He made his home in Concord, and was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638-9. He married, in England, Sarah

Goldstone, and died January 1, 1640-1. His will was proved October 26, 1642. His widow was given the whole estate for the bringing up of the children "until they are all of age, when she is to have a third" of the remainder. Children: William, born about 1624, mentioned below; Joseph, born 1630, married, July 12, 1653, Sarah Stone; John, born July 9, 1641, married Mary Cooper; Sarah, married, October 14, 1658, William Hall; Daughter, married John Buss; Elizabeth, married Thomas Henschman, of Charlestown.

(III) William (2), son of Joseph Merriam, was born in England, probably Twedley, county Kent, about 1624. He came to New England with his father, and settled in Concord. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1649. He owned a lot of land at Hampton, New Hampshire, but there is nothing to show that he ever lived there. His first wife's father gave him, June 26, 1666, a farm at Lynn of two hundred acres, with twenty acres of meadow and ten of salt marsh, in the southern part of the town called Saugus. He served as a trooper in King Philip's war, in Captain George Curwin's company, in February, 1675-76. He was buried May 22, 1689. He married (first) at Lynn, Elizabeth, daughter of Allen Breed; (second) October 11, 1676, Anna Jones, who died July 29, 1677; (third) Sarah, who survived him. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born November 8, 1654, married, August 11, 1675, Samuel Edmonds; John, born September 13, 1657, died August 2, 1661; Sarah, born June 3, 1660, died August 27, 1671; Rebecca, born October 21, 1662; Sarah, born September 14, 1665, married, July 11, 1681, John Jenks; William, born March 8, 1667-8; John born April 25, 1671.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of William (2) Merriam, was born in Lynn, and died October 21, 1702. His will was dated October 17, 1702. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1691, and resided at Lynn. He married, August 19, 1675, Sarah Jenkins. Children: Joseph, born July 10, 1776, died young; Benjamin, born April 23, 1678, died young; Sarah, born February 21, 1680-1, married, 1703, Jacob Powers, of Concord; Elizabeth, born July 2, 1683, married Josiah Blanchard; Ebenezer, born February 11, 1685-6, mentioned below; Theophilus, born July 16, 1688; Mary, married, 1711, David Potter, of Ipswich.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Joseph (2) Merriam, was born in Lynn, February 11, 1685-6, and died December 4, 1753. He was a house-

wright or carpenter by trade. On October 8, 1722, he and Ezekiel Cheever were granted permission to build a mill on the Saugus river. He sold out to Cheever in 1729. This was the first mill on the river. In partnership with Thomas Berry, of Boston, he bought land in Boston, which they divided a few months later. He sold land in Lynn while residing there in 1729 and 1731-2, and removed soon afterward to Mendon. In 1735 he was licensed to keep a tavern in Mendon. He was a selectman, assessor, and deputy to the general court in 1738-39. He married, February 13, 1709-10, Jerusha Berry, of Boston. His will was dated October 20, 1753, and proved February 6, 1754. Children, born in Lynn: Athelred, born July 10, 1711, married, November 19, 1735, John Rhodes; Benjamin, born December 30, 1712, mentioned below; Hannah, born January 30, 1714-5, married — Lovett; Mary, born February 17, 1717-18, married — Aldrich; Ruth, born January 1, 1719-20, married, June 20, 1739, — Robinson; Jerusha, born November 23, 1721; Rebecca, born May 14, 1726, married, November 1, 1750, Joseph Breed; Elizabeth, born June 13, 1729, married — Lyon; Lydia, born March 1, 1731-2, married — Penniman.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Ebenezer Merriam, was born in Lynn, December 30, 1712, and died October 8, 1778. He was a farmer, and lived in Mendon. His homestead is now known as the Redwood Place, and is about half a mile south of the village. His will is dated August 31, and proved November 3, 1778. He married, June 25, 1741, Rachel Morse, born June 8, 1725, died August 31, 1766, daughter of Edmons and Rachel Morse. Children: Jerusha, born April 7, 1743, married, January 21, 1768, Jonathan Shepard; Edmond, born February 7, 1744-5; Rachel, born February 5, 1749-50, married Douglas Marsh; Ebenezer, born February 7, 1751, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born October 28, 1752, died September 16, 1753; Benjamin, born December 4, 1754; Margaret, born July 4, 1757, died April 1, 1765; William, born May 24, 1759; Ruth, born May 18, 1761; Daniel, born July 7, 1763, died July 10, 1765; Josiah, born June 21, 1765, died September 30, 1766.

(VII) Ebenezer (2), son of Benjamin Merriam, was born in Mendon, February 17, 1751, and died April 8, 1790. He lived in Mendon through most of the revolution. He served in Captain John Albee's first Mendon company, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He removed to Paxton, where

he died. He married Margaret Jefferson (or Jepperson), born May 20, 1750, died October 14, 1831. She made her home with her children in Brookfield after the death of her husband. Children: Dan, born September 21, 1771, mentioned below; George, born July 8, 1773; Jared, born October 3, 1775, died April 20, 1778; Ebenezer, born December 15, 1777.

(VIII) Dan, son of Ebenezer (2) Merriam, was born in Mendon, September 21, 1771, and died November 21, 1823. He spent his youth at Paxton, he and his brother George attending school at Leicester, walking three miles morning and night. He taught school two winters at Westmoreland, New York. With a companion he made a trip into what was then the wilderness, going by the site of the present city of Buffalo along the border of the lake westward. He took up land in what is now Hamilton, New York, and started to clear a farm. In 1798 he returned to Massachusetts, and entered into partnership with his brother Ebenezer in the publication of the *Political Repository, or Farmer's Journal*. The first number was issued the first Wednesday of August, 1798. In three years this paper was discontinued, but they had established a business of book selling and publishing, which they continued. They printed ten thousand copies of Perry's Dictionary in 1801, and cleared a good sum. On the death of his brother George, Dan was obliged to remove to Worcester, where he remained to settle the estate, meanwhile continuing the Brookfield firm. They printed an edition of the New Testament, one of Watts's and Select Hymns, Webster's Spelling Book, the Bible, and other books. Returning to Brookfield to live, he gave up his time chiefly to the farm. He was an intelligent man, much interested in improvements, and in art and science. He married, February 28, 1802, Thirza Clapp, born in Brookfield, May 19, 1781, died in Springfield, July 14, 1871, aged ninety, daughter of Elijah and Azubah (Ross) Clapp, and sixth in descent from Deacon Edward Clapp, who came to Dorchester in 1633. She was a very efficient Christian woman, and after her husband's death was occupied mainly with the care of her large family. Children: George, born at Worcester, January 19, 1803, mentioned below; Dorothy Sumner, born at Paxton, November 22, 1804, died unmarried, February 20, 1874. The following were born at Brookfield: Charles, born November 21, 1806, mentioned below; William, born January 15, 1809; Lewis, born May 7, 1811; Homer, born Au-

gust 27, 1813, mentioned below; Harriet Newell, born September 15, 1815, died unmarried, September 16, 1841; Mary Cutler, born December 23, 1817, died unmarried, November 30, 1896; Edwin, born May 4, 1820, died August 4, 1821. Two of the above mentioned daughters, Dorothy and Mary, lived with the mother in the old home at Brookfield, and carried on an excellent private school for some years. Later, Mary engaged in teaching elsewhere with great success. In 1846 Mrs. Merriam, with these two daughters, moved to Troy, New York, in order to be near her sons William and Homer. In 1857 they moved to Springfield, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

(IX) George Merriam, oldest son of Dan Merriam, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 19, 1803; married (first) May 6, 1828, Abigail Willis, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Allen) Little. By this marriage he had five children, four of whom died in early childhood. He married (second) March 31, 1842, Mrs. Abby Fisk Spring, daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Mellen) Fiske. By this marriage he had six children, four of whom are still living. At the age of fifteen he entered the printing and publishing office of his father and uncle in West Brookfield, Massachusetts, and there received the training which prepared him to assume the responsibilities which naturally devolved upon him, as the eldest of a large family, at the death of his father, five years later. In 1831 he moved to Springfield, and with his brother Charles engaged in book-selling and publishing. Shortly after 1843 the firm acquired the publishing rights of Noah Webster's large Dictionary. Later they bought his Spelling and Dictionary Abridgements. A third brother, Homer, joined the firm in 1856. George Merriam was a man of active, wiry and somewhat delicate physique. Mentally he was alert, rapid and direct, unspeculative, but going straight to the heart of practical matters. In business, energetic, shrewd, with a high standard of honor, and a great faculty of "getting there." He had an active conscience, quick sensibility and warm affection; a simple unquestioning religious faith, and an instinct for helpfulness in every direction. At the time of his death, June 22, 1880, the Springfield *Republican* spoke of him as "a citizen universally known and beloved, and our chief apostle of benevolence."

(IX) Charles Merriam, second son of Dan Merriam, was born in West Brookfield, Massa-

chusetts, November 21, 1806. He married (first) August 11, 1835, Sophia Eleanor, daughter of Solomon Warriner, born at Springfield, June 14, 1808, died July 9, 1887. His marriage was May 8, 1860, at Detroit, Michigan, to Rachel White Capen, widow of Dr. Gray, born April 5, 1824, died August 27, 1899. There were six children, five by the first marriage, one by the second; only two of these children are living.

Charles Merriam received his education in the public schools of Brookfield, and academies of Mendon and Hadley. He was apprenticed at an early age to a printer, William Goodwin, of Hartford, Connecticut, and afterwards to E. & G. Merriam, of Brookfield. After his apprenticeship ceased he taught school for a time, then spent a few years in Boston in the printing office of T. R. Marvin. In 1831 he received a letter from Rev. Dr. Osgood, pastor of the leading church in Springfield, urging him to come to that city and start a newspaper, as he had been recommended by the Brookfield Congregational pastor for such an undertaking. This led Charles to go to Springfield with his elder brother George and look over the field. Though not satisfied with it as a journalistic opening, they decided that it would be a good place for the book business, in which they engaged there for several years. This eventually led them to acquire the plates and copyright of Noah Webster's dictionaries. In 1832 the firm became G. & C. Merriam. After forty-five years of active business life, Charles retired, in 1877. Charles Merriam was very generous, bestowing large gifts at times to deserving causes. To the Springfield Public Library he gave thousands of dollars. To his native town, West Brookfield, he gave a beautiful library building, and donated funds for the purchase of books. He died July 9, 1887.

(IX) Homer Merriam, son of Dan Merriam, was born in West Brookfield, Massachusetts, August 27, 1813; married (first) August 2, 1838, Jane, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Weeks, born at Clarendon, Vermont, January 10, 1820, died at Springfield, May 6, 1868. They had eight children, three of whom are living. Second, he married, November 11, 1869, Ellen Brown, daughter of Dr. Warren L. Fitch, born in Otis, December 2, 1833, widow of Robert H. Clizbe. After Homer's school days were over he remained as a journeyman with his brothers until 1834. At the age of twenty-one he and his brother William became printers, bookbinders and book-sellers in Greenfield. In

1842 they moved to Troy, New York, carrying on the same business there. In 1852 William retired, Ransom B. Moore, who had previously joined the firm, and H. B. Nims, who joined at this time, remaining, the firm name becoming Merriam, Moore & Company. In 1856 his brothers George and Charles desired him to come to Springfield and join them in the publication of Webster's Dictionaries, in which they had been successful. This he did, afterward becoming an equal partner though the name of the firm remained the same as originally, G. & C. Merriam. When the company was incorporated in 1892, Homer Merriam was elected president, and retained this office until October, 1904, when, at the age of ninety-one, he, with his wife, removed to Pasadena, California, to be near his son, daughter and grandchildren.

Homer Merriam was never a strong man physically but, with rare exceptions, was able through his long life to attend continuously and faithfully to business, and also to give very liberally of his time, strength and money to religious and philanthropic causes. He was a member of the Congregational church, and his activity in church matters covered a period of nearly seventy years up to the time of his death, which occurred at the age of ninety-four, in Pasadena, California, May 25, 1908.

When, after Dr. Noah Webster's death in 1843, the Merriams bought the publishing rights to his Dictionary and its abridgements, they discerned something of the potential value of these books. That purchase marked an alliance of business sagacity and scholarship which has borne fruit for over sixty years. Employing Professor Chauncey A. Goodrich (Webster's son-in-law and literary heir) the large work was re-edited, and in 1847 the first one volume quarto Webster Dictionary was brought out. The public favor was instantly won. Improvements, notably the revisions of 1864 and 1890, under the supervision of Dr. Noah Porter, added greatly to the value and popularity of the dictionary. Still later improvements and enlargements, under the supervision of Dr. W. T. Harris, have justified the change of name from Webster's "Unabridged" to Webster's "International," for the work in its latest form has come to have world-wide acceptance as an authority on the uses of the English language. The whole series of abridgements down to the pocket size, has kept pace with the larger work and are to be found in extensive use in schools, houses and offices.

In the development of this important publishing enterprise the three Merriams were not actuated wholly with the idea of money getting. They were actively interested in all movements calculated to promote the best welfare of humanity, and their contributions, especially for religious and educational purposes, were constant and liberal. Their motto in publishing dictionaries was "Make the Best," and it may be said that this same motto governs those who have succeeded them in the management of the business, the name now being G. & C. Merriam Company, and the place of business being still in Springfield, Massachusetts.

The surname Parker is derived from the Latin *parcarius*, park-keeper, or shepherd. Danes, Saxons and Normans in England all seem to have had the name at an early date. *Parcum* and *de Parco* are found in Domesday Book. As early as 900-925, in the reign of Edward I., a Geoffrey Parker is mentioned, even before the common use of surnames in England. The coat-of-arms of the Brownsholme family of Parker, the pedigree of which is traced to William le Parker, of Witzwistle, Lancashire, before 1400, and which seems most likely that to which the American line here given belongs, is: Vert, a chevron between three stags' heads cabossed or. Crest: A leopard head affrontee erased or, ducally gorged gules. Motto: *Septe ande* (Dare to be just). This coat-of-arms descended through the Park Hall and Staffordshire lines, and is now used by Sir Thomas Parker, Earl of Macclesfield, England. It is similar to the earlier coat-of-arms of the Parker family of Eztwistle and doubtless modified from that design.

(I) James Parker, immigrant ancestor, came from England before 1640, when he had settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, and was a taxpayer there as early as 1645. He was probably related to some of the numerous other pioneers of the name located in that section of the Bay Colony. Abraham Parker, of Woburn, and John of Billerica and Woburn, were doubtless brothers. James Parker removed to Billerica about 1654, to Chelmsford in 1658, and to Groton in 1660. He owned rights in Groton and increased his holdings by purchase until he was the largest owner of land and probably the richest proprietor in the town. He became prominent in both town and church. He was deacon of the church and selectman of the town from 1662-99, more than thirty years; was town clerk for a time;

moderator of all the important town meetings of his day; chairman of important committees to locate highways, lay out lots and establish town boundaries; representative to the general court in 1693. While living in Groton he was once elected selectman of Dunstable. He was a brave and sturdy Indian fighter, rising to be the captain of the Groton company. His home was at a distance from the present village, near Martin's Pond, removed some distance from the highway, shaded and secluded, and no trace of it is left. A description of his homestead given in a recent publication doubtless belongs to a later generation of the family. A small part of the original homestead was at last accounts still owned by descendants in Groton. He owned a large part of Half-Moon meadow. He died in 1701, aged eighty-three. He married, May 23, 1644, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Long, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; (second) Eunice ——. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 12, 1645, at Woburn. 2. Anna, January 5, 1646-7. 3. John, January 18, 1648; died young. 4. John, born February 28, 1649. 5. Sarah, August 29, 1650; died October 15, 1651. 6. Joseph, born in Woburn, 1651. 7. James, April 15, 1652; killed at Billerica, by Indians, July 27, 1694. 8. Josiah, born 1655. 9. Samuel, about 1657. 10. Joshua, March 3, 1658, at Chelmsford. 11. Zachariah, January 14, 1659. 12. Eleazer, mentioned below. Thirty years after the birth of Eleazer, Sarah was born December 12, 1697, by the second wife, as shown by the will and town records. His will is published in full in Butler's "History of Groton."

(II) Eleazer, son of James Parker, was born in Groton, November 9, 1660, and married Mary ——. Children, born in Groton: 1. Anna, April 17, 1686. 2. Eleazer, September 25, 1695. 3. Mary, July 21, 1697. 4. Zachariah, January 29, 1699; mentioned below. 5. Thomas, December 7, 1700. 6. Mehitabel, June 6, 1702. 7. Elizabeth, May 21, 1704.

(III) Lieutenant Zachariah, son of Eleazer Parker, was born at Groton, January 29, 1699. He married (first) at Weston, August 11, 1732, Rebecca Parks, died June 11, 1748; (second) at Mansfield, October 26, 1748, Peace Ames. He resided at Mansfield. Children, born at Weston: 1. Zachariah, October 27, 1732. 2. Ephraim, October 1, 1733. 3. James, born August 18, 1740; mentioned below. Children of second wife, born at Mansfield: 4. Mary, July 2, 1750. 5. Daniel, October 5, 1751; died August 25, 1775. 6. Eleazer, born March 10, 1755. 7. Isaac, February 4,

1757. 8. Levi, August 21, 1758. 9. Sarah, November 17, 1759. 10. John Keith, April 4, 1763; died April 13, 1765. 11. Rachel, born February 2, 1765.

(IV) James, son of Zachariah Parker, was born in Dutchess county, New York, August 18, 1740. His birth is recorded at Mansfield, Connecticut, whither the family removed soon after his birth. He served in the revolution, in Captain Jonathan Nichols's company, Lieutenant Colonel Experience Storr's regiment, at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in 1781 in General David Waterbury, Jr.'s, regiment, in the state brigade. Later in life he removed to Willington, Connecticut, and was a land owner there in 1802. He married, December 1, 1762, Mary, daughter of Malachi Conant, of Mansfield. Children, born at Mansfield: 1. Daughter, born and died December 23, 1763. 2. James, born March 8, 1764; lived at Mansfield. 3. Reuben, July 30, 1765. 4. Kezia, March 25, 1767. 5. Joanna, born March 9, 1769. 6. Eunice, September 5, 1771. 7. Olive, August 12, 1773. 8. Molly, August 15, 1775. 9. Rebecca, March 8, 1777. 10. David, June 20, 1779; mentioned below. 11. Edmund, March 24, 1781. 12. Sarah, February 2, 1783. 13. Daughter, November 20, 1784; died young. 14. Abigail, born July 19, 1786.

(V) David, son of James Parker, was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, June 20, 1779. He married Hannah, daughter of Silas Antisdel Curtis (a soldier in the revolution), at Willington, Connecticut, March 7, 1799. He lived in Willington and Ashford, Connecticut, until 1806, when he sold his property and removed to Brimfield, Massachusetts. Several of his brothers and sisters removed to Ohio. Children born to David and Hannah, at Willington, Connecticut: 1. Luther, February 16, 1800. 2. Nehemiah, October 12, 1802. 3. Orre, October 4, 1804; mentioned below. Born at Brimfield, Massachusetts: 4. Orson, February 16, 1807. 5. Orson (2d), January 22, 1809. 6. David, Jr., December 25, 1810. 7. Hannah, May 3, 1813. 8. Sumner, October 30, 1815. 9. Silas, January 10, 1818. 10. Harriet, August 1, 1820. 11. Philo, March 27, 1822.

(VI) Orre, son of David Parker, was born at Ashford or Willington, Connecticut, October 4, 1804. He lived all his life in Brimfield, Massachusetts, where he was a respected citizen, excepting about one year in Ellington, Connecticut. He married Abigail Needham Andrews, daughter of Colonel Robert Andrews, of Brimfield, Massachusetts. Chil-

dren: David F., mentioned below; and a daughter, died in infancy.

(VII) David F., son of Orre Parker, was born April 10, 1833, at Ellington, Connecticut. He spent his youth in Brimfield, Massachusetts, whither his parents moved when he was in his infancy. He attended the public schools there, and completed his education at Monson Academy and the State Normal School at Westfield, Massachusetts. He taught school in Brimfield, and later in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 1858 he engaged in business as a merchant in Wales, Massachusetts. He held various town offices in Wales, Massachusetts, and in 1860 represented his district in the general court. He was an active member and deacon of the Baptist church in Wales, Massachusetts. In 1870 he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he engaged in the fire insurance business, being associated most of the time until his death with Colonel S. C. Warriner. During the last eight years of his life he was an invalid, but in spite of great suffering he was patient and cheerful. His sunny disposition attracted friends, and his exemplary character commanded the respect of all who knew him. He died January 11, 1892, and was buried in Wales, Massachusetts. He married (first) Mary L. Shaw, of Wales, Massachusetts, daughter of Solomon Shaw. Children: 1. Abbie L., born in Brimfield, Massachusetts. 2. Hattie L., born in Wales, Massachusetts, August 25, 1862; married William H. Bradshaw, of Orange, New Jersey. 3. Fordis C., born January 3, 1868; mentioned below. David F. Parker married (second) Clarissa M. Gilman, of South Windsor, Connecticut, in 1880. One child: Esther G., born March 1, 1884.

(VIII) Fordis C. Parker, son of David F. Parker, was born in Wales, Massachusetts, January 3, 1868. He came to Springfield at the age of five years, and attended the public schools of that city. He began his business career in the general offices of the Boston and Albany railroad, under J. M. Griggs, general ticket agent. In 1888 he embarked in business for himself and ever since has been identified with the fire insurance business of Springfield, Massachusetts. He is district manager for the Sun Insurance Office, of London, England. He has been president of the Springfield Board of Fire Underwriters for several years. In addition to the fire insurance business he has operated quite extensively in real estate. His offices are in the Puffer and Parker Building, 179-181 State street. He is

a prominent member of the State Street Baptist Church. Mr. Parker has been especially prominent in political and public life, being a Republican of much influence and activity. He was a member of the common council of the city of Springfield in 1897-98, and president in 1899; alderman in 1899-1900; representative to the general court, 1901 to 1904, and was house chairman of the committee of ways and means during the last two years. He was state senator from Hampden county in 1905 and 1906, being the last senator to represent the district made up of Springfield and the Eastern Hampden towns, including Wales, his birthplace. He was senate chairman of the ways and means, and chairman of the special recess committee to revise the insurance laws of the commonwealth, in 1905-1906. "Practical Politics," under date of September 15, 1906, says of him:

"Hon. Fordis C. Parker, of Springfield, retires from the senate this year, but it will be some years yet before he retires from the political field. Senator Parker is a young man, and has achieved distinction on Beacon Hill during his legislative experience. He has had the distinction of having served as chairman of the important committee on ways and means both on the part of the house and on the part of the senate. This, in itself, is a tribute to his ability and judgment, for if cold judgment is needed anywhere on Beacon Hill it is at the head of such a committee. He would have been chairman of ways and means this year again, but President Dana wanted him as chairman of the insurance committee. Just before the general court of this year came in, the wave of reform in insurance matters had swept across New York, where known and positive evils existed, and it was headed for Massachusetts, where no evidence of wrong-doing had been suggested. But a wise head was needed just the same, and the president selected the Springfield man, who thereupon yielded the ways and means committee. He was placed also on the mercantile affairs committee and on the committee on water supply. It was before the last-named committee that the fight of greatest moment to the senator's own city and district was to take place, and he naturally wanted to be there. How signally he won out against tremendous odds in his contest for the Springfield water bill, which gave to Springfield a new and much needed source of water supply, is a part of the legislative history of the year. It required much energy and strategy to bring

things to the successful issue to which they finally came. But the senator had smoothed the pathway for the measure long before its final appearance in the branches. For a young man his experience has been decidedly broad."

Mr. Parker married Nellie Frances Puffer, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, daughter of Herbert C. Puffer (see Puffer). Their home is at 115 High street, the old "J. G. Holland Place."

(The Puffer Line)

The surname Puffer, Poffer or Pougher, seems to be of German origin. The American immigrant, George Puffer, settled in Boston as early as 1639, unquestionably from England, among Englishmen. The only English family found after a careful search of available English records is traced back to one William Pougher, or Puffer, born about 1690, died at Hart's Hill, near Atherstone, county Warwick, England. From the fact that he had a son George, and that no other family of the same name is to be found, it is reasonable to believe that George the immigrant was his brother. The family of Puffer was located in Hesse, Germany, before 1569.

(I) George Puffer, of Boston, Massachusetts, had land granted to him for five head at Mount Wollaston. According to one account he died September 27, 1639, and record of him as living after that date has been found. He and his descendants lived in old Braintree nearly a century. The homestead was located about two miles east of the Old Colony railroad station in Quincy, Massachusetts. His widow died February 12, 1677, at Braintree. Children: 1. James, born about 1624; mentioned below. 2. Matthias, married, March 12, 1662, Rachel Farnsworth. 3. Mary, died July 22, 1700.

(II) James, son of George Puffer, was born in England, about 1624, and came to Braintree with his father in 1639. He succeeded to the homestead, and was also a boatman, living at Ship Cove, now Quincy Neck. He also owned land at what is now Randolph. He died July 25, 1692. He married, February 14, 1656, Mary Ludden, born at Weymouth, December 17, 1636, daughter of James Ludden. Children: 1. Richard, born March 14, 1657. 2. Martha, December 28, 1658. 3. Mary, February 11, 1659-60. 4. James, May 5, 1663. 5. Ruth, January 25, 1667. 6. Rachel, January 25, 1667 (twin). 7. Jabez, mentioned below.

(III) Jabez, son of James Puffer, was born at Braintree, February 4, 1672. He married

there, December 3, 1702, Mary Glazier, and they joined the church at Braintree, May 21, 1704. He bought land in 1712 at Sudbury, whither he and his brother James removed. He became a prominent citizen there, was captain of the militia company. He died November 5, 1746, and his widow died January 2, 1749-50. Children: 1. Martha, born October 18, 1705. 2. Jabez, 1705. 3. Samuel, October 12, 1707. 4. Jonathan, November 2, 1709; died young. 5. Jonathan, born October 22, 1711. 6. Ephraim, July 22, 1716; mentioned below. 7. William, February 25, 1720.

(IV) Ephraim, son of Jabez Puffer, was born at Sudbury, July 22, 1716. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Darby, of Stow, and settled there about 1749. He died there in 1757. Children: 1. Jonathan, born June 9, 1746; mentioned below. 2. Simon, February 21, 1748. 3. Catherine, born at Stow, June 26, 1750; married John Gibson. 4. Ephraim, May 8, 1753.

(V) Jonathan, son of Ephraim Puffer, was born at Sudbury, June 9, 1746. He was in the revolution, in Captain William Whitcomb's company, Colonel James Prescott's regiment, in 1775. He married (first) Elizabeth Gibson, of Stow; (second) Jemima Taft, and lived in Sudbury, where he died September 1, 1817. He was a farmer. His will was dated June 28, 1814, and proved in November, 1818. Children, born at Stow: 1. Jonathan, August 2, 1774; died young. 2. Simon, April 30, 1777; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, January 17, 1779. 4. Joseph Darby, died April 28, 1832. 5. Eunice, born December 5, 1780. 6. Peter, January 5, 1783. 7. Jemima, January 26, 1785. 8. Mollie. 9. Lois, August 14, 1791.

(VI) Simon, son of Jonathan Puffer, was born at Stow, April 30, 1777, and died in June, 1826. He was a farmer at Stow. He married (first) January 22, 1801, Mary Conant, who died March 8, 1821; (second) May 29, 1823, at Sudbury, Abigail Rice. Children: 1. Daniel, born May 28, 1801. 2. Captain Reuben, April 11, 1803; mentioned below. 3. Phineas (twin), April 11, 1803. 4. Mary, married Deacon Silas Hosmer, of Acton. 5. Cyrus, April 29, 1819. 6. Jonathan, March 4, 1825.

(VII) Captain Reuben, son of Simon Puffer, was born April 11, 1803, in Sudbury, and died July 9, 1845. He resided at Stow, and married, May 18, 1832, Nancy Walker, born April 2, 1807, in Sudbury. Children: 1. Albert Warren. 2. Sophia Elizabeth, married J. Lyman Smith. 3. Herbert Cyrus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Herbert Cyrus Puffer, son of Captain Reuben Puffer, was born at Sudbury, February 3, 1842. He married, April 8, 1867, Elizabeth Wilder, of Stow, and resided at Springfield. Child: 1. Nellie Frances, married Fordis Clifford Parker (see Parker).

William Parker, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1660 and came to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1703. He married, February 26, 1703, in England, Zerviah Stanley, born 1665, who died August 18, 1718. Her gravestone was recovered in 1847 in an interesting way. While digging a drain in the vicinity of the old Parker farm, workmen found several gravestones which they made use of in their work. Afterward the incident was known and the stone that was set to mark the grave of Parker's wife was found where the workmen remembered having placed it. Tradition says that she was the daughter of the Earl of Derby, had married without her father's consent, and had abandoned her claims to nobility and with her husband fled to the new world. Portsmouth was their place of refuge and a lovely spot by the riverside was selected by them for their home, and here the fifteen remaining years of her life were spent. The tradition that she was a daughter of the Earl is not substantiated by the records. The historian of Portsmouth (Brewster) suggests that her name may have been changed or suppressed, or she was not legitimate. William Parker was a gentleman of education. He kept himself as obscure as possible, fearing, it is said, some act of vengeance on the part of his wife's father. He worked hard and was poor. He worked in a tannery near his home. Both he and his wife were buried in the garden of their farm, now the site of the Portsmouth Steam Factory. Children: 1. William, born December 9, 1703; mentioned below. 2. John, left one son, Rev. Noah, raised by his Uncle William; married a Miss Ward; one child, Noah.

(II) Hon. William (2), son of William (1) Parker, was born in Portsmouth, December 9, 1703. He was educated there in the public schools. He became a school teacher, then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1732. He was appointed judge of probate by Governor Belcher. He was also judge of the admiralty and for many years the only notary public in the province of New Hampshire. In 1737 he was clerk of the commissioners to settle the boundary line between New Hamp-

shire and Massachusetts. From 1765 to 1774 he was a member of the provincial legislature and he was judge of the superior court of New Hampshire from August, 1771, until the revolution. After that he took no part in politics on account of ill health. He died April 29, 1781, aged seventy-seven. "He was esteemed a well-read and accurate lawyer and was fond of classic literature and belles lettres." Harvard conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1763. He married (first) 1728, Elizabeth Russell. Married (second) Widow Coates. Children: 1. Zeriah Stanley, born 1728; died May, 1750; married William Earl Treadwell. 2. Catherine, died young. 3. William, 1731; died June 5, 1813; judge of probate; married Elizabeth Fogg. 4. John, November 16, 1732; sheriff of Rockingham, 1771; United States marshal of New Hampshire; died unmarried, October 4, 1791. 5. Elizabeth, 1734; died November 20, 1815; married Captain Nathaniel Adams, of Portsmouth. 6. Lydia, 1737; died September, 1787; married Samuel Hale. 7. Mary, 1738; died May, 1788; married Hon. David Sewall, of York, Maine. 8. Catherine, 1744; died September, 1817. 9. Rt. Rev. Samuel, D. D., Bishop Eastern Diocese; born August 17, 1745; died December 6, 1804; married, November 22, 1776, Anne Cutler. 10. Sarah, 1746; died July 26, 1837. 11. Matthew Stanley, 1747; mentioned below.

(III) Matthew Stanley, son of Hon. William (2) Parker, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1747; died there in 1787. John Parker, his brother, was sheriff of the province of New Hampshire, later of the county of Rockingham; never married but educated nine of his nephews and nieces, among whom was John Parker Hale, father of Senator Hale. Matthew S. Parker came into possession of the Wolfborough homestead, except the Libbey lot. He improved the property and erected buildings on it, then sold it to Jonathan Edmunds and removed to Mills, where he occupied the Mills house. He was a miller and tavern keeper. He had charge of the Governor Wentworth farm. The advent of "Squire" Parker, as he was called, was a godsend to Wolfborough, according to the town history. His acquired abilities were far superior to those of any other citizen then living in the town, and rendered him well fitted to occupy any important position which the requirements of the town demanded. He was the only justice of the peace for many years, a just magistrate and well versed in the law. He was town

clerk in 1774, the year after his arrival; selectman in 1778 and held both offices almost continuously until his death in 1788. He died suddenly while on a visit to his brother-in-law, Deering Stoddard, who lived in the northeast part of the town. He married Ann Rust, daughter of Colonel Henry Rust, of Portsmouth, who moved to Wolfborough during the revolution. They were married at the home of Colonel Toppan, of Hampden, and he afterward educated their only daughter, Ann Rust Parker, who married Rev. Jaazaniah Crosby, of Charlestown, New Hampshire. Children, born at Wolfborough: 1. Matthew Stanley, July 30, 1779; mentioned below. 2. Ann Rust, November 18, 1784; died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, December 9, 1813. 3. Samuel Hale, May, 1781; mentioned below. 4. Henry Rust, died young. 5. Nathaniel Adams, died young. 6. Henry Rust, farmer at Wolfborough; married Hannah Rust. 7. William Sewall, died 1835; married (first) Mary Lord; (second) Delia Lord, her sister; lived at Troy, New York, and owned a book store there. 8. John Tappan.

(IV) Matthew Stanley (2), son of Matthew Stanley (1) Parker, was born at Wolfborough, New Hampshire, July 30, 1779, died at Boston, Massachusetts, January 9, 1866. He married (first) October 13, 1803, Ann Quincy, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 16, 1780, died at Boston, September 5, 1852. He married (second) November 15, 1854, Martha Freeman, who died September 27, 1873. Children, all by first wife, born at Boston, Massachusetts: 1. Caroline, September 11, 1804; died September 18, 1808. 2. Charles Hamilton, March 17, 1806; mentioned below. 3. Eliza Ann, May 8, 1809; died February 1, 1811. 4. William Henry, October 10, 1811; died May 25, 1812. 5. John Stanley, August 17, 1813; died at St. Helena, July 5, 1870; married, January 18, 1843, Agnes Matilda Carroll. 6. Mary Ann, April 24, 1815; died October 16, 1818. 7. Sarah Ann, June 23, 1820; died May 8, 1904; married, July 17, 1845, Major General Samuel Andrews. 8. Ebenezer Francis, December 31, 1823; died at Nahant, August 15, 1896; married, April 3, 1862, Elizabeth Clapp Stone.

(V) Charles Hamilton, son of Matthew Stanley (2) Parker, was born at Boston, March 17, 1806, died there February 3, 1874. He was baptized Charles, and took his middle name by act of the Massachusetts legislature, February 5, 1825. He married, October 3, 1832, Catherine Snow Francis, born Feb-

ruary 16, 1810, died October 11, 1878. Children: 1. Mary Francis, born December 10, 1833; died unmarried at Brookline, August 26, 1887. 2. Catherine Stanley, Boston, December 6, 1835; married, October 18, 1866, Rev. William Rufus Nicholson. 3. Charles Edward, August 8, 1839; mentioned below. 4. Alice Quincy, June 25, 1843. 5. James Lawrence, April 10, 1845; died May 20, 1846. 6. William Lincoln, Boston, March 23, 1848; mentioned below.

(VI) Charles Edward, son of Charles Hamilton Parker, was born August 8, 1839, died at Brookline, February 7, 1884. He married, November 9, 1871, Mary Tilden Phillips. Children: James Phillips, see forward; Alice Elizabeth; William Stanley, with the firm of Augustin Heard & Company, of China.

(VI) William Lincoln, son of Charles Hamilton Parker, was born at Boston, March 23, 1848. He was educated at Chauncy Hall School and Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard, 1865-67. He engaged in business as merchant, entering the old house founded by Augustus Hemenway and becoming partner in succeeding firm of Wessel Duval & Company, New York and Valparaiso. Residence Boston and Cohasset. Member of Century Association of New York, Union Tavern, St. Botolph and Country clubs, of Boston. Thirteen years service in First Corps of Cadet, 1867 to 1880, resigning as captain. He married, January 31, 1883, Elizabeth Bowditch Frothingham, born at Salem, January 27, 1850, daughter of Rev. Octavius Brooks and Caroline Agey (Curtis) Frothingham. Child, Curtis, born at Boston, April 5, 1887, died at Rollinsville, Colorado, July 3, 1907.

(VII) James Phillips, eldest child of Charles Edward and Mary Tilden (Phillips) Parker, was born in Hong Kong, China, September 5, 1874. He studied at the public and private schools of Boston, having been brought to that city at the age of three years, entered Harvard University in 1892, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1896 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. While at the university he took the highest honors in Military Science, having studied under the preceptorship of Lieutenant Wirt Robinson, United States army. For three years, 1897 to 1900, he held a position as clerk with the City Trust Safe Deposit and Surety Company of Philadelphia. In 1900 Mr. Parker became a partner under the firm name of Taft & Parker, in the insurance business, at 23 Central street,

Boston, and they were managers of the above company until 1905, when he was appointed general manager for the Empire State Surety Company of New York, remained with them three years, and was then appointed manager for the United States Fidelity & Guarantee Company of Philadelphia. His military record is as follows: September 8, 1891, enlisted in Company C, Naval Battalion; September 8, 1894, re-enlisted, appointed coxswain, and later quartermaster; September 8, 1895, re-enlisted, assigned to Signal Corps; June 26, 1896, transferred to petty staff as chief quartermaster of signal corps; September 8, 1896, re-enlisted as chief-quartermaster; March 6, 1897, appointed signal officer on staff of Captain J. W. Weeks, Naval Brigade, with rank of lieutenant (J. G.); April 22, 1898, detailed as commanding officer first district, coast signal service, United States navy; May 9, 1898, commissioned lieutenant (J. G.) United States navy, and assigned to first district signal service; August 9, 1898, detached from coast signal service and ordered to United States Steamship "Marcellus" as navigator; September 16, 1898, honorably discharged from United States navy; October 15, 1898, appointed adjutant on staff of Captain J. W. Weeks, of Naval Brigade, with rank of lieutenant; September 17, 1900, resigned; May 28, 1903, appointed ordnance officer on staff of Captain G. R. H. Buffinton, Naval Brigade, with rank of lieutenant; January 4, 1906, appointed on staff of Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., of Massachusetts, as naval-assistant-inspector-general, with the rank of commander; March 15, 1907, appointed adjutant-general of Massachusetts, by Governor Guild; January 1, 1908, resigned as adjutant-general and was placed on the retired list as major-general; June, 1908, appointed chief of Naval Bureau, Naval Militia of Massachusetts, with the naval rank of captain. Captain Parker is associated with the following organizations: B. A. A., Exchange, Puritan and Tedesco Country clubs; Harvard clubs of New York and Boston; Army and Navy Club of New York; Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, is past commander of the Massachusetts Commandery, and an officer of the National Commandery; member of the Wardroom Club. He married, October 17, 1900, Emmeline Fames Williams, daughter of Joseph S. and Annie (Fay) (James) Williams. Children: Katharine Williams, born August 16, 1901; James P., Jr., January 8, 1906.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(IV) Samuel Hale, son of Matthew Stanley (1) Parker, was born at Wolfborough, in May, 1781, died at Boston, December 25, 1864. He was a book publisher of Boston, and the first to publish the Waverly novels of Sir Walter Scott in this country. He married, June 13, 1814, Sarah Parker, born 1787, died November 15, 1867, his cousin. Children: 1. Anna Elizabeth, born June 20, 1815; died December 24, 1879; married, August 15, 1842, Dr. John Winthrop Taylor, brother of Marston Taylor, surgeon general in the United States navy. 2. George Stanley, April 18, 1817; died October 26, 1873; married, November 7, 1864, Alice Nisbet. 3. Louisa Maria, December 9, 1819; died September 10, 1887; married, August 10, 1842, Thomas Marston Taylor. 4. William Sewall, November 20, 1821; died February 15, 1822. 5. Mary Hamilton, October 3, 1823; died at Providence, Rhode Island, March 26, 1856. 6. Samuel Hale, February 23, 1826; died February 26, 1829. 7. James Cutler Dunn, June 2, 1828.

(V) James Cutler Dunn, youngest child of Samuel Hale and Sarah (Parker) Parker, was born in Boston, June 2, 1828. He was a student at the Boston Latin School, then entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1848 with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts. He commenced the study of law in the offices of Samuel D. Parker, but at the expiration of two years adopted music as his profession and spent three years in Germany, studying under the most distinguished masters in this art. Upon his return to his native land he began to teach music and appeared in concerts. He was appointed organist of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church while Phillips Brooks was rector and officiated at the organ when Dr. Brooks was consecrated bishop of Massachusetts. His family had been closely associated with this church for a number of generations, his father having been senior warden at one time. Mr. Parker has been officially connected with the New England Conservatory of Music for many years, at first as a teacher, later as class inspector and superintendent of examinations, and many of his compositions have been published. He is a member of the Harvard Musical Association and the St. Botolph Club. He resides in Brookline. He married, September 6, 1859, Maria, born January 10, 1834, daughter of John and Rebecca (Punchard) Derby, of Andover, Massachusetts. Children:

1. Hamilton Derby, born September 27, 1860, died in May, 1869. 2. James Cutler, May, 1864, died May, 1869. 3. Philip Stanley, see forward.

(VI) Philip Stanley, youngest child of James Cutler Dunn and Maria (Derby) Parker, was born in Boston, January 13, 1868. His early school training was received in the public schools of Brookline, and he was then graduated from the Boston Latin School, and later from Harvard University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; he then pursued a course of study in the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1895 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, and was admitted to practice at the Suffolk bar in the same year. He immediately commenced to practice in Boston and has been actively engaged in the legal profession since that time. He is a special justice of the municipal court of Brookline, has been a member of the board of selectmen of Brookline since 1906, and is one of the trustees of the Corey Hill Hospital. He is treasurer of the Boston Dispensary, director of the Brookline Friendly Society, member of the Union Club of Boston, and is interested in a number of charitable organizations. In politics he is a Republican, and in religious faith an Episcopalian. He married Eleanor, daughter of Gilbert R. Payson (see Payson family). Children: 1. Philip Stanley, Jr., born April 8, 1897. 2. Grace Hamilton, January 15, 1900. 3. Eleanor Gilbert, October 3, 1902. 4. Frances Lawrence, March 28, 1909.

The name of the family of
NICKERSON Nickerson appears to have been spelled in various forms by the early generations of this family. We find it spelled in some of the early records under the form of Nicholson, Nicholson, Nicholsons, Nick, Nickason, Nickleson, Nickelsson, Nickerson, Nickesson, Nickilson, Nickinson, Nickilson, Nickolson, Nickorson, Nickison, Nickson, Nicholson, Nicorson, Nikelson and Ninkerson.

The first of this family to come to America was William Nickerson, whom it is believed was a descendant of William Nickerson, Lord Bishop of Derry, Ireland, whose coat-of-arms, hanging in the hall of the home of Captain Phineas Adams Nickerson in Winchester, Massachusetts, is: Azure two bars ermine, in chief three suns, and is attested as follows: (This writing was found on the back of the original picture in Boston, 1802) From the

beginning of the settlement of this family in this country, the members thereof have figured prominently in its commerce and trade during the colonial period, and they also asserted their patriotism during the struggle for independence; in Massachusetts alone we find that seventy-two of the name of Nickerson served in the army and navy during the revolution.

(I) William Nickerson was among those who suffered persecution for conscience sake in Ipswich, England. He was born in Norwich, England, 1604-6. He sailed from Norwich, England, in April, 1637, either in the ship "John and Dorothy" of Ipswich, or the "Rose" of Yarmouth, in company with his wife, her parents, her brothers and sisters, and his four children. He landed at Boston, June 20, 1637, and lived in Boston, Watertown and Plymouth. He was next heard of at Yarmouth in 1641, and was selectman there in 1643. He was deputy to the general court in 1655. While at Yarmouth he was fined for "contempt for religion," probably meaning contempt for Father Mather, as there appears no reason to doubt that he was a man of rectitude, upright, and of good moral character. He was next heard of in Monoyick (now Chatham) where he purchased of John Quason, chief of the Monoyicks, that territory comprising Chatham, Orleans, Harwich and Brewster, for the price of twelve hatchets, twelve hoes, twelve knives, twelve homespun suits, twelve shillings in English money, twelve shillings in wampum "and sundry other articles." This purchase was made by Nickerson without the consent of the government at Plymouth, which held grants from the Crown, and much legal strife was caused thereby. The matter was later amicably adjusted to the satisfaction of all concerned, Nickerson remaining in possession of the land purchased. He founded the town of Monomoy (now Chatham) where he exercised the office of religious teacher for many years prior to the coming of Rev. Mr. Vickery, he also figured largely in court proceedings, chiefly concerning titles to lands. He was selectman in Eastham in 1670 and was there noted for being foremost in enterprise and public spirit. William Nickerson was born in Norwich, Norfolk county, England, in 1604, and died in Massachusetts between August 30, 1689, and September 8, 1790, at which latter date his daughter refers to him as being deceased. He married, in England, Anne (who was living as late as 1686), daughter of Nicholas and Bridget Busby. Children, of whom four were born in England: Nich-

olas, Robert, Anne, Elizabeth, Samuel, William, mentioned below; Joseph, John, Sarah.

(II) William (2), fourth son and sixth child of William (1) and Anne (Busby) Nickerson, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, where he was baptized, June 1, 1646. He lived in Chatham, Massachusetts, near the site of Hotel Chatham. He held the office of clerk and treasurer of the first public meeting held in Chatham, May 12, 1694, and was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1676. Administration was allowed on his estate in April, 1719. He married, November 30, 1668, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tate) Williams, her death occurring in Chatham, April 7, 1739. Their children of whom we have positive information were: William, Thomas, Robert, Mercy, Elizabeth, Judith and Nathaniel.

(III) Thomas, son of William (2) and Mercy (Williams) Nickerson, was born in 1670, and died in 1735-6. He was known as "Lieutenant Thomas," and was selectman for two years about 1700. He lived in Brewster, Massachusetts. He married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Mayo) Bangs; she was born in Eastham, Massachusetts, April 14, 1671, the exact date of her death being unknown. Their children, who were all baptized in Brewster, Massachusetts, October 9, 1709, were: Jonathan, Mercy, Thomas, William, Ebenezer, Edward, Nathaniel, Mary and Thankful.

(IV) Jonathan, eldest child of Thomas and Mary (Bangs) Nickerson, was selectman of Provincetown, Massachusetts, in 1749. He married (first) Jane Covill, and had children: Judith, Jane, Jonathan and Simeon; he married (second) Sarah Collins, by whom he had one child, Seth.

(V) Seth, only child of Jonathan and Sarah (Collins) Nickerson, was born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, May 28, 1734, and died in the same town, September 10, 1789. He married Martha, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Atwood; she was born in Wellfleet, Massachusetts, 1735-36, and died in Provincetown, August 28, 1817. Their children, all born in Provincetown, were: Jonathan, see forward; Stephen, born September 6, 1756; Martha, May 7, 1759; Joshua, December 7, 1761; Seth, April 17, 1764; Rebecca, August 25, 1766; Bethia, April, 1768; Ruth, 1771; Sarah, June 29, 1773; Nathaniel, December 24, 1775; Reuben, November 21, 1778.

(VI) Jonathan (2), eldest child of Seth and Martha (Atwood) Nickerson, was born July 5, 1754, and died in Provincetown, June



Wm. E. Mickerson

17, 1807. He was married in Wellfleet, Massachusetts, December 9, 1776, to Bethiah Young, who was born in 1755, and died in Provincetown, October 19, 1834. Their children were: Abigail, born August 26, 1777; Isaiah, March 18, 1779; Jonathan, see forward; Elisha, born July 14, 1783; Levi, November 2, 1785; Bethiah, March 14, 1788; Thomas, April 11, 1790; Anna, October 29, 1792; Betsey, January 2, 1796; Abigail, March 15, 1797; Sally, drowned when a young child.

(VII) Jonathan (3), second son and third child of Jonathan (2) and Bethiah (Young) Nickerson, was born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, August 19, 1781. He was a sea captain for a number of years, and during the war of 1812 his vessel was captured by a British frigate, but he managed to escape during the night. Later he was a merchant and a ship owner. In religion he was a Universalist, and his political affiliations were with the Republican party after the organization of that body. He was married to Sally, daughter of William and Rebecca (Nickerson) Miller, the marriage intention being published in Provincetown, October 23, 1802-03; she was born in Provincetown, September 22, 1785, and was a direct descendant in the sixth generation from William Nickerson, the immigrant ancestor, who came to this country in 1637. They had children, all born in Provincetown: Amos, born October 1, 1804, was lost at sea; Jonathan, born December 27, 1807; Franklin, March 22, 1810; Sarah Miller, August 3, 1813; Stephen Peck, February 26, 1816; Josiah, May 18, 1821; Amos, see forward.

(VIII) Amos, youngest child of Jonathan (3) and Sally (Miller) Nickerson, was born November 6, 1823. He was engaged in trade as a merchant. He was attendant of the Universalist church. In politics he was a Republican and was for some years councilman in Somerville, Massachusetts. He married, November 15, 1852, Mary Abby, daughter of William and Lucy (Covill) Emery; she was born in Hampden, Maine, July 16, 1830, and was descended from Anthony Emery, of Newbury, Massachusetts, who came to this country in 1635, her immediate ancestors living for several generations in Hampden. The children of Amos and Mary Abby (Emery) Nickerson are: William Emery, see forward, and Alice May, born in Somerville, Massachusetts, November 15, 1870.

(IX) William Emery, only son of Amos and Mary Abby (Emery) Nickerson, was

born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, November 5, 1853. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Provincetown, and he was graduated from the high school in 1870, and from the department of chemistry of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1876. His business career has been a notable one. He followed the profession of chemistry until 1881, being engaged in experimental work connected with the tanning industry, from 1877 to 1879; was engaged in assaying and gold and silver refining in 1879 and 1880; from 1881 to 1886, inclusive, he was occupied with gold mining and lumbering in northern and middle Georgia; from 1887 to 1890 was engaged with improvements and inventions relating to passenger and freight elevators; from 1890 to 1895, connected with the manufacture of electric incandescant lamps, having invented and perfected vacuum pumps and other apparatus used in this business; from 1896 to 1902 he made many improvements and inventions in the mechanisms for the automatic weighing and packing of coffee, tea, cereals, powder and other articles of commerce; from 1902 to the present time he has been actively engaged in the manufacture of the Gillette Safety Razor, having perfected it and invented and designed all the processes and the automatic machinery used in the manufacture of this well known article. He has made a great many inventions, some of which are of great importance, many of them being still in public use, and others having served as stepping-stones to further development. The number of patents credited to Mr. Nickerson in the United States patent office is very large, and is probably exceeded by very few Americans. Mr. Nickerson is a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar. He has always upheld the principles of the Republican party, but in his busy life has never aspired to public office. His religious affiliations are with the Universalist church. He married, in Somerville, Massachusetts, September 1, 1875, Nellie Rosalie Partridge, born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 15, 1857, daughter of Horace and Martha Ann (Stratton) Partridge, the former a merchant in Boston, and who had children: Jenny Lind, Franklin Pierce, Nellie Rosalie and Horace, the last named dying young. Mr. and Mrs. Nickerson had one child, William Emery, Jr., born in Somerville, February 9, 1880, died there April 21, 1881.

(For first generation see preceding sketch.)

(II) Joseph, son of William Nickerson, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1647, baptized in Barnstable by Rev. John Lothrop. He accompanied his father to Chatham. In 1674 he received from his father forty acres of upland and ten acres of meadow in Manamoitt. In 1680 he was chosen a grand-juryman in the new constablewick, and in 1684 a constable. The records state that Joseph Nickerson married Mary ——. It is supposed her full name was Mary Bell, daughter of John Bell.

(III) William (2), son of Joseph Nickerson, was born in Eastham, date of birth unknown. He resided in that part of Chatham called Manamoitt, and in 1707 was appointed administrator of the estate of Edward and Sarah Small, of Manamoitt. The name of his wife is not recorded, but the records show that he had sons William and John.

(IV) John, son of William (2) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, and lived there his entire life. The Christian name of his wife was Mary.

(V) Phineas, son of John and Mary Nickerson, married Reliance ———; children: 1. Solomon, born March 25, 1765. 2. John, September 23, 1775. 3. Nathan, July 29, 1778. 4. Rebecca, April 13, 1780. 5. Elkanah, August 5, 1782. 6. Deborah, August 31, 1789. Phineas Nickerson married (second) Ruth ———, and had son Jacob, born May 17, 1795.

Phineas Nickerson, afore mentioned, served in the revolution. He was a corporal in Captain Elijah Smalley's company, Major Zenas Winslow's regiment; service three days, on alarm at Bedford and Falmouth, September, 1778.

(VI) Elkanah, son of Phineas and Reliance Nickerson, was born at Harwich. He received but limited educational advantages, though he became a well informed man. He was a profound reader of the Bible, and for many years preached the gospel in the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a useful and pious man and was much esteemed and beloved by all who knew him. His name was everywhere regarded on Cape Cod, as a synonym for truthfulness and honesty. He married Elizabeth Young; children: 1. Thomas, born September 8, 1804. 2. Elkanah, November 13, 1806. 3. Jerusha, June 25, 1809. 4. Lorenzo Dow, May 14, 1811. 5. Phineas, April 25, 1814. 6. Adam, June 25, 1817. 7. Joshua, November

30, 1819. 8. Medford C., February 15, 1822. 9. Caleb, April 4, 1824.

(VII) Phineas, son of Elkanah and Elizabeth (Young) Nickerson, was born at Harwich, April 25, 1814. He received his educational training in the district school, and early in manhood learned the shoemaking trade, which line of work he pursued for a number of years and finally engaged at manufacturing shoes at Harwich. After spending fifteen years of his career in New York City he returned to Harwich, where he spent the remaining years of his life. He married Mary Stewart Hurd, daughter of Luther and Olive (Linnell) Hurd; children: 1. Louisa, died in infancy. 2. Phineas A., see forward. 3. Mary, born August 10, 1840. 4. Lorenzo Dow. 5. William P., born July 17, 1844, see forward. 6. Abbie. 7. George W., born January 2, 1852; see forward.

(VIII) Phineas Adams, son of Phineas and Mary Stewart (Hurd) Nickerson, was born at Harwichport, Massachusetts, June 19, 1837. His educational training was limited to the neighborhood schools. When but twelve years of age he went to sea and began a seafaring life. His career has been a most remarkable one extending over a period of more than fifty years. He soon acquired a thorough knowledge of navigation, having sailed to foreign lands in square-rigged ships that carried cargoes to most ports of the world. His early training and discipline stood him in good stead, for early in manhood he became master of a sailing vessel and he soon became known in marine circles as a successful navigator. His fidelity to duty and thorough discipline was soon recognized by ship owners in this country and abroad. He was next given the position of captain on steamships plying between Boston and Prince Edward Island. He next sailed for many years between the ports of Boston and Philadelphia. After continuing as captain of ocean going steamships for many years, and as a result of his thorough knowledge of mechanism and navigation, Captain Nickerson became instrumental in the designing and construction of several ocean going steamships for the Philadelphia steamship company. His services became recognized by the leading ship building concerns in this country. In 1900, after a career of over fifty years as a mariner and navigator, Captain Nickerson retired from the sea; with a record of over thirteen hundred round trips from port to port; and during this time had not met with any serious accident. During his career Captain

Nickerson became acquainted with many prominent families who were among his patrons aboard his ships, many of them having become his staunchest friends. His family was for many years residents of Roxbury, Massachusetts. In 1884 Captain Nickerson became a resident of Winchester, Massachusetts, where he has done much by his enterprise toward the progress and development of the town. He built a number of commodious and attractive houses at a moderate cost, which were soon purchased by people who were looking for durable and conveniently arranged houses, other houses followed, ever varied in design, and Captain Nickerson's "ready-to-occupy-houses" became a favorite type. He has been regularly engaged in building enterprises since coming to Winchester, and is regarded as one of the progressive and useful citizens of the town. In addition to his material interests, Captain Nickerson has become identified with social and fraternal interests as well. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge of Winchester, and of the Royal Arch Chapter of the same order at Harwich, Massachusetts. He has been for many years a member of the Boston Marine Society. He is also a member of the Ship Masters' Association of the City of New York, and of the Calumet Club of Winchester. Politically he is a staunch supporter of the principal policies of the Republican party.

Captain Phineas A. Nickerson married, at Somerville, Massachusetts, April 20, 1861, Sallie Cahoon Nickerson, born at Harwich, Massachusetts, October 19, 1840, daughter of Josiah and Hepsibeth (Ellis) Nickerson. Of this marriage was born one child, Herbert Hill, born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, May 6, 1864; he married, October 3, 1893, Eugenia Rice Brown, daughter of Cyrus and Ella Brown, of Maine; children: 1. Frederick Herbert, born June 2, 1895; died March 19, 1901. 2. A son, died in early life.

(VIII) William Penn Nickerson, son of Phineas and Mary Stewart (Hurd) Nickerson, was born at Harwichport, Massachusetts, July 17, 1844. He pursued his studies at the district school and seminary until fifteen years of age, and then went to sea as quartermaster's clerk. He continued at sea for thirty-five years, mainly as quartermaster and purser. He began in sailing vessels, but changed to steamships as they came into general use, and was all the time engaged in the coasting and West Indies trade. In 1894 he retired from a seafaring life and invested capital in a job print-

ing plant in Boston, in which line of business he is engaged at the present time (1908). He is a Republican in politics, a partizan, but has never sought or held public office. About 1888 he joined by permit William Parkman Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, and has been a member ever since. He is also a member of De Molay Commandery, Orient Council, Royal Arch Chapter, and Winchester Country Club. Mr. Nickerson is unmarried.

(VIII) George Whitefield Nickerson, son of Phineas and Mary Stewart (Hurd) Nickerson, was born in Harwich, Massachusetts, January 2, 1852. He received a common school education, and at the early age of thirteen years went to sea. When about of age he became mate, and for ten years past has been a master mariner still following the sea. His family residence is at Orleans, Massachusetts, and when off sea duty he is to be found at the office of his brother, William P. Nickerson, 125 Summer street, Boston. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, in Boston, April 16, 1883, Effie Byron Baker, daughter of Sylvanus and Polly (Cahoon) Baker. Children: 1. Ethel Gray, born May 1, 1885, died April 30, 1887. 2. Paul Gould, born September 29, 1887. 3. Stuart Alfred, born February 25, 1895.

(For preceding generations see William Nickerson I.)

(IV) Thomas, son of NICKERSON Thomas and Mary (Bangs) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, December 24, 1696. His residence was in Chatham, Massachusetts. He married, March 16, 1716, Lydia, of Chatham, Massachusetts, born July 12, 1701, died in Chatham, October 18, 1750, probably daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Steward) Covell. Children, born in Chatham, Massachusetts: 1. Desire, February 5, 1718. 2. Thomas, February 28, 1720, see forward. 3. Lydia, March 30, 1722. 4. Lydia, February 16, 1724. 5. Ansel, May 2, 1727. 6. Prince, August 10, 1720.

(V) Thomas, son of Thomas and Lydia (Covell) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, February 28, 1720, died there between the date of making will, December 18, 1799, and the probate of said will, June 20, 1800. His residence was in Chatham, and his occupation was that of farmer. He served in the revolution as captain of Seventh (Second Harwich) company, Second (Barnstable)

regiment, Massachusetts militia; in list of officers chosen in said regiment, as returned by Joseph Doane; ordered in council April 20, 1776, that said officer be commissioned; reported commissioned April 20, 1776. He was also captain in Major Zenas Winslow's regiment, service nine days, on alarm at Bedford and Falmouth, September, 1778; roll sworn to in Barnstable county. He married, May 6, 1742, Dorcas, of Eastham, Massachusetts, born there October 4, 1722, died (probably before February 27, 1798), daughter of Jonathan and Dorcas (Vickery) Sparrow. Children, born in Chatham, Massachusetts: 1. Sparrow, February 23, 1743. 2. Thomas, March 10, 1744, see forward. 3. Phebe, October 9, 1745. 4. Hugh, December 18, 1748. 5. Rachel. 6. Sarah. 7. Sabra, March 10, 1765. 8. Dorcas.

(VI) Thomas, son of Thomas and Dorcas (Sparrow) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, March 19, 1744, believed to have been murdered at sea, in November, 1772. His residence was in Chatham, Massachusetts, and his occupation was that of mariner. He married, October 27, 1765, Ruth, of Harwich, Massachusetts, born there December 27, 1743, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Myrick) Hinckley. She married (second) Abner Crosswell; (third) Gershom Phinney; she died at South Yarmouth, Massachusetts, August 31, 1827. Children of Thomas and Ruth (Hinckley) Nickerson, born in Chatham, Massachusetts, were: 1. Myrick, March 27, 1767. 2. Isaiah, April 10, 1769. 3. David, July 18, 1771, see forward. 4. Thomas, May 3, 1773.

(VII) David, son of Thomas and Ruth (Hinckley) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, July 18, 1771 (town record), died at sea, February 27, 1819, from fever contracted in Africa. His residence was in Brewster, Massachusetts, and his occupation was that of sea captain. He married (first) October 8, 1797, Priscilla, born in Brewster, Massachusetts, March 31, 1777, died there January 5, 1815, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla (Berry) Snow. Married (second) (intentions, Brewster, August 24, 1815) Eunice, born in Brewster, December 31, 1790, died there February 5, 1829, daughter of Lemuel and Polly (Doane) Freeman. Children of first marriage, born Brewster: 1. David, August 11, 1799. 2. Joseph, March 3, 1804. 3. Jonathan Snow, March 18, 1807. 4. Frederic, December 15, 1808; see forward. 5. Thomas, September 19, 1810. 6. Priscilla Snow, May

10, 1814. Children of second marriage, born in Brewster: 7. Francis Freeman, March 9, 1817. 8. Isaiah, March 30, 1819.

(VIII) Frederic, son of David (1) and Priscilla (Snow) Nickerson, was born in West Brewster, Massachusetts, December 15, 1808, died at South Boston. His educational advantages were limited, owing to the fact that he was left an orphan at an early age, and therefore more or less dependent upon his own efforts for a livelihood; he and his brother Thomas were taken into the home of an uncle. Frederick went to sea at a very early age, and being a large and well-developed boy, physically and mentally, rose rapidly in his profession, and before he was twenty years old was master of a vessel, a square-rigged ship. After a successful career as ship master, during which time he accumulated a considerable capital, he embarked in commercial business in Boston with his brother David, under the firm name of David Nickerson & Company, the undertaking proving most profitable, and this connection was continued until the death of David, when the firm name was changed to F. Nickerson & Company. Mr. Nickerson became well and favorably known in commercial circles, his integrity and intelligent management of business affairs qualifying him for positions of trust and responsibility in financial and industrial enterprises. For seven years he served in the capacity of president of the South Boston Savings Bank from its organization, was a director in the Mechanics' Bank of Boston for four decades, was a director of the Union Pacific Railway; Boston Marine Society, New England Insurance Company, Boston Board of Trade, and was identified with a number of railroad interests in the west, and was a director in their boards. In his business relations Captain Nickerson was a type of the substantial, honored and influential merchants of Boston, and throughout his entire active career won and retained the esteem and confidence of all with whom he had relations either in business or social life. He was universally loved for his many excellent traits of character, his kindly sympathy with those in need or distress being chief among them.

He married, June 23, 1833, Adeline Thompson Beck, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, September 16, 1809, died July 27, 1887, at Brewster, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Frederic William, born February 22, 1835; see forward. 2. Octavius Michael, born 1838; died in early

life. 3. Alfred Alexander, born March, 1840; died in Dresden, Germany, August 23, 1907; married Elmyra Mayo, daughter of Thomas and Mary Mayo; children: Maud Mayo, married Dr. Harold Sidebotham, and resides in California; Myra; Alfred A., Jr., is married and resides in Boston; Adeline M. 4. Priscilla Snow, born in Boston, December 17, 1842. 5. Adeline, died in infancy. 6. Adeline, born November 20, 1845; married, April 27, 1882, George Judson Parker, one of the leading oratorio singers of Boston.

(IX) Frederic William, son of Frederic and Adeline Thompson (Beck) Nickerson, was born in South Boston, Massachusetts, February 22, 1835, died October 11, 1890, in Boston. He was engaged in business as a merchant, was a member of the Unitarian church, and a Republican. He married, at South Boston, June 10, 1858, Lucy Blanchard, born in Marion, Massachusetts, November 6, 1837, daughter of Francis and Eliza (Clark) Howard. Children, born in Boston, Massachusetts: 1. Frederic Howard, May 2, 1859; died in infancy. 2. Augustus, July 30, 1860; see forward. 3. Cora, September 24, 1862. 4. Lucy, April 6, 1869; died in infancy.

(X) Augustus, son of Frederic William and Lucy Blanchard (Howard) Nickerson, was born in South Boston, Massachusetts, July 30, 1860. He was educated in a private school, and the Bigelow grammar and English high school of Boston, taking a post-graduate course in the latter institution. His first business position was as clerk with F. W. Nickerson & Company, from 1878 to 1886; treasurer of Boston & Savannah Steamship Company, from 1886 to 1888; in the shoe finding business, 1888 to 1895; public accountant from 1895 to the present time. He entertains free trade views, but has no party affiliations. He is a member of a Royal Arcanum Lodge, Boston Athletic Association, and Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, tracing his descent through Elder Brewster. He and his family attend the First Unitarian Church, of Dorchester. He married, in Dorchester, June 12, 1883, Nellie Sophia, born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 24, 1860, daughter of Edmund Whitney and Sophia (Smith) Tarbell, the former dying at the age of twenty-three years, leaving children: Edmund Charles and Nellie Sophia. Children of Augustus and Nellie S. Nickerson, born in Boston, Massachusetts, are: 1. Mary Priscilla, September 11, 1887. 2. Howard Tarbell, March 21, 1891.

(For ancestry see Joseph Nickerson VII)

(VIII) Joseph, son of NICKERSON David and Priscilla (Snow)

Nickerson, was born in Brewster, Massachusetts, March 3, 1804, and died February 28, 1880. He went to sea when very young and followed this calling until the age of thirty years, when he began business in Boston. He was a man of courage, skill and the energy necessary to take advantage of any opportunity that presented itself, and it was not long before he occupied an enviable position in business circles. One of the most important enterprises in which he was engaged was the Arlington Woolen Mills, whose success was mainly due to his undivided efforts. These mills were incorporated in 1865 with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, and two years later Joseph Nickerson, one of the four incorporators, was made president, an office he continued to hold until his death, at which time the capital stock had increased to two millions of dollars, and the plant and its output had grown in proportion. He was the owner of a number of ships and also engaged in the manufacture of cordage and cotton duck, which he carried on in connection with his shipping interests. Later he transferred much of his capital and enterprise to railroading, and at the time of his death was one of the wealthiest citizens of Boston. In its early days there was a time when it looked as if the holders of securities had made a permanent investment and the road was built to the state line in Kansas, but it had no railroad connections and no market for its bonds. A meeting was called of those principally interested and Mr. Nickerson stated that he had made up his mind that the road was to be built to Pueblo, Colorado, where they could connect with the Denver and Rio Grande railroad; saying he was satisfied to shoulder the entire responsibility if necessary, he asked for the subscription papers, and headed the list with two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars; in a very short time five hundred thousand dollars had been subscribed and success was assured. It is not saying too much when we assert the boldness and confidence displayed by Mr. Nickerson secured this success, and he thereby became a public benefactor. He was one of the directors of the Mexican Central road, in which his financial interests were also large.

Mr. Nickerson was a man of exceptional executive ability and marked individuality of character. Under an exterior sometimes rough he carried a warm heart, and one of his con-

spicuous virtues was a devoted loyalty to his friends. He was cast in a large mold, born to command, and weaker natures turned to him involuntarily in an emergency, feeling that the proper leader had been found. Among the many instances of his charities may be mentioned a case where a firm becoming financially embarrassed, Mr. Nickerson loaned them over fifty thousand dollars at a nominal rate of interest on securities refused at the banks, and this enabled them to meet their obligations. The Nickerson Home for Children is another of his charities and is a noble institution. This had been established about 1835 by Mrs. Sarah Heyward, and was supported by voluntary contributions. A house was purchased in 1864 and a large mortgage contracted, whose interest ate into the funds to a considerable extent. Mrs. Heyward called upon Mr. Nickerson on a very hot summer's day for his contribution, and he, after making a few inquiries, sent her a check the following day to cancel the five thousand dollar mortgage. The name of the home was then changed to its present one in gratitude for his donation. After the death of Mr. Nickerson the directors of the Arlington Mills called a special meeting, and the following resolutions were passed:

RESOLVED, That by the death of our associate, Mr. Joseph Nickerson, who has been a Director of this Company since its incorporation, and President of it more than nine years, we have suffered a severe loss. His sagacity, his steadfast courage and confidence in times of financial depression, and his sound judgment, had contributed largely to the success of this Corporation.

RESOLVED, That we extend to the family of the deceased, our sympathy for them in their bereavement, and that we will attend his funeral in a body.

RESOLVED, That these resolutions be entered upon our records and that a copy of them be sent to Mrs. Nickerson.

In religious faith Mr. Nickerson was a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican, but never held public office. He married (first) June 21, 1827, Emeline Winslow, born February 20, 1807, died July 29, 1834. They had a daughter, Lydia Winslow, born November 29, 1828, died August 17, 1868, who married, April 28, 1858, at Jamaica Plain, Nathan Frederick Sears, and had one child, Susie Evelyn; resides in New York. Mr. Nickerson had three other children who died in infancy. He married (second) July 19, 1837, Louisa, born in Brewster, Massachusetts, January 26, 1816, daughter of Abraham and Rhoda (Clark) Winslow, her father being in business as a

merchant. Children of second marriage: 1. Joseph Francis, born June 8, 1838; died February 23, 1842. 2. Albert W., born May 21, 1840; see sketch. 3. Ann, born 184—; died 1893. 4. Emma Louisa, born March 15, 1842; died April 11, 1889; married John Hartt, and had children. 5. William Alexander, born September 17, 1845; died June 26, 1869. 6. Josephine, born January 14, 1849; married William E. Cox. 7. George Augustus, born January 11, 1854; died September, 1901.

(VIII) Thomas, son of NICKERSON David and Priscilla (Snow) Nickerson, was eighth in descent from William Nickerson (1), and was the youngest of five brothers. Thomas came to Boston, about 1826, seeking his fortune, and in due time became prominent in commercial and railroad circles.

After preliminary experience usual in business life, he formed a partnership with Pliny Nickerson for the ownership and management of vessels, under the firm name of Nickerson & Company, and for thirty years this was one of the best known business houses in Boston, and its fleet at one time was the largest in the United States similarly owned and employed. But anticipating the decline in maritime commerce that subsequently came, Mr. Nickerson retired from the firm about 1868 to give his attention to railroading, in which he had become largely interested, and it was his subsequent connection with railroads that most fully illustrated his remarkable business ability. The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad came into the hands of eastern parties in 1870, and in the fall of the same year Mr. Nickerson was elected one of the trustees of the land grant bonds, and in that capacity, acting with a committee from the board of directors, he reappraised all of the lands which would come to the railroad, and by such reappraisal saved to the company more than two millions of dollars. In May, 1871, Mr. Nickerson was elected a director of the Atchison road, and in May, 1873, vice-president. The road had been open for traffic since early in 1873, and a certificate of acceptance had gone to Washington, but except for the first one hundred miles, it was without business or connections beyond the western line of the state, with the exception of two feeble stage routes—one to Santa Fe and the other to Pueblo. During the year 1872, in order to obtain money, the Atchison Company had been obliged to

give the endorsement of its directors on its paper, and it soon became evident that the interest on its bonds could not be paid at maturity. To avoid a receivership it was proposed to get an extension on a part of its coupon obligations. Mr. Nickerson was determined that the road should not go into the hands of a receiver, but that the plan of coupon extension should be carried through, and with the co-operation of the other directors, by his own promptly efficient management he finally accomplished it, whereupon friends of the road frankly said that this achievement was manifestly for its greatest advantage, and proportionally so for all parties who had interests in western enterprises; and that to Mr. Thomas Nickerson more than to any other one person should be given the credit of its successful accomplishment.

In May, 1874, Mr. Nickerson was elected president, and when he retired five years later, eight hundred miles of track had been laid, and the road was in such fit condition that its first mortgage bonds sold at 120, second mortgage bonds at par, and the stock at 110. While Mr. Nickerson was president of the Atchison road he was selected as the man best fitted to harmonize the New York and Boston parties associated in the Atlantic & Pacific road, the directorate of which was made up of representatives in equal numbers from the Atchison and St. Louis and San Francisco companies, and thereupon ten million dollars was immediately subscribed and the bonds were marked at a premium.

When the Mexican Central Railway Company was organized to build a line from El Paso to the City of Mexico,—eleven hundred to twelve hundred miles, Mr. Nickerson was unanimously elected president, and served most ably until August 4, 1884.

These enterprises, great as they were, by no means completed the grand total of Mr. Nickerson's remarkable activities. He was interested in many undertakings in various parts of the country, and was loyal to them all. At the first meeting of the stockholders of the National Bank of North America, Boston, held September 11, 1850, he was elected a director; in the spring of 1855 he served on public committee to establish Boston and European steamship lines; he helped organize the National Bank of the Republic, Boston, and at the first meeting of subscribers, December 14, 1859, was elected a director; he was also a director of the American Loan and Trust

Company, Boston, from its beginning in 1881.

Mr. Nickerson resided for many years in Boston, but during the latter years of his life in Newton. He was a member of the Baptist church, served as superintendent of the Sunday school, and took a leading part in missionary and benevolent society circles; he was a liberal giver and contributed largely to missions and home societies. He took an active interest in the Newton Theological Institute, was its treasurer and for many years one of its trustees. He took notice of, but was not active in politics, although at one time a member from Boston of the legislature and holding other positions of public trust. Personally Mr. Nickerson was of a genial hospitable nature and simple in his tastes, denying his family no comfort or luxury, but extravagance in business displeased him. He had little time for social pleasure, but was fond of company and was a generous host.

Thomas Nickerson (8) was born in Brewster, Massachusetts, September 19, 1810, died in Newton, July 24, 1892; married, April 18, 1836, Sylvia Nickerson, born February 7, 1817, died July 16, 1891, daughter of Thomas and Bethia (Snow) Nickerson. Children: 1. Anna Lincoln, born Augusta, Maine, November 7, 1837; died Boston, October 18, 1838. 2. Caroline Thomas, born Boston, November 11, 1839; died Newton, September 11, 1897. 3. Isadore, born Boston, November 12, 1841; died Boston, April 6, 1842. 4. Theodore, born Boston, March 26, 1843; died Newton, September 12, 1894; married Kate Morton Cobb, May 30, 1865. 5. Ella Sophia, born Boston, August 4, 1846; married Thomas Lewis Rogers, August 30, 1868. 6. Charles Thomas, born Boston, June 13, 1848; died Boston, November 2, 1852. 7. Lelia Sylvia, born Boston, September 7, 1850; married Edward Haven Mason, February 1, 1877. 8. Marion Emily, born in Boston, July 7, 1852; died Boston, July 17, 1860. 9. Alice Charline, born Boston, 1855; died Newton, 1869.

Children of Ella Sophia (Nickerson) Rogers and Thomas Lewis Rogers: 1. Charles Thomas, born Cleveland, June 7, 1869; married Alice Lucy Gardner, London, England, October 9, 1902. 2. Howard Lewis, born Newton, September 7, 1871; married Miss Clara Hunt Phillips, New York City, January 22, 1907, and had Carolyn Crawford, born October 18, 1907, and Dorothy, born November 2, 1908. 3. Alice May, born Scituate, Massachusetts, May 23, 1873; married Lawrence J. Webster,

Brookline, Massachusetts, October 10, 1901, and had Frank G. (2d), born December 4, 1903. 4. Edith Sylvia, born Newton, September 11, 1874; married Lansing C. Holden, Brookline, October 16, 1895, and had Lansing C., Jr., born October 8, 1896, and Edith Rogers, born January 4, 1905. 5. Carrie Nickerson, born Newton, November 13, 1875; married Alexander Henderson, Brookline, October 11, 1906. 6. Gardner, born March 31, 1880; married Grace Phillips, Brooklyn, New York, June 7, 1906, and had Nickerson, born January 20, 1908.

Children of Lelia Sylvia (Nickerson) Mason and Edward Haven Mason: Edna Sarah and Ella Sylvia, twins, born June 15, 1878; graduated Wellesley College, class 1900. Florence June, born June 17, 1886; graduate Vassar, class 1909.

Thomas Nickerson (7), father of Sylvia (Nickerson) Nickerson, was born Brewster, Massachusetts, May 3, 1773, and died at Readfield, Maine, September 23, 1839. He married, at Brewster, July 13, 1792, Bethia Snow, born September 9, 1773, died September 27, 1855. He removed to Harwich, Massachusetts, and from thence to Orrington, Maine, about 1800, where in 1803 he was a member of school committee, and also held other public offices there and in Augusta. In Orrington he purchased from General John Blake a saw mill, April 14, 1802, for the sum of five hundred dollars. He sold it to Theodore Barstow, June 17, 1805, and was styled a merchant. In May, 1801, he was petitioner for a Masonic Lodge at Hampden, now Rising Virtue Lodge, of Bangor, Maine. About 1809-10 he removed to Readfield. He and his wife were original members of the Congregational church at Brewer, Maine. He was a trusted man of affairs, active and influential, and founded the family in Maine, which worthily represents the forbears from whom he sprang. The children of Thomas and Bethia (Snow) Nickerson were: 1. Ephraim, born in Harwich, Massachusetts, May 10, 1793. 2. Priscilla, born in Harwich, Massachusetts, December 14, 1795. 3. Thomas, born in Harwich, Massachusetts, April 7, 1798. 4. Benjamin F., born in Orrington, Maine, April 18, 1801. 5. Hiram Snow, born in Orrington, Maine, March 21, 1803. 6. Melinda, born in Orrington, Maine, November 21, 1805. 7. Sophia, born in Orrington, Maine, December 26, 1807. 8. Bethia. 9. Caroline. 10. Sylvia, born in Mortimer, Maine, February 7, 1817; married Mr. Nickerson, as above stated.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(IX) Albert Winslow, second son and child of Joseph and Louisa (Winslow)

Nickerson, was born in Boston, May 21, 1840, and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, May 17, 1893. He was educated in the public schools of Boston, and after his graduation spent considerable time in travel, notably in Africa. Early in his business he entered the employ of his father in the shipping and other interests in which he was engaged. One of the first important matters entrusted to his judgment was adjusting the loss of a ship, for which purpose he was sent to England, and the settlement of this and the amount of salvage he obtained gave his father so favorable an impression of his business qualifications that he shortly afterward admitted him as a junior partner in the firm of Joseph Nickerson & Company. Upon the death of his father he succeeded him as president of the Arlington Mills of Lawrence, Massachusetts, of which he has been a director, and he filled this office creditably and satisfactorily until his own death. He was a director of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad, and for several years was chairman of the financial committee, and was a director of the Mexican Central railroad, in which responsible position he displayed an executive ability to cope with affairs of magnitude and he spared no efforts to advance the interests committed to his care. He was a Republican in politics, but being a man of broad and liberal views he had numerous friends among the Democrats, some of his firmest friends being leading men of both great parties. He was just and honorable in his business dealings, generous and liberal. He was a member of the Episcopal church, of which he was a vestryman. At the time of his death letters and messages were received from far and near, extracts from a few of which are here appended:

"At a meeting of the Vestry of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Dedham, on Friday, June 2nd, 1893, the following minute was unanimously adopted:

"In the Providence of God, since the last meeting of the Vestry, the earthly life of one of its members, Mr. Albert W. Nickerson, has terminated so suddenly that we have scarcely begun to realize that he has gone hence and will be no more seen. Though he has but recently become a communicant of this Church, and only since our last Easter meeting a member of the Vestry, yet during the time he had identified himself with the Parish, he had manifested such an interest in its affairs, had been so regular and punctual in his attendance upon the services of the Church, and had been such a liberal



Albion

giver for their support, that by his death the Parish has sustained a loss which we cannot undertake to estimate. We know, however, that we shall miss a parishioner who had shown so marked an interest in the Church's ways and services, and a Vestryman upon whose counsels and sustaining hand we had hoped to rely much in years to come. To his afflicted widow and children we offer our sincere sympathy, and we pray they may have Divine comfort in their great affliction."

The following memorial was passed at a meeting of the directors of the Arlington Mills, May 24, 1893:

"The sudden death of our associate, Albert W. Nickerson, in the prime of his manhood, deprives this corporation of a valuable officer and his associates in its Board of Directors of a wise counsellor and loyal friend. He had been a Director of this Corporation for over twenty years and was elected its President in 1889 to succeed his father, Joseph Nickerson.

During the whole period of this long official connection with the Corporation, he was ever active in furthering its interests, ready and willing at all times to respond to every call made upon him, often at personal sacrifice; and the growth and success of the Arlington Mills are largely due to his counsel and support.

Mr. Nickerson was both sagacious and comprehensive in business affairs. He combined with these qualities unusual vigor. He was pre-eminently a forceful man and, at the same time, prudent and conservative in action.

We cannot adequately express in words the loss we have sustained by his death, but trust that in some slight measure this memorial will manifest our appreciation of his business capacity, his high character and his personal worth.

We therefore resolve that this memorial be inscribed on our records and that a copy of it be sent to his family."

Mr. Nickerson married (first) September 20, 1864, Agnes Maria Partridge, who died November 21, 1870. Their children: 1. Joseph Partridge, born in Boston, July 30, 1865; died June 12, 1883, at Great Hill, Marion; he was a young man of exemplary character, a member of Noble's School, Boston, and was preparing to enter Harvard at the time of his death. 2. Agnes Eugenia, born in Boston, May 19, 1870; married, January 1, 1896, C. Van Rensselaer Cogswell, of New York, and has children: Louisa Winslow, born in Dedham, August, 1898; Mary Van Rensselaer, born in Southampton, Long Island, July, 1902. Mr. Nickerson married (second) March 1, 1876, Amelia Frances, who was born in Boston, November 25, 1859, daughter of Richard Frederick G. and Mary Agnes (Burns) Lindsay. Their children: 1. Albert Lindsay; see forward. 2. William Gifford; see forward. 3. Richard Winslow, born in Boston, Novem-

ber 13, 1884; was educated in St. Mark's School, Southborough, Massachusetts, and is a member of the class of 1909 of Harvard. 4. Ruth, born in Dedham, April 14, 1890.

(X) Albert Lindsay, eldest child of Albert Winslow and Amelia Frances (Lindsay) Nickerson, was born in Roxbury, Boston, February 6, 1877. He was educated in St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and at Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1901. He then traveled for about one year, visiting the principal places of interest in Europe, and upon his return to this country established himself in business as a banker and broker in Boston, and is thus engaged at present. He is a supporter of the principles and policies of the Republican party, but has never held office, and is a member of the Episcopal church of Dedham. He is also a member of Phi Delta Phi and D. K. E. Institute, Cambridge. Mr. Nickerson was married at Dover, Massachusetts, September 24, 1907, to Christine Atkinson, daughter of Dr. Isaac and Virginia (Du Val) Edmundson, and has a daughter, Virginia, born May 13, 1908.

(X) William Gifford, second son and child of Albert Winslow and Amelia Frances (Lindsay) Nickerson, was born in Dedham, July 15, 1879. His education was acquired in St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, the Hopkinson School of Boston, and he is a member of the class of 1903 of Harvard University. Upon leaving college he made an extensive trip abroad. Upon his return to Boston he was with the Old Colony Trust Company for two years, for a time with Joseph Balch & Company, and then became a member of the banking firm of Hamlin, Nickerson & Company, of Boston. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Episcopal church of Dedham. Fraternally he is associated with the Tennis and Raquet Club of Boston, D. K. E. Institute of Cambridge, Zeta Psi. He is affiliated with the Masonic order in Boston. He married, at Minehead, England, September 5, 1906, Beatrice Frances, daughter of Arthur Welland and Frances (Greenough) Blake.

(For preceding generations, see William Nickerson D.)

(V) Seth, son of Thomas NICKERSON and Lydia (Covell) Nickerson, followed the sea all

his life, commanding his own vessel. He lived in Harwich.

(VI) Leonard, son of Seth Nickerson, was born in East Brewster and was also a sea cap-

tain. He married Clarissa Rogers, of Orleans, Massachusetts, and they had children: Mulford, Leonard, Franklin, Clarissa, Mary A., Hannah Foster and Mazeppa.

(VII) Mazeppa, son of Leonard and Clarissa (Rogers) Nickerson, was born in East Brewster, Massachusetts, December 13, 1837. He went to sea when but twelve years of age, and after a number of years of faithful service became master of a vessel. He continued as mariner for many years, after which, owing to impaired health, he was compelled to relinquish active work. His residence was in Centreville, Massachusetts. He married Mary Williams Crosby, January 8, 1871; she was born in Centreville, Massachusetts, August 26, 1840, daughter of James and Eunice (Isham) Crosby. Children, born in Centreville, Massachusetts: 1. Cora Eunice, April 9, 1872. 2. Leonard Crosby, September 27, 1873; mentioned below. 3. Stella Foster, February 11, 1878. 4. Henry Bassett, March 11, 1880. 5. Stanley, April 14, 1882.

(VIII) Leonard Crosby, son of Mazeppa and Mary Williams (Crosby) Nickerson, was born in Centreville, Massachusetts, September 27, 1873. He attended the public schools of his native town, and at the age of seventeen entered the Comer Business College of Boston. In his nineteenth year he entered the employ of George E. Richardson & Company, of Boston, Massachusetts, pioneers in the wholesale fruit trade, in a clerical capacity, being admitted to the firm January 1, 1894, and remaining up to the present time (1909). His residence is at No. 7 Forst avenue, Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married, October 20, 1902, Nellie Packard Totman, born in Scituate, Massachusetts, October 26, 1873, daughter of James Bartlett and Laura (Packard) Totman.

(VIII) Henry Bassett, second son and fourth child of Mazeppa and Mary Williams (Crosby) Nickerson, was born in Centreville, Massachusetts, March 11, 1880. He was educated in the primary, grammar and high schools of his native town, and Comer's Commercial College, Boston. His business career is as follows: Clerk in a general store in Centreville for two years; clerk in the office of The American Tube Works, Somerville, Massachusetts, for some months; assistant bookkeeper in the American Steam Guage and Valve Manufacturing Company, 208-20 Camden street, Boston, was head-bookkeeper and confidential clerk until 1904, when he was elected secretary and assistant general man-

ager, a position he is holding at the present time. This company is the oldest of its kind in America, having been established in 1851. Mr. Nickerson is a Republican, but has never aspired to hold office. His religious affiliations are with the Congregational church. He is a member of Fraternal Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and is unmarried.

(For ancestry see Thomas Nickerson IV).

(V) Prince, son of Thomas NICKERSON and Lydia (Covell) Nickerson, was born in Chatham, August 10, 1729, and died in West Port Clyde, Nova Scotia. He removed from Chatham to Barrington, Nova Scotia, and from thence to West Port Clyde.

(VI) Eldad, son of Prince Nickerson, was born in West Port Clyde. He married Mercy Smith, of Port Latour, Nova Scotia, and had children: Deborah, married Alexander Lyle, of Halifax; Sparrow, see forward; Mary, married Samuel Greenwood, of Port Saxton, Nova Scotia; James, married Sophia Cox, of Barrington; Mercy, married Howes Smith, of Port Latour; and Prince, married Elizabeth Tate.

(VII) Sparrow, son of Eldad and Mercy (Smith) Nickerson, was born at West Port Clyde. He was a sea captain and followed that calling until he moved to Provincetown, when he became a ship's carpenter, working for Nathaniel Hopkins. He was Republican in politics, and he and his entire family were members of the Methodist church. He married Cecilia, born at Port Saxton, Nova Scotia, daughter of William and Mary (McLean) Greenwood, whose ancestors came from Virginia. Their children were: 1. William Greenwood, born in 1831; died at sea when the schooner "Ocean Queen" was lost off the Georgia Banks, during the severe storm of November 27, 1851. 2. James, born in 1833; died in Provincetown, in 1868. He married Mary Flynn, of Waterford, Ireland, and they had children: Mary Cecilia, Rebecca Greenwood, Captain William Andrew, Edward Thomas, and an infant that died unnamed. 3. Andrew Gettis, born in 1835; was washed overboard from his father's vessel, the "Ocean Bride," while on a voyage from Labrador to Nova Scotia. He married Mahala ———. 4. Josiah.

(VIII) Josiah, son of Sparrow and Cecilia (Greenwood) Nickerson, was born in West Port Clyde, Nova Scotia, May 4, 1850. He was a young lad when his parents removed to

Provincetown and was educated in the schools of that town. He served an apprenticeship with Stephen Mott & Son, ship caulkers, and was employed in that calling until 1893. He removed to Nashua, New Hampshire, 1873, resided there four years, then returned to Provincetown. Moved to East Boston, July 8, 1893, and is at present salesman for A. G. Patches & Company. He served five years as surfman in the United States Life Saving Corps at High Head, Cape Cod, under Captain Charles T. Kelley. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Provincetown, and the Pilgrim Fathers, of East Boston, and attends the Methodist church. Mr. Nickerson married (first) in Provincetown, December 21, 1866, Laura Matilda, who died November 29, 1872, daughter of George and Temperance (Atwood) Stoddard, and they had one child: Cecilia Greenwood, born July 16, 1871, did June 10, 1872. He married (second) in Boston, September 27, 1874, Catherine Doyle, born in Arachat, C. B., daughter of Matthew and Margaret (Madden) Maddock. The children of the second marriage: 1. Andrew Sparrow, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, July 14, 1875. He served five years on the Boston police force, then resigned, and is now assistant keeper of the Boston Light in the United States Lighthouse Service. He married, May 6, 1897, Margaret Thayer, of Frazierborough, Scotland, and has children: Arthur Greenwood, born January 14, 1898; Gladys Helen Catherine, born November 9, 1900; Edith Wilhelmina, born September 27, 1903. 2. Arthur Josiah, born in Provincetown, Massachusetts, June 5, 1878, is an engineer on the United States Ship "Marcellus." He is unmarried.

(VII) Philip, was probably NICKERSON seventh in line of descent from William Nickerson, the early New England settler.

(VIII) Varanus, son of Philip Nickerson, was a sea captain. He was born in Harwich, Massachusetts, and married Rebecca Kelley.

(IX) Flavius, son of Varanus and Rebecca (Kelley) Nickerson, was a seaman and builder. He was master of a steamship plying between New York and the South for a number of years, and now (1908) resides at Harwichport, Massachusetts, and affiliated with the Democratic party. He married Emma, daughter of Shedrick and Rhoda Small, and had children: Wilbur C., Urban H. and Phoebe E.

(X) Urban Howes, second son and child

of Flavius and Emma (Small) Nickerson, was born in Harwich Port, Massachusetts, January 17, 1874. He was graduated from Harwich High School in 1892, then attended Comer's Commercial College in Boston. For a time he was engineer in Texas, then bookkeeper in Boston, and is now salesman in New England territory for the American Steam Gauge and Valve Manufacturing Company. He is a supporter of the Republican party and a member of the Universalist church. Fraternally he is associated with the Robert Lash Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Chelsea, Massachusetts; Chapter of Shekinah, Royal Arch Masons, of Chelsea; Orient Council, of Somerville, Massachusetts; Coeur de Lion Commandery, Charleston, Massachusetts; Engineers' Blue Room Club, Boston. He married, in Chelsea, July 26, 1898, Georgie N., born in Chelsea, September 2, 1878, daughter of Charles W. and Harriet (Noyes) Fuller, who is in the furniture business. Their children are: Paul Urban, born February 9, 1900; Charles Fuller, June 14, 1902; Ruth, June 23, 1906.

The learned and venerable NICKERSON Right Worshipful Sereno Dwight Nickerson, Historian of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts, was born in Boston, October 16, 1823; seventh in descent from William Nickerson (born 1604), who came from Norwich, Norfolk county, England, in 1637; was at Boston, Watertown, Plymouth; was a freeman of Yarmouth in 1643 and a deputy in 1655; who bought land of the Indians and was the founder of Chatham, Massachusetts (Monomoy), where he long exercised the office of religious teacher, previous to the coming of Rev. Mr. Vickery.

The line of descent is through Nicholas (2) (England, 1630-1680); William, second, (3) (1658-1721) who married 1691, Mary Snow, of Eastham (born 1661); Ebenezer (4), of Harwich (1697-1768, Provincetown), who married, October 18, 1726, Elizabeth Mayo, of Chatham (born 1706). Seth, their son (5), October 31, 1737—April 11, 1801, who at the age of fourteen removed with his father's family from that part of Harwich, which is now Brewster, to Provincetown, in 1751, and married, March 19, 1761, Mary Smith, of Chatham (born August 22, 1740); and their second son was Captain Ebenezer (6) (born August 17, 1768). He also descends from Elder William Brewster, Stephen Hopkins of

the Mayflower (in three lines), from Governor Thomas Prentice, of the Old Colony, (in two lines) Major John Freeman, and Reverend John Mayo, first minister of the Second church in Boston from 1655 to 1673. His father, Captain Ebenezer Nickerson, married, secondly, September 29, 1805, Eudoxa White, of Phillips-ton (born January 10, 1783, died January 3, 1834), and established himself in business at 39 Long Wharf, Boston. For half a century he was a leading, successful, old time Boston merchant, a man of strong character and excellent repute, noted for his fastidious candor and honesty, one of the founders of Park Street Church, of which he was an active influential member until the end of his life at Waltham, Massachusetts, October 25, 1855. He was buried in the Nickerson tomb, Granary burying ground, Boston.

Under the direction of his mother (of Lexington and Concord, Massachusetts, White-Wheeler-Hayward and Hosmer ancestry), who was a cultivated woman of fine mind, Sereno Dwight Nickerson's education begun in the best private schools of the period and was continued through Chauncey Hall to Phillips Academy, Andover, where he graduated in 1841. He took his degree at Yale College, class of 1845, with high rank. In 1847 he received the Harvard degree of LL. B., passed examination by one of the judges of the court of common pleas, in 1848, before a presiding judge and was formally admitted to the Suffolk County Bar; but surrendered his legal ambitions in deference to his father's wish and in 1849 entered the firm of E. Nickerson & Company, retaining his partnership until 1864, thereafter occupying himself with his real estate interests.

Mr. Nickerson was married, October 16, 1883, in Chelsea, Massachusetts, to Louisa R. (Kilbourn) Cheever, who was born at Augusta, Maine, July 12, 1833. She was the widow of Tracy P. Cheever, and mother of three children. She died September 1, 1899, having no children by her second marriage.

He was one of the organizers of the Third National Bank of Boston and a director for several years, and being well known and popular and companionable he was much sought after socially during many years, and was, at one time and another, a member of almost every club and secret society in Boston. His inclination, however, was averse to club life and gradually he withdrew from all except the order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. In fact, his life has been given to Masonry.

Fifty-three years ago—in April, 1856, he became a member of Winslow Lewis Lodge of Boston, and its Worshipful Master in 1861-62-63. In 1860 he entered Grand Lodge as Warden of his own Lodge and for forty-eight years held office uninterruptedly. Appointed district-deputy in 1864 and deputy Grand Master the following year, he was elected Grand Master in 1871-72-73 and is thus the oldest living past Grand Master. He has received all the degrees in the Lodge, Chapter, Council, Commandery and Scottish Rite, including the thirty-third, which he received in 1871. He is now the senior permanent member of the Grand Lodge, that distinction coming to him with the honors accorded to him in 1865.

Seven years after leaving the East of the Grand Lodge he was installed Recording Grand Secretary, December 1, 1881. Here he found himself in that relation to the order where his wide experience obtained its fullest possible use. In it he has builded a monument to his love for the order and for mankind. He continued in the office of Recording Grand Secretary until July, 1908, when he resigned to become Historian of the Grand Lodge which he was made by unanimous vote, as a fit recognition of this long service.

Right Worshipful Sereno Dwight Nickerson, by his early legal training, personal familiarity with events and eminent ability, is well fitted for the post of trust and honor he now holds. In it, by means of his valuable collection of historical Masonic documents relating more especially to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and his wide and critical knowledge of the ancient craft, he will put the fraternity in touch with the dignified and interesting past.

One of the most notable
NICKERSON and important of the industries of the eastern part of the state of Massachusetts is the cultivation of cranberries, and exporting them to the West Indies, Europe and other countries. Within the last century, among those closely identified with this industry, are several generations of the Nickerson family of which this sketch treats.

(1) Stephen Nickerson was born in East Harwich, Massachusetts, in 1814. He was engaged in the fishery business all of his life, was a member of the Methodist church and a Republican in politics. He was married to Charity W. Long, and had children: Stephen, Rosalie B., Alonzo R., Bethia, Dora, Arthur and Augustus Manning.

(II) Augustus Manning, son of Stephen and Charity W. (Long) Nickerson, was born in South Harwich, Massachusetts, 1846. He followed a seafaring life until he was twenty-five years of age, then established himself in the business of manufacturing seines, nets, twines, etc., remaining thus engaged for a period of twenty years. He then engaged in the cultivation of cranberries on Cape Cod, in which he is interested at the present time, while residing in Boston. He is a member of the Methodist church, and his political affiliations are with the Republican party, having been nominated to the legislature in 1892, from Barnstable county, and serving for two terms. He married, February 4, 1868, Nancy, daughter of Benjamin and Betsey Snow, and they have had children: 1. Benjamin S., see forward. 2. Augustus M., born April 22, 1873. 3. Nellie, born 1878; died young. 4. Ernest, born 1881; died 1889. 5. Nellie, born 1884; died 1889. 6. Natalie B., born December 18, 1889. The mother of these children died January 13, 1896. She was born in 1849.

(III) Benjamin Snow, eldest child of Augustus Manning and Nancy (Snow) Nickerson, was born in Harwichport, Massachusetts, December 5, 1870. He was educated in the public and high schools of Harwich and the Bryant & Stratton Business College in Boston, from which he was graduated. His first step in business life was in the hardware business in Wareham, Massachusetts, where he remained for two years, and then engaged in the raising of cranberries on Cape Cod, with which he has been prominently identified up to the present time. He has been in the business for almost a quarter of a century, has built many of the larger bogs on Cape Cod himself, and has shipped as many as twelve thousand barrels in one year. This is a large shipment for an individual grower. Mr. Nickerson is a member of the Methodist church, and upholds the principles of the Republican party. He was married, in Boston, March 30, 1896, to Sadie Emily, who was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, February 14, 1874. She is the daughter of Nehemiah and Anna Spring, the former engaged in the manufacture of shoes, and their other children are: Agnes, Mina May, George E. and William. Mr. and Mrs. Nickerson have no children.

Isaac Weeks Nickerson,
NICKERSON grandfather of Fred Herbert Nickerson, of Melrose,
Massachusetts, was born February 9, 1800,

possibly in Swanville, Maine, son of Eleazer and Mercy (Rogers) Nickerson. He was a lumberman and farmer by occupation, a Protestant in religion, and after the formation of the Republican party was a staunch adherent to its principles. He married Jane Field, born March 7, 1803; children: 1. Josiah, born April 8, 1826. 2. Sarah Jane, December 11, 1830. 3. James, September 11, 1835; see forward. 4. Ann Maria, April 7, 1838.

(II) James, second son of Isaac Weeks and Jane (Field) Nickerson, was born in Swanville, Maine, September 11, 1835. He followed the same occupation as his father, that of lumberman and farmer, or as a Protestant in religion and a Republican in politics, and served his town in the capacity of selectman for many years, and as school agent. He was a man of influence in the community, and was highly respected by his townsmen. He married, in Monroe, Maine, May 10, 1857, Martha Maria Clements, born in Monroe, Maine, July 8, 1838, youngest of a family of fourteen children born to Captain John P. and Caroline (Neally) Clements. Captain John P. Clements was born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, July 26, 1791, and his wife was born in Limerick, Maine, March 18, 1795. The first ancestor of the Clements family to come to America was Robert Clements, who came from England in 1642 and landed at Salisbury, Massachusetts, from which place he went to Haverhill, Massachusetts. He was the first deputy of the town, and held several offices of importance in the community. He was appointed to give the oath of fidelity to the inhabitants of Haverhill and to fix the limits of Haverhill. The Clements family claim direct descent from Robert Clement, marshal of France, and it is supposed that the family settled in Ireland during the reign of James I. Mr. and Mrs. Nickerson had two children: 1. Chester James, born March 29, 1862. 2. Fred Herbert, mentioned below.

(III) Fred Herbert, second son of James and Martha Maria (Clements) Nickerson, was born in Swanville, Maine, July 24, 1863. He attended the common schools of Swanville; the Maine Central Institute, Pittsfield, Maine, graduating therefrom in 1882; Bates College, Lewiston, Maine, graduating therefrom in 1886; and Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he pursued special courses. During the time that he was fitting for and attending college he taught one term in the common schools of Monroe, Maine, one in Winterport, Maine, two in Swanville,

Maine, and three in Belfast, Maine. Since his graduation from college he has been steadily engaged in school work, as follows: Principal of Dexter (Maine) high school, two years; vice-principal of Maine Central Institute (Pittsfield, Maine), one year; principal of Westbrook (Maine) high school, two years; principal of Everett (Massachusetts) high school, two years; superintendent of schools, Whitman, Massachusetts, five years; superintendent of schools, Melrose, Massachusetts, eleven years, serving in that capacity at the present time (1909). He is a director in the Melrose Co-Operative Bank. He served as a member of the school committee in Pittsfield and Swanville, Maine. He is a member of the Congregational church, and a Republican in politics. He holds membership in Wyoming Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Melrose, Massachusetts; Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Melrose; Westbrook (Maine) Lodge, Royal and Select Masters; Old Colony Commandery, Knights Templar, of Abington, Massachusetts; Massachusetts Schoolmasters' Club; Middlesex County Teachers' Association; Massachusetts Superintendents' Association; New England Superintendents' Association; Harvard Teachers' Association; Massachusetts Teachers' Association; American Institute; National Educational Association.

He married, at Lewiston, Maine, November 28, 1888, Angie Belle, born in Lewiston, Maine, August 7, 1866, only child of William and Juliet (Wells) Akin; William Akin is a merchant by occupation. Child, Paul Sumner Nickerson, born November 8, 1892, at the present time (1909) attending the high school of Melrose, Massachusetts.

Howard Clinton Nickerson, son of Abner and Bertha (Chatwyn) Nickerson, and grandson of Curtis Abner Nickerson, was born at Pubnico Beach, Nova Scotia, December 18, 1880. He was educated in the common schools, and his first business employment was clerk in a grocery store. Later he engaged in business on his own account in Pubnico, continuing until 1901 when he came to Boston, Massachusetts, and purchased an interest in his brother's restaurant which had been established many years previously near Long Wharf, in which he still continued. Mr. Nickerson is a Democrat in politics; he is a member of John D. Young Commandery,

Order of Golden Cross, Temperance Society, and Temple of Honor. He resides in Everett.

MARTYN James Ebenezer Martyn was born in British Honduras, October 16, 1837, of American parents, and was brought to the United States while yet a babe. He was educated in the schools of Boston, through grammar and Latin schools, and at the age of sixteen began business life in the office of Nickerson & Company, Boston, who were ship owners and merchants, owning twelve ships and four steamers, and engaged in foreign trade. He remained with them twenty-four years, continuously, except as hereafter noted, and until the firm finally went out of business.

Mr. Martyn early manifested a methodical, analytic and mathematic turn of mind, and was naturally inclined to accounts, and to practical methods for obtaining desired financial and business results. His methods were simple and clean, his judgment farsighted, and he had the courage of his convictions. He was in close touch with men handling large affairs, and they promptly recognized in him a kindred spirit and accorded to him their confidence and respect. He was quiet, pleasant in manner and never rude, but he was exceeding firm on occasion, and had great capacity for work, being left-handed and able to write well, but differently, with either hand, and on long tasks, such as obtained before typewriters came in vogue, he rested—by the simple method of changing hands. But Mr. Martyn was never enthusiastic for mere personal gain or advantage, as his more than fifty years business experience demonstrated. Moreover, he had a fine old-fashioned chivalry and honor that often led him to prefer others rather than himself. There were many examples in line with this, but a few will suffice: Mr. Albert W. Nickerson had a large interest in a copper company which he came to regard as worthless, and when Mr. Martyn differed with him, he offered the property to him at his own price and to pay for it when he pleased. This Mr. Martyn refused to consider, but afterward when Mr. Nickerson had died and this property was scheduled at one dollar in the assets, and would be sold on first offer, at any price, then Mr. Martyn resisted a sale even to himself, but took over the control of it and finally realized nearly \$100,000 from it and turned the money over to the estate. A friend of Mr. Martyn had invested in this same copper mine

and had died. Mr. Martyn took that interest in charge also, and with a percentage of result like that obtained for Mr. Nickerson's estate. In the settlement at the end of the business Mr. Welch, attorney for this owner, sent Mr. Martyn two thousand dollars commissions, but Mr. Martyn refused to accept it and returned to Mr. Welch his two checks for one thousand dollars each, payable respectively to the two fatherless daughters of his friend. Their letters in return are eloquent of surprise and gratitude, but only a few extracts may with propriety be given. One says: "It was not till I had read Mr. Welch's note more than once, and looked at the checks over and over, that full understanding came to me, and with a rush of gratitude for such an unexpected, generous gift from you." * * * "We had no idea the returns would be so large." * * * "Have often heard my father speak of you" * * * "but such an expression from you gives us happiness. We shall never forget this generous action on your part." The other says the same, and also "Nothing could exceed the surprise and wonder that came to us yesterday through your kindness. It is very touching to have such generosity brought about through my dear father's constant thought for others." * * * "The financial help is full of meaning" * * * "and is a comfort. With heartfelt thanks."

For years Mr. Martyn was much occupied with the administration of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railroad, because of his business relations with its president, Mr. Thomas Nickerson, senior partner of Nickerson & Company. Mr. Joseph Nickerson was a director of the railroad, and had the largest interest, and he thought Mr. Martyn should be elected to the vice-presidency, because he was that *de facto*, and needed official authority. The directors approved of Mr. Martyn, but there was a candidate developed as soon as the matter came before the directors (Mr. Martyn was not only not a candidate, but did not know or think of being considered), and the "candidate" was elected by a majority of one vote.

After being with Nickerson & Company eight years, Mr. Martyn was made discount clerk of the Tremont Bank of Boston. His bond was signed by Thomas Nickerson, Osborne Howes, Ezra H. Baker and Choate Burnham, which was justly regarded at the time as a handsome compliment to a young man of twenty-four. He at once reorganized the department and was soon in shape to

handle the line of five thousand discount satisfactorily. He remained with the bank four years, and the bank examiner said his was the best kept discount department in the state, and its ledger the handsomest. He resigned to return to Nickerson & Company practically as junior partner, till the death of the senior partner, Thomas Nickerson, and the changed conditions of business caused the old house to close its doors and retire.

At different times he was treasurer of Boston corporations whose directors were Governors Claflin, Ames, Bodwell, and men of that stamp, and in addition to these he had another close friend in Solomon Lincoln, Esq., who often spoke of his safe, sane and sagacious financial ability, and this repute went abroad until he was much sought after to fill official positions or a director's chair. When Addicks got control of the Bay State Gas Light Company he came to Mr. Martyn's office and offered to make him vice-president and general manager of the company, with a substantial salary, and power to name the president and directors. Mr. Martyn, he said, could assemble the best men as directors, and always had a spare governor in his vest pocket. Mr. Martyn considered the offer, but thought best to decline.

During Thomas Nickerson's life Mr. Martyn for ten years or more managed his personal business affairs, greatly to their advantage. He often drew Mr. Nickerson's will, and these wills always gave one thousand dollars to Mr. Martyn, until the last one he drew, in which this bequest was omitted. Mr. Nickerson quickly noticed this and found fault with Mr. Martyn for "cheating himself," but Mr. Martyn had considered the matter and had left it out on purpose, and so it stood, but nevertheless he just as helpfully assisted to administer the estate.

During recent years Mr. Martyn has occupied himself looking after properties in trust, and in taking life leisurely. (?) His office is still at 53 State street, but it does not witness the bustle and activity of former days. Occasionally they are recalled when a leading citizen of the olden time drops in, and the days go on.

Mr. Martyn is a Republican, but never held office. He had political influence once and used it, of course, but that is another story. When the civil war was on, Mr. Martyn would have gone into the army, but the surgeon's examination revealed an injury that he sustained when eight years old. He was in his neighbor's

stable and experimenting with the hay cutter. Incidentally he cut the first two fingers of his right hand so nearly off that they were only attached at the centre by the inside skin, and although they grew on again so as to be serviceable commercially, they were classed as unfit for trigger pulling, and Mr. Martyn was rejected. He was married in Boston, Massachusetts, June 4, 1860, to Catharine Amelia Choate, who was born in Maine, August 18, 1837. Children: Alice Maude, born Boston, March 30, 1864, married H. P. Quick, a mechanical engineer, of New York City, and they have one child, Sidney Choate Quick, born March, 1906; and Millie Agnes, born Boston, March 10, 1877, married Dr. Reuben T. Johnston, of Brooklyn, New York.

Mr. Martyn's father was Henry Martyn, born in London, England, but came to this country when a lad, and married Mary Ann Trescott, who was Mr. James E. Martyn's mother. At the time of his marriage Mr. Henry Martyn was engaged in the mahogany trade, carrying it from place of purchase in his own vessels to his yard in this country for storage and sale. His wife went with him on a visit to British Honduras, and liked it so well there that she remained for a year and a half, during which time James Ebenezer was born, and christened! by a Baptist minister. When the family returned to the United States, christening by the Baptist was declared decidedly irregular, and the boy was christened over again—twice; first in the Unitarian church of which the mother was a member, and then in the Episcopal church to satisfy the canon law of the Church of England. All of which being happily accomplished, Mr. James E. Martyn has gone his way without further church assistance, fearing to avail of it, perhaps lest it might be thought unfair if he were to unite with any one denomination after so many had officiated in his christening. Mr. Martyn's grandfather was James Martyn, born in London, England, and his brother was Henry Martyn, a much celebrated missionary to the East Indies, about whom the "Life of Henry Martyn" was published by the American Tract Society.

Nicholas Pyncheon, a native of Wales, came to London, England, early in the sixteenth century, and after a residence in that city of many years he gained the high position of sheriff of London, in 1532. One of his sons, John, lived at Writtle, in Essex, and he there

married Jane, heiress of Sir Richard Empson, and through this marriage John Pinchon became the father of six children. He died November 29, 1573, and his widow afterward married Sir Thomas Wilson, secretary of state, in 1577, and dean of Durham, in 1575, in the reign of Elizabeth, and who had served as Elizabeth's instructor and private secretary, in 1558. Sir Richard Empson, her father, was one of the two financial ministers during the reign of Henry VII., the first of the Tudor Kings of England, and after the accession of Henry VIII. Sir Richard was arrested, charged with extortion while in office, and with his associate in office, Edmond Dudley, was sent to the block on Tower Hill, London, August 18, 1510. The children of John and Jane (Empson) Pinchon were: William, John (q. v.), Sir Edward, Agnes, Elizabeth and Jane. John, known as John of Writtle, son of Nicholas, of Wales, had a son John, known as John of Springfield, who married an heiress bearing the surname of Rochard, and their son, William, of the fourth generation from Nicholas, of Wales, sheriff of London, became one of the patentees of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England on its formation for the purpose of exploiting the country lying north of the Plymouth Colony in New England.

(1) William Pinchon, or Pynchon, as the name is generally indexed and according to his autograph, but spelled "Pinchon" in all the colonial records of Massachusetts, was born at Springfield, Essex, England, about 1590, son of John and ——— (Orchard) Pynchon, and great-grandson of Nicholas Pynchon, a native of Wales and sheriff of London, 1532. William Pynchon married Anna, daughter of William Andrews, of Twiwell, Northamptonshire. He was a man of wealth, had been educated at Cambridge and became interested in the American colonies, being one of the original patentees of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. In 1629 a charter was granted to the patentees and their associates in England, establishing a corporation and making the associates a body politic with power to establish a government over a proposed colony to be formed in the new world, the laws so created to be "not repugnant to the laws of England," and giving the colonists the privilege to "repulse and exclude" all persons whom they should believe to be undesirable as settlers. The patentees met and elected Matthew Craddock governor, having previously planned a form of government, and in



William Pyncheon

1628 they sent John Endicott, one of the patentees, to Salem with a party of Puritans with powers to govern the colony in subordination to the governor and company in London. Craddock declining to serve on October 30, 1629, they elected John Winthrop governor, and from this time William Pynchon was a regular attendant and advisor at the meetings in London, and was one of the eighteen assistants to the governor. He is named in the charter of the colony both as a patentee and assistant, the charter having been granted unto the council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, on the third day of November, in the eighteenth year of the reign of James, and the instrument was signed by Walseley, March 4, 1628-29, and he is recorded as being present at the meeting held May 11, 1629, and also at the meeting of assistants held at Southampton, March 18, 1629-30, but his name not appearing at the meeting on the "Arbella" he evidently came to New England by another ship. He was chosen assistant at the first general court held at Charles Towne, August 25, 1630, and he was treasurer, 1632-34; assisted in founding Roxborough, and was prominent in organizing the First church in that town. He was fined for non-attendance at the meeting of the general court, September, 1630. He engaged in the fur trade with the Indians and had a great control over the savages, who during his stay in Roxborough treated him with great respect. He was a large owner of the stock of the colony and was granted valuable patents for extensive tracts of land in the Connecticut Valley by Charles I. Besides his wife, who died in Roxborough, in 1630; his son John, born in Springfield, England, in 1621; his daughter Anne and her husband, Henry Smith, who became a prominent figure in the enterprises carried on in the Connecticut River Valley; his daughter Margaret, who after her arrival married William Davis, a druggist in the town of Boston, and Mary, his youngest daughter, who married Captain Elizur Holyoke, were members of his family, both in Roxbury and Agawam. Before leaving Roxborough he married as his second wife, Frances Sanford, of that town. The general court, at a meeting held March 3, 1635-36, granted a commission to William Pynchon "to govern the people of Connecticut for the space of one year, in view of the great removal of our long friends, neighbors, freemen and members of the town of Newtowne, Dorchester, Watertown, and other places, who are resolved to transplant themselves and their

estates unto the River of Connecticut, there to reside and inhabit." The commissioners appointed by the general court besides William Pynchon governor, were Roger Ludlowe, Esq., John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smith, William Phelps, William Andrew Warner, and these commissioners, or the "greater part of them," were given definite powers. His last appearance at the general court as a citizen of Roxborough was September 8, 1636. He led his small company through the wilderness to Agawam river, opposite where it unites with the Connecticut, and there founded the town of Agawam and proceeded to make the colonists comfortable and happy in their new surroundings. His first care was for the church. He understood in 1638 that his settlement was under the jurisdiction and within the territory of Connecticut Colony, and he was a delegate to the legislation of that colony, but his views did not agree with the majority of the governing body, and he rebelled and withdrew from that government and asked the general court of Massachusetts Bay to reassume jurisdiction. To this end the general court of June 2, 1641, gave him the following commission: "Its now hereby ordered that Willi. Pinchon Gent. for this year shall hereby have full power & authority to govern the inhabitants at Springfield & to heare & determine all causes and offences both civil & criminall that reach not to life, limb and banishment, according to the lawes established, provided that in matters of weight or difficulty, it shal bee lawfull for any party to appeal to the Court of Assistants at Boston, so as they psecute the same according to the order of the court; provided also that these tryalls bee by the oathes of 6 men untill they shall have a greater number of inhabitants for that service." The same court appointed him with his son-in-law, Mr. Smith, to set out five hundred acres of land, granted to Sir Rich. Saltonstall Knight, below Springfield if it fell within his patent. He was the principal owner of the patent and his estates embraced thousands of acres and he erected saw and grist mills and encouraged agriculture and the building of houses and barns and clearing the rich lands. He was elected assistant by the general court and took the oath of office, May 14, 1644, and again in 1646-47-48-49, and in May, 1649, was excused from further attendance at the general court in Boston for that session in order to carry out duties devolving on him in Springfield. He was again chosen assistant May 22, 1650, when Thomas Dudley, Esq., was elected governor, John Endicott, Esq.,

deputy governor, and he is recorded as William Pinchon, Esq., Gent., the first assistant named. The same year he visited England and while there passed through the press his much-discussed book "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption," in which he controverted the Calvinistic view of the atonement. He brought copies of this book to Boston and it was regularly published in London. The ministers in Boston and Salem on reading the book were shocked at its contents and loudly condemned it and laid its contents, as interpreted by them, before the general court, and it was pronounced heretical and dangerous and the author was summoned to appear forthwith and either own or disclaim the authorship. The most intelligent and impartial account of the proceeding of the general court in the matter will be gained through a transcript of the proceedings which will immediately follow, the writer of this article inserting here the fact that the orders of the court were fully carried out and a copy of the book was publicly burned in the Market Place, Boston, and that the book has disappeared from circulation in its original form, only three copies being known to exist, one being in the British Museum, one copy was owned by Mr. H. S. Shelton (deceased), of Suffield, Connecticut, and one by a private book collector in New York City; the identity of this owner we have been unable to discover. At a meeting of the general court of May 26, 1652, following this incident, passed an act making the denial of the Holy Scriptures as being the words of God, a crime punishable by death or banishment.

General Court of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, October 15, 1650.

"The Court having had the sight of a book lately printed under the name of William Pinchon of New England, Gentlemen, do judge meet first that a protest be drawn fully and duly, to satisfy all men that this court is so far from approving the same as that they do utterly dislike it and detest it as eronius and dangerous; secondly that it be sufficiently answered by one of the reverend elders; thirdly that the said William Pinchon, gent. be summoned to appear before the next general court to answer for the same; fourthly, that the said book now brought over, be burned by the executioner, or such other as the magistrate shall appoint (the forty being willing to do it) in the Market Place in Boston, on the morrow, immediately after the lecture."

October 16, 1650 "The General Court now

sitting at Boston in New England this 16th of October, 1650: There was brought to our hands a book written (as was therein subscribed) by William Pinchon, in New England, Gent. entitled 'The Meritorious Price of our Redemption, Justification, Etc.' Clearing it from some common errors Etc.,' which book was brought over either by a ship a few days ago since, and containing many errors and heresies, generally condemned by all orthodox writers that we have met with. We have judged it meet and necessary (for vindication of the truth so far as in us lyeth) as also to keep and preserve these people here committed to our trust and care, in the true knowledge and faith of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and of our redemption by him, as likewise for the clearing of ourselves to our Christian brethren, and others in England where this book was printed and is dispersed, hereby to protest our innocency, as being neither parties nor privy to the writing, composing, printing or divulging thereof, but that on the contrary, we detest and abhor many of the opinions and assertions therein as false, erroneous and heretical, yea, and whatsoever is contained in the said book which are contrary to the Scripture of the Old and New Testament, and the general received doctrines of the Orthodox churches, extant since the time of the last and best reformation, and for proof of our sincere and plain meaning therein, we do hereby condemn the said book to be burned in Market Place at Boston by the Marshall, which was done accordingly; and do propose with all convenient speed to convent the said Mr. William Pinchon, before authority to find out whether the said William Pinchon will own the said book as his or not, which, if he doeth, we propose, God assisting, to proceed with him according to his demerits, unless he retract the same and give full satisfaction, both here and by some second writing to be printed and dispersed in England. All which we thought needful for the reasons above alleged, to make known by this short protestation and declaration. Also we further propose, with what convenient speed we may, to appoint some fit person to make particular answer to all material and controversial passages in the same book, and to publish the same in prints, that so the errors and falsities therein may be fully discovered, the truths cleared, and the minds of those who live and seek after the truth confirmed therein."

"It is ordered that the declaration published yesterday, concerning the book subscribed by the name of William Pinchon of New Eng-

land, Gent. shall be agreed by the secretary and sent to England, to be printed there."

It is ordered that Mr. John Newton of Ipswich be entrusted to answer Mr. Pinchon's book.

It is ordered that Mr. William Pinchon shall be summoned to appear before the next General Court of Elections, on the first day of their sitting, to give his answer to the book printed and published under the name of William Pinchon in New England, Gent, entitled, "The Meritorious Price of Redemption, Justifications, Etc. and not to deport without leave from the Court." The contradictory members of the General Court, who voted against the declaration made October 15, 1650 were: William Hawthorne, Speaker of the Deputies; Jos. Hills, Henry Bartholemew, Richard Walker, Edward Holyoke, Stephen Kingsley, and in the session of the Court, Oct. 16, 1650, after passing the declaration and protest of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, resolved by the unanimous vote by the Court that the reasons mentioned by the contradiscenting brethren of the Deputies should not be recorded or kept in file, thus disrespecting the law as it stood in regard to records of this Court.

On May 8, 1651, the General Court has this record:

"Mr. William Pinchon, being summoned to appear before the General Court according to their order, the last session, made his appearance before the Court, and being demanded whether that book which goes under his name, and there presented to him, was his or not; he answered for the substance of the book, he owned it to be his.

"Wherefore the Court, out of their tender respect for him offered him liberty to confer with all the reverend elders now present, or such of them as he should desire and choose. At last he took it into consideration, and returned his mind at the present in writing under his hand, viz: According to the Court's advice, I have conferred with the Reverend Mr. Cotton, Mr. Norrice and Mr. Norton, about some prints of the greatest consequence in my book, and I hoped have so explained my meaning to them as to take off the worst construction, and it hath pleased God to let me see that I have not spoken in my book so fully of the prize and merit of Christ's sufferings as I should have done; for in my book, I call them but trials of his obedience, yet intended thereby to amplify and exalt the mediatorial obedience of Christ as the only meritorious price of

man's redemption. But now at present I am much inclined to think that his sufferings were appointed by God for a further end, namely, as the due punishment of our sins by way of satisfaction to divine justice for man's redemption.

Subscribed your servant in all dutiful respects, Boston, May 9, 1651.

William Pinchon."

"The Court finding by Mr. Pinchon's writing given to the Court that through the blessing of God on the pains of the reverend elders to convince him of the errors in his book that he is in a hopeful way to give satisfaction, and therefore at his request, judge it meet to give him liberty, respecting the present troubles of his family, to return home some day, the next week, if he pleases, and that he shall have Mr. Norton's answer to his book with him, to consider thereof, that so at the next session of the court, being the 14th of October next, he may give all due satisfaction as it is hoped for and desired, to which session he is hereby enjoined to make his personal appearance for that end.

For as much as there is a present necessity that some care be taken respecting the case of Springfield, they being at present destitute of any magistrates or others to put issue to such causes and differences as shall or may arise among them, upon their request it is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that Mr. Henry Smith of Springfield aforesaid for this year ensuing, or till the Court shall take further order, shall hereby have full power and authority to govern the inhabitants of Springfield, and to hear and determine all cases and offences, both civil and criminal, that read not life, limb or banishment, according to the laws here established; provided that in all matters of weight and difficulty it shall be lawful for any party to appeal to the Court of Assistants at Boston, so that they prosecute the same according to the order of the Court; provided also that their trials be by the oaths of six men if twelve cannot be had for that service; and the said Mr. Smith hath power to give oaths, and send constables as shall be legally chosen, and to examine witnesses, as any magistrate may do. This was delivered to him, and he took his oath accordingly.

Mr. Henry Smith, of Springfield, being a member of this court upon his request, "having urged occasion to return home is dismissed from further attendance or the service of this Court for this session."

On October 24, 1651, the judgment of the Court in Mr. Pinchons case was suspended to May next, and it was also ordered that the answer to Mr. Pinchon's book, written by Mr. John Newton should be sent to England to be printed.

The church in Springfield was greatly disturbed by the action of the general court and the ministers of Boston, and Colonel Pinchon feeling himself unjustly persecuted and evidently disgusted by the action of his long time colleagues in the boards of assistants, he decided not to appear before the body again, after having been unsuccessfully called in October, 1651, and again in May, 1652, and with his wife, his minister, the Rev. John Moxon, his son-in-law, Henry Smith, and probably his daughter Anne he arranged his affairs in Springfield, turning the management of his large estate over to his son, John, and bidding farewell to his people who truly loved him for his kind consideration for him in the past, and especially for preserving the peace with the Indians that they had thus far enjoyed, he departed from Springfield and the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in September, 1652, and took ship for England.

On October 19, 1652, his son, John Pinchon, together with Elizur Holyoke and John Parker were sworn in as a board of commissioners to administer the government of the town of Springfield and these commissioners were empowered by the general court on May 18, 1653, to administer the freeman's oath and at the same time they confirmed John Pinchon as lieutenant and Elizur Holyoke as ensign in the local militia, and deferred the confirmation of Henry Smith as captain until his return from Europe.

On reaching London, Colonel Pinchon made his home in Wraisbury, near Windsor, where he passed his closing years in the employment of a handsome income from his American estate. His wife died on his English estate at Wraisbury, England, October 10, 1657, and he survived her five years, the date of his death being October 29, 1662. He devoted his time after his return to England to theological writing, and he lived in entire conformity with the Church of England. His second book, "The Jewish Synagogue" was published in England in 1652 followed by "How the First Sabbath was Ordained" 1654; "The Meritorious Price of Man's Redemption, or Christ's Satisfaction Discussed and Explained" (1655) which was a rejoinder to the book of the Rev. John Norton on the same subject, published

in London by order of the general court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay and a copy of which rejoinder is preserved in Harvard University library. His last book, "The Covenant of Nature Made with Adam" was published in London in 1662.

(II) John, son of Colonel William and Anna (Andrews) Pynchon, was born in Springfield, his father's country seat in Essex, England, in 1621. He came with his father's family to Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630, lived in Roxburgh or Roxbury, as later known, and was a member of the small colony led by his illustrious father, through the wilderness, to the mouth of the Agawam river and founded a town on the west bank of the Connecticut river in 1636. He was doubtless educated by his father and the Rev. John Moxon, minister of the first church organized at Agawam, and early became attached to the militia, organized to protect the little band of settlers. He was married October 30, 1644, to Amy, daughter of George Wylbys, provisional governor of the Colony of Connecticut and on which estate at Hartford the large oak tree stood, in the hollow of which the Charter to the river towns and known as Connecticut, granted by Charles II. to John Winthrop (second) in 1662, was hid in October, 1687, and through this device on the part of the people, the charter continued to be recognized as the supreme law of the colony for one hundred and twenty-nine years, save the short tyrannical rule of Sir Edward Andros, deposed on the fall of James II. On the departure of his father to England in 1652 he assumed charge of his extensive estates and large financial interests, and was about the same time given the responsibilities of the welfare of the Colonists, for the sixteen years so successfully carried on by his father. He was appointed by the general court one of three resident commissioners of Springfield to administer the government of the time, the others being his brother-in-law, Elizur Holyoke, and the other his friend and neighbor, John Parker. This commission was given by the court, October 19, 1652, and this commission annulled the commission given to Mr. Henry Smith in May, 1651. These commissioners were also empowered by the court the May following to administer the freeman's oath, and Mr. John Pinchon was at the same time confirmed as lieutenant of the local militia, of which his brother-in-law, Henry Smith, was captain, and as Captain Smith was in Europe, having sailed with Colonel Pinchon in 1652, the command of the company fell

on him. As chairman of the commission, he reported to the general court on October 17, 1654, the action of the commission in surveying and laying out the plantation and township of Navtucke, and the court approved the report and reappointed the commissioners to continue to act at Springfield in accordance with the commission formerly granted to Mr. Henry Smith. His duties were enlarged by the general court of May 14, 1656, when that body authorized him, together with Elizur Holyoke to examine and take testimony in a charge of capital crime against a citizen of Springfield, and ordered that if they found the crime to be capital to cause the offender to be sent at once to Boston to answer to the court of assistants. Before the general court of May 28, 1659, he joined in a petition for the laying out of a new town, ten miles square, forty or fifty miles west of Springfield, and about two-thirds of the way to Fort Aurania, which petition was granted and the same court granted a commission to "Capt. John Pinchon, Left. Holiocke and Mr. Samuel Chapin" to administer justice in Springfield with the powers of a country court and being in attendance at the general court of May 11, 1659, as a deputy, Capt. Pinchon took the oath of office as magistrate and he was empowered by the general court to administer the oath to the other two of the commission and he was also authorized by the court to solemnize marriages. At the session of the general court of May 11, 1659, "Captain John Pinchon, Left. Holyhoke, Deacon Chapin, William Holton and Richard Lyman" were made a committee to lay out the bounds of the town of Norwottocke on either or both sides of the river. The general court of November 12, 1659, granted him one thousand acres of land; four hundred acres as reimbursement for moneys disbursed by his father, Colonel William Pinchon, and the balance upon other considerations of service rendered, provided that the land be not laid out in more than two parcels, and not hinder a plantation already granted to another. He served as deputy from Springfield to the general court, 1659-65. He was the first justice of the court of common pleas and court of sessions held in Springfield, and in 1660 he built what became known as the "garrison house," the first brick building erected in the Connecticut Valley which, owing to its substantial construction, was used as a refuge of the settlers in the Indian wars, and when Springfield was destroyed by the savages in

1675, the only families that escaped were sheltered within its walls, and the only building left standing after the torch had been applied by the Indians was this garrison house. On August 9, 1664, Captin Pinchon was ordered to reduce the Dutch at Marhatoes and on L Island, and his exploit gave him the rank and title of major and he was thereafter known as Major Pinchon, and after addressed as "Worshipped Major." He laid out the towns of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield, Northfield and Westfield, and during the King Philip's war, 1675-76, held the rank of colonel, and he commanded the First Regiment of Hampshire county militia. His influence and the respect held by the Indians for his father had enabled him to hold the tribes of western Connecticut and Massachusetts in peaceful relations with the whites, but when King Philip with his warlike allies from the Narragansett made war upon the settlements of Middlesex, Worcester, and Hampshire counties he was forced into aggressive methods of contract, and after several towns in the valley had been threatened, including Brookfield, Deerfield, Hatfield, Hadley and Springfield, and the three first named destroyed, he made a stand at Hadley and was with his regiment, keeping off the Indians, infesting it on every side, when he received an imperative summons from his home in Springfield to hasten to the protection of that chief town, which summons he immediately obeyed, carrying with him those he could of the people of Hadley who had escaped fire and the tomohawk of the Indians. As he marched his regiment and his refugees down the main street, a scene of horror and destruction met his gaze as he rode at the head of his troops. As he passed the house of Miles Morgan, he found it a heap of ruins as he did all others, on both sides of the street, and the mills and barns, back from the street were either blazing or smouldering furnaces of fire. Ahead he saw the garrison house which sheltered his family, the only remaining building standing, while his barns, mills and outbuildings were in ruin. Within his house, he found his family safe, and all the women and children who were able to gain access to its hospitable doors safe. Over thirty dwelling houses and as many barns filled with corn and hay had been destroyed. This was October, 1675, and we copy a letter written by Colonel Pinchon to his son Joseph, then in London, England, immediately after the burning of the place, to better show the destruction wrought

and the Christian philosophy exercised and experienced by the greatest sufferer of financial loss:

"Springfield, October, 1675.

Dear Son Joseph:—The sore contending of God with us for our sins, unthankfulness for our former mercies, and unfaithfulness under our precious enjoyments, hath evidently demonstrated that He is very angry with this country. God hath given the heathen a large commission to destroy this People, and exceeding havoc have they made in this country, destroying two or three places above Northampton and Hadley, and lately they have fallen upon Springfield, and almost ruined it by burning of houses. About thirty or thirty-two dwelling houses are burnt down and some twenty-five barns full of corn and hay. The Lord hath spared my dwelling house, but my barns and out-housings are all burned down, and all my corn and hay consumed, and not anything have I left afford, either for man or beast. All my mills, both corn and saw-mills, are burnt down. Those at home in this Towne, and also those I had in other places, and four of those houses and barns to them were burnt down in this Towne, belongeth to me also, so that God hath laid me low. My farmers also undone, and many in Towne that were in my debt, entirely disabled. So that I am really reduced to greate straites. But it is the Lord's good pleasure it should be so. And he is most Just and Righteous, yea, in very faithfulness hath He done it, for the good of my soule. I have not the least cause to murmur and repine at the wise dispose of a gracious God and loving father, but desire to acquiesce to his good pleasure, and to lye at his foote in holy submission to his blessed will.

This Providence and the unsettled state of this Country in reference to this Indian war, affords matter for consideration, in reference to your coming over, which I have much desired, and wrote to you for, but now shall leave you to your liberty, not having ground or seeing cause to put you upon it, further than you shall see reason for it. Though I and your mother should be exceedingly glad to see you, yet as times are, question whether it be best to come over yet (I mean now) and how God may dispose of us I know not. We are yet here in Springfield, my house garrisoned with soldiers and full of troubles and worries. The Lord help us to remember our peace and quietness, and to lament our abuse thereof, and heartily and really turn to himself by unfeigned repentance. The Lord is in

good earnest with us, and truly expects our being is in good earnest with Him in returning to himself. Oh, dear Son, how sweete is an interest in Christ Jesus, in these distracting tymes and it is good knowing in whom we have believed. Treasure in Heaven is abiding, when the greatest worldly enjoyments may soon fail us, and come to nothing. Let us therefore while we have them, so use them as not using them, setting loose from them and being contented to part with all when God calls for it. In the improving of the creature, to set loose from it, is a sweeter and blessed frame, for I know it is a duty to look after and manage what God hath given us, and in this respect I call on you to doe your best (in a way of prudence) to settle your Estate in England and in it to advise with Mr. Wickens and Brother Smith, who I know will afford you the best helpe they can, and doe as you are able. I am not able to afford you any helpe, but by the prayers I am always putting up for you and as God shall enable, shall be ready to do my utmost for you.

The Lord in many other ways be good to you and us. How He may deal with us I know not. Where his providence may cast me, whether to Boston or further, or whether I may live to get out of this place, it is with himself, and that stony Rock I desire to depend for Salvation here and hereafter. I am in straites and hurrys and may only add mine and your mothers endearing love and affections to you and with hearty wishes and prayers for you I commend you to the grace of God in Jesus Christ and am your afflicted and loving father.

John Pynchon.

P. S.

Dear Son:—I should not have you troubled at these sad losses which I have met with. There is no reason for a child to be troubled when his Father calls in, that which he lent him. It was the Lord that sent it to me, and he that gave it hath taken it away; and blessed be the name of the Lord. He hath done very well for me, and I acknowledge his goodness to me and desire to trust in him and to submit to him forever, and do you with me acknowledge and justify him."

Major Pynchon made a favorable treaty with the Indians after the King Philip war had spent its fury, and also with Indians beyond his domain, including the Mohawks, in 1680. He was a commissioner to receive the surrender of New York territory by the Dutch in 1664, and assisted under the first Massa-

chusetts Bay Royal Charter, 1665-86, and a member of the governor's council continuously 1668-1703. His trusteeship of his father's extensive landed estates in New England caused him to visit England several times, and on the death of his father in England, October 29, 1662, he inherited most of his estates in America. The children of Major John and Amy (Wylls) Pyncheon were: 1. Joseph, born July 26, 1646; graduated at Harvard College; studied medicine and was absent in England at the time of the great distress that fell upon his father by reason of the destruction of the towns of Hampshire county in October, 1675, and on his return home he became a practicing physician and surgeon in Boston, and he died there, unmarried, December 30, 1682. 2. John (q. v.), born October 15, 1647. 3. Mary, born October 28, 1650. 4. William, born October 11, 1653; died 1654. 5. Mehitable, born November 22, 1661; died July 24, 1663. Major John Pyncheon died in Springfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony, January 7, 1703, at the age of seventy-seven years, and his wife lived to the age of about seventy-four years, and died in Springfield in the "Garrison House," January 9, 1699, four years before the death of her husband.

(III) John (2), son of Major John (1) and Amy (Wylls) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 15, 1647. He attended Harvard College with his brother, Joseph, but left before graduating to engage in business in Boston, where he became a successful merchant, trading on his own account. He returned to Springfield about 1675, and assisted his father in the care of his estates and carried on a large business in general merchandising. He helped to progress the infant settlements of Suffield, Enfield, Wilbraham, Ludlow and Longmeadow, and much of the beauty of the streets as well as the early architecture of these New England towns is due to his enterprise and forethought. He served the militia of the county, held the rank of colonel, and was a commissioner of the United Columns in 1683. He married Margaret, daughter of Rev. William Hubbard, minister of the First Church of Ipswich. William Hubbard was brought to New England by his parents in 1630, when he was nine years old, and he was one of the first students at Harvard College, receiving his bachelor degree in 1642 and his master degree in 1645. He was minister of the First Church of Ipswich as assistant and pastor, 1665-1703. He wrote a "History of the Massachusetts Bay Colony" and the

general court paid him £50 for the Ms. copy, and it was in the library of Thomas Hutchinson, the last royal governor, and during the stamp act riots in Boston, August 26, 1765, his house was attacked, and his household goods, including the library, was placed in the streets to be burned, and was discerned and saved from destruction by the Rev. Andrew Eliot, and was passed over by him to the Massachusetts Historical Society, who caused it to be printed in 1815. William Hubbard was also author of "A Narration of Trouble with the Indians" (1677); "Sermons" (1684); "Testimony of the Order of Gospels in Churches" (1704). The distinguished author and preacher died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 14, 1704. Margaret (Hubbard) Pyncheon died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 11, 1716. The children of Colonel John and Margaret (Hubbard) Pyncheon were: John (q. v.), Margaret and William, born probably in Ipswich, in which place their mother took refuge during the Indians wars, and the dates of their birth do not appear to have been preserved. Colonel John Pyncheon died in Springfield, Massachusetts, April 25, 1721, nearly six years after the death of his wife.

(IV) John (3), son of Colonel John (2) and Margaret (Hubbard) Pyncheon, was born probably in Ipswich, and was a student in Harvard College for two years when quite young, and he was induced, probably by his grandfather, Major Pyncheon, to make his home with him in Springfield at the time he was judge of the court of common pleas and courts of sessions, as his first employment was clerk of the court and he subsequently became register of Hampshire county. He was married February 18, 1702, to Bathshua, daughter of Rev. William Taylor, of Westfield, Massachusetts, and their children were all born in Springfield. Their names and dates of birth are as follows: 1. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1702; married Benjamin Colton, and died September 6, 1776. 2. William (q. v.), born November 11, 1703. 3. and 4. John and Joseph (twins), John died April 6, 1754. 5. Mary, born October 10, 1706; married Joseph Dwight (1703-1765), brigadier general in the state militia. 6. Bathshua, born January 11, 1708; married Robert Harris, and died in 1760. Bathshua (Taylor) Pyncheon, the mother of the foregoing children, died in June, 1710, and Colonel Pyncheon married on November 3, 1711, Phebe Lester, of Enfield, born in 1686, and they had children as follows: 7. Martha, who died December 8, 1712. 8. Edward, born

April 9, 1713; died November 3, 1777; married the Widow Bliss. 9. Nathaniel, born March 3, 1715; died October 10, 1722. 10. George, born April 20, 1717; died June 26, 1707; was twice married, and had six children: George, Louisa, Nathaniel, Peter, Peter and Henry. 11. Charles, born January 31, 1719; married Anne Dwight, and had two daughters. 12. Margaret, died October 27, 1722. Phebe (Lester) Pyncheon, mother of these children, died October 17, 1722, aged thirty-six years, and John Pyncheon, the father, July 12, 1742, aged sixty-eight years.

(V) William (2), eldest son of John (3) and Bathshua (Taylor) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 11, 1703, and was married December 14, 1738, to Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant Colonel Pelatiah Bliss, of Springfield, and they made that city their home, and their children were born and brought up there. These children were: 1. William (q. v.), born November 21, 1739. 2. John, born September 20, 1742; died March 4, 1826. 3. Sarah, born October 5, 1751; died July 26, 1826. She married David White, of Longmeadow, Massachusetts. William Pyncheon, the father of these children, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 11, 1783, and his widow died February 21, 1796.

(VI) William (3), son of William (2) and Sarah (Bliss) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 21, 1739. He held the rank of major in the colonial militia. He was married November 13, 1766, to Lucy, daughter of Lieutenant Robert and Bathshua Harris, and their eight children were born in Springfield, Massachusetts. They were: 1. Erastus, born October 19, 1767; died December 24, 1816. 2. Stephen, born January 31, 1769; died February 5, 1823. 3. Lois, born October 6, 1770; died December 8, 1771. 4. Bathshua, born July 27, 1772; "was a lady of rare beauty and of extraordinary mental endowments, well educated and accomplished, of great goodness of heart; loved by all who knew her, and greatly lamented in death." She married Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Suffield, and they had two children: Mary Gay, born in 1801, married to her second husband, Rev. Henry Robinson, of Guilford, Connecticut, was the second time a widow, and died April 18, 1885. Lucy H. Gay, the second child, married Rev. Thomas Palmer, of Suffield, and died in 1872. 5. Edward, born November 14, 1774; died March 17, 1830. 6. William (q. v.), born December 11, 1776. 7. Joseph, born August 23, 1779; died May 31, 1815. 8. Lois, born Janu-

ary 1, 1782; died January 3, 1783. Major William Pyncheon died March 24, 1808, in the seventieth year of his age, and his widow died February 7, 1814, aged seventy-five years.

(VII) William (4), sixth son of Major William (3) and Lucy (Harris) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 11, 1776. He was married December 3, 1812, to Esther, daughter of Ebenezer Billings, of Greenfield, Massachusetts. Their children were: 1. Sarah, born September 26, 1813; died March 3, 1843. 2. Joseph Charles (q. v.), born March 3, 1815. 3. Daniel, born November 16, 1816; died June 13, 1871. 4. William, born June 18, 1820; died June 19, 1895. 5. Emily B., born February 16, 1823; died July 14, 1898. 6. John P., born December 27, 1824; died February 13, 1888. William Pyncheon died in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 12, 1847, and his widow survived him thirty-one years, and died September 5, 1878, after reaching the remarkable age of ninety-seven years and five months.

(VIII) Joseph Charles, eldest son of William (4) and Esther (Billings) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 3, 1815. He matriculated at Amherst College in 1832, changed for Williams in 1834, and was graduated A. B. 1836. He pursued his medical studies in Harvard Medical School and the University of New York, and practiced as a physician and surgeon in Springfield for three years, when he engaged in the banking and insurance business. He was married, December 24, 1851, to Julia Mather, daughter of John and Eliza (Flint) Clapp, of Leicester, Massachusetts, and their four children were: 1. Helen, born May 22, 1854; died December 19, 1855. 2. Edward, born June 14, 1856; was educated in the public schools of Springfield and Springfield high school, entered the Agawam Bank when a boy and later entered the Chicopee National Bank, rising from clerk to his present position (1909) of cashier. 3. James Holland (q. v.), born August 2, 1858. 4. Joseph Flint, born June 24, 1863; married, June 12, 1905, Edith, daughter of John and Anna (Lapham) Dale, of Springfield, and has one child, Edith, born in Springfield, May 21, 1907; he is engaged in the paper stock business.

Dr. Joseph Charles Pyncheon is the compiler of "Record of the Pyncheon Family in England and America," Springfield (1894), from which valuable work the writer of this sketch has taken much reliable and pertinent information that proved both convenient and



Los. C. P. no. 100

acceptable data as to the time of personal history, births, deaths and marriages of descendants in this line of the Pyncheon family. He died in Springfield, Massachusetts, April 9, 1889, aged seventy-four years and thirty-seven days, and his children caused the Ms. of his book to be printed and published in 1894, an excellent memorial of the compiler and a convenient reference book for all times.

(IX) James Holland, second son of Dr. Joseph Charles and Julia Mather (Clapp) Pyncheon, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 2, 1858. He was educated in the public and private schools, and engaged in the banking and insurance business with his father. He was married January 12, 1899, to Mabel Clayton, daughter of Colonel M. V. B. and Alvina (Barney) Edgerly, of Springfield.

The word Warrener means

WARRINER the owner of a warren, or rabbit park, and the surname is doubtless taken from this fact. There were several families of the name in England, especially in Yorkshire. Tradition states that a William Warriner about 1600 eloped from Lincolnshire, England, with Lady Clifford, daughter of Lord Howe or Howard, an English admiral, and made his escape into Yorkshire, where he settled. This same William Warriner is the one who later came to America, as mentioned below.

(1) William Warriner, immigrant ancestor, appeared first in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1638, and was admitted a freeman the same year. He married, in 1639, Joanna Scant, who died February 7, 1660. He married (second) October 2, 1661, Elizabeth, widow of Luke Hitchcock, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. She married (third) Joseph Baldwin, of Hadley. In violation of a law made in 1640, he sold his canoe to some one outside the plantation, and was fined. He received land on the second division and owned a considerable part of what is now the heart of Springfield. His house stood near where the old court house now stands, on the north side of the First Congregational Church, in front of Court Square. He died June 2, 1676. Children, born in Springfield: 1. James, November 21, 1640; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, June 17, 1643; married, November 1, 1660, Thomas Noble; (second) January 24, 1705, Deacon Medad Pomeroy. 3. Joseph, February 6, 1721.

(II) Deacon James, son of William Warriner, was born in Springfield, November 21,

1640, and died there May 14, 1727. He took the oath of allegiance December 3, 1678. He was deacon in the First Congregational Church. He married (first) March 31, 1664, Elizabeth Baldwin, died April 24, 1687, daughter of Joseph Baldwin, the first settler of Milford; (second) July 10, 1689, Sarah Alvord, died May 16, 1704, aged forty-four, daughter of Alexander Alvord. He married (third) December 29, 1704, Mary, widow of Benjamin Stebbins, who was her second husband. She died May 21, 1727. Children of first wife, born in Springfield: 1. Samuel, November 21, 1666; died February 12, 1667. 2. James, July 19, 1668; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, August 1, 1670; married, January 16, 1689, Henry Burt. 4. William, January 6, 1672. 5. Hannah, February 13, 1674. 6. Joseph, November 6, 1677. 7. Samuel, January 26, 1679. 8. Ebenezer, March 4, 1682. 9. Mary, April 1, 1685. Children of second wife: 10. Sarah, born October 13, 1690; married, April 23, 1712, Ebenezer Thomas. 11. Jonathan, born November 11, 1692. 12. John, November 29, 1694; died May 20, 1696. 13. John, 1696; died young. 14. Benjamin, April 15, 1698. 15. David, October 8, 1701.

(III) Lieutenant James, son of Deacon James Warriner, was born in Springfield, July 19, 1668, and died March 11, 1735-6. He was an active member of the East Side parish church, and was constable and selectman. He married, January 20, 1692, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Rowland, granddaughter of Samuel Chapin. Children, born in Springfield: 1. James, March 7, 1692-3; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, April 1, 1694. 3. John, August 20, 1696. 4. Elizabeth, December 23, 1697. 5. Thankful, February 7, 1699-1700; married, December 31, 1722, John Sykes. 6. Thomas, December 3, 1703; died 1740.

(IV) Ensign James, son of Lieutenant James Warriner, was born in Springfield, March 7, 1693, and died May 9, 1765. He is buried in Springfield, and his grave is marked by a stone. He was chosen selectman of the Wilbraham precinct in 1751. His will is dated in Springfield, April 29, 1765. He married, September 8, 1720, Anny (or Amy) Sheldon, of Westfield, died March 30, 1759; (second) July 10, 1760, Deborah Wright, of Springfield, who married (second) November 24, 1768, Luke Montague. Children, born in Springfield: 1. Anny, September 17, 1721; married, November 26, 1747, Joseph Wells. 2. James, September 2, 1723; mentioned below. 3. Stephen, March 17, 1726. 4. Aaron, July 21, 1728.

(V) Captain James (2), son of Ensign James (1) Warriner, was born in Springfield, September 2, 1723, and died June 20, 1793 (gravestone). He was selectman of the Wilbraham precinct in 1759, and town clerk of Wilbraham 1773-78 and 1781-85 inclusive. He was in the revolution, and commanded the Wilbraham company which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His will was dated December 2, 1791. He married, October 27, 1744, Miriam Parsons, died April 18, 1800, in her seventy-eighth year (gravestone). Children, born in Wilbraham: 1. James, September 18, 1745; died April 17, 1824. 2. Thomas, January 2, 1747; died May 9, 1821. 3. Solomon, August 16, 1753. 4. Miriam, January 22, 1756. 5. Stephen, June 8, 1760; mentioned below. 6. Ethan, July 8, 1763. 7. Anny Charlotte, February 26, 1768; died May 25, 1792.

(VI) Stephen, son of Captain James (2) Warriner, was born in Wilbraham, then a part of Springfield, June 8, 1760, and died July 10, 1842. He settled in Monson, where he was selectman, and was representative to the general court in 1811 and for several terms thereafter. He married Elizabeth Ely, born June 8, 1760, died February 1, 1818. Children: 1. Laura, born in Wilbraham, December 14, 1789; married, April 22, 1818, Calvin Patten. 2. Daphne, born in Wilbraham, March 19, 1791. 3. Stephen Orlando, born in Monson, November 15, 1793; mentioned below. 4. Amy, born in Monson, February 27, 1796; married Augustus Webber.

(VII) Stephen Orlando, son of Stephen Warriner, was born in Monson, Massachusetts, November 15, 1793, and died February 13, 1868. He was a farmer in Monson, and attended the Congregational church. He married, September 29, 1834, Sapphira Flagg, who died March 14, 1857. Both are buried in Monson. Children, born in Monson: 1. Andrew Austin, June 9, 1836; married, December 28, 1859, Sarah Jane Wood; resides in Palmer. 2. Daphne Sapphira, October 6, 1837; married Henry L. Naramore; resides in Sharon. 3. Stephen Cady, August 22, 1839; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth Ely, June 14, 1841; died March 11, 1845. 5. Joseph Reynolds, May 7, 1843; served in civil war; married Mary E. Fiske. 6. Ellen Elizabeth, September 27, 1845; married Roland M. Clark; resides in Winchendon. 7. Alfred Ely, June 26, 1849; married, August 21, 1866, Elizabeth Sarah Whiting; served in civil war; resides in California.

(VIII) Colonel Stephen Cady, son of Ste-

phen Orlando Warriner, was born in Monson, August 22, 1839. He attended the public schools and Monson Academy, from which he graduated in 1861. He enlisted in Company E, Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and was elected fourth lieutenant May 23, 1861, though the rank of fourth lieutenant was not continued after the company was mustered into service, June 21, 1861. He took part in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Yorktown, Charles City, Cross Roads, White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill. He was promoted captain in the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Infantry, by special order from the war department, for meritorious conduct. He was also at the siege of Vicksburg and at the battles of Fredericksburg, Jackson, Blue Spring, Campbell Station, and the siege of Knoxville. He resigned April 22, 1864. His name is on the marble tablet in Memorial Hall, Monson. Colonel Warriner was a member of Governor Thomas Talbot's staff in 1879. He has been an active and influential Republican, a member of the city and state committees, member of the Springfield common council and board of alderman. He led the Republican ticket as candidate for mayor in 1887. He represented his district in the general court in 1893-94-95. Since the war Colonel Warriner has been engaged in the fire insurance business in Springfield, and he has had for many years the largest business in this line in western Massachusetts. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Springfield. He married, September 19, 1865, Mary Warren Lincoln, born August 3, 1843, died July 28, 1877; (second) October 4, 1882, Ida Marion Lincoln, sister of the first wife, daughter of William Lincoln, of Warren, one of the most prominent and wealthy men of his day in western Massachusetts (see Lincoln). Child of first wife: William Stephen, mentioned below.

(IX) William Stephen, son of Colonel Stephen Cady Warriner, was born in Warren, Massachusetts, July 15, 1866. He attended the public and high schools, and for three years was a student in the military academy at Poughkeepsie, New York. He entered his father's insurance office in Springfield in 1884, and has been associated with his father in business to the present time, being manager of the business. He has been active and prominent in military affairs. He enlisted in March, 1892, in Company H, Naval Brigade, and served as coxswain and gunner's mate. He was elected lieutenant of Company K, when

it was organized in 1804, and December 18, 1806, was unanimously elected captain. In the Spanish war he was the first to be mustered into the United States service, and became senior captain of the Second Regiment, May 7, 1808. He went to Cuba with his regiment, and at the battle of El Caney was shot through the lung, the bullet passing out of his body at the left hip. He left Santiago on July 21, 1808, on the transport "Hudson," landing July 26, at Fortress Monroe, and arrived at Springfield July 30. He resigned his commission in Company K on December 29, 1900. He was appointed inspector of rifle practice of the Second Regiment, May 20, 1902, and resigned January 12, 1904. He was retired at his own request, January 12, 1907, with the rank of major. Major Warriner was appointed on Governor Crane's staff in 1899 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but declined the honor, as he had been elected representative to the general court. He served as representative in 1900-1901, and was chairman of the house committees on insurance and military affairs. He is a Republican in politics, and influential in party and municipal affairs. In 1904-5 he was alderman of the city of Springfield. He is a director of the Atlantic Mutual Life Insurance Company; member of the Nayasset and Country clubs of Springfield. Captain Warriner's name is on the bronze tablet which commemorates the engagements at El Caney, San Juan de Mayares Hill, and Fort San Juan. He married, August 21, 1906, Jennie B. Chaffee, daughter of Charles Chaffee, of Springfield, New York.

LINCOLN The ancient Britons founded a city on the summit of a hill, near the river Lindis, England, from which the surname Lincoln was derived. Then came the Roman conquest, and the name was changed to Lindum Colonia. Subsequent races corrupted the name into Lindocolina, as used by Bede, the most venerable scholar of the seventh century, and into Lindkyne and Lincolle, as found in the Saxon chronicles of the twelfth century. Alured, the ancestor from whom the surname Lincoln has been inherited, went from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. He established himself in the settlement by the river Lindis, became identified with the place, and became known as Alured de Lincoln. The name has since then become more common in America than in England. Fifty years ago Guppy found only nine to every ten

thousand persons in county Essex, and only ten in the county of Norfolk, England. Alured de Lincoln held a great barony in Lincoln and Bedford in 1086. Nicol is the Norman equivalent for Lincoln, and Alured de Lincoln had his lands and titles preserved to him by having married a Norman woman.

(I) Thomas Lincoln, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1636. He was a cooper by trade. A large part of his homestead still remains in the family. It was afterwards the home of General Benjamin Lincoln, who after serving in the revolution, was in President Washington's cabinet, and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1788. Thomas Lincoln married, in 1630, Annis or (Avith) Lane, daughter of Andrew Lane (Pope says William) of Dorchester. She died February 13 or 14, 1682-3. He died in Hingham, September 28, 1691. His will was proved October 27, 1692. Children (dates of baptism): 1. Thomas, May 6, 1638. 2. Joseph, November 20, 1640. 3. Benjamin, May 7, 1643; mentioned below. 4. Deborah, August 3, 1645; married, June 13, 1678. Samuel Thaxter. 5. Sarah, October 5, 1650.

(II) Benjamin, son of Thomas Lincoln, was baptized at Hingham, May 7, 1643, and died September 27, 1700. He married, February 6, 1667, Sarah Fearing, born July 29, 1649, daughter of John and Margaret Fearing, who came from Cambridge, England, in the ship "Diligent," in 1648; her father was constable in Hingham, 1650; selectman, 1648; deacon; died May 14, 1665. Children: 1. John, born January 5, 1667. 2. Margaret, October 7, 1669. 3. Benjamin, January 16, 1671. 4. Thomas, December 12, 1674; mentioned below. 5. Jeremiah, April 1, 1682. 6. Jonathan, September 20, 1684. 7. Sarah, August 7, 1687.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Benjamin Lincoln, was born in Hingham, December 12, 1674. He settled in Harwich, Massachusetts. He married, November 7, 1695, Rachel Holmes. Children: 1. Rachel, born November 8, 1696; married, February 13, 1717, Benjamin Hopkins. 2. Thomas, born 1700; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born April 1, 1702; married Jabez Lewis, of Barnstable. 4. Nathaniel, born July 6, 1704; married Hannah Asten.

(IV) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Lincoln, was born in Hingham, in 1700, and died in Rochester, June 15, 1730. He married, in 1725, Sarah, daughter of Major Edward Winslow. (See Winslow). She married (second) May 3, 1731, James Whitcomb, as

his fourth wife, and was living in Warren as late as 1771, when her dower was assigned to her. Children: 1. Seth, born February 10, 1726; mentioned below. 2. Mehitabel, June 30, 1727. 3. Rachel, May 3, 1729.

(V) Seth, son of Thomas (3) Lincoln, was born in Rochester, Massachusetts, February 10, 1726, and died in Warren, in 1793. He married Lucy Paige. (See Paige). Children: Seth, Jr., Thomas, Asa, Levi, Thankful, Lucy, Sally.

(VI) Seth (2), son of Seth (1) Lincoln, was born in Warren, 1754, and died December 1, 1826. He settled in Warren, and married, in 1779, Jemima, daughter of Major Jacob and Jerusha Miller, of Holliston. Her father was born in Holland, and came in his youth to New England; settled on the Milford road in Holliston; was an officer in the revolution, and had command of the castle after the evacuation of Boston. Children: Harvey, Lucy, Ivers, Colonel Warren (mentioned below), Fannie, Increase Sumner.

(VII) Colonel Warren, son of Seth (2) Lincoln, was born 1791; died 1862. He was a gentleman of wealth and influence. He married Dolly, daughter of Noah Warriner, a lineal descendant of William Warriner, who came to Springfield in 1638, and of Lieutenant Noah Warriner. Children: 1. William, born June 19, 1814; mentioned below. 2. Albert Warren, born 1819. 3. Charlotte, born 1821; married David Kimball. 4. Eliza, born 1823; married Danforth Keyes.

(VIII) William, son of Colonel Warren Lincoln, was born in Warren, June 19, 1814, and died August 12, 1883. He married, April 18, 1838, Elizabeth Bucknam Ellis, daughter of Captain Shepard and Abigail (Arnold) Ellis. Mrs. Lincoln was a lineal descendant of the most distinguished colonial families in America. Her great-great-grandmother, Anna Shepard-Quincy, was Abigail Smith-Adams's great-grandmother, and Dorothy Quincy-Hancock's aunt. Mrs. Lincoln was also descended from William Tyng, of Boston, and the Frances Peabody and Reginald Foster families, of Massachusetts. Mrs. Lincoln's mother was descended from Benedict Arnold, who with Coddington, purchased of the Indians the island of Quonoquat, afterward called Jamestown.

Children of William Lincoln: 1. Harriet Eliza, born July 5, 1840; married, February 3, 1862, Samuel Prince Robbins, who died July 17, 1884. 2. Mary Warren, born August 3,

1843; married, September 19, 1865, Colonel Stephen Cady Warriner (see Warriner); died July 28, 1877. 3. William Ellis, born March 8, 1845; married, November 4, 1868, Carolyn E. Dickinson; prominent in Warren and Worcester in fire insurance circles. 4. Frances Warriner, born September 24, 1847; died December 14, 1902; married (first) September 6, 1871, Charles A. Houghton, who died January 28, 1872; (second) December 4, 1872, George A. Homer, who died March 12, 1877; (third) June 22, 1881, Willis I. Twitchell; son, Reuel Lincoln Twitchell, born December 25, 1885. 5. Charles Smith, born October 12, 1854; married, 1874, Emily A. Hitchcock; daughter, Mary Emily, born October 6, 1878 (educated at Bradford academy; married, June, 1897, James Walter Freeman, and died July 20, 1905). 6. Ida Marrian, born June 28, 1858; educated at Bradford Academy; married, October 4, 1882, Colonel Stephen Cady Warriner.

(The Paige Line).

Nathaniel Paige, immigrant ancestor, was probably a brother of Nicholas Paige, or Page, who settled in the Plymouth colony. He came from England to Roxbury about 1685. The earliest record is his deposition record in Suffolk Deeds (xiii, 470), that March 10, 1685, he saw Joseph Dudley take possession of certain real estate in Billerica in behalf of Daniel Cox, of Aldergate street, London. On the organization of the new government June 2, 1686, he was appointed one of the two marshals or sheriffs of Suffolk county. He bought land and settled in Billerica in the part now in Bedford, Massachusetts, by deed from George Grimes, in 1688. He was one of the eight original purchasers from the Indians December 27, 1686, of what is now the town of Hardwick. A month later the same persons, together with Ralph Bradhurst, in like manner bought the territory now embraced in the town of Spencer and Leicester. The inventory of his estate shows that he was a man of wealth. His lands at Billerica and wild lands near Quaboag (Brookfield) and Worcester he devised to his two sons; the two hundred acres of land in Dedham, near Neponset Bridge, which he bought of the Indians in 1687, to his two daughters in equal shares. He died in Boston, April 12, 1692. He married Joanna ——. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1679; married (first) November 6, 1701, Susannah Lane; (second) 1745, Mary Grimes. 2. Eliz-

abeth, married John Simpkin. 3. Sarah, married Samuel Hill. 4. James, died young. 5. Christopher, mentioned below.

(II) Christopher, son of Nathaniel Paige, was born in 1690. He settled in Hardwick, Massachusetts; was selectman seven years; assessor five years; moderator at all town meetings until 1761; first deacon of church, 1736-49. He died March 10, 1774. He married, May 23, 1720, Eliza, daughter of George Reed, Jr., of Woburn, granddaughter of the George and Elizabeth (Jennison) Reed. Elizabeth Jennison was daughter of Robert Jennison, of Watertown. William Reed, father of George Reed, Sr., was born in England, in 1587; married Mabel Kendall, and they sailed from London in the ship "Defence," 1635, settled at Dorchester, Scituate and Woburn, Massachusetts; returned to England and died at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1656. Sir Thomas and Mary (Cornwall) Reed, were parents of William Reed. Mary Cornwall was of Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire. The paternal grandfather of Sir Thomas Reed was clerk of the Green Cloth and his maternal grandfather was Lord of Shropshire. George Reed, Jr., born 1660, was a large land holder; his wife Abigail was granddaughter of Thomas Pierce, born in England, 1583-4, died October 7, 1666, settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Thomas Pierce, Jr., father of Abigail (Pierce) Reed, was born in 1608; married, May 6, 1635, Elizabeth Cole; resided in Charlestown village, now Woburn; called sergeant in the records; selectman, and held other town offices and trusts. Abigail (Pierce) Reed's brother was ancestor of President Franklin Pierce.

Children of Christopher Paige: 1. Joanna, born August 10, 1717. 2. Christopher, June 11, 1721. 3. William, May 2, 1723. 4. George, June 17, 1725. 5. Timothy, May 24, 1727. 6. Jonas, September 19, 1729. 7. Elizabeth, October 3, 1731; died young. 8. Lucy, February 22, 1733-4; married, October 10, 1750, Seth Lincoln, born 1726 (see Lincoln); he died 1793, and she married (second) — Tyler, and died September 1, 1821. 9. Nathaniel, May 12, 1736. 10. John, July 6, 1738.

(The Winslow Line)

(VIII) Kenelm Winslow, son of Kenelm Winslow (see William Winslow 1), was born about 1635, at Plymouth, and died November 11, 1715, at Harwich, in his seventy-ninth year, according to his gravestone. He removed to Cape Cod, and settled at Yarmouth, afterwards Harwich, and now Brewster, Massachusetts.

His home was on the west border of the township, now called West Brewster, Satucket, or Winslow's Mills. In records he was called "Colonel Winslow, planter or yeoman." He bought large tracts of wild land in what is now Rochester, on which several of his children settled. The water privilege still remains in the family. In 1609 he deeded it to his son Kenelm, and in 1873 it was owned by William T. Winslow, of West Brewster. Kenelm Winslow bought of George Dennison, of Stonington, Connecticut, one thousand acres of land in Windham, later Mansfield, March 11, 1700, for thirty pounds. He gave land, October 7, 1700, to his son Samuel, who sold it to his brother Kenelm, but neither lived in Windham. On October 3, 1662, he was fined ten shillings for "riding a journey on the Lord's day," yet he rode sixty miles to Scituate on three occasions to have a child baptized in the Second Church there—for Kenelm in 1668, Josiah in 1670, and Thomas in 1672. He was on the committee to seat the meeting house October 4, 1714. He married, September 23, 1667, Mercy Worden, born about 1641, died September 22, 1688, daughter of Peter and Mercy Worden, of Yarmouth. Her gravestone is in the Winslow graveyard at Dennis. It is of hard slate from England, and is the oldest stone in the yard. The burying ground is near the road leading from Nebscusset to Satucket, a short distance from the Brewster line. He married (second) Damaris —, who was living as late as March 27, 1729. His will was dated January 10, 1712, and proved December 28, 1715. Children of first wife: 1. Kenelm, baptized August 9, 1668. 2. Josiah, born November 7, 1690; died April 3, 1761; married (first) Margaret Tisdale; (second) Mrs. Hannah Winslow; (third) Mrs. Hannah Booth; (fourth) Mary Jones. 3. Thomas, baptized March 3, 1672-3; died April 6, 1689. 4. Samuel, born about 1674; married (first) Bethia Holbrook; (second) Mercy King; (third) Ruth Briggs. 5. Mercy, born about 1676; married (first) Meletiah White; (second) Thomas Jenkins. 6. Nathaniel, born 1679; married July 9, 1701, Elizabeth Holbrook. 7. Edward, born January 30, 1680-1; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 8. Damaris, married, July 30, 1713, Jonathan Small. 9. Elizabeth, married, August 9, 1711, Andrew Clark. 10. Eleanor, married, March 25, 1719, Samuel Hamblen. 11. John, born about 1701; married, March 15, 1721-2, Bethia Andrews.

(IX) Major Edward, son of Kenelm Wins-

low, was born January 30, 1680-1, and died June 25, 1760. He lived in Rochester, where he was selectman in 1716, town clerk and town treasurer 1723-27, also justice of the peace. He married Sarah —, born 1682, died October 11, 1767. Children: 1. Edward, born November 6, 1706; died May 7, 1780. 2. Mehitable, born May 6, 1705; married, February 12, 1722, Colonel Thomas Winslow. 3. Sarah, born 1707; married Thomas Lincoln (see Lincoln). 4. Lydia, born September 8, 1709; died January 7, 1770; married Deacon James Foster. 5. Mercy, born September 11, 1712; married, October 10, 1730, Chillingworth Foster, Jr. 6. Thankful, born April 2, 1715; died October 2, 1758; married, April 10, 1735, Josephus Harriman.

This very rare name is McCLENCH claimed traditionally to have been first brought to New England by three brothers who made the hinges for the pew doors of the first church built on Cape Ann. An extended search of the books on genealogy fails to disclose anything beyond slight mention of any person in New England pre-Revolutionary times bearing this patronymic. It seems, however, that the immigrant ancestor of the family of this article was one of the Scotch-Irish settlers of Southern New Hampshire.

(1) John McClench is said to have been one of three brothers who came from Glasgow, Scotland, and settled in New England. John McClench was a resident of Merrimack, New Hampshire; his name is seventeenth on the list of selectmen of that town, and it is probable that he held the office before the revolution, but there is nothing in the published record giving a clue as to the year in which he served. John McClench married (first) a Miss Riddle, of Bedford; the name of the second wife does not appear. Children of first wife: John, Joseph and Rachel; of second wife: Samuel and Nancy.

(II) John (2), eldest child of John and — (Riddle) McClench, was a lieutenant-colonel in the New Hampshire militia in the war of 1812. He died at the age of seventy-four, and was buried at Fayette, Maine. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain Solomon Hutchinson, of Bedford, New Hampshire, a direct descendant of Governor Hutchinson. She died at the age of eighty-three, and was buried at Fayette. Children: Sarah, Lucinda, Abigail, John, Joseph U., Elizabeth, Mary, Susannah and Benjamin F.

(III) Joseph Underwood, second son of John (2) and Sarah (Hutchinson) McClench, was born in Fayette, Maine, August 22, 1813, and died in Chicopee, Massachusetts, December 9, 1895. He grew up in Fayette, where he divided his time until he was twenty-one between attending school and laboring on his father's farm. On attaining his majority he went to Boston, where he was employed as a clerk in a hotel. He went to Chicopee, Massachusetts, in 1837, when the great industries of that place were being started, and when Chicopee was a part of Springfield, known as Cabotville, and there engaged in business as a retail dealer in meats and ice. He gave close attention to his vocation, kept up with the times, and had a large patronage. He sold out in 1887, after being in business a half century. He was always alive to the concerns of the town, and had a keen interest in public affairs generally. For two or three years he was chief engineer of the fire department of Chicopee, and was also one of the assessors of the town. In his young manhood he was a member of the Whig party, and later a Republican. He was a member of the Universalist church, senior deacon of that organization at Chicopee, and for many years he was chairman of the standing committee of that church. He was a Free Mason, and for many years an Odd Fellow. He was fond of reading, the Bible and books of poetry being his favorite studies. He was a man of mild and genial temperament, sympathetic and generous to the poor, and thousands of dollars stood uncollected on his books because he was too tender hearted to exact payment from those who were pinched by poverty or distressed by sickness. Joseph U. McClench married, in Chicopee, January 5, 1845, Mary Ann Johnson (see Johnson), born in East Weare, New Hampshire, December 14, 1819, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, September 5, 1908. She went to Chicopee at the age of thirteen, in 1833. She was a woman of excellent common sense and retentive memory, who was much respected among her acquaintances. For two years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. McClench lived in New York City, where their first child was born. January 5, 1895, they celebrated their golden wedding at the home of their son, William W. McClench, at Chicopee. Children: John W., Joseph F., Cora Belle and William Wallace, next mentioned.

(IV) William Wallace, youngest child of Joseph U. and Mary A. (Johnson) McClench, was born at Chicopee, Massachusetts, April 6,

1854. He attended the public schools, and graduated from the high school June 23, 1871, delivering the Greek oration at graduating. In the following fall he entered Tufts College, from which he graduated A. B. in 1875. He taught at the Hitchcock Free Academy, at Brimfield, one year, and was principal of the Ware high school one year. While teaching he devoted his spare time to the reading of law, and in 1877 entered the office of Stearns, Knowlton & Long, in Springfield, and was admitted to the Hampden county bar in October, 1878. Soon after this Mr. Stearns removed to Chicopee, and there Mr. McClench also went, and they occupied the same office and were associated together for the eleven years next following. In 1889 Mr. McClench removed his office to Springfield, still retaining his residence in Chicopee, and became a member of the firm of Wells, McClench & Barnes, his partners being Judge Gideon Wells and Jonathan Barnes. This arrangement continued till 1893, and in January of that year F. H. Gillett, member of congress from the second Massachusetts district, and W. W. McClench became partners in the law under the firm name of Gillett & McClench, and were associated in that relation till 1898. From 1893 to 1898 Mr. McClench was associated with Judge Wells as associate counsel for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company. At the latter date Mr. McClench was appointed to succeed Judge Wells, at his death, as general counsel for the company, and has since discharged the duties of that position. He was elected a director in 1899, second vice-president in 1905, and October 28, 1908, was elected president upon the death of John A. Hall. His rise as a lawyer and business man to two of the highest positions in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company is due to his natural ability, thorough training, laborious industry, staunch integrity and unflinching reliability.

Mr. McClench cast his first vote for the nominees of the Republican party, and has filled many public offices. For several years he was chairman of the school board of Chicopee, and also a member of the board of registrars of voters. He was associate justice of the police court of Chicopee for some years, and in 1890 was the Democratic nominee for mayor, but was defeated by an older man. The following year he received the nomination of both the great parties and was unanimously elected the second mayor of the city. In 1884 Mr. McClench joined the Democratic party. A

warm admirer of Grover Cleveland, he supported him for election upon the stump, and until 1892 was a staunch adherent of that party. In the latter year he could not conscientiously indorse the free silver platform, and has since given his support to the Republican party. He has participated actively in all the state and national campaigns since he became a voter. In 1892 he was the Democratic candidate for district attorney for the Western District, comprising Hampden and Berkshire counties. He is a member of many business and other organizations, among which are the following: Director of Chapin National Bank, and Hampden Trust Company; member and ex-president of Springfield Board of Trade; member of Phi Beta Kappa and Zeta Psi societies, the American Historical Association, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, and the American Bar Association. By appointment of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts he was a delegate to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists at St. Louis in 1904. For several years he was a bar examiner. He is a member of the Republican Club; Chicopee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; and for two years was a member of the Supreme Lodge, Knights of Honor, as a representative from Massachusetts. He is connected with the Unitarian Society, of Springfield.

William W. McClench married, December 8, 1880, Katherine Amanda Hill, born in Chicopee, December 8, 1858, only daughter of Sylvester Bradley and Catherine A. (Blauvelt) Hill, of Chicopee. The father, born in Alexandria, New Hampshire, is one of the most prominent business men in the place, and for many years was connected, as contractor and otherwise, with the Ames Manufacturing Company; the mother was born in Nyack, New York. Mrs. McClench is a member of the Woman's Club, the Cosmopolitan Club, and is regent of Mercy Warren Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The children of this union are: 1. Marion Hill, born December 5, 1881; graduate of Smith College, class of 1903, president of the College Club, Springfield, and member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 2. Cora Christine, born November 3, 1886; also attended Smith College; is a member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 3. Donald, born March 9, 1895.

This name has been variously CORLISS spelled in England, Corlas, Corlesse and Corlies. The patronymic originally belonged to a noble family in Belgium, and appeared in Great Britain about the middle of the seventeenth century, when Jean, Count de Corlies, was sent into exile for his religious opinions. John Fuller, in his tract called "Sacrifices made for God—His Truth," published in 1654, names the Count de Corlies as among the illustrious of the reformers of that time. How this brave protestant was regarded in his native land may be seen by this extract from "L'Histoire de Liege," par le Prince Charles de Ligne:

"The indiscreet countenance afforded by the Count de Corlies to the enemies of the Church, who at this time sought to put down the Catholic faith under the wicked presumption of 'reformation to its rites and doctrines,' left no doubt upon the minds of those wise men conducting the affairs of the country, that De Corlies had secretly adopted the damning heresies of those misguided people. Those who were well affected to our Church, could not be brought to look upon De Corlies but as the descendant of the renowned Reginald de Corlies who so nobly and faithfully preached the Cross at the Second Crusade, and was standard-bearer of the Brabant Knights at the siege of Jerusalem. That the descendants of him whose very armorial bearings denote that he had fixed his 'Holy Cross upon the Rock of Zion,' surrounding it by the 'Emblem of Eternity,' should desert the faith for which his illustrious ancestor had devoted a holy and unstained life, was more than the people could be brought to believe. But this cruel fact was too plainly shown to the citizens of Liege by his precipitate flight with his wife and two sons, and taking refuge in that land of heretics, England. On the 25th of February, 1641, Jean, Count de Corlies, was summoned to appear before the Grand Council, then sitting at Ghent, to answer for the aid he had given to the enemies of God's church; when, instead of appearing and defending himself, he declared his conformity to the heretical doctrines and fled, thus leading too many to the loss of their eternal souls through his example."

In the escutcheon of the de Corlies family to which this history refers, are two tilting spears with pennons attached, each charged with a cross of gold. The motto is: "*Sub cruce, spes mea*"—Under the cross is my hope.

(1) George Corliss, first American representative of this ancient family, was born in the

county of Devonshire, England, about 1617, and came to this country in 1639, settling at Newbury, Massachusetts. The next year he moved to the neighboring town of Haverhill, where he lived nearly half a century, or until his death in 1686. The original tract of land on which he settled in 1640 and on which he built a log house in 1647, was in what is now known as the West Parish. The farm itself is called "Poplar Lawn," and has never been out of the possession of his direct descendants. In some of the old records the name of Thomas Corliss, of Devonshire, England, appears as the father of George Corliss; but whether this refers to the American emigrant is not certainly known. George Corliss appears to have been an enterprising and industrious citizen, one well qualified to take part in the settlement of a new town. At his death, October 19, 1686, he left a large property, being possessed of most of the land on both sides of the old "Spicket Path" for a distance of more than three miles. It is a fact worthy of note, that George Corliss, his son, John, and his grandson, John (2), all died on the same farm, and each one when sitting in the same chair. The name of George Corliss appears on the list of freemen of Haverhill in 1645, and March 26, 1650, he was chosen constable. He served as selectman in 1648-53-57-70-79.

On October 26, 1645, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, George Corliss was united in marriage to Joanna Davis. There is evidence to show that she was either sister or daughter of Thomas Davis, a sawyer, of Marlborough, England, who came over in the "James and William," in April, 1635. The Corliss marriage was the second in town, and there is a tradition in the family that at the time it occurred the bridegroom was possessed of a pair of silk breeches of such generous proportions that his wife afterward converted them into a gown for herself. There is no further record of Joanna Corliss after the settlement of her husband's estate, unless she contracted a second marriage. The county records show that on October 4, 1687 "Johannah Corley" married James Ordway, at Newbury, Massachusetts. Children of George and Joanna (Davis) Corliss: Mary, born September 6, 1646; John, whose sketch follows; Joanna, born April 28, 1650; Martha, June 2, 1652; Deborah, June 6, 1655; Ann, November 8, 1657; Huldah, November 18, 1661; Sarah, February 23, 1663. According to the father's will, the eldest daughter, Mary, married William Neff; Martha married Samuel Ladd; Deb-

orah married Thomas Eastman; Huldah married Samuel Kingsbury. The youngest daughter is mentioned in the will as "Sarah Corley."

This history of Mary Neff, the eldest child and the first Corliss born in this country, is associated with such a remarkable Indian exploit that it is worth relating in detail. Mary Corliss was born at the old homestead in Haverhill, September 8, 1646, and died October 22, 1722. On January 23, 1663, being then in her seventeenth year, she was married to William Neff, of Newbury, Massachusetts, who then lived at Haverhill. He died with the army at Pemaquid, now Bristol, Maine, in February, 1689, at the early age of forty-seven. On March 15, 1697, Mrs. Neff, who was acting as nurse for Mrs. Hannah Dustin, of Haverhill, who had a new-born child, was captured with others of the family by a party of Indians. The women were obliged to march, half-clad, through the snow, up the valley of the Merrimack. It was probably the original intention to carry them to Canada, but the Indians for some reason decided to encamp on what is now known as Dustin's Island, at the junction of the Merrimack and Contoocook rivers, six miles above Concord, New Hampshire. On the night of March 30, Mrs. Dustin, with the help of Mrs. Neff and a youth, Samuel Lennardson, rose on their captors and scalped ten Indians, afterwards escaping down the river in canoes. They subsequently appeared before the general court in Boston, which voted to Thomas Dustin, in behalf of his wife, the sum of twenty-five pounds, and to Mrs. Neff and Samuel Lennardson the sum of twelve pounds ten shillings each. In 1738 the general court made a grant of two hundred acres of land to Joseph Neff, son of William and Mary, in behalf of the services rendered by his mother. Many presents were made them by their friends, and Governor Nickolson, of Maryland, sent to Mrs. Dustin and Mrs. Neff a heavy pewter tankard, suitably engraved. Statues of Mrs. Dustin have been erected on Dustin's Island and at Haverhill, Massachusetts.

(II) John, only son and second child of George and Joanna (Davis) Corliss, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 4, 1648, and died at the same place, February 17, 1698. He lived on the ancestral farm all his life, and at his death left an estate which was appraised at one hundred pounds in land and thirty-seven pounds in personal property. Among the items in the inventory occurs this statement: "To 3 pounds of sheep wool 3s—

to ax hилоxy 18s." The latter commodity must be left for some future antiquarian to interpret. The name of John Corliss appears among the soldiers paid by the town, August 24, 1676, and also in the list of those who took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill, November 28, 1677. On December 17, 1684, John Corliss married Mary, daughter of Gilbert Wilford, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who was born November 18, 1667, at Merrimack, New Hampshire. Children: John, born March 4, 1686; Mary, February 25, 1687; Thomas, March 2, 1689; Hannah, 1691; Timothy, December 13, 1693; Jonathan, whose sketch follows; and Mehitable, May 15, 1698. After the death of John Corliss, his widow, Mary (Wilford) Corliss, married (second) William Whittaker, and had two daughters: Rachel, born November 4, 1703; and Susannah, January 13, 1705.

(III) Jonathan, fourth son of John and Mary (Wilford) Corliss, was born at the old homestead in Haverhill, Massachusetts, July 16, 1695, and died at Salem, New Hampshire, March 22, 1787. He first settled in Haverhill, on land given him by his father, but soon after sold out and moved to the nearby town of Salem, New Hampshire, where he bought three hundred acres of land and began farming in the wilderness. Perhaps the reason for his moving to Salem was that his grandfather, George Corliss, had originally owned land there. In the latter's will occurs this item: "I give to my son John (father of Jonathan) the farme that he lives on wth two comonages and my lower Spicket meadow and my meadow at polocy." The latter place means Policy Pond, now called Canobie Lake, which lies in the town of Salem, New Hampshire. Jonathan Corliss was an honest, upright man, and for many years a prominent member of the Congregational church. At the advanced age of ninety-one, only a year before his death, by his own request he was taken down into the water in a chair, and baptized by Rev. Mr. Fletcher. On January 3, 1716, Jonathan Corliss married Elizabeth Moore, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, who died August 2, 1786, after a wedded life of seventy years. Children: Mary, born July 27, 1717; Elizabeth, April 14, 1719; Priscilla, September 7, 1722; Jonathan, October 8, 1724; Lydia, June 22, 1727; John Moore, whose sketch follows; Asa, 1732; Daniel, 1734; David, died in the French war; Abel; Susannah; and one whose name has been lost.

(IV) John Moore, second son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Moore) Corliss, was born at Salem, New Hampshire, in 1730, and died at

Alexandria, that state, in 1823. In the report of the Centennial Celebration at Orford, New Hampshire, published in 1895, is found the following interesting statement, which illustrates some of the hardships of pioneer settlers: "John Moore Corliss and his brother Jonathan were the first settlers of the town of Alexandria, N. H., and at the time of his wife's death were the only men in the town. They cut a log from a pine tree and dug it out for a coffin, and buried her in the woods. In 1852, while repairing the roads, her remains were found, and buried by the side of her husband's. Her hair was in a good state of preservation, only changed from black to flax color, though having been buried over eighty years." Hayward's "New England Gazetteer," published in 1839, says that Alexandria, New Hampshire, was first settled by Jonathan, John M. and William Corliss, in 1769. Who William was, does not appear; possibly he may have been a cousin of the other two. John M. Corliss lived to be ninety-three, one year older than his father, Jonathan Corliss; and by all accounts was a man of remarkable physical strength. The Orford report, previously referred to, says that John Moore Corliss was what was called in his day, "a double-jointed man." He must have possessed great vitality, for "when young, his hair was black; at eighty it was white; it then began to turn dark, and at the age of ninety-three (the time of his death) it was as black and glossy as a young person's."

John Moore Corliss had three wives and nine children. His first wife, Lydia Sanborn, died in 1770. It is probable that at least five of the children belonged to her: Elihu, born March 22, 1758; Daniel, mentioned in the following paragraph; John Moore, 1765; Sampson and Lydia. John Moore Corliss's second wife was a Simons; but nothing further is known of her except that she died in 1772, probably within a year of her marriage. The third wife was Betsey Langley; and the last four children were: Olive; Dolly, born October 27, 1780; Jonathan; and one whose name has been lost.

(V) Daniel, second son of John Moore and Lydia (Sanborn) Corliss, was born at Alexandria, New Hampshire, May 20, 1762, and died there in May, 1842. He married Rachel Bailey, of Salem, New Hampshire, born April 2, 1766. Among their children were: David, died at the age of twenty-three; John, died at forty-five; Folsom; Ransom; and Rachel, who is mentioned below.

(VI) Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Bailey) Corliss, was born January 22, 1802, at Alexandria, New Hampshire, and died January 4, 1880, at Bristol, in that state. In 1821 she was married to Josiah Hill, who was born in 1795, and died at Alexandria, in 1835, at the early age of forty. The name of Hill is one of the most numerous and distinguished in this country; but, owing to the imperfection or records, it is exceedingly difficult to trace. The only Josiah Hill recorded in the vital statistics of New Hampshire was the son of Jonathan Hill, and was born at Candia, New Hampshire, March 25, 1798. Among the children of Josiah and Rachel (Corliss) Hill was Sylvester Bradley, mentioned below.

(VII) Sylvester Bradley, son of Josiah and Rachel (Corliss) Hill, was born at Alexandria, New Hampshire, February 8, 1827, and died at Chicopee, Massachusetts, May 21, 1900. On April 4, 1857, he married Catherine Amelia Blauvelt, daughter of Henry Kanol and Christine (Diedrick) Blauvelt, who was born at Athens, Green county, New York, September 13, 1833. (See Blauvelt, VI). Their daughter, Katharine, was born December 8, 1858, and was married, December 8, 1880, to William McClench, of Chicopee, Massachusetts.

BLAUVELT This name, which originally signified *blue field*, is one of the oldest Dutch patronymics in this country. The first American record dates back to November 18, 1646, when Captain William Blauvelt appears as a witness at a New York baptism. The name does not appear again for several years, owing to the fact that most of the early Hollanders seemed to have dropped their surnames when they came to this country. It is said that down to the closing years of their first century in America the Dutch settlers scarcely used their surnames in address or church records, but called themselves simply Jansen, or Hendricksen, or the like, meaning son of Jan or son of Hendrick. In course of time they saw the need of clearer family identification, and assumed or resumed the designations of the old country.

The following family, on their arrival in America, appear to have been known simply as Gerretsens, but soon after taking up their new home revealed themselves as Blauvelts. Several of them settled on the Tappan or Orangetown patent, which coincides with the present Orangetown. The civil history begins with the grant of this land to sixteen men on March 24, 1686. The church history begins

with an organization by eleven members, on October 24, 1694.

(I) Gerret Hendricksen, first American ancestor of this line, was born in Deventer, Holland, about 1624, and died in New York about 1684. His family had taken the surname Blauvelt in their own country, but there is no probability that he himself ever made use of it during his lifetime. On May 7, 1646, according to the New York marriage register, Gerret Hendricksen was united to Marie or Marretje Lamberts, who was born in New Netherlands, about 1625. Mr. James Riker, who wrote the "History of Harlem," says that she was a daughter of Lambert Huybertsen Moll, of Bushwick, Long Island. Children of Gerret and Marretje (Lamberts) Hendricksen: Hendrick Gerretse, baptized August 9, 1648; Huybert Gerretse, May 13, 1657; Johannes Gerretse, mentioned below; Margrietje Gerrets, September 25, 1661; Abram Gerretse, January 17, 1663; Isaac, January 27, 1666; Maria Gerrets, January 28, 1668; and Marretje Gerrets, March 26, 1670. From the five brothers on this list, all Rockland county and Bergen county Blauvelts have descended.

(II) Johannes Gerretse Blauvelt, third son and child of Gerret and Marretje (Lamberts) Hendricksen, was baptized in New York City, April 9, 1659. The date of his death is not known, but he was living at Tappan as late as 1729. Johannes Gerretse Blauvelt was one of the original purchasers of the Tappan patent, and was one of the founders and first members of their church, received October 24, 1694. He was a deacon in 1695 and again in 1701. His name is entered on the church books sometimes with the surname of Blauvelt, and sometimes without. In 1729 there were five members of the original land patent still living, among them Johannes Blauvelt; and in that year they donated ninety-seven acres of their land to the Tappan church. Johannes Blauvelt married Catie Cornelisse, of Tappan, New York, and their children were baptized at Tappan between 1694 and 1714. Their names were: Cornelis, Margrietje, Johannes, mentioned below; Jacobus, Lea, Rachel, Katrina, Elizabeth, David and Sara. It does not appear that Mrs. Blauvelt (Catie Cornelisse) was ever received into the church.

(III) Johannes, second son of Johannes Gerretse and Catie (Cornelisse) Blauvelt, was born or baptized at Tappan, New York, October 15, 1700. He married Catherine Ricker, born at Orange, Rockland county, New York. Among their children was John.

(IV) John, son of Johannes and Catherine (Ricker) Blauvelt, was born at Orange, Rockland county, New York, about 1745, and died at Nyack, New York. He married Anna Kanol, born at Caeymans, Albany county, New York. Among their children was Henry Kanol Blauvelt.

(V) Henry Kanol, son of John and Anna (Kanol) Blauvelt, was born at Caeymans, Albany, New York, in 1799, and died May 18, 1883, at Springfield, Massachusetts. He married Christine Diedrick, born at Athens, Green county, New York, died in New York, in 1845. Among their children was Catherine Amelia.

(VI) Catherine Amelia, daughter of Henry Kanol and Christine (Diedrick) Blauvelt, was born at Athens, Green county, New York, September 13, 1833. On April 4, 1857, she was married to Sylvester Bradley Hill, born at Alexandria, New Hampshire, February 8, 1827, died at Chicopee, Massachusetts, May 21, 1900. Their daughter, Katherine Hill, born December 8, 1858, married William W. McClench, of Chicopee, Massachusetts (see Corliss, VII).

The Johnsons of this sketch
JOHNSON are descended from one of
the pioneer settlers of Winnicomet, New Hampshire, which then embraced what is now the towns of Hampton, North Hampton, Kensington, Hampton Falls, a part of Rye and a part of Seabrook.

(I) Edmund Johnson, earliest known ancestor of this family in the male line, according to well-kept and perhaps well-founded tradition, with six of his sons, was drowned about the year 1600, while fishing in the river at Pouty Pond, in the south of Wales.

(II) John, only surviving son of Edmund Johnson, escaped the fate of his father and brothers by being at home with his mother. He was born in 1588, and was twelve years old at the time of his father's death. He had two sons, John Ap John, a distinguished collaborer with George Fox in founding the Society of Friends or Quakers, in 1653; and Edmund, next mentioned; perhaps others.

(III) Edmund (2), son of John Johnson, came from Wales in 1635, and settled in Winnicomet. In 1639 Winnicomet granted "To Edmund Johnson 10 acres for an home lot, six acres of fresh meadow, whereoff three acres or thereabouts lying near brother Jones runneth between into the upland, and the rest he is to have near ye widow Bristow's lot, and the rest in the east field if it be there to be had.

Also fifteen acres of planting ground, part of it adjoining his house lot, and the rest in the east field." At the same time Edmund was granted three shares in the ox common, three shares in the cow common, and at a subsequent time three shares in the town common and meeting house green. This house lot has remained in the Johnson name two hundred and seventy-five years, and was lately owned and occupied by two brothers, Joseph and Nathaniel Johnson, direct descendants of Edmund Johnson the settler. Edmund died March 10, 1651, leaving a widow, Mary, who married Thomas Coleman. Children of Edmund and Mary Johnson: Peter, John, James and Dorcas.

(IV) Peter, eldest child of Edmund (2) and Mary Johnson, was born in 1639, in Winnicumet, and was drowned in the Hampton river, November 16, 1674. He was baptized in infancy by Father Bachelier, as he was called, early in 1639, and became a member of the church. From his time many of this family have adhered to the Quaker faith. Peter married "2nd month 7th day 1660," Ruth Moulton, of Hampton, and they had Mary, Ruth, Edmund and Peter.

(V) Edmund (3), eldest son of Peter and Ruth (Moulton) Johnson, was born May 8, 1671, and died November 11, 1737. He settled in the north part of Hampton, on Little river, and lived there till 1701, when he had leave by vote of the town to lay down his land on Little river and take up over toward Kingston, in the parish of Kensington. At this time (1701) Edmund and his father-in-law's family, the Greens, and Elihu Chase, took up three large tracts of land in and around what is now the village of Kensington, and settled upon the same, the three farms adjoining. The Greens and the Chases have always kept their farms along in their respective names. The Johnson farm has passed from the Johnson name. Edmund Johnson married Abigail Green, in 1693. Children: Abigail, Ruth, Esther, Dorcas, Peter, Obadiah, Mary and Patience.

(VI) Obadiah, second son of Edmund (3) and Abigail (Green) Johnson, was born in Kensington, October 3, 1705. He married, in 1720-30, Judith Brown, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Children: Edmund, Abigail, Obadiah, Patience and Enoch.

(VII) Edmund (4), eldest child of Obadiah and Judith (Brown) Johnson, was born December 10, 1730, and died June 8, 1811. He settled at East Weare, New Hampshire, previ-

ous to 1776, when he bought his farm, now known as the old Johnson homestead, in East Weare village, which has remained in the Johnson name since that date. Edmund married, in 1755, Hannah, daughter of Tristram and Judith Collins, of South Hampton. She died June 18, 1818. Children: Rhoda, Patience, Robert, Tristram, Edmund, Judith, Obadiah and Rhoda.

(VIII) Robert, eldest son of Edmund (4) and Hannah (Collins) Johnson, was born February 27, 1760, and died September 16, 1843. He lived most of his life on the homestead. In 1788 he married Abigail, daughter of John and Susannah (Huntington) Peaslee, of Weare. She died July 22, 1854. Children: Hannah, John, Mary, Edmund, Susan, Moses and Elijah.

(IX) John (2), eldest son of Robert and Abigail (Peaslee) Johnson, was born in Weare, October 11, 1780, and died May 9, 1850. He married Phebe Kimball, of Pembroke, daughter of Thomas and Olive (Lovejoy) Kimball (see Kimball, VI). She was born November 11, 1807, and died April 19, 1858. Children: William Wallace, Mary Ann, Harriet C., John Warren, Robert B. and Elvira D.

(X) Mary Ann, eldest daughter of John (2) and Phebe (Kimball) Johnson, was born in East Weare, New Hampshire, December 14, 1819, and married Joseph U. McClench, of Chicopee, Massachusetts, January 5, 1845 (see McClench, III).

(The Kimball Line)

(II) Richard (2), second son of Richard (q. v.) and Ursula (Scott) Kimball, was born at Rattlesden, county of Suffolk, England, about 1623, and came to America with his father in the ship "Elizabeth." He went to Wenham between the years 1652 and 1696, and was the first settler of the name in that town. He was called a wheelwright and yeoman. He was a large landowner, and appears to have been the largest taxpayer among the early settlers. He was a grand juror of the town of Wenham in 1661. He died in 1676. He married twice, both of his wives having Mary for the given name. It is probable that his second wife was Mary Gott. His first wife died September, 1672. He had nine children, of whom eight were alive at the time of his death, as is shown by an agreement made between them and his widow. Their names follow: John, Samuel, Thomas, Ephraim, Caleb, Christopher, Richard and Nathaniel.

(III) Thomas, third son of Richard (2)

and Mary Kimball, was born in Wenham, Massachusetts, November 12, 1657, and resided there all his life. He was accepted as a townsman and granted town privileges November 1, 1682. He was grantor and grantee of various pieces of land. May 6, 1716, he bought land in Andover, which he gave to his son Daniel. He made his will December 10, 1730, and it was proven October 10, 1732. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Potter, of Ipswich. She died December 4, 1723. Children: Thomas, Daniel, Richard, Elizabeth, Lydia, Edmund and Paul.

(IV) Daniel, second son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Potter) Kimball, was born in Wenham, Massachusetts, about 1684, and died December 17, 1754, in Andover, where he had settled about 1710. He was received into the first church in 1727, where his wife Esther had been received in 1713. He was a cooper by trade, and owned considerable real estate, a part of which he deeded to his sons. He married (first) November 27, 1708, Sarah Davidson; (second) April 5, 1712, Esther, daughter of Abraham and Esther Foster, of Andover. She was born June 3, 1683, and died June 12, 1753. They had four children: Daniel, Thomas, Andrew and Sarah.

(V) Thomas (2), second son of Daniel and Esther (Foster) Kimball, was born July 29, 1716, and died December 5, 1767, at Andover, where he resided all his life. He married, March 3, 1743, Penelope Johnson. They had Phebe, John, Rebecca and Thomas, next mentioned.

(VI) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) and Penelope (Johnson) Kimball, was born July 17, 1753, in Andover, Massachusetts, and died in Pembroke, New Hampshire, where he then resided in 1825. He married, March 6, 1781, Olive Lovejoy. Children: Olive (died young), John, Sally, Rebecca, Thomas, Olive, Betsey, Phebe and Susan.

(VII) Phebe, sixth daughter of Thomas (3) and Olive (Lovejoy) Kimball, was born November 11, 1799, married John Johnson, of Weare (see Johnson, IX), and died April 19, 1858.

(For preceding generations see Luke Hitchcock I.)

(III) Nathaniel Hitchcock, son of John Hitchcock, was born in Springfield, August 28, 1677, died April 27, 1777 (town records say 1761). He was a weaver by trade, and was the first settler of Brimfield in 1714. In 1722 he was the first signer

of a petition for a better apportionment of lands and a survey of the township. He had the fifth choice of the drawings of public lands, lots of one hundred and twenty acres each, April 11, 1722. He married, at Springfield, October 15, 1713, Abigail Lombard, who died March 20, 1757. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born August 14, 1714; married Mary Hancock. 2. Noah, January 14, 1715-16; mentioned below. 3. Moses, August 26, 1717. 4. Joseph, August 25, 1719; married (first) Abigail King; (second) Patience Stebbins; (third) Mary Burt. 5. John, married Bethia Burt. 6. Abigail, died October 7, 1732. 7. Elijah.

(IV) Noah, son of Nathaniel Hitchcock, was born in Brimfield, January 14, 1715-16, died March 12, 1799. He lived in Brimfield, and his house, which he raised himself, was on or near the site afterwards used by Lemuel Allen. He took down the frame and built on the spot now or lately occupied by Pliny F. Spaulding. This house was removed to a site north of the Hitchcock free school, and is now or was lately occupied by Lyman Webster. Noah Hitchcock served as selectman of Brimfield three years. He built in 1762 a pound for Brimfield, the bill for which the town refused to pay, but thirteen years afterwards, in 1775, he compelled them to pay it with interest. He was a shoemaker by trade, and his lapstone and pincers are still preserved. He married, November 28, 1738, Mary Burt, born 1711, died January 10, 1792. He married (second) December 20, 1792, Margaret Brown, widow, of Western, now Warren, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Noah, born September 21, 1739; mentioned below. 2. Elijah, August 9, 1741; married Sarah Townsley. 3. Mary, October 5, 1743; married, December 3, 1763, Joseph Hoar, Jr. 4. Hannah, November 24, 1745; married, January 26, 1769, Abel Goodell. 5. Jacob, February 24, 1748; married Bathsheba Holbrook; in the revolution. 6. Emma, June 10, 1750; married William Goodell. 7. Dorothy, 1752; baptized October 15, 1752; married, July 2, 1773, Samuel Hoar. 8. Samuel, March 23, 1755; married Lucy Caroline Allen. 9. Daniel, October 5, 1760; married Lucy Hoar.

(V) Noah (2), son of Noah (1) Hitchcock, was born at Brimfield, September 21, 1739, died January 23, 1826. He resided in Brimfield. He married (first) October 7, 1762, Silence Burt, born September 19, 1733, died March 29, 1808. He married (second) (intentions dated June 7, 1838) Sarah Wood, who died February 5, 1814, aged sixty-two.

He married (third) Hannah Moore, who died May 19, 1818, aged seventy-eight. On August 16, 1799, he was paid twenty pounds for his service in the army. Children: 1. Silence, born December, 1793; married, October 14, 1799, Samuel Buel. 2. Gad, February 15, 1795; married Lydia Sanders. 3. Jesse, September 3, 1760; mentioned below. 4. Noah, September 22, 1768; married Mercy Keep. 5. David, November 22, 1770; died October 13, 1777. 6. Lovisa, May 24, 1772; married, January 23, 1798, Seth Keep. 7. Asa, March 5, 1775; died March 13, 1778. 8. Asahel, June 20, 1779.

(VI) Jesse, son of Noah (2) Hitchcock, was born September 3, 1766, died November 4, 1836. He lived in Brimfield and was a carpenter and builder. He was three years town treasurer, and served in the revolution in 1780. He married, January 19, 1792, Vashti Stebbins, born October 18, 1770, died September 11, 1841. Children: 1. Emily, born March 1, 1793, died November 4, 1858; married Danforth Green. 2. Abner, February 22, 1795; mentioned below. 3. Laura Allen, February 11, 1797; married, 1820, Daniel Hitchcock; died March 1, 1821. 4. Eliza, May 26, 1799; died December 11, 1800. 5. Alfred, August 19, 1801; married Martha B. Allen. 6. Alvan, February 25, 1804; died June 20, 1818. 7. Martha Smith, January 12, 1810; married, March 17, 1852, Hezekiah Ferry, Jr. 8. Eliza Burt, May 17, 1812; married, December 10, 1857, Harvey Wolcott. 9. Josiah Stebbins, June 28, 1816; married, 1849, Caroline Haven.

(VII) Deacon Abner, son of Jesse Hitchcock, was born at Brimfield, February 22, 1795, died May 2, 1868. He was deacon of the Congregational church in 1835; representative to the legislature in 1838. He served as selectman three years and treasurer one year. He was superintendent of the Otis Company's mills and later operating a farm and brickyard. He married (first) November 12, 1815, Susan Gardner, born April 15, 1798, died February 27, 1857; (second) November 2, 1858, Nancy Lawton, born October 18, 1814. Children: 1. Calvin, born March 22, 1817; married Delia Chandler. 2. Alvin, September 17, 1818; married Lavinia Tenney. 3. Lavinia, May 4, 1820; married, May 19, 1844, B. C. Moulton. 4. Elizabeth, September 10, 1822; died October 3, 1822. 5. Susan, February 8, 1824; married (first) October 16, 1844, Smith Hall; (second) March 9, 1853, Luther Chapin. 6. Abner Dwight, February 26, 1826; mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth Gardner, November 15,

1826; died June 2, 1872. 8. Esther Fenton, December 8, 1827; died 1909. 9. Vashti Stebbins, December 8, 1828; married, October 20, 1863, Gamaliel Marsh. 10. Charles Foster, July 3, 1831; married Hannah M. McClintock. 11. Sarah Jane, February 23, 1834; married, November 23, 1864, Chauncey F. Hyde.

(VIII) Abner Dwight, son of Deacon Abner Hitchcock, was born in Brimfield, February 26, 1826, died at Ware, June 19, 1908. He owned a farm in Brimfield, and later moved to Belchertown. He removed thence to Ware, where he conducted a meat market. He married, October 27, 1847, Maria Loraine Thayer, born at Belchertown, June 27, 1829, died April 20, 1890, in Ware, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Clarence Eugene, born August 21, 1848; mentioned below. 2. Henrietta Thayer, Belchertown, January 5, 1850. 3. Frank Edgar, July 24, 1853; died September 13, 1853. 4. Oscar Dwight, May 26, 1856; died March 14, 1858. 5. Marion Edith, May 5, 1865.

(IX) Clarence Eugene, son of Abner Dwight Hitchcock, was born in Belchertown, August 21, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native town and one term at Carrie Root's private school. He worked on his father's farm until he was twenty years old and then came to Springfield as a driver in the employ of Smith & Martin, lumber dealers. Subsequently he was a clerk for two years and a half in the store of his uncle at Gilbertville. He returned to Springfield and again worked in the lumber yard. In 1871 he engaged in the lumber business on his own account in partnership with Deacon C. H. Smith. Two years later Deacon Smith retired from the business and the firm name became Hitchcock & Barnes. In 1880 Mr. Barnes sold his interests to P. H. Potter. A year later Mr. Hitchcock also sold out. During the next six years he was in the employ of the firm of Marsh & Murray, of Springfield. In 1888, he leased land on Dwight street of the Barnes estate and in partnership with E. S. Decker under the firm name of C. E. Hitchcock & Company conducted a lumber business. The firm was prosperous. At the end of seven years Mr. Hitchcock bought the interests of his partner and continued alone for three years, then selling out to Wood & Richmond. He spent a year and a half settling his affairs, and in November, 1899, bought the box factory and business of John A. Hall and conducted it for the next nine years under the firm name of the North Dana Box Company, selling it in January, 1909, to A. W. Mason. In politics he is a Republican. He



W. H. Hitchcock

attends the Congregational church, as does also his family. He married, May 23, 1872, Louisa Gertrude Wetherell, born August 25, 1848, daughter of John Balcom and Parnell Kinsman (Hervey) Wetherell, granddaughter of John Wetherell. They have one child, Lotta Edith, born May 10, 1882, married George Watson Pauli, secretary of the D. H. Brigham Company, of Springfield.

The name Ireland, as we learn from "Some Account of the Ireland Family," by Joseph Norton Ireland, is of early date in Britain, and is supposed to have originated there by the removal of families natives of or long resident in the Island so called, to her sister kingdom beyond the Irish Sea. Adam de Irlonde and Henry de Irlaunde are among the earliest mentioned residents in England, and from these forms the present day name had been formed. The various families bearing the name appear to have been of high respectability, and some of them were of considerable prominence. A coat-of-arms: Gules, three fleur de lis, argent, and a chief indented, ermine, the crest a dove bearing an olive branch, with the motto "Amor et Pax," was assigned in 1601, to James Ireland, Esq., son and heir of John Ireland, Esq., of Hertfordshire, the son of Hugh Ireland, of Lancaster. John Ireland, a celebrated connoisseur in art, wrote "Hogarth Illustrated," in three volumes, and a "Life of Henderson the Actor," and died in Birmingham in 1808. Another John Ireland, distinguished for his learning and piety, became Dean of Westminster in 1816, and at his death in 1842, bequeathed much of his immense fortune to religious and literary institutions. It is not known, however, that any of these families was connected with that of the founder of the Ireland family of this article. A Samuel Ireland, with wife and child, came to America in the ship "Increase," in 1635, and settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he died within ten years after, his widow Mary, in 1645, marrying Robert Burrows, of Burroughs. She had two daughters, Mary and Martha, by her first husband, whose portions of £30 each were paid to their stepfather, October 20, 1651. Dissensions soon arose among the settlers of Wethersfield, and a considerable body of them went to Stamford, Connecticut. After a year or two a division took place in the Stamford detachment, and the seceders departed for Long Island, where, at Hempstead, they bought a tract of land

from the Indians, and received a patent or ground brief, from Governor Kieft, in November, 1644.

(I) Thomas Ireland first appears as one of the fifty proprietors of this grant, but whether he came with the company from Stamford or joined it on the Island, has not been discovered, but as most of the patentees were formerly of Wethersfield, it is not improbable that he was a brother or other relative of Samuel Ireland of that place. As one of the proprietors he received one hundred and fifty acres of land, and enjoyed the privileges of pasture and meadow land in common with the other settlers. At one time he was proprietor of an inn or house of entertainment for travellers, and in 1659 made complaint against Richard Brudenell, keeper of a similar house, for many deceitful dealings with his customers, and produced no less than six witnesses to prove the offence charged, for which the said Brudenell was mulcted in the sum of twelve guilders, and his books were pronounced false and unfit to pass in law. January 16, 1663, Thomas Ireland bought of Joseph Scott a piece of land with dwelling house and barn thereon, in Hempstead. In 1668 the town granted him an additional tract of twenty-two acres, which by town court order of January 24, 1669, was, in consequence of his death, conveyed to his widow. The date of Thomas Ireland's death is not given, but his will is dated September 30, 1668, and is on record in the surrogate's office in New York City. The name of the wife of Thomas Ireland was Joan; and about August 21, 1671, she married (second) Richard Lattin. Children of Thomas and Joan Ireland, named in his will: Joan, Jane, Thomas and Elizabeth.

(II) Thomas (2), apparently only son of Thomas (1) and Joan Ireland, could not have been born before 1647, as he was not yet "of age" when his father's will was executed in 1668. He was heir to his father's real property under the provisions of the will, that part of it referring to the son being as follows: "Also, I give to my sonne Thomas my housing and lands wth all ye privileges thereunto belonging, he to have ye said housing and lands at ye decease of my wife, or if my wife do marry againe, he is to have them when he comes to be one and twenty yeares of age, besydes what he hath in nomination already wth my other children." July 25, 1671, he received by conveyance from his mother the twenty-two acres granted by the town to his father, January 24, 1669. He was living in

Hampstead when at a town meeting held March 17, 1677, he was authorized to take up an additional "hundred akers" of land, and a "pece of woodland," the location of which land he decided by drawing lots, he drawing No. 25. The proprietor of the town then numbered forty-three, but there were other inhabitants, who after the above award was made were authorized to take up "50 akers apese." In August, 1678, he was authorized by town meeting to draw for a lot of the common meadow at Rockaway, and by a previous allotment, about July, 1669, he had taken up eight acres and one hundred and six and one-half rods of meadow, "by the Bay and great neck northward." June 26, 1685, he deeded to his brother-in-law, Charles Abrahams, four acres of land, free of any moneyed consideration, and March 20, 1687, he sold to Moses Erwin his meadow division at Rockaway "in consideration of a valuable some already received in full satisfaction." In February, 1698, he exchanged his new dwelling house and lands appertaining to a place called Ireland's Meadow, with Benjamin Burtisall, receiving from the latter forty-nine acres of land at Cold Spring, Oyster Bay, with other rights, and mowing privileges on Jericho plains. November 17, 1700, he had from Thomas Youngs, Jr., of Oyster Bay in consideration of £16, "and other good causes and considerations," thirty acres of land "within the pattent and old purchase of Oyster Bay, adjoining the highway to Huntington, on the west side, nigh unto Cold Spring." On October 7, 1704, he and his wife Mary conveyed to Edward Wright, Esq., a parcel or tract of land of about fourteen acres in Hempstead, which he had purchased of Timothy Halstead. Thomas Ireland probably died at Cold Spring about 1710-11, leaving his widow Mary and certainly four sons and probably other children. In a manuscript census list of Hempstead, made August, 1698, on record at Albany, occur the names of Thomas and Mary Ireland, and their children, John, Thomas, Mary, Adam, Daniel, Job, Amos, Elizabeth and Joseph.

(III) John, eldest son of Thomas (2) and Mary Ireland, lived, died and was buried on his farm at Cold Spring, Oyster Bay, previous to the year 1748. It may be supposed that he was born about 1687, as in deeds made by his father at that date and previously, the name of his mother is not attached, although signed to others of a later date. September 14, 1708, in a deed, with Sarah, his wife, wherein he is

described as a planter, for "divers good and lawful causes and considerations, and more especially for a valuable sum of good and lawful money," he conveyed to John Pearce, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, two separate parcels of land, one of twelve acres, and one of fourteen acres, partly bounded by a road called Thomas Ireland's South Path, &c. On February 6, 1712, he conveyed to his mother, Mary Ireland, in consideration of natural affection and other causes all his right, title and interest to certain lands which belonged to his father, Thomas Ireland, deceased, with all houses, barns, trees, &c., there unto appertaining. January 3, 1712, in consideration of good will and brotherly affection, he, with the consent of his mother Mary, conveyed to his loving brother Job, seventeen acres of land in Oyster Bay, being a portion of the thirty acres purchased by their father, Thomas Ireland, deceased, of Thomas Youngs, Jr. The date of John Ireland's death is undiscovered. He left a son Joseph, and probably other children, but no evidence concerning any other child but Joseph has been found.

(IV) Joseph, only known child of John and Sarah Ireland, was born probably in 1713. He sold his farm at Oyster Bay, May 14, 1748, to William and Benjamin Hawxhurst, for £300, excepting a plot four rods square, where his father, John Ireland, was buried, which he reserved as a burial place for his family; and purchased, May 16, 1749 (according to the records—but probably the sale and purchase were made the same year), from Israel Wood six several pieces of land, amounting to upwards of one hundred and seventy-seven acres, with houses, barns, &c., for the sum of £658. "At a place called by the name of the West Hills, within the township of Huntington." He was a millwright by trade, and a most estimable and benevolent man. Besides his own large family, he brought up and cared for numerous grandchildren, and, if the term may be used, step-grandchildren. His taxable property at various times was estimated from £600 to £800, and in 1782 at £1,000. An inventory of his estate, found in the Huntington records, but without date, enumerated 200 acres of land, 2 loads of hay, 2 horses, 7 cows, 7 two-year-old cattle, 26 sheep, 5 swine, 40 acres of woodland, and one slave; and also mentions 'meadow cut,' which probably refers to a share or right in the public meadow land of the town. In 1752 he had his cattle mark recorded,—the cattle of the residents at that date still pasturing on, the common lands of

the town. In 1764 he was executor of the will of Samuel Brush, to which his wife had been a witness. In 1775 he signed to support Congress, and when the town was occupied by British troops he was frequently called by them the 'good-natured old rebel.' * * *

"In 1778, with John and Israel Wood, George Norton, John Avery, Abiel Titus, and more than 500 other inhabitants of Huntington he, with his sons John, Daniel, Joseph, Jacob and Thomas, and his grandson Losee Ireland, took an oath of peaceable behavior and allegiance to his majesty, George III." In compliance with the request contained in a circular by the agent of the English government, dated Huntington, May 28, 1783, Joseph Ireland presented a bill for services, forage, and pasturage, amounting to £34 18s 4d, upon which was a credit of three pounds. "Another claim for 'Loss of Teams' Work, loss of cattle, Hay, straw, Oats, Corn, poultry, swine, timber, prest and stolen by the British Troops,' to the amount of £156 3s four d., is signed by Joseph Ireland, who was probably the son of the before mentioned one." These were two of several hundred bills of a similar character presented by inhabitants of Huntington, none of which was ever paid.

Joseph Ireland died June, 1793, at the age of eighty, leaving a will which was proved November 8, 1793. He married, about 1735, Elizabeth Losee, who died 1802, aged about ninety. Her father, Peter Losee, the earliest known of the name, was probably a resident of Oyster Bay previous to 1700. He was the father of three sons and ten daughters. Children of Joseph and Elizabeth Ireland: Losee, John, Daniel, Joseph, Jacob, Thomas, Sarah, Phoebe, Margaret and Elizabeth.

(V) John (2), second son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Losee) Ireland, was born probably in 1738. He was an active adherent of the crown, and during the revolution he was an assistant commissary in the British army while it occupied Long Island. In 1767 he, with Hannah, his wife, conveyed to Isaac Smith forty-six acres and ten square rods of land for a consideration of £200, and by warranty deed of January 21, 1768, received from Josiah Rogers eighty-two acres of land at West Neck, Cold Spring, Huntington, for which he paid £369. In May, 1773, he purchased the parsonage land at West Neck, and, in 1774, sold thirty-three acres to Richard Conklin for £92. His taxable property on the assessment lists of Huntington was estimated in 1768 at £300, and in December, 1774, at £800. In 1777 he

was taken in arms at Lloyd's Neck and kept a prisoner, but in the spring of 1778 he was allowed to return home to procure clothing and other necessities, on condition that he would deliver himself to his captors in thirty days. He died of smallpox, in the barracks at Lloyd's Neck, in the winter of 1779-80, and letters of administration on his estate were issued to his widow Hannah, February 24, 1780. He married, about 1765, Hannah, daughter of George and Mary (Helmess) Norton (see Norton), who died in 1786, and was buried in the grounds of the Brick Presbyterian Church, corner of Park Row and Beekman street. Administration on her estate was granted to her brother, Isaac Norton, August 22, 1786. Children: Elizabeth (Betsy), William Helmess, George, Mary, Joseph, Louisa and John.

(VI) George, second son of John (2) and Hannah (Norton) Ireland, was born November 8, 1770, and died at his residence in Lexington avenue, New York, January, 1863, in his ninety-third year. He was an eminent builder, and erected some of the most elegant houses of that time in New York. He was an original director of the Mechanics' Bank, of New York, and for twenty years or more was president of the Mutual Insurance Company, the first established in the city, which was afterward renamed the Knickerbocker. He married (first) about 1796, Catharine Inness, who died January 14, 1734; (second) Hannah Baley, who survived him and died without issue in 1880. Children of George and Catharine (Inness) Ireland: Charles (died young), James (died young), Cornelia Ann, Jane, Catharine, and George, next mentioned.

(VII) George (2), third son of George (1) and Catharine (Inness) Ireland, was born in New York City, April 23, 1813, and died in New Canaan, Connecticut, 1873. He graduated from Columbia College in 1830, with the degree of B. A., and soon entered upon the study of law with Daniel Lord, then one of the leading legal lights of New York. He was admitted to practice, continuing alone until about 1857, when he formed a partnership with William C. Russel, who was afterward professor and acting president of Cornell University. He once had an office at 7 Nassau street, and at another time at 106 Broadway. He made a specialty of that class of legal work in which titles are at issue. In politics he was a Whig and afterward a Republican. He was school trustee from ward 5 in 1863 and 1864. In religious faith he was a Unitarian and was one of the earliest members of Dr. Bellows's

church. He was of refined and scholarly tastes and inherited the kindly good nature of his paternal ancestors, and was much loved by his acquaintances as well as by his family. He was not a member of any secret society or club; but was a member of the old Knickerbocker Base Ball Club, which was an amateur association composed of professional men of the city who played ball for their own amusement, having their grounds in Hoboken. That was in the days before base ball had become the sport of professionals. George Ireland married, November 8, 1837, Anna Mary Brown, who was born June 25, 1816, and died October 28, 1891. She was the daughter of General Aaron and Letitia (Purdy) Brown, of Somers, Westchester county, New York (see Brown). Children: Catharine Inness, Oscar Brown, Julia Clinch, Emma Norton, Frederick Guion, Mary and Anna (twins), Louisa, Grace and George. Although his family was large, Mr. Ireland gave his children good educations which they used to advantage. Catherine Inness, born December 9, 1838, was a teacher in Mrs. Louis Agassiz's school in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and afterward conducted a school of her own in Boston. Oscar B. is mentioned below. Frederick G., born 1846, was educated in Phillips-Exeter Academy, Harvard College and the law school of Columbia College; was admitted to the bar, and later taught school. He is now chief examiner of the Civil Service Commission in New York City. He married, September 1, 1880, Alice M. Carpenter. George is a merchant in Chicago. Julia Clinch, born 1842, married, 1864, Preston B. Spring, and had five children, of whom these survive; Lilian, wife of Walter B. Cheney; Margaret Guion, wife of Robert Ramsey, and Edward Spring; Anna and Louisa, died young.

(VIII) Oscar Brown, eldest son of George (2) and Anna M. (Brown) Ireland, was born on Greenwich street, New York City, October 28, 1840. He was educated in William H. Leggett's private school, in Ward School, Number Forty four, and in the New York Free Academy, now the College of the City of New York, graduating from the latter in 1859 with the degree of A. B. Soon after graduating he became a clerk in the wholesale commercial house of Clark & McConnin, and later their successors, W. Irving Clark & Company, Fletcher street, New York, where he was employed till the fall of 1863, when he was commissioned second lieutenant in the United States Signal Corps by President Lin-

coln, and served in the Department of the South, and in the Shenandoah Valley, also with the Army of the James. He was also for a time signal officer on board the warship "Vermont," at Hilton Head, South Carolina. In the summer of 1865 he was mustered out with the brevet ranks of first lieutenant and captain. During the two years next following he was employed by a shipping house in New York. In 1867 he was offered a position with a company as cashier and bookkeeper to go to Colombia, South America, which he accepted. The business of the company was chiefly to import and sell American made goods and buy and export rubber and hardwoods. He was stationed on the Sinu river, about seventy-five miles inland from Cartagena, at a place where the population was composed of whites, negroes, Indians and Mestizos, only two or three of whom spoke English, but he soon acquired a working knowledge of Spanish. After a stay of about one and one-half years, 1867-9, he returned to the United States, firm in the conviction that home is one of the best places in the world, if it is in New York City. D. P. Fackler was then as now a prominent consulting actuary, and in his office Mr. Ireland spent the next two or three years preparing for a busy future. In 1872, June 1, he was called to the position of actuary of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Springfield, and has held that place continuously from then till now (1909), a period of thirty-seven years. January 27, 1909, he was elected second vice-president of this organization. No comment is necessary to explain Mr. Ireland's character and ability as a business man. He is a member of the Church of the Unity, of which he has been clerk since 1876. He votes the Republican ticket, and has been twice elected to the school board, serving terms of three years each. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from his alma mater. He is a member of the college fraternity of Alpha Delta Phi; the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion; E. K. Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic; the Huguenot Society of America, of which he is a vice-president; the Actuarial Society of America, of which he is an ex-president; and the Springfield Canoe Association. He has been connected with various musical associations, and was for twenty-five years a member of the Orpheus Club. He is also a member of the Springfield Music Festival Association, of which he is a director. He was married, De-

ember 11, 1877, in Springfield, to Jeannie Gordon, who was born in Boston, December 29, 1853, daughter of Solomon Jones and Rebecca (Ames) Gordon (see Gordon, VI). In 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Ireland made a trip to Europe, principally on account of Mrs. Ireland's health, visiting Ireland, Great Britain and France. They have one son; see next paragraph.

(IX) Gordon, only son of Oscar B. and Jeannie (Gordon) Ireland, was born in Springfield, December 23, 1880, and received his early education in private classes and the high school of Springfield, graduating from the latter in 1897. He entered Harvard University in 1898, and graduated in the class of 1901 with the degree of A. B. In 1902 he received the degree of A. M. and entered the law school of the University and was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in 1905. During the first year after taking his literary degree, he was an instructor in philosophy in the college. For some time he was a law clerk for the firm of Alexander, Watriss & Polk, of New York City, and was similarly employed by another firm for six months in Cuba. Since 1908 he has been in the practice of law in New York. He married, November 11, 1908, Helen Nelson Maynard, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, daughter of Hon. Fred. A. Maynard.

This name is one of the most ancient in England, and is now represented in the peerage by the Earl of Aberdeen. The family is of Norman origin and dates back to very early times. In 1150 Richard de Gordon, knight banneret, granted to the monks at Kelso lands at Gordon, near Huntley Strathair. There were several early American immigrants of the name, and their descendants can be found in all parts of the country, especially in the South. The Gordons in America are for the most part of Scotch origin, some of them being the progeny of an immigrant who came from Scotland by the way of England, while others are of Scotch-Irish descent. The first of the name in New England was Edmund Gordon, who came in the ship "Susan and Ellen," in 1635. A John Gordon was residing in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1682, and a Nicholas Gordon was in New Hampshire in 1680. Nathaniel Gordon, born in Tyrone, Ireland, in the year 1700, emigrated in 1749 to join his eldest son Samuel who had preceded him. Nathaniel was accompanied by his other children, whose names were John, Jane and Hannah. He and

his son Samuel went to Dunstable, Massachusetts, where they entered the employ of one William Gordon, a merchant of that town, and presumably a relative. John, son of Nathaniel Gordon, was a brewer, and between the years 1750 and 1760 became associated in business with the famous patriot, Samuel Adams, in Boston. Five of this name were graduated from Harvard University down to 1834; three were graduated from Yale and Dartmouth, and five from other colleges.

(I) Alexander Gordon, first of the name in New Hampshire, was a member of a Highland Scottish family which was loyal to the cause of the Stuarts. While a soldier in the royalist army of King Charles II., he fell into the hands of Cromwell as a prisoner. After being confined in Tuthill Fields, London, he was sent to America in 1651, and held a prisoner of war at Watertown, Massachusetts. In 1654 he was released and went to Exeter, New Hampshire, where the town gave him a grant of twenty acres of land ten years later, and he became a permanent resident. He engaged in lumbering upon the Exeter river, and was a successful and exemplary citizen. In 1663 he married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lyssom; children: Elizabeth, Nicholas, Mary, John, James, Alexander, Thomas and Daniel.

(II) Thomas, fifth son of Alexander and Mary (Lyson) Gordon, was born in 1678, and died in 1762. He resided in Haverhill, Massachusetts, till the close of the Indian war, 1708-10, when he went to Exeter, New Hampshire; cleared Gordon Hill, in the southwest corner, and settled there. He is described in deeds and other documents as a "planter." He married (first) November 22, 1699, Elizabeth Harriman, born November 20, 1675, daughter of Matthew Harriman, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He had also a second wife, the mother of his two youngest children. His children were: Thomas, Daniel, Benoni, Timothy, James, Dinah, Nathaniel and Benjamin.

(III) Timothy, fourth son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Harriman) Gordon, was born March 22, 1716, and died March 30, 1796. He removed to Brentwood, where he spent the remainder of his life a farmer. He married Maria, daughter of Abraham Stockbridge, of Stratham. She was born July 21, 1725, and died in 1807. Children: Abraham, Timothy, Elisha, John and Mary.

(IV) Timothy (2), second son of Timothy (1) and Maria (Stockbridge) Gordon, was born December 30, 1757, and died January 16, 1836. He enlisted April 23, 1775, in Captain

Daniel Moore's company, Stark's regiment; was at Bunker Hill, Bennington, Saratoga, and some minor engagements; and after the war was granted a pension which he enjoyed for years. He settled on High street, Newbury, now Belleville, Massachusetts, and was a farmer and shipsmith. He married, January 23, 1882, Lydia, daughter of David Whitmore, of Newbury. She was born October 10, 1763, and died January 12, 1835. Children: William, John Stockbridge, Charles, Nathaniel, Timothy, Ebenezer and Lydia.

(V) Dr. Timothy (3), fifth son of Timothy (2) and Lydia (Whitmore) Gordon, was born in Newbury, March 10, 1795, and died in Plymouth. In early life he engaged in business pursuits, which he relinquished for the study and practice of medicine. He graduated M. D. at Bowdoin College in 1825, and received the honorary degree of M. A. from Amherst College in 1868. He began practice at Weymouth, and shortly after, in 1837, moved to Plymouth and settled. During his residence there he became widely known as a physician and surgeon of consummate ability, and to his skill and nerve in critical cases many patients owed their lives. Being of a positive nature and conscious only of the integrity of his intentions, his manner seemed somewhat brusque and unyielding. Nevertheless, at heart he was tender as a child, and he often sympathized in a most practical manner in the afflictions of households where his professional services were needed, and the world never knew the extent of his unostentatious kindness. His presence at the sick bed, with a fund of anecdote and cheery demeanor, were often times worth more to the patient than medicines, and when the knife was brought into requisition the sufferer knew that in his head and hand there lay all there was of human power to save. A Plymouth newspaper contains an account of his removal of a tumor weighing nearly four pounds from the breast of a woman patient, after he was eighty-two years old, in which case he used the knife, and was "assisted" by two other physicians. For thirty years Dr. Gordon was a director of the Plymouth bank, and he also held many positions of trust in other financial and business institutions of the town, in which he invested capital. He took considerable interest in public improvements, particularly in those inaugurated through the medium of the Pilgrim Society of which he was an active member, and mainly to his efforts does Cole's Hill, the first burial place of the Pilgrims, present its

now improved appearance. In religious matters he was strictly Orthodox, and for many years he held an honored position in the Church of the Pilgrimage of which he and his wife were consistent and respected members. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, always retaining his connection with Orphan's Hope Lodge, of Weymouth, where he received the degrees, and on all occasions testified to the true worth of Masonry. Dr. Gordon married Jane Binney, daughter of Solomon Jones, of Hingham. She was a Christian, a person of clear and practical mental perceptions, good judgment, and generous impulses, "well reported of for good works."

(VI) Solomon Jones, only child of Dr. Timothy and Jane Binney (Jones) Gordon, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, September 24, 1826, and died in Springfield, April 19, 1891. He was taken to Plymouth in his youth by his parents, and grew up there. From Plymouth he went to Cambridge and entered Harvard College. His graduation was with the class of 1847, and he afterward studied law both at Harvard and in Boston, giving particular attention to the department of patent law. His first home after his marriage was in Boston, where he entered patent law practice, but later removed his practice to New York City and made his home in Springfield, where his wife remained. Mr. Gordon's room in New York was first at the St. Nicholas hotel, and later at the Metropolitan, where he was well known. His prominence in the patent law practice is shown by his connection as principal attorney for the Wheeler & Wilson, Singer, and Grover & Baker sewing machine companies during the time when these companies were combined for the purpose of defending their patent rights. "Mr. Gordon was known in his profession as a master of the details of patent law, one who worked up his cases thoroughly; he was ready and bold in practice, had much ability in handling witnesses, and was an eloquent and effective speaker." His practice was very extensive. He had become identified with many large business interests as the outgrowth of his professional work, in connection with sewing machines and other profitable inventions, and had a large income. Besides being an intense worker in his profession, Mr. Gordon had a gift for social fellowship, and his ready wit and brilliant conversational powers were strikingly displayed to the comparatively few who knew him in Springfield. He possessed a most retentive memory, drawing on the stores

of his mind to enliven the social occasion or neighborly call. After removing his practice to New York he made his home in Springfield, with which he became identified through his marriage with the daughter of David Ames, who was one of the pioneers of paper making, and a man of much local prominence. To his home in Springfield he came to rest from the occupation of a busy life in New York, and took much pride in the improvement and cultivation of his fine place. The annual Fourth of July festivity to which he invited certain of his friends in the city was a neighborhood event, the chief feature of which was the host's impressive reading of the Declaration of Independence. He had a fine taste in art as in literature, and his judgment in both lines had been carefully cultivated. He was much interested in machinery and mechanical devices of all kinds. A particular friend, Isaac L. Davee, was formerly an engineer on the Boston & Albany railroad, and Mr. Gordon, during the lifetime of Mr. Davee, used frequently to ride on the locomotive and interest himself in the practical workings of the machine and its parts. Mr. Gordon was a lover of good horses, but as his companions and pets, and so kindly did he treat them, that his friends used to say that his animals were sleek to look at, but not good to drive. His kindness was characteristic of the man. Among his last words were directions for the benefit of people in his employ. Allied to this trait was his fondness for everything humorous. The sunny side of life and its happenings was the side that always impressed Mr. Gordon, and his friends recall many amusing incidents and witty sayings. While a resident of Boston, Mr. Gordon served a term in the legislature. He was a pewholder in All Souls Church, becoming first connected there during the ministry of Dr. Bellows and continuing that relation in the pastorate of Rev. Theodore C. Williams. He was a member of the Harvard Club, of New York City, which before Mr. Gordon's death had a membership of four hundred and two resident and one hundred and ninety-five non-resident members. The earliest class represented in the club was that of 1847, and Mr. Gordon was its sole representative. Among Mr. Gordon's most intimate friends in Springfield were Fred H. Harris, George E. Howard and N. A. Leonard.

Solomon J. Gordon married, December 30, 1851, Rebecca Ames, born in Springfield, daughter of David and Mary Orr (Mitchell) Ames (see Ames). Their home in Springfield

was in the handsome house erected by the second David Ames, one of the choice places of the city, crowning Ames hill and commanding a beautiful outlook up and down the Connecticut river. One child was born of this marriage, Jeannie, married Oscar B. Ireland (see Ireland, VIII).

(For preceding generations see John Ames I.)

(VII) Thomas (2), eldest child of AMES Thomas (1) and Mary (Hayward) Ames, was born in West Bridgewater, in 1707, and died in 1774. He married Keziah, daughter of Major Jonathan and Sarah (Dean) Howard, in 1731. Her grandfather, John Howard, with his brother James, came from England and settled in Duxbury and was later a proprietor and original settler of West Bridgewater, 1651. Children: Keziah, Susanna, Thomas, John, Mehitable and Silvanus. (VIII) Captain John, second son of Thomas (2) and Keziah (Howard) Ames, was born in 1738. He married, 1759, Susanna, daughter of Ephraim and Abigail (Tisdale) Howard. She was born in 1736, and was a granddaughter of Ephraim, a brother of Major Jonathan Howard, above mentioned. Ephraim Howard, son of John, married Mary, daughter of Rev. James Keith. He died in 1750, she in 1760. Children of Captain John and Susannah: David, Kezia, Susanna, Huldah, Abigail, Cynthia, John and Oliver.

(IX) Colonel David, eldest child of Captain John and Susanna (Howard) Ames, was born in Bridgewater, February 2, 1760, and died in Springfield, August 6, 1847. He was living at West Bridgewater, May 5, 1795, when his first six children were baptized. He afterward removed to Springfield, to which place he was called by George Washington, during his second presidential term, to establish the Springfield Armory, and, in order to keep the manufacture of arms under military supervision, was commissioned colonel. He occupied the position but a short time, however, and resigned his commission. He had been interested in the introduction of paper making into Milton, other eastern Massachusetts towns, and now bought out the paper mill of Mr. Patten, which occupied a site and mill privilege on Mill river, between what was afterward known as the Government Upper and Lower Shops. The mill had two engines, each with a daily production of one hundred and twenty pounds of paper—what was then known as a two-vat mill, to which he added another engine and belongings. This he oper-

ated without much change until 1820, when iron gearing was introduced to take the place of wood theretofore used. Mr. Ames's sons, David and John, were both employed in their father's mill from boyhood, and John Ames is today remembered as an inventor of improvements of inestimable value in the manufacture of paper. On the death of David Ames his sons continued the business. He married, 1781, Rebeckah Johnson, born 1758, died in 1834. She was descended as follows: (I) Isaac Johnson, Esq., of Hingham, married Abiah, widow of Isaac Lazell, and daughter of John Leavitt, and had David, Solomon, Daniel, and probably James, Deborah and Rebecca. He settled in West Bridgewater about 1700, and had Sarah, John, Joseph, Benjamin and Mary. Isaac Johnson was a captain, a representative and a magistrate. (II) Captain David, son of Captain Isaac and Abiah (Leavitt) (Lazell) Johnson, married, 1719, Rebeckah, daughter of John Washburn, and had Isaac, David, Mary, Sarah and Rebecca. (III) Major Isaac, eldest son of Captain David and Rebeckah (Washburn) Johnson, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Willis, and had Huldah, Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary, Isaac and Rebecca. The last named became the wife of Captain David Ames, and had Lucinda, Mary, Rebecca, Susanna, David, Abigail, Galen, Charlotte and John.

(X) David (2), eldest son of David (1) and Rebeckah (Johnson) Ames, was born in West Bridgewater, August 24, 1791, and was baptized May 5, 1795. He died in Springfield, March 12, 1883, in his ninety-second year. He was taken by his parents to Springfield and there learned the art of paper making in his father's mill. On the death of the father the sons, David and John, formed the firm of D. & J. Ames. David Ames was the business man of the firm, and John the inventor, and with the advantage of the inventions of the latter the firm could make paper better and cheaper than any of their competitors. The business assumed enormous proportions for those days. Four new mills were erected. One stood at Chicopee Falls: a wing dam was constructed out into the Connecticut to provide power for another at South Hadley Falls; a mill was built at Northampton, and another at Suffield, Connecticut. The firm not only had the advantage of superior machinery, but largely increased the sources of paper stock. For a few years the increase of the firm was enormous. They doubtless manufactured full half of the writing paper made in this country.

The United States Government patronized them liberally and used vast quantities of their paper, and the business was further branched out by trading all sorts of articles for rags. During their palmy days in paper making D. & J. Ames had more than one struggling newspaper in their power, and even secured control of the octavo plates of Webster's Dictionary, taken for debt. Their business was widely scattered, however, and transportation was too limited to withstand the shock of the panic in 1837. The plant was curtailed and continued, however, but in 1853 the firm failed and never resumed. The mill in Springfield was sold to Greenleaf & Taylor, and two years later it was burned. From that time Mr. Ames was not in business. David Ames (2) married, 1827, Mary Orr Mitchell, born 1801, died 1861. Her descent is traced as follows: (I) Experience Mitchell was one of the forefathers, and came over in the third ship, the "Ann," in 1623. He lived at Plymouth till 1631, and removed to Duxbury, was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, but did not settle there till late in life. He made his will in 1684, and died in 1689, aged about eighty. It is supposed he married (first) Jane, daughter of Francis Cook. He married (second) Mary. His children were: Thomas, John, Jacob, Edward, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Hannah. (II) Ensign Edward was the fourth son of Experience and Jane (Cook) Mitchell. He bought Francis West's proprietary right, and settled in East Bridgewater before 1682. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Hayward, and lived with her forty years without children; she died and he then married, 1708, Alice, daughter of Major John Bradford, of Kingston, son of William, Jr., and grandson of William Bradford, governor of Plymouth Colony; she was born in 1678, and died in 1746, aged sixty-seven. He died in 1717. She married second Deacon Joshua Hearsey, of Hingham. The children of Edward and Alice were: Mary, Alice and Edward, next mentioned. (III) Colonel Edward (2), only son of Ensign Edward (1) and Alice (Bradford) Mitchell, was born in 1716, and died in 1801, aged eighty-six. His father was near seventy years old when he was born, it is said. He sold the family estate at Blue Fish river in Duxbury in 1708, and returned to East Bridgewater. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha Cushing, of Hingham, 1738. She died 1790, aged eighty-five. They had Edward, Cushing, Elizabeth, Alice, Elisha, John, William, Bradford, Mary, Celia, Sarah and Bela.

(IV) Cushing second son of Colonel Edward and Elizabeth (Cushing) Mitchell, was born in 1740, and died in 1820, in his eightieth year. He married (first) Jennet, daughter of Honorable Hugh Orr, 1765. She died in 1774, aged twenty-six, and he married Hannah, widow of Josiah Newton, and daughter of Anthony Sherman, in 1780. She died in 1839, in her ninetieth year. The children by Jennet were: Alice, Nahum, Jennet. Children by Hannah: Hannah, Celia, Cushing, Charles, Newton and George. (V) Judge Nahum, only son of Cushing and Jennet (Orr) Mitchell, was born in 1769, and graduated from Harvard University in 1789. He married Nabby, daughter of General Silvanus Lazell, 1794, and had Harriet, Silvanus, Lazell, Mary Orr, Elizabeth Cushing and James Henry. (VI) Mary Orr Mitchell married David Ames. The children of David and Mary Orr (Mitchell) Ames were: Rebecca, Mitchell, Mary, Elizabeth Mitchell, Susan Howard (died young) and Harriet Davis.

(XI) Rebecca, eldest daughter of David and Mary O. (Mitchell) Ames, was born in Springfield; she married, December 30, 1851, Solomon J. Gordon (see Gordon, VI).

The Browns of Rye, New York, BROWN constituted a younger branch of the Browns of Beechworth, county of Kent, England, founded by Sir Anthony Brown, who was created a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Richard II. He left sons—Sir Richard, his heir, and Sir Stephen, lord mayor of London in 1439. Sir Robert Brown, living in the time of Henry V., was father of Sir Thomas Browne, treasurer of the household to Henry VI., and sheriff of Kent in 1444-60.

(I) Thomas Brown, Esq., of Rye, county of Sussex, England, emigrated to Concord, Massachusetts, about 1632, and had fourteen lots of land containing one hundred and eighty-six acres. He was among the original proprietors of Sudbury, 1637, and was made freeman 1639. After the death of his wife (1681) he removed probably to Cambridge, where he died November 3, 1688. He married Bridget —, who died January 5, 1681. They had Boaz, Jabez, Mary Eleazer, Thomas and Hachaliah, next mentioned.

(II) Hachaliah, of Rye, was the son of Thomas and Bridget Brown. Children: Benjamin, Peter, Thomas, Hachaliah, died 1784; Deliverance, Anne and Mary.

(III) Hachaliah (2), son of Hachaliah (I)

Brown, died 1784. He married Ann Kniffen, and had Hachaliah, Christopher, David, Nathan, Thomas, Josiah, Isaac, Gilbert (died young) and Gilbert (died young).

(IV) Christopher, second son of Hachaliah (2) and Ann (Kniffen) Brown, resided in the town of Rye, Westchester county, New York. He married Lucy Gregory, and they had Isaac, Aaron, Frederick and Phoebe.

(V) Aaron, second son of Christopher and Lucy (Gregory) Brown, lived in Somers, where he was a prominent citizen. He was a member of the assembly of the state of New York in 1829, and again in 1830. He was elected sheriff of Westchester county in 1831 and served three years. He married Letitia, daughter of Joseph and Letitia Elizabeth (Guion) Purdy. Letitia E. Guion was descended as follows:

(The Guion Line)

(I) Louis Guion, Ecuyer, "founder of this eminently respectable family," was born at La Rochelle, in France, about 1654. Four years before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he fled with his family into England, whence he emigrated to America and settled at New Rochelle, New York, about 1687. February 6, 1695, he received letters of denization from King William of England.

(II) Louis (2), son of Louis (1) Guion, died at New Rochelle, about 1725. He married Tomaza, whose surname does not appear, and had sons: Louis, Isaac and Aman.

(III) Louis (3), son of Louis (2) and Tomaza Guion, was born at sea. His children were: Isaac, Abraham, David, Peter, John.

(IV) Isaac, eldest son of Louis (3) Guion, married Mary Bolt and left Thomas, Frederick S., Isaac, Letitia and Maria.

(V) Letitia E., eldest daughter of Isaac and Mary (Bolt) Guion, married Joseph Purdy, as stated above, and they had three sons: Isaac, of North Salem; Thomas, of Rye; Hon. Joshua, of North Salem, and a daughter Letitia, who married Aaron Brown, above mentioned.

The children of Aaron and Letitia (Purdy) Brown were: Purdy, Oscar W. and Anna Mary.

(VI) Anna M. Brown married George (2) Ireland (see Ireland, VII).

The Gazetteer of Places in England mentions between forty and fifty parishes, townships, and so on, so called, and there are hun-

dreds of farms and minor localities. The word means simply the northern homestead or enclosure, and corresponds to Sutton, Easton and Weston. The original name of Lord Grantley's family was Coigniers, until the time of Edward II., when Roger Coigniers married the heiress of Norton, of Norton, in the county of York, and their son took the maternal name. "By some pedigree hunters, the name is claimed to be traced back to a Norman origin and the time of William the Conqueror, when his constable, who came with him into England, bore the name of Norville, which by translation was rendered Norton, or Norton, by which designation his posterity have ever since been distinguished. Any attempt, however, to connect this branch with the constable of William the Conqueror would probably prove futile, as the links, if ever existing, are doubtless lost forever."

(I) George Norton is the first known ancestor of this line, but whence he came or when he first became a settler on Long Island, are things that today no man knows. Joseph Norton Ireland, who traced the pedigree of the family, is of opinion that George Norton was probably a son or grandson of Nathaniel Norton, of Brookhaven, Long Island, who, in December, 1684, executed a will in favor of his wife Mary, his sons, Isaac, Nathaniel, George and Jonathan, and his daughters, Mary, Sarah and Hannah, appointing his wife executrix, and recommending his friend Richard Woodhull, Jr., as her adviser. George Norton was a resident of Huntington South, during the revolution, and his property on the tax list was rated at £1,000. He married Mary, daughter of William Helmes (whose wife was a Woodhull); children: Isaac, George, Mary, Ruth, Betsy, Temperance, Sarah Susan and Hannah, next mentioned.

(II) Hannah, daughter of George and Mary (Helmes) Norton, married, about 1765, John Ireland (see Ireland, V), "and brought into the Ireland family a physical activity, a mental vigor, and a nervous excitability probably not theretofore belonging to it. With the caution and prudence of the Irelands, commingled with her own characteristics, her sons, William, George and Joseph, left orphans at an early age, and apparently without heritage of a dollar, by their own industry, enterprise and perseverance, all became successful business men, and attained independence if not wealth, and her daughters and their descendants have displayed intellectual ability far above the average."

Benjamin Munn, immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1639, and was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1637. He removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1649, and was a "proprietor" in 1651. In 1663 he was fined ten shillings "for taking tobacco on his hay cock." In 1665, "being very aged and weak," he was exempted from military service. He was probably killed by the Indians in November, 1675. He married, April 2, 1649, Abigail, daughter of Henry Burt, and widow of Francis Ball. She married (third) December 14, 1676, Lieutenant Thomas Stebbins, of Springfield. Children: 1. Abigail, born June 28, 1650. 2. John, February 8, 1651-2; mentioned below. 3. Mary, married Nathaniel Wheeler. 4. Benjamin, born March 25, 1654. 5. James, February 10, 1655-6. 6. Nathaniel, July 20, 1661.

(II) John, son of Benjamin Munn, was born February 8, 1651-2, and settled in Westfield. He was in the Falls fight, where he lost his horse, saddle and bridle, for which he asked pay, and said he was "under a wasting sickness which he contracted in the Falls fight." In another petition in 1683 he said, "he is in a sad condition by reason of a surfeit got at the Falls fight, and it will through him into an incurable consumption." He died September 16, 1684. He married, December 23, 1680, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Parsons, of Springfield. She married (second) October 7, 1686, John Richards, schoolmaster, who removed to Deerfield. Children: 1. John, born March 16, 1682. 2. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin, son of John Munn, was born in 1683, and was a carpenter by trade. He removed to Deerfield with his mother, and in 1704 was living in a half underground house, in a side hill on his step-father Richards's land. On an Indian attack, Richards's youngest daughter was captured and the rest of the family escaped, and his house was burned. Munn's house was so covered with snow that it escaped notice, and he, with his wife and baby, remained undisturbed. He was a soldier in the French war, and served as selectman. Late in life he removed to Northfield, where he died February 5, 1774, aged ninety-one. He married, January 15, 1702-3, Thankful Nims, who died July 11, 1746, daughter of Godfrey Nims. Children: 1. Thankful, born January 12, 1703-4. 2. Mary, December 7, 1705. 3. Benjamin, May 26, 1708; died January 11, 1708-9. 4. Benjamin, born July 3, 1709. 5. John, March 16, 1712. 6. Rebecca,

December 10, 1714; died January 24, 1715-6. 7. Abigail, born January 9, 1717. 8. Samuel, September 14, 1719; mentioned below. 9. Rebecca, April 14, 1722. 10. Sarah, November 14, 1724. 11. Mercy, June 1, 1728.

(IV) Samuel, son of Benjamin Munn, was born in Deerfield, September 14, 1719. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and removed to Gill about 1753. He died November 9, 1777. He married (first) March 10, 1742-3, Sarah Collins, died January 31, 1752; (second) Mary ———, who died July 4, 1776, aged forty-two. Children: 1. Francis Collins, born February 5, 1743; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born January 8, 1746; died February 28, 1746. 3. Solomon, born March 12, 1748; died June 24, 1748. 4. Solomon, born December 21, 1749; died December 27, 1749. 5. Sarah, born January 17, 1752. 6. Thankful, born February 11, 1754; died July 24, 1761. 7. Samuel, born August 8, 1757. 8. Asa, August 24, 1759. 9. Thankful, December 5, 1761. 10. Reuben, born April 9, 1761; died October 20, 1764. 11. Reuben, born November 20, 1765. 12. Simeon, September 29, 1767. 13. Levi, January 20, 1771. 14. Mary, November 25, 1772.

(V) Francis Collins, son of Samuel Munn, was born February 5, 1743, and died August 1, 1818. He was a fanning mill maker and joiner, and lived on the place later owned by Rufus R. Williams. He was a soldier in the revolution, and served as sergeant in Captain Agrippa Wells's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, in December, 1777; also at Ticonderoga three months from September 1, 1776. He married (first) January 26, 1770, Rebecca Childs, died May 18, 1775, daughter of David Childs; (second, intentions dated December, 1780), Elizabeth (Hubbard) Smith, widow, who died November 10, 1838, aged eighty-eight. Children: 1. David, born November 20, 1770; mentioned below. 2. Arad, October 21, 1772. 3. Abigail, December 9, 1774.

(VI) David, son of Francis Collins Munn, was born November 20, 1770. He married, February 11, 1795, Fila Clark, born September 14, 1772, in Greenfield. Children: 1. Francis Collins, mentioned below. 2. Rebecca. 3. John C.

(VII) Francis Collins, son of David Munn, was born November 26, 1799, and died June 20, 1846, at Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. He was a wheelwright by trade. In politics he was a Whig. He married, 1823, Sepha Adams, of Marlborough, Vermont, daughter

of Freegrace and ——— (Stockwell) Adams, of Dummerston, Vermont. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born March 3, 1824. 2. Henrietta, September 7, 1825. 3. Harriet, July 28, 1827. 4. Francis Dwight, February 12, 1829. 5. Frederick, November 14, 1831. 6. Helen, March 18, 1833. 7. George Merritt, March 4, 1835; mentioned below. 8. Eugene, June 8, 1838. 9. Horace Everett, December 20, 1842.

(VIII) George Merritt, son of Francis Collins Munn, was born in Sandyhill, New York, March 4, 1835. He was educated in the public schools, of Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of machinist, and during most of his active life has been mechanical superintendent. At the time of the civil war he was superintendent of a government gun factory at Stonington, Connecticut, and his services there were deemed so important by the government that he was not allowed to resign, as he wished, to enter the army. He is a Republican in politics, but has never sought public office. In religion he is a Unitarian. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and is a Free Mason. He resides at present at 23 Summer street, Fitchburg, Massachusetts. He married, in Lowell, Sarah A. Leslie, born in Lowell, daughter of George Lindsey Leslie. She was descended from John Upham, who settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1635, and his son, Lieutenant Phineas Upham, who died of wounds received in King Philip's war. Her grandfather, Captain George Lindsey, kept a hotel at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and is said to have entertained fifty sea captains at his table. Colonel Leslie, who led the British at the affair at Newburyport just before the battle of Concord, was a relative of his ancestor. Children: 1. George Leslie, mentioned below. 2. William Adams, born November 18, 1864; married Edith Marsh, Waltham, Massachusetts; children: Philip and Stuart.

(IX) George Leslie, son of George Merritt Munn, was born in Stonington, Connecticut, January 22, 1863. The family moved to Lowell when he was a young child, and he attended school there until he was eight years old, and afterward at Chicopee Falls and Holyoke, graduating from the high school in the latter city in the class of 1881. He entered the employ of the Nashawannuck Manufacturing Company, at Easthampton, Massachusetts, when he was eighteen years old, in 1881, and in 1884 left to take a special course of study in mechanical engineering in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, enter-

ing in the fall of 1884, class of '88. He remained for one year and returned to Easthampton, re-entering the employment of the Nashawannuck Manufacturing Company. In 1889, in company with John Leitch, Jr., he bought the plant on the Easthampton News Company and became its editor. Mr. Leitch withdrew later. Mr. Munn made a paper of force and usefulness, and he himself became a useful and influential citizen of the town. He sold the paper in 1900, remaining as its editor until 1906, since which time he has been engaged in the general advertising agency business in Springfield, and is now president of the Munn-Nichols Company, a Massachusetts corporation. He resides in Easthampton.

As a descendant of a soldier in the battle at Turners Falls, he was chosen as poet at the unveiling of the monument to Captain Turner at Nash's Mills in Greenfield. He is a member of Tonic Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a member of the Payson Congregational church.

He married, in 1887, Susie B. Bosworth, daughter of Edwin Ruthven and Hannah (Barron) Bosworth. Her mother was a native of Lyndonville, Vermont, her father of South Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Children, born at Easthampton: Edwin Bosworth, 1888; Leslie Searle, 1891.

Peter Cooper, immigrant ancestor, came to New England in 1635, in the ship "Susan and Ellen." He was then twenty-eight years old. He settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, and was owner of a house lot of an acre and a half as early as 1643. He married Emme (Ame or Amelia) ———, who died in Rowley in 1689. He died January 15, 1667. Children: 1. Mary, born April 2, 1642; married John How of Topsfield. 2. Samuel, born December 8, 1646; mentioned below. 3. Deborah, born June 30, 1650; married, December 28, 1670, Samuel Haseltine, of Haverhill. 4. Sarah, born June 14, 1652; married, January 3, 1673, Edward Moors, of Newbury.

(II) Samuel, son of Peter Cooper, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, December 8, 1646, and died May 25, 1727. He lived in Rowley all his life. He married, June 25, 1691, Mary Harriman, who died October 7, 1732. Children: 1. Mary, born November 10, 1693; married, November 5, 1734, Moses Hopkinson. 2. Peter, born March 7, 1696; drowned August 12, 1715. 3. Hannah, born April 10, 1701; died September 25, 1705. 4.

Moses, born April 19, 1703; mentioned below. 5. Leonard, born June 26, 1707; settled in New castle, Maine; married, March 13, 1729, Sarah Platts.

(III) Moses, son of Samuel Cooper, was born in Rowley, April 19, 1703. He married (first) May 15, 1729, Phebe Jewett; (second) at Rowley, April 8, 1741, Ruth Johnson. Soon after his second marriage he removed from Rowley to Chocksett, now Sterling, then part of Lancaster, Worcester county, Massachusetts. Ruth was admitted to the Chocksett church, January 22, 1748-9. Children of first wife, born at Rowley: 1. Moses, August 18, 1730; died of throat distemper, 1736. 2. Priscilla, June 16, 1732; died of throat distemper, 1736. 3. Elizabeth, October 18, 1734; died of throat distemper, 1736. 4. Priscilla, born July 7, 1735; married ——— Ross. Children of second wife: 5. Jedidiah, mentioned below. 6. Phebe, born January 12, 1748; baptized September 17, 1749. 7. Leonard, died at Chocksett (gravestone) September 1, 1750, aged four years nine months. 8. Ruth, baptized September 17, 1749.

(IV) Jedidiah, son of Moses Cooper, was born 1740-45. He settled at Westminster, Massachusetts, and owned lot 43, Second division in north part of the town. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Elisha Jackson's company, Major Bridge's regiment, 1777, marching as far as East Hoosick, Massachusetts, on the alarm at the time of the battle of Bennington. The births of his children were recorded at Westminster, but he evidently attended the Ashburnham church, for most of the children were baptized there. He had a store established in Westminster in 1772. He was an inn-holder as early as 1773. He used to display the old but significant notice: "Pay to-day and I'll trust to-morrow." He married Mary Howlett Hall, of the Dutch settlement at Ashburnham. Children, born at Westminster: 1. Phebe, February 9, 1773, baptized May 16 following. 2. Leonard, baptized September 25, 1774. 3. Henry, born November 4, 1776; mentioned below. 4. Jedidiah, baptized April 19, 1778; resided at Swanze, New Hampshire. 5. Charlotte, born February 19, 1780; baptized April 10; married ——— Stone, of Ashburnham; went west. 6. Samuel, baptized December 5, 1784; succeeded to father's homestead; died unmarried. 7. Moses, born June 20, 1788; married Sarah Gibson; he died June 17, 1831. 8. Mary Hall, born June 16, 1691; died unmarried.

(V) Henry, son of Jedidiah Cooper, was



W. D. W. W.

born at Westminster, November 4, 1776, and baptized in the adjoining town of Ashburnham, November 19, 1776. He married about 1800, ———.

(VI) Pliny, son of Henry Cooper, was born in Ashburnham, in 1806. He removed to Norton, Massachusetts, and later to Wrentham, Attleborough and Canton. In his early days he was a night watchman in Taunton. He learned the trade of dyeing carpet yarns, and a large part of his later life was spent in manufacturing warp yarns for cotton goods and running carding rooms in cotton mills. He was a Democrat in politics. He married Nancy Barton, born 1808, in Wrentham. Children: 1. Henry Francis, born March 24, 1832; married Adelaide, daughter of Jesse and Almira Davenport. 2. George Artemas, born February 23, 1838; mentioned below. 3. Jane Eleanor, born in Wrentham, October 2, 1841; married Charles B. Aldrich. 4. Ann Maria, born in Attleboro, March 30, 1844; married William N. Manchester. 5. Pliny Edward, born in Canton, June 16, 1847; married Ella J. Hart, born 1844, at Canton, daughter of Daniel W. and Harriet R. Hart, of Franklin. 6. Charles Clinton, born in Canton, April 2, 1851; married Ella Humphrey.

(VII) George Artemas, son of Pliny Cooper, was born in Wrentham, February 23, 1838, and was educated in the public schools of Attleborough and Canton, Massachusetts. He went to the latter place in 1847, and was employed in a factory manufacturing whip cord and harness twine. He removed to Medway in July, 1859, and commenced making bonnet wire, and to Stoughton in 1865. Since then he has been engaged in manufacturing the covered wire used in manufacturing women's hats and bonnets, and has built up a large and flourishing business. He went into partnership in July, 1865, with Consider Southworth, of Stoughton, as the firm of Cooper & Southworth, and January 1, 1875, bought out his partner's interests, and has since conducted the business alone. He is one of the most enterprising and successful manufacturers of the town. He is a typical self-made man, starting with no advantages of wealth and with limited schooling, using his savings as a journeyman to start in business on his own account, winning his way step by step in the face of discouragements and difficulties, maintaining a high credit and commanding the confidence of the business world. He has the respect and esteem not only of his business associates but of his employees. His straightforward

methods, old-fashioned principles of honor and sterling character have counted much for success in his long and honorable business career. He is a Republican in politics, and recognized as a man of much public spirit and influence, but has no taste for public office and is essentially domestic in his habits of life. He is largely self-educated, is fond of reading, and has been a life-long student. He is a member of Benefit Lodge, No. 198, New England Order of Protection, being a charter member, was elected its first treasurer, and has held that office since the date of its institution, July 1, 1892. He is a prominent member of the Universalist church of Stoughton. He married, May 19, 1861, Eliza Fisher Stevens, born 1841, died in 1900, in Stoughton, daughter of Peletiah and Myra W. (Wales) Stevens. Her father was a boot maker and inventor. Her mother was twin sister of Martin Wales, a prominent shoe manufacturer of Stoughton. They had children: Almira, Adonira, Martin W., Eliza F. (mentioned above), Bradford, Ann, Jane, Abbie, Mary A., Frank A. and Ellen R. Stevens. Children of George A. Cooper: 1. Alice Lillian, born October 30, 1865; married, June 18, 1885, Fred Henry White, and had Ruth Lillian and Laurence Barton White. 2. Winnifred Barton, born May 18, 1871; married, July 31, 1895, Herbert Thornton Seavey, and had Herbert Thornton, Gertrude Wales and Warren Chase Seavey. 3. Gertrude Wales, born September 16, 1875; died August 5, 1903, unmarried.

Bradley D. Rising, son of Zenas RISING, and Roxey (Doane) Rising, was born at Hague, near Ticonderoga, New York, September 13, 1841, of native American stock. Losing father and mother at an early age, he lived with an older sister in a home where there was little money, but much kindness, affection, and desire for the better things of life. Here he worked the farm summers and went to school winters, until old enough to teach, an employment in which he spent some two years, gaining some knowledge of books and more experience with human nature. At the age of twenty-one he started out alone with scarce a week's expenses in his pocket to make his fortune.

On reaching the little Springfield of that day, scarcely more than a large village, Mr. Rising secured employment in the book-binding department of Samuel Bowles & Company, publishers of the *Springfield Republican*. He lived with his work. Such was his energy

and adaptability that it was not long before he had charge of the room he had entered as workman. His success led to an opening in the line of manufacturing, so that in 1868 he entered his career of paper-making as book-keeper and salesman of the Southworth Company, Mittineague, Massachusetts. So well did he fill his position, selling such quantities of paper and so pleasing the trade, that three years later, when he was about thirty, John H. Southworth took him to the Hampshire Paper Company, South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts, where he was first salesman and later treasurer and manager. After some seven years here he went as treasurer and manager to the Agawam Paper Company, Mittineague, Massachusetts, January 1st, 1878, a position in which he developed the company from half a ton to twelve tons daily capacity, re-created the physical plant and enriched the stockholders by the large dividends earned. For more than twenty years he continued at the head of this company, until merged into the American Writing Paper Company, in 1899. Then in the ripeness of his experience, sparing no expense, he equipped what is perhaps the most perfect fine writing plant in the country, the B. D. Rising Paper Company, of Housatonic, Massachusetts. For a number of years, Mr. Rising was a director in the Chicopee National Bank, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Along with A. W. Eaton and Ralph D. Gillett he had a large part in the promotion and building of the Berkshire street railway, in which he was vice-president. Together with his nephew, H. A. Moses, in 1891, Mr. Rising founded the Mittineague Paper Company, of Mittineague, Massachusetts, of which he was president.

In politics Mr. Rising was a Republican. Save when it fell short of his standards, he always supported the party loyally, although he never sought nor held office. He was a member of the Nayasett Club and the Masonic fraternity. For seven years prior to his death he was a trustee of Wilbraham Academy, where he was of large assistance in the management and finances, as chairman of the finance committee. For thirty years Mr. Rising was identified with Trinity Church, of Springfield. A good portion of the time he was steward and member of the official board. For ten years he was superintendent of the Sunday school. Following this period he and Mrs. Rising "graduated," as he used to say, to be superintendents of the primary department, where he found great delight in the

children. The Mittineague Methodist Church, Wesley Methodist Church, Springfield, and a host of Young Men's Christian associations, libraries and other churches bear witness to his benefactions. To the church at Pine Orchard, his summer home, he gave largely. Assisted only by his nephew, H. A. Moses, he built a church for his native town, Ticonderoga, New York. When the Swedish Methodist church on Bay street was built, Mr. Rising, as treasurer of the building committee, saw the church dedicated free from debt. On the morning of August 1, 1901, it looked as if a large amount pledged conditionally to build St. James Church, on North Main street, Springfield, would be forfeited because of failure to raise the full sum specified on the day in question. Mr. Rising was heartily interested in the church and determined that these plans should not fail. He devoted his influence and powers of persuasion to such good purpose that before nightfall the amount was made up and the project assured.

In 1870 Mr. Rising was married to Henrietta L. Reynolds, born in Alburgh Springs, Vermont, February 7, 1842, daughter of Elisha and Lydia Boyington (Norton) Reynolds, of Alburgh Springs. Of five children, one, Florence, died young. Four survive: 1. Rachael Emily, born August 21, 1882; graduated from Smith College in the class of 1904; married Harold H. Woods, of Springfield, October 31, 1906. 2. Edith Olive, born January 21, 1883; is a graduate of MacDuffie's School, Springfield. 3. Richard B., born March 27, 1885; graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Williams College, class of 1908; has taken post-graduate work at Williams College and Yale Sheffield Scientific School, and is now connected with the B. D. Rising Paper Company. 4. Robert M., born March 27, 1887; is a graduate of Phillips Exeter Academy, and a student in Scientific Department of Cornell College.

Mr. Rising died suddenly at his summer home, Pine Orchard, Connecticut, as the result of a shock, August 17, 1903. His funeral was from his residence, 298 Union street, Springfield, and burial in Oak Grove Cemetery, August 20, 1903.

In physical appearance—six feet tall, erect, soldierly, with gray hair, and mustache—Mr. Rising possessed a commanding presence. He had a firm chin, clear-cut nose, and eyes that could be piercing one moment and full of laughter or solicitude the next. In personal character Mr. Rising was an optimist. He

believed in himself and the world. A favorite remark of his was that "A man can make a success of any business." Mr. Rising had a strong sense of humor, liked a good story, and could tell one. His conversation and interests were versatile. While a keen judge of men, he was a delightful companion and made warm friends. Remembering the road by which he had climbed, Mr. Rising took pleasure in putting young men in the path of opportunity. Half a score of business men now prominent, thank him for their start. Speaking of his liberality and freehandedness, a close friend of many years said, "I don't know that I ever saw a solicitor for a good cause go away without help." It was a fact that he continued in business years after he might have retired because he wished to give his salary to charitable purposes.

Mr. Rising was fond of books and read widely. While not trained technically in the literature of the schools, he grasped the principles broadly as he grasped everything with which he came in contact. He read with a keen insight into human life, character and destiny. In matters of art he had a fine appreciation, as was demonstrated by the selection of modern paintings in his own home. With Mrs. Rising, who is of artistic tastes and training, he spent several months in 1895 examining the galleries and works of art of England, France, Germany and Italy.

Mr. Rising was a man of great self-reliance and perseverance, never having had any one to whom he could look for any practical assistance, in helping him on. Could he have had such assistance it would no doubt have been agreeable to him in earlier years. He came, however, not to need it. He was masterful, in the best sense of the word, to insist on his own plans, not overbearing others but rather, having carefully thought out the best plan, he was able to win others to its reasonableness. He was a man of great resource, not dependent on any single course of action. If a plan proved inadequate, other plans he could and did originate which brought success. This resourcefulness perhaps more than any other one quality helped him to achieve his conceded place as a captain of industry in his own state.

John Cole, or Cowles, was an early settler of New England, and among the first to settle at Hartford, Connecticut. Not long after 1640 he located at Farmington, Connecticut, and in 1652 was one of the number to organize the

church there. He bought land on the corner at the north end of Farmington village, known afterwards as the Dr. Thompson and Bodwell places; selling this property, he bought three lots just south of the present meeting house, and built a house. He changed his name from Cole to Cowles, in order to distinguish him from another man of the same name living in the same place. From that time the descendants of the eldest son, Samuel, have spelled the name Cowles, and those of the youngest son, John, have until the beginning of the nineteenth century spelled the name Cows. He was a farmer. He was a deputy to the general court from Farmington in 1653-4. In 1662 he removed to that part of Hadley, Massachusetts, now Hatfield, and died there in 1675. He married Hannah ———, who after his death lived with her son-in-law, Caleb Stanley, of Hartford, where she died March 6, 1683, aged about seventy. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1639; mentioned below. 2. John, 1641. 3. Hannah, 1644; married Caleb Stanley, of Hartford; died February 4, 1689. 4. Sarah, 1646; married, 1664, Nathaniel Goodwin; died May 8, 1676. 5. Esther, 1649; married, April 29, 1669, Thomas Bull; died April 17, 1691. 6. Elizabeth, 1651; married, May 26, 1675, Richard Lyman. 7. Mary, June 24, 1654; married Nehemiah Dickinson, of Hadley.

(11) Samuel, son of John Cowles, was born in 1639. He resided in Farmington, and was one of the eighty-four proprietors of that town in 1672. He died April 17, 1691. He married, February 14, 1660, Abigail, daughter of Timothy Stanley, of Hartford. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 17, 1661; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, January, 1663; married, May, 1678, Thomas Porter, of Farmington. 3. Hannah, December 10, 1664; died June 9, 1746. 4. Timothy, November 1, 1665; married Hannah Pitkin, of East Hartford, and removed there. 5. Sarah, December 25, 1668; married, December 18, 1689, Stephen Hart. 6. John, January 28, 1670; died October 10, 1648; unmarried. 7. Nathaniel, February 15, 1673; married, February 11, 1696, Phebe Woodruff. 8. Isaac, March 23, 1674-5; married, January 2, 1696, Mary Andrews. 9. Joseph, January 18, 1677-8; married, June 13, 1699, Abigail Royce, of Meriden, and settled there. 10. Elizabeth, March 17, 1680; died November 8, 1727. 11. Caleb, June 20, 1682; married, August 7, 1710, Abigail Woodford; lived in Kensington.

(111) Samuel (12), son of Samuel (11) Cowles, was born March 17, 1661, in Farm-

ington. He inherited the homestead, which he gave to his son Thomas, and removed to Kensington before 1716. He died there October 14, 1748. He married, May 12, 1685, Rachel Porter, who died October 4, 1743. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 4, 1686; mentioned below. 2. Ruth, November 11, 1688; married Joseph Root. 3. Rachel, 1690; married, December 24, 1713, Joseph Langdon, Jr. 4. Samuel, May 16, 1692; married, November 28, 1716, Sarah Wadsworth. 5. John, August 24, 1694; married July 12, 1720, Mary Porter. 6. Hester, May 18, 1697; married, October 30, 1720, Thomas Stanley.

(IV) Thomas, son of Samuel (2) Cowles, was born in Farmington, February 4, 1686, and died there March 11, 1751. He lived on the homestead in Farmington. He married, January 6, 1714, Martha Judd, who died October 15, 1768, aged seventy-seven, eldest daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Freeman) Judd, of Waterbury. Children, born in Farmington: 1. Son, May 30, died June 4, 1715. 2. Josiah, November 20, 1716; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, 1719; married (first) Ruth Newell; (second) Mary Williams. 4. Zachariah, April 18, 1723; died April 29, 1723. 5. Martha, December 29, 1724; died January 27, 1725. 6-7. Twins, June 24, 1727; died young. 8. Phineas, March 5, 1730; married Sarah Hawley.

(V) Josiah, son of Thomas Cowles, was born in Farmington, November 20, 1716, and died June 6, 1793. He settled in that part of Farmington which became Southington, on what was then called Little or Two-mile Plain, where he bought large tracts of land. He was a leading man in church and town, and held many important town offices. He was captain of militia and justice of the peace. He was a man of great energy of character. In personal appearance he was of medium size, with brown hair and blue eyes. In his later years he was very stout. He was jocose, active and talkative; of strong passions, good mind and studious habits. He married (first) November 11, 1739, Jemima Dickinson, died October 19, 1746, aged twenty-nine years; (second) November 22, 1748, Mary Scott, died November 29, 1809, aged seventy-seven years, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Pyncheon) Scott. Children: 1. Ashbel, born September 29, 1740. 2. Gamaliel, July 12, 1742. 3. Esther, 1744. 4. Jemima D., October 1, 1746; married, December 5, 1768, Nathan Lewis, Jr.; died June 14, 1890. Children of second wife: 5. Calvin, November 14, 1749. 6. Martha, August 23,

1751; married Amos Atwater, and died January 11, 1786. 7. Thomas, September 27, 1753. 8. Samuel, November 28, 1755; died November 27, 1825. 9. Mary, October 2, 1757; married, January 4, 1781, James Upson; died September 2, 1842. 10. Wickliff, August 22, 1759; married Martha —; died August 5, 1793. 11. George W., July 29, 1761; see forward. 12. Whitfield, 1764. 13. Ruth, baptized May 11, 1766; married Abraham Atwater. 14. Sophronia, born 1768; died August 1, 1790. 15. Pitt, baptized August, 1770. 16. Nancy, born 1773; married, October 9, 1791, Selah Barnes; died April 7, 1831. 17. Timothy, baptized January 30, 1780; died at sea, 1803.

(VI) George Washington, son of Captain Josiah Cowles, was born July 29, 1761. He was a carpenter by trade. He removed in 1807 to Westfield, Massachusetts, where he died in 1827. He served in the revolution, in Captain Jabez Fitch's company, Colonel Samuel Canfield's regiment, August 17 to November 17, 1782. He married Naomi, daughter of Asa and Phebe (Adkins) Barnes, of Southington, Connecticut. Children: 1. Martin A., died young. 2. Apollos, born 1784; died 1808. 3. Lucy, married Samuel Jones. 4. Martin A., born 1789; mentioned below. 5. Child, died young. 6. Gamaliel, born 1796; married (first) Maria Everton; (second) Harriet Lamberton. 7. Sally, born 1798; married James Loomis. 8. Lucas, born 1800; married Lydia Noble. 9. Seth, born 1803; married Harriet M. Loomis. 10. Orrin, born 1805; married Lucretia Rising.

(VII) Martin A., son of George W. Cowles, was born in 1789, in Meriden, Connecticut, and died in 1861, in Westfield, Massachusetts. He was a carpenter by trade, and among the buildings he erected was the block on the south side of Park Square, in Westfield. He married (first) Jerusha Fox, born April 27, 1792, at Westfield, died May 3, 1844, daughter of Jonathan Fox. She was a school teacher. He married (second) Catherine Holcomb. Children: Sally A., George, Jarvis W., Rosette, Morris, Morton and Delight.

(VIII) Jarvis Whitfield, son of Martin A. Cowles, was born September 2, 1817, and died July 8, 1900. He was a carpenter at Westfield and Mundale Centre, also a millwright and farmer. He married, at Southwick, April 4, 1843, Susan Maria Rising, born June 29, 1822, died April 19, 1904, daughter of Caleb and Cherry (Palmer) Rising, granddaughter of Raynor Rising. Children: Ezra R., Anna, Jane, Charles, Ella, Jarvis W. and Frank, died aged six years.

(IX) Ezra Robert, son of Jarvis W. Cowles, was born at Westfield Centre, September 9, 1844. He was educated in the public schools of Westfield and learned the trade of whip-making in Westfield, Massachusetts. He became a prominent manufacturer of whips at Westfield, where he resides. He is a member of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free Masons and of the Westfield Club. He married, in 1868, Nellie A. Rose, born May 30, 1847, daughter of Harvey and Susan (Roland) Rose, of Granville, Massachusetts. One child: Frank Eugene, mentioned below.

(X) Frank Eugene, son of Ezra Robert Cowles, was born in Chicago, Illinois, January 6, 1870. He attended the Chicago schools until 1880 when the family removed to Westfield, Massachusetts, and completed his education in the Westfield high school. In 1893 he was one of the organizers of the Independent Whip Company of Westfield and he became manager of the business. The concern has prospered greatly under his management and has taken rank among the leading whip manufacturing of the town. Westfield is the center of the whip industry in New England. Since 1901 he has been a trustee of the Westfield Savings Bank. He is a member of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free Masons; of Westfield Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Westfield, Massachusetts; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; of Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine, of Springfield; of the Westfield Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and the Westfield Club. He was for many years a member of the Republican town committee and attended various nominating conventions of his party. He married (first) January 21, 1892, Carrie E. St. John, born July 26, 1874, died March 25, 1897, daughter of Myron E. St. John; married (second) Ethel King, born January 20, 1874, daughter of Eugene R. King, Westfield. Child of first wife: Eugene R., born March 25, 1894. Child of second wife: Frank E., born March 31, 1902.

John Mackintosh, the MACKINTOSH immigrant ancestor, descendant of an ancient and distinguished Scotch family, settled in Dudham, Massachusetts, when a young man. He may have been, as were most of the Scotch who came to Massachusetts 1650-60, a soldier and prisoner of war taken by Cromwell and sent to the colony. He married, at Dedham, April 5, 1650, Rebecca, daughter of Michael Metcalf, a dornix weaver from Norwich, Eng-

land, schoolmaster at Dedham. Metcalf bequeathed to his grandson John McIntosh, son of John and Rebecca McIntosh. McIntosh married (second) Jane —, his first wife dying December 8, 1767. McIntosh's will, dated August 13, proved October 28, 1691, bequeathed to wife Jane and children William and Rachel. Children, born at Dedham: 1. John, May 15, 1664; died November, 1683. 2. William, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 3. Rachel, born February 11, 1668. 4. Samuel, November 21, 1672; probably died young.

(II) William, son of John Mackintosh, was baptized in Dedham, November 25, 1665, and died there. He married Experience Holbrook, who died August 29, 1714, at Dedham. Children, born at Dedham: 1. John, April 25, 1694; died young. 2. Rebecca, August 11, 1696. 3. William, June 16, 1700; mentioned below. 4. John, September 26, 1704; joined church at Dedham, December 31, 1727. 5. Moses, September 1, 1708. 6. Joanna (?), married, June 24, 1729, John Mackewithe.

(III) William (2), son of William (1) Mackintosh, was born in Dedham, June 16, 1700, and died September 9, 1724. He married there, June 7, 1721, Joanna Lyon, born August 25, 1693. Children, born at Dedham: 1. William, born June 16, 1722; mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, March 1, 1723-4.

(IV) Colonel William (3), son of William (2) Mackintosh, was born in Dedham, June 16, 1722, died January 3, 1813. He lived in his native town until the age of fourteen, when he went to Connecticut to learn the trade of carpenter. After a year he abandoned this trade and removed to Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he lived eleven years. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war; commissioned ensign September 9, 1755; with army at Fort Edward and at Lake George, March 13, 1758, where, having previously distinguished himself for bravery, he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. After the war he returned to his family at Roxbury, subsequently removing to Needham, where he resided for the remainder of his life, a period of forty-nine years. In 1774, according to the records, he was chosen captain of one of the three companies into which the Needham militia was then divided. He was delegate May 29, 1775, to the provincial congress of Massachusetts at Watertown. He served in Captain Smith's company, Colonel Heath's regiment, in 1776; shortly afterward was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and February 4, 1776, the council

advanced him to the rank of colonel, and he served his country faithfully in that rank during the rest of the war. He was chosen member of a committee, July 15, 1776, to raise men "in the best way they could" for reinforcing General Washington at Hudson river, New York, and was on a committee May 24, 1779, charged with the care of the families of Continental soldiers in the field. Among the engagements in which he took part was that of Yorktown, of which a precious relic has descended to his great-grandson, James Mackintosh (mentioned below), the written order addressed to Colonel Mackintosh directing him to support his commander-in-chief, and signed by Washington himself. Mackintosh is described as "courageous yet cool" in action, and it is said that he was highly esteemed by Washington, who honored him with a special commendation. Colonel McIntosh was also prominent in public life. He was selectman of Needham for twelve years, and represented the district in the general court, serving on important committees, for five years; was member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1779, and of the state convention to ratify the federal constitution in 1788. He died January 3, 1813, at the great age of ninety-one years.

He married, August 15, 1745, Abigail Whiting, born September 14, 1729; died May, 1799, aged sixty-six years. Her father, Ebenezer Whiting, was born January 11, 1699, son of Jonathan, born October 9, 1667, son of Nathaniel, died January 15, 1682. Children of Colonel Mackintosh: 1. William, born August 11, 1746. 2. Samuel, born February 17, 1749; died July 25, 1785. 3. John, born November 22, 1751. 4. Abigail, March 11, 1754. 5. Royal, born January 18, 1757; died July 8, 1807. 6. Gideon, born May 10, 1759; died July 4, 1825. 7. Ebenezer, born February 26, 1764; mentioned below. 8. Bathsheba, born April 18, 1766; died July 17, 1787. 9. Lucy, born March 7, 1771; died August 28, 1798.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Colonel William (3) Mackintosh, was born in Roxbury, February 26, 1764. He was called Major, and is said to have held that rank in the state militia. He kept a hotel in Needham many years. He married, November 28, 1789, Jemima Mills, born January 10, 1766, died September 11, 1819; (second) January 11, 1821, Mary N. Dunster, died July 4, 1833, aged sixty-two years. He died September 4, 1834, aged seventy-one years. Children of first wife: 1. Francis, born January 27, 1791; died August

24, 1829; married, May 17, 1821, Julia Felton. 2. Curtis, born September 8, 1795; had sons Curtis and Charles, who were successful farmers, making a specialty of milk and garden produce. 3. Ebenezer Whiting, born October 24, 1798; mentioned below. 4. Charlotte, born July 12, 1802; married, May 6, 1824, Abijah Greenwood; their son, Charles Curtis Greenwood, now dead, was a prominent citizen of Needham, having the largest insurance business in the town, serving in turn as assessor, town clerk, postmaster, and representative to the general court; of antiquarian tastes, gathering material for the book entitled "Needham Epitaphs," completed and published by George Kuhn Clarke, of Needham. 5. Michael, born May 9, 1804; a successful business man, manufacturer of window and blind hinges in Needham, and later of carpets at Roxbury; married, October 25, 1824, Abigail Cheney. 6. Nathan, born April 2, 1806; married May 21, 1829, Martha Fisher; their son George, now dead, established the prosperous ice business now conducted by the Needham Ice Company for the benefit of the heirs.

(V) Ebenezer Whiting, son of Ebenezer Mackintosh, was born at Needham, October 24, 1798, died March 24, 1878. He was reared on the old homestead in the house built by his father, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. He followed farming throughout his active life. He was a member of the prudential committee several years. He married, April 18, 1822, Hannah Pratt, born August 18, 1804, died October 30, 1874, aged seventy years two months, daughter of Paul Pratt, of Weston, Massachusetts. Children, born at Needham: 1. William Washington, January 27, 1823; died March 6, 1903; married Rachel Cowen. 2. Susan P., January 15, 1824; died September 6, 1862; married, August 21, 1837, William Mason. 3. Helen Maria, March 17, 1826; married Thomas Harbottle. 4. Sylvester, October 19, 1827; died January 4, 1894; resided in that part of the town now incorporated as Wellesley; was town constable; became a contractor and builder, and built up a part of the section now known as Wellesley Hills; married, April 3, 1849, Elsie P. Conway; she died February 27, 1893. 5. Hiram, July 25, 1829; went west about 1863, and has never been heard from. 6. Sylvia, February 18, 1831; died December 25, 1871; married (first) August 2, 1850, Joshua Bemis; (second) August 23, 1868, Daniel Birtwell; he deceased. 7. Ebenezer W., January 22, 1833; died March 25, 1898; married (first) 1856,

Mary A. C. Lacy; (second) February 23, 1862, Ruth A. Vose. 8. Stephen, September 17, 1836; died August 14, 1866. 9. James, mentioned below.

(VI) James, son of Ebenezer Whiting Mackintosh, was born at Needham, April 9, 1838, on the family homestead. He obtained his early education in the public schools of his native town. From his youth he was engaged in farming for his father and other farmers of the vicinity until he was twenty-five years old. Having prudently saved the greater part of his earnings, he then bought the farm that he now occupies. Here he has carried on farming for forty-six years, making a specialty of market gardening and finding a ready sale for his produce in Brookline and Boston. He has also been a dealer in timber and wood. In politics he has always been independent, affiliated with no party, and always taking such course as his reason and conscience may dictate. He has taken a keen interest in public questions and evinced much public spirit in town affairs. He was first elected one of the four superintendents of streets in 1886, and continued in that office for twelve years; was selectman in 1871, 1874, and for five years in all, being chairman of the board one year, finally declining re-election. He was representative to the general court from the Ninth Norfolk district in 1876, re-elected in 1877 and 1881. During his first term he served on the committee of agriculture, of which he was chairman. During his second term he was one of the committee of woman suffrage, as well as agriculture, and in his third term on public service and agriculture. In the legislative session of 1881, when Wellesley was set off from Needham and incorporated as a town, he procured the passage of an amendment requiring the new town to pay Needham a large sum of money, in conformity with the school laws. He was elected water commissioner in 1890, and served in that office six years, being chairman during the entire period, and giving his time and personal supervision to the construction of the water works, a much needed improvement that was accomplished economically and expeditiously.

Among the heirlooms of Mr. Mackintosh are two Bibles, the older of which, printed in 1814, was originally owned by his grandfather, Ebenezer Mackintosh; the other, printed in 1861, originally the property of his mother, to whom it was given by her children. From the records in these Bibles are copied many of the dates in this narrative. With the excep-

tion of a slight dullness of vision caused by incipient cataract, Mr. Mackintosh enjoys all his faculties and excellent health, notwithstanding his advancing age. In personality attractive, he is distinguished by the courtesy and manners of a gentleman of the old school. He enjoys to an exceptional degree the confidence and esteem of the community. He married (first) August 23, 1864, Elizabeth H. Hall, of Boston, born April 30, 1842, at Boston, died October 1, 1885, daughter of John B. Hall. He married (second) October 11, 1888, Mary E. Wales, of Newton, born August 28, 1851. Children of first wife: Herbert B. and Wendell Phillips, both mentioned below.

(VII) Herbert B., son of James Mackintosh, was born in Needham, November 18, 1874. He attended the public schools of his native town, and entered Harvard College, where he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in the class of 1897. He studied his profession in the law school of Boston University, where he was graduated in 1900. He was admitted to the bar in 1901, and entered upon active practice in the office of Thomas E. Grover, now district attorney of Norfolk county. He has a general practice, largely in the courts of Norfolk and Middlesex counties. In politics he is an independent. He resides with his father.

(VII) Wendell Phillips, son of James Mackintosh, was born in Needham, November 7, 1879. He was educated in the Needham public schools and Comer's Commercial College, of Boston. He was for several years bookkeeper for the Planters' Compressed Cotton Company, assisting the treasurer of the company. Since 1905 he has been an equal partner with Edward A. Hewitson, a cousin, in conducting the Stillman White Foundry, of Providence, Rhode Island, manufacturing babbit metal and other lead alloys, and doing a very successful business. In politics he is Republican. He resides at Providence, Rhode Island. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of Needham. He married Helen Moseley, of Needham, daughter of Hon. William G. Moseley, of that place.

The surname Carruth appears to be an abbreviation of Carruthers, a surname derived from an English place name. Carruthers is a hamlet in the parish of Middlebie, county Dumfries. The word means red castle, or fort. The family was established about 1450 in Dumfriesshire and Roxburghshire, Scotland.

and a branch settled in Ulster province, Ireland, where it is still a family of importance. Francis Carruthers was a tenant of John Hamilton on a five hundred acre grant with numerous other Scotchmen before 1619, in the precinct of Fewes, county Armagh. The spelling Carruth has not been found by the writer in Irish or Scotch records. A justice Carruth was living in North Carolina as early as 1755, when a Presbyterian meeting was held at his house. With the Scotch-Irish who settled in Worcester county came John and William Carruth. Family tradition says they were half-brothers. They settled in Westborough, Massachusetts, near the Scotch-Irish of Grafton, Hopkinton and Upton. William and Margaret Carruth had a son Joseph, born at Westborough May 21, 1738, and daughters—Hannah, born April 3, 1743, and Mary, September 14, 1740.

(1) John Carruth, brother of William, was born doubtless in Ulster, Ireland. Like many of the Scotch-Irish he was a weaver by trade, but followed farming principally after coming to America. He was in Westborough as early as 1734. He married Jemima Russell, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. (See Russell). He bought land in Westborough of Jonathan Flagg, of that town, also in 1765, of Nathaniel Oak and Jonathan Oak. His will was dated at Northborough, an adjoining town, where he spent his later years, April 10, 1775, bequeathing to wife Jemima and children John, James, Jonas, Nathan, Josiah, William, Lucy, Sarah, Lydia and Jemima. His widow died at Northborough, September 19, 1798, aged eighty-four years on the day of her death. Children, born in Northborough: 1. John, June 9, 1734; mentioned below. 2. James, November 6, 1737; soldier in revolution; settled in Templeton. 3. Jonas, June 8, 1740; died at Petersham, June 23, 1827. 4. Ephraim, June 13, 1742; soldier in revolution. 5. Nathan, born March 29, 1744; settled in North Brookfield; married, 1774, Elizabeth Whipple. 6. Jemima, November 10, 1745. 7. Josiah, soldier in the revolution; married, August 4, 1779, Betty Bowker, at Sudbury; settled in Templeton. 8. William, died 1799, at Barre. 9. Lucy. 10. Sarah. 11. Lydia.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Carruth, was born at Westborough, June 9, 1734, died at Northborough, December 28, 1814. He married, at Sudbury, May 20, 1760, Miriam Maynard, who died May 28, 1809, aged seventy-two years. He was an ensign in the revolution, in Captain Nathan Howe's com-

pany, Colonel Whitney's regiment, commissioned February 21, 1776, for the defence of Boston. At least five of his brothers were also in the revolution. He lived at Northborough. John and Joseph Carruth, of Northborough, bought of John Temple, mortgagee, land in Paxton, June 6, 1789. Children, born in Northborough: 1. Ephraim, August 14, 1761; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, February 16, 1764; died June 17, 1830. 3. Miriam, May 5, 1766. 4. John, September 23, 1768; died December 27, 1841. 5. Persis, February 22, 1771. 6. Silas, June 20, 1772; died March 7, 1840. 7. Moses, December 25, 1774.

(III) Ephraim, son of John (2) Carruth, was born at Northborough, August 14, 1761. He settled in Paxton about 1795. He bought of Joseph Carruth, brother or uncle, of Northborough, April 11, 1800, thirty acres of land in Paxton. He deeded land in Lancaster to his son Charles E., October 27, 1834, and was then of Lancaster. Children: 1. Abigail, baptized at Northborough, October 13, 1793. 2. Charles E., mentioned below. And others at Paxton.

(IV) Charles E., son of Ephraim Carruth, was born in Paxton, November 30, 1808. He lived at Paxton, Lancaster and Cambridge, where he was a grocer for about forty years. He died in Cambridge, October 21, 1864. He married, December 1, 1836, Mary Ann Merriam, born March 17, 1817, at Bedford, Massachusetts, died February 11, 1900. Children: 1. Mary Josephine, born June 25, 1839; married, November 7, 1861, William E. Fife, a baker at Cambridge and Clinton, Massachusetts, later a real estate agent, killed with his daughter Dora by a railroad train at crossing in Lancaster; only child, Dora Fife, born October 25, 1862, killed at same time as her father. 2. J. M., died young. 3. Charles E., born January 10, 1842; died unmarried, August 22, 1907; a grocer on River street, Cambridge for about forty years, succeeding to the business established there by his father. 4. Susan F., born November 17, 1843; died October 31, 1878; married, December 23, 1869, Alphonso E. Melendy, a farmer at Sterling, Massachusetts; three children. 5. George Edward, born November 14, 1846; mentioned below. 6. Helen T., born October 8, 1849; married, December 1, 1870, John T. Morse, of Cambridge; she died in New York City.

(V) George Edward, son of Charles E. Carruth, was born in Cambridge, November 14, 1846. He attended the Webster public school of his native city, and then engaged in

the grocery business in the employ of his brother Charles for twenty-five years and is now living retired. He enlisted from Cambridge in the civil war, in Company C, Twelfth unattached company, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and is a member of John A. Logan Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Cambridge. In religion he is a Baptist, in politics a Republican. He married, December 5, 1871, Catherine, daughter of John and Bridget Haney. Children: i. Charles Edward (2d), born April 25, 1874; a compositor employed for the past ten years by the *Riverside Press*, Cambridge; member of common council of city of Cambridge; a Republican in politics; married January 2, 1902, Mabel Frances Sullivan, of Abington, Massachusetts; children: i. George Cedric, born September 4, 1899; ii. Helen Elizabeth, September 21, 1901; iii. Susan Celeste, February 26, 1904; iv. Charles Edward, Jr., August 15, 1907.

(The Russell Line)

William Russell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1605, according to his deposition made in 1661. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1636, and died there February 14, 1661-2. He was a carpenter by trade. It is likely that he was related to John Russell, a pioneer at Cambridge, and to Richard Russell, one of the first settlers at Charlestown, but the connection is not known. He resided at West Cambridge, or Menotomy, and was a member of the Cambridge church. His widow Martha married (second) Humphrey Bradshaw, March 24, 1665, and signed a deed of the Billerica property of Russell after her second marriage. She married (third) May 24, 1683, Thomas Hall, and died about 1694. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1636; married, June 23, 1662, Mary Belcher. 2. Benjamin. 3. Phebe, died July 8, 1642. 4. John, born September 11, 1645. 5. Martha. 6. Philip, born 1650; mentioned below. 7. William, born April 28, 1655; married Abigail Winship. 8. Jason, born November 14, 1658; married Mary Hubbard. 9. Joyce, born March 3, 1660; married Edmund Rice, of Sudbury.

(II) Philip, son of William Russell, was born at Cambridge, about 1650. He was a carpenter by trade, and lived at Menotomy, and later at Cambridge Farms (Lexington). He was prominent both in the old town of Cambridge and in the new settlement, being selectman of Cambridge in 1700-01. He was a subscriber to the meeting house at the Farms

in 1692, and was on committee to seat the meeting house later. He died February 7, 1730-1, aged eighty years. His children's names appear in the settlement of his estate in the Middlesex probate records. He married (first) June 19, 1680, Joanna Cutler, born 1660, died November 26, 1703, daughter of James Cutler; (second) October 18, 1705, Sarah Brooks, of Medford. Children: 1. James, born July 23, 1681; mentioned below. 2. Joanna, born December 30, 1683; married William Munroe. 3. William, born July 23, 1686. 4. Philip, born September 18, 1683; died March 3, 1773. 5. Samuel, born January 12, 1690-1. 6. Jemima, born 1692; married William Locke. 7. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1698. 8. Abigail, born September 11, 1700; married David Sprague. 9. Sarah, married, April 26, 1739, Joseph Russell. 10. Susanna, born October 27, 1706.

(III) James, son of Philip Russell, was born July 23, 1681. He resided in Lexington, but several of his children removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married Mary ———. Children, born at Lexington: 1. James, August 14, 1709. 2. Joannah, baptized December 3, 1707. 3. Mary, baptized August 3, 1707. 4. Josiah, born March 28, 1711; went to Plainfield, Connecticut. 5. Samuel, born October 27, 1712. 6. Jemima, September 8, 1714; married John Carruth (see Carruth). 7. Sarah, February 8, 1716. 8. Abigail, April 29, 1718. 9. Lucy, April 15, 1720; married Moses Goodnow, of Sudbury. 10. Joanna, April 8, 1714.

(The Merriam Line—See William Merriam I)

(III) John, son (posthumous) of Joseph Merriam, was born in Concord, July 9, 1641. He settled there, and was admitted a freeman May 12, 1675. He died there February 27, 1724. He married, in Concord, October 21, 1663, Mary Cooper, died March 5, 1731, daughter of John Cooper, of Cambridge. Children, born in Concord: 1. John, September 3, 1666. 2. Anne, September 7, 1669; married Daniel Brooks, of Concord, and died October 18, 1733. 3. Nathaniel, December 10, 1672. 4. Ebenezer, born in Concord. 5. Joseph, born August 15, 1677. 6. Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel, son of John Merriam, was born in Concord, July 23, 1681, and died March 22, 1761. His will was dated in November, 1758, and proved April 13, 1761. He resided some time at Concord, but removed later to Bedford. He married, November 8, 1711, Sarah Wheeler, died December 1, 1743. Chil-

dren: 1. Sarah, born April 1, 1713. 2. Benjamin, August 5, 1717. 3. Nathaniel, May 7, 1720; mentioned below. 4. Amos, July 13, 1723.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Samuel Merriam, was born at Concord, May 7, 1720, and died "from the infirmities of age," May 9, 1802. He resided at Bedford, and married there, December 27, 1748, Olive Wheeler, of Bedford, who died November 25, 1806, aged seventy-nine. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born October 10, 1753. 3. Olive, March 1, 1763.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Nathaniel Merriam, was born at Bedford, November 5, 1749, and died November 25, 1782. He lived at Bedford, and married, in Lexington, February 21, 1785, Alice, daughter of Simon and Amittai (Fassett) Newton, and widow of Thomas Hadley. Children: 1. Sally, born April 17, 1785. 2. Jonas, August 22, 1787; mentioned below. 3. Mary, April 4, 1791. 4. Thomas, January 26, 1793. 5. Nathaniel, June 23, 1795; died February 8, 1797. 6. Lucy. 7. Hannah, July 23, 1799.

(VII) Jonas, son of Samuel (2) Merriam, was born in Bedford, August 22, 1787. He married, in Lexington, June 20, 1808, Nancy Price. Children: 1. Isaac, born in Bedford, June 23, 1809; a deaf mute. 2. Adeline, born January 24, 1812. 3. Mary Ann, born March 17, 1817; married Charles E. Carruth, of Paxton (see Carruth).

Mr. Samuel Appleton, gent.,
APPLETON was son of Thomas and
Mary Appleton, of Little

Waldingfield, county Suffolk, England, and was baptized August 13, 1586. He removed about 1628 to Reydon, England, and about 1634 came to Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was one of the earliest town officers and was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636. He was deputy to the general court in 1637. On August 8, 1639, he sent a power of attorney for the managements of lands and tenements at Monks Ely, England, to Isaac Appleton and others of Little Waldingfield. In a letter to Governor Winthrop, January 17, 1636, he is called brother, by Robert Bryce, of Preston, England. He is said by family historians to have married (first) Judith Everard, and (second) Martha ———. He died at eighty-four years of age, at Rowley, in June, 1670. Children, born at Little Waldingfield: 1. Mary. 2. Judith, died 1629. 3. Martha, married Richard Jacobs. 4. John. 5. Samuel. 6.

Sarah, married Samuel Phillips. 7. Judith, born 1634; married Samuel Rogers.

(I) Julius Appleton was a descendant of Samuel Appleton, mentioned above. He married Elizabeth ——— and resided at Springfield. He had a son Morgan, mentioned below.

(II) Morgan, son of Julius Appleton, was born in Springfield, in 1816, died April 8, 1850, aged thirty-four years, four months, nineteen days. He married Almira Benjamin and had a son Julius Henry, mentioned below.

(III) Julius Henry, only child of Morgan Appleton, was born in Springfield, June 18, 1840. He attended the Springfield grammar and high schools, and began business life as a boy in the Pynchon National Bank. Some time afterward he took a position with the Metropolitan National Bank of New York City. Soon after he became connected with Vermilye & Company, brokers, of New York. He then returned to Springfield and became cashier of the First National Bank, but was in that position but a short time when he gave up banking and started in business. In 1866 Mr. Appleton founded the steam heating concern of J. H. Appleton, which he later sold out to Phillips, Mowry & Company. In 1870 he gave up this business to become associated with the American Bridge Company at Chicago. After the great Chicago fire of the succeeding year he returned to Springfield and started in his successful career with the Riverside Paper Company. He became president and treasurer of this concern and under his management the business grew from a capacity of two tons a day to twenty-three tons a day when he retired, after continuous service of twenty-seven years, on the formation of the American Writing Paper Company in 1899. Mr. Appleton was interested in many local enterprises. He was made a corporator of the Springfield Institution for Savings in 1864, and was chosen auditor in 1875 and trustee in 1876. Upon the death of Henry S. Lee in March, 1902, he succeeded him as president, which office Mr. Appleton held until his death. For about six months, until Joseph Shattuck, Jr., became treasurer of the bank, he was the active manager of its affairs, and during his whole term of office at the head of the institution he refused to accept any salary, although urged by the trustees to do so. He had long been associated with Poughkeepsie bridge affairs, and with the Hartford & Connecticut Western railroad. He was at one time the president of the latter, retiring from his con-

nection with the road on its absorption by the New York, New Haven & Hartford system. Mr. Appleton was a director of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company from January, 1874, and its vice-president from April, 1902. He was a director of the Springfield Street Railway Company, the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the Chapman Valve Manufacturing Company, the Bausch Machine Tool Company, the Metallic Drawing Roll Company, the Farr Alpaca Company of Holyoke and the Holyoke Water-power Company. He belonged to the Naysset and Winthrop clubs and to the Corinthian, Eastern and Boston Yacht clubs. He had spent many of his summers at Marblehead Neck, and was the owner of a steam launch.

Mr. Appleton was a prominent member of the South Church. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the city council in 1869 and 1874, and in the council of Governor Crane in 1901 and 1902. He served on the state board of health seven years. He was a director of the Springfield City Library, and on his retirement from active business, gave generously to the Holyoke City Library and the City Hospital and House of Providence of that city. As a trustee of the Horace Smith estate he was interested in the distribution of aid to institutions and individuals so quietly that its extent was little appreciated by the general public.

Although he had not been in the best of health for some time, and was planning a trip abroad for rest and recuperation, he attended to business up to the time of his death, which occurred suddenly, July 6, 1904, as he was about to take a train for Boston. He was driving to the station and was prostrated by heart failure. He was taken to the office of the Adams Express Company, but died before aid could be summoned. The funeral was held on July 8 at his home on Maple street, and was attended by many prominent men, among whom were Governor John L. Bates and Ex-Governor Murray Crane, who was also an honorary bearer. The services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Philip S. Moxom, assisted by Rev. Dr. E. A. Reed. Dr. Moxom's tribute was given as that of a personal friend who had enjoyed long and intimate acquaintance with Mr. Appleton. He said:

"The richest asset of a community is its good men. A few men of eminent ability and moral worth give character to a city. This is not because men deliberately choose that it shall be so, accepting and establishing thus a

kind of mental and moral aristocracy; it belongs to the nature of human society that the best shall qualify the mass. Society instinctively organizes itself in this representative fashion. It does not matter who are the official leaders in a municipality, as a political organization; the real leaders, the men who stamp on the city the mark by which it is known and determine its standing in the commonwealth or the nation, are the men whose talents and virtues at once lift them above the crowd and make them powerful forces, working, often silently, amidst the general multitude. These are the organizers and directors of commercial enterprises, the founders and sustainers of benevolent institutions, the supporters of churches, the inspirers of culture, and the guarantors of public order and integrity. The community which has not such men is poor, however great may be its material advantages and riches. It is prosperous in any solid sense, only as it breeds and develops such men. Springfield has been notably rich in capable and good men and women. Within ten years it has lost by death a sufficient number of such to make any ordinary community of equal size wealthy and honorable. Among these there has been none more eminent in certain qualities than Julius H. Appleton. He was 'so modest and unobtrusive a man, with a modesty which amounted almost to shyness, that many of his fellow-citizens did not recognize his eminence or realize what a large place he filled in the best life of the city. With marked differences of temperament from his friend, Henry S. Lee, he was in some respects much like him. It was natural and even inevitable that those men should be closest friends and co-workers. In two main qualities they strongly resembled each other. These were soundness of judgment and uprightness of character. Both were men of unusual ability; both were men of such probity that they were trusted by all who knew them. It is but a little more than two years since Henry S. Lee left us, and now his friend and fellow in many good enterprises has joined him. One would like to see that meeting of Appleton and Lee. They were 'Lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in death they were not (long) divided.'

"Mr. Appleton was a man of exceptional ability. If we look over the detailed list of his achievements and responsibilities in the business world, we are impressed by the practical testimony to his industry, persistence, good judgment, breadth of view and adminis-

trative power. His personal success in achieving a fortune with stainless honor is ample proof of his exceptional talents as a business man. His ability was exercised in many lines. The enterprises that will sorely miss him are numerous. To the multitude this eminent ability was obscured by his unobtrusiveness. He was never a pusher; his voice was never heard in loud debate; he was not prominent as an advocate of schemes and measures. But his insight, his grasp of details, his judgment and his forecast, gave to his quiet remarks and modest suggestions a weight that was seldom overbalanced by adverse opinions. In his death Springfield loses, very nearly, if not quite, its foremost business man. It is not too much to say that, in sheer business ability, he had few equals and, perhaps, no superior.

"Mr. Appleton was a man of sterling character. With great static power, he had no tortuousness in mind or method. Tried by every test, his honesty and uprightness were without discoverable flaw. This is saying much of imperfect and fallible man; but it may be said of him without fear of contradiction. For more than ten years I have had opportunity to observe him, and I have heard the frank testimony of many of his closest associates; it is my deliberate judgment that Mr. Appleton answers in the affirmative the often asked question, 'Can a man be successful in business and at the same time be a thoroughly honest man?' To this firm integrity was added the grace of a gentle and generous spirit. Like his friend Lee, he had in his nature depths of passion and temper which gave force to his character, but they were ruled by a masterful will. This gave him a poise and calmness which made him seem, sometimes, almost passive; but there was no lack of positiveness either of conviction or of action. The simple phrase, 'He was a good man,' if we take in the full force of its meaning, fitly describes him. With no particle of ostentation, with a reserve and modesty that made him habitually illustrate the precept, 'Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth,' he was continually doing good to his fellow men. His shrinking from publicity was, at times, almost a fault, but it was a fault that, amidst the too common pretentiousness of charity and public service, shone like a virtue. It was, indeed, a virtue. Though he habitually avoided official position in civic and political life, there being but one exception when he reluctantly accepted a place for two years on the governor's council, he was, in the best

sense, a public man. His ability, his character, his philanthropic spirit, his interest and activity in enterprises that work for the public well-being, made him the servant of the community, both in his home city and in Holyoke, where a considerable part of his business energy was spent.

"Mr. Appleton was a christian. For more than ten years, since May, 1894, he had been a member of the South Church. Previously he had been a member of another church for many years. His voice was almost never heard in prayer-meeting, but his influence was felt in strong and quiet ways throughout the parish. He was a silent but genuine Christian, living according to his light, an example to the young men, a supporter of all good causes and a tower of strength to his pastor. Always reverent, always mindful of the common religious duties, he had in him nothing of the sectarian. He belonged to the church universal, and was in sympathy with every enterprise which makes for the moral uplift of life. Of Mr. Appleton in his home I may not speak here, save to say that, as husband and father he enshrined himself in the hearts of those nearest him by his kindness, his simplicity, his generosity and his fidelity to his ideals of character. From every point of view, his death is an immense loss to the city. That fact we must face as we can, and accept it as part of the inevitable human experience in a world where transiency rules. But his death does not rob us of the gain which his life has made part of the permanent possession of the community. The city is better and richer in all the higher values because he has lived in it. His enduring monument is in this good which he has contributed and in the hearts and lives of those who loved him and most intimately felt his influence. His passing, so shocking to us because of its suddenness, was singularly beautiful. An old Hebrew tradition says of the death of Moses, 'God's finger touched him, and he slept.' So, in a moment, while he was about his business—the Master's business, for all true, honest business of life is his—God's finger touched him, and he slept. After long, heroic struggle with the frailty of a frame always delicate, he was 'Passed to where beyond these voices there is peace.' Ourselves, in our sadness and sense of irreparable loss, we commend to the God in whom he trusted and to whom he has gone. Without wild clamor of grief, but with calm courage and cheerfulness, such as will accord with his lifelong temper, let us take up anew our work,

resolved to keep our city what Mr. Appleton so greatly helped to make it, and to raise its life to the higher levels to which he aspired."

Rev. Dr. Reed then spoke briefly of Mr. Appleton as he was known to Holyoke people, and of the respect which was universally given him in that city. He said in part: "This man was to me an intimate friend and like a brother. He was a man transparent in character, upright and faithful. I do not know a man more conscientious; in fact, that was his one difficulty—for he took too much upon himself. He tried to help people bear their burdens. He tried to do for others as he would have liked others to do for him."

Among the many tributes by his friends and business associates was one by the Holyoke Water-power Company, which spoke the sentiment of all with whom he had business dealings. It said: "By reason of his sound judgment and conservatism, his loyalty to the company's welfare, and the conscientious discharge of his duties. He has been a valuable adviser and director in the affairs of the company. By his personal character and qualities he endeared himself to all of his associates, and so made his companionship beneficial and charming. The death of such an officer is a great loss to the company and a personal bereavement to his associates." The interment was in the Springfield cemetery.

Mr. Appleton married, May 16, 1866, Helena S. Allen, born July 17, 1843, daughter of Edward Derrick and Jane Penfield (Goodsell) Allen, of Woodbridge, Connecticut, and granddaughter of David Allen, of New York state. Children: 1. Edward A., born March 31, 1867, formerly with the American Writing Paper Company, now president of the Baush Machine Tool Company; married, November 1, 1905, Leirion H. Johnson. 2. Jeannette G., born January 25, 1869, died August 31, 1907; educated at the public schools and at the Elms school, and graduated at Vassar College in 1890; taught school for a year at Rochester, New York; remained at home until her death; was prominent in the social and religious life of Springfield; was director of the Young Women's Christian Association and trustee and director of the Union Relief Association; was a member of the South Church and a teacher in the Sunday school; belonged to the Country Club; her life was one of constant and earnest interest, whatever she undertook. 3. Henry M., born March 16, 1874, died in New York City, July 5, 1898; educated in public schools of Springfield and Massachu-

setts Institute of Technology, graduated from Harvard in 1897; studied law for a short time in Boston; entered employ of Harper & Brothers. 4. Allen L., born January 5, 1880, formerly instructor in naval architecture in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, now with the Baush Machine Tool Company; married, October 29, 1904, Lydia D. Owen; they have one son, Julius H.

The variations in the spelling of this name have been Tapleigh, TAPLEY

Topley, Topping, Toppling and Tapling. This difference in orthography which we find in all family nomenclature is owing to the ignorance of the scribe or scrivener, or mistaking the pronunciation. By some the name is supposed to have originated from Tably, a place name in Cheshire, England. Our Tapleys, however, are from Devonshire. The coastal region of Devonshire reveals the indentation of Tor bay, and on this bay is situated Dawlish, and on the records here is found the first mention of John Tapley, in 1553. In the region immediately back of this were the homes of the Peters and Endicotts, who early sent representatives to New England. In America it was a coast-loving family; for several generations it kept nigh to the sea, and wrenched its living from New England's pork barrel. It slowly wormed itself inland to the Connecticut valley, and down to the sixth generation it was of Massachusetts. Then it seemed seized with the pioneer spirit, pushing boldly westward to the Mississippi. To-day, the family stands and has always stood in the limelight, around Lynn and vicinity.

(1) Gilbert Tapley was in Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1676, and was a fisherman. He was probably a brother to John of Salem, who crossed the Atlantic nine years earlier. Gilbert bought land of Thomas Gardiner, of Pemi-quid, in 1676. He became a resident of Salem, Massachusetts, in 1677. That year he bought one-half acre of land of Thomas Savage on "ye neck of land neere Winter harbour, and is enclosed with a stone wale." In 1678 he bought of Henry Bartholomew a house and land near the causeway to Winter Island. His house stood where the old Juniper house now stands, on Salem Neck, near the causeway to the island. These men were fishermen from necessity. The soil was too rough to cultivate and the seasons too short. The sea was alive with fish. Catching at first enough to supply their daily needs, the fisheries eventually expanded into a prosperous commerce. The

wharfs, fish-houses and flakes multiplied, and forty ketches were employed in the traffic. The wharfs were located on the inside of the cove on Juniper point. These fishermen who had come from the more congenial climate of England to the rough, inhospitable shores of Massachusetts suffered incredible hardships from exposure and deprivations. To their capacity of endurance and their willingness to sacrifice home comforts, their posterity owes its existence to-day. In 1680 Gilbert was on a petition for a new church at Salem, was constable in 1681, and juryman in 1680. In 1690 he was granted an innholder's license. November 14, 1713, he sold to John Higginson half an acre of salt marsh, and the next year sold a dwelling-house to Simon Williard, et al. His seat in the meeting-house was in widow Rope's pew. He died April 11, 1795. His grandson Joseph administered, and the appraisement was 136 pounds. He married Thomasine (surname unknown), born 1632, died in Salem, November 1, 1715. Children: Gilbert, Joseph and Mary.

(II) Gilbert (2), eldest son of Gilbert (1) and Thomasine Tapley, was born in Salem, August 26, 1665, and died in 1710. His widow administered, and the inventory amounted to seven pounds fifteen shillings. He married Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Ruth Small, of Salem; (second) August 21, 1707, Sarah Archer, of Salem. Children by Lydia: Mary, Joseph, Lydia and Gilbert.

(III) Joseph, second son of Gilbert (2) and Lydia (Small) Tapley, was born in Salem, July 30, 1691. He had a license as an innholder in 1714, probably in his grandfather's place. He was in the fish trade, and his tax rate was three shillings. He was an invalid for some years before his death, the date of which is unknown. He married Margaret Masury, of Salem. Children: 1. Gilbert, see forward. 2. John. 3. Lydia, married a British officer, and inherited a great property, dying childless. 4. Elizabeth.

(IV) Gilbert (3), eldest son of Joseph and Margaret (Masury) Tapley, was born in Salem, May 6, 1722, and died at Danvers, Massachusetts, May 6, 1806, and was buried in the old Preston burial ground. He was the ancestor of the Danvers and Lynn branches. In 1802 he removed to Danvers and became a housesmith, and bought sixty-seven acres of land of Joseph Sibley, for which he paid two thousand ten pounds old tenor, and was situated on Buxton's lane. He was one of the petitioners to the general court against

taxes on trading stock. He was constable in 1755, highway surveyor in 1766-78-79-80-82. He was on the petition of March 28, 1761, against laying out the road between the neck and North bridge, Salem. His name is enrolled on the Lexington alarm list as lieutenant in Captain John Putnam's company, which marched in defence of the country April 19, 1775; also on the alarm list in 1778. He with others petitioned for a bounty to the minute-men; July 21, 1777, he was one of a committee to build a pest house, and in May, 1780, chosen by the town to oppose the county highway. The church had in him a consistent member and worker, and he was one of a committee to prepare plans for a new meeting-house. He sat in pew number forty-two. In 1794 he paid six pounds twelve shillings for a share in the Danvers Social Library, which is perhaps the oldest institution of the kind in this country, and it shows Gilbert to have had a commendable interest in educational affairs. His name appears in as many as a score of real estate transactions in which he was either grantor or grantee of land situated in Andover, Middleton, Lynn and Danvers. The history of Essex county recounts this veracious tale. "About the first of the century an old man was driving a heavy load of oak ship timber, with three yoke of oxen, along one of the roads in the western part of the town of Danvers. There had recently been a heavy fall of snow, and the roads were so full that turning out was a matter of great difficulty. Suddenly out of the drifts there appeared an approaching sleigh, and behind the driver sat the magnate, 'King Hooper.' 'Turn out,' cried Hooper. 'Can't do it; load's too heavy,' said the old man, 'let your man take one of these shovels and we will soon make room.' 'No, half the road is mine, and I will wait till I get it.' 'All right,' was the laconic reply, and slipping out the pin he went back home with his oxen, leaving his load, and Mr. Hooper to contemplate the situation and get out the best way he could." Such was old Gilbert Tapley—a decided man, and firm to stand up for his rights. His will was executed in 1805, and proved June 6, 1906, his son Amos administering. The estate realized four thousand one hundred dollars, and for those days he was in very comfortable circumstances. He married, at Salem, Phebe, daughter of John and Lydia (Porter) Putnam. She died May 6, 1770, and he married (second) Mary Flint, widow of Nathaniel Smith. She died July 1, 1798, and he married (third) widow Sarah (Abbot)

Farrington, of Andover. Children by first marriage: Amos, Daniel, Phebe, Joseph, of whom further; Aaron, Asa and Elijah. By Mary Flint he had Sally.

(V) Joseph (2), third son of Gilbert (3) and Lydia (Putnam) Tapley, was born in Danvers, April 10, 1756, and died in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, March 11, 1820. He was a private on the Lexington alarm, in Captain Samuel Flint's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's regiment; also in a militia company. There are eight entries in the Essex registry wherein he appears in real estate transfers, owning land in Danvers, Middleton and Lynnfield. He resided in the former town till 1781, when he settled in the northern part of Lynnfield. The house in which he lived is still standing, and is the oldest Tapley house known. Near it is the Tapley tomb. It was made of brick from the Tapley kilns, cousins of Joseph who built it in 1820, and he was the first to be interred therein. Through the generosity of Mr. David Hews, of California, a grandson, the tomb and the old homestead have been repaired, and they are landmarks toward which the Tapley kindred make frequent pilgrimages. He met his death by accident while driving a load of wood drawn by steers. The road was slippery, and he fell under the sled, his body mangled, from which he died. He was a man universally beloved. He married, August 19, 1758, Mary, daughter of his father's second wife by a former marriage. She died March 13, 1814. He married next, Rowena Page, who died October 27, 1860. Children: Polly, Betsy, Aaron, Sally, Phebe Putnam, Ruth, Joseph, Jesse, Clarissa, Lucy. By the second union he had Miranda and Sarah A.

(VI) Captain Jesse, second son of Joseph and Mary (Smith) Tapley, was born in Lynnfield, at the old Tapley homestead, June 30, 1788, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, June 2, 1877. He attended the district school in winter, and worked on his father's farm summers, until he attained his majority, when he began farming on his own account on the Orne place in Lynnfield. Here he prospered, and was one of the rising men of the town, serving as selectman. In May, 1814, he was sergeant in the militia, and arose through successive gradation to ensign, lieutenant and captain. During the war of 1812 his company was called into service on several occasions. In 1830 he became the proprietor of the Lynnfield hotel, on the Boston and Newburyport road, which was a relay for the stage

horses in the run between these two points and was the stopping-place for many men of note traveling from Portland, Portsmouth and Newburyport to Boston. As all taverns were expected to dispense liquid refreshments, which was against his principles to do, he soon sold out, removing in 1832 to Lowell, then a village of some eight thousand inhabitants. He foresaw the outcome that so much undeveloped water power would be the location of a thriving city there some day, and he resolved to invest in real estate. He was engaged in transporting the manufactured products of the mills to Boston by teams, hauling back the raw cotton. Even in those infant days of the Lowell textile industry, the moving of its output was a considerable undertaking, requiring many horses. The advent of the Boston & Lowell railroad put an end to this. Mr. Tapley was not a man to give up as some do, but he accepted the situation and fell in with the march of progress, entering with renewed energy and perseverance into the building trade, excavating cellars, building foundations, also furnishing building material. From this he drifted into supplying ship timber for the shipyards in Boston, which was a great business in those times, and makes one almost cry out in shame in comparison with the present state of our seagoing commerce, which both coastal and ocean-borne is now mainly carried in liners floating a flag other than our own. In politics he was a Henry Clay Whig, but a Republican when it was time to be such, when the great question of slavery arose. He hated slavery with the venom he hated rum. He was a man of strong religious convictions and of unbending morality. He joined the Baptists in his mature years, and was a consistent member thereof, an active worker therein, and constant attendant upon its services until creeping age admonished him to retire. He gave his children the best educational advantages the city afforded, and brought them up to be Christian young men and women who loved their Lord and Master. It is from such homes that good citizenry is evolved, and who honor the father and mother that reared them and reflect credit upon their cradle-land. He married Eliza W., sister of the Rev. Gustavus S. Davis, a famous evangelist. She was born June 11, 1798, died at Lowell, February 10, 1874. She was a true helpmeet, endowed with womanly graces, one of the mothers in Israel, held in the highest esteem by all who knew her. His remains and those of his wife are interred in the family

plot in Lowell cemetery. Children: Gustavus, Jesse Fellows, Sarah Elizabeth, Eliza Ann Davis, Mary Abigail, George Wendall and Mary Abbie.

(VII) George Wendall, third son of Captain Jesse and Eliza (Davis) Tapley, was born in Lowell, September 1, 1835. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and from fifteen to eighteen was employed as a clerk in Hopkins & Bridgman's bookstore at Northampton, Massachusetts, and next in a grocery store. When he was eighteen he learned the bookbinders' trade, and was employed as a journeyman in Springfield three years, and in 1856 in Salem for two years, then in the bindery of the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus (the paper on which William Dean Howells began his literary career) for six months. Later he worked in Milwaukee, Galesburg, Illinois, and Providence, Rhode Island. In the latter city in 1858 he started a bindery as foreman with H. N. & B. F. Adams, and in 1859 he bought the business, but it was in the panic times, and the business went down in the financial crisis. In 1860 he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and engaged as a workman in the office of the *Republican* bindery department, then conducted by the elder Samuel Bowles. In 1866 he with C. A. Brigham started the manufacture of cardboard and linen finish collar paper, and later he bought out his associate. In 1882 he was joined by V. M. Taylor, who brought trade into the concern, and in 1885 this company was merged with two New York concerns under the style of The United Manufacturing Company. In 1878 Mr. Tapley bought the property of the Milton-Bradley Company and organized a corporation. It does a large business in manufacturing kindergarten goods, toys, games, and home amusements, and does all kinds of lithograph printing and engraving. He is president of the Milton-Bradley Company, of the United Manufacturing Company, and the Baptist Mutual Relief Association; vice-president of the Fibreloid Company of Springfield, and a director in the Springfield National Bank. He has always been a Republican, and was a member of the common council in 1870, and the board of aldermen in 1870-80-84-86. His religious preferences are of the Baptist persuasion, and he joined the church in Galesburg when a journeyman there. He has that steadfastness of purpose and devotion to an ideal which has tided him over some rough places, from which

he has the capacity of extricating himself with ease. Once when a young man in a New York hotel, his room was entered and his railroad ticket and all the money he had in the world stolen. Resolutely he set to work to retrieve his scattered fortunes. Again, in 1860, he lost in business not only all he had, but eight hundred dollars of borrowed money, every dollar of which was faithfully repaid within a year. In 1866 his business, owing to the sharp competition in trade, was again near the red flag of the auctioneer, but each time he recouped himself, and was stronger than before, standing A-1 in the credit world. To-day he is at the head of some of the great concerns in Springfield, March 19, 1861, he married Mary E. Wells, born February 2, 1838, daughter of Elisha C. Wells, of Providence, Rhode Island. She died March 20, 1869, leaving one child, William W., whose sketch follows. In June, 1872, Mr. Tapley was united in marriage with Hannah, daughter of the late Francis Sheffield, of Pawcatuck, Connecticut.

(VIII) William W., only son of George Wendall and Mary E. (Wells) Tapley, was born in Springfield, August 8, 1867, and was educated in the city schools. At the age of eighteen he went into the office of the Milton-Bradley Company as office boy, and in 1890 went on the road as a traveling salesman for the school end of the business. The output of the company dealing largely with school supplies. In 1895 he took entire charge of the school trade and re-systematized it, establishing local agencies. In 1901 he was made assistant treasurer, and in 1907, treasurer; 1896 a director. He is a director in the Union Trust Company and the Thomas Charles Company, of Chicago. He is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the common council in 1899-90, and of the board of aldermen in 1891-92. He is a member of the State Street Baptist Church. He belongs to the Winthrop Club, is a Mason of Knight Templar rank, and a member of the Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Royal Arcanum, and the Springfield Country Club, and the Sons of American Revolution. He is one of the enterprising members of Springfield's younger element. He married, May 20, 1891, Mary Evangeline, daughter of Deacon George A. Russell, (which see). Children: Miriam, born March 10, 1892; Beatrice, September 21, 1894; Mary Wells, January 31, 1896; and Russell William, July 23, 1899.



Mass. V. C. Hayward

John Maynard, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1610. He was a malster by trade, but a farmer most of his life. He was a proprietor first of Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1634, and was admitted a freeman, May 29, 1644. He removed to Sudbury and was one of the proprietors of that town in 1639. He was selectman there in 1646. The name was spelled in the records Maynard, Mynard and Minor. He was one of the forty-seven petitioners who divided the Sudbury Meadows in 1638. He married (second) June 16, 1640, Mary Axtell, widow of daughter of Thomas Axtell, of Sudbury. He died December 10, 1672. His will was dated September 4, 1672, and proved April 1, 1673. He bequeathed to his wife Mary; sons John and Zechary; daughters Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Graves; Lydia, wife of Joseph Moores, and Mary Maynard. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. John. 2. Zechary, born June 7, 1647; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, May 26, 1649; died 1676. 4. Lydia, married Joseph Moore. 5. Hannah, September 20, 1653. 6. Mary, August 3, 1650.

(II) Zechary Maynard, son of John Maynard, was born in Sudbury, June 7, 1647, died there in 1724. He married, in 1678, Hannah Goodrich, who died in 1719, daughter of John Goodrich, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Zechariah, April 30, 1679, settled in Sudbury; married Sarah ——. 2. John, January 26, 1681; died 1740; married, 1713, Elizabeth Needham. 3. Hannah, January 25, 1683. 4. Jonathan, April 8, 1685. 5. David, May 22, 1687. 6. Mary, January 2, 1689. 7. Elizabeth, January 3, 1691-92; married, 1717, Thomas Walker. 8. Joseph, married, January 29, 1722-23, Miriam Walker. 9. Moses, 1697; mentioned below. 10. Abigail, May 13, 1700.

(III) Moses, son of Zechary Maynard, was born in Sudbury in 1697, died there March 26, 1782. He married, March 18, 1723-24, Lois Stone, of Framingham. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Hepsibath, December 21, 1724. 2. Samuel, December 20, 1726; married Sarah Noyes. 3. Moses, March 27, 1729; married, 1752, Tabitha Moore, of Rutland; settled there and became distinguished as the fattest man that ever lived there, weighing four hundred fifty-one pounds; died 1796. 4. Abigail, January 18, 1730-31. 5. Lois, May 19, 1733. 6. Captain Micah, October 24, 1735. 7. Josiah, October 31, 1737; mentioned below. 8. Daniel, January 23, 1741-42. 9. Nathaniel, May 7, 1744.

(IV) Josiah, son of Moses Maynard, was born in Sudbury, October 31, 1737. He married, December 17, 1758, Mary Noyes. Children: 1. Lois, born August 15, 1759. 2. Mary, June 9, 1761. 3. Moses, April 4, 1766; mentioned below.

(V) Moses (2), son of Josiah Maynard, was born April 4, 1766, and was known as "Moses Jr." on account of another Moses Maynard living there at the same time. He married, at Sudbury, June 19, 1787, Elizabeth Haynes. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Mary Noyes, December 15, 1788. 2. Abigail, June 18, 1790. 3. Betsey, July 12, 1793. 4. Nancy, September 1, 1795. 5. Susanna, September 20, 1797. 6. Charlotte, September 16, 1800. 7. Catherine, May 13, 1803. 8. Harriet, June 21, 1806. 9. Julia Ann, August 3, 1808. 10. Walter, January 23, 1813; mentioned below.

(VI) Walter, son of Moses (2) Maynard, was born in Sudbury, January 23, 1813. He was educated in the public schools. He settled at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where he followed the occupation of farmer and milk dealer. In 1855 he moved to Springfield and engaged as milk dealer. He died in Springfield in July, 1886. He married Hannah Burr, born May 12, 1815, died April, 1877, daughter of Elisha and Hannah (Larned) Burr. Children, born at Wilbraham: 1. Julia, December 9, 1838; died April, 1880. 2. Moses A., October 11, 1840; mentioned below. 3. Elisha, November, 1842; married (first) Kate Doty; (second) Luella Fay; he was a judge and prominent citizen. 4. Mary, 1847; died young. 5. Adeline, March 6, 1848; died unmarried in 1892. 6. Sarah, July, 1849; died aged sixteen years. 7. Nellie, May 1, 1853; married, in 1882, William Henry Doty, son of Calvin R. and Sarah (Townsend) Doty. 8. Kate, February 26, 1856; married Rev. Andrew M. Wight, son of Aaron Wight; they reside in Ogdensburg, New York, and have four children: Walter, David E., Sprague L., Ralph M.

(VII) Moses A., son of Walter Maynard, was born in Wilbraham, October 11, 1840. He attended the district schools of his native town and for a time had Charles Barrows for his school-master. He worked for five years in his father's dairy and milk business, then was a salesman for Dr. Hooker's medicines in Springfield. After working as clerk in a fruit store in Boston for six months, he returned to Springfield. When he was but twenty years old he bought a small tract of land and with proceeds of his first crop of potatoes on this land he bought a horse and began farming on

a larger scale. A year later he bought a hundred acres of land in the Hill district of Springfield and built a residence on Sherman street. During 1866-67-68 he conducted a meat market and provision store on State street. In April, 1870, he established a lumber and coal business at Brighton Corners, in company with W. W. Potter, and in 1873 bought out Mr. Potter. In 1874 he admitted Frank Rice to partnership in this business and extended it, building more coal pockets on Western avenue, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Two years later, however, he retired from business on account of ill health. Later he was engaged in the hide and tallow business at Meriden, Connecticut. In 1880 he returned to Springfield and established himself in his present business as a dealer in coal and wood. He began business with a single car-load of coal, but extended his trade rapidly until it became the largest in the city. He joined the Baptist church in 1858 and has always been active in church affairs. He was formerly a member of the First Baptist Church, and now of the First Highland Baptist Church, of which he was one of the original members and is now the senior deacon. He was chairman of the building committee when the chapel was erected and contributed liberally to the building fund. He was also chairman of building committee when the Highland Baptist church was erected, which was destroyed by fire, and he then was chairman of the building committee at the erection of the First Highland Baptist Church. He was made a director for life of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, March 10, 1885. In 1909 he represented his church at Portland, Oregon, at the anniversary of the Northern Baptist Missionary societies. In politics he is a Democrat. He married, April 8, 1863, Abigail B. Potter, born October 30, 1844, daughter of Philip P. and Bethia (Walker) Potter. Children: 1. Walter Preston, born February, 1870, died January, 1871. 2. Florence A., April 12, 1875; graduate of the Springfield high school and of Vassar College.

(For ancestry see John Mather 1.)

(VII) Eliakim, son of Dr. Samuel (2) Mather, was born September 26, 1732, and died June 11, 1816. He lived at Windsor, and married, December 4, 1755, Sarah Newbery, died July 28, 1786, daughter of Captain Roger Newbery, granddaughter of Governor Roger Wolcott. "Eliakim Mather of Windsor, who

lived during the Revolution, declared the taking of his clock weights (to be made into bullets) an illegal act. He took an oath that his clock should stand without weights until the authority which took them away should return them. Through all the long thirty years of the old man's after-life, the clock was to him an unmoved witness of his persevering observance of his oath, and when, at the age of eighty-four, he looked for the last time upon the face of his clock, it still gave no sound." Children: 1. Sarah, born February 20, 1756; died March following. 2. Sarah, born September 4, 1757; died April 15, 1817; married, December 2, 1782, Asahel Olcott; children: i. Sally Olcott, born September 9, 1783; ii. Clarissa Olcott, March 7, 1787; iii. Asahel Olcott, September 19, 1788; iv. Eliakim Mather Olcott, December 24, 1790; v. Fanny Olcott, July 13, 1792, died young; vi. Samuel Olcott (twin), born April 26, 1795; vii. Fanny Olcott, April 26, 1795, married Timothy Mather, mentioned below. 3. Clarina, born October 10, 1758; died April 11, 1811. 4. Samuel, born February 10, 1760; died November 26, 1838. 5. William, born 1762; died unmarried, January 1, 1800.

(VII) Nathaniel, son of Dr. Samuel (2) Mather, was born August 8, 1716, and died August 31, 1770. He married Elizabeth Allyn. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 10, 1741; married, November 15, 1762, Hannah Filley. 2. Dr. Charles, born September 26, 1742; married, February 26, 1764, Rhoda Moseley; died June 3, 1822. 3. Elijah, born December 1, 1743; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born October 1, 1745; died November 4, 1745. 5. Rev. Allyn, born March 21, 1747; died November 4, 1784; married Thankful Barnard. 6. Colonel Oliver, born March 21, 1749; married, March 21, 1778, Jemima Ellsworth. 7. John, born October 9, 1750; died 1782; married Abigail Russell. 8. Increase, born July 4, 1752; married Martha Wolcott. 9. Elizabeth, born May 18, 1754; married Hezekiah Hayden. 10. Dr. Timothy, born November 5, 1755; died April 7, 1788; married Roxanna Phelps. 11. Elihu, born 1760; died 1787. 12. Abigail, born September 20, 1757; died June 17, 1843; married, May 10, 1775, Colonel Job Allyn. 13. Hannah, born January, 1762; died November 22, 1805; married, March 9, 1783, James Goodwin. 14. Roxanna, born 1764; died December, 1781.

(VIII) Elijah, son of Nathaniel Mather, was born in Windsor, December 1, 1743, and died December 11, 1796. He was a soldier in

the revolution, in Captain John Skinner's company, Major Sheldon's regiment of light horse cavalry, with Washington in New Jersey, from October 23 to December 4, 1776. He married (first) Mary Strong; (second) Ruhama Roberts. Children: 1. Mary, born 1766; died September 4, 1806; married Josiah Bissell. 2. Elijah, born December, 1768; mentioned below. 3. Return Strong, born January 1, 1771; died May 19, 1846; married, May 8, 1798, Patty Clark. 4. Allyn M., born March 16, 1772; died August 21, 1860; married (first) Rebecca Huntington; (second) Parthena Huntington. 5. William, born 1776; died October 22, 1796.

(IX) Elijah (2), son of Elijah (1) Mather, was born in Windsor, in December, 1768, and died September 27, 1798. He married, September 16, 1790, Jerusha Roberts, died December 26, 1830, aged sixty. Children: 1. Talcott, born June 24, 1791; died June 1, 1856; married, January 11, 1821, Julia K. Pickett. 2. Timothy, born July 1, 1793; mentioned below. 3. Epaphras, born August 16, 1795; died February 1, 1875; married, May 1, 1821, Lydia King. 4. Jerusha, born November 3, 1797; died September 22, 1881; married, June 7, 1821, Eli B. Allyn.

(X) Timothy, son of Elijah (2) Mather, was born at Windsor, July 1, 1793, and died at Suffield, April 29, 1869. He married, March 4, 1817, Fanny Olcott (mentioned above), who died April 27, 1877, aged eighty-two years one day. Children: 1. Frances Olcott, born December 20, 1823; deceased; married, June 15, 1848, Joseph A. Smith (see Smith). 2. Sarah Elizabeth, born December 7, 1825; died 1909; married, February 1, 1865, Rev. C. B. Dye. 3. Horace E. (twin), born November 28, 1827; died 1909; married, December 27, 1863, Mary A. Bissell. 4. Harriet E. (twin), born November 28, 1827; died February 20, 1862. 5. Asahel E., born November 4, 1831; died unmarried, in Baltimore, April 14, 1886. 6. Dr. William Henry, born March 15, 1834; died May 22, 1888; married, September 15, 1868, Sarah Elizabeth Beebe. 7. Clara A., born November 27, 1836; deceased; married, July 18, 1877, Eli R. Olcott.

John Smith, a boy of thirteen, SMITH came from London, England, in the ship "Planter," with his mother, Alice Smith, who was forty, and evidently a widow. They settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. He married Mary ———, who died 1659. He made his will April 12, 1665, and

died 1669, having two months before his death given his property to John Moore, his son-in-law, in consideration for support. The will of John Smith mentions children: John, Richard, Ann and Alice.

(II) Richard, son of John and Mary Smith, was made a freeman at Watertown, Massachusetts, 1652. He was later wheelwright at Lancaster, Massachusetts, where his first wife, Mary Smith, bore him a child May 23, 1615; his wife died May 27, 1654, and his child died August 2, 1654. Governor Bellingham, of the Massachusetts colony, married Richard Smith and Joanna Quarles, at Boston. They moved to Lyme, then next town west of New London, and signed the parting covenant between Lyme and Saybrook as a separate town. Richard Smith died before March, 1687-88. He had sons Richard, Francis, James and John, and daughters Mary, married Benjamin Andrews, and Eliza, married John Lee. John Smith had a son named for his mother, Quarles Smith.

(III) Francis, son of Richard and Joanna (Quarles) Smith, was born August 26, 1657; had at least three sons: Benjamin, Francis, Jr., and Hezekiah, who resided in Lyme.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Francis Smith, resided in what is now East Lyme. He married Sarah Way, who died in 1769. Children: Deacon Elijah; Simon, died 1758; Nathan, Steven, Lucy, married William Tinker; Sabrina, Joseph, Sylvanus.

(V) Nathan, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Way) Smith, was born at Lyme, 1725; died January 7, 1809. He became an inhabitant of New London about 1759, and bought a tract of land of Noah Hammond, later owned by his son, John Smith, and afterward by John Fellowes. The house was standing at last accounts, owned by John C. Dolbear, and lately owned by Hon. Francis Fellowes, of Hartford, and used for a summer home. He was a tanner and currier by trade. He was a member of Rev. David Jewett's church, formerly of Rev. Mr. Griswold's church. He married (first) Elizabeth Sterling, died June 29, 1776; (second) Anna Rawson, died May 24, 1807. Children: Abigail, Elizabeth, married a Dr. Caulkins; Esther, married Jesse Beckwith; Nathan, Sarah, Simeon, Benjamin, Lucy, John, Caroline, Belinda, Nancy, Caroline, married Lemuel Whipple; John, married Caroline Chester. The story of the romantic elopement of Caroline and Lemuel Whipple is told in the "History of Montville, Connecticut;" she died at the age of one hundred and eight years, we are told.

(VI) Simon, son of Nathan Smith, was born in 1759. He removed from Montville, formerly New London, to Westfield, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Moses Harvey's company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, in Massachusetts, 1775, and appears to have been in the service often from 1776 to 1782 in a company from Northampton, Massachusetts, and vicinity. He was a pensioner in later life. He was a tanner and shoemaker. He married, January 1, 1784, Abigail Fowler, born December 3, 1758, died 1835, daughter of Ebenezer and Catherine (Root) Fowler (see Fowler). Children, born at Westfield: 1. Caroline, October 2, 1784; died 1848. 2. Lydia, February 26, 1786; married Amos Kellogg. 3. Daniel, April 23, 1788. 4. John, March 9, 1790. 5. Horace, August 15, 1792; mentioned below. 6. Nathan, November 17, 1794. 7. Charles, February 2, 1797. 8. Hiram, September 21, 1800.

(VII) Horace, son of Simon Smith, was born at Westfield, August 15, 1792; died October 8, 1860. He was deacon of the First Congregational Church, of West Springfield, and superintendent of the Sunday school. He married Grata Bagg; children: 1. Rev. Henry, born November 8, 1819; died August 10, 1882; married, December 29, 1847, Sarah Hazen. 2. Joseph A., mentioned below. 3. Franklin F., born November 6, 1822; died November 1, 1879; married Sarah M. Frisbie. 4. Margaret, born March 6, 1824; married, December 29, 1847, Addison Day. 5. Harriet A., born May 17, 1826. 6. William H., born October 1, 1827; died February 1, 1892; married Maria L. Storrs. 7. Samuel D., born November 17, 1830; died November 27, 1906; served in civil war; married, May, 1855, Mary J. Taylor. 8. Caroline T., born May 18, 1833; died January 8, 1900. 9. Lyman C., born March, 1836; died February, 1837.

(VIII) Joseph Addison, son of Horace Smith, was born July 5, 1821, at Westfield; died at West Springfield, May 12, 1877. He resided at West Springfield. He was a prosperous market gardener. He married Frances Olcott Mather, daughter of Timothy Mather (see Mather). Children: 1. Joseph Timothy, born December 7, 1849; died August 30, 1850. 2. Joseph Mather, born October 11, 1851; mentioned below. 3. Clara Frances, born May 27, 1854; died in infancy. 4. Clara E., died in infancy. 5. Addison Henry, born November 5, 1857; mentioned below. 6. Harriet Amanda, born December 25, 1858.

(IX) Joseph Mather, son of Joseph Addi-

son Smith, was born in West Springfield, October 11, 1851. He attended the public schools, and was a student in the Chicopee high school for two years, when Governor George D. Robinson was principal. He was later in school at Suffield, Connecticut, and in the Wesleyan Seminary, at Wilbraham. He is associated in the market gardening business on the home-stand, in partnership with his brother. They employ from twenty to seventy-five hands, according to the season, and have one of the most extensive and successful farms in this section of the state. He is a Republican in politics. He is a prominent member of the First Congregational Church, deacon and treasurer since 1876, clerk since 1878. He was president of the No-license League in 1908, when for the first time in fifteen years the town voted no-license. He is a member of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution. He married, March 11, 1875, Ellen C., daughter of Levi Moody. Children: 1. Ida Frances, born April 24, 1878; graduate of West Springfield high school; student one year at Mt. Holyoke College; married Llewellyn Goodwin, now of Westfield, Massachusetts; children: Gladys, Ralph, Ruth. 2. Dwight Moody, born September 7, 1880; married Helen J. Bliss; child, Florence Bliss. 3. Clara Pease, born July 8, 1884; graduate of high school, and attended Simmons College, Boston; teacher of domestic science.

(IX) Addison Henry, son of Joseph Addison Smith, was born November 5, 1857. He graduated from the Chicopee high school, and from Amherst College in 1878. For several years he had charge of public schools in West Springfield. He has spent nearly all his life engaged in horticultural pursuits. He has been a member of several agricultural and horticultural societies, and held the office of vice-president of the Hampden Agricultural Society and of the County Horticultural Society. He is a member of the Congregational Club, and a Republican in politics. He married, March 19, 1886, Maria L., daughter of Reuben and Sophia (Smith) Brooks. Children: 1. Edith L., graduate of Mr. Holyoke, 1907; is now a teacher of mathematics. 2. Stanley B., graduate of West Springfield high school. 3. Harold A.

(The Fowler Line)

(II) John Fowler, son of Ambrose Fowler (q v.), was born November 6, 1648, at Windsor, Connecticut. He settled in Westfield, Massachusetts. He married, in 1687, Mercy

(or Mary) Miller, of Northampton. Children, born in Westfield: 1. John, September 21, 1689; died January 29, 1785, aged ninety-five. 2. Mercy, January 10, 1691; died October 4, 1694. 3. Abraham, August 20, 1693; died February 3, 1785, aged ninety-one. 4. Mercy, August 7, 1695. 5. Isaac, November 12, 1697; mentioned below. 6-7-8. Triplets, July 25, 1700; two died soon; the third died in a few days. 9. Jacob, born October 31, 1701. 10. Mehitable, September 16, 1703. 11. Ebenezer, September 3, 1706.

(III) Isaac, son of John Fowler, was born in Westfield, November 12, 1697, and died there May 28, 1790, aged ninety-two years. He married, December, 1728, Abigail Pixley, died June 28, 1759, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Clark) Pixley, granddaughter of William Pixley, of Westfield, and John Clark, of Hartford, Connecticut. Children, born at Westfield: 1. Ebenezer, September 28, 1729; mentioned below. 2. Rachel, August 6, 1733; died October 26, 1738. 3. Mercy, September 8, 1736. 4. Abigail, August 8, 1739; died September 21, 1739. 5. Isaac, December 21, 1741.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Isaac Fowler, was born at Westfield, September 28, 1729. He also settled in that town. He married, April 27, 1755, Catherine Root, died November 5, 1787, aged sixty-two years. Children, born at Westfield: 1. Ebenezer, February 19, 1756; married Sarah Noble. 2. John, June 20, 1757; died September 4, 1758. 3. Abigail, December 3, 1758; married, January 1, 1784, Simon Smith (see Smith). 4. Medad, August 16, 1760; married Louisa Falley. 5-6. Catherine and Lydia (twins), September 30, 1762. 7. Justus, February 2, 1765; married Abigail Gilbert.

This surname is found in various SMITH forms, Smith, Smyth, Smythe, Smythie, etc., and like many of the Anglo-Saxon names indicates the occupation of the family. It was in frequent use in England and among the first of the name to arrive in this county we find the famous Captain John Smith, of the Virginia settlement. It was well represented among those who settled first in America, especially in the Plymouth and Providence Bay colonies, Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Smithfield, Rhode Island, having many of the name.

(I) Henry Smith, immigrant ancestor of the Rehoboth branch of the family, came from Haddon Hall, Norfolk, England, in the ship "Diligent," with three sons, two daughters,

three men servants and two maid servants. He settled first at Charlestown where his children Henry and Dorothy were admitted to the church, July 10, 1637, then removed to Hingham, where he was made freeman, March 13, 1638-39. He served as deacon and deputy, was representative to the general court in 1641, and December 9, 1644, was one of nine chosen at a general meeting to consider the peace of the inhabitants. Removed to Rehoboth in 1643 and was one of the early proprietors; made freeman of Plymouth colony, June 4, 1645; drew allotment of land, June 3, 1644. His will is dated on the day of his death, November 3, 1647, probated June 4, 1651, inventoried at one hundred and forty-nine pounds sixteen shillings, October 24, 1650, and mentions his wife, "his brother" Thomas Cooper, sons Henry and Daniel, and daughter Judith. His widow's will was probated December 14, 1650, her death having occurred shortly after his, and was inventoried at one hundred and twenty pounds, six shillings. He married Judith Cooper and had children: Judith, Henry, see forward; Hunt, Dorothy and Daniel.

(II) Ensign Henry, eldest son and second child of Henry and Judith (Cooper) Smith, was born in England, and was interred in the old burial ground at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 24, 1676. He was a surveyor and yeoman and prominent in the settlement of the town. He and his brother Daniel with Nathaniel Paine laid out fifty acres of land and five acres of meadow "unto John Stevenson, in consideration of John's help to his father-in-law, William Blackstone, by order of the Court for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth." In 1641 he, with divers others, was granted eight miles square for the settlement of Secunke, to be a town bounded by Pultakett river, etc., by Governor Bradford. The value of his estate in 1643 was two hundred and sixty pounds. May 24, 1652, he was chosen grand jurymen; February 22, 1658, was accepted as a freeman; May 26, 1668, he drew a lot in the North Purchase (Attleboro); January 9, 1670-71, laid out bounds for Captain Hudson, of Boston, and John Fitch, of Rehoboth, for their warehouse and wharf. He was a representative to the general court in 1662 and for several years thereafter. He married Elizabeth —, who was buried beside him, December 3, 1690. Children: Joshua, see forward; John, born August 6, 1661; Elizabeth, December 7, 1663; Judith, February 17, 1665; Thomas, June 15, 1667; Mary, Novem-

ber 22, 1670; Henry, December 4, 1673, died October 31, 1744; Abigail, born November 12, 1676.

(III) Joshua, eldest child of Ensign Henry and Elizabeth Smith, was born in Rehoboth, October 2, 1658; died there September 20, 1719. He resided in the southeastern part of the town and appears to have been a man of means as he and twenty others, all individuals of the "neighborhood of Palmer's river," entered into an agreement to free the town, on the receipt of fifty pounds, from all further expenses that might accrue to it from the building of the meeting house. This was about two years prior to his death. His name is found in the list of inhabitants and proprietors having rights and titles to the quit claim deed of William Bradford of the town of New Plymouth (Rehoboth), February 7, 1689. He married, February 9, 1687-88, Mary, born in Rehoboth, November 17, 1662, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Peck. Children: Rebecca, born February 3, 1689-90; Elizabeth, December 8, 1691; Henry, October 14, 1693; Joshua, see forward; Sarah, born January 12, 1697.

(IV) Joshua, second son and fourth child of Joshua and Mary (Peck) Smith, was born in Rehoboth, October 10, 1695. He lived near his father in the Palmer river district and deeds show him to have been a yeoman with considerable property. He was captain of the military company, and May 9, 1773, was one of a committee of nine chosen to oversee the building of the new meeting house. He married, February 15, 1721-22, Mary, born March 3, 1700, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Square) Whitaker. Children: Thomas, see forward; Joshua, born September 19, 1724; Samuel, February 4, 1726-27; Mary, April 29, 1729; Abigail, April 18, 1730; Elizabeth, December 8, 1732; David, June 8, 1735; Lydia, April 8, 1739; Huldah, September 13, 1741.

(V) Thomas, eldest child of Joshua and Mary (Whitaker) Smith, was born in Rehoboth, September 9, 1722. He was a farmer and basket maker, and took an active part in the early events of the revolution. He was a member of the First Congregational Church. He was married by the Rev. David Turner, June 11, 1744, to Rebecca, daughter of Stephen and Rebecca Moulton. Children: Rebecca, born November 29, 1745; Mary, November 29, 1747; Thomas, May 14, 1750; Stephen, see forward; Judith, born November 9, 1755, died May 28, 1773; Joseph, born September 15, 1758; Nathan, June 13, 1762; Ruth, October 28, 1765.

(VI) Stephen, second son and fourth child of Thomas and Rebecca (Moulton) Smith, was born in Rehoboth, August 11, 1753, died in West Mansfield, Massachusetts, November 1, 1824. During the revolution he enlisted a number of times, serving in Captain Hodges' company, Colonel Francis' regiment; Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment; also same company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. Returning after the war to his home he resumed farming and cattle raising, and after his marriage removed to West Mansfield, where all his children were born. He was a member of the Baptist church, and of the Whig party in politics. He married, in Rehoboth, February 10, 1782, Susie, born in Norton, December 18, 1754, died in West Mansfield, March 1, 1833, daughter of David and Abigail (Gilbert) Smith. Children: Betsey (Elizabeth), born February 3, 1783, died June 11, 1805; Rebecca, born October 26, 1785, died December 4, 1814, married ——— Stratton; David, born June 7, 1788, died December 11, 1812; Susie, born April 6, 1792; Salmon, born July 3, 1795, died September 21, 1839; Stephen, see forward.

(VII) Stephen, youngest child of Stephen and Susie (Smith) Smith, was born in a house still standing in West Mansfield, June 2, 1798; died in Attleboro, Massachusetts, January 12, 1851. He was educated in the district school, and this training he supplemented by close reading in later life. At the death of his father he inherited the family homestead in consideration of his taking care of his blind sister Susan (Susie) during his life. She was later taken care of by her nieces and nephews. He was successful in his farming operations, and also cut quantities of timber which he converted into charcoal for which he found a ready market in Providence, Rhode Island. He sold his farm in 1835 to Jesse Hodges, his brother-in-law, removing to Attleboro, where he purchased the eighty acre farm of Joel Reed, in that part of the town which was then called the Reads and Ives neighborhood, this consisting of twenty-five acres of woodland, and the remainder for tillage and pasture. Mr. Smith became a prosperous and successful dairy farmer, with an extensive milk route in Pawtucket, which he managed until his death. While living in Mansfield he realized some money by the sale of some of that same farm to the Boston & Providence railroad. While a youth he joined the First Baptist Church in North Attleboro, and in later years was a member of the church of that denomination in

Pawtucket, Rhode Island, remaining so up to his death. His political support was at first given to the Democratic party, but later he joined the Free Soilers, when but few men in this section advocated the principles of the party. He took an active interest in public affairs, was an earnest student of the times, and conversant with all important topics of the day. His disposition was quiet and reserved, and he was honored for his sterling integrity. He married (first) December 5, 1824, Ruth, born in Mansfield, June 4, 1801, died in Mansfield, December 20, 1828, daughter of Captain Elisha Hodges. Child, Stephen Nelson, a sketch of whom follows this. He married (second) February 6, 1830, Mercy Shepard, born in Attleboro, February 22, 1796, died November 9, 1858, in Central Falls, Rhode Island, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Daggett) Ide. Children: 1. A son who died when a few days old. 2. Ruth Ann, born September 4, 1833; died September 11, 1861. 3. Maria Avis, born February 22, 1835; died October 4, 1854. 4. Theron Ide, see forward. 5. Josephine Hortense, born November 6, 1837; died January 6, 1886; married, May 19, 1870, William Gooding; children: i. Mabel, born May 21, 1871; ii. Edith Gertrude, born January 20, 1875; died December 11, 1908, married, August 3, 1906, John Stonemetz and their child, Ralph Stonemetz, was born December 23, 1907; iii. William, born March 9, 1880. 6. Hannah Daggett, born March 23, 1839; married George Crawford; child, Eugene A., born 1859, married Mattie Read and had two children: Earl and Dana Crawford. 7. Eliza E., born September 3, 1842; died June 23, 1880; married (first) John Shurtleff; child, Lillian, born June 29, 1862; married (second) May 26, 1869, George F. Crowningshield; children: Ida Gertrude, born April 27, 1870, died September 20, 1883; George H., born January 19, 1875, married, September 22, 1902, Hattie Belle Ladd, and their child, George H., Jr., was born February 20, 1907; Emily Eva, born February 3, 1880, died August 11, 1880.

(VIII) Theron Ide, second son and fourth child of Stephen and Mercy Shepard (Ide) Smith, was born in Attleboro, Massachusetts, April 9, 1836. His education was the ordinary one of the time, and his early years were spent on the farm. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed in North Attleboro to Ira Richards & Company to learn the jewelry trade. His compensation was to be six cents per hour for the first year, seven the second, and eight the third, eleven hours to constitute a days

work. Toward the end of the first year business became dull and the firm closed the factory for two weeks, after which they opened on an eight hour per day schedule. As they refused to allow young Smith to work eleven hours per day as agreed or pay him for that time, the contract was broken, and he left their employ. He then found employment with J. T. Bacon & Company, receiving one dollar per day, which was later increased by twenty-five cents. At the end of six months, owing to ill health, he was obliged to give up work for a time; he then found employment with Barrows & Sturdy, with whom he remained until 1856. He then worked for Merritt & Draper for a period of two years, when he formed a partnership with D. D. Coddington, under the firm name of Coddington & Smith, and commenced to manufacture on a limited scale. After one year they removed to Mansfield, but upon the outbreak of the war they were obliged to discontinue their manufacture, as they found it impossible to collect on the goods they had already delivered, and shortly after the plant was destroyed by fire. Mr. Smith found employment with William Boyd, of Mansfield, a maker of percussion cap boxes for the army, and in the spring of 1862 returned to his former employers, Merritt & Draper, in North Attleboro, taking charge of their shop for three years. He then again became associated with his former partner, Mr. Coddington, and with C. H. Ames, under the name of Coddington, Smith & Company, in Stephen Richardson's building. After two years of prosperous business, Mr. Ames retired from the firm and another Mr. Coddington, A. E., was admitted in his stead. In January, 1867, they removed the plant to the Dennis Everett building, remained there three years, and then removed to the new building of Mr. Richardson; they gave employment to fifty hands. In 1873 Mr. Smith purchased the interests of his partners, conducted the business alone for one year, then admitted D. D. Coddington to a half interest, the firm being T. I. Smith & Company. In July, 1880, they removed to E. I. Richards' building in Elm street, where they were burned out in April, 1898. They then took quarters in the Stanley Freeman building at Attleboro Falls for seven months, locating then in their present factory in Washington street. It is located near the railroad bridge and is furnished with the most modern equipment throughout. The business was incorporated under the laws of Rhode Island in 1901, being known as the T. I. Smith Company, with T. I. Smith,

president and treasurer; L. W. Wise, vice-president and superintendent; H. H. Pierce, secretary. They manufactured bracelets, pins, charms, collar studs, etc. Mr. Smith has always given his political support to the Republican party, and voted first for Abraham Lincoln. He has been a member of the Universalist church since its organization and has served on its committees. He has always taken an active interest in all affairs of the town, but refused to hold office. He was an active factor in the division of the town, making North Attleboro a separate town, was a prime mover in obtaining a railroad from North Attleboro direct to Boston and later in continuing the same from North Attleboro to Adamsdale, expending both labor and capital in the accomplishment of this enterprise. He was a member of the Business Men's Club, of North Attleboro, and took an active part in its affairs; this club started and carried through the fine system of water works now in use.

Mr. Smith married (first) May 16, 1856, Emily Chloe, born February 4, 1839, died at North Attleboro, October 23, 1896, daughter of Abiel and Chloe (Daggett) Codding. Child, Eva Codding, born May 16, 1860, married, November 12, 1879, Henry Howland Curtis; children: i, Fanny Smith, born October 21, 1880, married, June 27, 1900, Harris H. Pierce, child, Harris Howland, born November 18, 1902; ii, Eva Blanche, born April 19, 1882, died January 5, 1909, married, June 26, 1907, Clifton C. Edwards; iii, Emily C., born September 20, 1886; iv, Theron Smith, born December 28, 1892. Mr. Smith married (second) June 20, 1898, Mrs. Henrietta (Hancock) Swift, widow of Oliver Swift, of Foxboro, Massachusetts, and daughter of Timothy Edwin and Harriet (Gilmore) Hancock. No children by this marriage. Mrs. Emily Chloe Smith, as a member of the Woman's Relief Corp., Grand Army of the Republic, took it upon herself to provide suitable quarters for the various Grand Army associations; she succeeded in raising, with the assistance of others interested in the Relief Corp., about \$3,500 and proceeded to build on land contributed by her husband, what is called the Grand Army or Memorial Hall, which cost about \$14,000. A mortgage was placed for the amount above what had been raised by the corp at the time of her death. Mr. Smith, having a desire to see her efforts completed, cancelled that mortgage with the understanding that the property should be given to the town. For this and

other favors Mr. Smith was made an honorary member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch).

(VIII) Stephen Nelson, only SMITH child of Stephen and Ruth (Hodges) Smith, was born in West Mansfield, Massachusetts, March 5, 1827. He attended the common schools of his native town until he was eight years of age, when his parents removed to Attleboro, and here his education was completed. Until he was seventeen years old he assisted his father on the farm and was then apprenticed to Kilburn & Company, at Fall River, where he learned the machinist's trade. After one year with this concern the senior member of the firm died and Mr. Smith went to Providence, Rhode Island, where, after one year with the Providence Machine Company, he returned to Fall River and re-entered the employ of Kilburn & Company. Altogether he was with this firm about four years then again went to Providence and found a position with the Cove Foundry & Machine Company, which was then located on the present site of the Rhode Island State Normal School building. In a few months he entered the employ of the Phoenix Iron Company, on Elm street, with whom he remained for thirteen years. Later, during the civil war, he worked for six months for the Burnside Rifle Company, and for the same length of time for H. N. Fennor & Company, where he constructed machines for making lacing hooks for shoes, for the Union Islet Company. In the fall of 1866 he became their foreman and tool maker; subsequently advanced to the position of superintendent, retaining this position for the long period of thirty years. During this time he invented the greater part of the machinery in use in this plant, being the first of this kind ever made in the world to work automatically. He has taken out more than thirty patents in this particular industry. He retired from business in the fall of 1896, and now resides at 18 Lockwood street, in the residence which was built by his direction in 1868. He is a member of the Universalist church, of Providence, and has been active in its interests, serving as treasurer for forty years, and as trustee for eight years. He is also associated with the following organizations: Eagle Lodge, No. 2, and of the Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Veteran Odd Fellows Association; Rhode Island Historical Society; and Pomham, Providence Central, and Rhode

Island Universalist clubs. He married (first) December 15, 1850, Adelaide Amanda, born April 14, 1830, died August 17, 1888, daughter of Christopher and Abbie (Manchester) Thorton; (second) October 8, 1889, Ellen Frances, born October 12, 1838, died December 17, 1890, daughter of Albert Henry and Maria (Matthewson) Manchester. Mr. Smith has no children.

Lieutenant Samuel Smith, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in New England, was born in England, about 1602. With his wife Elizabeth and children: Samuel, aged nine; Elizabeth, aged seven; Mary, aged four, and Philip, aged one, he sailed April 3, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth," of Ipswich, for New England. He and his wife were then called thirty-two years of age. He settled first in Salem, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634. He was a proprietor there in 1638, and removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he was a leading citizen. He removed thence to Hadley, Massachusetts, where he held important offices in both church and state. He died about 1680, aged seventy-eight. The inventory of his estate was taken January 17, 1681. His widow died March 16, 1686, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Samuel, born about 1625. 2. Elizabeth, born about 1627; married (first) Nathaniel Foote; (second) William Gull. 3. Mary, born about 1630; married John Graves. 4. Philip, born about 1633; died January 10, 1685; married Rebecca Foote. 5. Chileab, see forward. 6. John.

(II) Ensign Chileab Smith, son of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, was born in New England, about 1635-36, and died March 7, 1731, aged ninety-five years. He was admitted a freeman in 1673. He married, October 2, 1661, Hannah Hitchcock, who died August 31, 1733, aged eighty-eight years, daughter of Luke Hitchcock, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Children: 1. Hannah, born July 7, 1662; married, March 23, 1681, John Montague. 2. Samuel, born March 9, 1665. 3. Luke, born April 16, 1666. 4. Ebenezer, born July 11, 1668. 5. Nathaniel, born January 2, 1670; died same month. 6. John, born October 8, 1671; married, 1691, Martha Golding; died about 1750. 7. Son, died 1673. 8. Hester, born March 31, 1674; married, October 20, 1696, Nathaniel Ingram. 9. Daughter, died March, 1677. 10. Elizabeth, born February 2, 1679; married, October 26, 1698, James Smith. 11. Mary,

born August 16, 1681; married (first) December 15, 1697, Preserved Smith; (second) April 22, 1721, Peter Montague. 12. Chileab, died August, 1682. 13. Chileab (2d), born February 18, 1685; mentioned below. 14. Sarah, born April 26, 1688; married, April 13, 1710, Jonathan Morton.

(III) Lieutenant Chileab Smith, son of Ensign Chileab Smith, was born February 18, 1685, and died November 8, 1746, aged sixty-one years. He and his father both gained their military titles from services in the colonial militia. He married, December 19, 1710, Mercy Golding, who died in her sixty ninth year. He resided in Hadley. His children: 1. Peter, born October 31, 1711. 2. Chileab, born September 27, 1713; died August 14, 1715. 3. Mercy, born May 25, 1715; married, March 24, 1739, Nathaniel Coleman; died May 16, 1798, aged eighty-three years. 4. Phinehas, born June 5, 1717; mentioned below. 5. Martha, born January 16, 1719; married, February 18, 1742, Thomas Meekins. 6. Windsor, born November 1, 1720. 7. Thankful, born July 12, 1722; married Moses Dickinson; died October 18, 1802, aged eighty years. 8. Chileab, born May 25, 1724; died before 1730. 9. Mary, born December 1, 1725; married, May 31, 1748, Moses Billings, of Sunderland. 10. Chileab, born July 8, 1730; died October 24, 1752.

(IV) Captain Phinehas Smith, son of Lieutenant Chileab Smith, was born June 5, 1717. He resided in Granby. He was a man of prominence in the community. He was a delegate to the provincial congress in 1774 and 1775, and deputy to the general court in 1777, 1779 and 1781. He served in the revolution, commanding a company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He marched on the Bennington alarm, under Colonel Woodbridge. His commission as captain of Eighth company, Fourth Hampshire regiment, is dated April 1, 1776. He resigned October 1, 1777. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Benjamin Church, of South Hadley; (second) in 1751, Elizabeth Smith, who died July 28, 1814, aged eighty-six years. He died February 6, 1787, aged sixty-nine years. He and his wife are both buried in the Granby cemetery, with the following epitaph: "This stone stands but to tell not what they were; when Saints shall rise, that day will show, the part they acted here below." Children: 1. Phineas. 2. Levi. 3. Elizabeth, married — Chapin, and was mother of Alpheus Chapin, portrait painter. 4. David, born January 1, 1758; see forward.

5. Tamar, married — Fuller. 6. Mary, married Ephraim Chapin, father of Chester Chapin. 7. Giles. 8. Rocce. 9. Enos, a physician in Ashfield; married Hannah Ware.

(V) Major David Smith, son of Captain Phineas Smith, was born January 1, 1758, in Granby, and died January 1, 1839. He resided in Granby, and was a foremost citizen. According to the census of 1790 he had in his family at that time four males over sixteen, five under sixteen, and three females. He was several times elected representative to the general court. He married, December 23, 1788, Clarissa Day, born June 18, 1764, died June 4, 1850, daughter of Colonel Benjamin Day, of West Springfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Alfred, born July 10, 1789; died August 12, 1868. 2. Pamela, born November 6, 1791; died January 30, 1845. 3. David, born February 25, 1794; died September 9, 1868. 4. Alvin, born December 14, 1796; died January 7, 1869. 5. Clarissa, born March 19, 1799; died October 21, 1838; married Isaac Clapp. 6. Sophia W., born January, 1802; died May, 1804. 7. Edward, born March 13, 1805; died May 3, 1891; mentioned below. 8. Sophia W., born July 9, 1809; died January, 1841; married Mr. Charles Eastman.

(VI) Edward Smith, son of Major David Smith, was born in Granby, March 13, 1805, and died at Enfield, May 3, 1891. He went to Enfield from Granby in 1852, to what was then known as the Upper Village (now Smiths), and owned by the Swift River Company, which was formed at that time, the members being Alfred, David and Alvin Smith, brothers of Edward, the latter becoming manager and principal owner for many years. Later his brothers left, and he with his two sons, Edward P. and Henry M., continued the business. He was one of the leading men of the town, actively interested in all civic and religious movements, a prominent and active member of the Congregational church. In 1867-68 he represented the town in the legislature. He was much interested in educational institutions, a generous contributor to all benevolent and religious objects. He was the prime mover and contributor towards building the Athol and Springfield branch of the Boston & Albany railroad. He married, September 29, 1830, Eliza Smith, born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, August 26, 1806, died at Enfield, May 12, 1866, daughter of Enos and Hannah (Ware) Smith. Children: 1. Edward P., born September 3, 1832; married Charlotte J. Woods; died April 18, 1902. 2. Henry Martyn, mentioned below.

(VII) Henry Martyn Smith, son of Edward Smith, was born at Granby, Massachusetts, August 20, 1834, and died at Enfield, April 27, 1906. He attended the public schools of his native town, and Williston Seminary, at Easthampton. He began his business career as clerk in a general store at South Hadley, Massachusetts. When eighteen years of age he left his native town and entered the employ of the Swift River Company, at Enfield, with his father and brother. The company had been founded by his uncle, Alvin Smith, and his father became the chief proprietor. He was in partnership with his father and his brother, Edward Payson Smith, for many years. When his father died he became the head of the firm, his brother, Edward P., being the other member of the company, and he admitted his two sons with him, May 1, 1902, and they have continued the business since his death. The mill was prosperous from the outset, and the capacity has been largely increased from time to time as the business grew. The manufacture is restricted to fancy cassimeres, and the factory enjoys a splendid reputation in all markets, abroad as well as at home. It is the only industry in which the Smiths are interested, and the family is recognized as among the most substantial and enterprising of this section for several generations. Mr. Smith was particularly public-spirited. He was keenly interested in the future of the town, and alive to its needs and welfare. He served as selectman for a number of years, and held other offices of honor and trust. He built many new houses, and greatly improved the aspect of the village. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He married, November 8, 1860, Phebe Loraine Andrews. Children: 1. Marion Andrews, born January 17, 1862; educated at Bradford (Massachusetts) Female Seminary; unmarried. 2. Alfred W., born at Enfield, May 17, 1864; was educated at Sedgwick Institute, Great Barrington, Massachusetts; is a member of Swift River Company; was appointed postmaster at Smiths, June 30, 1892, and has held the office since that time; is also owner and proprietor of the store connected with the Swift River Company; unmarried. 3. Edward, born in Enfield, August 19, 1873; was educated at Riverview Academy, Poughkeepsie, New York; is now president of the Swift River Company; unmarried.

Phebe Loraine (Andrews) Smith was born at New Salem, Massachusetts, March 14, 1838, daughter of Colonel Wilson and Samantha



James Smith

(Hastings) Andrews. Her father was born in New Salem, April 3, 1804, and died in Athol, June 5, 1886, son of Daniel and Mary (Turner) Andrews, of New Salem. Daniel Andrews was a native of Salem, Massachusetts, who settled in New Salem, when he was a young man, and passed the remainder of his life there. Samantha Hastings, mother of Mrs. Phebe Loraine (Andrews) Smith, was born at New Salem, October 12, 1806, and died in Athol, December 15, 1884. Wilson Andrews was prominent in public affairs, was for forty years sheriff of Franklin county, and held other positions of honor and trust. He was appointed colonel of the Third Regiment of Infantry, Second Brigade, Fourth Division, Massachusetts Militia, May 31, 1833, and his commission was signed July 3, 1833, by Levi Lincoln, governor at that time. Children of Wilson and Samantha Andrews: 1. Ophelia M., married Oliver S. Lovejoy. 2. George Wilson. 3. Waldo H., married Mary Jane Goodnow. 4. Ellen S. 5. Phebe Loraine, married Henry Martyn Smith (see above). 6. Henry O., married Elizabeth Shaw James, of Winchester, Massachusetts.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch.)

(III) Ebenezer Smith, son of SMITH Chileab Smith, was born July 11, 1608, and died about 1716. He was a weaver by trade. He married, October, 1691, Abigail Broughton. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 10, 1692; married, March 15, 1711, Joseph Kellogg. 2. Martha, born November 10, 1694; married — Read. 3. Ebenezer, born March 20, 1697; settled in Norwalk, Connecticut. 4. John, born May 1, 1699; mentioned below. 5. Nathan, born August 14, 1701; settled in Norwalk. 6. Eliakim, born January 13, 1704; settled in Norwalk. 7. Eunice, born June 9, 1706; married a Mr. Olmsted. 8. Joseph, born September 18, 1708. 9. Ephraim, born January 27, 1710; settled in Stamford, Connecticut. 10. Dinah, born July 8, 1713; married a Mr. Hoyt.

(IV) Deacon John, son of Ebenezer Smith, was born May 1, 1699, and lived in the south precinct of Hadley. He was collector for the church, and a deacon. He was selectman of Hadley in 1710-12-14-18-25. He removed to Granby, and died June 17, 1774, aged seventy-five. He married (first) August 14, 1724, Rachel Smith, died September 20, 1724, aged twenty-five, daughter of "orphan" John Smith. He married (second) April 6, 1727, Mary Dickinson, died March 5, 1781, in her seventy-

eighth year, daughter of William Dickinson. Children: 1. Nathan, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, married Dr. Samuel Vinton, and died August 11, 1793.

(V) Deacon Nathan, son of Deacon John Smith, was born about 1731, and died August 21, 1811. He lived in Granby, and was chosen a member of the committee to attend the revolutionary county convention at Northampton. He was a representative to the general court in 1777. His estate was among the largest in Granby in 1771. He married Eunice, daughter of James Smith. She died September 19, 1822, aged eighty-seven. Children: 1. Mary, born September 18, 1754. 2. Ebenezer, February 4, 1756. 3. Nathan, April 1, 1757. 4. John, March 11, 1758; died same month. 5. Jared, born March 17, 1759. 6. Martha, February 7, 1761. 7. John, September 14, 1762; killed by fall of a tree; unmarried. 8. James, born March 14, 1764. 9. Sarah, October 20, 1765. 10. Elisha, July 11, 1767; drowned at South Hadley canal, in 1789. 11. Eunice, born June 24, 1769. 12. William, April 29, 1771; died unmarried. 13. Abigail, November 24, 1772; died 1776. 14. Samuel, August 4, 1775; mentioned below. 15. Elihu, March 21, 1777. 16. Benoni Mandeville, January 26, 1799.

(VI) Samuel, son of Deacon Nathan Smith, was born in Granby, August 4, 1775, and died in 1869, aged ninety-four. He married, in 1799, Mehitable Burnett. Children, born in Granby: 1. Maria. 2. Mabel, died young. 3. Amanda. 4. Mabel. 5. Martha. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Cyrus. 8. Eliza, died young. 9. Eliza. 10. Harriet. 11. Finley.

(VII) Deacon Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Smith, was born in Granby, December 22, 1808, and died August 5, 1890. He lived on the homestead at Granby. He taught school, and later engaged in farming. He was prominent in church and town affairs. He was assessor and a member of the school committee for many years. He was a representative to the general court in 1863, and served on the committee having charge of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, Boston Society of Natural History, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. At the time of his election he received every vote cast in the district. He was deacon in the church twenty years, and superintendent of the Sunday school twenty-seven successive years. He married, December 7, 1835, Maryett White, who died December 15, 1888, daughter of Luther and Abigail (Preston) White, of Granby. Chil-

dren: 1. Eliza Thayer, born December 29, 1830; died October 19, 1879; married Captain William B. Clark, August 7, 1862, who was killed in the civil war, October 24, 1864. 2. Robert Morrison, born September 10, 1838; enlisted in Company K, Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, July 31, 1862; was slightly wounded at New Market, Virginia, in May, 1864, and at Piedmont, Virginia, received a severe wound which disabled him for field service, and was retained in the hospital on light duty until his discharge, June 15, 1865. 3. Lucretia Maria, born May 19, 1841; died August 26, 1842. 4. Marietta, born June 1, 1843; married, October 12, 1882, Charles S. Boynton. 5. Henry Neal, born May 21, 1845; died December 27, 1848. 6. Samuel Finley, born July 17, 1847; mentioned below. 7. Abby White, born November 2, 1849; died January 10, 1888; married, January 22, 1879, John H. Chandler. 8. Henry Martin, born May 31, 1852; died October 24, 1853. 9. Emma Clarinda, born September 3, 1854; married, July 20, 1893, John H. Chandler.

(VIII) Dr. Samuel Finley, son of Deacon Samuel (2) Smith, was born at Granby, July 17, 1847. He was educated in the public and high schools of Hadley, and prepared for college at Wesleyan Academy, where he graduated in 1868. He entered Amherst College, and after about one year left to begin his medical education at Michigan University, where he received his degree of M. D. on March 26, 1873. He established himself in general practice immediately afterward at Indian Orchard, Springfield, Massachusetts, where, except for eight years spent at San Jose, California, he has continued with much success to the present time. He is a member of the Eastern Hampden Medical Association, the Hampden District Medical Society, the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association, and the Springfield Academy of Medicine. In 1876 he was elected member of the common council of Springfield, receiving the nomination of both Republican and Democratic parties. He is a member of the Evangelical Church; of Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons; of Court of Observatory, Independent Order of Foresters, of San Jose, California; also of the Wallamamup Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men.

He married, June 27, 1877, Alice Kimball, born February 27, 1853, died February 5, 1890, daughter of Rev. George P. Kimball, of Chicago, Illinois. They had one child, Neal

Kimball, born January 10, 1879; died November 1, 1879.

Benjamin Smith, son of Edward SMITH Smith, of Smithfield, colony of Rhode Island, and Annie, daughter

of Benjamin ———, of the town and colony aforesaid, married, in Smithfield, June 24, 1742, Anne ———. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 9, 1743; died February 23, 1751. 2. Benjamin, see forward. 3. Ruth, September 7, 1746. 4. Amy, September 7, 1748. After the death of Benjamin Smith his widow married Stephen Hopkins, January, 1775, who signed the Declaration of Independence from Rhode Island, and was also governor of that state. Joseph Smith, of this review, has in his possession a Bible in two volumes given by Stephen Hopkins to his wife, Anne Hopkins. Stephen Hopkins died July 13, 1785, aged seventy-nine years; his wife died March 26, 1782, aged sixty-two years.

(II) Benjamin (2), only son and second child of Benjamin (1) and Anne Smith, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, October 14, 1744. He married, 1771, Mary, born December 7, 1753, daughter of Colonel Daniel and Hannah (Gibbs) Tillinghast. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1773; died 1778. 2. George, September 20, 1775; died April 29, 1859. 3. Daniel, August 10, 1777; died in Cuba, November 25, 1805. 4. Benjamin, August 2, 1779; died August 8, 1806. 5. Joseph, see forward. 6. Annie, June 3, 1782; died February 9, 1855. 7. Stephen Hopkins, August 30, 1784; died May 28, 1858. 8. Hopkins, August 4, 1786; died October 13, 1791. 9. Amy, August 17, 1788; died January 28, 1802. 10. Robert, April 6, 1791; died March 22, 1871. 11. Lydia, December 22, 1792; died April 17, 1836. 12. William, December 6, 1793; died December 9, 1793. 13. Mary, September 19, 1795; died March 6, 1878.

(III) Joseph, fourth son and fifth child of Benjamin (2) and Mary (Tillinghast) Smith, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, June 11, 1781; died there June 11, 1847. He received such an education as was customary for a farmer's son at that period, and was early trained in farm culture and all that pertained to it. He became the owner of extensive tracts of land running from the Quaker meeting house to Scott's pond, and also forty acres of woodland on Break Neck hill, and disposed of the greater part of his farm lands in his later years. He was of a quiet and peaceful

disposition, having been born and reared in the Quaker faith, took up preaching at the Smithfield meetings, and was a recognized authority in that denomination. He was in active service during the war of 1812. He married, 1822, Mrs. Mary Ann (Wallace) Lonnon, born of Scotch-Irish parentage, April 30, 1791, died in San Francisco, California, June 18, 1871, daughter of Matthew Wallace. Children: 1. Anne Mary, born January 6, 1824; died October 18, 1855. 2. Benjamin, April 12, 1826. 3. Ruth Hopkins, February 2, 1828; died October 5, 1888. 4. Joseph, see forward.

(IV) Joseph (2), second son and fourth and youngest child of Joseph (1) and Mary Ann (Wallace) (Lonnon) Smith, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, now Lincoln, January 5, 1830. His school training was acquired at the sessions held in the neighborhood houses and in a course at the Friends' School in Providence, Rhode Island. Until the age of sixteen years he lived on the farm of his uncle, Stephen Hopkins Smith. In 1846 he migrated to Illinois, where he managed the farm of his brother-in-law, James Pilkington, at Providence, at the end of one year leasing a farm in that locality, purchasing a farm nearby after one year, consisting of one hundred acres of prairie land and twenty acres of woodland, and there raised wheat and oats which he marketed at Henry, on the Illinois river. At the expiration of eight years he removed to Indiana, where he became baggage master for the Salem & New Albany railroad, held the position two years, then removed to Unionville, Missouri, after a short time to Salem, Missouri, where, and later also at Bethany, he followed the trade of harness-making, and was also engaged in farming and as a school teacher. At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted in Company H, Third Missouri Cavalry, at St. Johns, Missouri, and was detailed as clerk to the provost marshal's office at Bolivar, and in the enrollment of what was called the "Pawpaw" militia. Being taken sick and rendered unfit for active work for a period of three years, he was obliged to live quietly, and upon his recovery purchased a sorghum mill, which he managed in connection with his trade of harness-making. His health again gave way and necessitated abandonment of an indoor occupation, and he again devoted himself to farming, going to Kansas and taking up a claim of one hundred and sixty acres at White Rock, and farmed there for seven years. While living there he was

appointed a justice of the peace, later appointed by the governor of the state to adjust the proportional share of the money of the townships, later elected justice of the peace, and trustee of the town (this office carries with it the duties of assessor and overseer of the poor), and he held all these offices nine years. Finding his health greatly improved, he returned to his native town early in 1878, where he married and shortly afterward removed to his present homestead at Unionville, the southwestern village of Franklin, known as the Indian Island farm, formerly owned by Hon. Joseph Ray, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. Smith has made many improvements in this property, greatly enhancing its value, and it now comprises upward of one hundred acres. He is also the owner of real estate in other parts of the town, and has been successful as a farmer and a business man. He was the first station agent of the Franklin & Milford railroad, holding this position for twelve years, was appointed postmaster during the first administration of the late President Cleveland, and still holds that office. He removed the post office to a new structure near his residence, which he had erected for that purpose. He takes an active interest in the Union Chapel, being one of the charter members of that church, donated the land on which the church was built and serves on the parish board. He is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, is a member of Franklin Post, No. 60, Grand Army of the Republic, and was formerly a member of the Farmers' Alliance Club of Franklin. He became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Princeton, Illinois, later became a charter member of the lodge at White Rock, Kansas, and served as its noble grand and recording secretary. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Friends' Meeting of Providence, Rhode Island. He married, June 2, 1878, Elizabeth Hannan, born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 18, 1839, daughter of Ephraim and Hannah (Cook) Meader, the latter dying at Sandwich, May 21, 1878. Ephraim Meader was a blacksmith and farmer, and died at Sandwich, April 21, 1871.

Sergeant Francis Smith was a SMITH resident of Middletown, Connecticut. He removed to Bolton, Connecticut, where his children were born. He married there, February 8, 1711, Hannah Hubbard, of Glastonbury, Connecticut. Children, born at Bolton: 1. Deborah, November

21, 1711. 2. Hannah, March 6, 1714. 3. Frances, February 20, 1716. 4. Prudence, March 2, 1718. 5. Mary, February 27, 1720. 6. Jonathan, October 11, 1722. 7. David, October 3, 1725; mentioned below. 8. Martha, November 28, 1727. 9. Noah, April 14, 1730.

(II) David, son of Francis Smith, was born at Bolton, October 3, 1725, and married Eunice ——. Children: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. Roswell, born January 19, 1758; married Hannah Kingsbury.

(III) David (2), son of David (1) Smith, was born March 26, 1764. He settled in Vernon, Connecticut. He married Olive Talcott, born January 20, 1768. Children: 1. Aurora, born May 25, 1792. 2. Olive, September 1, 1798. 3. Warren, January 27, 1800; died at Chicopee, January 11, 1870; married Mary W. G. —; no issue. 4. David Talcott, born July 23, 1804; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born June 16, 1807; married Horace Taylor, of Hartford, Connecticut. 6. Daniel, born September 9, 1810; settled in Newburgh, New York.

(IV) David Talcott, son of David (2) Smith, was born in Vernon, Connecticut, July 23, 1804, and married there, May 27, 1828, Mary McLean. He married (second) ——. Children: 1. Francis, lived in Wilbraham and Somerville, New Jersey. 2. Warren, mentioned below. 3. James Harper, lived in New Jersey, and Hartford, Connecticut. These sons were legatees in the will of their uncle Warren, who died at Chicopee, January 11, 1870.

(V) Warren, son of David Talcott Smith, was born in Vernon, Connecticut, October 7, 1836, and died at Chicopee, December 1, 1903, aged sixty-five years. He attended school in his native town, and when a young man came to Chicopee to work in the drug store of his father's brother, Warren Smith. He went to Tuskegee, Alabama, a few years later, and remained there until after the beginning of the civil war. He returned to Chicopee in 1862, and was admitted to partnership by his uncle, Warren Smith. A few years later he embarked in the drug business at Chicopee on his own account, and was very successful in his venture. He had for many years one of the best and largest drug stores in the city. His place of business was on Exchange street; his residence 117 South street. He continued until the spring before he died, when he retired on account of ill health. He was an earnest, upright and manly citizen, held in the highest respect by his townsmen. He was interested

in public affairs, but never held public office. He was a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons, and was a Unitarian in religion. He married, 1864, Charlotte L. Smith, born at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, daughter of Hiram Smith, of that place. Children: 1. Lottie Louise, married Dr. C. H. Prindle, of Chicopee. 2. Margaret Anna, married Harry H. McIntyre, of St. Louis, Missouri. 3. Alice Washburn, married F. E. Volley. 4. Frank Warren, mentioned below. 5. Leon, married Catherine Jackson.

(VI) Frank Warren, son of Warren Smith, was born in Chicopee, January 31, 1877. He was educated in the public schools of Chicopee, and graduated from the Chicopee high school in the class of 1893. He became a clerk in his father's drug store, and was associated in business with him until shortly before his death, when the father retired. Since then the business has been conducted by the son, who succeeded to the property after the father and founder died. The business has continued to grow and flourish. Mr. Smith is a member of the Oxford Club, of Chicopee. He is an independent Republican in politics, and a member of the First Unitarian Church, of Chicopee. He married, September 19, 1904, Annette Ella Hoague, born in Chicopee, daughter of John H. and Ella (Randall) Hoague.

Aaron, son of Aaron and Joanna SMITH (Ingraham) Smith, was born in Wilmington, Windham county, Vermont, in 1821. He attended the district school in Wilmington, and on leaving school, learned the trade of carpenter. After he became a master of his trade he obtained work in the Otis Mill at Ware, Massachusetts, and when the civil war occurred found profitable work in the armory and rifle shops of the United States Armory at Springfield, Massachusetts. After the war demand for arms had ceased he returned to Ware and established himself as a carpenter, builder and contractor, and built a large percentage of the houses erected in Ware after the close of the war. His contracts as a builder extended to neighboring towns and cities. These enterprises enabled him to accumulate a large fortune and to secure a number of fine building sites and other real estate. On one of these sites he laid out beautifully arranged grounds, planted a large orchard, and planned and erected a fine stone mansion in which he expended a large fortune and occupied three years in its building. Ill health cut him off from finish-



William H. Smith.

ing his plans and compelled him to spend the winter months in the South. His father had become interested in the cultivation of the silkworm, and to carry out his project with better success he removed to a farm in New York state and unsuccessfully tried to make the venture profitable. He married Sally Jane, daughter of Ebenezer and Sally (Bartell) Carpenter, of Summerset, Vermont. * Her mother, Sally (Bartlett) Carpenter, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, in 1797, and died in Summerset, Vermont, in 1809, aged ninety-seven years. Her nine children were: Emeline; Pliny; Hannah; Augusta; Lucy; Clarence; Lutheria; Sally Jane, and an infant girl who died before receiving a name. Children of Aaron and Sally Jane (Carpenter) Smith were: 1. Adelia Augusta, born in Ware, Massachusetts, 1857; married Myron Bailey, of Northampton, Massachusetts; children: Sidney A. and George R. 2. Frederic William, born in Ware Massachusetts, 1860; married Mary McKenny; child, May. 3. George Edward, born in Ware, Massachusetts, in 1870; married, Sadie Eddy; no children. 4. Floridene, born in Ware, Massachusetts, 1872; remained single, making her home with her parents at the homestead in Ware. Aaron Smith, the father of these children, died in Kingsley, Florida, April 28, 1890. Mrs. Smith died in Ware, August 14, 1902.

The early immigrants of this SMITH family to America were mostly artisans. That they were possessed of strong characters is evidenced in a thousand ways to the student of history. Its bearers are still contributing their share to the moral and material development of their respective communities.

(I) John Smith, the earliest known ancestor of the line herein treated, was born in Saxony, Germany, 1808, died 1888, at Somerville, Massachusetts. He came to the United States in 1883. He was a man of high standing, wealth and influence, and for many years prior to his death lived a retired life.

(II) John G., son of John Smith, was born in Saxony, Germany, 1844; died April 30, 1898, in Somerville, Massachusetts. From 1860 until his death he was engaged in the grocery and provision business in Somerville, accumulating thereby a lucrative livelihood and a competence. He married Catherine Duane, born in Galway, Ireland, 1845, died July 13, 1889. Children: 1. William H., born November 11, 1875; see forward. 2. Charles E., born in Somerville, 1877; attended the public

and high schools of his native place, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated; after occupying various positions, he was appointed in 1906 to the office of bridge engineer for the Missouri Pacific railroad, in which capacity he is now serving; he resides in St. Louis; he married, in 1905, Pearl Colby, of Cleveland, Ohio. 3. Augustus, born in Somerville, 1879; attended the public and high schools, the latter one year; learned the trade of brick mason; at the present time (1909) engaged with his brother, William H., serving as foreman in the brick and tile works; had charge of the subways in Boston; unmarried. 4. Mabel C., born in Somerville, January 25, 1884; attended the public schools and Wilton Academy, Wilton, Maine, graduating in the class of 1905, and in 1907 graduated from the Framingham State Normal School; teacher in the public schools of Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

(III) William H., son of John G. and Catherine (Duane) Smith, was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, November 11, 1875. He attended the public schools of Somerville, including one year at high school. His first employment was in the office of Rotch & Tilden, architects, Boston, where he remained one year. The following five years he was employed with Norcross Brothers, after which he learned the trades of brick masonry and building construction, preparatory to fully equipping himself with a complete knowledge of contracting in all its branches. After becoming thoroughly familiar with several trades, he made a specialty of the tile business. The largest works in the tile contracting, and which would be a credit to men many years older than Mr. Smith, are the subway stations of the Boston Elevated Railway, both old and new, and the stations of the East Boston Tunnel, total of \$150,000 contracts, all of which are enduring and creditable monuments to his skill and ability along his line of work, demonstrating in a practical manner the high class of his workmanship. He also built the Lehigh and Wilkesbarre coal pockets at Charlestown (Boston). The following description of this, the largest reinforced concrete coal pocket, is of interest, not only because of the size of the pocket, and the methods and material used in the superstructure, but also because by the use of concrete piles it was found possible to save considerable time and money in the construction of the foundations. Ground conditions at the site were of such a nature that the use of any other method of foundation

construction would have rendered progress slow and difficult. The pocket is capable of holding ten thousand tons of coal; it is one hundred and eighty-two feet long, ninety-two feet wide, and twenty-four feet deep, and is set up on square columns arranged to allow the construction of paved driveways thirteen feet wide, with a head room of ten feet, six inches, under the pocket, so that in loading a team may be driven through any of the driveways under the pocket containing the grade of coal desired. The pocket is divided into twelve separate pockets, one division wall running the entire length through the centre of the pocket, and partition walls every thirty feet apart transversely across the pocket, making pockets thirty feet by forty-five in dimension. At Port Antonio, Jamaica, Mr. Smith did the constructing of all the tile and cement work (interior) on the magnificent Titchfield Hotel. At Atlantic City he was the constructing contractor for all the cement work (interior and exterior) of the famous Marlboro-Blenheim Hotel, this contract alone calling for \$85,000 expenditure. On the Oneida, New York, court house he had the contract for construction of the fire-proofing. At Buffalo, New York, he performed the cement work on the Pierce Auto Works, and he had also many contracts of importance, nearly all as large and some smaller, in all parts of the United States. He has just closed a contract to build a \$600,000 interurban railroad, running south from Salisbury, North Carolina, for a distance of about thirty miles.

Yet with all the above, Mr. Smith was forced to give up the tile business and other contracting because of his ability to perform larger works. He is at present (1909) engaged in constructing a dam on the Staunton river, Virginia, for the Southern Power & Lighting Company, at a cost of \$1,100,000. This dam is to be used to transmit power through Virginia and North Carolina (12,000 horse power; one year to build). He was awarded the contract for fire-proofing the New Bedford, Massachusetts, City Hall, and also the Public Library, at a cost of \$100,000, eight months to complete the work. He recently completed a building for the Bath Iron Works, Bath, Maine, also the Washburn Garage. Mr. Smith was again forced to give up (sell out) certain other large contracts in order that he might find ample time to devote to his latest and largest undertaking, which in itself is nothing short of phenomenal. An English syndicate is building the interurban railroad

for the Kansas City & Kansas Southwestern Railway Company through to Independence, total mileage two hundred and forty-five miles, at a total cost of \$12,000,000, one-third of which is the allotment given to the construction contract awarded to Mr. Smith. The importance and size of this contract can be best imagined when one considers he will have two thousand men under his charge, paying \$100,000 each month for labor. Mr. Smith was one of the principal contractors of the Washington Street Tunnel, work on which was begun October 6, 1904. Mr. Smith has his office at 445 Tremont building, Boston. He served as representative to the general court in 1907-08; alderman-at-large in Somerville board of aldermen, 1904-05-06, member of the Massachusetts Republican Club, the Central Club and many other societies.

Mr. Smith married, June 12, 1902, Susan T. Dwyer, daughter of Timothy C. and Mary (Rafferty) Dwyer, parents of eight children: Mary, married Dr. William H. Clancy, of Cambridge, two children: William and Mary; Katherine, Gertrude, Susan T., Herbert, Joseph, William and John. Timothy C. Dwyer, born 1843; superintendent of Holy Cross cemetery at Malden; member of common council, 1887, and alderman in 1888. Mary (Rafferty) Dwyer is a daughter of Patrick Rafferty, who was an undertaker in Somerville for a number of years, member of the first city government of Somerville, 1872, common council, and in 1876 of board of aldermen.

(For preceding generations see Richard Thayer 1 and 2.)

(III) Cornelius Thayer, son of

THAYER Richard (2) Thayer, was born September 18, 1670, and settled in Braintree. He married, in 1694, Abigail Copeland, who died January 1, 1731. Children: 1. Cornelius, born 1695. 2. Moses, 1698. 3. Gideon, March 1, 1700. 4. David, 1702. 5. Ezekiel, 1704. 6. Eliakim, 1706. 7. Hezekiah, 1708; mentioned below. 8. Jeremiah, 1710; died November 9, 1711. 9. Abigail, born January 11, 1712. 10. Jeremiah, August 20, 1710.

(IV) Hezekiah, son of Cornelius Thayer, was born in 1708, and died October 19, 1854. He married, November 13, 1729, Christian, widow of Moses Thayer. Children: 1. Hezekiah, born September 30, 1730; mentioned below. 2. Thankful, September 11, 1732. 3. Dorcas, August 3, 1734. 4. Silas, July 20, 1742. 5. Noah, July 11, 1745.

(V) Hezekiah (2), son of Hezekiah (1) Thayer, was born September 30, 1730, and married in 1751, Mary Stetson. Children: 1. Levi, born February 2, 1752. 2. Rufus, December 10, 1774. 3. Reuben, 1758. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Nancy. 6. Dorcas, December 7, 1764. 7. Ames. 8. Thankful.

(VI) Samuel, son of Hezekiah Thayer, married Sarah Stetson. He died aged sixty-eight years, and his wife died aged seventy years. Children: Samuel, Amasa, Lilly.

(VII) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Thayer, was born June 6, 1792, in Randolph, where he resided. He married, November 24, 1816, Rachel Alden. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and remained upon the farm of his father. He had a general store, and also carried on the shoemaking business, as well as farming. He was a Congregationalist in religion. Children: 1. Henry Dearborn, born November 17, 1817; mentioned below. 2. Sarah Ann, 1819; married Eldredge Arnold.

(VIII) Henry Dearborn, son of Samuel (2) Thayer, was born in Randolph, November 17, 1817, and is now living at the advanced age of ninety-two (1909) in excellent health and in full possession of his faculties. Active and alert mentally and physically he appears like a well preserved man of sixty years. He reads without glasses and makes a daily trip to the village for his mail. He stands erect and walks briskly about his business. One of the oldest men of the town, he is doubtless the most energetic and active, and no man in town is better known or more highly respected. He lives in the house in which he was born, and in which three generations were born. He attended the district schools of his native town, and in his boyhood worked on the homestead with his father. He learned the trade of shoemaker, like most of the farmer's sons of his day, but preferred the carpenter's trade, which on account of his health, he took up later and he followed this nearly all of his active business life. He worked on most of the best houses built during the past seventy-five years in Randolph and the adjacent towns. He retired from business in 1886. He is a member of the Randolph Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 11, 1837, at Randolph, Sarah Clark, born May 5, 1819, died January 30, 1898, daughter of Abner and Sally Clark, of Randolph. Children, born at Randolph: 1. Rachel Alden, born September 1, 1839; died at Randolph, September 1, 1868; married I. D. Page. 2. Mary S.,

May 23, 1841; died June 15, 1868; married Henry Martin Newton; child, Mary S., married Martin D. Cobb. 3. Charles Henry, June 26, 1843; mentioned below. 4. Winslow Watson, April 8, 1845; served in the civil war; graduated after the war from the Stetson Academy; was bookkeeper for the firm of Isaac Mann & Torrey; now at the head of the Ellsworth-Thayer Manufacturing Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, manufacturers of gloves; is a prominent thirty-second degree Mason; married Frances Boyd; children: i. Winnie Frances, died aged seventeen; ii. Lucius; iii. Jessie Wells; iv. Mary Sargent; v. Arthur Dearborn.

(IX) Charles Henry, son of Henry Dearborn Thayer, was born in Randolph, June 26, 1843. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen went to Canton, Massachusetts, and served his time as a machinist with Jedediah Morse. Though too young to enlist he entered the service in the First Massachusetts Cavalry and served from beginning to end of the civil war. During the war he served on escort duty at General Sheridan's headquarters under Major Seargent, who was killed; Major Chamberlain then took command and later he was wounded; then Major Brigham, who later was chief in command of cavalry, took command. After he was mustered out in 1865 he went to work for the Spencer Rifle Company, Sudbury street, Boston. After a few years he entered the employ of B. F. Sturtevant & Company, manufacturers of blowers and ventilating apparatus, as a machinist and continued in various positions requiring skill and ability, for a period of twenty-eight years. Then he removed to South Braintree where he worked in the paper mill until he retired in 1905. Mr. Thayer has been selectman of Randolph since 1897. He is also a member of the board of health and assessors of that town. Few men have the confidence and respect of their townsmen in so large a degree. He has been a competent and efficient town officer and fully justified the confidence reposed in him. In politics he is a Republican. He has always taken a keen interest in affairs of the town, and possesses a remarkably exact knowledge of its history. He was made an Odd Fellow in Rising Star Lodge, but later became a charter member of Puritan Lodge; is one of the oldest active members; also a member of Massasoit Encampment, No. 1, of Boston. He married, November 29, 1871, Lorinda Angela Bryant, born October 23, 1852, at Richmond, New

Hampshire, daughter of Nathaniel and Lorinda (Thayer) Bryant. (See Bryant family). Their only child is Samuel Henry, born July 18, 1872; graduate of McCullum Institute, Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire; Burdett's College and Shelden School; has diplomas from all of these; member of Braintree Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; married (first) Mary Kennedy; (second) Rose Ellen Stetson Reynolds; he resides in Braintree and is a book-keeper by profession.

(THE BRYANT LINE)

(II) Kendall, son of Abraham Bryant (q. v.), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1680. He settled in Reading where he doubtless lived all his life, following farming. He married there, in 1704, Elizabeth Swaine, daughter of Major Jeremiah and Mary (Smith) Swaine. Children, born at Reading: 1. Elizabeth, 1705. 2. Kendall, 1709; mentioned below. 3. Anna (twin), 1709. 4. Jeremiah, 1714. 5. Mary, 1717. 6. James, 1719. 7. Hepsibath, 1722. 8. Abigail, 1724.

(III) Kendall (2), son of Kendall (1) Bryant, was born in Reading in 1709; died at the home of his sons John or Thomas, at Jaffray, New Hampshire, November 30, 1797, aged eighty-eight years. The history of Jaffray states that he came from Pepperell, Massachusetts, to Jaffray, and lived on lot 14, range 4, in that town. His homestead remained in the family until the death of Colonel George Bryant in Jaffray in 1865. Later the place was owned by Samuel D. Jewell. Kendall Bryant, his wife, and son John were charter member of the first church in Jaffray. He married Mary Martin, who died at Jaffray, March 17, 1704, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, born 1750; died at Jaffray, March 14, 1800, aged forty-nine years, eight months; married Lucy Lawrence, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Martin) Lawrence; they had six children at Jaffray.

(IV) Thomas, son of Kendall (2) Bryant, was born 1730-40. He was living in Concord, Massachusetts, from 1762 to 1769, and doubtless for a number of years afterward, for his son served in the war from Concord as late as 1779-80. He settled later in Jaffray, New Hampshire, with his father and younger brother John. He may have lived at Templeton and Pepperell also before locating in New Hampshire. He was fence viewer there in 1786 and a taxpayer as late as 1794. His widow died at Templeton, Massachusetts,

September 16, 1815, aged eighty-five years. She was probably living with her son Nathan at the time of her death. Children, born at Concord: 1. Nathan, born January 11, 1762; died at Templeton, July 13, 1828, aged sixty-seven years. 2. Elizabeth, July 5, 1763. 3. Chandler, November 18, 1764; mentioned below. 4. Daniel. 5. Samuel, May 1, 1767. 6. Reuben, March 11, 1769; lived at Concord.

(V) Captain Chandler, son of Thomas Bryant, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, November 18, 1764; died at Richmond, New Hampshire, April 18, 1840, aged seventy-six. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died at Jaffray, November 24, 1786. He married (second) at Templeton, Massachusetts, March 12, 1787, Susanna Byam. He was at that time a resident of Jaffray. He came from Templeton to Jaffray with his father and settled there after his first marriage, removing to Richmond after his second marriage. He lived first on the Richard Peters place, then on the Ebenezer Cole place, near the town pound, and afterward on other farms in the town. He was a blacksmith by trade. He was a soldier in the revolution from his native town, Concord. He was in Captain Samuel Heald's company, Colonel John Jacob's regiment of Light Infantry, enlisting September 15, 1779, and serving about two months in Rhode Island; also enlisting for six months, October 25, 1780. He entered the service in camp under Captain James Cooper. The record shows that he was aged sixteen; resided at Concord; had a ruddy complexion; his height was five feet, eight inches. (See Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution. Vol. II, pages 474 and 725). He commanded the Richmond company and in the war of 1812 led his command to the northern frontier. Children, born at Jaffray: 1. Elizabeth, August 21, 1784; married ——— Applin; (second) Daniel Ellis. 2. Sally, November 19, 1786; married Luther Cass. Children of second wife, born at Richmond, probably: 3. Susanna, December 26, 1788. 4. Calvin, mentioned below. 5. Chauncey, died in Keene. 6. Samuel, died in Pennsylvania. 7. Carlton, died in Michigan. 8. Thomas, died in Charlestown, New Hampshire.

(VI) Calvin, son of Captain Chandler Bryant, was born in Richmond, about 1790; died there June 5, 1864. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and settled on the homestead of his wife's father. He followed the occupation of farming for some time, after which he purchased large

tracts of timber and cut it into shooks; this occupation he followed throughout the remainder of his life. In 1845 he removed to the Samuel Carpenter farm and later to the George Buffum place. He married, at Richmond, February 27, 1812, Susanna Aldrich, daughter of Ananias Aldrich, of Richmond. Children, born at Richmond: 1. Hiram, August 3, 1813. 2. Nathaniel, February 13, 1817; mentioned below. 3. Diancy, November 18, 1818; still living at Keene, New Hampshire; very active; married John H. Starkey. 4. Calvin, July 4, 1821. 5. Luther, October 2, 1823; died December 29, 1838. 6. Mary Ann, October 11, 1826; married Samuel Willard. 7. Eliza Ann, December 1, 1828; married John Scott, Jr. 8. Angela, December 1, 1830; married N. G. Woodbury. 9. Alfreeda, May 6, 1833; married H. Foster Thayer. 10. Almarinda, June 21, 1835; married Samuel Ball. 11. George. Diancy and Mary Ann are the only members of the family living at the present time (1909).

(VII) Nathaniel, son of Calvin Bryant, was born at Richmond, February 13, 1817. He resided on the homestead of his father-in-law, Wyman C. Thayer, and was a prosperous farmer. He was wounded in the service during the civil war, served with the First New Hampshire Cavalry for a period of three years. He married, at Richmond, Lorinda Thayer, daughter of Wyman C. Thayer. Children, born at Richmond: 1. Lavonia Diancy, November 9, 1849; married H. P. Bray. 2. Lorinda Angela, October 23, 1850; married Charles Henry Thayer (see Thayer family). 3. Lauretta Sultanna, married Frank Bowen. 4. Lovisiana Irene, November 24, 1855; married Frank Narramore. 5. Leon Lester, died aged two years. 6. Lewis W., December 17, 1857; died February 26, 1878. 7. Leopold Lewis, died aged eighteen.

George Badcock, brother of
BADCOCK Robert Badcock, of Milton,
Massachusetts, and probably

of James Badcock, of Rhode Island, was born in England. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was supervisor of highways in 1656. He removed to the adjoining town of Milton and died there in 1671. He married Mary ——. His will, dated September 26, 1671, and proved February 2, following, bequeathed to wife Mary; children Benjamin, Return, George, Joseph and Enoch Badcock; Mary Ellen, Dorothy Rachel and Leah Badcock; brother Robert Badcock being

appointed overseer with his neighbor, Joseph Belcher. He had land in Dartmouth as well as Dorchester and Milton. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Dorothy, married, March 29, 1672, John Daniel. 3. Return, married, December 1, 1681, Sarah Denison. 4. Enoch, married Susannah Gregory. 5. Mary Ellen. 6. George, born February 26, 1658; died young. 7. Rachel, March 8, 1660. 8. Leah. 9. George, June 12, 1665; married Ruth ——. 10. Samuel, September, 1668. 11. Joseph, May 13, 1670.

(II) Benjamin, son of George Badcock, was born in Dorchester, or England, about 1650, died in Milton, Massachusetts, 1699. He married, at Milton, February 11, 1674, Hannah Daniel. Children, born at Milton: 1. Hannah, February 27, 1675. 2. Benjamin, April 29, 1678; died young. 3. Patience, August 31, 1680; died young. 4. Mary, July 28, 1682; died January 26, 1683. 5. William, 1684, or later; mentioned below. 6. Ruhamah, about 1686; married, April 4, 1706, Joseph Billings. 7. George, August 9, 1688.

(III) William, son of Benjamin Badcock, was born in Milton in 1684, or later, and settled in Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married Mary — (W. S. Appleton says wife's name Lucy), March, 1710. He probably left the town, as no record appears of him except the birth of his son, William, born July, 1711; mentioned below. Jason, of Westborough, born March 30, 1726, may have been his son also.

(IV) William (2), son of William (1) Badcock, was born at Marlborough, July 1711, died at Northborough, formerly part of Marlborough, November 25, 1801, aged ninety, according to the town record. He lived in Marlborough and Northborough. He married Lydia —. According to the census of 1790 he and his sons, Jonas and Reuben, were heads of families at Northborough. His will was dated at Northborough, August 5, 1791. He bequeathed to his sons William and Jonas lands at Northborough and to Jonas his pew in the meeting house; also making bequests to his daughters Lucy, Mary Wood, Lydia Fay. To his son Reuben he gave only five shillings, having already given him his share. His wife Lydia died August 31, 1788, at Northborough. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Lydia, May 23, 1739. 2. William, July 17, 1741; settled at Westborough; married (intention dated April 20, 1764) Sybil Green. 3. Mary, October 31, 1743. 4. Jonas, December 11, 1745; died February 16, 1745-46. 5. Jonas,

December 11, 1748. 6. Lucy, April 7, 1751. 7. Reuben, 1755; mentioned below.

(V) Reuben, son of William (2) Badcock, was born in Northborough, 1755, died there January 12, 1844. William Fay was administrator and his sureties were Reuben Badcock and Jesse Woods. His age at death is given as eighty-nine years in the town records. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Wood's company, General Ward's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, and in the same company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's regiment later in 1775; also in Lieutenant Seth Rice's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment, in 1777. He married (intention June 5, 1779) Hannah Goddard, of Bolton, the descendant of an old family of that name then and now of Wiltshire, England. Children, born at Northborough: 1. Lydia, May 14, 1780. 2. Hannah, May 24, 1781. 3. James, June 17, 1783. 4. Julia, April 6, 1785. 5. Reuben, April 3, 1787. 6. Abel, June 13, 1789. 7. Silas, June 16, 1791. 8. Rebecca, June 7, 1793. 9. Mary, March 6, 1795. 10. Patty, June 30, 1797, died June 7, 1828. 11. Anna, June 21, 1800. 12. Sophia, February 24, 1803. 13. William Goddard, January 25, 1806; mentioned below.

(VI) William Goddard Badcock (name changed to Emerson by state legislature, March 11, 1828, from Badcock), son of Reuben Badcock, was born at Northborough, January 25, 1806. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. After his first marriage he taught school in Hopkinton, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of carpenter and was a contractor and builder for many years. In 1850 he removed to Holyoke, then just developing, and then to Springfield, Massachusetts. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of that city. In politics he was first a Whig, later a Republican; he was a strong Abolitionist. He died April 19, 1887. He married (first) Susan Perkins, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, died at Southborough, March 18, 1843, aged thirty-seven years, daughter of Thomas Perkins. He married (second) August 8, 1847, Lovina H. Fay, of Southborough, born June 7, 1822, died December 19, 1897, daughter of Edmund and Anna (Angier) Fay. Children of first wife: 1. Paesello, born February 10, 1832. 2. Mary, September 10, 1833; died September 26, 1853. 3. Marcellus, Southborough, January 7, 1843; died November 18, 1878. Children of second wife: 4. William Francis, Holyoke, October 6, 1849; mentioned

below. 5. Annie, March 8, 1859. 6. Henry H., October 2, 1865.

(VII) William Francis, son of William Goddard Emerson, was born at Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 6, 1849. His parents removed to Springfield when he was a year old and he was educated there in the public schools. He became an accountant and was in the employ of the Boston & Albany Railroad Company and the firms of Lane & Smith and Smith & Adams in this profession for a period of twenty years. In 1872 he removed to Longmeadow, Massachusetts, and engaged in farming, an occupation that he has followed to the present time. In 1865 he joined the First Baptist Church, of Springfield, and in 1866 became a charter member of the State Street Baptist Church, of Springfield. He is now a member of the First Congregational Church, of Longmeadow, of which he was superintendent of the Sunday school from 1900 to 1903. He is treasurer of the Hampden Conference of the Congregational churches. He is historian of George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. Since 1887 he has been a member of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society. He has been a member of the Springfield Board of Trade for fifteen years. He has been prominent also in public life. He has been town clerk since 1895 and was a member of the school committee for seven years, and Republican town committeeman for eighteen years. In politics he is a Republican and was chairman for fifteen years of the town and district organization. He married, February 13, 1875, Juliet Webster, born May 6, 1847, daughter of Calvin and Dolly (Russell) Webster, of East Longmeadow, a descendant of Governor John Webster, of Connecticut. Children: 1. Perley Andrus, born April 4, 1876. 2. William Simons, March 23, 1879. 3. Robert Fraser, April 4, 1882. 4. Frances Webster, October 19, 1886. 5. Fay, August 2, 1889. All now living.

Secretary Edward Rawson, immigrant ancestor, was born April 16, 1615, at Dillingham, Dorsetshire, England, son of David Rawson, citizen and merchant tailor of London, England. His mother was Margaret, sister of Rev. John Wilson, minister at Boston. Edward Rawson came to New England in 1637 and settled in Newbury, where he was one of the grantees and proprietors, second town clerk, notary public and register, serving from April 19,



W. F. Emerson

1638, to 1647; was also selectman and commissioner to hear and determine small causes; was deputy to the general court from Newbury from 1638 nearly every year until 1650; clerk of house of deputies 1645-46 and 1649. He had a special grant for his services to the general court, a tract of fifteen hundred acres near the Narragansett country. He and Joseph Hills revised the laws of the province. He succeeded Increase Nowell, who had been secretary of the colony since the beginning in 1636. Rawson was chosen May 22, 1650, and after that made his home in Boston. He was re-elected annually to his position until 1686, when Sir Edmund Andros came into power. His residence in Boston was on Rawson Lane, so called until changed to Bromfield street, and he owned some acres bordering on the Common. He and his wife were members of the church of Rev. John Wilson, after whose death Rawson became one of the twenty-eight disaffected persons who left the First Church and united to form the Third or Old South Church in May, 1669. He became agent or steward of an English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians in New England, in 1651. He countersigned the warrant sent to Massachusetts for the arrest of the regicides Goffe, Whalley and Dixwell, but the arrests were never made. The one blot on his good record was his participation in the persecution of the Quakers, then a fashionable custom. His salary as secretary was at first twenty pounds a year, later sixty pounds. He was subsequently elected recorder of Suffolk county. His family Bible is now or was lately in the possession of R. R. Dodge, of East Sutton, Massachusetts, having descended through this line: John Rawson Young (6), Anna (5), David (4), David (3), William (2) and Edward (1). He was an efficient officer, and a useful and distinguished citizen. He died August 27, 1693, and administration was granted to his son William. The warrant to distribute the estate was dated April 6, 1695; a partial account was dated January 14, 1722.

He married Rachel, daughter of Thomas Perne, granddaughter of John Hooker, who married a sister of Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Children: 1. Daughter, married and remained in England. 2. Edward, graduate of Harvard, 1653; settled in Horsmonden, Kent county, England, 1655. 3. Rachel, married, January 18, 1683, William Aubrey. 4. David, born May 6, 1644; went to England.

5. Perne, born September 16, 1646; married Rev. Samuel Torrey. 6. William, born May 21, 1651; married, July 31, 1673, Anne Glover. 7. Susan, died in Roxbury, 1654. 8. Hannah, baptized October 10, 1653; died May 27, 1656. 9. Rebecca, born October 19, 1654; died young. 10. Rebecca, born May 23, 1656. 11. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1657; married Thomas Broughton. 12. Rev. Grindal, mentioned below.

(11) Rev. Grindal, son of Edward Rawson, was born in Boston, January 23, 1659. He was graduated at Harvard in 1678. After receiving his first degree, Bachelor of Arts, he was invited by his brother-in-law, Rev. Samuel Torrey, to come to his house and study divinity, and proved an apt pupil. He preached his first sermon at Medfield, and for two months after that he was heard in various churches until October 4, 1680, when he accepted the invitation to fill the pulpit at Mendon, Massachusetts. He preached there until April 7, 1684, when he was permanently settled as minister of the town.

Rev. Cotton Mather, classmate and friend of the Rev. Grindal Rawson, in his preface to his sermon preached at the funeral of the latter, quotes the language used by President Urian Oakes at Commencement in 1678, when he conferred degrees on the class of that year. Following is a translation: "The third, somewhat high-sounding, is Grindal Rawson, sprung likewise from a most illustrious stock, for his honored father holds a high place in the state; the very pious and orthodox John Wilson, a truly Apostolic man, was his great-grandmother's brother and the Right Rev. Edmund Grindal, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, a most saintly man and in the Archbishopric little less than a Puritan, his great-grandmother's brother and may God grant that in learning, holiness and excellence of character he may resemble both Wilson and Grindal." Mr. Mather himself said: We generally esteemed him a truly pious man and a very prudent one, and a person of temper and every way qualified for a friend that might be delighted in. We honored him for his industrious oversight of the flock in the wilderness which had been committed unto him and the variety of successful pains which he took for the good of those to whom God had therefore exceedingly endeared him. We honored him for his intellectual abilities which procured frequent applications to him and brought him sometimes upon our most conspicuous theatres. And we usually took it for

granted that things would be fairly done where he had an hand in the doing of them. We honored him for his doing the work of an evangelist among our Indians of whose language he was a master that has scarce an equal and for whose welfare his projections and performances were such as render our loss herein hardly to be repaired. Such services are Pyramids." Dr. Metcalf said of him: "He was an excellent scholar and eminent divine." His reputation as a theologian was of such a character that the general court sometimes preferred grave and serious questions of ecclesiastical polity to him for decision. In 1698 he visited the Indian tribes of the Province with the Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Taunton. He was appointed chaplain to the forces going to Canada. He wrote the pamphlet entitled "Confession of Faith," published in English and Indian. His Artillery Election sermon in 1703, Election Sermon, May 25, 1709, were published. He died February 6, 1715. A stone suitably inscribed marks his burial place in Mendon.

He married Susanna, daughter of Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield; sister of Dr. John Wilson, of Braintree; granddaughter of Rev. John Wilson. She died July 8, 1748. They were distant relatives. Children: 1. Edward, born November 21, 1683. 2. Edward, born 1684; died May 26, 1685. 3. Susanna, born October 31, 1686; married, 1719, Benjamin Reynolds. 4. Edmund, born July 8, 1689. 5. Wilson, born June 23, 1692; mentioned below. 6. John, born October 1, 1695; married Mercy Hayward. 7. Mary, born June 22, 1699; married, April 9, 1724, Joseph Dorr. 8. Rachel, born September 6, 1701; married Samuel Wood. 9. David, born October 25, 1703; died January 18, 1704. 10. Grindal, born September 6, 1707; married Dorothy Chauncey. 11. Elizabeth, born April 21, 1710.

(III) Wilson, son of Rev. Grindal Rawson, was born in Mendon, June 23, 1692; died December 1, 1726. He was a farmer at Mendon. He married Margaret Arthur, of Nantucket, May 4, 1712; she died November 14, 1757. Children: 1. Wilson, born August 13, 1713, at Mendon; mentioned below. 2. Priscilla, born December 17, 1715. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1717; died June 22, 1717. 4. Grindal, born July 13, 1719. 5. Edward, born April 2, 1721; married Mary Morse. 6. Stephen, born April 2, 1722. 7. Paul, born April 9, 1725; married Phebe Gardner. 8. John, born January 23, 1727.

(IV) Wilson (2), son of Wilson (1) Raw-

son, was born August 13, 1713. He settled in Upton, and died there in 1778. His will was dated July 5, 1778, and filed December 2 following. He married Abigail Temple, of Harvard (intention dated December 24, 1737). Children: 1. Wilson, born October 24, 1738; died March 15, 1744. 2. Caleb, born April 23, 1741. 3. Abigail, born June 9, 1743; married — Whitney. 4. Joshua, born April 12, 1746. 5. Mary, born March 2, 1748. 6. Wilson, born February 20, 1752; soldier in the revolution. 7. Joshua, born April 1, 1755. 8. Artemas, mentioned below.

(V) Artemas, son of Wilson (2) Rawson, was born at Upton, Massachusetts, 1759; died there March 27, 1815. He was a farmer in Upton. In the revolution he was a private in Captain Ezra Woods's company on the Lexington alarm, return dated April 19, 1775; also in Captain Benjamin Farrar's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, in Rhode Island campaign; enlisted December 8, 1776, discharged January 2, 1777; service twenty-six days at Providence; company marched from Upton to Rhode Island, and was in camp at Providence. He married, November 25, 1779, Dorcas Bachelor, of Grafton. Children, born in Upton: 1. Levi, born January 19, 1780. 2. Asenath (given Marcena in genealogy), born July 13, 1782. 3. Emma, born January 25, 1784. 4. Artemas, born September 13, 1785; mentioned below. 5. Phila, born May 11, 1787 (also given Philander). 6. Dorcas, born and died 1790. 7. Mark B., born March 3, 1793. 8. Dorcas B., born March 2, 1795; married William Brooks. 9. Nathaniel Ward, born April 11, 1797; died January 30, 1818.

(VI) Artemas (2), son of Artemas (1) Rawson, was born in Upton, September 13, 1785. He had a common school education. In addition to work on his father's farm, he learned the trade of shoemaker. For a few years he followed his trade in his native town, then moved to Paris, Maine, where he continued to make shoes, after the custom of the times and also conducted a farm there up to 1832, then removed to Oxford, Maine, and bought a small farm and continued to manufacture shoes in the winter. In 1859 he removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, retiring at that time from active labor and business. He died at Lynn, Massachusetts, November 29, 1869. Mr. Rawson was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Originally a Democrat, he became a Republican in his later years. When a young man he belonged to

the state militia. He married, March 3, 1816, at Paris, Maine, Dorcas B. Rice, born June, 1799, died March 12, 1884. Children: i. Solon, born October 27, 1817; died April 28, 1892; married, at Lynn, Lydia Hackett Downing, of East Oxford, Maine, daughter of Amos (born in Andover, Massachusetts, July 13, 1782) and Ruth (Walcott) Downing; children: i. Charles Solon, born January 10, 1849, married (first) November, 1879, Louisa Smithers, of Boston; child, Charles Edward, born October 20, 1880; (second) April 15, 1897, Rose Merrifield; ii. Willard Allen, born July 7, 1852, died 1893, married Nellie Kingsbury, of Boston; children: Wayne and Ida May; iii. Anna Lydia, born November 15, 1856, married, June 5, 1890, Melvin Hutchinson, born at Milan, New Hampshire, August 27, 1851; iv. Ida May, born January 13, 1860, died July 29, 1861. 2. Aurelia P., born July 22, 1819; married Nelson Foss, of Strafford, New Hampshire; children: i. Horace; ii. Jacob, born 1847, married, 1868, Ann E. Derbyshire, of Lowell, Massachusetts, born February 3, 1849, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Platt) Derbyshire. 3. Warren, born July 18, 1821. 4. Mary, born October 19, 1824; married Charles Oliver, of Vallejo, California; no issue. 5. William, born August 1, 1826; married Phebe Nickerson, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island; and died in California; children: i. Mary Ella; ii. Gertrude. 6. Dorcas, born May, 1828; died December, 1892. 7. Miranda, born June 17, 1831; married, February 16, 1850, Charles Albion Rice, of Lynn, Massachusetts (see Rice, VII). 8. Ann, born June 25, 1833; died August 28, 1871; married Eben Swan, of Lynn. 9. James, born July 6, 1835; married Sarah Merrill, of Westbrook, Maine; children: Edward and Frederick. 10. Van Buren, born July 17, 1837; died September 16, 1869; married Thirza Jones, of Oxford, Maine; children: i. Amy, married Fred Rawson; ii. Alice. 11. Elbridge Marcellus, born November 12, 1840; mentioned below. 12. Samuel Greenlief, born August 10, 1842; died March 5, 1865; unmarried.

(VII) Elbridge Marcellus, son of Artemas Rawson, was born at Oxford, Maine, November 12, 1840. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, working on his father's farm. At the age of seventeen he came to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he served a three years' apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter with Daniel Hyde. At the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Fifteenth Massachusetts Battalion, Com-

pany I, Captain William D. Chamberlain. The company left Boston, May 10, 1861, for Fortress Monroe, where the company was later merged into the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment in Sumner's Second Army Corps, Richardson's First Division, Meagher's Second Brigade. The regiment remained at Fortress Monroe until November, 1861, at which time General McClellan took command of the army, and the Twenty-ninth went into winter quarters at Newport News, joining McClellan's forces in the spring of 1862, just before the battle of Fair Oaks, and was in the battle May 31 and June 1, 1862. He was through the Pennsylvania campaign, marched to reinforce Pope, where the Second Corps covered his retreat. The regiment was in the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, and Antietam the 17th. The regiment soon went into winter quarters at Fredericksburg, and the following spring joined Burnside's army of the Ohio, Potter's Ninth Army Corps, Ferrero's First Division, Christ's Second Brigade, the regiment under command of Colonel Ebenezer W. Peirce. The corps went to Paris, Kentucky, when they were ordered to reinforce General Grant at Vicksburg, and while enroute met Jackson and drove him out. The regiment later went to East Tennessee and was at the siege of Knoxville. It subsequently came to Annapolis, Maryland, where the corps was reorganized, and later was in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, after which was sent back to Washington, and May 24, 1864, was mustered out of service. While at the battle of the Wilderness he was wounded and laid in hospital about six weeks.

After returning from the war, Mr. Rawson came to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of his old employer, Daniel Hyde, as a journeyman carpenter, remaining several years. In 1872 he removed to Boston, where he worked at his trade for N. W. Morrison, and when the Simmons block was erected he became superintendent of that building, remaining in that service twenty-nine years, since which time Mr. Rawson has led a retired life as far as active business pursuits are concerned; he is interested in bonds and real estate. In 1883 he built his present residence in Brookline, and three years later a fine residence at 52 Harrison street (nearby). He was brought up in the Methodist religion, but now attends the Unitarian church at Brookline. He is a Republican in politics. He has the distinction of belonging to the oldest lodge of Masons in the country, St. John's of

Boston, having joined it in November, 1880. He is a member of St. Andrews Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, joining in 1880; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, 1880; John A. Andrews Post, No. 15, Grand Army of the Republic, of Boston. Mr. Rawson married, October 6, 1878, Emma Rice Vose, born November 1, 1835, daughter of Royal and Mary Ann (Sanford) Vose. Royal Vose was a mason contractor.

(For preceding generations see Edmund Rice.)

(IV) Gershom, son of Ephraim RICE Rice, was born June 17, 1703. He married, at Sudbury, May 27, 1728, Elizabeth Battle, of Dedham, Massachusetts. They probably removed to Dedham, possibly to Maine. The Battle family is an old and prominent Dedham family. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Moses, August 17, 1729; married Sarah Walker. 2. Elizabeth, June 25, 1731; married Longley Bartlett. 3. Ephraim, May 18, 1733; married Mary Battle, of Dedham. 4. Josiah, July 8, 1735; married Sybel Battle, of Dedham. 5. Nathaniel, April 23, 1739; mentioned below. 6. Olive, May 20, 1741; married Samuel Puffer, of Sudbury. 7. Lois, February 27, 1747; married Samuel Smith, of Dedham. 8. Jonathan, July 14, 1749; married Eunice Willis. 9. Samuel, November 17, 1752; married Abigail Underwood.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Gershom Rice, was born in Sudbury, April 23, 1739. According to the federal census of 1790, Nathaniel Rice was the only head of family of this surname in Buxton, Maine. He had two males over sixteen, two under sixteen, and two females in his family. From him the Buxton family is descended. He probably lived also at Dedham, Massachusetts, after leaving Sudbury. Children: 1. Frances L., married Sally J. Roberts; children: Susan, Warren, William T., Stillman F. and Oliver D. 2. David, mentioned below. Three or more other children. (See Biographical Review of Maine, p. 280; Rice Genealogy, pp. 67, 117, and Dedham records.)

(VI) David, son of Nathaniel Rice, was born in 1781, probably at Buxton. He was brought up on his father's farm at Buxton Four Corners, and became a teacher in the Gorham Academy. He married Eliza Warren, who was a teacher in the academy also, and who died in 1838. After marriage he became a surveyor of lumber logs. He died in 1829, at the age of forty eight, at Buxton. Children: 1. Francis Warren, born 1815; mentioned be-

low. 2. Henry J., born May 7, 1816; died June 5, 1894; married, November 10, 1840, Melinda Burbank; children: i. Frank, born December 3, 1841, married Josephine L. Higgins; ii. Willis B., born January 28, 1844; iii. Adelaide E., born January 2, 1848, married, June 28, 1872, Charles H. Dennett, and had Henry R. Dennett, born November 3, 1873, and Kate E. Dennett, born June 15, 1877; iv. Elizabeth, born February 14, 1855; v. Philip H., May 29, 1857; vi. Edith M., April 3, 1861. 3. Thomas, lost at sea. 4. Martha, born July 15, 1813; died March 14, 1889; married, June 25, 1830, Beniah C. Goodwin; children: i. Elizabeth Goodwin, born July 5, 1837, died November 14, 1865, married June 7, 1860, H. F. Eaton; ii. William H. Goodwin, born January 26, 1839, married Helen Underwood; iii. Mary J. Goodwin, born August 13, 1841, died December 21, 1890, married October 2, 1865, Dr. W. A. Wright, and had Willis Howard Wright, born March 14, 1807, Philip Henry Wright, May 6, 1870, Arthur Goodwin Wright, May 3, 1872, Hamlin Edward Wright, February 20, 1874, and Julia May Wright, February 23, 1879, died March 23, 1879; iv. Lucy A. Goodwin, born March 16, 1843, died June 8, 1850; v. Abbie T. Goodwin, born August 31, 1844, married F. F. Graves; vi. Richard Goodwin, born November 25, 1849, died September 15, 1850; vii. Charles W. Goodwin, born September 27, 1853, died October 6, 1890, married Hester Richardson. 5. Elizabeth, burned to death. 6. Sarah, born 1823. 7. Charles Albion, born 1825; mentioned below.

(VII) Francis Warren, son of David Rice, was born in 1815, at Buxton, and died September 22, 1888, of paralysis, at Saco, Maine. He learned the printer's trade at Saco, and worked for a time at Portland, in the *Portland Advertiser* office. He worked some time in Boston and New York, and in 1837 became assistant editor of the *Mobile (Alabama) Advertiser*. Two years later he returned to Saco and engaged in the West India trade with his brother, Henry J. Rice, removing soon to Michigan, where he engaged in general trade. The next year he went to Paris as correspondent of the *Boston Olive Branch* and other American publications. At the end of four years he returned to Boston and became assistant editor of the *Olive Branch*. In 1849, in company with Joseph M. Crane, of Virginia, he went to California and founded the *San Francisco Courier*. A year later he sold out and went to Panama, then returned to Boston. He was appointed consul at Acapulco,

Mexico, under President Fillmore, and held that office a year. Then he went to Panama, and was South American correspondent of the *New York Times*. Under President Lincoln he was appointed consul at Aspinwall, which he held during Lincoln's and Johnson's administrations. President Arthur reappointed his consul at Aspinwall. He subsequently became owner and director of the Boston Ice Company's business at Panama, and was engaged in that business at the time of his death. He married (first) Josephine Arosamina; (second) Carmen Arosamina. Children: 1. Ernesto, died at Lynn, Massachusetts. 2. Elysa, born at Somerville, Massachusetts; married Henry Cook, vice consul at Aspinwall. 3. Maria, died young, in New York. 4. Henrique. 5. Ricardo. 6. Dolores, married James B. Schubert.

(VII) Charles Albion, son of David Rice, was born at Buxton, October 22, 1825, and died at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 7, 1903. At the age of twelve he and his sister Sarah, aged fourteen, went to Boston on a schooner; two other sisters had preceded him, and were living in families in Boston. His sister Sarah found employment in a Charlestown family, and he worked in a grocery store there. Rev. Thomas Starr King (or Starr King, as he was then called) was a fellow clerk in the same store, and the friendship formed at that time continued through life. His sister Elizabeth was living then in the Loring family, on Beacon Hill. The Loring's wished very much to adopt her, but her mother would not consent. One evening when the family was absent, Elizabeth's dress caught fire from the fireplace, and she was so badly burned that she died two weeks later. The next year (1838) he returned home to see his mother, who died of consumption the day after he arrived. Returning to Boston, at the age of fifteen he enlisted in the navy on the man-of-war "Warren." Having no parents or guardian, his aunt, at his request, gave the necessary consent for his enlistment. The ship remained in harbor two months, and he acted as instructor of two classes of boys; but when the ship was ready to sail, his brother, Francis W., objected to his going, and proved before the court that the enlistment was illegal. He then went to Saco again, and worked in the grocery store of his brother for two months, and then shipped in the merchant vessel "Windsor Castle," owned by Stephen Glover's son, of Roxbury, for two voyages. They sailed from New Orleans to Liverpool, and from Mobile to Liverpool, with

cotton. He was in London in November, 1841, when the Prince of Wales, now King Edward VI, was christened. The ships were gaily decorated with flying flags in honor of the occasion. While there he and sixty of the officers and crew boarded on Denison street, with a Mrs. Davidson. In 1878, on a voyage to England, he visited the old boarding place. His next three voyages were with Captain Carter, of Bath, running between Boston and Mobile, Alabama. While in Mobile he contracted the yellow fever and was in the Chelsea hospital two weeks, then going, against the advice of the doctor, to Freyburg, Maine, to the home of his sister. The long hard trip, in which he was obliged to wade across the Saco river, caused a relapse, and he was sick for months with intermittent fever. He shipped at Saco with Stephen Fairfield for Marseilles, France, but changed his mind and went to Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, to learn the painter's trade with Thayer Brothers. He had trouble with his employers because he refused to attend church twice a day, preferring to visit his uncle Sunday afternoons, and therefore left them and finished his trade with Rogers & Phillips, Union street, Boston. The last year he worked for them he received one hundred dollars for the year's work. He worked at his trade in South Weymouth, East Abington, Charlestown, and also six months in the car shops at Fitchburg, and six months in New York. In 1848 he was with Jacob Chase of Lynn, remaining until January, 1849. At this time the gold fever broke out, and he was one of the first to go to California, going on the sailing vessel "Josephine," taking six months for the voyage around the Horn. He opened a general store in San Francisco, than a small mining town. The following year he returned east, and married, at Providence, Rhode Island, February 16, 1850, Miranda Rawson, born June 17, 1831, daughter of Artemas (2) and Dorcas B. (Rice) Rawson, of Paris, Maine (see Rawson, VI). The young couple returned to California by way of the Horn, on the ship "Ellen Noyes," and Mr. Rice continued his business two years more, successfully. In September, 1853, he returned east again, and after a brief residence in Somerville, Massachusetts, finally settled in Lynn, in April, 1854. He engaged in the painting business in company with Joseph E. Huse, under the firm name of Rice & Huse, on Broad street, later on Lewis street. He carried on the business for thirty-five years with success, and then the firm was dissolved. Mr. Rice

located on Charles street, in Boston, in the same business, with James M. Rawson as partner, under the firm name of Rawson & Rice, continuing seven years. He then retired from active business in order to devote his time to study and travel. At the age of sixty-nine he made a voyage around the world, and visited the various places which he had seen when a boy. He spent his winters in the warmer climates, the Bahamas, Jamaica, Southern California, and the Western Islands.

He was a member of Bunker Hill Lodge, No. 14, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Charlestown. In politics he was a Republican, and a great admirer of Charles Sumner and Charles Francis Adams. He was interested in the public questions of the day and was unusually well informed. Of good judgment, high ideals and character, he possessed the respect and friendship of his townsmen to an unusual degree. Children: 1. Charles Ocean, born September 18, 1850; died next day. 2. Florence Eldora, born February 11, 1852; married, May 1, 1880, Frank Cyrus Smith, of Boston, and had Florence Marion Smith, born February 26, 1881, at Topeka, Kansas. 3. Anna Cora, born February 17, 1854; died May 11, 1863. 4. Charles Francis, born February 19, 1856; mentioned below. 5. Frederick Lander, born August 5, 1862; died May 27, 1863. 6. Dr. Frederick Ernesto, born May 5, 1873; mentioned below. 7. Alice, died young.

(VIII) Charles Francis, son of Charles Albion Rice, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, February 19, 1856. He graduated from the Brickett grammar school at the age of fifteen, and took a college course at the Eaton Academy at Norridgewock, Maine, for two years. He entered the employ of the *Lynn Semi-Weekly* as reporter, in 1874, remaining three years, acting also as correspondent for the *Boston Herald*. In 1878 he made an extended trip to Europe, returning in the fall to a position on the *Boston Herald*, covering Somerville, Charlestown, the States Prison and Navy Yard for fifteen years. During this time he was correspondent also for the *Army and Navy Journal*, and *Bunker Hill Times*. In 1890 he was made political editor of the *Boston Herald*, and covered the Massachusetts General Court, state and city politics. He resigned his position on the *Herald* in December, 1893, following which he was executive officer of the relief committee that raised a hundred thousand dollars during the hard times of 1893 to relieve the suffering poor of Boston. He assisted in managing the Women's Bureau

in connection with this charity during 1893 and 1894, having offices on Bedford street, and being under the direction of the general committee of prominent citizens of Boston. When the office of state fire marshal was created by the legislature in 1894, Mr. Rice was appointed chief fire aide to the state fire marshal, with offices in the state-house. When the office of fire marshal was abolished, on recommendation of Governor Crane, May 7, 1902, and its duties transferred to the Massachusetts district police, Mr. Rice was appointed chief fire inspector of the state by Governor Crane. He was reappointed by Governor Bates, and has held the office to the present time. Under the present law the incumbent of the office is appointed for life, or during good behavior. In 1903 Mr. Rice began the study of law at home, according to the course prescribed by the Boston University Law School, and later continued in the law office of Charles H. Innes. He successfully passed the examination for admission to the bar August 20, 1907, practically at the same time as his son, Fisher K. Rice.

Mr. Rice and his family attend the First Unitarian Church, of Somerville. In politics Mr. Rice has always been a Republican, and active in the councils of his party, serving as delegate to many nominating conventions, as secretary of the Republican ward and city committees of Somerville during the Harrison-Cleveland presidential campaign, and also secretary of the State League of Republican Clubs. He was secretary of the Fifth Congressional district committee, when General Nathaniel P. Banks was elected to congress the last time. He was secretary of the state committee supporting Governor John Q. A. Brackett against Hon. W. W. Crapo. With Governor Greenhalge and A. C. Burrage, he was instrumental in procuring the nomination of Congressman Allen, who was against the then invincible Governor William E. Russell. He was active in the campaign that resulted in the nomination of William H. Haile as lieutenant-governor, and in that which resulted in the first election of Henry Cabot Lodge to the United States senate. He was the first chairman of the Eighth Congressional district committee. He was the projector of the Central Club of Somerville, incorporated in 1886, and was its first secretary, continuing for four years. The club owns one of the largest and best appointed club houses in the state, with a membership of three hundred prominent citizens. He is a member of the John Abbott

Lodge of Free Masons of Somerville; of the Republican Club of Massachusetts; of the Eaton School Alumni Association; of the Everett Debating Society of Lynn and of the Brickett School Association, and a Son of the American Revolution. He was formerly commander of the Prospect Council, American Legion of Honor. He was for seven years financial secretary of the Boston Press Club and served as delegate to various conventions of the International League of Press Clubs, in different parts of the United States and Bermuda, and was secretary of International League of Press Clubs, elected at New Orleans in 1898; at Baltimore in 1899; at New York City and New Orange in 1900; at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1901 and 1902; at Boston in 1902 and 1903, and at Atlantic City. He declined a re-election, and on motion of the famous Mrs. Belva A. Lockwood, of Washington, the following resolution was adopted by the convention: "Resolved, that the thanks of the International League of Press Clubs are eminently due to our retiring secretary, C. Frank Rice, who has served us so faithfully for the past six years, who has done so much to make the league a success, who has answered all our letters so kindly and patiently and whose annual reports have been models of information and correctness." A committee was then appointed to obtain a suitable testimonial and at a meeting of the governing board, held at Reading, Pennsylvania, the league presented to Mr. Rice a silver loving cup, inscribed: "In testimony of the appreciation of the International League of Press Clubs for five years service of C. Frank Rice as Secretary of the league." He was elected a member of the Executive Committee of the International League of Press Clubs in October, 1907, at Birmingham, Alabama, and at the Bermuda convention in 1909.

He married, at Boston, July 12, 1881, Emma Eliza Keeler, born April 15, 1858, daughter of Fisher M. and Mary L. (Wilkinson) Keeler. Her father died at Somerville, April 9, 1907, aged seventy-four years. He was a wholesale druggist supply merchant, Boston. Children: 1. Fisher Keeler, born at Somerville, September 11, 1882; graduate of the Morse school and the Somerville high school, class of 1902; studied law in Boston University, and received the degree of doctor of laws and master of jurisprudence in 1905, and was admitted to the bar in 1907; connected with the law office of Judge William H. Preble and Hon. Herbert L. Baker, Boston; is a member of the Sigma

Alpha Epsilon fraternity of Boston University. 2. Francis Warren, born at Charlestown, June 28, 1884. 3. Nathaniel Pierpont, born at Somerville, September 30, 1888; graduate of Somerville high school, Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and entered Dartmouth College in 1909.

(VIII) Frederick Ernesto, son of Charles Albion Rice, was born at Lynn, May 5, 1873. He attended the public schools of his native place, and was graduated from the Lynn high school in the class of 1888. Afterward he attended the Oak Grove Seminary at North Vassalborough, Maine. At the age of sixteen he entered the employ of the General Electric Company at Lynn, and worked three years at the trade of machinist. He then was with the Standard Thermometer Company at Peabody for a year, and with the United States Shoe Machinery Company at Beverly for two years and a half. He entered the Boston Dental College in 1895, and graduated in the class of 1898, with the degree of D. D. S. He began to practice in Salem, opening his present office on Essex street in that city. He resides at 18 Highland avenue, Beverly. In religion he is a Unitarian, in politics a Republican. He has been a member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons since March 29, 1904; of Washington Royal Arch Chapter, since January 11, 1906. He served three years in the Second Corps of Cadets of Salem, and is a member of the veteran company connected with that body. He belongs to the Essex Dental Association. He married, September 9, 1901, Bertha Frances Goldsmith, born November 12, 1875, daughter of Nathan Burnham and Rebecca Frances (Clark) Goldsmith, of Beverly. Her father was a carpenter at Beverly. Children: Charles Frederick, born July 26, 1902; Frances and Jeanette (twins), born August 6, 1904.

Barney Rice, stone mason, resided RICE in New Jersey, probably at Mapleton. He was a contractor and is said to have had a contract for the stone work on Rutgers College. His wife Mary, born in 1699, died in 1800, aged one hundred years and six months, and thus lived in three centuries.

(II) James, son of Barney Rice, enlisted in the revolutionary service at Mapleton, New Jersey, in November, 1775, and served to the close of the war. He was first a private and then sergeant under command, first, of Captain John Polhemus, and later of Captain John Holmes. His regimental commanders were

colonels Lord Sterling, William Wines and Matthias Ogden. He was engaged in the actions at Lake Champlain, Monmouth and Connecticut Farms. He applied, May 14, 1818, for a pension on account of his military service, which was granted; and after his death his widow was a pensioner. When about sixty years of age he removed to Fayette, New York, and took up land in the then wilderness of the west at Geneva, where he died about 1822-23. He married, March 11, 1789, Elizabeth Narran, who survived him some years. Their children were: James, Elizabeth, Jane, Stephen and John, next mentioned.

(III) John, youngest child of James and Elizabeth (Narran) Rice, was born August 5, 1804. He was educated in a log schoolhouse and frequently studied his lessons at home by the light of the fire in the great fireplace which warmed the room. He apprenticed himself to a carpenter, but just before completing his apprenticeship he departed from Geneva and in 1830 became a clerk for a flour and commission firm in New York City. In 1836, when he had started in business for himself, the great fire of that year swept away all he had. He was a man of energy and good business ability, and with the aid of friends again started in the flour and grain business which he carried on until his death in 1856. His store was at 109 Broad street. He owned two large flouring mills on the outlet between Keuka and Seneca lakes, one the Croton Mill, four miles from Penn Yan, and the other, the Hope-ton, five miles from Penn Yan. The flour made there he transported in his own canal boats, of which he owned eight or ten, and sold in New York City. He developed a foresight and keenness in business that made him a successful man, and he was invited to become interested in various business enterprises. He was president of the Atlantic Bank, afterward the Atlantic National Bank, and his portrait was on the one-dollar bills it issued. He was a trustee of the New York Life Insurance Company, and served as such until his death, which occurred at Utica, September 10, 1856. He resided in Brooklyn and was alderman of the sixth ward in that city. Besides owning the business house he occupied he had an elegant home on Carroll street, which was built on plans suggested by Mrs. Rice. He also owned a residence block on the same lot which he rented out. He attended Christ Church of which his wife was a communicant. He was a large-hearted, benevolent man and gave freely to all deserving persons who asked for

aid, and every winter he furnished flour and coal to a certain number of indigent persons who lived near him. For a year before his death he was afflicted with mental aberration brought on by overwork, which neither he nor any one else knew of until just before his death. Much of his business was in such condition that at the settlement of his estate there was left for his children only an insurance policy of \$10,000 which he had in the New York Life. He married Sarah H. Smith, born in Ogdensburg, New York, in 1814, died in 1856, only a short time after her husband. Their children, all born at Penn Yan, were: Edward S., Albert R., Sidney D., Fred G., Sarah (died young), Helen, John (died young), James (died young).

(IV) Dr. Albert Raymond, second son of John and Sarah H. (Smith) Rice, was born at Penn Yan, Yates county, New York, April 26, 1841, and was left an orphan by the death of both of his parents in 1856. Fortunately for him his brothers and sister, his aunt, Elizabeth Rice, spinster, to whom her brother John had given a house and lot, was a woman of splendid common sense and brought up the orphan children of her brother carefully and well. She died in Penn Yan in 1881, at the age of eighty-eight. Albert R. attended school until he was fifteen, and then went to work in a general store where he remained six months. At the end of that period he took a place in a jewelry store, where he stayed long enough to learn how to clean clocks. But none of these things suited young Albert R., who aspired to a profession, and against all opposition entered upon the study of medicine in the office of Dr. William Oliver. At eighteen years of age he went to Geneva and attended his first course of lectures. His second year's lectures he took at Buffalo Medical College, and the third at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. In 1861 he graduated and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he settled April 2. He went into practice with Dr. William G. Breck, then a leading physician of the city, and continued until May 2, 1862, when he was commissioned assistant surgeon and assigned to the First Massachusetts Cavalry then in the field, and joined it at Hilton Head, South Carolina. He thus became one of the youngest surgeons in the army. In November following he was transferred to the Forty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry, just then organized. He was appointed surgeon of this regiment, "but with rare modesty declined that position" and accepted the post of assistant. From August,

1862, until November of the same year, the regiment had stayed at Camp Briggs, Pittsfield. From there they went to Camp Wool, Worcester, and stayed till December 4. From that time until February, 1863, they remained in barracks at Long Island. From there they went to New Orleans, and were soon afterward quartered at Camp Banks, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, remaining from February 19 until May 28. On the latter date the order was received to "Move on to Port Hudson." Upon arriving at their destination it was found that Dr. Rice was missing. "Captured," concluded the chief surgeon, Dr. F. Winsor. The rebels had circled around between Baton Rouge and Port Hudson. The chances that any one who was left behind should get through their lines were not to be thought of at all. But Dr. Rice did not think so. It was night and he had a beautiful Kentucky horse, the fleetest runner in the regiment, as had been proved many a time. The Union camp was twenty miles away, the rebels were as thick as bees, and a more perilous position could hardly be imagined. Mounting his horse, he dashed out of Baton Rouge with a yell and turned into the highway for Port Hudson. He was immediately fired upon, but darkness and poor marksmanship saved him. For the first few miles an occasional shot told that the enemy was not sleeping, but at Plains's store was neared it seemed as if the whole Confederate army was firing upon him. As the store loomed up not far away, a group of rebels could be seen awaiting the doctor's arrival. They expected the rider to stay, as it was the height of folly to ride on. They were deceived, however, for the doctor, instead of stopping, clung to his horse, Indian fashion, and spurred him into his swiftest pace and rode past the rebels like a streak. He was fired at, of course, but as he had a good start and darkness favored, he was not hit, and continuing all night, reached his comrades, who had begun to mourn his death in the morning. From his position in the rear Dr. Rice saw much of the battle of Port Hudson. As the number of wounded there was large, he had a great deal to do soon after the battle began. He opened and organized the Theater Hospital at Baton Rouge, of which he had charge from June 5 to September 1, 1863. After this engagement the Fortyninth, being a nine month's regiment, returned to Pittsfield, and was disbanded. Half the regiment, including the doctor, was sick all the way home. Soon after his arrival at Springfield Doctor Rice had a severe attack of typhus

fever, recovering from which he re-entered the service and was assigned to duty in the navy as assistant surgeon, first on the receiving ship, "Ohio," and then eight months on the gunboat "Calypso," which was cruised off the coast of South Carolina. From that vessel he was transferred to the "Tallapoosa," then one of the special West India squadron. There he remained till August 1, 1865, and was finally placed on the sloop of war "Dale," where he remained till September, 1865, when he resigned, though advancement in his profession was offered him if he would remain. He was discharged September 20, 1865, receiving thanks for faithful and efficient service in the performance of his duty. Resuming his practice, he again became associated with Dr. Breck, with whom he was a partner for three years. Dr. Rice then continued his professional work alone and has ever since remained a sole practitioner. He has held several public offices. He was the first United States pension examiner in Springfield, holding that position three years, and that of coroner five years, and was city physician ten years. He has been member of the Massachusetts Medical Society since 1860, and under its rules a retired member of that body since he attained his sixty-fifth year. He is a member of E. W. Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and was medical director of the state organization one year. He is a member of Boston Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion; and also a Free Mason, a member of Roswell Lee Lodge, and Morning Star Royal Arch Chapter. Doctor Rice is a Democrat. He was a candidate for lieutenant governor on the People's ticket which was then headed by Judge McCafferty, of Worcester. Albert R. Rice was married at Lebanon, Maine, August 22, 1870, to Nancy Walker Hill, of Springfield, Massachusetts, born at Great Falls, now Somersworth, New Hampshire, April 11, 1843, daughter of Perley C. and Fidelia (Parker) Hill, of Springfield (see Hill, VII). Children: 1. John Perley, born May 26, 1871; a graduate of the Springfield high school; commercial traveler for Clapp & Tilton, Boston; died February 10, 1898. 2. Albert, died at the age of six months. 3. Edward (died young). 4. Donald Brittan, born June 26, 1879; graduated from the Springfield high school, and is now employed in the home office of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company. He married Florence Pratt, of Springfield, October 24, 1905, and has one child, John Perley, born July 21, 1907.

Among the earliest New Hampshire names this has baffled genealogists in the effort to trace direct descent to persons now living in the state. Its bearers were evidently much more intent upon conquering the wilderness, preparing farms and providing for themselves and their families than they were in recording their achievements. That they bore their share in the struggle with the savage foe in the forbidding wilderness there can be no doubt. In the days when the ancestors of this family were making their way in New Hampshire every man was compelled to fight the savage foe, as well as to labor industriously and unceasingly to clear the forest and make a home for himself and his posterity.

(I) John Hill, no doubt of English birth, was in Dover, New Hampshire, as early as 1649, for we find him on the list of those taxed in that year. It is probable that he was the same John Hill who was married in Boston, January 16, 1656, to Elizabeth Strong, for John Hill, whose wife was Elizabeth, received a grant of land at Oyster River (now Durham) in 1656 and three subsequent grants. He was a grand jurymen from Dover in 1668 and 1671, and in 1683 he was defendant in one of the many suits brought by John Mason, which proves that he was a land owner. Evidently he was annoyed by the suits, for about this time he was summoned to court at Great Island for saying "he did not judge that neither the king nor Mason had anything to do here." He was taxed in Dover as late as 1684. In 1659 he gave a deposition, saying he was about thirty-five years of age, from which it would seem that he was born about 1624. He had sons: Joseph, Samuel, John and Benjamin.

(II) Samuel, son of John Hill, resided in what was then Massachusetts and what are now Maine and New Hampshire. He purchased land and moved to Kittery prior to 1696. A deed on record shows that he was residing there at that time with his family. His name appears in other records and on various petitions. He was once summoned in answer to a claim of the proprietors of the province in a plea of trespass with his father. He owned estates in Portsmouth which then included a large district, and some of his sons were settled in what is now New Hampshire on these lands. On February 9, 1695, he purchased an estate at Strawberry Bank of Samuel Cutts. His will was executed August 28, 1713, at which time he was in Portsmouth but

called himself of Kittery. His will was probated in 1723, which approximately indicates the time of his death. He was married, October 28, 1680, to Elizabeth Williams, who was probably a daughter of William and Mary Williams, as all these parties joined in a deed of land at Oyster River in 1696. His wife survived him and administered his estate. His children were: John, Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah, Abigail, Samuel, Sarah, Benjamin and Joseph.

(III) Samuel (2), second son and sixth child of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth (Williams) Hill, was born December 13, 1696, probably in Kittery. He resided in that part of the town which in 1810 was incorporated as Eliot, and was an original member of the Congregational Church which was organized there in 1721. He subsequently settled upon a part of the ancestral estate which is in what is now Durham, New Hampshire, but little record of his movements can be found. He was married, November 22, 1716, to Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Haley) Nelson, of Newington. His children were: Elizabeth, Samuel, Benjamin, Nelson, Joseph, George, Catherine, Temperance, Mary and John.

(IV) Samuel (3), eldest son and second child of Samuel (2) and Mary (Nelson) Hill, was born December 12, 1719, probably in Kittery, and grew up in Durham, at Oyster River. He became a large landholder there, and left a good estate. Among his sons were Samuel and Benjamin.

(V) Benjamin, son of Samuel (3) Hill, of Durham, was born probably about the year 1745, and it was he who left his home town and planted a branch of the family in Northwood, New Hampshire, having moved to that town from Epping, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Gordon) Dudley, of Brentwood, New Hampshire. She died about 1810 or 1811, having borne her husband ten children: 1. Sarah, married Colonel Samuel Sherborn. 2. Nicholas Dudley, a soldier of the revolution, and was with his father when he died at Ticonderoga, September 17, 1776. 3. Jonathan, born in Epping; married Abigail Tilton. 4. Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Dearborn, of Epping. 5. Benjamin, married Lydia Bunker, of Barnstead. 6. Samuel, married Judith Carr, of Epping. 7. Deborah, married John Prescott, of Epsom. 8. Trueworthy, married (first) a Miss Drew, and (second) Mrs. Chapman, and (third) a Miss Mathes. 9. Noah, see forward. 10. Abigail, married a Miss Rowe, of Allenstown.

(VI) Noah, youngest son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Dudley) Hill, married Nancy W. Furber. They lived at Northwood, New Hampshire, and had children as follows: Betsey, Joshua, Bradbury C., Jonathan, Sarah, Perley C., John and Nancy W.

(VII) Perley Crawford, son of Noah and Nancy W. (Furber) Hill, was born in Northwood, New Hampshire, December 11, 1811, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, August 11, 1875. He was a machinist and had charge of the shops of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, at Somersworth, New Hampshire, from 1840 till 1861, when he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and from that time till 1875 was employed in the United States armory as a tool maker. He married, in Somersworth, New Hampshire, 1839, Fidelia Parker, born in Cabot, Vermont, December 11, 1815, died in Springfield, November 4, 1907, daughter of Rev. Clement and Rachael (Taylor) Parker. They had three children: 1. Charles Parker, born in Somersworth, August 5, 1841; now resides in Springfield; he is an expert accountant; he was quartermaster sergeant of the Ninth New Hampshire Infantry, and served from June, 1862, till November, 1863, in the Army of the Potomac. 2. Nancy Walker, born at Somersworth, New Hampshire, April 11, 1843; married, August 22, 1870, Dr. Albert R. Rice (see Rice, IV), and resides at Springfield, Massachusetts. 3. Mary Callista, born November 16, 1845; married Frederick A. Wood, and resides at Lawrence, Kansas.

This family is of ancient CARPENTER English origin and is of great antiquity in the county of Hereford and other parts of England. The American branch of the family is descended from the family of which the Earl of Tyrconnel was a member. In 1761 the Earldom of Tyrconnel in Ireland was given to a third George Carpenter, and this branch became extinct in 1853. The coat-of-arms was confirmed to William Carpenter, in 1663, in London, and was subsequently found on the tombstone of Daniel Carpenter, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, who was born in 1669. The arms: Argent, a greyhound passant, and chief sable. Crest: A greyhound's head, erased per fesse sable and argent. Motto: "*Celeritas-virtus-fidelitas.*"

(I) John Carpenter, the first of the name found in English records, was born about 1303, and was a member of parliament in 1323.

(II) Richard, son of John Carpenter, was born about 1335. He married Christina —, and they were buried in the church of St. Martin Outwitch, Bishopsgate street, London. He was a goldsmith.

(III) John Sr. (2), son of Richard Carpenter, was the elder brother of John Carpenter, Jr., the noted town clerk of London, whose benevolent bequest founded the City of London School.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) Carpenter, married and had a son William.

(V) William, son of John (3) Carpenter, was born about 1440, died in 1520. He resided in the parish of Dilwyne, Herefordshire. He is called William of Homme.

(VI) James, son of William Carpenter, called William of Homme, died in 1537.

(VII) John (4), son of James Carpenter, died in 1540.

(VIII) William (2), son of John (4) Carpenter, was born about 1540. Children: 1. James, inherited the estate of his father. 2. Alexander, born about 1560; his youngest child was probably the William of Cobham to whom the arms were confirmed in 1663. 3. William, born 1576; mentioned below. 4. Richard, probably settled in Amesbury, Massachusetts, and was progenitor of the Providence branch of the family in America.

(IX) William (3), son of William (2) Carpenter, was born in England in 1576. He came to America with his wife Abigail and son William in the ship "Bevis" in 1638, and returned in the same ship to England. He was a resident of London.

(X) William (4), son of William (3) Carpenter, was born in 1605 in England. He came to America with his father in the ship "Bevis" in 1638 and was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, Massachusetts, May 13, 1640. He was deputy to the general court from Weymouth in 1641-43, and from Rehoboth in 1645; constable in 1641. He was admitted an inhabitant of Rehoboth, March 28, 1645, and in June of the same year admitted as a freeman there. He was a close friend of Governor William Bradford, who married his cousin, Alice Carpenter. With others he received permission from the general court to buy a tract of land eight miles square of the Indians, which became the settlement of Rehoboth. He was chosen proprietors' clerk in 1643, and served as clerk until 1649. He contributed towards the expenses of King Philip's war, and was one of a committee to lay out a road from Rehoboth to Dedham. In 1647 he

was selectman. He owned real estate also at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He was a captain in the militia. He died February 7, 1659, in Rehoboth. His will was dated April 21, 1659, and proved February 7, 1669. He married, in England, Abigail ———, who died February 22, 1687. Children: 1. John, born in England; died May 23, 1695. 2. William, born in England; married, October 5, 1651, Priscilla Bennett; married (second) December 10, 1663, Miriam Searles; died January 20, 1703. 3. Joseph, born in England; married, May 25, 1655, Margaret Sutton; buried May 6, 1675. 4. Hannah, born at Weymouth, April 3, 1640. 5. Abiah (twin), born in Weymouth, April 9, 1643. 6. Abigail (twin), born April 9, 1643; married John Titus, Jr. 7. Samuel, mentioned below.

(XI) Samuel, son of William (4) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth about 1644, died February 20, 1682-83. He was one of the purchasers of the north division of Rehoboth and received land in the division of February 5, 1671. In 1680 he was one of a committee chosen to lay out land. He married, May 25, 1660, Sarah Readaway, of Rehoboth, who married (second) Gilbert Brooks. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 15, 1661; married, January 8, 1683, Patience Ide; died January 17, 1736-37. 2. Sarah, born January 11, 1663-64; married, May 17, 1683, Nathaniel Perry. 3. Abiah, born February 10, 1665-66; married, May 30, 1690, Mehitable Read; married (second) June 7, 1702, Sarah Read; (third) July 16, 1726, Mary Ormsby; died April 28, 1732. 4. James, born April 12, 1668; married, June 26, 1890, Dorothy Bliss; married (second) April 15, 1695, Grace Palmer; died April 27, 1738. 5. Jacob, born September 5, 1670; did not return from the Phipp's expedition to Canada in 1690. 6. Jonathan, born December 11, 1672; married, March 13, 1699, Hannah French; died August 23, 1716. 7. David, born April 17, 1675; mentioned below. 8. Solomon, born December 23, 1677; married, 1696, Elizabeth Tefft; died 1750. 9. Zachariah, born July 1, 1680; married, November 8, 1705, Martha Ide; died April 8, 1718. 10. Abraham, born September 20, 1682; married, May 1, 1705, Abigail Bullard; married (second) April 22, 1714, Eleanor Chord; died April 22, 1758.

(XII) David, son of Samuel Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, April 17, 1675, died July 26, 1702, aged twenty-six years. He married, November 22, 1697, Rebecca Hunt. Children: 1. Rebecca, born October 17, 1698;

married, June 16, 1720, Joshua Abell. 2. David, mentioned below.

(XIII) David (2), son of David (1) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, June 1, 1701, died July 11, 1787. He resided in Rehoboth, and was a tanner and farmer. He married, November 12, 1724, Joannah Walker, born July 18, 1704, died January 22, 1786, daughter of Ebenezer Walker. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 15, 1725; married, January 5, 1749, Dorothy Bosworth; died January 22, 1809. 2. David, born October 1, 1727; died September 27, 1747. 3. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1730. 4. John, born April 6, 1733; mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, born January 13, 1743-44; married Elizabeth Carpenter. 6. Samuel.

(XIV) John (5), son of David (2) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, April 6, 1733, died April 1, 1821. He was a farmer of Rehoboth. He was in the revolution in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment, and was on duty in Rhode Island in 1776, marching from Rehoboth to Bristol, December 8, 1776; also in Captain Dodge's company, Colonel Gerrish's regiment, in 1778. He married (first) March 19, 1755, Bethia French, who died April 13, 1756. He married (second) December 23, 1756, Mary Woodward, who died May 12, 1800, aged sixty-eight. He married (third) April 10, 1801, Mary Ide, widow, daughter of Edward Carpenter. Children: 1. John, born April 6, 1756; married (first) January 11, 1781, Cynthia Brown; (second) November 26, 1825, Azubah Perham; died February 1, 1843. 2. David, born December 8, 1757; married, May 30, 1787, Elizabeth Sessions; died December 24, 1817. 3. Joanna, born April 14, 1759; married, December 25, 1780, Jacob Allyn. 4. Bethia, born January 26, 1761; married Colonel Joseph Wheaton, November 23, 1779; died April 1, 1847. 5. Sarah, born November 25, 1762; married, April 21, 1784, Benjamin Linsley; died February 3, 1786. 6. Mary, born December 9, 1764; married, November 23, 1786, Captain James Bliss; died August 9, 1828. 7. Rebecca, born December 18, 1766; married Cyril Wheeler; died April 30, 1857. 8. Elijah, born March 19, 1768; died September 12, 1778. 9. Lucy, born April 5, 1771; died October 9, 1776. 10. Sylvia, died February 2, 1832. 11. Noah, born May 23, 1775; married (first) Sally Peck; (second) Lydia Hicks; died May 20, 1837. 12. Cyrus, born February 5, 1802; mentioned below. In addition to these children, John Carpenter adopted

the son of his third wife, Mary Ide, by her first husband. The child was Pardon, born October 18, 1794.

(XV) Cyrus, son of John (5) Carpenter, was born at Rehoboth, February 5, 1802. When a young man he learned the carriage making trade, but most of his life was spent in farming. He settled in Guilford, Vermont, and owned considerable real estate there. He dealt in real estate, buying and selling farms, and was counted a shrewd and successful business man. He was deputy sheriff over thirty years, and sheriff two years, and was justice of the peace many years. He also held various other town offices. He attended the Upper Guilford church. Cyrus Carpenter's mother was fifty years of age, and his father seventy, when he was born. His nephew, Dr. Elijah W. Carpenter, of Bernardston, Massachusetts, when twenty years of age went to Brattleborough, Vermont, from Rehoboth, on horseback and returned in the same way, and brought with him his uncle, Cyrus, who was then only six years of age, the nephew, Elijah W., being fourteen years his senior. Cyrus Carpenter married (first) March 6, 1825, Alvira Louisa Gale, born May 7, 1808, died July 12, 1814, daughter of A. Gale, of Guilford. He married (second) July 4, 1843, Harriet N. (Noyes) Franklin, widow, daughter of James Noyes, of Guilford. Children, born in Guilford: 1. Augusta Louisa, born June 25, 1826; married, March 15, 1846, Jeremiah T. Noyes; children: i. Emma E. Noyes, born April 4, 1848, married, December 15, 1869, ——— Yawkey; ii. Lindall T. Noyes, born 1850, died 1851; iii. Mary McM. Noyes, born 1855, died 1872; iv. William Noyes, born 1863, died 1864; v. Sarah A. Noyes, born 1865, married C. W. Ray, September 5, 1888. 2. Artemas Gale, born September 10, 1828; died September 10, 1871; resided in Westfield, Massachusetts. 3. Edward Cyrus, born October 29, 1830; mentioned below. 4. Mary Uletta, born December 31, 1833; married Samuel Yawkey, and removed to Michigan; children: i. John C. Yawkey, born July 23, 1866; ii. Cyrus C. Yawkey, born August 29, 1862; iii. Mary E. Yawkey, born August 16, 1866, married Frederick M. White, June 6, 1889. 5. Catherine Jane, born February 24, 1830; died October 2, 1841.

(XVI) Edward Cyrus, son of Cyrus Carpenter, was born in Guilford, Vermont, October 29, 1830. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and at the academy at Brattleborough, Vermont. He began in his

boyhood to work on his father's farm, and as he approached manhood took entire charge of the homestead for his father. In 1852 he bought a large slate quarry and operated it for the next eleven years. He then entered partnership with a Mr. Harrison, of Westfield, Massachusetts, a roofer by trade, and the firm engaged in the business of constructing slate roofs and similar work. The firm continued for the next five years, employing about a dozen men in this work and after that Mr. Carpenter continued the business alone. He was also in partnership with Mr. Harrison for some three years in the manufacture of cigars and tobacco. He also bought out his partner in this business and continued it for a number of years. Mr. Carpenter invested extensively in real estate after coming to Westfield and owned sixteen houses which he rented. He built the Wilcox livery stable, and various other houses and buildings that he sold from time to time. Mr. Carpenter devoted all his time to the care and improvement of his real estate in Westfield and elsewhere. He and Mr. Atwater owned a large tract of land adjoining the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad and they expected to promote the building of factories on this land, offering liberal inducements to manufacturers wishing a favorable location and prepared to build factories there. Mr. Carpenter repeatedly showed a generous public spirit and took part in every movement designed to promote the welfare of the town of Westfield. He took a keen interest in its municipal affairs. He was selectman for two years, while Mr. L. F. Thompson was chairman of the board, and carried out various improvements, among which was the construction of the new bridge and the building of the dike. He was representative to the general court for two years. He was an Episcopalian in religion. He was a member of Columbia Lodge of Free Masons, of Brattleborough, Vermont; Royal Arch Masons; Knights Templar, of Springfield, Massachusetts; and of the Westfield Club. Mr. Carpenter was unmarried.

WARNER

The surname Warner is of ancient English origin and the name has had many honored and honorable representatives in England for many centuries. More than twenty families of this name have coats-of-arms of different designs. Important branches of the Warner family have lived and are now found in counties Kent, Norfolk, Suffolk, Warwick, York,

England, and in Ayrshire, Scotland, and Ireland.

(I) Andrew Warner, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600. He came to America in 1632 and was a proprietor of Cambridge in 1633. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. In 1635 he was living in Cambridge on the northeasterly side of Eliot street, about midway between the westerly end of Winthrop and Brighton streets. He owned also several other lots in Cambridge. He sold his property there to Captain George Cooke, December 20, 1636, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, about 1659, and was one of the first settlers. He died there December 18, 1684. His will was dated June 18, 1681, and proved March 31, 1685. He bequeathed to wife Esther; sons Jacob, Daniel, Isaac, Andrew, Robert, John; daughters Ruth Pratt and—— Hills; and Mary, wife of John Taylor. He married (first) Esther, widow of Thomas Selden. She died in 1693 as is inferred from the fact that her inventory was taken December first of that year. Children: 1. Andrew, married Rebecca Fletcher and died in Middletown, Connecticut, January 26, 1681. 2. Robert, married, February, 1654, Elizabeth Grant; (second) Deliverance Rockwell, widow; died in Middletown, April 10, 1690. 3. Jacob, died November 29, 1711. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Isaac, born about 1645. 6. Ruth, living in 1677 and presented to the court for wearing silk. 7. Daughter, married John or Daniel Pratt. 8. Mary, married John Steel and William Hills. 9. John, lived in Middletown.

(II) Daniel, son of Andrew Warner, was born about 1640 and married (first) Mary——, who died September 19, 1672. He married (second) Martha Boltwood, died September 22, 1710, daughter of Robert Boltwood. He lived in Hatfield and died there April 30, 1692. Children: 1. Mary, born February 24, 1663. 2. Sarah, about 1665; married, November 25, 1685, Isaac Sheldon. 3. Daniel, about 1666; married Mary Hubbard. 4. Andrew, June 24, 1667. 5. Anna, November 17, 1669; married Isaac Hubbard. 6. Mary, September 19, 1672. 7. Hannah, January 24, 1675; married, October 14, 1696, Samuel Ingraham. 8. John, April, 1677; removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and died 1714. 9. Abraham, December 20, 1678. 10. Samuel, April 13, 1680. 11. Ebenezer, November 5, 1681; mentioned below. 12. Mehitable, October 1, 1683; married, January 21, 1703, Preserved Clapp. 13. Elizabeth, married, Decem-

ber 26, 1705, Thomas Wells, of Haddam, Connecticut. 14. Esther, born December 15, 1686; married, June 26, 1707.——. 15. Martha, April 3, 1688; died November 25, 1689. 16. Nathaniel, October 15, 1690.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Daniel Warner, was born November 5, 1681; married, December 15, 1709, Ruth Ely. He removed from Hatfield to Belchertown. Children: 1. Ruth, born July 31, 1712; died December 17, 1730. 2. Martha, June 27, 1715; married Abner Smith. 3. Moses, May 13, 1717; mentioned below. 4. Lydia, February 15, 1720. 5. Eli, August 14, 1722. 6. John, January 28, 1727. 7. Ebenezer, July 29, 1729; married Dinah Phelps and removed to Belchertown; died 1812.

(IV) Moses, son of Ebenezer Warner, was born in Hatfield, May 13, 1717, died in Belchertown, in 1759. He settled in Belchertown about 1747. He married, January 24, 1739, Sarah Porter, born in Hadley, 1722, died 1757. Children: 1. Seth, born 1740; died 1822. 2. Jonathan, 1741; died 1782. 3. Moses, mentioned below. 4. Eli, settled in Granby.

(V) Deacon Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Warner, was born in Belchertown or Hatfield. He married Mary King. Among their children was John, mentioned below.

(VI) John, son of Deacon Moses (2) Warner, was born November 6, 1778, at Belchertown or Hatfield. He lived in Hatfield for many years and followed farming. During the latter part of his life he drove the stage to Boston. One day when ready to start on his trip to Boston a terrific thunder storm arose. Both horses were killed by a thunderbolt and he was struck by the same bolt and hurled to the ground. At the time he appeared to have suffered no serious injury, but he died a few months later after a rapid decline. His physician attributed his death to the shock from the stroke of lightning. In politics Mr. Warner was a Whig. He attended the Congregational church. He married Caroline Whiting, of a Stockbridge family. Children, born at Hatfield: 1. Mary, August 23, 1807. 2. James Whiting, May 11, 1809; mentioned below. 3. John S., January 29, 1813. 4. Jonathan D., July 16, 1816. 5. Caroline R., December 16, 1821. 6. Eliza A., July 27, 1827. 7. Lydia A., November 16, 1830.

(VII) James Whiting, son of John Warner, was born at Hatfield, Massachusetts, May 11, 1809, died November, 1895. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and followed farming for his occupa-



C. L. H. H. H.



C. S. Haines

tion. He became an auctioneer when a young man and was singularly successful in this avocation. He was active and influential in town affairs and held the offices of selectman, constable, school committee and other positions of trust and honor. In politics he was a Democrat and a zealous supporter of Democratic candidates and principles. He married Louisa Longley, born in Hatfield, daughter of Alpheus and Louisa Sarah (Bardwell) Longley. Her father was born at Shirley, May 17, 1785, son of John and Sally (Tarbell) Longley.

John Longley, born May 26, 1758, was a soldier in the revolution at the age of seventeen years, April 19, 1775, and later in the company of Captain Longley, of Boston. John Longley, father of John, was born at Groton, January 6, 1710, the second of three brothers that removed from Groton to Shirley, was town clerk eight years, selectman eleven years, captain of the town militia company, and though sixty-five years old responded to the Lexington alarm with the Shirley company; died March 17, 1792. John Longley, father of Captain John, was made famous by Indian captivity. When his family was massacred he was twelve years old, and he adapted himself so readily to the life of his captors that when he was redeemed by the government force had to be used to make him leave the Indians. He married (first) Sarah Prescott, of Groton, daughter of Jonas, sister of Hon. Benjamin Prescott, the father of Colonel William Prescott, of Bunker Hill fame, of Colonel James and Dr. Oliver Prescott, of Groton. He married (second) Deborah Houghton, who died November 7, 1763. He was clerk of the town six years and deputy to the general court three times, deacon of the church and an exemplary citizen. William, Jr., father of Deacon John, of Indian fame, was probably born in Lynn; was town clerk of Groton from 1666 to 1694, when he and all his family except the three children taken in captivity, were slain in the massacre. Of the children John has been mentioned; Lydia became a Catholic and a nun in a Montreal convent. The third child, Betty, died of starvation. William Longley, Sr., father of William, Jr., removed to Groton from Lynn as early as 1659; was selectman, a large land owner; died November 29, 1680, at Groton. His father, Richard Longley, immigrant ancestor of all of this name in New England, was from England, settled in Lynn as early as 1635. Sarah Tarbell, wife of John Longley, mentioned above, was daughter of John Tarbell, born at Groton, August 30, 1723,

and Hannah, born at Lunenburg, January 26, 1739.

Children of James W. and Louisa (Longley) Warner: 1. Charles Longley, born April 11, 1837; mentioned below. 2. Mary L., November 26, 1838. 3. Sarah A., March 26, 1841. 4. Moses E., February 3, 1843; died 1902. 5. Egbert Seward, February 25, 1845; mentioned below. 6. John A., October 10, 1846. 7. James D., April 24, 1849. 8. Benjamin M., January 14, 1853. 9. George W., July 5, 1855. 10. Carrie L., February 15, 1858. 11. Louis W., October 24, 1860; died in infancy.

(VIII) Charles Longley, son of James Whiting Warner, was born at Hatfield, April 11, 1837. He attended the district schools of his native town, and worked on his father's farm during his boyhood. At the age of twenty-two he left home and entered the employ of David Billings. A year later, in 1862, he began to work for John T. Fitch, whose daughter he afterward married, in the cultivation of tobacco. A few years later he took full charge of the plantation of Mr. Fitch, and succeeded to the ownership of the farm. He has been very successful in business and at the present time employs a force of twenty men in the sorting and packing rooms on his plantation at Hatfield. He has under cultivation fifty-five acres and produces tobacco, grass, corn, etc. His farm was formerly known as White homestead. He is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He married, November 23, 1864, Maria L. Fitch, born August 29, 1844, daughter of John T. and Julia (White) Fitch. Children, born at Hatfield: 1. Harry F., August 13, 1867; died October 31, 1873. 2. Charles E., August 16, 1872; married, October 30, 1894, Myra J. Field, daughter of Henry W. and Marietta (Wade) Field; children: i. Harold F., born July 9, 1895, died in infancy; ii. Donald F. (twin), September 27, 1899, died in 1907; iii. Dorothy F. (twin), September 27, 1899. 3. Luda F., January 27, 1877; died October 28, 1900.

(VIII) Egbert Seward, son of James Whiting Warner, was born at Hatfield, February 25, 1845. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He began work as clerk in a general store in Hatfield. When he came of age he worked for a year at farming, then bought a piece of land and began to cultivate tobacco on his own account. Two years later he bought more land and in 1874 purchased the George W. Hubbard farm,

which he still owns. He has been very successful as a tobacco planter. In 1873 he took up the study of veterinary surgery and has practiced his profession in connection with his farm. He is the local agent of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and state inspector of cattle. He is and has been for more than thirty years an auctioneer. He has been an active and influential Republican for many years and has filled the offices of constable, school committee and selectman at various times. In religion he is a Congregationalist. He is a member of the Hatfield sinking fund commission. He married, November 10, 1874, Mary Julia Hunt, born May 16, 1852, adopted by her uncle, Charles J. Hunt, a resident of Michigan. Children: 1. Cora Hunt, born June 27, 1876. 2. Carrie Holt, March 12, 1879; graduate of Hatfield Academy; now teaching in a public school on Cape Cod; had taught eight years in Hatfield.

(For preceding generations see William Warner.)

(III) Samuel Warner, son of John Warner, was born about 1640, and died about 1703. He resided in Brookfield, probably without his family, in 1673, when he was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town, and he may have been present when the town was destroyed in 1675. He testified March 26, 1678, that he formerly owned land there. He was one of the early settlers of Dunstable, and was one of the fourteen proprietors in 1682, and one of the seven male members of the church at its organization December 16, 1685. He bought a farm in Groton, October 14, 1686, where he died. He married (first) in Ipswich, October 21, 1662, Mercy Swan, died in Dunstable, April 3, 1683; (second) Mary Swallow, May 4, 1684. Children, the last two born in Dunstable, the others probably in Ipswich: 1. Priscilla, September 25, 1666; died young. 2. Samuel, July 5, 1668; settled in Pomfret, Connecticut. 3. John, August 2, 1670; died July 14, 1671. 4. Dorothy, June 2, 1672. 5. Sarah, May 28, 1674. 6. Richard, August 13, 1676; resided in Groton; died about 1767. 7. Eleazer, mentioned below. 8. Priscilla.

(IV) Captain Eleazer, son of Samuel Warner, was born in Dunstable, January 27, 1686. He early entered military service, and was stationed at Brookfield, first as a private, then as sergeant, ensign and lieutenant, captain Samuel Wright's company; later was captain of militia at Hardwick and New Braintree, retaining that office until 1756. He resided first

on the westerly side of the road from New Braintree to West Brookfield, and then on the southerly side of the brook at the head of Ditch Meadow. About 1730 he removed to a farm which included a part of the old Indian fortress at Winnimisset. Soon afterwards he went to Canada to effect a change of prisoners. While there an Indian became offended and followed him through the wilderness to his home. It is said that after the Indian had lurked about the house for a few days, Captain Warner went into the forest with his musket. He soon discovered his enemy, who stepped behind a tree, and he dropped behind a log. He then adopted the common stratagem of placing his hat on a stick and lifting it cautiously above the log. Immediately a bullet passed through it, and he sprang to his feet. The Indian was rushing forward with scalping knife in hand, but Captain Warner soon ended the race, and the Indian's body was consigned to a lily pond between the road and the river, about half a mile east of the Old Furnace. After the settlement of Hardwick he was one of the foremost citizens, and one of the twelve men who united with the first church. He was selectman six years, assessor six years, and often moderator. He died February 28, 1776, aged ninety. He married, December 4, 1722, Prudence Barnes, died February 25, 1770, aged sixty-five, daughter of Thomas Barnes, of Brookfield. Children: 1. Mary, born April 21, 1724; married, November 23, 1744, Thomas Robinson, of Hardwick; died August 7, 1812. 2. Phineas, born October 11, 1726; mentioned below. 3. Patience, born March 26, 1729; married, 1750, Beriah Hawes. 4. Warham, born November 1, 1730. 5. Eleazer, born February 26, 1733-4; soldier in French war; died in service, November 20, 1755. 6. Martin, born September 2, 1735; settled at Norwich. 7. Silas, born May 21, 1737; soldier in French war; died of wounds, August 24, 1760. 8. Samuel, born October 7, 1739; married, April 10, 1769, Unity Ware. 9. Noah, born February 9, 1741-2; soldier in French war; killed in battle, 1760. 10. Prudence, born June 14, 1744; married, February 10, 1767, Daniel Eldridge.

(V) Deacon Phineas, son of Captain Eleazer Warner, was born October 11, 1726, at Brookfield, now New Braintree; died at Hardwick, March 25, 1795, in his sixty-ninth year. He was a deacon in the church at New Braintree. He married (intention dated December 29, 1751) Martha Nash, of Hatfield, who died at New Braintree, October 23, 1811. He left

no will and no estate, having deeded his homestead to his sons Alpheus and Phineas, Jr., March 5, 1789. To Phineas he gave the northerly half, including half the buildings, and to Alpheus the southerly half. Children: 1. Alpheus, mentioned below. 2. Phineas, born 1759; died May 6, 1762, aged two years, eight months. 3. Ensign Phineas, born 1764; soldier in revolution, in Captain John Cutler's company, Colonel Luke Drury's regiment, 1780; of light complexion, height five feet seven, aged sixteen; was in the Continental army; married Polly ———; died July 24, 1841, a pensioner of the revolutionary war; will bequeaths to Patty Reed, Daniel Warner, Eli Warner, Betsey Wait and Amory P. Warner, his children.

(VI) Alpheus, son of Deacon Phineas Warner, was born in New Braintree, in 1753-4, died at New Braintree, January 28, 1800, aged forty-seven. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Ezekiel Knowlton's company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment, at Dorchester, 1776, and later a sergeant in that company; also in Captain Thomas Whipple's company, Colonel James Converse's regiment, 1777, and in Captain Ebenezer Newell's company, Colonel Danforth's Keyes's regiment, 1777-78, in Rhode Island campaigns. He bought land (in addition to half the homestead which was given him by his father March 5, 1785) of David and Sophia Allen, of Hardwick, March 9, 1796. He died intestate, and guardians were appointed in 1802 for his minor children, Apollos, John Nash and Franklin Warner. Children, born at New Braintree: 1. Zenas, July 10, 1775; died young at New Braintree. 2. Rawzel, April 3, 1777. 3. Quincy, September 27, 1778. 4. Zenas, July 8, 1781; lived at New Braintree; married, 1805, Nancy Arnold. 5. Apollos, January 22, 1785; mentioned below. 6. Beriah, June 9, 1788; married, 1808, Triphena Parker. 7. John Nash, April 19, 1792. 8. Franklin, January 4, 1796.

(VII) Apollos, son of Alpheus Warner, was born in New Braintree, January 22, 1785. He was a farmer in his native town. He married (first) 1804-5, Tirzah Nye, born December 22, 1784, daughter of Jonathan Nye. She died April 22, 1825, and he married (second) Lydia Ayres. Children, born at New Braintree: 1. J. N., May 8, 1804. 2. Diana, August 9, 1806. 3. Arvin, January 7, 1808; died aged three weeks. 4. Marianne, November 18, 1808. 5. Arvin, January 10, 1810; mentioned below. 6. Roswell, October 29, 1814. 7. Franklin, August 3, 1816; died young. 8. Franklin, 1817;

died April, 1819. 9. C. D., December 30, 1822. 10. Cornelia, December 30, 1822. 11. George B., February 18, 1825. Several children by second wife, who died in youth.

(VIII) Arvin, son of Apollos Warner, was born in New Braintree, January 10, 1810; died January 3, 1886. He was a farmer at Barnard, Vermont, and at Ware, Massachusetts. He married Lucretia Ayres, born at Boston, 1813; died April, 1896, at Ware. Children: Susan, Roswell, Ardelia, Henry Harrison.

(IX) Henry Harrison, son of Arvin Warner, was born at Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont, December 10, 1839. His parents came to Ware when he was about six years old, and he was educated there in the public schools. When he was sixteen he began to work in the Otis mill as a second hand in the finishing room. He was advanced from time to time, and for many years has been overseer in this mill. He has demonstrated his ability and faithfulness during his long connection with this concern. He is highly esteemed in the community. He is a member of no secret orders, and divides his time between home and mill, having few outside interest. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He married, June 1, 1862, Malinda Lord Weeks, born July 16, 1836, at Wellington, Maine, daughter of John and Amanda (Lord) Weeks (see Weeks, VI). Their only child is Ada Mae, born at Ware, June 13, 1867; lives with her parents at Ware.

Leonard Weeks, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1635, and received from the town of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, a grant of eight acres of land in January, 1650. In February, 1700-1, he had settled at Winnicut, now in Greenland, New Hampshire, where he lived the rest of his life. In that year he was fined "ten shillings & fees of court, 3s., for swearing, and calling John Hall of Greenland, ould dog, & ould slave, & that he would knock him in ye head." The next year he was elected a selectman of Portsmouth. His seat in the meeting house was No. 4 in front of the pulpit. In 1669 he was on a committee to lay out a highway between Greenland and Bloody Poynt. He was for several years constable, and for some time sheriff. After he had lived twenty years at Winnicut he was called into court to resist an effort to eject him on the ground that his title was defective. In 1706 he conveyed farms to three of his sons, making provision

also for his eldest son John. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Deacon Samuel Haines, of Portsmouth; (second) Elizabeth ———, who survived him. He died in 1707. Children: 1. John, born June 14, 1668. 2. Captain Samuel, December 14, 1670; married Elinor Haines. 3. Joseph, March 11, 1672. 4. Colonel Joshua, June 30, 1674; mentioned below. 5. Mary, July 19, 1676; married Lieutenant Joshua Brackett. 6. Jonathan, married Elizabeth Cate; died June 27, 1748. 7. Margaret, June 4, 1679. 8. Sarah.

(II) Colonel Joshua, son of Leonard Weeks, was born June 30, 1674, and died June 13, 1758, aged eighty-four. He lived at the Bay Side in Greenland, on the farm occupied by the late Deacon William Weeks. He was colonel of a regiment and justice of the peace. He married, November 1, 1699, Comfort Hubbard, who died March 20, 1756, aged seventy-six, sister of Thomas Hubbard, a merchant in Boston. Children, born in Greenland: 1. Martha, 1704; married (first) January 9, 1723, Chase Wiggin; (second) Colonel Winthrop Hilton. 2. Comfort, born about 1706; married Walter Weeks; died December, 1786. 3. Mary, married Captain Jonathan Chesley. 4. Ichabod, baptized 1713; died November 3, 1736. 5. Dr. John, mentioned below. 6. Thankful, baptized 1720; married, April 17, 1740, George Marshall. 7. Major William, baptized 1723; married, March 20, 1748, Elinor Clement. 8. Richard, baptized 1727; died young. 9. Margaret, baptized 1728; married (first) Ebenezer Smith; (second) Hon. John Frost.

(III) Dr. John, son of Captain Joshua Weeks, was born in 1710, in Greenland, and died at Hampton, October 20, 1763. He was a popular physician, and a follower of Whitefield, which displeased his father. He married (first) Martha, daughter of Major Joshua Wingate, of Hampton. She died in 1758, aged forty, "of a violent fever." He married (second) ———. Children, all by first wife, born in Greenland: 1. Rev. Joshua, 1738; graduate of Harvard, 1758; married Sarah Treadwell, of Ipswich; died in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1806. 2. Comfort, 1740; married, March 3, 1760, Dr. Coffin Moore; (second) Simon French; died 1814. 3. Martha, 1742; married Captain Benjamin Randall. 4. Mary, February 22, 1745; married (first) Adino Nye; (second) Joseph Brackett. 5. Sarah, 1747; married August, 1762, Rev. Jacob Bailey; died 1808. 6. Captain John, born at Hampton February 17, 1749; married, De-

cember 27, 1770, Deborah Brackett; died 1818. 7. William, born at Hampton, May 20, 1751; married Susanna Haines. 8. Ward Cotton, born 1753; mentioned below. 9. Abigail, died young. 10. Joanna, born December 31, 1755; married, December 4, 1777, Levi Folsom, died July 17, 1826.

(IV) Ward Cotton, son of Dr. John Weeks, was born in 1753. He married Mary Barber, of Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a clothier by trade, in partnership with his wife's father; afterward he followed the sea and became a master mariner. He died in the West Indies, leaving a young son John Wingate, mentioned below. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1775, in Captain Samuel Gilman's company, Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment; the rolls state his age as twenty-one, and occupation clothier. Later in 1775 he was made sergeant, and in the fall was among those who received the "regimental coats." In 1777 he served in the northern army in the same company, under Captain Zebulon Weeks, and took part in the battle of Saratoga.

(V) John Wingate, son of Ward Cotton Weeks, was born in 1787, probably at Newmarket, Rockingham county, New Hampshire. He settled in Brighton, Maine, where he died May, 1865. He married Hannah Perkins, born 1777, at Cornville, Maine, died September 22, 1852, at Brighton, Maine. Children: 1. Bradley, born 1819; died September 8, 1822. 2. Noah, born 1820; died November 5, 1852. 3. Caroline, born 1812; died November 10, 1848. 4. Mary; died June 6, 1842. 5. John; mentioned below. 6. Cotton, an old man, age ninety-four. 7. Gilman, born 1810. 8. Hannah, died January 1, 1845, aged twenty-nine. The order of birth is not known.

(VI) John, son of John Wingate Weeks, was born in Cornville, Maine, 1807, and died at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 22, 1882. He was educated in the public schools in Maine. By occupation he was a miller. In religion he was Methodist, in politics a Democrat. He removed to Ware in 1850 with his children.

He married, in 1827, Amanda Lord, born September 15, 1810, died at Ware, November 5, 1890, daughter of James and Olivé Lord. Children: 1. Adeline S., born May 20, 1828, at Wellington, Maine; died November 16, 1902; married Nathan G. Reed, of Ware; children: Nathan F. and Herbert W. 2. Johanna, born March 8, 1830, at Wellington; died at Warren, Massachusetts, January 25, 1902;

married Henry H. Greene; children: Carrie A. and Nancy A. 3. Lydia S., born 1823, died 1855; married Philander Emery. 4. Melinda Lord, born July 16, 1836; married Henry H. Warner, of Ware, (see Warner, VI). 5. John M., born August 31, 1840; lives in Brooklyn, New York; married Sarah P. Shumway, and Charlotte Sargent; has no children. 7. James L., born March, 1842; married Martha Bridges; has son James W.

(For first generation see John Beals I.)

(II) John (2) Beal, son of John BEALS (1) Beals, was born in England, about 1627, and died September 12, 1604. He resided on the homestead, which he inherited from his father. He was a carpenter by trade. He married (first) January 6, 1658-59, Elizabeth ———, who died February 1, 1659-60; (second) November 14, 1660, Mary Gill, baptized in Hingham, January, 1643-4, died June 17, 1701, aged fifty-seven, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Otis) Gill. Child of first wife, born in Hingham: 1. Elizabeth, born November 19, 1659. Children of second wife: 2. Mary, born September 7, died September 29, 1661. 3. Mary, baptized October 26, 1662; married (first) September 3, 1683, John Stowell; (second) May 31, 1695, Nathaniel Hobart. 4. John, born March 26, 1665; died December 6, 1666. 5. John, born September 17, 1667; died October 21, 1668. 6. John, born December 19, 1669. 7. Thomas, born March 15, 1671-2; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born March 13, 1675-6; married, May 24, 1698, John Ward.

(III) Thomas, son of John (2) Beals, was born in Hingham, March 15, 1671-2, and resided on Fort Hill street, Hingham. He removed to Newton, in 1726, and died there September 14, 1751. He married, June 13, 1710, Jael Remington, born in Hingham, April 22, 1688, daughter of Thomas and Remember (Stowell) Remington. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Jael, September 1, 1710; married, November 10, 1735, Jonathan French. 2. Mary, May 10, 1712. 3. Hannah, September 29, 1713. 4. Mercy, May 29, 1716; married, 1737, Samuel Bates. 5. Thomas, April 18, 1718; died January 5, 1718-9. 6. Silence, November 18, 1719. 7. Leah, June 9, 1722; married Elisha Remington. 8. Thomas, May 13, 1724. 9. Israel, April 25, 1726; mentioned below. Born in Newton: 10. Thomas (see Newton History), 1727; married, 1750, Hildah Flagg. 11. John, September 10, 1728; married, 1755, Elizabeth Hall. 12. Susanna, April 18, 1733.

(IV) Israel, son of Thomas Beals, was born in Hingham, April 25, 1726, and removed when an infant with his father to Newton, where he afterward resided. He married there, September 8, 1748, Eunice Flagg. Children, born in Newton: 1. Israel, June 22, 1749. 2. Eunice, May 6, 1752. 3. Joshua, December 27, 1753; mentioned below. 4. Susanna, March 28, 1756. 5. Eleazer, July 9, 1758. 6. Isaac, September 10, 1763.

(V) Joshua, son of Israel Beals, was born in Newton, December 27, 1753. He was a tailor in Cambridge, and died there at sixty years of age. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Boston, in Captain Loring's company, Colonel Edward Proctor's regiment, four months and three days in 1780, reinforcing the Continental army. His age is given on the revolutionary rolls of this year as twenty-six. He married, in Boston, December 16, 1778, Elizabeth Lane, born August 27, 1755, died May 7, 1839; children, born in Boston: 1. Joshua, October 22, 1779. 2. John, September 23, 1781. 3. Betsey, October 3, 1783; married J. Partridge; children: Joshua and Elizabeth. 4. William, December 16, 1785; see forward. 5. Harriet G., March 22, 1792, died in infancy. 6. Henry M., August 11, 1793. 7. Maria, May 29, 1799, died 1808. 8. Caroline A., April 12, 1803.

(VI) William, son of Joshua Beals, was born in Boston, December 16, 1785; died there December 8, 1870. He was the senior proprietor of the *Boston Post*, firm of Beals & Green, this paper being established in 1831, he having been connected with it forty years. Here he made an independent fortune by strict attention to every detail that came under his charge. He was universally and justly esteemed as one of the most honorable straightforward business men of the community. As prosperity came to him, others shared it, and no poor or worthy printer ever applied to him for assistance without getting relief. He never made any display of his wealth or benevolence. He was an active member of the Baptist church, and a regular attendant at the Old South prayer meetings, often taking charge of them. Before he became identified with the *Post*, he was one of the publishers of the *Commercial Gazette*. He married, November 20, 1814, Dolly Whitney, born April 1, 1797, daughter of Silas and Patience (Goodnow) Whitney. Silas Whitney was descended from Daniel (5), Richard (4), Richard (3), Richard (2), John (1). See Whitney family. Her father was a soldier in the revolution, from Stow. Children: 1. Francis A., born September 29, 1815; married,

May 20, 1844. George Baker, he died 1854, aged thirty-six years. 2. Maria A., born February 2, 1817; married, February 20, 1846, Sumner Flagg. 3. Elizabeth B., born September 28, 1819; married, 1853, Isaac Kendall. 4. William, born May 29, 1821; mentioned below. 5. James H., born January 19, 1823; married Annie M. W. Reed. 6. Harriet M., born February 15, 1825; married, 1852, George W. Tuxbury. 7. Louisa A., born March 13, 1827; married, 1849, John Wetherbee. 8. Emily C., born June 27, 1831; married, 1854, Edward C. Mitchell. 9. John W., born in Newton, January 8, 1834; married, 1859, Virginia A. Simmons. 10. Joshua G., born August 25, 1836; mentioned below.

(VII) William (2), son of William (1) Beals, was born in Boston, May 29, 1821. He attended the Boston public schools and the English high school. He began his business career at the age of fourteen, determined to become a merchant, and ambitious to win success and distinction in his chosen field, and in which he was eminently successful. He began as clerk for an old-fashioned establishment on Milk street, where a commission business was done in baled goods, remaining there until he was twenty-two years old, when he embarked in business on his own account as a manufacturer of flannels for five years, and achieved a notable success. He then engaged in the importing trade, buying and selling English, French and German textile goods for the next twenty years, in partnership with George Baker, under the firm name of Baker & Beals for five years. Afterward he continued the business under his own name for fifteen years. His store was at Milk street, Boston. In 1863 he retired from business as a merchant, and from that time to 1907 devoted his time to the care and management of his property and various estates and trusts committed to his care. The death of his son William impelled him to give up all possible business cares. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Boston. In politics he is a Democrat of the old school. He resides at 125 Newbury street, Boston. Mr. Beals achieved a remarkable success in trade, and in later years displayed conspicuous ability and sound judgment in the management of large property interests. He has the esteem of all who know him.

He married (first) June 7, 1848, Nancy Wilkinson Marchant, of Providence, Rhode Island, born September 26, 1826, died August 26, 1854, daughter of Henry Marchant, a distinguished manufacturer. He married (second) October

28, 1857, Sophia B. Mauran, of Providence, born June 27, 1831, died October 29, 1905, daughter of Captain Suchet, a captain of ocean-going vessels. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born at Boston, September 14, 1849; died July 9, 1852. 2. Emily Frances, born May 28, 1853; died February 8, 1875. Children of second wife: 3. Sophie Elizabeth, born November 5, 1858, died February 2, 1863. 4. William, Jr., born April 3, 1865; died at San Francisco, January 9, 1907; graduated from Harvard College, taking degree, class of 1888, *magna cum laude*, and became a brilliant and expert mining engineer; he had visited and inspected every mine of importance in North and South America, except the Calumet & Hecla; had made ten visits to Europe in the employment of mining interests, and was well known abroad; his career was cut short suddenly while he was on a trip to inspect mining property in Nevada. Married Edith Maude Melcher, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire; resides there. 5. Edward Mauran, born March 30, 1860; educated in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; now a merchant in Boston; married Bertha W. Thomas, of Brookline, Massachusetts; children: i. Madeline T., born August 16, 1900; ii. Edward M., born at Marblehead, May 28, 1902. 6. Mary Alice, born May 28, 1873; died July 28, 1875.

(VII) Joshua Gardner, son of William Beals, was born in Boston, August 25, 1836. He was educated in the public schools in Boston, from which he graduated as a first scholar. From the Boston Latin School he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1858. He studied law for a time in Dane Law School, Harvard University, leaving in 1859 to assist his father and his brother, James H., in the management of the *Boston Post*. His father's partners in the ownership of the newspaper at that time were Charles G. Green and Richard Frothingham. In 1875 Mr. Beals retired from the *Post*. In 1877 he removed to New York, but three years later returned to Boston, where he has since made his home. He attends the Arlington Street Church. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the University Club, the New England Society of New York, and the Harvard, Athletic and University clubs, of Boston.

He married, October 25, 1865, Edith W. Simmons, born October 20, 1845, in Boston, daughter of George W. and Frances A. (Gay) Simmons. Children: 1. Gertrude, born May 25, 1868; married Frank A. Bourne, an architect, graduate of Institute of Technology; child,

Philip Walley Bourne. 2. Gardner, born January 14, 1873. 3. Sidney Lane, born April 22, 1880. The latter two are graduates of the Harvard Law School, and practicing in Boston.

The surname Miller is common in both England and Scotland, and is derived from the occupation. At least a dozen immigrants of the name came to New England before 1650, and settled in Massachusetts. Obadiah Miller was a brother of the immigrant, Thomas Miller, mentioned below. He married Joanna ———, who died in November, 1605. He was a hardworking man, and often in the employ of Governor Pynchon. He had an account at Pynchon's store, in Springfield, for which he gave land in payment. He had three children, Lazarus, Obadiah and Joanna.

(1) Thomas Miller, brother of Obadiah Miller, married, October 12, 1649, Sarah Marshfield, sister of Samuel Marshfield. He was killed by the Indians, October 5, 1675, in King Philip's war, and his widow married (second) Edward Foster. He lived in Springfield. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 3, 1650; married Jonathan Ball. 2. Thomas, April 1, 1653; married Rebecca Leonard. 3. Samuel, April 20, 1655; married (first) Ruth Beamon; (second) Catherine Halliday, widow. 4. John, April 23, 1657; married Mary Beamon. 5. Joseph, September 27, 1659; died November 10, 1659. 6. Josiah, September 27, 1660. 7. Deborah, November 9, 1662; married James Gerald. 8. Martha, November 10, 1664; died young. 9. Martha, November 4, 1665; married John Ferry. 10. Ebenezer, August 25, 1667; mentioned below. 11. Mehitable, November 12, 1669; married John Clements. 12. Joseph, December 13, 1671; died December 26, 1671. 13. Experience, May 19, 1673; married Samuel Frost.

(II) Ebenezer, son of Thomas Miller, was born August 25, 1667, in Springfield, died February 6, 1754. He married Hannah Keep, daughter of John and Sarah Keep, October 16, 1690. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born March 11, 1692; mentioned below. 2. Martha, June 19, 1695; married Ebenezer Leonard. 3. Hannah, July 27, 1696; married Abigail Noble. 4. Sarah, March 15, 1700; married William Smith. 5. Margaret, April 1702; married Daniel Graves. 6. Jacob, October 11, 1704. 7. Elizabeth, March 12, 1707. 8. Esther, April 9, 1709; married Moses Miller. 9. Rachel, married Benjamin Pike.

(III) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Miller, was born March 11, 1692, in Springfield. He married Elizabeth Smith. He was a farmer in Springfield and an extensive landowner. He received land from his father by deed dated 1722 and gave land to his son Ebenezer in 1746 and on other dates. His father gave him the homestead by deed dated May 27, 1735. His father referred to his will in that deed and to another son Jonathan. Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Miller: 1. Jemima, born January 8, 1719-20. 2. Ebenezer, September 4, 1721; mentioned below. 3. Stephen, December 20, 1723. 4. Reuben, September 27, 1727.

(IV) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Miller, was born in Springfield, September 4, 1721. He was a farmer in Springfield, probably on the homestead deeded to him in 1746 by his father. He died about 1778-81. There is on record a receipt signed by Hannah Miller for her share in the estate of Ebenezer, October 9, 1778, given to Eunice Miller, Caleb Morgan and Justina Morgan, executors. That was probably his father's estate. A deed of Ebenezer Miller, Sr., to Ebenezer, Jr., was dated May 23, 1781. His son Asa was executor and as such deeded land to Israel Miller, another son. Asa and Roger deeded land to Calvin Miller after their father's death. They were administrators of the estate of their father, Ebenezer, January 22, 1791, and sold an estate to Israel Miller. He married Sarah ———. Children: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Asa, mentioned below. 3. Calvin. 4. Israel. 5. Roger, born November 4, 1753. 6. Tamer, July 16, 1756.

(V) Lieutenant Asa, son of Ebenezer (3) Miller, was born in Springfield in 1741. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain John Morgan's company, Colonel Benjamin Rugles Woodbridge's regiment August and September, 1777, and in November of the same year in the northern army. He was at Scarsdale, New York, in the service, December, 1777; also first lieutenant in Captain Levi Ely's company, (second) Third Hampshire County Regiment, Colonel Moseley, of Westfield. In 1790, according to the first federal census, Lieutenant Asa Miller had two males over sixteen, three under sixteen and five females in his family. His brothers, Israel, Roger, Jacob, and sister-in-law, Eunice Miller, were the other heads of families in that census, living at West Springfield. Asa Miller bought land of Nathaniel Colburn, in 1793; he sold land, which he inherited for the most part, in 1777 to Joshua Fuller, in 1779 to Ebenezer

Barber, in 1785 to Jonathan Chauncey, in 1790 to John Worthington in 1794 to David Smith, in 1788 to John Wallis, in 1791 to Selden Nott and Israel Miller. He married (first) at Springfield, December 12, 1765, Tabitha Severance. He married (second) at West Springfield, November 12, 1778, Eunice Shevoy. Children, born at Springfield: 1. Calvin, June 10, 1767. 2. Anna, August 10, 1769. 3. Asa B., mentioned below. Lieutenant Asa Miller married a third wife, and had in all twelve children.

(VI) Asa B., son of Lieutenant Asa Miller, was born about 1790, in West Springfield. He was educated there in the district schools, and had a farm in the village of Tatham in that town. He was a lieutenant in the Second Company of Militia in Hampshire County. He married Laura Rogers. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Norman Rogers, 1816. 2. Lucy, 1818. 3. Horace S., March 4, 1820. 4. Henry Martin, mentioned below.

(VII) Dr. Henry Martin, son of Asa B. Miller, was born in the village of Tatham, West Springfield, June 19, 1826. He was educated in the district schools and learned the profession of dentist under a local practitioner, as was the custom of all dentists in his day. He was a successful man of affairs, a prominent citizen of Westfield, where he practiced for many years. He was a faithful and active member of the Second Congregational Church of Westfield, and many years deacon and treasurer. He was a trustee and member of the finance committee of the Westfield Savings Bank. He died at his home in Westfield, April 9, 1902. He married (first) Emily L. Holmes, born May 16, 1836, died November 23, 1866. He married (second) July 27, 1868, Sylvia Clark, born April 23, 1847. Children of first wife: 1. Henry Sanford, born May 13, 1864; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Holmes, July 3, 1866; married Charles E. Spencer; who was accidentally killed in Hartford, Connecticut, by an automobile, October 20, 1908. Children of second wife: 3. Edward C., born in Westfield, Massachusetts, November 25, 1869. 4. Gilbert Warren, born in West Springfield, September 19, 1878. 5. Martin Peck, born in West Springfield, December 20, 1879.

(VIII) Henry Sanford, son of Henry Martin Miller, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, May 13, 1864, and was educated in the public schools of that town. He served three years as an apprentice, learning dentistry in the old way in the office of his father. In

1884 he went to Colorado where he was engaged in the cattle business for four years. In 1888 he embarked in the real estate and fire insurance business in Denver, Colorado, and continued with much success for six years. He returned to his native town of Westfield to become treasurer and manager of the Bryant Box Company of Westfield. He has continued at the head of this thriving business to the present time. This concern has a plant consisting of the latest improved box machinery. It manufactures all kinds of paper and cigar boxes, and employs about forty hands. Mr. Miller is a member of the Second Congregational Church of Westfield and has been for three years a member of the prudential committee. He is a member of the Mount Moriah Lodge, Free Masons; Golden Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; St. Elmo Lodge, No. 85, Knights of Pythias; New England Order of Protection; Westfield Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; Woonoake Club. In politics he is a Republican. He married, in Denver, Colorado, May 13, 1888, Bernice I. Wood, of Galesburg, Illinois, daughter of W. H. and Jennie L. Wood. She died March 27, 1905, aged thirty-seven. He married (second) Gertrude E. Granger, born June 13, 1880, daughter of LaFayette Granger. Children, both by first wife, born at Westfield: 1. Clarence Wood, January 5, 1894. 2. Irene Sylvia, January 7, 1901.

There are various families of this HILL surname in America which were transplanted on this side of the ocean at a much earlier date in the colonial period than the one presented in this article. All are of English descent and the name was a very common one in the mother country prior to the colonization of New England.

(I) The first known ancestor of the family now being considered was John Hill, a worsted comber, of London, who died in that city at the advanced age of ninety-nine years.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Hill, was born about the year 1673. Tradition asserts that when a young man he fell desperately in love with Hannah Turtlebee, who belonged to a Bruce family of London of considerable distinction, and while the young lady returned his love the parents of both objected, those of the girl's regarding him as socially beneath her. They procured for him an appointment in the British Navy, which would keep him from England at least for fifteen years, ten of which he is said to have served, and at the



Henry B. Hill

expiration of that time he managed to return, arranged a clandestine meeting with the lady of his choice, and they were married. With his wife he came to America about the year 1725, first settling in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and about 1740 removed to Brookfield. He died in North Brookfield, in 1775, aged one hundred and two years and two months, and the history of that town mentions him as a wool comber and farmer. Other information at hand, however, states that he made many voyages to England as master of a ship previous to his retirement to North Brookfield; that he was seven feet in height, and when his body was being prepared for burial the scars of many wounds were disclosed. His children were: 1. Peter, born 1725 or 1727. 2. Hannah, married Thomas Tucker, of North Brookfield. 3. John. Also two or three daughters.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Hill, was born in Rehoboth, about 1730. The only information concerning him to be found in the records is that the Christian name of his wife was Hannah, and that his children were: 1. Hannah, born 1749. 2. John, October 3, 1750. 3. Lydia, 1752. 4. Nathan, 1754. 5. Squire, 1756. 6. Lucretia, 1757. 7. Benjamin, see forward. 8. James, born 1761. 9. Persis, 1762. 10. Bartholomew, 1764. 11. Elizabeth, 1766.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (3) Hill, was born in Brookfield, in 1759. He went to sea in the merchant service, became a shipmaster, and resided in Salem. In 1793 he accidentally fell overboard and was killed by a shark. He married Mary Whitford, and among his children was a son Benjamin.

(IV) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Hill, was born in Salem, about the year 1784. Like his father, he became a sea captain, making many deep sea voyages, but tiring of battling the elements he gave up the foreign trade and ran a packet vessel between Salem and Boston. This was prior to the advent of railroads. He died in Salem, December 23, 1836. He married Astriss Pearce Lane, daughter of Nicholas and Nancy (Bozyl) Lane, the former of whom subscribed with other Salem citizens toward the building of the frigate "Essex," which they presented to the government. The Lanes went to Salem from Gloucester. Mrs. Astriss P. Hill was a lady of unusual energy, and inherited from her mother an indomitable will, which she displayed in a most efficient manner after the death of her husband. Her death occurred in August, 1870. Children of Benjamin and Astriss Hill: Ben-

jamin, Henry B., Edwin Ruthven, Horace L., Annie Matilda (Mrs. Nicholas Delano), William Kittridge. All these are deceased except Henry B. and Mrs. Delano.

(V) Henry B., son of Captain Benjamin (2) Hill, was born in Salem, November 16, 1823. He was educated in his native town. At an early age he learned to make cigars, but not to smoke them; was for a short time employed as office boy by a Salem merchant; and when about twelve years old he took the position of cook on his father's packet. At the age of thirteen the death of his father made work an actual necessity in order to assist his mother in her strenuous effort to provide for the family, and he accordingly accepted a position with a furniture concern at two dollars per week. His duties consisted principally of delivering goods on a large rack or hand wagon, thus combining the work of horse and driver, and he was frequently obliged to haul heavy loads a distance of several miles. When fifteen years old he went to sea as cabin boy in the brig "Chili," Captain Frederick G. Ward, the father of Admiral-general Frederick T. Ward, of Chinese fame. In the "Chili" he made voyages to Charleston, New Orleans, Havana and Matanzas. As Captain Ward was to relinquish the command of the brig, he informed his cabin-boy that he must obtain a passage from Cuba to Boston in some other vessel. Accordingly young Hill made arrangements to return to the United States as cook in an American schooner, at twelve dollars per month. Captain Ward, however, insisted that he should go in the "King Philip," Captain Humphrey, but preferring to keep his promise, the boy refused to obey, declaring that he was no longer under Captain Ward's jurisdiction. This so enraged the choleric captain that he attempted to thrash his cabin-boy into submission, but failed, and young Hill took refuge ashore. Meanwhile the schooner had left port, and as there was no other vessel available except the "King Philip," his only alternative was to go in her after all. Going direct to Captain Humphrey, who knew his reason for disagreeing with Captain Ward, his proffered services as cabin-boy were accepted at twelve dollars per month, and during the voyage to Boston his conduct and efficiency were such as to gain the esteem and good will of his employer, who was desirous of retaining him permanently at the same wages. Although twelve dollars per month was in those days excellent pay for a cabin-boy, he declined, and the homeward voy-

age in the "King Philip" concluded his seafaring life. In a little book entitled "Jottings From Memory," published by Mr. Hill, and recording the chief incidents of his life, he writes as follows: "When I arrived in Salem I found work of all kinds very dull, and it was discouraging looking for a place. So every day I watched the tide, knowing that there were lots of fish desiring to be caught that their destinies might be accomplished. So I spent half a day to accommodate the fish, and the remainder trying to get work. At last I found it." At that time cooping was an important industry in Salem, and young Hill entered into an arrangement with Messrs. Phippen and Kehew to serve a five years apprenticeship at that trade, beginning with sixty-five dollars the first year, with a gradual advance upwards to one hundred and sixty-five, which he was to receive for his last year's service. Having completed his apprenticeship, he followed his trade as a journeyman for several years, principally in Salem and East Boston, and acquired a high reputation as an expert cooper. He was following his trade in Salem at the time the famous novelist Nathaniel Hawthorne was a familiar figure about town. His first attempt to carry on business on his own account proved disastrous, consequently he was obliged to work very hard for a considerable length of time in order to clear himself from debt. He paid in full, however, and was subsequently able to engage in business on a more substantial basis. For some time he was employed in Manzanillo, Cuba, and although he was favorably impressed with the climate and business prospects there, his stay was cut short by a severe attack of yellow fever. Once more establishing himself in business, this time in East Boston, he secured a firm footing, and later established the firm of Hill and Wright, which gradually expanded into large proportions. Under this firm name the business was continued with profit until 1888, when it was incorporated as the New England Steam Cooperage Company, with Henry B. Hill as president. Three years later he resigned from the presidency and retired from business, retaining, however, his share of the company's stock. He was later solicited by his former associates to again become the guiding hand of the cooperage company, but could not be induced to resume active connection with it.

In January, 1888, Mr. Hill visited California for his health. Shortly after his return he engaged in philanthropic work. For many

years he had been a director of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and also of the American Humane Education Society, of which latter he was one of the organizers, and entering actively into the work of these bodies he became vice-president and treasurer of both. In the former body he is chairman of the committees on officers, on prosecutions, and on the legislature; and in the latter body he is chairman of the committee on humane education. He was instrumental in establishing a national bank in East Boston, in 1873, and he was one of the founders of the Citizen's Trade Association, and successfully advocated the establishment of a municipal court in 1873. In his earlier years Mr. Hill was a Democrat in politics, but the attempt by that party to make Kansas a slave-holding state through the abrogation of the Missouri Compromise, caused him to withdraw from its ranks, and he eventually became a Republican. He was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1872-73-76, and of the State senate in 1877-78. At the beginning of his last term as member of the lower house he requested the speaker, Hon. John D. Long, who later became governor of Massachusetts and still later secretary of the navy, to assign him to a committee that had something to do. "I do not care what committee it is," said Mr. Hill, "as honor consists in duties performed, and not in positions occupied." The speaker appointed him chairman of the committee on claims. In the senate he held the chairmanship of the same committee, and he took the preliminary steps which finally resulted in the passage of an act whereby an action of law could be brought in the courts against the state in the same manner as individuals are sued. This act made wholly unnecessary the further existence of the committee on claims, and as a consequence that party sought to prevent his re-election to office. As a leading member of the Unitarian church he took a profound interest in the propagation of religious work, and as a Sunday school superintendent he was remarkably successful. His "Jottings From Memory," previously referred to, contains much interesting matter, as well as numerous incidents in his life, which owing to lack of space cannot be presented in this article, and the little book might be read with profit by the younger generation.

January 1, 1846, Mr. Hill married Mary Louise Saul, daughter of Captain John and Martha (Foye) Saul, of Salem. Captain John Saul was for many years a shipmaster hailing

from Salem, and his last voyages were made in the ship "Rome." He died in 1869, and his wife died in 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have had three children: 1. Henrietta Louise, married (first) William G. Smith; (second) William S. Shaw. 2. John Henry, died in early childhood. 3. Benjamin Dudley, married (first) Ida Prescott Brown, who bore him two children—Marion Prescott and Prescott Spaulding Hill. He married (second) Nancy Blanchard Young, who is the mother of five children—John Henry, Francis Cleveland, Louis Blanchard, Dorothy Dudley, and Benjamin Cutler Hill.

The great fitness of Mr. Hill for his position with the humanitarian societies with which he is actively identified, cannot but be appreciated when we have the insight to his character which is afforded by a glimpse at his diary, as was the privilege of the editor of this narrative. Mr. Hill noted, on January 1st, 1908: "Sixty-two years ago I was one of the happiest of men for on that New Year's Day I was to marry a young lady that I dearly loved, and, possessing all the beautiful virtues of a high and pure-souled woman, whom I considered faultless. In looking back over all those long years, I am sure that my estimation of her character was absolutely correct, and with a grateful heart I thank God for giving me such a companion. After my day's work yesterday she met me, with the front door open, as she always does, and when I went by her window this morning, on my way to the city, she waved her hand to me, as usual. Such things sustain a man, no matter how many an unpleasant thing meets him in his day's work."

(For ancestry see Dickinson, p. 74).

(XVIII) Deacon Obadiah

DICKINSON Dickinson, son of Nathan-

iel Dickinson, was born

July 28, 1704, and died June 24, 1788. Dr. Lyman preached his funeral sermon from the text, "A good name is better than precious ointment and the day of death than the day of one's birth." He was a prominent man and held many offices. He owned much land in Hatfield and surrounding towns. He married (first) May 26, 1726, Mary, born July, 1705, daughter of John and Sarah (Waite) Belding. She died February 10, 1747, and he married (second) Martha Waite, born October 7, 1724, died November 18, 1785, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Warner) Waite. Children, born in Hatfield, of first wife: 1. Elijah, July 31, 1727; died January 26, 1813. 2.

Elihu, October 11, 1729; died August 30, 1742. 3. Lucy, November 10, 1731; married Eleazer Allis, of Hatfield. 4. Lois, December 9, 1733; died August 27, 1742. 5. Israel, February 21, 1736; married, November 20, 1764, Mercy Partridge. 6. Hannah, October 4, 1738; married, November 14, 1755, Julius Allis. 7. Obadiah, December 6, 1740; died aged twenty months. 8. Submit, October 21, 1742; married, 1766, Samuel Gaylord, of Hadley. 9. Lois, August 5, 1744; married, 1770, John C. Williams, of Hadley. 10. Mary, January, 1746; died next year. Children of second wife: 11. Mary, born January 6, 1748; married, January 27, 1774, Elisha Allis, of Whately. 12. Obadiah, born March 27, 1751; died October 11, 1755. 13. Infant, born April 12, 1753; died young. 14. Elihu, born September 4, 1755; mentioned below. 15. Obadiah, born August 31, 1757; married, June 28, 1787, Sophia Pomeroy, of Northfield. 16. Martha, born September 14, 1759; died same day. 17. Martha, born October 26, 1761; married, October 29, 1790, John Barrett, of Northfield, a famous lawyer of his day. 18. Silas, born April 3, 1764; died young. 19. Sylvia, born May 6, 1766; died young.

(XIX) Elihu, son of Deacon Obadiah Dickinson, was born September 4, 1755, and died August 8, 1800. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Oliver Smith's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, in 1777; in Captain Moses Kellogg's company, same regiment, 1771, sent to reinforce the northern army. He married, in 1779, Mary Hannah Smith, born 1751, died May 23, 1820, daughter of John and Mary Smith, of Hatfield. Children, born in Hatfield: 1. Cotton, September 13, 1779; died September 27, 1779. 2. Israel, September 23, 1781; married Polly Dickinson. 3. William, June 13, 1783; mentioned below. 4. Pamela, June 21, 1785; married Joseph Longley, of Shirley. 5. Silas, October 20, 1786; died unmarried, October 7, 1873. 6. Clarissa, April 11, 1788; married Edmund Longley, of Boston. 7. Son, born May 19, 1791; died May 24, 1791. 8. Daughter, born January 11, 1792; died same day.

(XX) William, son of Elihu Dickinson, was born in Hatfield, June 13, 1783, and died December 29, 1870. He was a farmer, and lived on the old homestead in Hatfield. He married Fanny Smith, born 1787, died February 21, 1853, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (White) Smith. Children: 1. John S., born October 11, 1814; died January 23, 1853. 2. Mary Smith, born August 20, 1816; died Sep-

tember 21, 1838. 3. William Henry, mentioned below.

(XXI) William Henry, son of William Dickinson, was born March 4, 1820. He was educated in the public schools of his native town of Hatfield and at Leicester Academy. He succeeded to the homestead of his father. He became interested in real estate. He had a farm of exceptionally fertile and productive land in Hatfield. He was prominent in public affairs, a Republican in politics, and representative from his district in the general court for two terms. During the civil war he was chairman of the board of selectmen, and active in securing recruits for the army. He was trustee of the Cooley Dickinson Hospital, and president of the board of trustees of Smith Academy. In 1875 he erected a new and handsome house on the homestead modern farm buildings, and always kept pace with improvements in machinery and methods in farming. He was a director of the Hampshire County National Bank. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He married, November 30, 1842, Angelina Waite, born October 14, 1822, daughter of Justin and Olive (Cooley) Waite (see Waite). Children: 1. James W., born October 24, 1844; died November 10, 1868; married, November 14, 1867, Aveline M., daughter of Eliphas H. and Sarah (Bartlett) Wood; one child, Mary J., born September 26, 1868. 2. Mary S., born October 14, 1847; died August 13, 1849. 3. Sarah E., born November 23, 1851; died August 10, 1876; married, December 13, 1871, Elijah A. Bardwell; one child, James D. Bardwell, born May 10, 1875. 4. William Cooley, mentioned below.

(XXII) William Cooley, son of William Henry Dickinson, was born at Hatfield, September 18, 1853. He was educated there in the public schools and Monson Academy, and afterwards was associated with his father in the cultivation of tobacco, and continued in this business to the time of his death, February 5, 1898. He was very successful in breeding fine horses, and owned some very superior stock, notably the stallion "Electmont," 2.22'4, well known to the horse breeders of the country. His stables had all the modern conveniences in the way of equipment and facilities for boarding horses and training colts, to which he had given much attention in recent years. In politics he was a Republican. He was town treasurer of Hatfield about twenty years, and was so serving at the time of his death; was three years superintendent of the Sunday

school, and was a member of the Northampton Club. He married, November 4, 1891, Clara L. Graves, born October 9, 1867, daughter of Thaddeus and Mary H. (Hubbard) Graves (see Graves). Children: 1. William H., born August 14, 1892. 2. Mary G., December 31, 1893.

(The Waite Line)

Several immigrants by the name of Waite settled in New England before 1650. Among them were Richard and Gamaliel Waite, who settled in Boston. It is said that they had a brother Thomas, who settled in Seconet, Rhode Island, and had quite a family. Among his children, it is thought, were William of Northampton, Richard Waite, of Springfield, and Sergeant Benjamin, of Hatfield, mentioned below.

(1) Sergeant Benjamin Waite was born as early as 1640. He had eight acres of land granted him on the west side of Main street, the fourth lot north of the Deerfield road, in Hatfield, and other lots later. September 19, 1677, when the Indians attacked Hatfield, he suffered severely. His house and barn were burned, and his wife Martha and three children, Mary, aged six, Martha, aged four, and Sarah, aged two, were taken captive and carried to Canada. Benjamin Waite and Stephen Jennings undertook to redeem their wives and children and the other captives. They obtained a commission from the government of Massachusetts, and set out from Hatfield October 24, going to Albany, and thence to Schenectady. At this point they were taken back to Albany by force, by the authorities, who did not sympathize with their undertaking, and taken to New York to Governor Andros. Captain Brockhurst interceded for them, and again they started, and arrived at Albany on November 19. They were obliged to hire a Mohawk Indian to conduct them to Lake George, and this savage was humane and friendly. He fitted up a canoe, and drew a plan of the lakes they were to pass. They were the first New England men to pass down Lakes George and Champlain to Canada. They went down Lake George and carried their canoe upon their backs two miles to Lake Champlain, where they were hindered by ice and head winds many days, and reached Chamblee on January 6, 1678. At Sorell and vicinity they found the captives. They went to Quebec and were civilly treated by the French governor, who granted them a guard of eleven persons towards Albany. They left Quebec on April

19, and Sorell on May 2, having redeemed all the captives. They arrived at Albany on May 22, and sent a messenger to Hatfield with two letters, one from Quintin Stockwell to his wife, and the other from Benjamin Waite, as follows:

Albany, May 23, 1678.

To my loving friends and kindred at Hatfield.

These few lines are to let you understand that we are arrived at Albany now with the captives, and we now stand in need of assistance, for my charges is very great and heavy; and therefore any that have any love to our condition, let it move them to come and help us in this strait. Three of the captives are murdered,—old Goodman Plympton, Samuel Foot's daughter, Samuel Russell. All the rest are alive and well and now at Albany, namely, Obadiah Dickinson and his child, Mary Foot and her child, Hannah Jennings and 3 children, Abigail Allis, Abigail Bartholomew, Goodman Coleman's children, Samuel Kellogg, my wife and 4 children, and Quintin Stockwell. I pray you hasten the matter, for it requirith great haste. Stay not for the Sabbath, now shoeing of horses. We shall endeavor to meet you at Canterhook, it may be at Housatonic. We must come very softly because of our wives and children. I pray you, hasten them, stay not night nor day, for the matter requirith haste. Bring provisions with you for us.

Your loving kinsman,

BENJAMIN WAITE.

At Albany, written from mine own hand. As I have been affected to yours all that were fatherless, be affected to me now, and hasten the matter and stay not, and ease me of my charges. You shall not need to be afraid of any enemies.

They remained at Albany five days and on Monday, May 27, walked twenty-two miles to Kinderhook, where they met men and horses from Hatfield, and soon reached home in safety. The ransom of the captives cost over two hundred pounds, and was raised by contributions among the English. Copies of the letters of Waite and Stockwell were carried to Medford on May 29, and Rev. John Wilson, of that place, sent them to the governor and council at Boston, who issued a notice and sent copies of Mr. Waite's letter to all the churches to be read the following Sunday, that the people might be moved to contribute freely to his assistance. Benjamin Waite was killed in the battle with the French and Indians while driving the enemy across the meadow in Deerfield, February 29, 1704. His body was stripped and mutilated. His remains were buried in the Deerfield cemetery.

He married, June 8, 1670, Martha, born May 15, 1649, daughter of John Leonard, of Springfield. Children: 1. Mary, born February 25, 1672; married, December 4, 1690, Ebenezer Wells. 2. Martha, born January 23, 1673. 3. Sarah, born 1675; married John

Belden. 4. Canada, born in Canada, during the captivity, January 22, 1678; married Joseph Smith, of Hatfield. 5. John, born January 17, 1680; mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born July, 1682, died young. 7. Jeremiah, born September 24, 1684. 8. Joseph, born November 11, 1688.

(II) Sergeant John, son of Benjamin Waite, was born in Hatfield, January 17, 1680, and died in 1744. He was, like his father, much in the Indian service, and a famous scout. He was in the fight at Deerfield, February 29, 1704, when his father was killed, and secured as a trophy a hatchet captured from the enemy, and was surrendered to the colony. This and other things found were sold at auction, the hatchet selling for two shillings seven pence. He was often sent on a scout, often on snow shoes. He married Mary Belden, born May 20, 1685, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Wells) Belden. Children, born in Hatfield: 1. John, December 3, 1703. 2. Martha, February 20, 1706; married, August 10, 1738, Nathaniel Hawks. 3. Mary, June 22, 1708; married Benjamin Munn. 4. Lydia, October 7, 1710; died young. 5. Lydia, July 4, 1712; married Noah Coleman. 6. Eunice, 1720; married Israel Graves. 7. Benjamin, January 4, 1718. 8. Eleanor, December 10, 1722. 9. Elisha, mentioned below. 10. Sarah.

(III) Elisha, son of Sergeant John Waite, was born in Hatfield, October 10, 1725, and died June 29, 1816. He married Martha Wells, born June 12, 1731, died February 2, 1817, daughter of John and Martha (Allis) Wells, of Hardwick. Children: 1. Lucy, born November 3, 1749; married Noah Bardwell. 2. Irene, born January 3, 1752; married, January 1, 1778, Gad Smith. 3. Mary, born July 15, 1755; married, March 15, 1781, Isaiah Brown. 4. Elihu, born August 15, 1757. 5. Martha, born March 20, 1760; married Nathan Gerry. 6. Consider, born March 25, 1762. 7. Sarah, born June 25, 1765; died October, 1766. 8. Daniel, born August 5, 1766, married Mary Hastings. 9. Elisha, mentioned below. 10. Electa, born September 16, 1771. 11. Jonathan, April 20, 1775.

(IV) Elisha (2), son of Elisha (1) Waite, was born in Hatfield, April 2, 1769, where he died March 3, 1843. He married, in 1796, Rhoda, daughter of Eliakim and Esther (Graves) Field, of Hatfield. She was born October 26, 1758, and died October 15, 1825. Children: 1. Justin, born in Hatfield, January 2, 1797; see forward. 2. George, born November, 1798; married Mary White; (second)

Melissa Preston. 3. Dolly, born January 24, 1801, married Justin Hastings.

(V) Justin, son of Elisha (2) Waite, was a farmer. He died February 3, 1851. He married, December 6, 1821, Olive, daughter of Jonah and Ziviah (Allis) Cooley. She was born February 5, 1795, died January 9, 1875. Children: Angelina, who married William H. Dickinson (see Dickinson). 2. James Otis, born April 23, 1825, died August 25, 1899. 3. Emma Z., born December 25, 1831, died May 24, 1855; married Alden P. Beals. 4. Augusta O., born November 18, 1836; married also Alden P. Beals.

(VI) Angelina, who married William H. Dickinson, as above.

(For ancestry, see preceding sketch)

(XIX) Elijah Dickinson, DICKINSON son of Obadiah Dickinson, was born in Hatfield, July 31, 1727, and died there January 26, 1813, aged eighty.

(XX) Obadiah, son of Elijah Dickinson, was born in October, 1796. He remained on his father's farm until he was of age, and then settled first in Heath, where he was engaged as a general merchant. He removed to Charlemont, Massachusetts, where he followed the same business, and then went to Onondaga county, New York, and settled near Syracuse, where he was a general merchant and also carried on a farm. In politics he was a Whig, and while a resident of Charlemont served as representative to the general court. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He married Eleanor, daughter of Major Medad and ——— (Dickinson) Morton. They lived to celebrate their golden wedding. He died January 23, 1879, and she died October 12, 1888. Children: 1. Child, died young. 2. Obadiah, born March 16, 1827, at Charlemont. 3. Julia, born September 3, 1828. 4. Eleanor, born February 18, 1831. 5. Edward Billings, born April 29, 1834; mentioned below. 6. Francis N., born November 14, 1840. 7. William H., November 28, 1847.

(XXI) Edward Billings, son of Obadiah Dickinson, was born April 29, 1834, and died June 4, 1909. He attended the public schools at Charlemont, Massachusetts, and the Onondaga Academy in New York. At the age of twenty-eight he removed to California, and for twenty years was clerk of the Esmeralda county court in Nevada, whither he removed. He was also cashier and bookkeeper for a mining company in Nevada. Afterward he owned

a mine and continued in business on his own account very successfully. He organized a number of mining companies in New York city. His older brother Obadiah went to California soon after the discovery of gold, and lived there from 1852 until he died in 1876, in San Francisco. In 1883 Mr. Dickinson came east and made his home in Hatfield, Massachusetts, on a farm. He made a specialty of the culture of tobacco and onions. In politics he was a Republican, and from 1874 to 1878 was a state senator in Nevada. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He was always a man of great activity and enterprise and fairly won his success in life. He married, May 28, 1879, Mary A. Billings, born in Hatfield, daughter of Joseph D. and Nancy D. (Dickinson) Billings. They have no children.

The name Eldredge, Eldridge or Eldred, is originally Saxon. Eldred was the name of several kings in the eighth and ninth centuries. Eldred was king of Chester in 951. At the time of the Domesday survey (A. D. 1805), men of the name were living in the counties of Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, Gloucester, Shropshire, York and others. John Eldred, of Great Saxham, in Suffolk, descended from an ancient family claiming Saxon origin. Tradition says that he purchased the Great Saxham estate because of his belief that his ancestors, in remote ages, as Saxon kings, had held the Saxhams as their great Saxon home. He was born in 1552 and died in 1632. He was a great traveller and his ships and merchandise went to all parts of the world of commerce. He was one of the founders of Virginia, and from 1609 to 1624 was a member of His Majesty's Council for the Virginia Company of London. There is reason to believe that the first American settlers of this surname were relatives of this John Eldred, and that William Eldredge had brothers, Robert, who settled at Yarmouth and Monomoy, and Samuel, who settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Stonington, Connecticut. Even at the present time the spelling of the name differs, all three forms still being in use in different branches of the family.

(1) William Eldredge, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Yarmouth, Massachusetts. He was appointed constable of that place and served in 1657-62-74-75-77. He was also surveyor of highways. As the records of Yarmouth were destroyed by fire, it is difficult to trace his family and descendants. The

lineage given here is believed to be correct. Certainly it is in the main. He married Anne Lumpkin, who was buried November 1, 1676, daughter of William and Tamesin Lumpkin, of Yarmouth. Lumpkin came over in 1637, was deputy to the general court and held many town offices. Lumpkin in his will, dated July 23, 1668, bequeathed to grandchildren Elisha and Bethia Eldred. Children, as far as known: 1. Anne, born in Yarmouth, December 16, 1648. 2. Sarah, Yarmouth, October 10, 1650. 3. Elisha, 1653, resided in Harwich and Eastham, where he died October 14, 1739. 4. Bethia. The following are also believed to be the children of William Eldredge: 5. Jehosaphat, died 1732; married Elizabeth ——— and had Edward, born in Chatham, July 17, 1702, Nathaniel, Elisha, Elnathan, Ebenezer, Barnabas and Elizabeth. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. John.

(II) Samuel, son of William Eldredge, was born in or near Yarmouth, about 1655, died about 1705. He married at Yarmouth, February 6, 1680, Keziah Taylor, and had eight children. Among them was Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Eldredge, was born at Yarmouth about 1682. He married Mary ———. Among their children were: 1. Sarah, born November 8, 1704. 2. Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Eldredge, was born at Yarmouth, probably about 1720. He married (first) Sarah ———; (second) Lydia ———. The children, recorded at Dennis, Massachusetts: 1. Levi, born September 27, 1753, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Eli, born August 12, 1756, removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts, with his brother. 3. Sarah, December 28, 1757. 4. Lydia, September 2, 1760. 5. Reliance, April 5, 1762. 6. Keziah, March 13, 1764. 7. Samuel, March 18, 1767. 8. Daniel, July 3, 1769. 9. Rebecca (twin) July 3, 1769. 10. Mary, February 14, 1773. 11. Anna, February 21, 1776.

(V) Levi, son of Samuel (3) Eldredge, was born at Yarmouth, now Dennis, September 27, 1753. He and his brother Eli settled in Ashfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, about the time of the beginning of the revolution. Rowland, Jonathan, Paul, and Enos Sears also went from Cape Cod to Ashfield about 1772. Levi was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Ephraim Jennings's company, Colonel David Field's regiment. This was an Ashfield company. According to the census of 1790, Levi

had five sons under sixteen and three females in his family. His brother Eli was also living at Ashfield and had one son under sixteen and one female in his family. It is interesting to note that there were no less than seventeen heads of families named Eldredge in Harwich alone in 1790. One was Barnabas, a familiar name in the Sears and Eldredge families of the Cape.

(VI) Barnabas, son of Levi or Eli Eldredge, was born July, 1780, in Ashfield, Massachusetts, died in August, 1857. He settled in his native town and was a farmer all his active life. In politics he was a Whig, and in religion a Congregationalist. He married Hannah Sears, born 1780, died May, 1862, aged eighty-two years, daughter of Enos and Rebecca (Kelley) Sears. Her father was born at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, June 11, 1752, son of Daniel, grandson of Paul Sears, Jr. Paul Sears Sr., father of Paul, was son of the immigrant Richard, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. (See Sears family). Children, born at Ashfield: 1. Thankful, married Mark Howes, of Ashfield, who died September, 1884, aged eighty-two years; she died June, 1876. 2. Rebecca, October, 1810, died May 7, 1879, aged sixty-nine years. 3. Allen, August 6, 1812; mentioned below. 4. Barnabas, April 20, 1822.

(VII) Allen, son of Barnabas Eldredge, was born in Ashfield, August 6, 1812, died January 9, 1899. He was educated in the public schools of Ashfield, and during his youth worked for his father on the farm. He settled on the homestead, which descended to him at his father's death, and was a thrifty farmer. He was a Republican in politics, interested in public affairs and a useful citizen. He was a member of the Congregational church of Ashfield. He married, September 7, 1834, at Ashfield, Mary Hall, daughter of Elisha and Mary Hall. Children: 1. Ruth, married Apollis Brackett. 2. Lewis, died in the service in the civil war. 3. Mary, married Ebenezer Hamblin. 4. Frank, married Levinia Bates. 5. Luther, unmarried. 6. Edwin H., born April 2, 1848, mentioned below. 7. Alvah, married (first) Ida Bement; (second) Elizabeth Stratton. 8. Alvin (twin of Alvah), married Myra Sumner. 9. Elsie, unmarried. 10. Maria, died aged seventeen. 11. Abbie G., married John Sears.

(VIII) Edwin H., son of Allen Eldredge, was born at Ashfield, April 2, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and worked at home on his father's

farm until he was of age. He left home to start in life with but a dollar in his pocket. During the next three years he worked on a farm in Conway and then for eight years at Hatfield for J. E. White. He then began on his own account as a tobacco planter in Hatfield. He is known as a quiet, industrious and thrifty man, successful in business, of sound judgment and kindly disposition. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, June 5, 1897, Anna (Jones) Lewis, daughter of Austin Jones, later of Bradstreet and Hatfield. They have no children.

(The Sears Line—See Richard Sears.)

(IV) Daniel Sears, son of Paul Sears, was born at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, July 16, 1710, died November 28, 1771. He was buried in West Bridgewater, where his gravestone is still standing. He lived in the East Precinct of Yarmouth, now East Dennis, where he and his wife were admitted to the church, May 16, 1742. On March 7, 1749, he served on a committee "to keep boys in order on the Sabbath day" and also on a committee to locate a school. His will, dated November 29, 1771, was proved December 5, 1771. He married at Eastham, January 13, 1736-37, Mercy Snow, born September 16, 1713, died May 8, 1790, daughter of Micajah Snow, of Eastham. Children, born at Yarmouth: 1. Micajah, born April 25, 1738; 2. Jerusha, June 28, 1740; married, January 7, 1768, Robert Homer. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1742, probably died young. 4. Daniel, June 17, 1744. 5. Phebe, March 31, 1747; married, December 26, 1771, John Sears. 6. Paul, June 2, 1750. 7. Enos, mentioned below.

(V) Enos, son of Daniel Sears, was born in Yarmouth, June 11, 1752, died July 17, 1822. He married there, February 11, 1777, Rebecca Kelley, daughter of Sylvanus Kelley. Children: 1. Daniel, born at Ashfield, October 6, 1779; married, May 14, 1804, Electa Rawson; died July 31, 1858; children: i. Rebecca, born April 7, 1805, married, December 2, 1823, Milton Bussey; ii. Lewis, December 24, 1806; iii. William, December 17, 1808; iv. Luther Rawson, December 9, 1810; v. Esek Bussey, January 11, 1815, married Esther F. Olin; vi. Sarah Ann, December 23, 1819, died April 25, 1837; vii. Daniel, March 28, 1824. 2. William, Ashfield, about 1785, died 1829; married Tamsen Eldredge; children: i. Lavinia, born about 1810; ii. Nathan; iii. William, June 20, 1818; iv. Samuel, July 28, 1820; v. Stephen, September 11, 1822. 3. Hannah, married Barnabas

Eldredge (see Eldredge family). 4. Tamsen, married Joseph Hall and had Hannah, Enos, Alvan, Hepsibah, Freeman, Dinah, Tamsen and Charles Hall. 5. Dinah, married ——— Baldwin. 6. Mercy, died December 16, 1821, aged twenty-two years.

Very little is known of the early history of the immigrant ancestor of the Barton family.

The surname is a place name of English origin. Marmaduke Barton was in Salem in 1638, and Samuel, mentioned below, may have been a native of Salem.

(1) Samuel Barton, progenitor of this branch of the family, was born about 1650. He settled first in Salem, where he was a witness in one of the famous witchcraft cases. He was in Watertown for a short time, received the usual "warning" that newcomers got when moving into a Puritan colony, under date of June 16, 1693. He was in Framingham in 1699 and perhaps earlier. His children are all recorded in Framingham, though the two eldest were born elsewhere. He bought what was known as the Elliott grist mill at Oxford; also a fourth part of the corn mill, one home lot of forty acres and ten acres adjoining, also fifty acres in second division on Long Hill, and various other lots in Oxford, together with right of common, October 19, 1716, for eighty-five pounds, of Jonathan Provender. He was then of Framingham, but his daughter was called of Oxford when she married, December 17, 1716, so he must have moved in the fall of 1716. He was formally dismissed from the Framingham to the Oxford church, January 15, 1721, and was one of the original members of the Oxford church. Before he died he gave one-half his homestead to his son Joshua. He died September 12, 1732. His will, dated June 13, 1732, proved September 23, 1732, bequeathed to all his children, leaving lands not previously disposed of to his son Caleb. He married Hannah Bridges, of Salem, probably daughter of Edmund Bridges, of Salem, and Edmund Bridges, Jr., also settled in Framingham. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 8, 1691; married, May 23, 1715, Elizabeth Bellows, of Marlborough; was one of thirty original settlers of Sutton; blacksmith; selectman and town treasurer; removed 1748 to Dudley; his son Bezaleel was killed in battle of Bunker Hill; he was ancestor of the Bartons of Corydon, New Hampshire. 2. Mercy, born May 22, 1694; married, 1716, David Town. 3. Joshua, born Decem-



James H. Barton.

ber 24, 1697; settled in Leicester. 4. Elisha, born April 22, 1701; mentioned below. 5. Caleb, born February 9, 1705; lived at Framingham and Charlton. 6. Jedediah, born September 18, 1707; settled in North Oxford. 7. Mehitable, born August 22, 1710; married, November 12, 1730, Samuel Duncan, of Worcester, where she died 1742. 8. Edmund, born August 5, 1714; married, April 9, 1739, Ann Flynt.

(II) Elisha, son of Samuel Barton, was born April 22, 1701, and died October 15, 1776. He settled in Sutton, and removed to South Hadley and later to Granby, where he died, and is buried with his wife in the Granby cemetery. Their gravestones are still standing. He married February 13, 1731, Betty Waite, of Sutton, born August 31, 1714, died February 1, 1805, aged ninety-three, daughter of William and Abial Waite, granddaughter of Joseph and Ruhamah (Hager) Wait, and great-granddaughter of Richard and Mary Wait, of Watertown. Children, born in Sutton: 1. Ezekiel, August 19, 1732, mentioned below. 2. Elisha, June 5, 1734. 3. Mehitable, October 8, 1736. 4. David, February 6, 1740. 5. Gershom, December 6, 1742. 6. Betty, March 31, 1745. 7. Sarah, March 21, 1747. 8. Rebecca, December 1, 1748.

(III) Ezekiel, son of Elisha Barton, was born in Sutton, August 19, 1732. Soon after 1750 he and his brother, David Barton, settled at Granby, Massachusetts. They were farmers and prominent citizens in that town. In 1790, according to the census, he had two males over sixteen, two under that age, and three females in his family at Granby.

(IV) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Barton, was born in Granby, Massachusetts, 1763, died 1809, aged forty-six years. He married Lucinda Parsons, born 1764, died 1852. Children: 1. Martha, born 1787, died 1817, aged thirty years; married Zebina Squares; children: Pamela and Maria. 2. Ezekiel, born 1788, died 1847; married Clarissa Wright; child, Ezekiel S. 3. Almira, born 1791, died 1819; married David Kellogg; children: Mary, Walter B., Almira. 4. Electa, born 1795, died 1821; married Gad C. Preston; child, Joseph S. 5. Lucinda, born 1797, died 1887; married Colonel John Miller, of Ludlow, Massachusetts; he was a colonel in the old state militia, and was prominent in political affairs; children: Julia, William B., M. D., Rosanna, Electa, Minerva, Wesley, Jane, Almira, Walter S., Ellen, Wilbur F. 6. Phineas Dwight, born 1800; mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born

1802, died 1823. 8. William, born 1804, died 1818. 9. Pamela, born 1806, died aged eight months. 10. Walter, born 1808, died 1810. 11. Walter (2d), born 1809, died in infancy.

(V) Phineas Dwight, son of Ezekiel (2) Barton, was born February 29, 1800, died June, 1890. He married Eunice C. Preston, daughter of Captain John Preston, who was a captain in the war of 1812, was an inn keeper in Granby, Massachusetts, and kept a house on Bachelor street. Children: 1. William Dwight, born September 26, 1824, died 1886; married Mary E. Fuller; children: Ella, Carrie and William. 2. James Harvey, mentioned below. 3. Asaph B., born August 15, 1828, married Augusta Fuller; children: Frank D., born 1859, drowned July 26, 1887; Etta, born February 14, 1862; married, September, 1881, George W. Rich. 4. Alvin, born July 31, 1831; married Sue Boyd, of Knoxville, Tennessee, January 1, 1867; children: Walter, born January 11, 1868, married, November 22, 1900; children: Elizabeth, born July 30, 1905; Alvin, born November 10, 1876, an officer in the Spanish-American War, died December 6, 1900, in San Francisco, California. 5. Rev. Walter, born May 5, 1833, married, August 6, 1864, Martha Smith; children: Mary, born November 25, 1863, and Minnie, born May 13, 1867. Minnie married Thomas Fotte, January 14, 1893. 6. Clarissa, born March 29, 1835; married September 4, 1861, Rev. Stephen Harris, now deceased; children: Alice, born July 23, 1862, married, January, 1884, Rev. George B. Smythe, in Foochow, China. Mr. and Mrs. Smythe were missionaries of the M. E. Board seventeen years in China. They now reside in Berkeley, California. Eunice and Stephen died in infancy. 7. Homer Rollin, born July 1, 1837, died July, 1863, two weeks after graduation from Amherst College. 8. Olive M., born July 21, 1839; married Eugene M. Warner, April 16, 1860; children: Lulu B., born September 17, 1863; Nettie M., born June 8, 1865.

(VI) James Harvey, son of Phineas Dwight Barton, was born in Granby, Massachusetts, on the homestead, September 23, 1826. He attended the district and high schools there until he was eighteen, and worked on his father's farm. He remained with his father until twenty-one years of age, when he purchased a farm and conducted it until 1892, when he retired from active business. While on the farm he erected two buildings (residences), the first having been burned.

He then built his present residence in Springfield, where he has since lived. Mr. Barton was an active citizen of Granby, a member of the school committee, and for several years a member of the board of selectmen. In politics he is a Republican. He was a prominent member of the Church of Christ at Granby, and for many years deacon. Since 1893, he has been deacon of the Park Congregational Church of Springfield. He married, November 27, 1856, Susan Ellis Warner, born 1835, daughter of Alonzo and Ann (Cutler) Warner (see Cutler and Warner families). Children, born at Granby: 1. Edwin Warner, born March 30, 1859; resides at West Springfield, Massachusetts; traveling salesman for E. M. Lyman, seedman, for twenty-seven years; married Georgia Long, of Blue Hill, Maine; she died March 4, 1909; one child, George L., born August 25, 1904. 2. Homer Rollin, born May 11, 1864; connected with Stevens-Duryea Company; resides at Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts; married F. Miriam Russell, October 21, 1890; children: Homer E., born August 24, 1891, and James R., born October 14, 1893. 3. Mellie Warner, born September 9, 1869; resides in Springfield, Massachusetts; married, May 31, 1894, Erastus D. Burnham, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, who is engaged in the lumber and timber business. Children: Edwin G., born December 19, 1898; Marian B., born November 25, 1901, and James E., born April 3, 1904. In 1906 Mr. and Mrs. James Harvey Barton celebrated their golden wedding, which was attended by a large company of friends from all sections of the country.

(The Cutler Line—See James Cutler I.)

(II) John, son of James Cutler, was born in Lexington, March 19, 1603, died September 31, 1714. He owned the covenant November 1, 1702, when four of his children were baptized. In 1700 a seat was assigned him in "ye front gallereye" of the meeting house. He resided on what is now Weston street, Lexington, over the brook on the southerly side of the old Concord turnpike. He married, January 1, 1604, Mary Stearns, born October 8, 1603, died February 24, 1733, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Stearns, and granddaughter of Captain Richard Beers, who was killed by Indians at Northfield, September 4, 1675. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Samuel, December 20, 1604, died May 12, 1742. 2. John, June 3, 1696, men-

tioned below. 3. Ebenezer, July 24, 1700, died at Lincoln. 4. Mary, April 1, 1702; married, February 7, 1728, Captain Samuel Bond. 5. Sarah, November 20, 1704.

(III) Deacon John (2), son of John (1) Cutler, was born at Lexington, June 3, 1696, baptized November 1, 1702, at Lexington, died at Brookfield, Massachusetts, where his estate was appraised, March 13, 1759, amounting to £812 10s. 4d., exclusive of debts due to it. He was selectman and assessor in Lexington, 1733. He joined the church February 10, 1734, and his wife September 12, 1742. They moved to Brookfield, uniting with the church there May 10, 1752, where he was chosen, December 26, 1753, first deacon of the church. He honored his profession and was a prominent and respected citizen. He married, at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 9, 1724, Abigail, daughter of John and Mary Stone, who was baptized November 13, 1698. Children, born at Lexington: 1. John, July 7, 1724, baptized October 4, 1724; is probably the John who died at Lexington, September 20, 1747. 2. Isaac, March 31, 1726; baptized October 10, 1726; died at Cape Breton, October 24, 1745 (probably went as a soldier). 3. Robert, April 30, 1728, died at Brookfield, April 11, 1761. 4. Abijah, March 25, 1730, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, August 9, 1732, died prior to 1759. 6. Thaddeus, March 15, 1735, died January 2, 1768, at Brookfield. 7. Joseph, July 26, 1737, died November 23, 1738, at Lexington. 8. Joseph, August 9, 1739, died August 20, 1825, at Brookfield. 9. Samuel, March 7, 1744, died at Bellows Falls, Vermont (then Rockingham), November, 1821.

(IV) Lieutenant Abijah Cutler, son of John Cutler, was born at Lexington, March 25, 1730, died at Brookfield, November 5, 1795. He resided in Brookfield and was admitted to the church, August 6, 1758. He was elected second lieutenant in the Fourth Company of the Fourth Worcester Regiment in 1776. His estate was inventoried April 26, 1796, at \$3244.95, his son Asa being executor. He married (first), 1756, Elizabeth Abbott, who died April 12, 1778, aged forty-three years. Married (second) Sarah ——— Children, born in Brookfield: 1. Mary, born June 29, 17—, died September 29, 17—. 2. Mary, born June 7, died June 23, 17—. 3. Elizabeth, born March, 1760, married Deacon Asa Ellis, Jr.; united with church December, 1794; died in West Brookfield, July

16, 1847. 4. Sarah, born October 12, 17—, died September 19, 17—. 5. Abijah, born November 12, 17—, died in Greenwich, Massachusetts, July 7, 1836. 6. Asa, born October 9, 1767, mentioned below. 7. Thaddeus, born February 25, 17—, died March 5, ——. Children by second wife: 8. Thaddeus, born July 7, 17—, died February 15, ——. 9. Ruth, born January 13, 17—, married 1795, Samuel Phipps; died September 10, 1817. 10. Sarah, born February 17, 17—, died March 6. ——. 11. Colonel Enos, born November, 1781, graduated at Brown University, class of 1800; was a tutor in 1800-01, going west soon after; he subsequently joined the United States army, was in the war of 1812, and received his title of colonel for meritorious service in the war with Mexico, under General Taylor; he resided in New Haven, Connecticut, previous to his settlement in Salem; he married Harriet E., daughter of Henry Elkins, of Salem, Massachusetts, where he died in 1860, aged seventy-nine years. 12. Harvey, born March 13, 178—, died March 16, ——.

(V) Asa, son of Lieutenant Abijah Cutler, was born at Brookfield, October 9, 1767, died March 1, 1844, aged seventy-six years. He was a prosperous farmer of Brookfield, where he and his wife joined the church August 17, 1796. He married, January, 1795, Mary Coombs, who died August 14, 1860, aged eighty-nine years. Children, born in Brookfield: 1. Abijah, born October 14, 1795, died June 10, 1873. 2. Anna, born August 8, 1797, died at Granby, Massachusetts, April 6, 1879; she married, June 1, 1827, Alonzo Warner, of Granby, Massachusetts; he died December 19, 1884; children: i. Alonzo Cutler, born May 5, 1828, married Margaret S. Towne, of Belchertown, Massachusetts, December 27, 1870; children, born in Granby: Arthur Towne Warner, April 21, 1872; Walter Stephen Warner, November 3, 1874; Anna Cutler Warner, September 28, 1882. ii. Mary Ann, born October 22, 1829, died November 9, 1832. iii. Stephen Montague, born September 23, 1831, died April 14, 1896; married, October 9, 1860, Emily C. Aldrich, of Granby, where she died August 19, 1882; children: Harry McFarland Warner, born in Centralia, Illinois, October 24, 1865; Jesse Louise Warner, born in Centralia, June 7, 1867, died November 9, 1870; Emily Aldrich Warner, born in Granby, September 29, 1875. iv. Mary Ann, born July 15, 1833. v. Susan Ellis, born June 23,

1835, married, November 27, 1857, J. Harvey Barton, of Granby; children: Edwin Warner Barton, born April 30, 1859; Homer Rollins Barton, born May 11, 1864; Mellie Warner Barton, born September 8, 1869. vi. Pamela Bachelier, born November 11, 1837, died in Centralia, Illinois, January 26, 1864. vii. Elmina Smith, born June 1, 1840, died January 17, 1847. 3. Augustus, born May 29, 1799, died May 18, 1871. 4. Enos, born March 2, 1802, died in Granby, Massachusetts, June, 1831.

(The Warner Line—See William Warner I.)

(III) Eleazer, son of John Warner, was born November 13, 1662, and died May 8, 1729. He married, May 27, 1689, Hester Taylor, who died December 28, 1748, aged eighty-two, daughter of John Taylor. Children: 1. Hester, born August 3, 1692; married, May 23, 1716, Samuel Smith, of Sunderland. 2. Eleazer, born July 29, 1694. 3. Stephen, born November 3, 1698; mentioned below. 4. Marah, born October 30, 1699. 5. Joanna, born September 22, 1706; married Ebenezer Moody. 6. Ruth, born about 1712; died unmarried August 16, 1755, aged forty-three.

(IV) Stephen, son of Eleazer Warner, was born November 3, 1698, and died September 12, 1782, aged eighty-five. He resided at Granby, Massachusetts, and married, in 1723, Rebecca Ferry, of Springfield. Children: 1. Stephen, born December 16, 1726; mentioned below. 2. Eleazer, January 15, 1731. 3. Esther, September 26, 1732.

(V) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Warner, was born at Granby, December 16, 1726, and died there September 16, 1796, aged sixty-nine. He was in the revolution, in Captain Phineas Smith's company, Colonel Porter's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was probably the Stephen Warner who served in the same company, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, in 1777, and in Captain Moses Kellogg's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's Hampton regiment, the same year. He married (first) Mary ———; (second) Rachel, daughter of Peter Montague. Children: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1750. 2. Rachel, September 12, 1754. 3. Ruth, June 16, 1756. 4. Sewall, June 22, 1758. 5. Rebecca, November 15, 1760. 6. Miriam, May 15, 1764. 7. Eli, December 7, 1766; mentioned below. 8. Adonijah, May 24, 1769. 9. Jehiel, born March 27, 1771. 10. Nathan, September 3, 1774.

(VI) Eli, son of Stephen Warner, was born at Granby, December 7, 1766. He was a farmer in Granby. He married — Van Horn. Children: 1. Delia, married David Smith. 2. Ruth, married Mosley Dickinson. 3. Alonzo, mentioned below. 4. Orpha, married Joseph M. Hatfield. 5. Eli, married (first) Speedy Ferry; (second) Samantha Abbe. 6. Mary, married Lucius Ferry.

(VII) Alonzo, son of Eli Warner, was born in Granby, July 3, 1796. He married, June 1, 1827, Anna Cutler, born August 8, 1797, died April 6, 1879, daughter of Asa and Mary (Coombs) Cutler (see Cutler). They lived to celebrate their golden wedding. He was a farmer in Granby, a highly respected and useful citizen. Children: 1. Alonzo, born May 5, 1828; married Margaret S. Towne, of Belchertown, December 27, 1870; children, born at Granby: i. Arthur Towne, April 21, 1872; ii. Walter Stephen, November 3, 1874; iii. Anna Cutler, September 28, 1882. 2. Mary Ann, born October 22, 1829, died November 9, 1832. 3. Stephen Montague, born September 23, 1831; married Emily C. Aldrich, of Granby, October 9, 1860; she died there August 19, 1882; children: i. Harry Mc Farland, born at Centralia, Illinois, October 24, 1864; ii. Jessie Louise, born in Centralia, June 7, 1867, died November 9, 1870; iii. Emily Aldrich, born in Granby, September 29, 1875. 4. Mary Ann, born July 15, 1833, married Chester Kellogg, of Granby. 5. Susan Ellis, born June 23, 1835, married James Harvey Barton (see Barton). 6. Pamela B., born June 1, 1840, died January 17, 1847. 7. Elmina Smith, died in childhood.

(For ancestry see Abraham Shaw I.).

(VII) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Shaw, was born at Weymouth, January 14, 1766. He married, at Weymouth, December 29, 1791, Deborah Richards, of Weymouth. He was then of Abington. He lived at Abington and Weymouth, and his children were born at Abington.

(VIII) Warren, son of Benjamin (2) Shaw, was born in Abington, about 1790. He married (first) at Weymouth (intention dated October 31, 1817) Belinda Burrill, died October 3, 1818, aged twenty-two. At the time of his marriage he was of Abington, but he settled in Weymouth. He married (second) December 6, 1821, Nancy Thomas, born 1805, died 1899. He was ensign in the militia,

and a prominent citizen. Children, born in Weymouth, by second wife: 1. Catherine, July 17, 1822. 2. Franklin, February 15, 1824. 3. Henry, July 12, 1826. 4. Catherine, October 11, 1828; died September 10, 1824. 5. Belinda Burrill, August 11, 1830. 6. Josephus, September 29, 1832; mentioned below. 7. Belinda Burrill, December 28, 1834. 8. Nancy Thomas, February 5, 1837. 9. Deborah Richards, December 3, 1841. 10. Priscilla, March 11, 1844.

(IX) Josephus, son of Warren Shaw, was born September 29, 1832, in South Weymouth, and died at Quincy, Massachusetts, January 10, 1888. He was educated in the Weymouth public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes at Braintree, and built up a large business. Later he had a factory in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and an office in Boston. He was a representative to the general court, and was always active and influential in town affairs. He was an earnest worker in the temperance movement, a man of strong character, upright, honorable and capable. He was a prominent member of the First Congregational Church, and for many years superintendent of the Sunday school. He married Harriet Ann Judson Nichols, born October 1, 1833, at Braintree, Vermont, died June 19, 1902, at Quincy. Children: 1. William Herbert, born June 1, 1856; mentioned below. 2. Arthur Josephus, born September 1, 1859; married Sarah Elinor Parks; children: i. Elinor May, born April 10, 1883; ii. Harriet Gladys; iii. Arthur J. Jr., 3. Anna Nichols, born December 8, 1861. 4. Elliott, born April 19, 1866; died November 3, 1891. 5. Sarah, born — 1870; married Dr. Gould.

(X) Willie Herbert, son of Josephus Shaw, was born June 1, 1856, in South Weymouth. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and at Amherst College. He spent a number of years as a missionary in China. While he was there his first wife and child died. He began his business career with the firm of Arnold & Mayeux, Boston, and remained for some time. He then entered into partnership with A. J. Shaw in the wholesale dry goods business in Boston. After withdrawing from this business he became a traveling salesman for the firm of Dreyfus & Sons, wholesale dry goods dealers, Boston, a position he holds at the present time. He is a Republican in politics, but has never sought nor held public office. He is a member of

the Knights of Pythias, and of the Free Masons. In religion he is a Congregationalist. He married (first) Lizzie Sarah Burnham; (second) at New York, 1886, Mary Van Dyke Ferdon, born June, 1859, at Piermont, Rockland county, New York, daughter of John William Ferdon, born at Piermont, 1831, died there in 1886. He was a man of prominence and wealth, vice-president of the Irving Bank of New York; representative to congress in Garfield's administration. Children of John William and Harriet (Strong) Ferdon: i. Lucy Dix Ferdon, married Hoffman Rogers, and had Jack, Helena and Benjamin W. Rogers; ii. William Ferdon, born 1854, married Agnes Beach, and lives in Nebraska; iii. Elizabeth Perry Ferdon, married George M. Gillies, of New York; iv. Mary Van Dyke, married William Herbert Shaw, mentioned above; v. Theodore Ferdon, born 1834, died aged thirty-five years, married Ethel Stafford; vi. James Ferdon, died in infancy. William Ferdon, grandfather of Mrs. Shaw, lived and died in Piermont; married Elizabeth Perry; was a large land-owner; descendant of a prominent and wealthy New York family; children: Katherine, and John William Ferdon, mentioned above.

Children of Willie Herbert and Mary Van Dyke (Ferdon) Shaw: 1. Ferdon, born March 11, 1888, at Braintree. 2. Josephus, died in 1907. 3. Harriet Strong, born July 7, 1892, at Braintree. 4. Mary Van Dyke, born May 23, 1894. 5. Lucian Dix, born 1897, died aged fourteen months. 6. William S., born March 31, 1897. 7. Woodbridge, died aged eight months. 8. Warren T., died aged sixteen months. 9. Emile Van Dyke, born August 7, 1903, died August 4, 1909. 10. John William, born October, 1905. 11. Agnes, born September 23, 1906, died 1907.

Darwin L. Gillett, son of GILLETT Charles Gillett, was born at Berlin, Ohio, January 10, 1823. While he was a boy his father removed to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and a little later to Belchertown, where he spent his boyhood. He attended the district school, and assisted his father in the carriage business. When he was about nineteen years old he went to Westfield on a visit, and Deacon A. G. Chadwick, a leading merchant of the town, invited him to go into his store and learn the business. Mr. Gillett served four years as clerk, and was then taken into partnership with Mr. Chadwick. The partner-

ship continued for five years, when Mr. Gillett was ill for a long time from typhoid fever, and Mr. Chadwick bought his interest in the business. For a time after his recovery Mr. Gillett conducted a meal store on Main street. In 1858 the dry goods partnership was formed of Gillett, Snow & Thayer, and part of the present Snow & Hays' building was occupied. This business was carried on for four years, when Mr. Gillett again went into business with Deacon Chadwick, on Main street, the firm being Chadwick & Gillett. In 1864 Mr. Gillett bought a controlling interest in the business, and his name was for the first time used alone in connection with the store. For thirty-two years afterward the name of D. L. Gillett was familiar to every resident of the surrounding country. In 1869, Mr. Gillett, with Mount Moriah Lodge of Free Masons, erected the Masonic block on the corner of Elm and Arnold streets, and in 1870 he occupied the store. The corner was known for twenty-six years as "Gillett's corner," until the disastrous fire of 1896 destroyed the Masonic building. Mr. Gillett showed the public spirit for which he was noted and the burned structure was replaced by a handsome three-story buff brick block.

In 1875, Albert Steiger, the prosperous Holyoke dry goods merchant, first entered the employ of Mr. Gillett. In 1886 Mr. Gillett took his son Ralph D. Gillett and Mr. Steiger into the firm, the firm name being Gillett & Steiger. Later Mr. Steiger withdrew from the firm to engage in business elsewhere, and the firm became D. L. Gillett & Son. The D. L. Gillett Company was formed in 1895, J. A. Kenyon becoming the active manager of the store, but after the fire the next year, the business was not revived. Mr. Gillett was a director of the Hampden National Bank, and one of the incorporators in 1871 of the Woronoco Savings Bank, of which he was a trustee until his death. He was president of this bank also for ten years, and had served on important committees. He was a director of the Woronoco Street Railway Company, and interested in a number of manufacturing concerns. He accumulated considerable personal and real estate, and aside from the Gillett block and his residence on Broad street he owned a large tract of land in the Highlands, and also property in the west. He had been a member of the First Congregational Church since 1842. He retired from active life several years before his death, which occurred May 16, 1901, from apoplexy. At the time of

his death the local paper spoke in the following fitting terms of him: "Mr. Gillett belonged to a class of merchants that we call old-fashioned, because some characteristics of the type have almost passed from the life of the day. He was conservative, patient, plodding in business methods, but still alert to discover and pliant to adopt what was good in new things and new methods. In those respects he kept up with the times, while not becoming, like so many men in so many places, inoculated with the itch to seize a fortune by some brilliant stroke of genius or luck, and then retire to luxurious ease and sensational display. The sterling virtues of integrity, justice, fair play, considerateness, industry, * * * he possessed in eminent degree. Buyer and seller with whom he had to deal could depend upon his word without the supplement of formal contract or bond. In moral quality and business judgment he was a man to bank upon. The firm basis thus afforded for well-earned mercantile success was enlarged to no small degree by certain attractions of personal manner that won and held friends among all classes and conditions in the community. Kindness as a principle and courtesy the act whereby it is made operative were habitually manifest in a kindled eye and a face wreathed in smiles. This was no mask assumed to hide sinister designs, but the natural expression of a gentle and generous spirit. Successive generations of young men have had abundant reason to be thankful to Mr. Gillett for personal interest and sympathy, for advice, for encouragement, for business training and for help in other forms. Many men who have reaped successes in different cities accord to him praise for starting their careers. From the time of his own youth through all his active life he was deeply interested in young men, not only in their mercantile affairs, but in their personal characters. A former resident of the town recalls the fact that before Mr. Gillett reached his majority he was in the habit of inviting his young friends to a prayer meeting that he conducted after business hours in the back part of the store when he was a clerk. * * * While he shrank diffidently from public speech, his religious life was of a very practical kind, applying principles of righteousness, faith and love to the life of every day. He sought with abiding fidelity to be right and to do right to help, to encourage, and to sustain worthy people and worthy enterprises. An admirable citizen has spent here the ener-

gies of a long and useful life, and fallen on sleep. If it was not a life famous, brilliant, illustrious, it was no less valuable since it was honorable, upright, helpful, faithful unto death. If not in any sense dazzling, it was better since it was continuously luminous."

Mr. Gillett married (first) September 5, 1850, Mary Eleanor Thayer, who died at Westfield, Massachusetts, January 3, 1857. Married (second) January 6, 1863, Sarah Jane Dickinson, born at Amherst, October 16, 1829, died June 20, 1904, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Taylor) Dickinson. Children: 1. Ralph Dickinson, born November 28, 1865, mentioned below. 2. Edgar Lathrop, born November 8, 1868, died May 10, 1872.

(11) Ralph Dickinson, son of Darwin L. Gillett, was born in Westfield, November 28, 1865. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and started in the dry goods business with his father. Soon afterward he formed a partnership with Albert Steiger under the firm name of Gillett & Steiger, continuing for about five years, and then went into the real estate business. He was interested in developing the Highland section, which, under his direction, came to be one of the most delightful residential sections of Westfield, where he had his own residence. About this time he bought an interest in the J. L. & T. D. Peck Manufacturing Company of Pittsfield, and was active for a few years in the management of the mills. He became the treasurer, holding the office for fourteen years, and is now the sole owner of the plant. His first big undertaking at promoting street railway construction was in Berkshire county, where with others he succeeded in financing and building the Berkshire street railway. He later took hold of a proposition to build a line from Westfield to East Lee under the name of the Western Massachusetts street railway, and the line is now in operation a part of the way, through Woronoco, Russell and Huntington. Upon the sale of the street railways to the Consolidated system, Mr. Gillett withdrew from active management of the local and Berkshire lines. He was one of the first citizens active in giving Westfield its first street railway service. He was one of the officials of the Highland road, a short line from Pine Hill to Woronoco Park, and later served as director and an officer of the Woronoco Street Railway Company when the two local lines were merged. His activity was also apparent in the building of Woronoco Park and the fine half-mile track. It was

while this track was being built that Mr. Gillett nearly lost his life. A terrific thunder storm burst over the park, killing several horses and prostrating several men, among whom was Mr. Gillett.

Mr. Gillett has not only been active in a business way, but has manifested to a marked degree great interest in local town affairs. He gave the golf club the free use of the big tract of land used for the links. In 1907 he presented to the Home for Aged People the family homestead on Broad street, in memory of his mother. Under his personal supervision a large addition was built to the house, and the name of the institution was changed to the Sarah Gillett Home for Aged People. Some time ago Mr. Gillett's attention was called by prominent New York state men to the lack of satisfactory transportation facilities across New York state between Buffalo and the Hudson, and this led Mr. Gillett to investigate carefully the possibilities of a new railroad. He had previously given his attention to the building of street railways, but here was a steam railroad proposition, the size of which seemed staggering in comparison to the street railways which he had built. The ground was gone over carefully; friends were consulted; trips were made in the territory through which it was proposed to build the road, and in fact everything was done to determine the demand for such a road, the probabilities of its being operated on a paying basis and a hundred and one other details were carefully worked out by experts. Surveys were made and careful estimates obtained of the cost of construction. The people all through the sections where it was proposed to build the line gave the promoters every assistance, and the hearings at Albany before the public service commission were largely attended. The new road, the Buffalo, Rochester and Eastern, had the backing of boards of trade, chambers of commerce, big shippers, manufacturers and farmers all through the state. Even the State Grange of New York passed a resolution at the state gathering in favor of the road. The proposed road is to run from Buffalo to Troy, three hundred miles, and the estimated cost will be one hundred million dollars. In politics Mr. Gillett is a leading Republican, and in the spring of 1908 was elected alternate-at-large to the National convention at Chicago. He received the loyal support in the convention from the western Massachusetts delegates, and had it not been for a misprint on one of the ballots

he would have been credited with the second largest number of votes cast. Mr. Gillett is not only a big man physically, but mentally he is broad-minded and naturally generous-hearted. It has often been said that a man's personality has much to do with his success or non-success in life and this must be so when a man is constantly in touch with people. Mr. Gillett's uniform courtesy, thoughtfulness and democratic ways are qualities that win for him abiding friendships.

He married, November 3, 1886, Annie Louise Sherman, born New York City, May 20, 1864, daughter of Robert T. and Nancy (Van Deusen) Sherman. Children: 1. Edgar Lathrop, born January 30, 1888. 2. Sarah Dickinson, February 26, 1889, died August 4, 1890. 3. Darwin Lathrop, July 1, 1890. 4. Mary Dickinson, February 11, 1892. 5. Ralph Dickinson, August 17, 1893, died young. 6. Daughter, March 25, 1897, died March 27, 1897. 7. Annie Louise, February 20, 1900. 8. Ralph Dickinson, July 5, 1901. 9. Elizabeth, June 23, 1902.

This surname appears in New England as early as the year 1629, when George Farr, shipwright, came in the fleet with Higginson, settled first in Salem and soon afterward went to Lynn, where he was made freeman in 1635. There was a James Farr at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1638, Barnabas Farr, inhabitant of Boston in 1654, but did not remain there; and there was a John Farr in Stow, Massachusetts, who is mentioned by Savage as probably a grandson of George Farr, of Salem. It is from George Farr through his presumed grandson John, of Stow, that the family here treated probably descends, although an account of imperfect records the connection cannot be clearly established at this time.

(1) Thomas Farr, of Hardwick, Massachusetts, with whom our narrative begins, is supposed to have removed there from Stow or Littleton sometime previous to 1742, for his name appears as the owner of land there in 1719. In the year first mentioned his wife Elizabeth was admitted member of the church in Hardwick, but no further mention of the family is found in the records there, and it is presumed that he sold his lands and removed to some other town. The Hardwick records mention two sons of Thomas, Thomas, Jr., and Jonathan.

(II) Jonathan, probably a son of Thomas and Elizabeth Farr, lived in Hardwick, but

was of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, previous to 1767. The "History of Chesterfield" says that he probably went there from Massachusetts, but from what town is not known. He was a selectman in 1777 and during the same year served as a soldier in the revolution. He married (first) June 5, 1751, Mary, daughter of John Wells; married (second) January 19, 1757, Mercy, probably a daughter of Thomas Winslow. The name of his third wife does not appear, but children were born of each marriage, as follows: 1. William, March (or May) 5, 1752. 2. Jonathan, baptized April 14, 1754. 3. Joshua, born September 23, 1757. 4. Amos, March 9, 1759. 5. Mary, October 18, 1760. 6. Moses, May 18, 1762. 7. Mercy, baptized January 1, 1764. 8. Asahel, baptized March 23, 1766. The foregoing list of Jonathan Farr's children is taken from the history of Hardwick, and is somewhat at variance with the account published in the history of Chesterfield, the latter being as follows: 1. William, born 1751. 2. Jonathan. (By second wife) 3. Joshua, born 1757; died August 28, 1815; married Molly, daughter of Zerubabel Snow. 4. Moses, 1761. 5. Asahel. 6. Maety, October 23, 1764; died December 16, 1839; married Jotham Brigham. 7. Abigail, died St. Johnsbury, Vermont, 1837; married, 1787, James Snow. (By third wife) 8. Susy, or Susan, July 21, 1779. 9. Sabrina, February 1, 1782; died January 18, 1808; married (first) 1802, Francis Parks; (second) Wilder Brown; (third) 1837, Russell Farr. 10. Charlotte, February 9, 1799.

(III) Moses, son of Jonathan and Mercy (Winslow) Farr, was born in 1762, died in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, July 14, 1829. He married, 1784, Sabrina Hastings, daughter of Josiah Hastings, who settled in Chesterfield as early as 1770, and lived near the river in the southwest quarter of the town, on what has long been known as the Hastings farm. He was a soldier of the revolution and was in service in 1775 and 1777. He died December 14, 1810. His wife was Mary Hartwell. Moses and Sabrina (Hastings) Farr had eight children, all born in Chesterfield: 1. Achsah, July 2, 1785, died November 21, 1824; married, 1803, John Snow. 2. Ora, July 25, 1786. 3. Mary, February 20, 1788; married, 1809, Ezra Church. 4. Roxana, August 21, 1789; died July 4, 1825; married Loring Farr. 5. Jason, 1794, physician; died October 11, 1825; married Rachel, daughter of John Dav. 6. Sally, 1796 or 1797; died

May 13, 1828; married, 1815, Roswell Powers. 7. Polly, 1799; died May 8, 1840; married, 1829, Roswell Powers. 8. Sabrina, 1809 or 1810; died December 10, 1829.

(IV) Ora, son of Moses and Sabrina (Hastings) Farr, was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, July 25, 1786, died there June 30, 1828. He was a millwright and spent his life in the town. In 1814 he married Hannah Harris, born Chesterfield, June 20, 1795, died Sutton, Vermont, July 31, 1852, daughter of John and Hannah (Colburn) Harris, granddaughter of Abner and Deborah Harris, and great-granddaughter of Abner Harris, senior, who is supposed to have removed with his family from Medford, Massachusetts, to Woodstock, Connecticut. Abner Harris married Elizabeth Lawrence, of Medford. He was a son of Isaac and Mary (Dunbar) Harris, and a grandson of Arthur Harris, who came from England to America and was of Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1640, and afterward one of the proprietors and first settlers of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. His wife was Martha Lake. Ora and Hannah (Harris) Farr had six children, all born in Chesterfield: 1. Emily, April 25, 1815; married, 1834, Alfred Chamberlain. 2. Marshall H., January 16, 1817. 3. Hoyt F., January 18, 1819; lived in California, but died in Sutton, Vermont, July 16, 1867. 4. Larkin L., November 4, 1821. 5. Norman H., April 16, 1824. 6. George R., July 27, 1826. After the death of Ora Farr his widow married (second) Luther Stoddard, and removed to Vermont.

(V) Marshall Howard, son of Ora and Hannah (Harris) Farr, was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, January 16, 1817. He was a carpenter by trade and lived in Chesterfield until 1854, when he went to Canada, West Ontario, and engaged extensively in the construction of railway and other buildings. On March 12, 1857, a train on which he was a passenger was precipitated into the Des Jardins canal, by the breaking of a bridge near Hamilton, Province of Quebec, and he received injuries which caused his death in a few hours. He married, May 8, 1839, Diana Randall, born June 7, 1816, daughter of Eleazer Randall, born August 4, 1796, died June 17, 1860; married, in 1815, Clarissa, daughter of Benjamin Wheeler. Eleazer Randall was a son of Eleazer Randall who married Martha Staples, and a grandson of William Randall, who went from Cranston, Rhode Island, to Chesterfield, New Hampshire, about 1780 and purchased of



H. M. Garr

Michael Wentworth the original share in the township of Chesterfield which had been set off to John Wentworth, Jr. Marshall H. and Diana (Randall) Farr had four children: 1. Herbert Marshall, born May 28, 1841. 2. Clara Wheeler, August 3, 1845; married at Hamilton, Province of Ontario, January 15, 1868, Joseph Metcalf, born in England and lives in Holyoke, Massachusetts. 3. Frank Howard, December 31, 1851; died Hamilton, May 7, 1858. 4. Charles Norman, April 5, 1850; died June 7, 1850.

(VI) Herbert Marshall, son of Marshall Howard and Diana (Randall) Farr, was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, May 28, 1841, died November 25, 1900. He was about thirteen years old when his father went to Canada to engage in the erection of railway buildings. Having a natural as well as an acquired taste for mechanics he early determined to engage in manufacturing pursuits and in 1864, in company with his uncle, George Randall, and others, began the manufacture of knit goods and alpacas, having a place of business at the town of Hespeler, Canada (Waterloo county). The business was continued there with fair success for several years, but the proprietors felt that better markets might be secured if their principal place of manufacture could be transferred to the states and the business conducted on a larger scale of operation than before. To this end the concern was removed to Holyoke, Massachusetts, and the Farr Alpaca Company was organized and incorporated with a capital of \$250,000. The mills in Holyoke were started in 1874 and have continued in successful operation to the present time, and today it is counted among the leading industries of the city, furnishing employment to from one thousand to twelve hundred workmen. Mr. Farr always was the active business man of the company and in the interests of the business visited Europe on different occasions. On one of his trips abroad he went into the dye-rooms of a large alpaca manufacturing concern in Bradford, England, and while there acquired a thorough and practical knowledge of the art of dyeing alpacas and similar fabrics. He was a capable and successful business man and a man of the strictest integrity of character. He married, June 1, 1864, at Hespeler, Canada, Anna Hespeler, born December 3, 1843, daughter of Jacob and Lizzie (Knowles) Hespeler, of Hespeler, Canada. Three children have been born of this marriage: 1. Lennie, March 20, 1865; died August 16, 1873. 2. Flora A., September 6, 1868; married

Thomas J. Morrow, of Holyoke. 3. Bessie, December 8, 1881; married Edward S. Clark, of Springfield, Massachusetts.

Benjamin Scott was born in England and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts, where as early as 1643 he and his wife Hannah were living. His widow married (second) September 21, 1647, John Harbor. Children: 1. John, born December 25, 1640. 2. Peter, March 6, 1643. 3. Benjamin, born perhaps in England. 4. Hannah, married Christopher Webb. 5. William, mentioned below. Others were probably born in England.

(II) William Scott, immigrant, was born in England probably before 1640, son of Benjamin Scott, of Braintree, mentioned above. He married, January 28, 1640, Hannah Allis, of Braintree, daughter of William Allis or Ellis, who settled in Braintree in 1639 and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1640, was deacon of the church, removed to Hadley and thence to Hatfield, was lieutenant, assistant in 1676 and died in September, 1678. William Scott also settled in Hadley, then Hatfield, in 1668. He was probably brother of John Scott, of Springfield. William Scott's home lot at Hatfield was twenty rods wide on the east side of the street near the north end of the street, opposite the homestead of Sergeant Benjamin Wait. It was lately owned by John Brown. William Scott had another grant January 16, 1671, and shared in the division of the common lands, having lot 65 in the first division, lot 40 in the second, lot 6 in the third, lot 69 in the fourth. The last two lots are now within the limits of the town of Whately. When he settled there were already thirty families in the town. He fought in King Philip's war at Turner's Falls, May 19, 1676, when William Allis Jr. was one of the slain. The general court allowed him two pounds, sixteen shillings, for military expenses afterward. His will was not proved, but a copy has been preserved at Memorial Hall, Deerfield, dated February 15, 1716. He died in 1718, aged about eighty-three years. He bequeathed in this instrument to wife Hannah, children Josiah, Hannah Broughton, Richard, William, Joseph and Abigail Bingham. Children: 1. Josiah, born at Hatfield, June 18, 1671. 2. Richard, February 22, 1673. 3. William, November 24, 1676. 3. Hannah, August 11, 1679, married ———. Broughton. 5. Joseph, March 21, 1682, mentioned below. 6. John, July 6, 1684, died February 8, 1692.

7. Mary, 1686. 8. Mehitabel, September 9, 1687, died September 18, 1687. 9. Jonathan, November 1, 1688, died November 15, 1688. 10. Abigail, November 23, 1689, married, December 14, 1710, Joseph Bingham, of Windham, born January 15, 1688, son of Thomas and Mary (Rudd) Bingham; married (second) November 30, 1742, Mrs. Rachel Huntington.

(III) Joseph, son of William Scott, was born March 21, 1682, at Hatfield. He succeeded to his father's estate and resided on the homestead. His will was dated December 12, 1744, bequeathing fifty pounds each to seven daughters, residue to sons David and Joseph. He died in 1762. He married, February 13, 1707, at Hatfield, Lydia Leonard, of that town. Children: 1. Lydia, born February 24, 1708, married (first) John Allis; (second) John Field. 2. Miriam, December 14, 1713, married, December 14, 1735, Abel Allis; married (second) Joseph Benton, of Hartford. 3. Ebenezer, June 15, 1716, died December 25, 1735. 4. David, August 18, 1717. 5. Hepsibah, January 12, 1719, married Moses Hart, born September 23, 1714, died 1784. 6. Joseph, about 1722, mentioned below. 7. Martha, married Ephraim Smith. 8. Leonard, born about 1726. 9. Abigail, married Aaron Smith and settled in Athol. 10. Submit, died September 8, 1771; married Elijah Graves.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Scott, was born in Hatfield in 1722, died June 4, 1776. He settled about twenty-five rods south of the Whately line, just below the mouth of the Mother George road, where it united with the Deerfield road, and where at a later period Elijah Belden lived, on the west side of the Deerfield road. Later he moved to the Straits, where he died. It is said that while living at Whately, Mr. Scott saw a fine large deer one morning feeding where he had foddered his cows in the snow. His wife urged him to shoot the deer, as their supply of meat was very small. But he refused, saying that it was Sunday, and he would not profane the Lord's Day; and if the Lord intended him to have the deer he would send it another day. A few days later the deer appeared again, and the supply of meat was secured. His will was dated May 28, 1776, proved October 1 following. He bequeathed to his wife Margaret and thirteen children. He was doubtless the Joseph Scott who was in the French and Indian war, at the capture of Fort Massachusetts in 1746. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born

April 22, 1750. 2. Joel (twin), October 9, 1752. 3. Margaret (twin), October 9, 1752, married, October 2, 1782, David Blodgett, of Amherst. 4. Joseph, 1754. 5. Gad, 1756. 6. Lucius, 1758. 7. Abigail, about 1760. 8. Abraham, 1763. 9. Hepsibah, 1764, died May 18, 1788. 10. Isaac, 1766, died young. 11. Lydia Leonard, 1768. 12. Submit, 1770. 13. Israel, mentioned below.

(V) Israel, son of Joseph (2) Scott, was born in Whately in 1771. He was a blacksmith by trade and lived on his father's estate at what was known as the Straits, on the Captain William Fay place. He married (first) January 27, 1795, Alice Sampson. He married (second) January 5, 1797, Hannah Cowles, born November 10, 1772, daughter of Eleazer and Hannah (Dickinson) Cowles, of Amherst. He probably removed about 1815 to North Hadley. Children, born in Whately: 1. Alice, November 23, 1795, married Horace Smith. 2. Clarissa, October 20, 1797, married S. Dean. 3. Rufus, February 9, 1800, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, August 24, 1803, married Andrew Lamson. 5. Aaron, February 14, 1806, died young. 6. Irene, September 10, 1808, died young. 7. Irene, February 15, 1812, married Isaiah W. Hibbard.

(VI) Rufus, son of Israel Scott, was born at Whately, February 9, 1800, died August 16, 1855. He was a mill owner and lumber dealer. He "rafted" timber for ship building down the river to Hartford. He was a collector of curios, and among his collection was a coach and harness which had been used by President Jackson. In politics he was a Democrat and in religion a Unitarian. He married (first) May 10, 1825, Martha Dickinson, daughter of Ebenezer Dickinson. He married (second) September 18, 1846, Dorcas Hapgood, daughter of Benjamin Hapgood. She was a teacher at Mt. Holyoke Academy and as late as 1891 was living at Amherst. Children: 1. Martha, born January 20, 1826, married, June 3, 1856, Daniel Dickinson; was a graduate of Mt. Holyoke and died in Waukegan, Illinois, about 1898. 2. Hannah C., May 27, 1827, married, January 16, 1868, Francis E. Clark, of Waukegan, Illinois; graduate of Mt. Holyoke, died about 1900. 3. Rufus Porter, May 1, 1829, mentioned below. 4. Israel, April 9, 1831, died August 23, 1848. 5. Emily A., March 21, 1833, married, September 1, 1859, Charles W. Cleveland; graduate of Mt. Holyoke; died September 27, 1860. 6. Aaron, October 28, 1835,

member of Company G, Ninety-sixth Illinois Regiment, in the civil war and was killed at Atlanta, August 2, 1864. Children of second wife: 7. Israel S., November 19, 1848, died August 24, 1849. 8. Mary H., graduate of Mt. Holyoke; unmarried. 9. Israel F., July 2, 1852, died September 1, 1871.

(VII) Rufus Porter, son of Rufus Scott, was born at Hadley, May 1, 1829, died October 20, 1898. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of machinist in Lowell, Massachusetts. He worked at his trade there and in Cuba, in Washington, D. C. and Hartford. He settled finally in North Hadley, where he followed farming and carpentering. He served three years in the Second Massachusetts Light Battery, Colonel Nimms, in the civil war. He was a Republican in politics and prominent in public life. He was a member of the school committee for many years and postmaster for a time. In religion he was a Unitarian. He married, June 8, 1850, Elvira Meecham, who died March 13, 1873. He married (second) May 29, 1878, Nancy M. Fay, who died October 28, 1894. Children of first wife: 1. Frank, born February 28, 1852, mentioned below. 2. Fannie, June 25, 1854, died May 23, 1862. 3. Lizzie, July 9, 1858, married John Nash, of Hadley. Children: George S., Alice N., Ethel S., Luella N., Ruth E., Herman B., and Helen E. 4. Martha, October 13, 1859, married, June 21, 1888, Frederick H. Fowler, and settled in Wayland, Massachusetts; child, Scott Fowler, born May 28, 1890. 5. Nellie, November 1, 1862, was matron of the Yankton Training School for Indian Boys at Yankton, South Dakota. 6. Abigail D., October 6, 1864, died February 20, 1894. 7. Aaron, December 24, 1866, resides at North Hadley; married Caroline T. Clapp; children: Roger W. and Lorena C. 8. Harry, October 8, 1868, married Florence Hibbard; Children: Clarence M. H., Thomas M. and Perlle F. 9. Charles C., May 24, 1871. 10. Rufus, February 28, 1873, married Teresa Deane; children: Edith E., William P., Charles E. and Emily D.

(VIII) Frank, son of Rufus Porter Scott, was born at North Amherst, February 28, 1852. He attended the public schools and Hopkins Academy. He worked for his father and neighboring farmers from early youth until he was twenty-three years old, when he bought his farm and has been a very successful and prominent tobacco planter in North Hadley. He has also made a success of rais-

ing onions. He has been very industrious and enterprising and has amassed a considerable fortune. His sagacity and foresight, his thorough knowledge of his business, his sound judgment and uprightness in his dealings, have fairly earned him the good-will and confidence of his townsmen and brought him the substantial success he has achieved. He has declined to accept public office and has devoted himself exclusively to his family and his business. He is a Republican in politics and in religion a Unitarian. He married, December 16, 1879, Mary A. Morton, born in Whately, daughter of Miles B. Morton, of Whately. She is ninth in descent from John Alden, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Children, born at North Hadley: 1. Fannie E., March 11, 1882. 2. Frank P., October 29, 1883. 3. Fred A., February 12, 1885. 4. Walter H., May 17, 1889, died February 19, 1890. 5. Edith M., March 31, 1891. 6. Robert M., April 3, 1893. 7. Mary H., June 15, 1895. 8. Howard S., June 26, 1898, died September 20, 1898. 9. Alice L., May 27, 1900.

(For first generation see THOMAS LINCOLN I.)

(II) Thomas (2) Lincoln, son of Thomas (1) Lincoln, the miller, was baptized at Hingham, May 6, 1638. He settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. He received land on Great Plain, Hingham, and sold it to Daniel Cushing. He married Mary Austin, daughter of Jonah Austin. He lived at Taunton. Children, born at Taunton: 1. Mary, May 12, 1652. 2. Sarah, September 25, 1654. 3. Thomas, April 21, 1656, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, May 16, 1658. 5. Sarah, July 7, 1660. 6. Hannah, March 15, 1663. 7. Constance, May 16, 1665, married, July 13, 1687, William Briggs. 8. Jonah. 9. Mercy, April 3, 1670, married William Caswell. 10. Experience, never married.

(III) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Lincoln, was born at Taunton, April 21, 1656. He married Mary Stacy, daughter of Richard and Abigail Stacy.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Thomas (3) Lincoln, was born about 1687, died in 1773. He lived in Norton, formerly part of Taunton. He married Hannah Andrews. Children: 1. Elkanah, mentioned below. 2. Abiel. 3. James. 4. George. 5. Job. 6. Hannah. 7. Jonathan. Some old gravestones of rough slate were discovered in 1874 in the grounds of Seneca Lincoln, of Norton, on the estate

formerly owned and occupied by Jonathan Lincoln, bearing these inscriptions: "In memory of Jonathan Lincoln who died in 1773, aged eighty-six years." "Hannah Lincoln, who died May 23, 1762, aged seventy-two years." Jonathan was town clerk and treasurer of Norton in 1716-17.

(V) Elkanah, son of Jonathan Lincoln, was born July 2, 1718. He married Lydia Pratt. Children, born at Norton: 1. Lydia, October 3, 1745. 2. Elkanah, April 30, 1747. 3. Enos, September 17, 1749, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, October 18, 1751. 5. Prudence, April 7, 1754. 6. Hannah, January 27, 1757. 7. Amasa, June 25, 1762. 8. Luther, May 29, 1766.

(VI) Enos, son of Elkanah Lincoln, was born September 17, 1749, died May 6, 1819. He married, October 29, 1771, Sarah Burt, born July 8, 1752, died October 22, 1825. Children: 1. Enos, born July 28, 1772, married Ruth Shumway. 2. Sarah, May 11, 1774, married Samuel Clapp. 3. Lucinda, October 8, 1776, married Olive Clapp. 4. Lydia, February 13, 1779, married William Pierce and had fourteen children. 5. Susannah, March 12, 1781. 6. Amasa, April 29, 1783, mentioned below. 7. Burt, married Mary ——. 8. Alanson, March 4, 1788. 9. Hannah, March 20, 1790, married John Foster. 10. Prudence, March 23, 1792, never married. 11. Lucy, November 7, 1794, died October 16, 1878. 12. Emily, February 25, 1797, died unmarried about 1817.

(VII) Amasa, son of Enos Lincoln, was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, April 29, 1783. He settled in Athol, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He married (first) January 21, 1809, Zilpha Reed, of Belchertown, Massachusetts, born August, 1785, died June 9, 1836. He married (second) Susan Fisher, of Templeton, Massachusetts, born October 11, 1793, died October 3, 1865. Children of first wife: 1. Algernon Sidney, born February 11, 1812, died September 4, 1887; married Abigail Bigelow Stone, of Templeton. 2. Otis Lysander, December 12, 1814, died November 27, 1815. 3. Charles Otis, January 4, 1816, died May 23, 1893; married Mary Bulard, of Athol. 4. Amasa Wales, March 21, 1818, died July, 1902; married Mary Paige, of Barre, Massachusetts. 5. Lysander Read, March 3, 1820, died July 17, 1860; married Laura A. Allen, of Chicopee, Massachusetts. 6. William Dwight, February 4, 1822, died March 13, 1878; married Mrs. Florinda F. Strong, of Hartford, Connecticut. 7. Ad-

dison Justin, March 30, 1824, mentioned below. 8. Estes Milton, August 21, 1826, died June 17, 1898; married Arianna Lord, of Boston. 9. Henry Clay, February 26, 1828, died July 31, 1840.

(VIII) Addison Justin, son of Amasa Lincoln, was born at Athol, March 30, 1824, died October 21, 1898. He was educated in the public schools of Athol. He lived in Templeton, Northampton and Springfield, Massachusetts. For twenty-five years he was a dry goods merchant in Northampton. He married, January 12, 1853, Harriet Eliza Bond, of Templeton, born at North Brookfield, June 16, 1821. Children: 1. Frederick Bond, born September 29, 1853, married Martha A. Thompson, of Boston. 2. Henry Sidney, November 28, 1855, died August 4, 1864. 3. William Addison, May 15, 1857, mentioned below. 4. Carolyn Harding, January 19, 1859. 5. Annie Piske, June 8, 1861, died April 29, 1864. 6. Helen Stoddard, March 1, 1866, married Arthur Fairbanks Stone, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont.

(IX) William Addison, son of Addison Justin Lincoln, was born at Northampton, May 15, 1857. He graduated from the high school of his native town in 1874 and found employment in the First National Bank. He soon went to Springfield and took a higher position in the Pynechou National Bank. Two years later he became cashier of the National Bank and treasurer of the Savings Bank at Palmer, when he was but twenty-one years of age. In 1881, three years later, he went to Chicago as assistant secretary of the Pullman Palace Car Company, a position which he filled for five years. During this time he organized the Pullman Loan and Savings Bank at Pullman, Illinois, which he afterwards managed. In 1886 he became treasurer of the newly organized Safe Deposit and Trust Company in Springfield, with which he has since been connected. For twenty years he has been treasurer of the United Electric Company. Mr. Lincoln is active in religious matters, and is a member of the South Congregational Church, and president of the Young Men's Christian Association. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Winthrop and Nayasset clubs. He married, December 1, 1880, Sarah Converse Flynt, born August 13, 1858, at Monson, Massachusetts, daughter of Hon. William N. and Eudocia Carter (Converse) Flynt, of Monson, Massachusetts. (See Flynt family—William N. Flynt). Children: 1. Flynt, born March 23, 1882; married, Novem-

ber 4, 1908, Eleanor Wesson, of Springfield. 2. Horatio Lyon, May 27, 1883; died May 4, 1890. 3. Marian Bond, February 23, 1886. 4. Sidney Henry, July 30, 1887. 5. Howard Addison, March 16, 1889. 6. Edward Converse, September 8, 1892. 7. Katherine Blake, April 21, 1890.

CLARK Joseph Clark, immigrant ancestor, was born in county Suffolk, England. He married, in 1640, just prior to sailing for America, Alice Pepper. He settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, and signed the Dedham covenant. He was one of the thirteen original grantees and founders of the adjoining town of Medfield, and was admitted a freeman there May 15, 1653. His homestead in Medfield was on the west side of South street, and an old cellar hole near the corner of Oak street for many years has marked the site of his former dwelling. He was a man of property and influence; was selectman in 1660. He died January 6, 1654, and his wife died March 17, 1710. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 27, 1642; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, February 9, 1643; married Dorcas Morse. 3. Ephraim, February 4, 1646; married, March 6, 1669, Maria Butler. 4. Daniel, September 29, 1647; mortally wounded by Indians, dying April 7, 1676, in King Philip's war. 5. Mary, June 12, 1649. 6. Sarah, February 21, 1651; married, January 7, 1673, John Bavers. 7. John, October 28, 1652. 8. Nathaniel, October 6, 1658; married, May 1, 1669, Experience Hinsdell. 9. Rebecca, August 16, 1660; married (first) May 1, 1679, John Richardson; (second) John Hall; died February 17, 1738-9.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Clark, was born in Dedham, February 27, 1642. His father received a grant of land for a house lot for Joseph, Jr., in 1663. In 1674 his house was situated near Pine Swamp, near the junction of Curve and Spring streets, Medfield, and he built a malt house near it. He married, April 8, 1663, Mary Allen, born 1641, daughter of James Allen, of Medfield, cousin of Rev. John Allen of Dedham. Allen bequeathed a house to his son-in-law Joseph Clark on the site now or lately of the house of C. W. Kingsbury. At the time of his death he owned besides his homestead, land at the planting field and at Wrentham. He was selectman of the town some years, deputy to the general court, and held other offices of importance. His wife died September 4, 1702, and he died same year. Children: 1. Joseph,

born 1664. 2. John, born 1666; died 1691. 3. Jonathan, born 1668; died 1690. 4. Esther, born 1670; married Thomas Thurston. 5. Thomas, born 1672; died 1690. 6. Mary, born 1674-5. 7. Daniel, born 1676; died 1694. 8. Leah, born 1676. 9. Solomon, born 1678; mentioned below. 10. David, born 1680; died 1714; married, 1703, Mary Wheelock. 11. Moses, born and died 1685. 12. Aaron, born 1685; died 1751; settled in Wrentham.

(III) Solomon, son of Joseph (2) Clark, was born in Medfield in 1678, and died in 1748. He settled at the planting field now owned and occupied by Thomas S. Clark. He was for three years selectman; was trustee of Province Loan, 1721; deputy to general court, 1725. He married (first) 1698, Mary White, died 1740; (second) in 1740, Elizabeth Adams. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born April 7, 1699; died 1718. 2. Jonathan, born June 14, 1700; mentioned below. 3. Solomon, August 11, 1701. 4. Daniel, August 7, 1703-4. 5. David, January 19, 1705. 6. Ann, March 4, 1706; died 1764; married, 1726, Ephraim Carey. 7. Hannah, December 8, 1708; died 1710. 8. Daniel, April 25, 1710. 9. Hannah, September 30, 1711; married, 1730, Aquila Robbins. 10. Sarah, born and died May 5, 1713. 11. John, May 14, 1715. 12. Sarah, July 3, 1718; married, 1736, Daniel Clark.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Solomon Clark, was born June 14, 1700, at Medfield, and settled in Wrentham. He married Experience ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan. Six other children, names not recorded.

(V) John, son of Jonathan Clark, was born at Wrentham, October 22, 1725, and died at South Franklin, February 5, 1801. He was a farmer and owned a saw and corn mill. He married, January 16, 1752, Ruth Baxter. Children: 1. Abijah, born March 4, 1755; mentioned below. 2. Susannah, July 30, 1757; married Nathaniel Thayer. 3. Ruth, June 14, 1760; died July 7, 1787; married, November 6, 1782, Asa Metcalf. 4. Mary, December 22, 1762; died March 31, 1808; married, June 9, 1785, Levi Fisher. 5. Nathan, November 26, 1765; married February 5, 1790, Sabra Metcalf. 6. Sarah, May 7, 1768. 7. Paul, October 26, 1770; died March 19, 1852; married Phebe ———. 8. Rachel, November 12, 1772; died March 5, 1837; married, September 24, 1795, Nathan Pond.

(VI) Abijah, son of John Clark, was born at South Franklin, March 4, 1755, and died there March 5, 1849, aged ninety-four years. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead.

He served in the revolution, and received a pension after the war. He was in Captain Perez Cushing's company, Colonel Thomas Craft's regiment of artillery, at Boston, December 7, 1776, to May 8, 1777; also in Captain Asa Fairbanks's company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes regiment, September 30 to October 31, 1777, at Rhode Island; also in Captain Amos Ellis's company, Colonel Dean's fourth Suffolk regiment, in service at Rhode Island, March, 1781. He married, December 5, 1782, Meletiah, daughter of Benjamin and Lois (Partridge) Pond. Children: 1. Abijah, born April 5, 1785; mentioned below. 2. Lois, January 2, 1790; died January 20, 1850; married, May 20, 1813, Hiram Knapp; children: i. Gilbert Clark Knapp, born January 12, 1814; ii. Emilia Knapp, February 20, 1816; iii. Sylvia Lucretia Knapp, December 5, 1817; iv. Hiram Knapp, April 20, 1820. 3. Meletiah, born November 26, 1792; died October 11, 1804.

(VII) Abijah (2), son of Abijah (1) Clark, was born at South Franklin, April 5, 1785, and died there March 25, 1808. He received a common school education, and assisted his father on the farm. He inherited the homestead of about one hundred and sixty acres, devoted to general crops and dairying, and conducted it successfully. In the latter part of his life he was a cripple, and for seven years before his death was unable to leave the house. He had a fine voice, and sang in Dr. Emmons's church, where he and his wife were members. He was greatly interested in church work, and was a student of the Bible. He gave to his son Joseph the homestead, for the son's faithful care of him in his infirmity. He was strictly honest and upright in all his dealings. He married (first) June 25, 1807, Peggy Knapp, born April 11, 1789, died December 15, 1820, daughter of Moses and Peggy Knapp; (second) August 29, 1822, Susannah Wadsworth, of Milton, born August 4, 1792, died March 17, 1871, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hawes) Wordsworth. Children of first wife: 1. Horatio, born October 23, 1807; died October 23, 1807; died October 5, 1811. 2. Sylvester, December 16, 1808; died May 15, 1872; married (first) January 10, 1832, Rhoda Baker, died August 18, 1833; (second) Nancy Harris. 3. Charles Alfred, April 20, 1813; died aged ninety; married Maria Mann; children: i. Sarah Jane, born September 5, 1842, died March 10, 1865; ii. Susan, married George Holbrook. Children of second wife: 4. Joseph Wordsworth, born April 9, 1824; mentioned

below. 5. Susan, August 18, 1830; died December 5, 1883; married (first) September 30, 1858, Benjamin Frost, of Franklin; (second) January 8, 1865, Asa Sargent, and had Harriet Ada Sargent, born August 14, 1865.

(VIII) Joseph Wordsworth, son of Abijah (2) Clark, was born at South Franklin, April 9, 1824, and died at Franklin, December 8, 1893. He attended the district school until about seventeen years of age, working on the farm. He was a natural mechanic, and when a small boy experimented with water wheels in the stream near his home. His studies were often neglected in his eager interest in mechanical things. When a young man he erected a small shop on his father's farm, getting out his own lumber and doing most of the work alone. In this twenty by thirty foot shop he began turning chisel handles. He soon invented a machine for turning irregular surfaces, and with this made axe handles and spokes which he took to Providence, where he found a ready market for them. They were very different from the handmade handles, and excited much comment among the dealers. Among those interested was Eli Blanchard, an inventor, who came to South Franklin to see the new invention. He soon patented a machine like it, thus putting himself on record as the inventor of the first machine used for irregular turning. This move put a stop to any further profit in the business for Mr. Clark, who soon gave it up. Mr. Clark was the inventor of other machines, among them the Daniels planer, which had a swivel head that would plane level or concave. This planer the Daniels people tried to obtain, but did not succeed. About the time of the civil war the Rays, who were pioneer shoddy manufacturers, began to import picker machines. Mr. Clark was employed to repair these machines, and this he did besides a general repair business. He built a shop below the railroad at South Franklin, putting in a flume and water wheel. His business increased so rapidly that in 1880 he built a new plant on Union, corner of Cottage street, Franklin. After a short time he sold the South Franklin shop to George Reed & Brother, furniture makers. Mr. Clark continued in the general machine work at Union street, making a specialty of building picker machines. These machines had a wide reputation. In the early part of the seventies Charles W. Dean was admitted to partnership, and remained with him about four years. Owing to a depression in business, Mr. Clark leased the plant. With his sons, Joseph E.

and William C. Clark. Mr. Clark formed a partnership in the latter part of the eighties, under the firm name of J. W. Clark & Sons. The business became very extensive, the firm building picker machines, bumpers, mixing pickers, etc., and on the death of the senior partner in 1893, the firm name was changed to the Clark Machine Foundry Company. In addition to the machines already manufactured, the firm now makes rag dusters, waste dusters, felt hardeners, fulling machines, stamping machines for straw good factories, card feeds, etc., besides doing general jobbing and special work. The present plant consists of the old machine shop, thirty by sixty feet, and an addition two stories high, twenty-five by sixty feet, used as a pattern room; also the foundry, one hundred and one by forty feet, the power for the entire plant is furnished by a thirty-five horse-power engine. On March 28, 1909, the business was incorporated under the Massachusetts laws, with Joseph E. Clark as president and William C. Clark, vice-president and treasurer.

Mr. Clark never learned a trade, but his natural gifts were great, and he spent most of his time on his many inventions. He entrusted the management of his business to others that he might put all his time into the perfection of his new machines. In politics he was a Republican, and served as selectman and overseer of the poor. He was a member of Excelsior Lodge of Free Masons, at Franklin; of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also of the Rebekah Lodge of the same order. He attended the Franklin Congregational church, and was interested in church work, being a member of the church committee. His tastes were musical, and he was a good player on the violin, and for many years was a member of Paine's orchestra, and in his leisure hours, before twenty years of age, he made violins. His disposition was most amiable, his manners charming, he was devoted to his family, and had a host of friends. It has been said of him that he did not have an enemy in the world.

He married, April 24, 1856, Elizabeth Caroline Briggs, born at Attleboro, June 3, 1835, daughter of Benjamin and Caroline (Cowen) Briggs. On her birthday the first steam cars passed through Attleboro. Children: 1. Caroline Ada, born August 29, 1857; married, November 29, 1888, Lewis Perry Gifford. 2. Mary Emily, born October 31, 1859; married, June 21, 1882, Hiram Clark

Hawes. 3. Joseph Emerson, born February 20, 1862; married, October 15, 1881, Flora B. Burley, who died May 31, 1905, daughter of Orson and Ann (Gardner) Burley; children: i. Anna Burley, born May 14, 1886, died aged three months; ii. Flora Elizabeth, born February 1, 1890; iii. Joseph Burley, May 29, 1893. 4. William Cowen, born December 10, 1864; married, December 8, 1882, Mary Emily Barton, of Wales, Massachusetts; children: i. Louise Barton, born August 27, 1891, died December 10, 1908; ii. William Harold, born June 26, 1895. 5. Mellie De Ett, born November 13, 1869; married, April 24, 1893, Frank Sheldon Mills, and had Helen Esther Mills, born October 8, 1895.

(For preceding generations see Jonathan Fairbanks (Fairbank) 1).

(IV) Jonas Fairbank, son
FAIRBANK of Captain Jabez Fairbank,*

was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1703, died there November 4, 1792, in his eighty-ninth year. He was a soldier in the French and Indian wars, a sentinel in Captain Josiah Willard's company from June 3 to November 10, 1725. He married, April 8, 1731, Thankful Wheeler, baptized September 30, 1711, died May 15, 1795, aged eighty-four, daughter of Josiah Wheeler. Children, born in Lancaster: 1. Martha, January 13, 1732; married, November 30, 1752, Nathaniel Joslin; died February 13, 1768. 2. Josiah, May 22, 1734; mentioned below. 3. Elijah, December 21, 1735. 4. Cyrus, May 2, 1737. 5. Rhoda, baptized July 8, 1739. 6. Mary, born October 15, 1741; married, May 23, 1765, Dr. Stephen Ball. 7. Jonas, November 2, 1743; married, December 6, 1770, Elizabeth Wilder; died July 7, 1829. 8. Sarah, October 22, 1745; married, January 5, 1769, Francis Eager. 9. Abigail, April 29, 1748. 10. Elizabeth, April 18, 1750; married, July 21, 1768, Dr. John Barnard. 11. Manassah, baptized October 21, 1753.

(V) Josiah, son of Jonas Fairbank was born in Lancaster, May 22, 1734, died suddenly May 9, 1798. He was in the French and Indian war in Captain Benjamin Ballard's company from April 7 to November 4, 1756, and in Captain Nathaniel Sawyer's company of foot, Colonel Oliver Wilder's regiment, in 1757. He married, January 22, 1761, Abigail Carter, who married (second) March 9, 1799, Deacon Samuel Wilder, of Ashburnham,

*Some branches of the family use the Fairbank form of the name.

whose first wife, Dorothy Carter, was her sister. She died November 20, 1815. Children: 1. Josiah, born November 5, 1761, served in the revolution. 2. Abigail, August 27, 1763, married Seth Ross. 3. Manassah, August 20, 1765. 4. Martha, March 1, 1768; married Reuben Bacon. 5. Ephraim, March 16, 1770; mentioned below. 6. James, April 19, 1772, died October 16, 1793. 7. Beulah, July 16, 1774; married Deacon Josiah Willard, of Petersham; died May 22, 1806. 8. Levi, February 12, 1777; died January 3, 1808.

(VI) Ephraim, son of Josiah Fairbank, was born in Lancaster, March 16, 1770, died in Jacksonville, Illinois, September 11, 1837. He lived after his marriage in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and then moved to Oakham, Massachusetts, and thence to Jacksonville, Illinois. He married, May 14, 1795, Sarah Chandler, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, born September 7, 1776, died September 15, 1844. Children: 1. John Barnard, born March 16, 1796; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, November 30, 1799; died May 31, 1802. 3. James Chandler, May 24, 1801. 4. Ephraim Wilder, October 31, 1804; died unmarried, April 22, 1828. 5. Daniel Willard, November 10, 1808; married Susan West; died August 27, 1835. 6. Sarah Ann, July 10, 1812; married Phineas Morton; died October 6, 1832. 7. Richard Hall, August 7, 1814; died September 7, 1814. 8. Martha Bacon, July 26, 1816; married Barlow Freeman; died September 14, 1838.

(VII) John Barnard, son of Ephraim Fairbank, was born at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, March 16, 1796. He was educated in the public schools and at the New Ipswich Academy. He removed with his parents to Oakham when a boy. He taught in the common schools and became principal of the academy at Stamford, Connecticut. He went back to Massachusetts and engaged in the manufacture of palm-leaf hats, straw bonnets and other straw goods. He carried on this business in Massachusetts and New York City for some twelve years, and in 1837 removed to Morgan county, Illinois, settling on a farm near Jacksonville. He afterwards removed to a farm in Concord, ten miles away in the same county, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died in 1873, two years after the celebration of his golden wedding. He was a man of fine presence and of rare moral character. A genuine Puritan in faith and practice, he was a typical deacon of the church. He was a generous giver and faithful worker in the church. He was a gentleman of the old

school, highly honored by all who knew him. He married, in New York City, November 6, 1821, Hannah M. Crissy. Children: 1. Samuel Bacon, born December 14, 1822; mentioned below. 2. James Chandler, Oakham, January 13, 1825. 3. Hannah Maria, Jacksonville, May 25, 1827; died there August, 1829. 4. Daniel Wilder, April 27, 1829. 5. John Barnard, September 6, 1831. 6. Hannah Maria, September 25, 1833; died in Brooklyn, New York, November 29, 1835. 7. Sarah Maria, May 26, 1836; died December 30, 1836. 8. Mary Amelia, March 14, 1838; died August 23, 1838. 9. Edward Beecher, May 21, 1841; died September 14, 1863.

(VIII) Rev. Samuel Bacon, D. D., son of John Barnard Fairbank, was born in Stamford, Connecticut, December 14, 1822. He graduated at Andover Theological Seminary and received the degrees of B. A., M. A., and D. D. from Illinois College, Jacksonville, Illinois. He went as a missionary to India in 1846, going first to the American Marathi Mission in Bombay. His work was at Ahmednagar, Bombay, Vadala, and after 1889 most of the time at Kodaikanal, India. He made three visits to the United States on furloughs. During his first years he did much literary work in connection with the management of the Mission Press in Bombay. He established mission stations in various country districts at a distance from the large cities, preaching and superintending Sunday schools, where now have developed churches and large christian communities. He gained much influence in these country districts by his study of agriculture and the introduction of modern implements and methods. He gave the natives an object lesson in the management of his own farm there, which bore larger crops than those of his neighbors. He also did much for the music of India, translating, composing, teaching and encouraging it. He had a strong liking for natural science and studied and wrote much along that line. He was loved and revered by all classes. It has been said of him: "The secret of Dr. Fairbank's usefulness lies, of course, in his character, of which the first trait is transparent truthfulness, and the second is sympathy. His truthfulness makes men honor and trust him. His sympathy has led him to appreciate all good traits in the Indian character, and to like the Indian people more and more." He married (first) in 1846, Abby Allen, who died in 1852. He married (second) July 11, 1856, Mary Ballantine, born September 10, 1836, died January 15, 1878. Chil-

dren of first wife: 1. Emily Maria, born November 21, 1846 (weight at birth 3½ pounds); married, 1871, Rev. Thomas Snell Smith; missionary in Ceylon (Tilipally). 2. Mary Crocker, India, July, 1848; died same month. 3. John Melville, Bombay, May 8, 1852; died November, 1854, in Jacksonville, Illinois. Children of second marriage: 4. Anna, November 1, 1857; married Rev. Robert M. Woods (see Woods family). 5. Katie, May 8, 1859; married, 1887, Rev. Robert A. Hume, missionary in Ahmednagar, India. 6. Melvin, March 7, 1861; died 1864. 7. Henry, June 30, 1862. 8. Grace, November 2, 1864. 9. Edward, June 5, 1867. 10. James, June, 1870; died 1870. 11. Elizabeth, November 10, 1871; married, June 22, 1897, William Walter Hastings. 12. Rose, August 1, 1874. 13. Mary Darling, January 5, 1878.

Captain Robert Babcock, immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Dorchester, Massachusetts, before 1648, when he bought additional land. He was a town officer and captain of militia. He removed to Milton. In January, 1674-75, he was in Sherborn acting as a commoner, and was chosen on a committee to treat with Captain Gookin in regard to the exchange of lands between Natick and Sherborn. He returned soon to Milton. His will was dated November 11, 1664, and proved March 7 following. He bequeathed to wife Joanna, son Nathaniel, grandchild Caleb, and son-in-law, Henry Vose. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized July 7, 1650; mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, baptized March 7, 1651. 3. James, baptized March 12, 1654. 4. Abigail, baptized April 27, 1656, aged about three months. 5. Nathaniel, born March 14, 1657-58. 6. Caleb, baptized October 21, 1660, aged about two months. 7. Ebenezer, bapt. Oct. 7, 1663, aged about seven months. 8. Hopestill, baptized November 8, 1663. 9. Hannah, baptized May 28, 1665, aged about three months. 10. Elizabeth, baptized July 14, 1667, aged about six months. 11. Thankful, baptized June 24, 1669.

(II) Samuel, son of Captain Robert Babcock, was baptized in Milton, July 7, 1650, died September 17, 1660. He resided at Milton, where his children were born. Children: 1. Hannah, born May 23, 1675. 2. James, March 28, 1677. 3. Mary, June 29, 1680. 4. John, November 21, 1682, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, March 10, 1686.

(III) John, son of Ensign Samuel Babcock,

was born in Milton, November 21, 1682. He married there August 7, 1707, Sarah Billings, of Dorchester, a descendant of Roger Billings, the immigrant. Children, born at Milton: 1. Sarah, December 15, 1708. 2. John, November 21, 1710; mentioned below. 3. Hannah, July 18, 1713. 4. Joseph, October 20, 1716. 5. Stephen, August 3, 1719.

(IV) Lieutenant John (2d), son of John (1st) Babcock, was born in Milton, November 21, 1710; died January 28, 1775. He married, August 15, 1734, Hannah Babcock, born September 13, 1713, died January 12, 1776, daughter of William and Elizabeth Babcock. Children, born at Milton: 1. Elizabeth, June 18, 1735. 2. Hannah, July 19, 1736; died young. 3. Hannah, May 8, 1738. 4. Sarah, June 10, 1740. 5. Lydia, November 11, 1744. 6. Joseph, July 14, 1746; mentioned below. 7. Stephen, October 20, 1748.

(V) Major Joseph, son of Lieutenant John (2d) Babcock, was born in Milton, July 14, 1746, died May 28, 1813. He was in the revolution from Milton in Captain Daniel Vose's train band company, Colonel Robinson's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also first major in Colonel Benjamin Gill's first Suffolk regiment in February, 1776, at Dorchester Heights, and on guard duty at the mouth of the Milton river; also in Colonel William McIntosh's regiment from March 19 to April 5, 1778, and in Captain Gerrish's company under General Washington in 1779 in a company raised in Essex and Suffolk counties for the continental army. He married (first) November 2, 1769, Hannah Howe; (second) Grace ———, who died September 11, 1810, aged fifty-eight. Children, born in Milton: 1. John, May 21, 1772. 2. Sally, February 25, 1774; died young. 3. Sally, August 1, 1776. 4. Stephen, August 12, 1778. 5. Joseph, April 25, 1780. 6. Samuel How, May 31, 1782. 7. Charlotte, February 9, 1785; married, May 25, 1807, Joshua Belcher, of Boston (see Belcher). 8. John, September 30, 1786; died September 25, 1791. 9. Elizabeth, July 30, 1788.

Gregory Belcher, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1606, according to his deposition in 1665. He was in New England as early as 1637, when he was a proprietor of Braintree. On December 30, 1639, he was granted a lot of fifty-two acres on Mount Wollaston (Braintree), where he settled. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, and served as select-

man in 1646. In 1664 he purchased land in Milton which he gave to his son John at his marriage. In 1657-58 he leased the Salter farm in Braintree from the estate of William Tyng, of Boston, and with others, in 1667-68 he bought the place, his interest being one-eighth. With his son-in-law, Alexander Marsh, he bought the iron works, with two hundred acres of land, in Braintree. He died November 25, 1674. He married Katherine —, who survived him and died in the spring of 1680. Her will was dated September 3, 1679, and proved July 20, 1680. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Gilbert. 2. Josiah, born about 1631. 3. John, about 1633. 4. Moses, about 1635; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, August 24, 1637. 6. Mary, July 8, 1639; married, December 19, 1655, Alexander Marsh. 7. Joseph, December 25, 1641.

(II) Moses, son of Gregory Belcher, was born in Braintree about 1635, and inherited the homestead. He is called corporal on the records. He died July 5, 1691, and made his will three days before his death. He married, May 23, 1666, Mary Nash, probably daughter of James and Alice Nash, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Mary, born September 8, 1668; married, June 5, 1688, Joseph Bass. 2. Sarah, March 2, 1670-71; died young. 3. Mercy, March 2, 1771-72; died young. 4. Moses, 1674; mentioned below. 5. Mehitabel, September 12, 1676; married, December 25, 1701, Joseph Brackett. 6. Elizabeth, April 25, 1679; married, December 25, 1701, Ichabod Allen. 7. Catherine, November 23, 1681; died August 13, 1682. 8. Anna, May 21, 1684; married, October 10, 1717, Nathaniel Wardell. 9. Catherine, July 5, 1686; married, November 30, 1705, Jabez Athearn.

(III) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Belcher, was born in 1674, and inherited the homestead in Braintree, where he lived until his death about 1745. He held numerous town offices between 1712 and 1733 and his name occurs in several real estate transactions. He married (first) May 20, 1715, Anne Sarson, born about 1696, died January 28, 1721-22, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Clay) Sarson, of Martha's Vineyard. He married (second) January 3, 1726-27, Alice Wilson, of Braintree, born June 9, 1698, died 1754, daughter of Dr. John and Sarah (Newton) Wilson, and great-granddaughter of Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the first church in Boston. Children, all by first wife: 1. Moses, born March 8, 1716; mentioned below. 2. Anne, May 19, 1718. 3.

Mary, December 11, 1720; died August 18, 1725.

(IV) Moses (3), son of Moses (2) Belcher, was born in Braintree, March 8, 1716, and lived in Braintree. On April 20, 1736, his father was appointed guardian for him and his sister Anne for property left them by their grandfather, Samuel Sarson, in Boston. He married Eunice Mayhew, born April 4, 1716, daughter of Experience and Remember (Bourne) Mayhew, of Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard. Children: 1. Eunice, born December 25, 1736. 2. Lucy, March 2, 1738-39. 3. Captain Sarson, June 21, 1741; mentioned below. 4. Mary, May 24, 1744; died September 23, 1748. 5. Mayhew, March 12, 1746; died in Bridgewater, unmarried, 1778; in the revolution. 6. Anne, about 1747; married, in Bridgewater, April 21, 1774. John Keith, of Hardwick.

(V) Captain Sarson, son of Moses (3) Belcher was born June 21, 1741, died December 24, 1794. He settled in Boston and carried on the business of hatter. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1765. He served in the revolution as captain of the eighth company of Boston militia, Colonel Hatch's regiment. He married, March 24, 1763, Fenton or Fanny Hill, born March 7, 1742-43, died August 25, 1793, daughter of John and Elizabeth Hill. Children: 1. Joshua, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth.

(VI) Joshua, son of Captain Sarson Belcher, was born about 1780-90. He and his sister Elizabeth were minors in 1796, after the death of their father, and had guardians appointed by the Suffolk probate court. He died intestate in 1816. He was a book publisher in Boston, in partnership with Mr. Armstrong and their firm published Scott's Bible and other notable works. He married Charlotte Babcock, daughter of Major Joseph and Hannah (Howe) Babcock, of a famous old Milton family. Their daughter, Frances Catherine, married in September, 1828, Josiah B. Woods. (For ancestry see John Woods I.)

(VII) Rev. Robert M. Woods, son of Josiah B. Woods, was born in Enfield, January 24, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town and studied for a year under the tutelage of Josiah Clark, of Easthampton. From 1860 to 1863 he was a student at the Highland Military Academy of Worcester, Massachusetts. He studied divinity at the Union Theological Seminary of New York, at the Andover Theological Seminary and Yale



Roll M. Woods.

Divinity School. In the meantime he was an instructor in English and mathematics at Amherst College. In 1873 he went abroad and spent fifteen months in travel and study in Europe and the Holy land. He preached his first sermon at Hatfield, November 19, 1876, and was ordained there November 21, 1877. He continued in this pastorate to the time of his death, June 19, 1909, with gratifying success, both as preacher and minister of his people. Both as a clergyman and as citizen he exerted a large and wholesome influence in the community. He married, October 29, 1879, Anna Fairbank, daughter of Rev. Samuel B. Fairbank. (See Fairbank family). Children, born at Hatfield: 1. Josiah Bridges, born October 16, 1882. 2. Allen Fairbank, February 3, 1884; died October 5, 1892. 3. Katharine, October 29, 1885. 4. Charlotte, July 8, 1887. 5. Margaret, March 18, 1889. 6. Mary Ballantine, September 10, 1891. 7. Frances Belcher, May 2, 1893. 8. Grace Fairbank, November 23, 1895. 9. Dorothy, May 27, 1909.

The Bemis family is of ancient origin, and John Bemis, father of the American immigrant mentioned below, lived in Dedham, county Essex, England. His will was proved June 28, 1604, and mentions children Isaac, Luke, Mary, James, Susan, Joseph, mentioned below, and Abraham. The name was spelled variously Bemus, Bemis, Bemas, etc.

(I) Joseph Bemis, immigrant ancestor, was born in Dedham, County Essex, England, in 1619, and came with his sister Mary to Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, when he was about twenty-one years old. Mary married William Hagar, March 20, 1644-5, and died in December, 1695. There is some evidence to show that he was married in England and that his wife Sarah came over with him. Their first child, however, was born in Watertown in 1642, and recorded at Boston. Possibly it may have been born in Boston. He was a blacksmith and farmer. He served the town as "haward," collector of taxes, member of school committee, and selectman in 1648-73-75. There was an amusing case before the magistrate where he was fined for having "one disorderly hog." On another occasion he was fined three pounds for cutting trees on the common land without formal permission of the authorities. Most of the fine was remitted. He was fairly well-to-do, leaving an estate valued at over two hundred

pounds. His will was made the day of his death, August 7, 1684, and proved October 7 following. The widow administered the estate. She died in 1712, and the estate was divided among the heirs November 18, 1712, except those parts already given to the eldest son Joseph and daughter Martha. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 15, 1642-3; married, October 2, 1694, John Bigelow. 2. Mary, born September 10, 1644; married February 16, 1683-4, Samuel Whitney. 3. Joseph Jr. (twin), born October 28, 1647, died young. 4. Ephraim (twin with Joseph), died a few days later. 5. Martha, born March 24, 1649; died unmarried. 6. Joseph, born December 12, 1651; mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, born April 17, 1654; married (first) April 11, 1684, John White; (second) April 1, 1686, Thomas Harrington. 8. Ephraim, born August 25, 1656. 9. John, August, 1659.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Bemis, was born December 12, 1651, and died at Westminister, Massachusetts, August 7, 1684. He removed to Westminister, then called Narragansett No. 2. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, in Captain James Oliver's company, and his son Joseph received a grant of land for his father's services. He married Anna ———. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Mary. 3. Philip, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, died about 1757, in Westminister.

(III) Philip, son of Joseph (2) Bemis, was born about 1700, and was living as late as 1782. He settled in Westminister in 1738, being the third permanent settler in that town. He had probably previously lived at Cambridge. In 1740 he sold his rights in his father's estate to his brother Joseph and sister Mary of Cambridge. He married, November 21, 1723, Elizabeth Lawrence. Children, born in Cambridge: 1. Philip, baptized November 13, 1726; married, February 22, 1749, Lydia Dix. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. David, baptized July 30, 1729; died 1813. 4. Abigail, baptized July 25, 1731; died young. 5. Edmund, baptized October 22, 1732; died December 1, 1807. 6. Zaccheus, baptized July 25, 1736; died 1805.

(IV) William, son of Philip Bemis, was born in Cambridge, and baptized November 13, 1726. He died at Weston, November 8, 1801. He married (first) probably at Princeton, 1755, Regina, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Keyes) Wilder, of Princeton; (second) November 12, 1772, Abigail Annis, who died at Harvard, December, 1823, or January, 1824. Children of first wife, born

at Westminster 1. William, July 29, 1750; died October 10, 1794. 2. Philip, November 9, 1757; died October 4, 1794. 3. Elizabeth, April 17, 1759; married, November, 1780, Jonathan Phillips. 4. Joshua, March 19, 1761. 5. Regina, January 30, died March 8, 1763. 6. William, November 10, 1764; died July 25, 1776. Children of second wife: 7. Regina, born June 3, 1773. 8. Stephen, September 10, 1774; mentioned below. 9. Annis, born September 1, 1776; married, March 11, 1794, Joseph Beaman.

(V) Rev. Stephen, son of William Bemis, was born in Westminster, September 10, 1774, and died at Harvard, November 11, 1828. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1798, and was ordained to preach at Harvard, Massachusetts, June 3, 1802. He was pastor of the church there twelve years, when his health failed and he was obliged to give up active work. He was largely identified with public affairs until his death. He married (first) at Chicopee, February 13, 1802, Sophronia Chapin, died September 10, 1804, daughter of Captain Phineas and Sabina (Wright) Chapin; (second) April 20, 1808, Susanna Chapin, died October 5, 1810; (third) December 8, 1811, Mrs. Rejoice (Wetherbee) Olds, died January 29, 1856, widow of Dr. Warren Olds. Children of first wife, born at Harvard: 1. Stephen Chapin, November 28, 1802; mentioned below. 2. Sophronia, July 23, 1804; died March 27, 1842; married Deacon John Pendleton. Children of second wife: 3. Daniel Chapin, born May 1, 1809; died September 16, 1828. 4. William Lawrence, September 21, 1810; died April 17, 1877; married (first) December 27, 1836, Eunice G. Chapin; (second) November 8, 1849, Mary Vampell, widow of Nathan P. Ames, and daughter of Robert Bayley. Children of third wife: 5. Lathrop, born October 13, 1812; died October 2, 1813. 6. Abigail, born December 18, 1813; died July 14, 1894; married, October 10, 1836, George Whitney. 7. Catherine, born October 16, 1817; died January 24, 1892; married Caleb Warner.

(VI) Hon. Stephen Chapin Bemis, eldest son of Rev. Stephen and Sophronia (Chapin) Bemis, was born November 28, 1802, in Harvard, Massachusetts, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, February 12, 1875. At fourteen he went to Chicopee and entered his uncle's store, and showed such ability that in four years he was taken into the partnership and eventually took over the whole business. Later he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and

became the pioneer hardware manufacturer in the Connecticut valley, having as a partner Chester W. Chapin. In a few years Mr. Bemis withdrew from mercantile life and erected a mill at Willimansett for the manufacture of woolen machine cards, augers and machine tools. He was awarded a gold medal by the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics Association Fair in 1837 for excellence for these cards, also a silver medal by the American Institute Fair of New York in 1841. He built tenements for his employees, opened a general store, and in every way looked out for their welfare. He removed his family to Willimansett with the intention of making it a permanent business, but they had scarcely got on the way before the mills were burned. Removing to Troy, New York, he engaged in the hardware trade till 1843, when he once more returned to Springfield, where the manufacture of tools was resumed on the Mill river, under the firm name of Bemis & Call. He also established the second coal yard in that city, on the ground now occupied by the New York, New Haven & Hartford car shops. He likewise was interested in the Blanchard & Kimberly locomotive works, and finally, in company with Mr. C. W. Chapin, bought the whole plant under the hammer, selling same to a Missouri railroad, realizing handsome returns on the investment. In 1853 he erected the buildings occupied by the Phillips & Bemis Company. He was a director in the Agawam National Bank, and president of the Hampden Savings Bank. In politics he was first a Whig, but cast his first Democratic vote for Martin Van Buren in 1840. When the gun was levelled on Fort Sumter, like his two old friends, Stephen A. Douglas and General Butler, he was a true patriot, and bent every nerve to sustain and uphold the government. In 1830 President Jackson appointed him postmaster of Chicopee. In 1834 he was tax collector of Springfield, made selectman the next year, and represented the city in the legislature in 1837, when Edward Everett was governor. He held commissions as justice of the peace under Governors Boutwell, Banks and Bullock, and was one time coroner of Hampden county, also fire warden of Springfield. In 1856-7-8 he was a member of the board of aldermen, and in 1861 was elevated as a Democrat to the mayoralty in a Republican stronghold over Daniel L. Harris, the straight nominee of his party. The next year he was honored by a re-election over Henry Alexander Jr., an exceedingly popular man. As the war

mayor of Springfield he did important work in equipping and forwarding troops to the front. He ran for lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket, was nominated for member of congress, and was a delegate to several Democratic national conventions. In private life he was a man of marked personality. Determination and firmness were prominent among his characterizing qualities, developed and strengthened, no doubt, by the necessities of life. Being denied the benefits of an education, he supplied the lack thereof from internal resources of judgment and will and courage, and these grew with his growth, so that his best years were in the decade preceding his retirement. His career as a self made man was remarkably successful. Industry and enterprise made him a rich man; ability, acumen and sincerity in municipal affairs made him honored by his fellow citizens with high positions of trust and responsibility, and his personal virtues in every day life won him the undoubted respect and unbounded confidence of his fellowmen, and that warmer feeling which is more than the friendship of the family circle and social companionship. He married, at Chicopee, December 25, 1828, Julia, daughter of Rev. Otis and Kezina (Chapin) Skeele, who were from an old Connecticut family. Children: 1. Stephen A., born September 27, 1830. 2. William C., November 16, 1832, died October 26, 1904. 3. Arthur Irving, January 18, 1835, died December 2, 1893. 4. Julia E., February 26, 1838; married Warner F. Sturtevant; she died about 1904. 5. Thomas O., (see sketch). 6. Edward F., May 8, 1843, died May 7, 1844. 7. Kate Chapin, March 30, 1846, married Howard A. Gibbs. 8. Henry Skeele, October 23, 1850.

(VII) William Chaplin Bemis, son of Hon. Stephen C. Bemis, was born at Willimansett, November 16, 1832. He was eleven years of age when his parents brought their family to Springfield, and he completed his education in the schools of that city. He was one of the organizers of the Bemis & Call Hardware and Tool Company, in 1855, and was that year elected treasurer. Had he lived a few months longer he would have rounded out a half century of most efficient service in that capacity. On the death of William K. Baker, in 1897, he was elected president, which position, as well as that of treasurer, he held until his death, which occurred October 26, 1904. He was also a trustee of the Hampden Savings Bank. He was a trustee of Asbury Church.

He was a man of sterling integrity, and an accomplished business man. He married, at Springfield, on Christmas Day, 1856, Emily Olive Rodgers, daughter of Aaron D. and Olive R. (Leonard) Rodgers, granddaughter of Thomas Rodgers. Children: 1. Edwin Leonard, born November 17, 1858, mentioned below. 2. William Stephen, born November 24, 1860, died March 23, 1895; married, January 1, 1885, Adella E. Markham; children: Emily Eveline, born April 25, 1888, Aline Markham, December 11, 1889, and Helen. April 10, 1892. 3. Howard Rodgers, born March 5, 1867, mentioned below. 5. Belle, born November 1, 1872, died February 24, 1874. 6. Chester Chapin, born August 6, 1879, died February 11, 1880.

(VIII) Edwin Leonard Bemis, son of William Chaplin Bemis, was born in Springfield, November 17, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of that city, attending the high school two years, and the Springfield Collegiate Institute one year. He began his business career as clerk in the employ of McIntosh & Company, manufacturers and jobbers of boots and shoes. He remained with this firm for seventeen years, serving twelve years as traveling salesman, and being promoted from time to time to more important duties and increased responsibilities. In 1894 he became a stockholder in the Bemis & Call Hardware and Tool Company, and is now serving as its secretary. He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons; of Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is an independent Republican in politics, a Congregationalist in religion, and a member of the Nayasset Club. He married, at Springfield, April 14, 1886, Carrie Alice Vose, born at Westfield, Massachusetts, daughter of Roger and Calista Vose. They have one child, Marion Vose, born at Springfield, August 24, 1889.

(VIII) Howard Rodgers Bemis, son of William Chaplin Bemis, was born in Springfield, March 5, 1867. He was educated in the public and high schools, Springfield. He was employed for two years by McIntosh & Company, manufacturers and jobbers of boots and shoes, Springfield. He was then for a year in the employ of Cutler & Company, grain dealers, at North Wilbraham. In 1886 he became time-keeper for the Bemis & Call Hardware and Tool Company and soon acquired an in-

terest in the business. He is now president and treasurer of the corporation, having succeeded his father in these positions. He is a director of the Union Trust Company of Springfield, and of the Fiberloid Company of Indian Orchard, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican. He is affiliated with Roswell Lee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the Faith Congregational Church, and of the Nayasset Club of Springfield. He married, at Springfield, January 8, 1889, Helen Elizabeth Kenyon, born in Springfield, daughter of Silas L. and Ella A. (Crosby) Kenyon, and granddaughter of John Crosby. They have one child, William Chaplin, born in Springfield, December 3, 1891.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch).

(VII) Thomas O., fourth son of Hon. Stephen Chapin and Julia (Skeele) Bemis, was born in Willimansett, August 1, 1840, and died in Springfield, June 22, 1903. He went into business with his father as soon as he had completed his school course. He was brought up in the coal business in this way, and had been a coal dealer in Springfield for over forty years. He was identified with the Methodist church during his entire life, and was one of the most active members of Trinity Church, in which he had held many positions of importance and trust. He did not belong to any of the local clubs or societies, preferring the quiet of his home life. In the stress of the coal famine of a few years ago, when unscrupulous men did not hesitate to take unfair advantage of their helpless customers, Mr. Bemis conducted his business with a conscientiousness that was in marked contrast to the grasping greed of those who saw opportunity to take financial advantage of the lack of fuel. Mr. Bemis strictly fulfilled his contracts made with the customers earlier in the season, though in many instances it must have been at a personal loss to him. Moreover, he exerted himself to supply his regular customers, and none of them failed to obtain coal in some quantity. Time and again he was offered double the price if he would sell, but if it involved disappointing a regular customer, he absolutely refused to sell at any price; in one instance he was offered twenty dollars cash in hand for a ton of coal, but the offer

was refused. He firmly stood by his customers. In times of business stress, like that of the coal famine, a man's character and conscience are put to the test. That Mr. Bemis stood the test was because his character was a foundation of lifelong probity and uprightness. To those who knew him intimately he was companionable, with a vein of underlying fun that took form in a merry twinkle of the eye and a sly joke which was as fully appreciated when turned on himself. He married Sarah Ellen, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Bascom) Collins, of Huntington, Massachusetts. (See Collins). Children: 1. Mabel Collins, born November 18, 1863. 2. Emma Wilcox, November 8, 1870; married Charles A. Blodgett; one child, Miriam Stuart, born March 14, 1890.

Henry Collins came to this country in 1635 in the ship "Abigail," then twenty-nine years old, settling in Lynn, Massachusetts. He was made a freeman March 9, 1637, and died in February, 1687. His wife's Christian name was Ann. Children: Henry, John, Margary and Joseph.

(II) John, second son of Henry and Ann Collins, was born in England, and had children born in this country. Mary, November, 1656; John, December 17, 1657; Samuel, May 19, 1659; Abigail, March 23, 1661; John, September 10, 1662; Joseph, June 6, 1664; Elizabeth, April 8, 1666; Benjamin, September 19, 1667; Mary, February 20, 1670; Nathaniel, April 1, 1672; Hannah, April 26, 1674; Daniel, December 28, 1675; Lois, May 12, 1677; Alice, April 30, 1678 and William, June 28, 1679.

(IV) Nathaniel Collins was, it is believed, a grandson of John Collins, and was born in Lynn. He married Deborah Morgan, March 31, 1730; children: Nathaniel, born March 30, 1731; Mary, June 16, 1734; Anna, September 8, 1739; Stephen, January 23, 1739; Daniel, April 2, 1742; Sarah, October 8, 1744; John, March 31, 1751.

(V) Nathaniel (2), eldest son of Nathaniel (1) and Deborah (Morgan) Collins, was born as above and lived in Brimfield, Massachusetts. He married, in December, 1756, Phebe Fowler. Children: William, born October 28, 1758; Lucy, January 28, 1761; Calvin, March 28, 1764; Daniel, November 2, 1766; Experience, May 9, 1769; Frances, June 16, 1772; Abigail, February 25, 1775.

(VI) Daniel, third son of Nathaniel (2)



Wm M. A. Smith

and Phebe (Fowler) Collins, was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, November 2, 1766. The name of his wife was Anna Williams, born at Worthington, whom he married November 27, 1788. He kept the tavern at Falley's Cross Roads, now Huntington, Massachusetts. Their children were: Charles, born December 30, 1792; Flavia, August 31, 1795; Lewis, July 17, 1797; Franklin, January 7, 1806; Daniel, February 26, 1810; Christopher, September 28, 1815.

(VII) Daniel (2), eldest son of Daniel (1) and Anna (Williams) Collins, was born February 26, 1810. In about 1844 he removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, and conducted the Wonotuck House. In 1850 he removed to Springfield and engaged in the grocery business. He was an active worker in the Republican party, and during Grant's first administration, he held an appointment in the Boston custom house. He married Emily Hatch, September 8, 1852, born at Norwich Bridge November 30, 1830. By this union one child was born, Emily Hatch, in Chester, born December 7, 1831, died December 4, 1900, in Springfield, who married, September 8, 1852, William L. Wilcox, and they had one daughter, Emily Lillian, who married J. Stuart Kirkham. Daniel Collins' second wife was Sarah Bascom, and by her he had children: George Egbert, born in Chester Village, June 19, 1834, died in Bethlehem, New Hampshire, May 15, 1838; married Fannie C. Hunnewell, of Boston, who died at Clarendon Hills, June 29, 1896, aged fifty-nine. The other two children of Daniel Collins were William Morris (mentioned below) and Sarah Ellen, born in Chester Village, February 8, 1842; married Thomas Otis Bemis (see Bemis).

(VIII) William Morris, second son of Daniel (2) and Sarah (Bascom) Collins, was born in Chester Village, December 13, 1835, and died in Springfield, March 10, 1895. He attended the public schools of Huntington and Northampton. He entered his father's store in Springfield as a clerk, subsequently going into the fruit business on his own account, and later was in the drain-pipe business in Boston. In 1877 he returned to Springfield, and engaged in the coal business with T. O. Bemis. He was a staunch Republican, and served on several campaign committees. He was an active member of Trinity Methodist Church, of which he was treasurer, and greatly interested in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association. He was a devotee of the rod

and gun, and it was his sole relaxation from business cares. He married, December 7, 1859, Mary Bradshaw, daughter of John and Isabel (James) Hamilton, sister of Colonel R. J. Hamilton. John Hamilton was a son of Rev. William Hamilton, a minister from the north of Ireland. William M. Collins had two children: Harry William, born in Springfield, June 28, 1864, died there April 20, 1892; Bessie Hamilton, born August 1, 1874, in Boston, married, October 22, 1896, Andrew Blodgett Jr., and they have two children: Theodore Collins, born March 8, 1903, and William Andrew, August 28, 1906.

(For first generation see Joseph Bemis I.)

(II) John, youngest son of BEMIS Joseph and Sarah Bemis, was born in Watertown, August, 1650, and died October 24, 1732. April 20, 1701, for fifty-six pounds, he sold to John Sherman one-eighth of the Alcock farm in Marlboro, nine hundred acres. April 6, 1702, he bought, together with his son-in-law, one hundred and sixty acres of land in Watertown, of Nathaniel Saltonstall, fellow of Harvard College. This lot was originally granted to Sir Richard Saltonstall. He married (first) Mary Harrington, died September 8, 1716; (second) Sarah, widow of Jonathan Phillips, January 1, 1717; (third) May 30, 1726, Judith, widow of James Barnard. Children: Beriah, born June 23, 1681, married Daniel Child; Susanna, December 24, 1682, married John Hastings; Joseph, November 17, 1684; John, October 16, 1686; Mary, September 24, 1688, married Isaac Stearns; Samuel, 1690; Hannah, October 9, 1694; Isaac, 1696; Jonathan, 1699, died young; Jonathan, November 17, 1701; Abraham, November 26, 1703; Susanna, December 3, 1705, married John Kiles; Hannah, December 3, 1706; Lydia, April 10, 1716, married Jonathan Fiske.

(III) Jonathan, eleventh child of John and Mary (Harrington) Bemis, was born November 17, 1701. He was an innholder in Watertown. He married Annie, daughter of Daniel and Mary Lawrence. Children: Mary, born March 10, 1722, married Deacon Jonathan Sanderson; Jonathan, January 24, 1724; David, mentioned later; Esther, November 3, 1733; Sarah, March 8, 1739, married Elisha Learned.

(IV) David, youngest son of Jonathan and Annie (Lawrence) Bemis, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, January 25, 1726, and

died there in 1790. Through the energy, enterprise and perseverance of Mr. Bemis, water power was first used for manufacturing purposes in Newton. About 1750 he bought thirty-nine acres on the Watertown side, and this land remained in the family more than one hundred and twenty-five years. In 1778, with Enos Sumner, he constructed a dam across the river. In 1779 a paper mill was built, and David owned a two-third interest therein. He may be considered as the first successful manufacturer of paper in this country. At the outset he had to struggle against difficulties, being obliged to obtain most of his machinery in Europe. His mill was consumed by fire. The Massachusetts legislature regarded the enterprise of such importance that it made a special grant to him to induce him to rebuild and restart the mill. This is perhaps the first instance where the protective policy of the government was bestowed upon an infant industry. The process of paper-making was then slow. Each sheet had to be made separately. David owned a grist and snuff mill on the Watertown side. Machinery was imported from Europe to weave cotton warp, and the first cotton duck made in America was made here. Sheetting, shirting and bed-ticking were made for the southern market. In those days about every family in New England spun their own cloth. At this mill, in 1812, a gas plant for making illuminating-gas from coal was installed and the factory lighted by it. This was probably the first use of gas as an illuminant in America, and two years before it was so used in England. His son Seth invented a machine for preparing cotton for carding. It was something after the manner of the cotton-pickers of to-day. By this firm, convict labor in Charlestown penitentiary was employed in cloth-making. In this, too, the Bemises were pioneers. He married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Annie (Bowman) Bright. Children: David, born September 15, 1754, died young; Nathaniel, December 20, 1750; Luke, mentioned hereafter; Jonathan, June 12, 1762, whose son Nathaniel graduated from Harvard College; Annie, September 3, 1764, married John Richardson; Isaac, committed suicide; Mary, February, 1769, married Isaac Vose; Hannah, married John Richardson, her deceased sister's former husband; Seth, January 23, 1775, whose son graduated from Harvard College.

(V) Luke, third son of David and Mary (Bright) Bemis, was born in Watertown, Oc-

tober 11, 1759, and died in Cabotville, February 16, 1845. He was in the paper-mill business with his father, and later with his brother Seth. He married Hannah, daughter of Captain Ben and Martha (Brondson) Eddy. Children: Robert Eddy (see later); Mary Eddy, born January 4, 1801; Luke, born March 6, 1806, died in Lowell, August 19, 1888.

(VI) Robert Eddy, eldest son of Luke and Hannah (Eddy) Bemis, was born in Newton, January 11, 1768, and died in Chicopee, 1874. He came to Chicopee, and was made agent of the Cabot cotton mills. He was a director in the First National Bank, and owned the Chicopee water works. He married Martha G. Wheatland.

(VII) Robert Wheatland, son of Robert Eddy and Martha G. (Wheatland) Bemis, was born in Chicopee, and died there June 26, 1906. He was an ice dealer and coal merchant, and a leading man in Chicopee, actively concerned in whatever pertained to the advancement of his town. He stood high in masonry, and was raised to the master's degree at the Chicopee lodge. He also held the council, capitular and knight-templar ranks, and was admitted to the York, Scottish and Cryptic rites. He belonged to the Rose St. Croix, the Princes of Jerusalem, attaining to the thirty-second degree, and Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He married Rachel, daughter of Jabbeel and Mary (Chaffee) Smith. She was born August 21, 1827. Mrs. Bemis is now going on in her eighty-second year, and is one of the mothers in Israel preserved to us from a former generation. She has a wonderful memory of facts and dates happening in the middle of the last century. From her we learn the customs of the past, transmitted to her and through her to us. She is a remarkably intelligent woman, and it is a pleasure to the antiquarian to meet one so abounding in the facts he needs, and so willing to impart this information to others. Children: Annie Goodhue, born January 28, 1855, married Edward W. Stoddard; Benjamin W., born December 3, 1857, married Mary E. Campbell; Mary Catherine, married Wilber Swan; Caroline Rachel, born July 20, 1865, married Edward B. Dickinson; Robert Eddy, born October 30, 1869, married Nettie Edna Barnes, of Westfield; Edward Smith, born July 20, 1873.

Jahleel Smith, grandfather of Mrs. Robert W. Bemis, married Zuriiah (or Rachel) Un-

derwood. He lived in Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. His children were: Beriah, born October 6, 1792; Jahleel, October 3, 1794; Elisha, October 24, 1797; Levi, November 10, 1799; Rachel, July 13, 1802; Henry, November 22, 1804; Isaac, April 10, 1809. Jahleel (2), son of Jahleel (1) Smith, married Mary Bliss, daughter of Captain Comfort Chaffee. Children: Mary Ann, born June 20, 1820, married Thomas Richards, of Holyoke; Ellen Amanda, November 5, 1822, married Josiah Fuller, of Chicopee, who was from an old Vermont family; Persis Maria, August 1, 1825, married Adna Bates, of Syracuse, New York; Rachel, who married Robert W. Bemis, above noted.

— Daniel Collins, the first ancestor in this country, was born in 1648, and died May 3, 1690, in Enfield, Connecticut. From the fact that the names of his descendants are like those of Rev. Nathaniel, of Enfield, it is believed that they were brothers, or closely related. Nathaniel had an elder brother Daniel, who lived in England, however, and while the old English custom of naming two sons the same still lingered, documentary proof of the relationship is not known to the writer. Daniel Collins settled in Enfield about 1680. He previously lived in Derby, according to the land grant of 1681 when he was given forty acres; a house lot of twelve acres and six acres of meadow if he settled in Enfield within twelve months. His home was in the south end of the town plat. He was a constable of Enfield and held other offices. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Tibbals. She married (second) Joseph Warriner and (third) Obadiah Abbey. When the estate of Daniel was divided in 1704 Sarah Abbey was her name. Children: Daniel; Patience; Nathan, mentioned below; Sarah, born 1680.

(II) Nathan, son of Daniel Collins, was born May 31, 1683, at Enfield, and died in Brimfield, Massachusetts, August 8, 1767, aged eighty-five years. He removed to Brimfield, formerly Springfield. He deeded land at Enfield, January 24, 1704-5, to Jeremiah Lord. He was then called of Springfield. He and wife Anna deeded to John Prior his rights in the second division under the sixty acre grant to his father, March 16, 1714-5. He deeded other land to Samuel Hathaway. His brother Daniel, of Milford, Connecticut, a weaver by trade, quitclaimed his right to his father's estate October 22, 1729, to Nathan.

His sister Patience and husband James Killum quitclaimed their rights March 26, 1729. He married (first) Anne ———; (second) Lydia Bliss, of Springfield, at Brimfield, November 1, 1732. Children: 1. Nathan, died October 12, 1705; married February 27, 1745, at Enfield, Phebe Weld. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. Probably other children, not mentioned in Brimfield records, however.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Nathan Collins, was born about 1701. He married, at Brimfield, March 31, 1730, Deborah Morgan, born 1702, daughter of David Morgan, one of the founders of Brimfield, granddaughter of David Morgan, born July 23, 1648. Myles Morgan, father of David Sr., was one of the founders of Springfield, and a statue to his honor has been erected there. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Nathaniel, March 30, 1731; mentioned below. 2. Mary, June 16, 1734. 3. Anna, born September 8, 1736; married, July 24, 1766, Asa Putnam. 4. Stephen, January 23, 1739-40. 5. Daniel, April 2, 1742. 6. Sarah, October 8, 1744; married, November 15, 1769, William Ward. 7. John, March 31, 1750.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Collins, was born in Brimfield, March 30, 1731; married there, December, 1756, Phebe Fowler. Children, born at Brimfield: 1. Christopher, died November, 1757. 2. William, born October 28, 1758. 3. Lucy, September 28, 1761. 4. Calvin, March 28, 1764. 5. Daniel, November 2, 1766; mentioned below. 6. Experience, May 9, 1769. 7. Frances, June 16, 1772. 8. Abigail, February 25, 1775.

(V) Daniel, son of Nathaniel (2) Collins Jr., was born in Brimfield, November 2, 1766. He married Anna Williams. Children: 1. Charles, mentioned below. 2. Daniel. 3. Lewis. 4. Christopher.

(VI) Charles, son of Daniel Collins, was born about 1790. He was a merchant at Huntington, Massachusetts. He married Abigail Sackett. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Flavia, married Charles H. Pitt. 3. Havington, married Adeline Stanton. 4. Erastus. 5. James, married Lucinda B. Copeland. 6. Fanny, married Anson Gleason.

(VII) Henry, son of Charles Collins, was born in Huntington in 1817. He was an importer of woollens in New York City. He married, in 1844, Elizabeth, daughter of Asa Crowell, a native of Yarmouth, Massachusetts. Mr. Collins was a friend and supporter of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. He died in March, 1882; his wife died in July, 1870.

Children, born in Brooklyn, New York: 1. Henry Crowell, mentioned below. 2. Charles. 3. Grace.

(VIII) Henry Crowell, son of Henry Collins, was born in Brooklyn, New York, March 17, 1845, and was educated there in private schools. He became associated with his father in business and succeeded him. He was a prominent importer of woolen goods for many years in New York. He retired from business in 1900, and now resides in Northampton. He was an active and prominent member of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, and was one of the staunchest supporters of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher during his pastorate. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the New England Society and the Hamilton Club of Brooklyn; was active in other clubs.

He married, October 24, 1878, Helen S., daughter of Marvin M. and Emeline (Clark) French. (See below.) They reside at 44 Pomeroy Terrace, Northampton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Henry Crowell Jr., born August 31, 1879; died August 19, 1898; soldier in Spanish-American war, serving in Cuban campaign in Captain Henry L. Williams's company (1). 2. Second Massachusetts Volunteers. 2. Leicester, born December 7, 1880 (twin). 3. Dudley (twin), born December 7, 1880. 4. Katrine, born October 23, 1886.

Helen S. (French) Collins, wife of Henry Crowell Collins, was descended from John French, the immigrant (q. v.), through Samuel (II), Alexander (III), Samuel (IV), and as follows:

(V) Asa, son of Samuel (2) French, was born May 3, 1757, at Braintree, died February, 1842, in Northampton, Massachusetts. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Fairfield's company of Hampden county, April 8, 1779; also in Captain Lyman's company, Colonel Lee's regiment, in 1777; and in Captain John Hastings' company, the sixth, Colonel Jackson's sixth regiment, in 1777, in Rhode Island and New Jersey. He married, at Williamsburg, Massachusetts, February 14, 1784, Sarah White, born February 25, 1759, in Weymouth, daughter of Ezekiel and Abigail (Blanchard) White. Children: Jabez, born June 17, 1794, mentioned below, another child Ambrose, and probably others.

(VI) Jabez, son of Asa French, was born in Williamsburg, June 17, 1794, died February 11, 1857. He married Lucinda Wotton, born April 30, 1793, in Northfield, died January 31, 1864, daughter of John Wotton, who

was born in Wotton Edge, England, December 25, 1761, and died in Northfield, December 12, 1824. Her mother was Rachel (Smith) Wotton. Children: 1. Mary, married Henry Jewett, and had George, Mary and John Jewett. 2. Marvin M., born May 7, 1820, mentioned below. 3. John, married Frances Trefethen and had Frances. 4. Martha, married Levi Smith and had Lucia. Charlton, Mary and Clinton Smith.

(VII) Marvin M., son of Jabez French, was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, May 7, 1820, died July 5, 1896. He married Emeline Clark, born January 8, 1821, died June 18, 1890, daughter of Spencer (born August 5, 1786, died April 10, 1855) and Sophia (Clapp) Clark (born February 13, 1788, died July 21, 1871). Spencer Clark was a son of Jonas and Abigail (Morton) Clark. Children of Marvin M. French: 1. Helen S., born in Northampton, married Henry C. Collins (see above). 2. Anna E., married John C. Fowle and had Robert Fowle. 3. James N., married Carrie Sanborn and had Edward S., Lucy E., Helen, Carrie and Marjorie. 4. Howard, married Gertrude Sperry, and had Marvin M. and John.

Among the early settlers in
SHERWIN Rindge, New Hampshire,

were four families of this name, two brothers, with their two cousins who were also brothers, having migrated there from Essex county, Massachusetts. The late Thomas Sherwin, for forty years principal of the Boston English High School, together with all others of the name mentioned in this article, are descended from one of the Rindge settlers. The Sherwins are of English origin. Information relative to their early history in America may be found in the town records of Ipswich and Boxford, Massachusetts. John Sherwin, of Ipswich, was married in 1667 to Frances, daughter of Edward Loomis, and in 1691 he married (second), Mary, daughter of William Chandler, of Andover.

(1) Ebenezer Sherwin, who settled in Boxford about the year 1600, though not a son of the above-mentioned John of Ipswich, was a relative. The Christian name of his wife was Susanna, and her death occurred October 29, 1762, at the age of eighty-three years. Children: Hannah, Jonathan and Ebenezer.

(II) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Sherwin, was born in Boxford, January 5,

1705-6. He resided in his native town, and married there, September 21, 1726, Hep-sibah Cole. She bore him eight children, among whom were Jonathan, John and Ebenezer.

(III) Jonathan, son of Ebenezer (2) Sherwin, was born in Boxford, September 6, 1729. In 1767 he removed to Rindge, New Hampshire, settling upon a farm in the northerly part of the town, and became one of the most prominent and influential residents, serving in various important town offices, including that of selectman for years 1769-70-73-74. He died February 23, 1804. He married (first) February 15, 1756, Mary Crombie, born in Methuen, Massachusetts, March 28, 1735, believed to have been a sister of Lieutenant James Crombie, of Rindge. She died May 25, 1784, and June 26, 1787, he married (second) Content, daughter of Barnabas Barker, and widow of Captain Benjamin Lapham. She died April 25, 1821,* aged seventy-four years. The children of Jonathan Sherwin, all of his first union, were: 1. Deborah, born December 5, 1756; married Jonathan Ingalls August 8, 1782. 2. Thomas, born February 28, 1759; died September 12, 1780, from injuries received by fall from his horse. 3. David, who will be again referred to. 4. Elizabeth, born September 25, 1765; died November 15, 1785. 5. William, born January 14, 1768. 6. Sarah, born April 11, 1770; died April 6, 1787. 7. Jonathan, born August 5, 1772; died February 11, 1773. 8. Molly, born December 28, 1773; died aged sixteen years. 9. Anna, born December 31, 1778; married Samuel Locke Wilder.

(IV) David, son of Jonathan Sherwin, was born in Boxford, March 13, 1761. At the age of sixteen years he enlisted for service in the revolutionary war, joined General Stark's brigade, and participated in the battle of Bennington. About the year 1790 he relinquished his farm in Rindge, and turning his attention to the manufacture of lumber, he subsequently owned and operated saw-mills in Jaffrey, Westmoreland, New Ipswich and Temple. He died in Temple, October, 1806. He served as selectman and town clerk in Rindge in 1787, and the town records, transcribed by him in clear, concise and comprehensive language, give ample evidence of his ability. He married, in New Ipswich, November 28, 1786, Hannah Prichard, born March 28, 1764, daughter of Paul and Hannah (Perley) Prichard, who went to that town from Boxford. Children: 1. Sally, born in Rindge,

November 20, 1787; married, August 8, 1822, Abram Mead, and died in Littleton, Massachusetts, March 20, 1800. 2. Rebecca, born in Rindge, November 16, 1789; died in infancy. 3. Mary, born in Jaffrey, August 25, 1791; married Christopher P. Farley, and died in Hollis, New Hampshire, November 23, 1813. 4. Hannah, born in Jaffrey, May 21, 1795; died in New Ipswich, September 21, 1819. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Betsey, born in Westmoreland, April 16, 1801; died unmarried. 7. Anna, born in New Ipswich, November 5, 1803; died March 8, 1876.

(V) Thomas Sherwin, only son of David Sherwin, was born in Westmoreland, March 20, 1799. The death of his father was followed almost immediately by that of his mother, thus leaving him an orphan at the tender age of seven years, and he went to reside with his relative, Dr. James Crombie, a prominent medical practitioner of Temple. He remained there a number of years, assisting his benefactor in various ways and developing a capacity for profiting by observation which from that time forward became a prominent feature in his character. He frequently accompanied the doctor upon his daily visits to patients, and so careful were his observations relative to surgery that on one occasion, when a patient with a dislocated arm was brought to the house during the doctor's absence, he demonstrated his knowledge thus obtained by successfully reducing the dislocation, much to the surprise as well as the relief of the sufferer. During his residence with Dr. Crombie he attended the village school, which was at that time presided over by his sister, and from the latter he entered the New Ipswich Academy. Circumstances, however, compelled him to discontinue his studies in 1813, in order to labor for his support, and he was apprenticed to Samuel Sewall Lockwood, a cloth-dresser at Groton, Massachusetts. While thus employed his spare time was devoted to his books, and when opportunity permitted he severed his connection with Mr. Lockwood in order to teach a district school in Harvard, Massachusetts. Following up his cherished desire of providing himself with the advantages of a classical education, he returned to Groton for the purpose of studying at the academy in that town. He subsequently returned to the New Ipswich Academy, and having completed his preparatory course he entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1825, ranking among the ten members of his class who were awarded special honors for general

proficiency. His college expenses were defrayed with funds obtained by applying himself to educational and other pursuits during the college year as well as in the vacation seasons. The activities of life were than begun in earnest and Mr. Sherwin's career for the succeeding twenty-five years is best told by himself in the following brief account communicated to the class secretary at the latter's request in 1850:

"The year subsequent to leaving college, I taught the Academy at Lexington, and the next year officiated as a tutor at our Alma Mater. My design at that time was to become a lawyer, and for that end I read Blackstone and a part of Coke, with Elias Munnely, of Charlestown; but the prospect appearing rather barren for me, I then chose civil engineering, which I commenced in 1827 with Colonel Loammi Baldwin, under whom I was employed on the dry dock and other works at Charlestown and Portsmouth. In September, 1827, I commenced, with Mr. James Hayward, a survey for the Boston & Providence railroad, but, having advanced as far as Sharon, I was attacked by a fever which left me with a pulmonary affection and obliged me to relinquish the business. In December, 1828, I opened a private school for boys in Boston, which with tolerable success I continued for one year, at the expiration of which I was elected sub-master of the English High School."

For the remainder of his life Mr. Sherwin was connected with the Boston English High School, a period of forty-one years, and upon one occasion, when speaking of his work, he forcibly and eloquently emphasized his devotion to its interest in the following expression: "The English High School is, after my own family, my great, almost my only, object of interest in this life." In 1839 he was chosen head master, succeeding in that position his worthy and efficient co-laborer, Mr. Solomon P. Miles, from whom in his boyhood he had received much helpful instruction while struggling for an education. Like his predecessor, he had taught in district schools and academies, had served as tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy in a university, and was therefore superabundantly qualified to preside over a large and important metropolitan school. During his mastership no less than three thousand, nine hundred and thirty-seven boys received the benefits of his instruction, and his personal influence over his pupils extended far beyond the limits of his schoolroom. As a

teacher he was original in his methods, broad in his ideas, and possessing an individuality which inspired respect and confidence, he acquired perfect control over his pupils, and by interesting them in useful purifying and elevating subjects he won their love and devotion as well. It has been truthfully said that graduates of the English High School during his mastership not only possessed a thorough mastery of the curriculum, but their mental powers were particularly well developed and they were fully impressed with the value of a strong, manly character.

Early in his career as an instructor he perceived the necessity of mutual co-operation among teachers for the purpose of advancing the art of teaching and bringing it up to the highest standard of excellence. With this end in view he gladly joined with others in organizing the American Institute of Instruction, of which he officiated as president in 1853-54; was one of the organizers of the Massachusetts State Teachers' Association, of which he was the first vice-president and the third president. He was also one of the original editors of the *Massachusetts Teacher*, and for many years actively connected with its management. He was not only one of the promoters of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, but took an active part in its establishment, and for the remainder of his life was prominently identified with its government. After his death the former pupils of the English High School established a fund of \$5,000 for the Massachusetts Institute of Technology for the benefit of the graduates of the English High School. As a scholar he not only excelled in mathematics, but was exceedingly proficient in modern languages, and possessing a thorough knowledge of Latin, he spent much of his spare time in reading the works of Livy, Cicero, Horace, and other classic writers. In national issues, and especially in the Abolition movement, he took an active interest, and actuated by the most pure and unselfish patriotism he not only contributed liberally of his means toward the suppression of the Rebellion, but was instrumental in raising a large sum for the equipment of the first colored regiment from the state. As a teacher he stood pre-eminent among his many noted contemporaries, and his efforts in behalf of modern education cannot be too highly estimated. For thirty years Mr. Sherwin was a resident of Dedham, and he died in that town, July 23, 1869, at the age of seventy years. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; was

author of "Elements of Algebra," and "Common School of Algebra," and he collaborated with Solomon P. Miles in the production of a valuable volume of mathematical tables.

Mr. Sherwin married, June 10, 1836, Mary King Gibbens, daughter of Colonel Daniel Lewis and Mary (King) Gibbens, of Boston. Children: Henry, Thomas and Edward, separately written of below.

(VI) Henry Sherwin, eldest child of Thomas and Mary King (Gibbens) Sherwin, was born April 25, 1837. He was educated in the public school at Dedham, under the supervision of Charles J. Capen, at the English High School, of Boston, from which he was graduated, and at the Lawrence Scientific School. He served as captain's clerk in the navy during the civil war, and subsequently became a wholesale dealer in coal in New York City. He was in New York until 1874, when he came to Boston, and on account of ill health was out of business until 1875, when General A. B. Underwood, surveyor of customs at Boston, tendered him a position of a clerkship in his office, which he accepted, being later promoted to chief clerk and assistant to the surveyor, which position he held until October 24, 1884. He was a member of the United States Board of Civil Service Examiners, which at that time was composed of four other members, including John M. Fiske. He was then asked to accept the position of chief examiner of the Massachusetts Civil Service Commission, which position he has since held, now nearly a quarter of a century. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Papyrus and Boston City clubs, and one of the first members of the Harvard Club, of New York, and its secretary a number of years. He married, November 1, 1883, Mrs. Sarah Ellen Whitney, daughter of Charles J. Bishop, a leather merchant, of Boston. Mrs. Sherwin died in 1903, leaving a daughter, Ellen Gibbens, who resides at home.

(VI) Thomas Sherwin, second child of Thomas and Mary King (Gibbens) Sherwin, was born July 11, 1839. He was fitted for college at the Dedham high school and Boston Latin School, and graduated at Harvard College in 1860. During his college course he taught a winter school at Medfield, and for the year after graduation was master of the Houghton school in the town of Bolton. Upon the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted with other young men of Bolton and adjoining towns, and a company was formed for service, of which Thomas Sherwin was elected

captain. He was later commissioned adjutant of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and with that regiment took part in most of the battles of the Army of the Potomac until the expiration of its term of service in 1864, receiving promotion to the rank of major, June 28, 1862, and lieutenant-colonel, October 17, 1862. He received commission as colonel of volunteers by brevet, September 30, 1864, for gallant service at Preble's Farm, Virginia, and as brigadier-general of volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant service at Gettysburg and for meritorious service during the war; he was mustered out October 17, 1864. General Sherwin resumed for a time the profession of teaching, and was for a year an instructor in the Boston English High School. In 1866 he was appointed deputy surveyor of customs at Boston, and held that position until 1875, when he was elected to the newly established office of city collector of Boston. In 1883 he became auditor of the American Bell Telephone Company. He has been president of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company since 1885. He is a member of the Union, St. Botolph and other clubs. He was elected commander of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion for the year 1892-93.

General Sherwin married, in 1870, Isabel Fiske Edwards, daughter of Hon. Thomas M. Edwards, of Keene, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Eleanor, married William Hobbs Goodwin, who died February 18, 1905; their children: William H. Goodwin, born 1898; Isabel, 1899; Eleanor, 1901. 2. Thomas Edwards. 3. Mary King, married Philip H. Lee Warner, of London, England; child: Isabel Ellen Lee Warner, born 1908. 4. Robert Waterston. 5. Anne Isabel. 6. Edward Vassall.

(VI) Edward Sherwin, youngest child of Thomas and Mary King (Gibbens) Sherwin, was born November 6, 1842, and died September 15, 1907. When a young man he entered the importing house of B. C. Clark. Shortly after the breaking out of the civil war he entered the naval service as acting assistant paymaster, and served in that capacity on a number of vessels in South Atlantic waters. At the close of the war he was promoted to past assistant paymaster. Later he resigned and entered the coal business as a member of Weld, Nagle & Company, in New York. This continued some years, when the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Sherwin became the New England representative of the Phila-

delphia & Reading Coal and Iron Company, which position he held until his death. He was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion; Charles W. Carroll Post, No. 144, Grand Army of the Republic, of Dedham; the Union, Exchange and Country clubs, and the Boston Club Club. He married (first) Elizabeth Bradlee Van Brunt, daughter of Commodore Van Brunt, U. S. N. She died, and he married (second) May, 1904, Helen G. May, who survives him, and resides in Dedham, Massachusetts.

(For first generation see George Morton 1.)

(II) George (2), son of George MORTON (1) Morton, lived in Dorchester.

Among his children was Richard, mentioned below.

(III) Richard, son of George (2) Morton, was a blacksmith by trade. He settled in Hatfield, Massachusetts, between 1661 and 1670. He married Ruth ———, who died December 31, 1714. He died April 3, 1710. Children: 1. Abraham, born May, 1670; married, May 8, 1701, Sarah Kellogg. 2. Ebenezer, August 11, 1682; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, November 2, 1684; died April 23, 1767; married Sarah Smith. 4. Thomas. 5. Richard. 6. Joseph. 7. John. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Child.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Richard Morton, was born in Hatfield, August 11, 1682, died about 1760. He resided in Hatfield and married Sarah Belden. Children: 1. Son, born 1711; died young. 2. Dorothy, born December 6, 1712; married (first) John Belden; (second) Elnathan Graves. 3. Lydia, March 24, 1715; married Joseph Bardwell. 4. Elisha, April 1, 1717. 5. Eunice, May 14, 1721; married Elijah Morton. 6. Simeon, about 1722; married, January 1, 1749, Miriam Dickinson. 7. Oliver, about 1724; died September 16, 1789; married (first) November 10, 1757, Hannah Gillet; (second) Widow Eleanor (Lyman) Pomeroy. 8. Ebenezer, December 8, 1725; mentioned below. 9. Seth, September 6, 1729.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Morton, was born in Hatfield, December 8, 1725, died in Hatfield, about 1797. He married Azubah (Graves), widow of Moses Bardwell. He had a son Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(VI) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Morton, was born in 1763. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Joshua Woodbridge's company, Colonel Chapin's regiment, in July, 1780; also served in Captain Frothingham's company of artillery. He is described as six feet tall, of light complexion.

He lived in Hatfield. He married ———. Children: 1. John Bardwell, born July 11, 1789; mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, married, June 22, 1824, Rhue Cooley. Probably others.

(VII) John Bardwell, son of Ebenezer (3) Morton, was born at Hatfield, July 11, 1789, died June 14, 1870, aged eighty-one years. He lived in Hatfield on the place afterwards occupied by George B. McClellan. Four of his children were born in Whately. He married, September 23, 1819, Elizabeth M. White, born January 23, 1799, died October 24, 1858, daughter of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Brown) White, of Whately. He was probably the first tobacco grower in Hatfield. He was a member of the Congregational church, and a staunch Whig in politics. Children: 1. Mary E., born at Hatfield, February 16, 1821; married, August 23, 1843, Rev. John A. McKinstry. 2. Harriet A., January 8, 1823; died unmarried, January 4, 1844. 3. John White, January 21, 1826. 4. Eurotas, July 6, 1828; mentioned below. 5. Elvira White, June 7, 1835; married, October 31, 1860, Gilbert J. Shaw. 6. Judith White, December 3, 1839; married, May 22, 1872, Augustus Dow.

(VIII) Eurotas, son of John Bardwell Morton, was born at Whately, July 6, 1828, died August 27, 1905. He was a farmer of Hatfield and a prominent citizen of the town. He held many town offices. He was a director of the Conway Bank, and of the Hampshire County Savings Bank, of Northampton. He sold the homestead to Elias B. McClellan and bought a home on the River Road in North Hatfield. He married (first) July 3, 1862, Margaret A. Stockbridge, who died September 14, 1862, daughter of Charles D. and Mary H. (Ferguson) Stockbridge. He married (second) May 19, 1864, Fidelia R. Atkins (see Atkins family); she died July 26, 1905. Children: 1. Gilbert E., born June 24, 1868; mentioned below. 2. William A., June 9, 1874; killed by the cars September 18, 1891.

(IX) Gilbert E., son of Eurotas Morton, was born at Whately, June 24, 1868. He was educated in the public schools of Hatfield and in Williston Seminary, at Easthampton. He preferred farming and returned to his native town to engage in raising tobacco. He has been very successful in growing the plant, is one of the largest growers in the Connecticut Valley, and has some thirty hands employed in growing and packing tobacco. He handles the crops of other planters in the vicinity. Mr. Morton owns the Scott farm; he is owner of three farms of about three hundred acres. In

politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He is a member of the Northampton Lodge of Free Masons. He married, October 26, 1806, Nellie S. Jones, daughter of Charles and Mary (Smith) Jones, granddaughter of Jeriah S. Smith and of Austin Jones. (See Smith family). Children: 1. Maude Jones, born November 26, 1898. 2. Charles Eurotas, February 11, 1902.

(The Atkins Line)

Josiah Atkins, immigrant ancestor, came from England quite early and removed to Middletown, Connecticut, after 1650. In March of that year a committee was appointed to explore the lands and in the course of the year the settlement was established. He died there September 12, 1690. He had a son Solomon, mentioned below.

(II) Deacon Solomon, son of Josiah Atkins, was born at Middletown, in 1678; died there in 1748. He married, May 16, 1709, Phebe Edwards, and had a large family. Among his children was Solomon, mentioned below.

(III) Solomon (2), son of Deacon Solomon (1) Atkins, was born at Middletown, August 11, 1720, died February 26, 1804, at Whately, aged eighty-three years. He removed about 1778 to Whately and resided in the "Straits." He died while on a visit to his son. He married, February 25, 1748, Thankful Lee, born 1727, died April 7, 1806. Children: 1. Thankful, born January 14, 1749; married, April 29, 1786, John Crafts. 2. Sybil, February 19, 1750. 3. Chloe, March 16, 1752. 4. Abia, March 20, 1756; married William Cone. 5. Solomon, May 4, 1762; mentioned below. 6. Giles, April 4, 1765. 7. Elijah, January 20, 1769.

(IV) Solomon (3), son of Solomon (2) Atkins, was born May 4, 1762, at Middletown. He went to Whately in 1778 and bought an acre of land where H. S. Allis now or lately lived, and built a house. Later he built the house which was used subsequently as a parsonage, and a tannery on Gutter brook, also a shop near the house for the shoe business. He sold his property in 1825 to Statham Allis and removed to the state of New York, where he died. He married, March 9, 1787, Electa Graves, born December 27, 1764, daughter of Deacon Oliver Graves. Children: 1. Enoch, born August 24, 1788. 2. Henry, June 16, 1789. 3. Electa, November 20, 1793; died young. 4. Electa, December 2, 1795; died September 3, 1796. 5. Chloe, April 18, 1798; married John Elwell. 6. Joel, September 7,

1800. 7. Hannah, July 14, 1803; married ——— Talmage. 8. Solomon, mentioned below.

(V) Solomon (4), son of Solomon (3) Atkins, was born at Whately, October 8, 1805, and was a shoemaker by trade. He married, June 6, 1833, Wealthy Arms, born January 23, 1804, died March 17, 1870, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Boyden) Arms, of South Deerfield. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born September 8, 1835; married, October 16, 1860, Andrew Dutton. 2. Fidelia R., August 25, 1839; married, May 19, 1864, Eurotas Morton (see Morton family). 3. Fred C., January 23, 1844; married, August 18, 1870, Sarah B. Howard.

(The Smith Line. See Lieutenant Samuel Smith 1.)

(III) Captain Luke Smith, son of Ensign Chileab Smith, was born April 16, 1666. He married, in 1690, Mary Crow, who died June 19, 1761, aged eighty-nine. His will was made in 1736 and proved in January, 1748. Children: 1. Luke, born February 12, 1691; died June 15, 1693. 2. Son, April 5, 1692; died aged four days. 3. Mary, married, December 2, 1714, John Preston. 4. Hannah, born March 1, 1694; married Nathaniel Dickinson. 5. Luke, May 21, 1697. 6. Samuel, May 23, 1699. 7. Jonathan, March 4, 1702. 8. Ruth, April 8, 1703; married, February 13, 1724, Israel Dickinson. 9. David, July 7, 1707. 10. Joseph, March 22, 1710; mentioned below. 11. Sarah, May 5, 1713; married, August 9, 1734, James Smith.

(IV) Joseph, son of Captain Luke Smith, was born March 22, 1710, died in June or July, 1797, aged eighty-eight. He married, May 24, 1739, Miriam Church, daughter of Benjamin Church. Children: 1. Gideon, born April 12, 1740. 2. Miriam, January 12, 1742; died unmarried, September, 1794. 3. John, January 17, 1744; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, April 19, 1751.

(V) John, son of Joseph Smith, was born January 17, 1744, died in February, 1818. He married, December 5, 1764, Marah Cook, who died December 22, 1822, aged seventy-nine, daughter of Westwood Cook. Children: 1. Martha, born May 25, 1766; married, 1791, Timothy Stockwell; died August 20, 1793. 2. William, baptized April 5, 1767. 3. Eli, born November 25, 1769; mentioned below. 4. Stephen, June 19, 1774; died May, 1838. 5. Mary, March 6, 1784; married David Smith; died August 23, 1823.

(VI) Eli, son of John Smith, was born November 25, 1769, died October 4, 1839. He

married (first) November 17, 1791, Martha, daughter of Enos Nash. She died July 28, 1817, aged forty-four, and he married (second) September 10, 1818, Hannah, daughter of Timothy Stockwell. Children: 1. Lorinda, born October 13, 1792; died unmarried, December 20, 1821. 2. Joanna, April 28, 1797; married Horace Judd. 3. Almira, September 17, 1799; died unmarried, September 23, 1848. 4. Edwin, June 23, 1802. 5. Sophronia, September 13, 1804; died unmarried. 6. John, March 20, 1809; married, July 7, 1836, Harriet Ellis. 7. William, January 5, 1811; married Laura Fuller. 8. Mary, May 13, 1820. 9. Jeriah Stockwell, June 11, 1822; mentioned below. 10. George, January 11, 1825.

(VII) Jeriah Stockwell, son of Eli Smith, was born June 11, 1822; married, October 1, 1845, Sophia Lewis, daughter of Winthrop Cook. Children: 1. Mary, born September 4, 1846; married Charles Jones, and had Nellie S. Jones, who married Gilbert E. Morton (see Morton family); Emma B., married Murrey Graves, of Hatfield, and Albert, who died unmarried. 2. George Franklin, July 17, 1848. 3. Ebenezer Dennis, August 21, 1851. 4. Louisa Hannah, March 30, 1858.

The King family is descended from KING ancient English stock. The origin of the name is uncertain, but may have come from the practice of having mock pageants and ceremonies. The person to whom was assigned the part of king became known by that name afterward. No less than thirty-eight coats-of-arms are given as belonging to the King families, with fifteen more borne by families spelling their name Kinge. The spelling has varied, being spelled Kinge, Kyngge, Kyng, Kinge. The coat-of-arms borne by the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family is: Sable on a chevron or, between three crosses crosslet of the last, three escallops of the first. An esquire's helmet surmounts the shield. As early as 1389 the King family was seated in the vicinity of Ugborough, Devonshire, England. Fowelscombe, in the parish of Ugborough, is an estate of considerable extent which has for a long period been the property of the King family. The manor house for several years has been out of repair, and untenanted. The following is the English ancestry of William and James King, who came to America.

(I) Thomas Kyngge was born before the opening of the parish registers at Ugborough, in 1538, and was probably father of William,

mentioned below. (II) William (1) Kinge, married Margaret ———. (III) William (2) Kinge, married Christina Lapp, September 27, 1621.

(IV) William (3), son of William (2) King, was born in Ugborough, about 1622. He married there, October 16, 1642, Agnes Ellwill, who was buried April 7, 1662. He became interested in the fisheries along the American coast, and was lost at sea on the Newfoundland Banks. Children: 1. William, baptized December 31, 1643. 2. James, mentioned below.

(V) James, son of William (3) King, was baptized at Ugborough, November 7, 1647. He came to New England and settled first at Ipswich, where he married, March 23, 1674, Elizabeth Fuller, born at Ipswich, May 31, 1652, died June 30, 1715, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Emerson) King. Elizabeth Emerson's mother was presented by Queen Elizabeth with certain household goods, particularly a piece of fine linen cloth which descended to Elizabeth (Fuller) King, who in turn gave it to her daughter Agnes King, who married John Austin. James King was one of the original proprietors of Suffield, Connecticut, where they removed after the birth of their first child. He received a grant of land there October 30, 1678, consisting of sixty acres on High street, "next south of the school lot." He built a house which for a long period was the family homestead. He had other grants of land. He was prominent in town affairs, and in 1685 was elected tythingman; in 1695, selectman; 1701, surveyor of highways; 1702, on committee to build school house; 1709, town clerk; 1710, scaler of weights, and for five years afterwards. He was a cooper by trade. He married (second) February 27, 1716, Hannah Loomis, died 1720, widow of Sergeant Samuel Loomis. James King died at Suffield, May 13, 1722. He gave away most of his property before he died. His will was dated May 10, 1722, and proved August 30 following. Children, all by first wife; the first born in Ipswich, the others in Suffield: 1. James, March 14, 1675; died July 15, 1757; married, June 22, 1698, Elizabeth Huxley. 2. William, January 4, 1679; died September 30, 1680. 3. Agnes, July 15, 1682; died January 7, 1733; married, October 5, 1699, John Austin. 4. Benjamin, November 20, 1683; mentioned below. 5. Benoni, December 5, 1685; died June 17, 1686. 6. Joseph, June 15, 1687; died January 23, 1688. 7. Joseph, May 10, 1689;

died March 6, 1756; married (first) May 2, 1717, Mary Jesse, widow; (second) June 2, 1740, Hannah Devotion. 8. Mary, April 30, 1692; died May 8, 1769; married (first) November 8, 1711, Victory Sikes; (second) John Harmon. 9. William, September 20, 1695; died January 8, 1774; married (first) June 29, 1717, Bethia Bedlake; (second) February 2, 1770, Anne Adams, widow.

(VI) Benjamin, son of James King, was born in Suffield, November 20, 1683, and died in 1733. He was a farmer, and lived in Suffield until after his father's death in 1722, when he removed to Stafford, Connecticut, where he had a farm of three hundred acres. His will was dated November 20, 1732, and the estate was appraised November 30, 1733. He married, in Suffield, April 24, 1712, Remember Hall, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, March 20, 1689, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bourne) Hall. She married (second) November 7, 1734, Benjamin Thomas. Children, the first five born in Suffield, the others in Stafford: 1. Agnes, January 22, 1713; died September 4, 1714. 2. Agnes, June 22, 1715; died unmarried. 3. Benjamin, September 11, 1717; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, October 4, 1710; died June 15, 1745; married, August 23, 1743, Hannah Bush. 5. Elizabeth, May 16, 1721; married, May 14, 1740, Benjamin Thomas, Jr. 6. Joseph, December 22, 1724; married, May 5, 1748, Abiah Old. 7. Moses, married, February 9, 1758, Hannah Bement. 8. Mary, married, August 8, 1751, Eleazer Talcott.

(VII) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) King, was born in Suffield, September 11, 1717, and died in Enfield, Connecticut, March 8, 1777. He removed to Enfield prior to 1740, and had a blacksmith shop there. He carried on a farm. The inventory of his estate was filed April 3, 1777. He and several of his family were Baptists. His farm was situated where Longmeadow, East Longmeadow and Wilbraham, Massachusetts, joining Enfield and Somers, Connecticut. He married, in Enfield, September 26, 1741, Sarah Pease, who died February 24, 1790, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Spencer) Pease. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Benjamin, November 6, 1742; died 1842, aged one hundred years; married (first) Huldah Hills; (second) Hepzibah Pease; (third) Mindwell Terry. 2. Abigail, September 15, 1744; married Isaac Hills. 3. Joel, June 30, 1746; died January 2, 1813; married June 5, 1775, Lucy Pierce. 4. Amos, June 9, 1748; died December 11,

1831; married, 1772, Lucy Perkins. 5. Obadiah, October 28, 1749; married, July 24, 1774, Zilpa Prior. 6. Jonah, February 23, 1752; married, May 18, 1775, Susannah Hale. 7. Micah, May 18, 1754; married Sarah ———. 8. Nahum, January 9, 1757; mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, married, February 7, 1788, John Gold. 10. Sarah, born May 17, 1762; married, December 4, 1788, Julius Terry.

(VIII) Nahum, son of Benjamin (2) King, was born at Enfield, January 9, 1757, and died there March 5, 1812. He was a wagon-maker, blacksmith and farmer. His will was dated August 13, 1810, and proved March 10, 1812; sons Nahum Jr. and Jabez were executors. He married, January 21, 1779, Sarah Bugbee, born 1757, died November 30, 1810. Children, born in Enfield: 1. Nahum, January 9, 1780; died January 10, 1826; married, June 20, 1798, Eleanor Hale. 2. Jabez, September 17, 1781; mentioned below. 3. Horace, September 7, 1783; died October 24, 1847; married, September 25, 1802, Mercy Treat. 4. Henry, November 24, 1785; died December 1, 1822; married, December 15, 1808, Esther Terry. 5. Sally, March 7, 1788; died January 12, 1862; married, November 15, 1804, Sylvester Lusk. 6. Mary, September 7, 1792; died August 25, 1826; married (first) February 28, 1811, George Parsons; (second) 1814, James H. Bartlett. 7. Adolphus, July 21, 1795; died December 6, 1844, unmarried. 8. Seth, March 7, 1798; died January 3, 1882; married, February 9, 1824, Marcia Bugbee. 9. Hannah, January 8, 1801; died December 22, 1834; married, April 1, 1810, Jonathan Bartlett.

(IX) Colonel Jabez, son of Nahum King, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, September 17, 1781, and died March 4, 1860. He was a manufacturer of wagons and plows. He sent thousands of plows to New Orleans and other southern markets, for use on the cotton and sugar plantations. He was a very successful business man, public-spirited and liberal. He was very prominent in public affairs and held many offices. He served as county commissioner, representative and state senator. He was colonel of the militia and fond of military service, although never in active service. He was on the way to the war of 1812 when peace was declared. He was very fond of music and led the choir of the Congregational church, of which he was a member. His children were all born and married

from his house in Enfield, which he built in 1811, and which is still occupied by his descendants. He married, in Enfield, December 24, 1801, Rebecca Terry, born December 9, 1780, died September 28, 1805. Children: 1. Jabez, born November 22, 1802; died August 17, 1880; married, January 13, 1831, Clarissa Wright. 2. Emeline, born October 2, 1804; married, October 10, 1827, Jonathan Pease, Jr. (see Pease). 3. George, born June 1, 1806; died October 20, 1807; married, September 8, 1831, Sarah Pease Abbe. 4. Lorinda, born April 15, 1808; died May 14, 1839; married, January 20, 1831, Albert Chapin. 5. Albert, born January 23, 1811; died December 28, 1891; married, April 12, 1838, Sarah Abbe. 6. Adolphus, born April 22, 1813; died October 3, 1865; married (first) June 14, 1838, Amelia Taylor; (second) June 18, 1852, Lydia Field. 7. Rebecca, born August 11, 1815; died November 6, 1873; married, June 24, 1847, James Steele. 8. Clarissa, born December 6, 1817; died June 5, 1844; married, December 20, 1842, Robert B. Morrison. 9. Henrietta, born June 3, 1820; died December 2, 1901; married, May 31, 1860, David Brainard. 10. Caroline, born January 3, 1824; died January 9, 1859; married, May 16, 1844, David Brainard. 11. Horace, born April 19, 1827; married, April 29, 1853, Anna E. Benton.

The surname Pease has been common in England for many years.

A John Pease, J.L.D., is mentioned in a work published in England in 1472. The English family is said to be of German origin, and their emigration is placed at a much later date than that of the Saxon conquest. The name is found in Germany still, spelled Pies or Pees. The ancient coat-of-arms borne by a German family, granted under the reign of Otho II., Emperor of Germany, is: Per fesse argent and gules, an eagle displayed counter-changed. Crest: An eagle's head erased, the beak holding a stalk of Pea-halum, all proper.

(I) Robert Pease, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, is supposed to be the son of Robert and Margaret Pease, of Great Baddow, county Essex, England. He came to New England in the ship "Francis," sailing from Ipswich, England, the last of April, 1634, and landed at Boston, Massachusetts. He was accompanied by his brother John and his eldest son Robert. His wife Marie and other children probably came on a later ship. He settled in Salem, where in Jan-

uary, 1637, both he and his brother John had grants of land. Margaret Pease, widow, who died in Salem, and whose will dated September 1, 1642, was proved January 1, 1645, was mother of Robert and John. In her will she mentions a grandchild John, son of her son Robert Pease. Robert Pease was admitted to the Salem church October 1, 1643, and two weeks later three of his children were baptized. The inventory of his estate was filed August 27, 1644. He married Marie ——. Children: 1. Robert, born about 1629. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Sarah, married, October 22, 1667, John Sampson, of Beverly. 5. Mary, probably married Hugh Pasco. Perhaps another child, Isaac.

(II) John, son of Robert Pease, was born in England, about 1630, and came to this country when a boy. He received by will from his grandmother Margaret Pease most of her property, and she placed him in the care of Thomas Watson, of Salem, to "dispose of him as his own child." He settled in that part of Salem called Northfields, where he had a farm. He was admitted a freeman April 29, 1668, and joined the First Church, of Salem, July 4, 1667. On October 6, 1681, he and his wife were dismissed to the church at Springfield, and soon afterward he removed with his family to that part of Springfield which was afterward set off as Enfield, Connecticut. In 1682 he returned to Salem to sell his property there, and in 1683 to testify in a law suit involving a boundary line. He was an active church worker. He died suddenly, July 8, 1689, in the midst of his preparations for building a house. He married (first) Mary Goodell, died January 5, 1669, daughter of Robert and Catharine Goodell; (second) December 8, 1669, Ann Cummings, who died at Enfield, June 29, 1689, daughter of Isaac Cummings. Children of first wife: 1. John, born May 30, 1654. 2. Robert, May 14, 1656. 3. Mary, October 8, 1658. 4. Abraham, June 5, 1662. 5. Jonathan, January 2, 1669; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 6. James, born December 23, 1670. 7. Isaac, July 15, 1672. 8. Abigail, December 15, 1675.

(III) Jonathan, son of John Pease, was born in Salem, January 2, 1669, and settled at Enfield. Although a minor he gave bonds in the sum of three hundred pounds, August 30, 1689, in the settlement of his father's estate. He died early in 1721, aged fifty-three. He married, October 11, 1692, Elizabeth, probably daughter of Simeon Booth, who settled



James L. Pease

in Enfield in 1680. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Rebecca, July 22, 1694; married, 1730, John Pierce. 2. Jonathan, 1696; mentioned in settlement of father's estate. 3. David, 1698. 4. Samuel, 1700. 5. John, 1702; killed in French and Indian war near Fort Dummer, September 28, 1725. 6. Josiah, 1706. 7. Peletiah, 1709; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, 1712; married Ebenezer Chapin.

(IV) Peletiah, son of Jonathan Pease, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, in 1709, and died there in 1769, aged sixty years. He married, December 16, 1736, Jemima Booth. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Peletiah, 1738. 2. Jemima, May 11, 1740; married Eldad Phelps. 3. Jonathan, November 22, 1741; died in 1760, at Schenectady, New York, on return from French and Indian war. 4. Samuel, June 26, 1746; mentioned below. 5. John, January 2, 1748.

(V) Samuel, son of Peletiah Pease, was born at Enfield, June 26, 1746. He served in the revolution, in Captain John Simon's company, Major Nathaniel Terry's regiment; also in Third company under Captain Joel Clark, and Colonel Jedediah Huntington, in 1775; also in camp at Peekskill, New York, in May, 1777, with Third regiment, in Parsons' First brigade, under Putnam, and remained near the Hudson river until January, 1778. He was at White Plains with the main army under General Washington. He married (first) November 10, 1768, Hannah Booth, of East Windsor, died August 6, 1785, aged thirty-seven; (second) June 15, 1786, Elizabeth Sexton, died March 23, 1814, aged sixty-three; (third) May 4, 1815, Hannah Root. Children of first wife, born at Enfield: 1. Samuel, September 6, 1770. 2. Hannah, August 30, 1774. 3. Sabra, May 28, 1776. 4. Jonathan, June 10, 1778; mentioned below. 5. Osee, December 5, 1781; died at age of fifteen. Children of second wife: 6. Elizabeth, born September 14, 1787. 7. Persis, February 27, 1789.

(VI) Deacon Jonathan (2), son of Samuel Pease, was born at Enfield, June 10, 1778, and died there October 21, 1869, aged ninety-one years. He was a farmer at Enfield, and a prominent man of the town, holding many public offices. He was admitted to the First Congregational church January 7, 1810, and was chosen deacon December 1, 1823, holding that office until his death. He was a man of sterling integrity and strong will. Although deeply religious by nature, he was liberal in his views. He was well educated and a forcible

speaker, especially on religious subjects. He was constant in his attendance at church services, cold or stormy weather never detaining him at home. During his last years he was quite deaf, and occupied one of the deacon's chairs in front of the pulpit, that he might more easily hear the sermon. James L. Pease, of Chicopee, a grandson, gave the church of Enfield one thousand dollars, as a memorial to Deacon Pease, to be invested for the general expenses of the society, to be called the Deacon Jonathan Pease Fund. He married, October 6, 1800, Eleanor Gleason, born July 18, 1780. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Jonathan, September 5, 1801; mentioned below. 2. Osee, August 30, 1803. 3. Hannah B., November 3, 1807. 4. Lathrop, October 26, 1809. 5. Nancy G., July 5, 1813; died July 12, 1888. 6. Lucinda (twin), July 3, 1816; married Alonzo Bailey. 7. Sophronia (twin), July 3, 1816. 8. Samuel R., July 25, 1820. 9. Solomon G., September 24, 1822.

(VII) Jonathan (3), son of Deacon Jonathan (2) Pease, was born at Enfield, September 5, 1801, and died September 13, 1849, aged forty-eight years. He settled in Chicopee, Massachusetts, and when a young man was a clerk in a store. Afterwards he was engaged as an accountant in the office of the Ames Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee. He married, October 10, 1827, Emeline King, who died March 24, 1880. (See King). Children, born at Chicopee: 1. Samuel K., August 10, 1828; died at Enfield, May 27, 1848. 2. Jonathan H., May 1, 1832; died September 2, 1840. 3. Emeline L., born December 17, 1833; died September 29, 1883; married, September 14, 1878, Charles McClellan, died October 27, 1881. 4. Caroline S., born November 20, 1836; married J. Spencer Douglas. 5. James Leonidas, mentioned below.

(VIII) James Leonidas, son of Jonathan (3) Pease, was born at Chicopee, Massachusetts, October 31, 1842, and was educated there in the public schools. He entered the employ of Emerson Gaylord when thirteen years old, became clerk in the office, and was promoted from time to time to positions of greater responsibility. Since the death of Mr. Gaylord, Mr. Pease has been occupied in the duties of trustee of the estate. He is a director of the Fire and Marine Insurance Company; a trustee of the Chicopee Savings Bank, of Chicopee; a director of the Hodges Fiber-Carpet Company, of Springfield, and a director in the Metalic Drawing Roll Company, of Springfield. In politics he is a Re-

publican, and has been a member of the school committee of Chicopee. In religion he is a Congregationalist. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge, F. and A. M.

He married, September 15, 1870, Louisa Jane Gaylord, died October 6, 1905, daughter of Sereno Gaylord. Children: Louise Gaylord, at home in Chicopee; two others died young.

The name is of French origin, and was carried from Normandy to Glastonbury, England, and later from Devonshire, England, to America. In the original French it is spelled Gaillard, and has undergone various modifications in its movement from France to America.

(I) Deacon William Gaylord, born about 1535, was probably the first settler of his name in America, and arrived at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630, accompanied by his brother John, who is supposed to have returned to England. He was one of the first deacons of the Dorchester church, and with Deacon Samuel Rockwell signed the first Dorchester land grants. He had land in that town before 1633, was selectman and deputy in 1635, and removed to Windsor, same colony, in 1638. From the Windsor plantation he received a grant on Christmas Day, 1654, of a home lot with additions to it and his dwelling house upon it, containing about twenty-one acres. By a second allotment and partly by purchase he secured land on the east side of the Connecticut river, extending fifty-eight rods along that stream and three miles to the eastward. He was elected a member of the general court from Windsor at forty-one semi-annual sessions, and was a man of much influence in the community. He died July 20, 1673, aged eighty-eight years, and his wife died June 20, 1657. No record appears to show her name. His children, all born in England were: Elizabeth, William, Walter, Samuel and John.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Gaylord, was probably an adult when he came with his father from England. In 1654 he was interested in a purchase of land on the east side of the river in Windsor. He had an original grant of a home lot eighteen rods wide, whose south line was the original north line of Chief Justice Ellsworth's place. He died December 14, 1656, and the inventory of his estate was approved 30th of same month, including a house lot of nine acres with house

and orchard, valued at seventy-five pounds ten shillings; five acres of meadow adjoining with seed in the ground of one acre, value twenty-one pounds; a strip on the east side of the river twenty rods in breadth and three miles in length, twenty-eight pounds; another sixteen rods wide, value fifteen pounds; total estate three hundred sixty-four pounds eleven shillings. He married (first) February 24, 1641, Ann Porter, died in 1653; (second) February 9, 1654, Elizabeth, daughter of John Drake. She survived him and married (second) John Elderkin, of Norwich, Connecticut, in 1660. His children were: Ann, Hannah, John, William, Hezekiah, Josiah and Nathaniel.

(III) William (3), second son of William (2), and Ann (Porter) Gaylord, was born February 25, 1651, in Windsor, and removed in 1660 to Hadley, Massachusetts, where he died in 1680. In 1672 he was one of the thirty-eight to sign a petition to the general court asking an addition to their plantation equal to eight miles square and which was granted May 7, 1673. In that year he was granted two acres of land for home lots, and before the close of the year he purchased a triangular lot of three acres which had been granted to Adam Nicholls. For several generations this land remained the property of the Gaylords. He married, December 21, 1671, Ruth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Crow, of Hartford, Connecticut, who came from England in 1635, and were among the first settlers of Hadley. His children were Ruth, Samuel and William. After his death his widow married (second) John Haley.

(IV) Samuel, elder son of William (3) and Ruth (Crow) Gaylord, was born October 10, 1676, in Hadley, and made his home in that town, where he died in 1734. In the account of lots laid out in April, 1701, it appears that he drew lot No. 52, whose breadth was twenty-five rods five feet. The length was such that each rod in breadth comprised one and a half acres of land on which wood and timber could be cut as long as they remained unfenced. On January 25, 1720, the town of Hadley voted to lay out land on the south side of Mount Holyoke, according to the list of the states and holders, and Samuel Gaylord was one of the ninety-five residents who owned sufficient property to entitle them to the land thus divided. In 1731, when the "inner commons" were divided, he received another grant of land, but owing to opposition, this division was not completed until 1741, seven years after his death. He mar-



Emerson Gaylord

ried, 1702. Mary Dixon, who survived him and was still living in 1751. Their children were: 1. Ruth, died young. 2. William, born October 4, 1704. 3. Mary, married September 18, 1740. Charles, son of Rev. Isaac Chauncey. 4. Sarah, February 1, 1709; married January 13, 1732. Jonathan Coles, of Amherst, and died February 2, 1790. 5. Samuel, May 5, 1711. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Nehemiah, November 30, 1715. 8. Nathaniel, September 8, 1718. 9. Ruth, February 16, 1721, married September 10, 1751, John Strickland.

(V) John (3), son of Samuel and Mary (Dixon) Gaylord, was born September 27, 1713, in Hadley, and died about 1799, in South Hadley, where he resided as early as 1740. In 1774 he served on the "committee of inspection regarding the consumption of British goods, correspondence and safety." In 1771 he was among those raising the largest amount of grain, also mowing the most hay, indications which show him to have been among the most prosperous farmers of the community. He married (first), in 1746, Abigail Miller, of Springfield, died in 1775, aged fifty-three years. He married (second) about 1776, Dolly Taylor. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail. 2. John. 3. Moses. 4. Josiah.

(VI) Josiah Gaylord, son of John Gaylord, was born August 15, 1783. He married, February 21, 1805, Lucinda Smith, and died June 5, 1826. Children: Philomelia, Josiah, Elihu, Sereno, Lucinda, Emerson (see forward) and Ansel.

(VII) Emerson, son of Josiah Gaylord, was born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, September 2, 1817. His father died when he was seven years old, and Emerson was obliged to depend soon upon his own resources. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to Seth Nym's, of Amherst, to learn the harness making business. He soon found that he was obliged to do too much work on his employer's farm, and, being ambitious, he remained there but two months, when he returned to South Hadley and began to learn the shoemaker's trade under George Kilbourn. He afterwards purchased his time of Mr. Kilbourn for fifty dollars. He then learned the art of making a first-class gaiter-boot of Mr. Ely, paying him a dollar a week for the instruction. He continued working at his trade, and at the age of twenty-one had saved forty dollars, which was his whole capital. After leaving the employ of Mr. Kilbourn he worked

for John Gaylord in the shoe business until 1840, and in 1841 went to Chicopee and entered the employ of the N. P. Ames Company, manufacturers of cannon, swords, and military accoutrements, including artillery harness and saddles. His first work here was making harness for the Texas trade, and soon afterwards it was extended to sword-scabbards and other military accoutrements. He received as wages at first, seven shillings a day, increased after a month to one dollar and a quarter. In 1843, when the health of the foreman failed, Mr. Ames asked young Gaylord to take charge of the shop; but he saw another opportunity, and contracted with the Ames Company to furnish the leather goods. He continued in this business until January 1, 1856, when he purchased that part of the business and added the manufacture of leather fire hose and machine belting. In 1856 he received orders from the War Department for military accoutrements, and continued to fill orders for that department every three months up to 1861. During his time he furnished accoutrements for several southern states, including Maryland, Virginia, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi. On the day that Fort Sumter fell, Mr. Gaylord had a large stock of accoutrements for the south on hand, and on the afternoon of the same day received a dispatch from Colonel Thornton, commanding at Governor's Island, New York, to ship to the government all goods on hand and in process of construction. Soon after a messenger arrived from Governor Andrew with the same request for Massachusetts. He resolved to divide them equally between the government and the state, and did so. Before night of the same day a noted speculator from New York arrived and offered Mr. Gaylord ten thousand dollars more than he would otherwise receive. Mr. Gaylord saw if this man controlled the goods he would sell to the southern states, and he promptly refused the offer, preferring to aid the government in this crisis, no matter how great the cost to himself. The demand from the government for this line of goods now became large, and to fill his orders he erected large buildings and increased his working force to four hundred and fifty men, shipping from eighteen to twenty thousand dollars worth of goods each week. In 1861 he also contracted with the government to furnish the leather mail-bags for a term of four years, and the contract was continued until he had held it twelve years. In April, 1863, Mr. Gaylord organized a stock

company, of which he was elected president, and in which he owned a majority of the stock. After the civil war his business was confined chiefly to cabinet-locks, and regulation and society swords of the finest workmanship. In politics Mr. Gaylord was a Republican, and active in the work of his party. He was a member of the legislature in 1866. From 1875 until his death he was president of the First National Bank of Chicopee. He was a member of the Third Congregational Society of Chicopee. He died September 24, 1899. He married, September 19, 1844, Jane Burnett, born in South Hadley, died October 23, 1881, daughter of David Burnett. They had one son, Arthur F. Gaylord, of whom further below. Mr. Gaylord married (second) Victoria, daughter of Lester and Cordelia (Palmer) Van Horn (see Van Horn).

(VIII) Arthur Frank, son of Emerson Gaylord, was born in Chicopee, June 27, 1840, and died there September 29, 1888. He attended the public schools of Chicopee, graduating from the high school and the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Massachusetts. He was associated with his father in the business of the Gaylord Manufacturing Company, and continued in the management of that concern until it was sold to the Eagle Lock Company of Terryville, Connecticut. He continued in business, however, at the head of the Gaylord Manufacturing Company of Chicopee, and manufactured swords, scabbards, belts and other military accoutrements. He was president and general manager of this corporation until he died, and notably successful in business. He divided his time almost exclusively between his home and his business, to both of which he was devoted. He was beloved by employees as well as friends and was especially devoted to his home and family. He belonged to no clubs or secret orders. He was a member of the Third Congregational Church of Chicopee. In politics he was a Republican of influence for many years, and served as postmaster of Chicopee from 1884 to 1886. He married Isabella Murphy, born June 21, 1876, daughter of Timothy and Priscilla (De Forrest) Murphy.

(IX) Emerson George, son of Arthur Franklin Gaylord, was born at Chicopee, May 23, 1881. He attended the public schools of his native town, and graduated from the Chicopee high school in the class of 1900. After taking a year's post-graduate course in the Springfield high school he entered Amherst College, where he was graduated with

the degree of A. B. in the class of 1905. He was a member of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity. Immediately after graduation he went into the banking business in partnership with Frank C. Kendall, formerly cashier of the First National Bank of Chicopee, which was liquidated at the expiration of its charter and to the business of which the new firm of Gaylord-Kendall Company succeeded. Mr. Gaylord was a director in the old bank, and his firm has been successful in conducting business under a state corporation. It is one of the two banks of this kind recognized by the Boston Clearing House. In politics Mr. Gaylord is a Republican, and has been alderman-at-large of the city of Chicopee, nominated by both parties, and unanimously elected. He is a member of the Nayasset Club of Springfield, and of the Springfield Automobile Club. He married, December 12, 1906, Helen Cossett Malone, born February 3, 1884, at Beloit, Wisconsin, daughter of Booth Malone, of Denver, Colorado. They have one child, Emerson George Jr., born at Chicopee, December 30, 1908.

This is old Dutch stock, VAN HORN that has been active and prominent in the local affairs of the Connecticut valley for years. Its scions have been identified with the material, political and intellectual development of the country at large. In the first instance it belonged to New York, coming there from the Low Countries. In New York the family owned a part of what now constitutes the city. Sir William H. Van Horn, the great railway magnate of Canada, is native to the United States, and of this line.

(I) Born Van Horn, or as it was formerly written Bourn Van Hooven, was in Springfield, Massachusetts, before 1713, hailing from New York. The proprietors of Ye inwards commons, granted him March 22, 1713, a piece of land in exchange for some taken from him for a highway. In 1739 he settled at what is now Chicopee Falls, and was there given land. He was a fence viewer and field driver. He married Sarah Smith, of Suffield, February 6, 1713. She died December 30, 1775, having reached eighty years. He died February 20, 1755. Children: Azariah, born June 21, 1714; John, March 20, 1717; Sarah, February 22, 1720; Elizabeth, June 30, 1722; Mary, January 22, 1726, and Abraham, referred to in the next paragraph.

(II) Abraham, youngest son of Born and

Sarah (Smith) Van Horn, was born in Springfield. He married Eunice Sikes.

(III) Ruel, son of Abraham and Eunice (Sikes) Van Horn, married, in 1796, Helen Bagg, of Windsor, and their children were: Lester, Sophia, Loicia, Delina, Eliza, Lyman and Edmund. He married (second) Delia Stiles, and their children were: Delia, Ellsworth, Benjamin, who was a Californian forty-niner, and George.

(IV) Lester, eldest son of Ruel and Helen (Bagg) Van Horn, was a farmer, a Democrat, and held the office of selectman; attended the Congregational church. He married Maria Hitchcock; children: Helen, died young; Almira, married Zolvah Smith; Mahala, married Dr. Ellis, and (second) her cousin, Sylvester Van Horn; Maria married George Martin, and after his decease, his brother Samuel. Lester Van Horn married (second) Cordelia Palmer, of Feeding Hills. Children: Juliette, died young; Elizabeth, married Judge Severance; Victoria, married Emerson Gaylord (see Gaylord sketch); Antoinette, died young.

(IV) The Honorable George, youngest son of Ruel and Delia (Stiles) Van Horn, was born in Springfield, died at Muscatine, Iowa. He was a lawyer and politician of note, and was one of the state builders of Iowa. He was one of the organizers of the Republican party in 1856, and stumped for Fremont and Dayton. He early came out for Lincoln in 1860 as the Republican candidate, and he did effective work on the hustings in the west for his favorite and the successful candidate. He was appointed consul to Marseilles by Lincoln in 1861.

This family is of ancient Scotch origin. It is identical with Ewen and McEwen. The family seat was in Aberdeenshire and Edinburghshire from early times. The Ewing family of the north of Ireland, from which most of the older Ewing families of this country are descended, trace their ancestry to Major Finlay Ewing, who received a grant of land for military service, three hundred acres, laid out August 20, 1696, at Ballymena, county Antrim, Ireland. Major Ewing came from Dumbartonshire with his sons John and Alexander. (Calendar of State Papers of Ireland, vol. xxxvi, p. 127.) The present representative of the ancient family in Dumbartonshire is Sir Frederic Orr Ewing, residing at Dumbartonshire and White Court, Edinburgh, Scotland.

One of the first of the name in America was Richard Ewen, who settled in Maryland before 1659. Thomas, son of Findlay and Jane Ewing, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1695, and emigrated to America in 1718. He first settled on Long Island, but soon removed to Greenwich, New Jersey, where he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Maskell; Ewing died February 28, 1748; his wife December 17, 1784. General Sherman, Hon. Thomas Ewing, and other prominent men of the middle west, are descended from this immigrant. There is a tradition that four brothers—John, Alexander, Henry and Samuel Ewing, brothers of Thomas Ewing—settled in Maryland, but the Maryland immigrant must have been of an earlier generation. Descendants of the Maryland immigrant or immigrants are numerous in Pennsylvania, Tennessee and the middle west.

(I) Alexander Ewing, doubtless of this Scotch-Irish family, came to Massachusetts after 1718, but before 1740, with the Scotch-Irish. In 1741 he bought fifty acres of John Henderson, in the Elbow tract, now Palmer, Massachusetts. Later he drew one hundred acres in the first division of the common lands of Bernard McNight (McNitt or McNutt). The following were sons or nephews: 1. Joshua, was sergeant in the revolution, in Captain John Carpenter's company, Colonel Ezra Wood's regiment, 1778-79; also drummer in Captain Daniel Winchester's company, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, reinforcing the northern army, 1777. 2. James, lived in South Hadley and Sunderland; soldier in Captain Noadiah Leonard's company, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, 1775. In 1790 Alexander Ewing, was living at Portsmouth, and had two males over sixteen, two under sixteen, and seven females in his family. It is not known whether this is the same Alexander Ewing, but the evidence indicates that he was. In 1790 the family had left central Massachusetts, and none of the name appear in the census of that year in that section. A branch of the family settled at North Yarmouth and Harpswell, Maine, before or during the revolution. John Ewing was a revolutionary soldier from Harpswell, Joseph from North Yarmouth.

In 1790 we find John Ewing in Watervliet, Albany county, New York, with a family, and William Ewing in Ontario county, having three males over sixteen and no others in his family.

(II) William, doubtless grandson of Alex-

ander Ewing, was born in central Massachusetts, 1763. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Shutesbury, Massachusetts, at the age of sixteen. The records give his height as five feet, hair black. He was in Captain Seth Pierce's company, Colonel Seth Murray's regiment; in 1780 he was in the Sixth Hampshire county Regiment, and his height was given as five feet two. In 1781 he was again in the service, in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's regiment, age seventeen, height five feet seven inches.

(III) Noble, brother or cousin of William Ewing, and grandson undoubtedly of Alexander Ewing (1), was born at Southampton, Massachusetts, or vicinity. The Noble family was prominent in this section of the state, and doubtless his name was given for some relative. He married Miriam Wolcott, of Southampton. He removed to Hudson, New York. Children: 1. George Clinton, born 1810. 2. Mary Ann. 3. Harriet. 4. Eliza. 5. Charlotte. 6. Julia. The only one of these children leaving posterity was George Clinton, the eldest.

(IV) George Clinton, son of Noble Ewing, was born in Hudson, New York, in March, 1810. He was a carriage maker by trade, also a scale builder and agent for Fairbanks' scales. He was a Congregationalist in religion. In politics he was first a Whig, later a Republican. He was at one time a representative to the general court of Massachusetts. He was a member of the school board in Holyoke. He was living in Taunton, Massachusetts, at the time of his marriage. He engaged in manufacturing carriages at Walpole, New Hampshire, and later at Westminster, Vermont, and Littleton, New Hampshire. He came to Littleton in 1842, and had his shop on the present site of the Richardson stable. About 1843 he went to Jersey City, New Jersey, and a few years later to Holyoke, Massachusetts. He married, at Taunton, May 6, 1834, Lydia Ann, born 1808, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Richmond) Stillwell. Children: 1. William Clinton, born at Walpole, March 26, 1836; married Mary Price; children: Isaac Price and George Clinton. 2. Edward Cornelius, born December 20, 1837; mentioned below. 3. Daniel Stillwell, born April 23, 1839, at Walpole; married Emma Sturgis; child: George Clinton, married Ida Arnold Barker, child Editha. Daniel married (second) Susie Knight; child, Emma. 4. Eliza, born at Westminster, Vermont, May 8, 1841. 5. Henry Claudius, born

at Littleton, January 15, 1843; married Rachel W. Root; child, Christine, married Christopher M. Gallup. 6. George Clinton, Jr., born January 15, 1843; mentioned below. 7. Sarah Miriam, born March 20, 1846, at Jersey City. 8. Son (unnamed), born at Holyoke, May 21, 1850; died young.

(V) Rev. Edward Cornelius Ewing, son of George Clinton Ewing, was born at Walpole, New Hampshire, December 20, 1837. He was educated at Northfield Academy, Northfield, Massachusetts, graduating in 1855; at Amherst College, graduating in the class of 1859; at Princeton Theological Seminary, where he graduated in 1863; and at Bangor Theological Seminary. He has spent his life in the ministry of the Congregational church, and is at present settled at New Castle, New Hampshire. He is an independent Republican in politics, and has served on the school committee. He married, October 13, 1863, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Mary Louisa Alvord, born June 23, 1837, at Orange, New Jersey, daughter of Christopher Columbus and Sarah Ann (Brown) Alvord. She had one brother, Charles Henry Alvord, and two sisters, Mary Louise and Emline Melissa Alvord. Children of Rev. Edward C. and Mary Louise Ewing: 1. George Henry, born February 21, 1868; graduate of Amherst College, 1890; Yale Divinity School, 1893; clergyman; married Sarah H. Porter; children: Helen Porter, Edward Raymond, Margaret Alvord. 2. Charles Edward, born May 24, 1869; graduate of Amherst, 1890; of Yale Divinity School, 1893; clergyman; married Bessie G. Smith; children: Marion, Ellen, Edward A., Andrew G. 3. Addison Alvord, born August 25, 1871; graduate of Amherst College, 1892; University of Chicago; clergyman; married Elizabeth Abbott Learoyd; no children. 4. William Clinton, born February 18, 1875; graduate of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1897; civil engineer; married Florence A. Wood; no children.

(V) George Clinton (2), son of George Clinton (1) Ewing, was born at Littleton, New Hampshire, January 15, 1843, and died January 31, 1900, at Enfield. He attended the public schools of Holyoke, and Williston Seminary at Easthampton. He entered the employ of the Fairbanks Scale Company of Vermont, representing it in Philadelphia for a time. Afterward he represented this house abroad as salesman and manager. He retired in 1885 from the scale business, and during the rest of his life was engaged in the

real estate business on his own account in Holyoke, with much success. In politics he was a republican, and as business permitted, active in public affairs. He represented his district in the general court. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He was an able business man, upright, straightforward and honorable in all his dealings; kindly, cheerful and democratic in manner. He had a very large circle of friends and was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. He married, April 20, 1882, Amanda Woods, only child of Rufus Dodd Woods (see Woods, VIII). Children, born in Enfield: 1. Kathleen, March 6, 1886. 2. Rufus D. Woods, May 30, 1889. 3. Marjorie, December 18, 1890.

John Woods, immigrant ancestor,
WOODS was born in England about 1610.

He deposed October 4, 1664, that his age was fifty-four. He came to Sudbury, Massachusetts, among the first settlers and was a proprietor there in 1639. He was a pin-maker by trade. He held various town offices and was a prominent citizen of Sudbury. He and most of his descendants, perhaps all, spell their name Woods. He was one of the original petitioners of Sudbury men for the grant called Marlborough later. He shared in the first division of land and became one of the prominent men of the new town. He was selectman in 1663-64-65, and an early and active member of the church. His will was dated November 26, 1677, proved March 8, 1678, bequeathing to sons John, Isaac, James, to his wife, to "Father Parmenter" and son-in-law, John Bellows. He married Mary Parmenter, who died August 17, 1690, aged eighty. Children: 1. John, born May 8, 1641. 2. Frances, May 10, 1645. 3. John, July 18, 1647, died April 5, 1716; deacon at Marlborough; married Lydia ———. 4. James; mentioned below. 5. Isaac, July 14, 1655, died July 18, 1720; wife Mary died February 3, 1689; married (second) Mary Fairbanks, of Sherborn. 6. Mary, died September 16, 1707; married John Bellows.

(II) Deacon James, son of John Woods, was born in Sudbury, died August 7, 1718. He was a well-to-do farmer of Marlborough. He married, May 22, 1678, Hopestill Ward, born February 24, 1646, died December 23, 1718, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ward. His wife left a bequest of five pounds in her will for the poor of the church of which she was a devoted member and her husband

was deacon. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Bethia, September 14, 1679, died unmarried December 12, 1695. 2. Mary, May 29, 1681, died young. 3. Mary, February 5, 1683; died young. 4. James, October 11, 1685, died young. 5. James, mentioned below.

(III) Deacon James (2), son of Deacon James (1) Woods, was born in Marlborough, October 11, 1687, died there April 10, 1772, at a great age. He was elected deacon of the church there in 1741, and served the remainder of his life in this honorable office, which his father had held before him. He married, March 19, 1719, Dorothy Barnes, who died November 10, 1734, aged thirty-seven years. He married (second) January 26, 1736, Hepzibah Eager, who died December 31, 1768, aged sixty-seven years. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. David, June 12, 1720, married (intention dated February 11, 1743-44) Martha Wheeler, of Marlborough; settled at Hardwick. 2. James, December 9, 1722, married (intention dated October 5, 1747, at Hardwick) Anne Stephens, of Marlborough, and lived at Hardwick. 4. Jonathan, December 19, 1728, married Lydia ———. Children of second wife: 5. Hepzibah, November 26, 1736, died at Hardwick, 1787. 6. Aaron, March 20, 1738, mentioned below. 7. Moses, November 6, 1739, married, September 23, 1762, Lydia Williams. 8. George, October 31, 1741, married, February 18, 1762, Mehitable Snow. 9. Dorothy, October 15, 1743, married, November 10, 1763, Stephen Rice. 10. Lucy, September 14, 1747, married, December 16, 1773, Thomas Hapgood.

(IV) Aaron, son of Deacon James (2) Woods, was born in Marlborough, March 20, 1738. He settled at New Braintree, Worcester county, and later at Brookfield, an adjoining town. He bought land in Brookfield, April 14, 1762, of Thomas Hall, administrator of the estate of Benjamin Batchelder, of Brookfield. Among his children was Aaron, mentioned below.

(V) Aaron (2), son of Aaron (1) Woods, was born December, 1762, at Brookfield. He settled in Enfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, about 1782. He established himself on a farm south of the village, purchasing Great Quabbin Mountain and the adjoining land. He erected his first dwelling on the mountain and years afterward built another. He married, at Hardwick, in 1786, Sarah Bridges. Children: 1. Aaron, left home when young, learned the trade of nail-maker, removed to Canada where he taught school dur-

ing the war of 1812 and where he married; about 1825 he returned to Enfield with his family and engaged in farming; children: Leonard, of Boston, J. Edwards, of Enfield, Caroline M., of Enfield, Harriet D., of Monson and Enfield, Catherine, married John N. Lacy, of Palmer, and Josiah B., of Enfield. 2. Moses, learned the trade of wool-carder and cloth-dresser; lived at South Hadley Falls; returned to Enfield about 1825 and died there 1845. 3. Leonard, born May 7, 1792, mentioned below. 4. Sally. 5. Josiah B., born November 18, 1796, mentioned below. 6. Catherine. 7. Serena, married Ichabod Pope; children: Martha W., Charles F., Sarah, William H. 8. Patty, married Ichabod Pope, of Enfield; had no children. 9. Jonathan E., settled in Enfield; married Caroline Mattoon, granddaughter of General Ebenezer Mattoon, of Amherst. 10. Anna, died in Childhood.

(VI) Leonard, son of Aaron (2) Woods, was born at Enfield, May 7, 1792. He was educated there in the public schools, and made his home in Enfield near the present site of the Minot Manufacturing Company mill. The house which he first occupied stands near the present residence of Augustus Moody. He afterward resided near the residence of Augustus Moody and finally where Martha S. Howe lately lived. He engaged in the manufacture of cards and later, cloth. He married Persis Dodd and Maranda Cappin. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Anna, married Ariel Parrish, superintendent of schools of New Haven, Connecticut. 2. Rufus Dodd, mentioned below. 3. Persis C., married Rev. George C. Curtis, D. D., of Canandaigua, New York. 4. Charlotte, died in Enfield; married Daniel B. Gillett, of Enfield. 5. Amanda M. 6. Susan H. 7. Leonard A., died young. 8. Elizabeth E., married Rev. Benjamin Labaree, missionary to Persia. 9. Ellen, died young.

(VII) Rufus Dodd, son of Leonard Woods, was born in Enfield, May, 1818, died in Australia in 1883. He was educated in the public schools, and became associated with his uncle in the manufacture of cards. In 1850 Mr. Woods and D. B. Gillett, under the firm name of Minot Manufacturing Company, succeeded to the business of Leonard and Josiah B. Woods, of Enfield. In 1852 the partnership was dissolved and Rufus D. Woods erected a mill at Holyoke, Massachusetts, and carried on the making of cards until 1857 when he returned to Enfield and continued in the same line of business for the next two

years. He then sold the machinery to Stedman & Fuller, of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and a year later the machinery was removed from Enfield to Lawrence. In politics he was Republican. He married Isabelle Smith, daughter of Deacon Alvin Smith. Child: Amanda, born in Enfield, married George C. Ewing, of Enfield (see Ewing, V).

(VI) Josiah B., son of Aaron (2) Woods, was born in Enfield, November 18, 1796, died there May 15, 1872. He was educated there in the public schools, and early in life engaged in manufacturing in his native town. The first mill for making cloth at the lower dam was built in 1825 and was used in manufacturing satinets by a firm of which Moses Woods was a partner. The enterprise was not successful, and was succeeded by the Swift River Manufacturing Company, organized by Marshall and Thomas Jones, Leonard and Josiah B. Woods, Ephraim Richards, George Howe and a few others. This company not only manufactured satinets but carried on the carding business established by Leonard Woods in 1820. Their factory was burned in 1830. A stone mill was then erected, but the interior was destroyed with all the plant in 1848. It was reconstructed soon afterward and is still standing. The Swift River Manufacturing Company lasted but a short time. The business was then divided among the owners. M. S. & T. Jones continued the manufacture of satinet and Leonard and Josiah B. Woods with Marshall Jones took the carding business which was continued under the firm name of Jones, Woods & Company. In 1837 M. S. & T. Jones failed and the Minot Manufacturing Company was incorporated April 7, 1837, by Marshall Jones, Leonard Woods and Alvin Smith with a capital stock of \$75,000. This company with an occasional change in the managing owners has continued ever since, manufacturing satinets at first, then Shaker flannels and light weight cassimeres. Throughout his life Josiah B. Woods continued one of the leading manufacturers of the town, a man of exceptional ability, energy and enterprise, resourceful in overcoming difficulties, strong in the face of adversity and of great influence in the town. He was the inventor of a card-setting machine. In politics he was a Republican, and was senator and delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1841. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He was much interested in education and gave his time and money freely for this purpose,



J. B. Woods

especially to Amherst College. He married, September, 1828, Frances Katherine Belcher, born April 2, 1808, at Boston, died October 16, 1873, at Enfield, daughter of Joshua and Charlotte (Babcock) Belcher. Children born at Enfield: 1. Henry Josiah, September 22, 1828, died October 26, 1829. 2. Charlotte Jane, November, 1830, married Edward P. Smith, of Enfield. 3. Josiah B., June 3, 1833, died November 6, 1838. 4. Frances C., August 8, 1835, married, February 17, 1858, Captain William B. Kimball, of Enfield. (See Kimball, VIII). 5. Mary P., November, 1837, married W. E. Chandler. 6. Elizabeth H., June 3, 1840, died March 11, 1840. 7. Anna, February 10, 1843, died March 22, 1846. 8. Rev. Robert M., January 24, 1847, pastor of the Congregational church at Hatfield.

Richard Kimball, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He embarked with his

family at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, Master. He landed at Boston and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. On the shipping list his age is given as thirty-nine, but other evidence shows that he was older. The ages on shipping lists were commonly understated. He was, however, in the prime of life, and soon became an active and prominent man in the new settlement. His homestead of six acres was bounded on the north by the Cambridge line, on the east by land of W. Hamlet, south by the highway, and west by land of Edward White. The lot was a long way from the centre of the village, and is now in the city of Cambridge, near what is now the corner of Huron avenue and Appleton street. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and was proprietor in 1637. Soon afterward he was invited to remove to the town of Ipswich, where they were in need of a competent wheelwright, and he spent the remainder of his days there. The town granted him a house lot February 23, 1637, next adjoining Goodman Simonds, at the west end of the town, and also, forty acres beyond the North river. He was a commoner of Ipswich in 1641; selectman 1645; contributed to the Denison fund; was one of a committee in 1653 to survey fences in the common fields. He married Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden, county Suffolk, England. Henry Scott was buried at Rattlesden, December 24, 1624. His will, dated September

24, 1625, was proved at the court of the Archdeacon of Sudbury, January 10, 1624-5, and mentions his grandchildren, the children of Ursula. Ursula's brother, Thomas Scott, settled in Ipswich. Richard Kimball married (second) October 23, 1661, Margaret, widow of Henry Dow, of Hampton, New Hampshire. Richard Kimball died June 22, 1675, leaving a will dated March 5 preceding. His widow died March 1, 1676. Children: 1. Abigail, born at Rattlesden; died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 17, 1658; married John Severance. 2. Henry, mentioned elsewhere. 3. Elizabeth, born 1621, at Rattlesden. 4. Richard, born in Rattlesden, 1623; died in Wenham, Massachusetts, May 26, 1676. 5. Mary, born in Rattlesden, 1625; married Robert Dutch, of Gloucester and Ipswich. 6. Martha, born in Rattlesden, 1629; married Joseph Fowler. 7. John, born at Rattlesden, 1631; died May 6, 1698. 8. Thomas, 1633; died May 3, 1676. 9. Sarah, born 1635; died June 12, 1690; married, November 24, 1658, Edward Allen, of Ipswich. 10. Benjamin, born at Ipswich, 1637. 11. Caleb, born 1639; died 1682.

(II) Benjamin, son of Richard Kimball, was born in 1637, about the time his father moved from Watertown to Ipswich. He died June 11, 1695. He resided in Exeter, New Hampshire, and removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts, thence to Rowley, where, May 12, 1663, he bought land of Elizabeth Starrett, of Haverhill. This land was in what was later Bradford. His house was in the west part of Bradford, not far from the ancient cemetery. He was a wheelwright as well as a carpenter and farmer. He owned a fourth part of a saw mill at Haverhill, near Annsbury, bought of Matthew Harrison. At the first town meeting of Merrimanck, later Bradford, February 20, 1668, he was elected an overseer of the town. He bought various other lots of land in Bradford. He and his brother, Richard Kimball, were soldiers in 1683-84 in Captain Appleton's company. Another brother, Thomas, was killed by the Indians May 3, 1676. Benjamin was a cornet of horse troops. He married, in Salisbury, April, 1661, Mercy Hazeltine, born October 16, 1642, died January 5, 1707-08, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine. She was one of the first members received into the church at Bradford, when she and sixteen other women were admitted January 7, 1702-03. The gravestones of Benjamin and Mercy Kimball are in the old graveyard. Children: 1. Anna,

born December 23, 1661, died January 1, 1774; married, April 21, 1682, Richard Baker, of Andover. 2. Mary, December 27, 1663, died February 5, 1664. 3. Richard, December 30, 1665, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, July 24, 1669, married Edward Carlet, of Bradford. 5. David, July 26, 1671, died June 14, 1743. 6. Jonathan, November 26, 1673, died September 30, 1747; married, July 15, 1696, Lydia Day; (second) November 3, 1739, Jane Plummer, widow. 7. Robert, March 5, 1675-76, died February 24, 1744. 8. Abraham, March 24, 1677-78, died February 25, 1707-08. 9. Samuel, March 28, 1680. 10. Ebenezer (twin), June 20, 1684, died January 23, 1715. 11. Abigail (twin), June 20, 1684, died January 23, 1715; married, June 2, 1703, Moses Day.

(III) Richard, son of Benjamin Kimball, was born December 30, 1665, died January 10, 1710-11. He lived in Bradford and was town clerk there for many years. In the division of his father's estate he received a fourth part of his interest in the saw mill at Haverhill, also land in that place and in Amesbury. He married, September 6, 1692, Mehitable Day, born January 26, 1669, daughter of John and Sarah (Pengry) Day. She married (second) Richard Kimball, son of Thomas Kimball, and cousin to her first husband, and survived him. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Sarah, July 5, 1693. 2. Benjamin, July 11, 1695, mentioned below. 3. Abraham, April 24, 1698, died February 19, 1711. 4. Abigail, August 7, 1700, died of small pox March 25, 1722; married, February 12, 1720, Jacob Tyler. 5. Job, September 16, 1702. 6. Stephen, February 13, 1708. 7. Richard, January 9, 1711, resided at Salem, New Hampshire.

(IV) Benjamin (2), son of Richard Kimball, was born in Bradford, July 11, 1695, died there in 1752. He married, in Haverhill, February 17, 1719, Priscilla Hazen, born November 25, 1698, died November, 1782, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Andrews) Hazen, of Haverhill, and granddaughter of Edward Hazen, who settled in Rowley as early as 1648. Her mother was daughter of Robert Andrews, immigrant ancestor of Governor Andrews of Massachusetts. Priscilla Kimball married (second) February 26, 1756, Captain Daniel Ames. She was a woman of great strength of character and ability. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Mehitable, January 11, 1721. 2. Mary, April 11, 1723, married Ebenezer Kimball. 3. Abigail, De-

cember 2, 1725. 4. Obadiah, May 28, 1728, died October 22, 1804. 5. Sarah, July 15, 1731. 6. Richard, October 13, 1732; mentioned below. 7. Priscilla, October 29, 1734. 8. Benjamin, November 22, 1736; died January 8, 1750, of quinsy, in Nova Scotia, while a soldier in the French war. 9. John, February 25, 1738-39; died December 31, 1817. 10. Bettie, May 25, 1741; died July 8, 1755. 11. Dudley, October 28, 1743; died July 8, 1760.

(V) Richard (2), son of Benjamin Kimball, was born in Bradford, October 13, 1732, died very suddenly in 1780. Having conversed with his family in the evening, he read the last two chapters of Ephesians, then prayed, and retired to his bed. He died immediately. He was a farmer and lived on Jew street in Haverhill. He married, July 22, 1755, Sarah Harriman, born 1731, died November 16, 1797, daughter of Abner Harriman, of Plaistow, New Hampshire, and a descendant of Bernard Harriman, the immigrant who came from Rowley, county York, England, in 1640. She married (second) ——— Eaton, and settled in Peacham, Vermont. Children, born in the west parish, Haverhill, Massachusetts: 1. Benjamin, August 26, 1756; died September 21, 1833. 2. James, February 4, 1758; mentioned below. 3. Jesse, December 31, 1759; died young. 4. Joab, April 15, 1762; died November 19, 1843. 5. Betty, baptized September 2, 1764; died unmarried. 6. Priscilla Hazen, born July 4, 1768; died December 5, 1854. 7. Abigail, 1771; married James McFarland. 8. Richard Hazen, 1773; died August 30, 1827.

(VI) James, son of Richard (2) Kimball, was born in Haverhill, February 4, 1758, died June 15, 1829. In early life he went to Bradford and was adopted by his uncle, who was childless. He spent the remainder of his life in Bradford and took an active part in public affairs. He was commissioned ensign, August 27, 1780, promoted captain, April 10, 1796, major, April 29, 1802, lieutenant colonel, June 23, 1806, and was discharged January 6, 1810. He was one of the founders of Bradford Academy, and was one of the trustees. As there were no boarding houses he entertained many of the students. He was a man of good character and more than ordinary ability; was active and successful in business, very affectionate, a kind neighbor, public spirited. He had a high spirit and passionate nature. He was large, of commanding presence, regular features, of sanguine temperament. His death was caused by paralysis. Children, born in



U. B. Kimball.

Bradford: 1. Zelinda, October 4, 1783; married Ebenezer Payson. 2. Sophia, April 10, 1785; died May 8, 1785. 3. Sally, December 6, 1787; died July, 1814; married Deacon Eliphalet Kimball. 4. Lydia, September 20, 1789; died August 20, 1853; married (as second wife) Deacon Eliphalet Kimball. 5. Jesse, April 15, 1792; died December 19, 1846. 6. Lucretia, February 28, 1794; married Benjamin Greenleaf. 7. William, July 31, 1795; died August 26, 1795. 8. James, October 3, 1797; mentioned below. 9. Ruby, August 5, 1799; died November 17, 1799.

(VII) Rev. James (2), son of James (1) Kimball, was born in Bradford, October 3, 1797, died in St. Louis, Missouri, March 16, 1861. He was educated at Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary. He was for two years city missionary of Boston. For five years he was settled as pastor in Townsend, Vermont, and was installed over the church at Oakham, Massachusetts, December 26, 1832. He served as pastor for twenty-eight years, being dismissed December 26, 1860, on account of failing health. He then went to reside with his daughter in St. Louis, Missouri, where he died. His ministry was very successful, four hundred and thirty-three being added to the church membership during his pastorate. He was a peace-loving man, and his tact kept his congregation together during the controversy between the Unitarians and Orthodox at that time. "He did not preach great sermons, but was an acceptable preacher, and as a pastor his worth cannot be over estimated." He was one of the founders of the American Board of Missions, and was personally acquainted with many of the early missionaries. He loved the cause, and imparted much zeal in this work to his church. He was a member of the school committee and his influence for good over the children and youth of the town was remarkable. He married, January 19, 1825, Emily Parker, born September 5, 1800, daughter of William and Hannah (Hardy) Parker, of East Bradford and Dunbarton, New Hampshire. She was one of the early teachers of Bradford Academy, a woman of great ability. After the death of her husband she made her home with her son, Rev. James P. Kimball, where she died at Haydenville, November 7, 1874. Children: 1. Martha Ann, born in Townsend, Vermont, November 10, 1825; died November 25, 1827. 2. Rev. James Parker, Townsend, December 20, 1828; died May 2, 1882; married (first) July 29, 1858, Mary Barton Dick-

erson; (second) April 15, 1874, Jennie King; children: i. Mary Emily, born March 18, 1860; ii. James Dickerson, December 27, 1861; iii. William Sanford, September 30, 1863; iv. Julia Frances, November 19, 1865; v. Daniel Parker, December 3, 1867; vi. Richard Lincoln, November 10, 1870; vii. Carrie Louise, November 28, 1872. 3. Maria Louise, August 2, 1830; died November 11, 1869. 4. William Bird, June 2, 1833; mentioned below. 5. Daniel Tenney, Oakham, July 24, 1835; died April 16, 1864. 6. Leonard Dascomb, August 5, 1837; died August 26, 1837.

(VIII) Captain William Bird, son of Rev. James (2) Kimball, was born in Oakham, Massachusetts, June 2, 1833, died at Enfield, Massachusetts, January 22, 1908. He attended the public schools and entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1856. Soon after his graduation and marriage, he bought the historic farm known as the Maynard place on the Northborough road in the town of Westborough, Massachusetts. At the very beginning of the civil war he enlisted, one of the first in the Westborough company, in May, 1861, and when sworn into the United States service July 16 following was made orderly sergeant of Company K. "He fitted the office admirably—his genial manners, his courteous and sunny disposition made him the friend of everyone he was brought in contact with," writes W. R. Warner at the time of his death. "Captain Charles H. Hovey, a man not given to undeserved praise, often pronounced him the best orderly sergeant in the regiment." It was the writer's privilege to be one of the same mess—the five sergeants, the eight corporals and the two musicians occupying the same tent from July 16, 1861, to January, 1862, when for our winter quarters on the banks of the Potomac at Williamsport, Maryland, we built a wooden hut in which we lived for three months. Of the fifteen who made up that pleasant harmonious household, all are now gone except Dr. Frank L. Stone, of Westborough, and the writer. Mr. Kimball was made commissary sergeant of the regiment May 1, 1862, and commissioned second lieutenant May 25, following. He was placed on detached service at the army headquarters in the commissary department July 11, 1862, and continued until February 28, 1863, when he was promoted to first lieutenant and joined his regiment. He took an active part in the battle of Chancellorsville in May, 1863, and at Gettysburg, July 1, 2 and 3 of the same year. "Then fol-

lowed in November what was known as the Mine Run campaign where a battle was wisely not fought out and a hopeless charge not made. In Swanton's "Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac," and also in Count de Paris's "History of the Civil War," it is recorded that "seeing the proposed attack was beyond the bounds of human possibility, the soldiers quietly pinned slips of paper on their blouses on which each had written his name." Mr. Warner quotes from his diary, under date of Sunday, November 29, 1863: "About noon Kimball asked me to go with him to the brow of the hill, where he could look over the field and see the rebel works on the other side of Mine Run. There he told me that word had come that a charge would be made about four p. m. and that the signal would be given when fighting commenced on the left of the line. He then gave me some instruction about his family and friends, in case he was killed, and I did the same with him. It has been a sober afternoon for us all. Not a man believed that a charge could successfully be made over the plain and across the creek, and the hours passed anxiously until the dusk partially assured us that no attack was possible for that day." "A flood of tender recollections of this and other days comes pouring in upon me as I recall Kimball's always calm exterior and noble scorn of death, as we talked of home and friends. Such times reveal men to each other—you see more the tender and unconscious purpose, the real moral basis that exists down deep in the hearts of some of our comrades."

Mr. Kimball was promoted captain, October 4, 1863, and assigned to the command of Company K, and continued until the company was mustered out July 16, 1864. In May and June came the series of battles under Grant, from the Wilderness to Petersburg. When he returned, he located in Enfield, his farm at Westborough having been sold, but he never lost his interest in that town where so many of his comrades lived. He frequently visited friends of his younger days, especially the boys of his company, and his visits were always welcome. He always attended the annual reunion of his regiment each December.

Captain Kimball became one of the leading citizens of Enfield. He held most of the offices of trust and honor in the gift of his townsmen and year by year he grew in the esteem and confidence of his neighbors. He was town treasurer, assessor, overseer of the poor, town clerk, selectman and for several terms repre-

sentative to the general court. He was especially interested in the schools and was for more than thirty years member of the school committee. The school children of more than one generation remember with pleasure his frequent visits to the school room when they were pupils. In politics he was a Republican. In religion he was a Congregationalist. Captain Kimball was thoroughly upright and conscientious in all his dealings with other men, of sterling character, winning personality, exceptional ability. He was a prosperous farmer, a useful citizen. One cannot close a sketch of his life more appropriately than to quote the words of his comrade: "Captain Kimball lived out the measure of his days of three score years and ten, with four more years of mild decline and decay of strength and mind, but always the same man all through that life of seventy-four years, generous to a fault, unassuming, often forgetful of self and always mindful of others. * * A letter from Stearns, before me, speaks with interesting pathos of the 'dear old comrade.' Walker writes that 'the world seems lonesome' when he thinks that Kimball is gone. Young people will hardly understand the keen feelings of friendship the strong ties that were formed and cemented by three years of comradeship in the army."

He married, February 17, 1858, Frances C. Woods, born at Enfield, August 8, 1835, daughter of Josiah B. and Frances K. (Belcher) Woods. (See Woods, VI).

(For first generation see Richard Kimball I.)

(II) Richard (2) Kimball, son of Richard (1) Kimball, was born at Rattlesden, county Suffolk, England, about 1623, and came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" with his father. He removed from Ipswich to Wenham, where he was one of the first settlers, between 1652 and 1656. He settled in the western part of the town, near Ladd's Hill. He was a large land holder, and one of the heaviest taxpayers of the town. In 1658 he was chosen selectman, and with the exception of three years continued in the office until 1674. He was on the committee to build the new meetinghouse in 1660. He owned a house and land in Ipswich, which he sold to his brother Caleb. He was of Topsfield in 1664, and was a wheelwright by trade. He married (first) Mary ———, died September 2, 1672; (second) Mary Gott; he died in 1676. Children: 1. John, born in Ipswich, about 1650; died 1721. 2. Samuel, born in

Ipswich, about 1651; see forward. 3. Thomas, born November 12, 1657; died October 16, 1732. 4. Ephraim, born February 18, 1660; died January 16, 1731-32. 5. Caleb, born April 9, 16—5; died January 25, 1725-6. 6. Christopher, born July 7, 1671, at Rowley; died October 8, 1672. 8. Child, died young. 9. Nathaniel, born 1676; died September 7, 1735.

(III) Samuel, son of Richard Kimball, was born about 1651, and died October 3, 1716. He was an ensign in the militia, and lived at Wenham, Massachusetts. He was a surveyor in 1676, constable in 1677; was admitted a freeman May 24, 1682, and served as selectman same year. On March 2, 1701, he and his wife Mary deeded to their son Samuel a lot of ten acres and a house. He married, September 20, 1767, Mary, daughter of John and Sarah Witt, of Lynn. Children, born in Wenham: 1. Samuel, August 19, 1677; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, September 6, 1678; married, January 15, 1693-4, John Herrick. 3. Martha, May 24, 1680; died same day. 4. Mary, about 1682; married, December 23, 1709, Elisha Dodge. 5. Richard, about 1683; died August 1, 1713. 6. Jonathan, 1686; died February 19, 1758. 7. John, November 13, 1687; died 1754. 8. Ebenezer, about 1690. 9. Martha, about 1692; married, October 16, 1715, John Gott. 10. Thomas, February 22, 1695-6. 11. Benjamin, April 17, 1798; died August 4, 1703. 12. Abigail, May 25, 1700; married, December 14, 1720, Thomas Brown. 13. Jerusha, April 30, 1703; died August 22, 1703.

(III) Captain Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Kimball, was born in Wenham, August 19, 1677, and died January 20, 1745-6. His will was proved February 3, 1745-6. He lived at Wenham. He married (first) (intentions dated January 25, 1798) Elizabeth Fowler, born 1678, died November 17, 1736, daughter of Joseph Fowler, of Wenham; (second) December 27, 1737, Abigail Foster, of Andover, born 1677, died January 5, 1739-40; (third) Jonaan (Burnham) Dodge, widow of Daniel Dodge, of Wenham. She married (third) ——— Herrick. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born November 3, 1699; died May 4, 1700. 2. Nathaniel, born March 4, 1700-1; died 1776. 3. Josiah, born December 29, 1702; died 1776. 4. Benjamin, born 1705-6; died September 29, 1766. 5. Mary, died April 15, 1716. 6. Elizabeth, born December 4, 1709; died unmarried. 7. Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel (3), son of Captain Samuel (2) Kimball, was born in April, 1716, and died

in 1757. He resided in Wenham and Easton. He married, November 4, 1736, Elizabeth Rogers, who married (second) December 16, 1750, John Gott. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 24, 1737. 2. Ammiruhamah, September 11, 1739; mentioned below. 3. William, June 16, 1742.

(VI) Ammiruhamah, son of Samuel (3) Kimball, was born September 11, 1739, and died September 21, 1808. He served in the revolution, in Captain Macey Williams's company, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and in Captain Cobb's company in October, same year. He was then living in Mansfield. He was in Captain Isaac Hodge's company in October, 1777. He lived also in Norton and Easton. He married Mary Trow, born September 24, 1742, died May 19, 1814. Children: 1. Solomon, born in Norton, January 20, 1761; served in the revolution. 2. William, born in Norton, December 13, 1763. 3. Hannah, born in Norton, April 3, 1766. 4. Samuel, born June 12, 1768; mentioned below. 5. Isaac, born September 18, 1770. 6. Asa, born December 8, 1772; died in Mansfield, April 15, 1852. 7. Polly, born September 7, 1775; died in Easton, March 19, 1866; married, December 2, 1798, Francis Goward.

(VII) Samuel (4), son of Ammiruhamah Kimball, was born in Norton, June 12, 1768, and resided in Norton and Easton, Massachusetts. He married (first) May 6, 1792, Mercy Williams, died January 12, 1797, daughter of Daniel Williams, of Easton; (second) November 29, 1797, Hannah Packard, widow, born 1771, died October 3, 1854. Children: 1. Sally, born December 9, 1792. 2. Asa, November 21, 1794. 3. Mercy, September 8, 1798. 4. Samuel, May 14, 1800; mentioned below. 5. Lucy, September 19, 1802; died November 14, 1804. 6. Eliza, born February 15, 1804. 7. Mary, April 19, 1806. 8. Howard, June 14, 1808.

(VIII) Samuel (5), son of Samuel (4) Kimball, was born May 14, 1800, in Easton, and died in Springfield, September 10, 1880. He married Esther Bugbee, born February 4, 1799, died October 21, 1878. Children: 1. Almira E., born 1824; married, September 19, 1846, Silas D. Cook. 2. Calvin Howard, born April 4, 1828; mentioned below. 3. Edward, born 1833; died March 22, 1853; married, January 1, 1851, Elizabeth Gates. 4. Elbridge S., born 1835; married, May 5, 1858, Mary Barnes. 5. Betsey E., born 1837; married, May 17, 1859, Edwin W. Shattuck.

(IX) Calvin Howard, son of Samuel (5)

Kimball, was born in Enfield, Massachusetts, April 4, 1828, and died March 3, 1878. He was a farmer in Enfield. He married (first) February 11, 1851, Fanny Marsh; (second) May 9, 1853, Sarah Woods, died July 29, 1861; (third) Catherine F. Barnes. Children, all by third wife: 1. William Marsh, mentioned below. 2. Oliver, born December 10, 1865; died young. 3. Fannie, born August 3, 1871; died young.

(X) William Marsh, son of Calvin Howard Kimball, was born in Enfield, October 27, 1863. He attended the public schools of Enfield until he was eight years old, then went to school in Springfield, whither his parents removed. He began his business career as cashier for the Carter & Cooley Company, dealers in dry goods. After three years in this position he spent five years as clerk of the Massasoit House, Springfield. He then became traveling salesman for the Agawam Paper Company, the Springdale Paper Company and the Worthy Paper Company and proved himself a capable and successful representative of those concerns. In 1896 he was made manager of Worthy's Hotel, Springfield, and was soon afterward elected treasurer of the company owning the property. He continued to June 1, 1909, to conduct this hotel, and was well known as a successful and popular landlord. At that date he resigned his position with the Worthy's Hotel, and engaged in the promotion and organization of the Hotel Kimball, which will be opened to the public in the summer of 1910, and will be located at corner of Chestnut and Bridge streets. This will be one of the finest and most commodious hotels in western Massachusetts.

Mr. Kimball is a member of the Noyasset and Springfield Country clubs; of Springfield Lodge of Free Masons; of Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine. For two years he was president of the New England Hotel Men's Association. In politics he is a Republican. Since 1907 he has been a member of the Springfield school committee.

(For first generation see Richard Kimball.)

(II) Caleb Kimball, son of KIMBALL Richard Kimball, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1630, died in 1682. He married, November 7, 1660, Anna Hazeltine, born April 1, 1640, died April 8, 1688, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine, of Rowley, Massachusetts, and

sister of the wife of Benjamin Kimball, his brother. Caleb Kimball resided in Ipswich and was a prosperous farmer. He owned at various times many tracts of land. He bought his brother Richard's house in Ipswich, July 6, 1665. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Caleb, born September 8, 1662; mentioned below. 2. Anna or Hannah, born December 11, 1664; married Christopher Martin, of Bradford. 3. Elizabeth, born June 3, 1666; died August 17, 1728; married, January 4, 1687, Jeremiah Jewett. 4. Abigail, born June, 1668; died May 30, 1758; married, January, 1693, Nathaniel Adams. 5. Mary, born about 1671; married, June 16, 1695, Thomas Palmer. 6. Robert, born 1674; died in England, June 27, 1703. 8. Abraham, born June 29, 1676; died young. 9. Benjamin, born March 22, 1678; died 1704 s. p. 10. Sarah, born May 19, 1680; married, December 17, 1701, Joseph Fellows. There was a son Richard, died April 10, 1678.

(III) Caleb (2), son of Caleb (1) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, September 8, 1662, died there February 4, 1736. He married, November 23, 1685, Lucy Edwards, born February 28, 1666-67, died August 13, 1714. He married (second) (intentions dated May 21, 1715), Elizabeth Rindge. He married (third) Hannah ———, who died January 3, 1721. He married (fourth) April 14, 1722, Mary Burley, who died November 23, 1743. He resided in Ipswich. His will was dated February 28, 1736. Children of Caleb and Lucy Kimball: 1. Caleb, born August 18, 1686; died 1715. 2. John, born March 6, 1687-88; mentioned below. 3. Lucy, born August 12, 1690; died young. 4. Thomas, born September 1, 1691. 5. Lucia, born September 10, 1693; died February 12, 1715; married, November 24, 1711, Stephen Kinsman. 6. Anna, born November 21, 1695; died August 2, 1785; married, 1720, Nathaniel Lord. 7. William, born June 1, 1700; died 1760. 9. Mary, married Thomas Waite. 10. Benjamin, born November 13, 1704.

(IV) Captain John, son of Caleb (2) Kimball, was born in Ipswich, March 6, 1687-88, died December 6, 1754. He married, December 22, 1715, Elizabeth Lord, who died December 6, 1762, daughter of Nathaniel Lord and granddaughter of Robert Lord, who was clerk of the courts of Essex county, Massachusetts, John Kimball was a tailor by trade and lived at Ipswich. He was captain of the military company there. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Jeremiah, born January 20, 1717; died January 9, 1785; married Sarah Lord, 1747. 2.

John, born March 8, 1719; died April 17, 1757. 3. Lucy, born March 31, 1722; married, May, 1741, Charles Boles. 4. Mary, born November 15, 1724; married, 1745, Daniel Rindge. 5. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1727; died December 26, 1729. 6. Nathaniel, born July 8, 1733; mentioned below.

(V) Deacon Nathaniel, son of John Kimball, was born in Ipswich, July 8, 1733, died June 3, 1819. He was a farmer and resided at Ipswich. He was a deacon in the church. He married, January 1, 1756, Elizabeth Low, born 1730, died October 25, 1810. The following inscription is on their tombstone at Ipswich:

"In faithful love full threescore years they passed,
True friends to all, respected to the last,
In hope they parted soon to meet again
Clothed with white robes, released from every pain."

Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Nathaniel, born January 28, 1759; died August 2, 1820. 2. David, born December 22, 1760; died January 7, 1761. 3. Jonathan, born August 1, 1762; died July 13, 1820; married (first) Hannah Rowe; (second) Elizabeth Rowe. 4. Elizabeth, born July 13, 1764; died August 4, 1764. 5. David, born February 4, 1766; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born December 30, 1767; died April 20, 1849; married, October 12, 1788, Joseph Lord. 7. James, born August 9, 1770; died April 16, 1828. 8. Sarah, born March 21, 1773; died April 23, 1849; married, September 22, 1798, Captain Ammi R. Smith, of Gloucester. 9. Lucy, born April 17, 1776; married Edmund Coffin, April, 1809. 10. Aaron (twin), born July 30, 1779; died September 14, 1779. 11. Moses (twin), born July 30, 1779; died December 23, 1867; married Lavinia Barnard.

(VI) David, son of Deacon Nathaniel Kimball, was born in Ipswich, February 4, 1766, died April 10, 1843, in Cambridge. He resided in Newburyport, in that part of Gloucester that is now Rockport, and in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married (first) February 27, 1789, Mary Morse, of Newburyport, who died September 29, 1798. He married (second) Nancy Stacy, of Gloucester. Children: 1. David, born June 5, 1792; died June 23, 1793. 2. Mary, born July 14, 1794; died January 2, 1828. 3. Nancy, born May 27, 1801; died July 25, 1801. 4. David, born May 9, 1802; died March 16, 1873. 5. Nathaniel, born February 3, 1804; died September 26, 1807. 6. Nancy Stacy, born November 25, 1805; died March 25, 1808. 7. Ann Stacy,

born November 26, 1807; died April 23, 1880. 8. Moses, born October 24, 1809; mentioned below. 9. John Stacy, born January 20, 1812; died March 9, 1850. 10. George, born November 16, 1813; died November 23, 1817. 11. Eliza Pierce, born September 1, 1815; died January 21, 1895; married Reeder Smith, of Appleton, Wisconsin.

(VII) Moses, son of David Kimball, was born October 24, 1809, at Newburyport. He spent his youth at Rockport, whither his parents removed when he was quite young, and attended the district school. At the age of fifteen he went to Boston, where his elder brother was in business as a merchant, and worked in his store. This business, however, was not to his taste, and he embarked on several ventures with indifferent success. In the first of these he shared in the ruin which came to many in the disastrous "Eastern Land" speculation. The second venture was the purchase of the *New England Galaxy* in 1833, one of the earliest weekly newspapers of Boston, founded by Joseph T. Buckingham. He took as partner William J. Snelling, and under the new management the paper took on new life. It made itself conspicuous by its fearless attacks on gambling, and reached a large sale, but the enterprise did not pay, and after a few months was sold at a serious loss. In 1836 Mr. Kimball formed the New England Printing Company for the publishing of engravings, chiefly of historical interest. Among the pictures which became well known, which was published by this company, was Trumbull's picture of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, and Stuart's Washington. In 1837 came the financial panic, and Mr. Kimball, with many others, found himself without business or prospects. During the next year, however, with the help of his brother David, he bought the greater part of the collections of the old New England Museum, and in 1841 opened the Boston Museum, on Tremont and Bromfield streets, later the site of the Horticultural building. In 1843 the theatre was added to the attractions of the Museum, the auditorium being called a "lecture room" in deference to the prejudice against the theatre, and on account of the same prejudice, no performances were given on Saturday evenings. This was successful from the first and he and his brother then erected a fine new building, which included a large hall for the museum proper and a well-appointed theatre in the rear. In November, 1846, the building was opened, and brought

steady prosperity. Mr. Kimball retained the proprietorship and control of the business until a few years before his death, although the personal management was intrusted to others in 1860. This museum, for so many years a part of the life of Boston, was subsequently torn down. The first appearance of Mr. Kimball in public life was in 1844, when he was chairman of a convention which nominated Thomas A. Davis for mayor of Boston, in opposition to the Whig party. After a contest of nearly three months, after eight elections or attempted elections, Mr. Davis was chosen mayor as the candidate of the Native American party. The next year the party nominated Henry Shaw for governor, and Mr. Kimball stumped the state for two months, but the movement had no success. In 1848 he was a member of the common council and in 1851 served the city as alderman. One incident during his term of service on the latter board made Mr. Kimball extremely unpopular with the Webster Whigs. This was the refusal of the board of aldermen to grant permission for the use of Faneuil Hall for a reception to Daniel Webster. The hall had been refused to Samuel Hoar, Wendell Phillips and others for a meeting of those outraged by Webster's course, and the feeling of the alderman was that a like refusal should be given to Webster's friends. Partly to this circumstance, without doubt, was due the defeat of Mr. Kimball in 1858, 1860 and 1868 for the mayoralty. But the public record of Mr. Kimball was so fearless and he was so formidable an enemy of all forms of graft, that he was unpopular with many. Mr. Kimball's most important service to the city was in the various charities. He was ten years the president of the directors of public institutions, and was the first chairman of the board of state charities in 1869, and a member of the board of health, lunacy and charity in 1879. His energy, business capacity, talent for organization, and vigilance, made his services of great value, and all his work was done without remuneration, no salary being attached to any of the positions.

Mr. Kimball achieved a wide reputation in the Massachusetts legislature. His service in the house of representatives began in 1850 and continued with occasional interruptions until 1876, and he was senator in 1854. From the first he was an influence to be reckoned with. His keen interest in all the important measures led him to mingle often in debate. His speaking was forcible and vivacious, sharply sea-

soned with wit, anecdote and sarcasm. One of his colleagues says of him: "When I was a member of the Senate, and Mr. Kimball still a member of the House, I remember how quickly the Senate lobbies would be cleared when the word was passed round—'Kimball is speaking.' As chairman of the finance committee of which I was a humble member, Mr. Kimball did Massachusetts a service which should never be forgotten. He was in a constant fight, fighting all sorts of jobs and schemes, and he won every battle. He saved the state an immense amount of money."

In 1882 Mr. Kimball removed to Brookline, and he took no further part in active political life, devoting his energies to other interests. He was five times elected a state director of the Boston & Albany railroad, beginning in 1864, and later became a member of the regular board, holding that position until his death. Mr. Kimball took a lively interest in everything which concerned the general welfare of the community. As early as 1850, through the Boston Society for Medical Observation, he offered a prize for the best essay on the treatment and prevention of croup; and twenty years later, prizes to the Rockport Agricultural Association for the best exhibit of shade trees set out in the streets of that town, for the best loaf of bread exhibited at the annual fair, and kindred things. In 1879 he commissioned Thomas Ball to make a replica of his bronze group of the Emancipation which had been set up in Washington, and presented it to the city of Boston. After a long and bitter debate in the common council, in which the personal enemies of Mr. Kimball revived old feuds, the gift was accepted by the city. Interesting exercises accompanying its formal acceptance were held in Faneuil Hall, in which Governor Talbot, Mayor Prince, Rev. Phillips Brooks, John G. Whittier and others took part.

Mr. Kimball made three visits to Europe, in 1867, 1872 and 1877-78. A man of vigorous health, he retained to the last his interest in affairs. He was a constant reader and retained much of what he read. During his later years his correspondence with friends whom he had met abroad was of much interest. An English friend of distinction writes to him: "I learn a great deal from your letters—your own internal politics, your opinions on public events in this old country worded in the best and clearest language, so that no reading can be more interesting and instructive. I am so alive to this fact that I take the liberty of circulating your letters among two or three

of my friends who are capable of appreciating them." In 1883 Mr. Kimball met with an accident which came very near costing him his life. He attempted to board a train which was in motion, and was dragged a quarter of a mile before the train could be stopped. Although he made a remarkable recovery, this accident probably hastened the gradual decline of his health due to advancing years. But only those nearest to him could observe the last two or three years of his life any decline of his powers. The death of his wife in 1894, after a union of sixty years, was a shock from which he did not rally, and he died soon afterward, February 21, 1895. He was for seventeen years a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Mr. Charles A. Cummings, in a memorial printed in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, says of him: "Mr. Kimball's salient characteristics were incorruptible integrity, quick intelligence, strong good sense, right judgment, inflexible resolution, directness, a habit of methodical and systematic work. These were the qualities which kept him so long at the head of the finance committee of the House and of the various boards of the city and state, and which would have made him invaluable as mayor. With these, however, there went a certain impatience of opposition, and lack of disposition to conciliate, which kept him from being popular in the political sense, and which awakened in many quarters, as we have seen, a bitter and lasting enmity. But they also drew to his side multitudes of strong and constant friends, whose loyal affection made ample compensation for the trials which came to him. His own affections were quick, warm and enduring."

Mr. Kimball married, June 25, 1834, Frances L. A. Hathaway, of Boston. (See Hathaway family.) Children: 1. Moses, born January 25, 1835, died January 26, 1835. 2. Helen Frances, born May 30, 1836. 3. Moses, born August 8, 1838, died January 31, 1841. 4. Margaret, born October 19, 1841, married October 13, 1869, Charles Amos Cummings, of Boston. 5. Hannah Hathaway, born December 15, 1843. 6. Elizabeth Power, born March 19, 1845, died October 6, 1849. 7. Lulu Stacy, born July 13, 1847.

(The Hathaway Line)

John Hathaway, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to America at the age of ten, with his father, Nicholas, in 1639. He must, therefore, have been born in 1629.

He was living in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1649. He was a member of the Plymouth military company in 1643. Once he was arraigned before the court at Plymouth for "lending a gun to an Indian." He was admitted a freeman in 1670, and bought a tract of land at Freetown, lot No. 18, in 1671. He was constable in 1676 and 1690 at Taunton. He was often on the grand jury. He was selectman of Taunton in 1680 and 1684, and deputy to the general court at Plymouth from 1680 to 1684 and in 1691, and to the general court of Massachusetts in 1696-97. He had a brother, Joseph Hathaway, living in Taunton, admitted a freeman in 1657. The home of John Hathaway was in what is now Berkeley, known as the Farms, just north of where the land abuts on the Great river. The site of the house was marked by an iron tablet in 1889 by the Old Colony Historical Society. He married (first) Martha —; (second) Duth Dyer, a widow, of Braintree, Massachusetts, November 25, 1692, who died September, 1705. The Old Colony Historical Society Records, vol. vi., page 80, in an article on the Hathaway family gives sons: 1. John, Jr., born 1650, married Hannah Burt. 2. Abraham, born 1652, married Rebecca Wilbore. 3. Isaac, born 1655, married Mary Pitts. 4. Ephraim, mentioned below. A daughter Abigail, who married James Phillips, and Rebecca, who married Jared Talbot.

(II) Ephraim, son of John Hathaway, was born in 1668, died before 1719. He resided at Dighton, Massachusetts, and married, about 1690, Elizabeth Talbot. Among his children was Ephraim, mentioned below.

(III) Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) Hathaway, was born in 1692, died in 1771. He married, about 1716, Ann —. Among his children was a son Ephraim, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Ephraim (3), son of Ephraim (2) Hathaway, was born in 1719, died in 1818. He married (first) Hannah Talbot in 1740. In 1752 married (second) Hannah (Shaw) Walker. In 1786 he married (third) Hannah Andrews. He served in the revolution as captain of the Third Company, Second Bristol County Regiment, on duty in Rhode Island, commissioned April 26, 1776; also in Rhode Island in Captain Thomas Carpenter's company in 1777. He had a son John, mentioned below.

(V) John (2), son of Captain Ephraim (3) Hathaway, was born in Dighton in 1757, died in 1830. He served in the revolution in 1775

in Captain Peter Pitt's company, Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment; also in his father's company, Colonel Pope's regiment; and as drummer in the same company under Colonel John Hathaway; also in Captain Philip Hathaway's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment in 1777. His name appears on the rolls as serving in Rhode Island, the companies being raised in Dighton and Taunton. He had son John.

(VI) John (3), son of John (2) Hathaway, was born in Dighton, September 5, 1786, died in Watertown, December 27, 1857. He removed to Boston. He married, June 13, 1809, Hannah (Coen) Sherman. His second daughter, Margaret, was born at Dighton, March 1, 1817, and married, at Boston, August 17, 1847, Francis Kendall, residing at Watertown. She died December 30, 1892. The elder daughter, Frances Lavinia Angier, married Moses Kimball (see Kimball family). Hannah (Coen) (Sherman) Hathaway was a descendant of the first minister of the Dutch church in the settlement at New Amsterdam, Dominie Everardus Bogardus.

Thomas Wood, ancestor of this family, was born in England, in 1635, and was one of the original settlers of Rowley in 1655. He married, April 7, 1654, Ann Todd, of Ipswich; they lived and died in Rowley. Children: 1. Mary, born January 15, 1655. 2. John, September 2, 1656. 3. Thomas, August 10, 1658. 4. Ann, August 8, 1660. 5. Ruth, May 21, 1662. 6. Josiah, September 5, 1664; see forward. 7. Elizabeth, September 5, 1664. 8. Samuel, December 26, 1666. 9. Solomon, May 17, 1669. 10. Ebenezer, December 29, 1671. 11. James, June 22, 1674.

(II) Josiah, son of Thomas Wood, was born in Rowley, September 5, 1664. He married (first), March 5, 1685, Sarah Ellithorp, who died January 9, 1688; child: Joseph, born 1687. He married (second), in Rowley, October 17, 1689, Mary Felt. They were dismissed from Rowley church to Concord, January 15, 1710, and went from Concord to Milford in 1715. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 4, 1691. 2. Sarah, February 15, 1692. 3. James, April 9, 1695; see forward. 4. Mary, January 28, 1698. 5. Josiah, March 14, 1700. 6. Ruth, June 4, 1704. 7. Elizabeth, May 26, 1706. 8. George, August 13, 1708. 9. Anne, December 21, 1710. 10. David, March 15, 1713.

(III) James, son of Josiah Wood, was born April 9, 1695. He married (first) Bridget, born 1696, daughter of Elder John and Sarah Jones. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 14, 1718. 2. Mary, April 8, 1720. 3. Martha, February 18, 1723. He married (second) Grace, born December 20, 1684, daughter of Jonathan Sr. and Elizabeth (French) Thayer. Children: 1. Hezekiah, born February 21, 1724. 2. Susannah, February 25, 1726. 3. James, June 25, 1728; see forward. 4. Benjamin, July 6, 1730. 5. Sarah, September 6, 1732. 6. Amos, October 28, 1734. James Wood married (third) Elizabeth Haseltine. Children: 1. Edward, born December 22, 1738. 2. Thomas, September 12, 1740. 3. Elizabeth, November 13, 1742. 4. Grindall, February 3, 1745. 5. Hezekiah, September 1, 1749. 6. Stephen, April 11, 1751.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) Wood, was born in Rowley, June 25, 1728. He married, in Mendon, February 7, 1750, Unity Goss. They later moved to Buckland. Children: 1. John, born March 12, 1753; see forward. 2. Amos, August 22, 1757. 3. Mary. 4. Sarah. 5. Hannah. 6. Susannah, born December 21, 1764. 7. Jane, December 17, 1766. 8. ———, February 13, 1769.

(V) John, son of James (2) Wood, was born in Buckland, March 12, 1753. He was the revolutionary ancestor of this family. At the age of twenty-two he enlisted from Upton as private, on the alarm of April 19, 1775, and re-enlisted several times during the remainder of the war. He married, May 21, 1779, Susannah Temple. The census of 1790 shows that he had removed to Buckland. Children, born in Upton: 1. Nicodemus, March 9, 1871. 2. Hannah, January 1, 1783. 3. Simeon, January 31, 1785. 4. Lucretia, November 3, 1786. 5. John, July 27, 1788. 6. Lucretia, June 29, 1790, born in Buckland. 7. Lyman, born September 14, 1793; see forward. 8. Ezra, December 2, 1798; manufacturer of shaving-boxes and combs. 9. Joel, December 2, 1798.

(VI) Lyman, son of John Wood, was born in Buckland, September 14, 1793, and died there October 27, 1867. He learned the trade of carpenter in Major Griswold's shop at Buckland. He had a common school education. He became a useful and respected citizen of his native town. He married Almira, daughter of Captain William and Mary (Ward) Hook, of Buckland. Children, born in Buckland: 1. Fanny, died in infancy. 2. Eveline, born February 26, 1825; married

Justice B. Frost, and had Ida Frost and Ernest Frost. 3. Theodore, born June 2, 1826; was in the jewelry business in Shelburne Falls, where he died in 1890; married (first) Lucy Pratt, (second) Martha Ranney; children by first wife, Juan C., Frank R., Minnie, and Charles. 4. Olive, born April 23, 1828; married William Townsley; children: Lena, and Jane. 5. Eugene Wellington, born May 10, 1832; married (first) Lurilla Richmond; (second) Luna Allis; (third) Theresa Todd; children by first wife: Emma, Myra, Martha. 6. Amelia, born April 16, 1834; married Alan-son Richmond; children: Herbert Richmond, Nettie Richmond, Arthur Richmond, James Richmond, Loren, Lora, and Burke. 7. Edward Everett, born August 15, 1836; mentioned below. 8. Almazette, born September 16, 1842, married Charles Day, and had sons: Charles Day, Homer Day, Everett. 9. Montrose, born September 3, 1845; married Eunice Parsons; children: Lyman, Eugene. 10. Hermione, born January 7, 1850, died unmarried, January 22, 1873.

(VII) Edward Everett, son of Lyman Wood, was born in Buckland, Massachusetts, August 15, 1836. He was brought up in his native town, and educated in the public schools. He went to Worcester to learn the trade of machinist and worked at that trade for a number of years. He entered the employ of the Bay State Hardware Company at Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1863. He worked for this concern until 1873, the name having been changed in the meantime to the Northampton Cutlery Company. At that time he was superintendent, and later held the offices of treasurer and general manager of the corporation. He embarked in business for himself in 1889, in the factory he bought of the Vernon Paper Company, as manufacturer of cutlery, continuing with marked success until 1902, when he sold his business to William A. Rogers, Limited, and retired from active business. Mr. Wood has traveled extensively in this country and abroad. He has been elected to various offices of trust and honor. He was member of the board of aldermen the first three years after Northampton was incorporated as a city; for several years an engineer of the fire department; was president of the Hampshire, Franklin and Hampden Agricultural Society for three years, and member of the State Board of Agriculture for a like period. He is now a member of the water board and the trust fund committee of the city, and one of the

three trustees of Smith's Agricultural School. He is a Republican in politics.

He married, October 12, 1856, Emma Wight, daughter of Hervey and Patty (Whiting) Wight, of Buckland, Massachusetts (see Wight). Children: 1. Edward E., born July 26, 1857; married September 8, 1885, Ella Eames, of Bath, Maine, daughter of Henry and Adelia (Morse) Eames; children: Henry, Eames; George Wight (died in infancy). 2. Mina E., born April 13, 1860.

Thomas Wight, the immigrant ancestor, was born probably in the Isle of Wight, England, and came from there to New England. He was in Watertown as early as 1635-6. On July 18, 1637, he, with eleven others, having subscribed to the covenant, were admitted inhabitants of Dedham. At this time he had a wife Alice and four children, and was allotted twelve acres of land. He and his wife were admitted to the church September 6, 1640, and October 8 of the same year he was admitted a freeman. He was selectman of Dedham six years beginning in 1641. He was fourth on a list of subscribers to a free school in Dedham. In 1650 he with others was appointed by the town to attend to the erection of a village for the Indians at Natick. He was one of the thirteen original settlers of Medfield, and was one of a committee of five to lay out lots in the new town. He was often on important committees in the same line. His house was on what is now Green street, a little way from North street, Medfield, and he was the wealthiest man in town at the time of settlement. He was a very prominent citizen, was deacon of the church, and on the committee to seat the meeting house. He received large grants of land, and he and his sons were among the subscribers to assist Harvard College. He was selectman nineteen years. His will, dated February 7, 1672, proved April 2, 1674, refers to an agreement made before marriage with his second wife, and bequeaths to his children. He died March 17, 1673-4. His first wife Alice died July 15, 1665, and he married (second) December 7, 1665, Lydia, sister of John Eliot, the famous Apostle to the Indians. She was probably baptized at Nasing, England, July 1, 1610, daughter of Bennett Eliot. She married (first) James Penniman, who died in 1664, leaving her with nine children. Her will was dated December 2, 1673, proved July 27, 1676. Children of Thomas and Alice

Wight: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Thomas. 4. Mary. 5. Samuel (see sketch). 6. Ephraim, born in Dedham, January 27, 1645.

(II) Sergeant Henry, son of Thomas Wight, was born in England, and came with his parents to America, settling in Dedham in 1637. He was admitted to the church August 14, 1640, and a freeman May 26, 1647. In 1652 he was given a grant of land by his father, and remained in Dedham when his father removed to Medfield. He was constable in 1658, and selectman from 1661 for ten years, holding the office at the time of his death. He had a grant of one hundred and twenty acres from the town in 1665. On February 24, 1672-3, he was on a committee of three to lay out a lot for the minister at Wrentham and to see about a church lot there. He inherited the family homestead from his father, and was an executor of the will. He died intestate, February 27, 1680. He married, about 1652, Jane Goodnow, of Sudbury, daughter of John and Jane Goodnow. She was admitted to the church June 12, 1653, and died in Dedham May 16, 1684. Children: 1. John, born December 13, 1652; died in Dedham, October 28, 1671. 2. Joseph, born May 11, 1654; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, November 24, 1656. 4. Benjamin, June 18, 1659. 5. Jonathan, July 2, 1662.

(III) Deacon Joseph, son of Henry Wight, was born in Dedham, May 11, 1654, and died June 23, 1729. He was admitted a freeman May 8, 1678. He was elected selectman in 1690, and served eighteen years, and was town clerk thirteen years from 1709. For thirty-three years until his death he was deacon of the First Church of Dedham. He was a saintly man, beloved by the whole community, and it is said of him that "many parents carried their young children to him that he might implore for them the favor of Heaven." He was strict in his observance of all the forms of religion, and practiced as he preached. When he was over seventy years of age it is recorded that "Mr. Jabez Pond shall for the future read the psalm and tune it, deacon Wight not being able." His will was dated January 2, 1724-25, and proved November 29, 1731. He married (first) January 15, 1679, Deborah Colborn, born January 28, 1656, died in Dedham, August 30, 1684, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Clark) Colborn. He married (second) April 22, 1685, Mary Stearns, born August 22, 1661, died December 25, 1733, daughter of Lieu-

tenant Nathaniel and Mary (Stone) Stearns. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 10, 1681; mentioned below. 2. Deborah, August 25, 1684. 3. Nathaniel, September 13, 1688. 4. Ebenezer, January 22, 1696. 5. Jabez, July 12, 1701.

(IV) Deacon Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Wight, was born in Dedham, December 10, 1681, and died July 14, 1756. Soon after the death of his father, Joseph was chosen deacon, and remained in the office until his death, twenty-nine years later. He gave a lot of land to the church in 1742, for which the church tendered him a vote of thanks. He was selectman of Dedham fourteen years, from 1741. About 1756 his house with six others was destroyed by fire. He married (first) April 6, 1709, Sarah (Avery) Metcalf, widow of Thomas Metcalf. She was born October 9, 1675, died June 28, 1748, daughter of William and Mary (Lane) Avery. He married (second) April 24, 1750, Mary (Smith) Plimpton, born November 22, 1688, died June 21, 1774, widow of Henry Plimpton, of Medfield, and daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Clark) (Bowers) Smith. Children: 1. Joseph, born January 7, 1710; mentioned below. 2. Henry, April 6, 1713; probably died young.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Wight, was born in Dedham, January 7, 1710, and resided in Dedham. His will was dated April 10, 1780, and proved February 28, 1786. He married, in Dedham, January 13, 1734, Miriam Stanley, who died of old age January 3, 1797, aged eighty-six. She united with the church August 10, 1735. Children: 1. Anna, born March 12, 1735. 2. Miriam, December 5, 1736. 3. Henry, November 11, 1738. 4. Joseph, December 17, 1740; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born January 2, 1742. 6. Thomas, born February 23, 1744. 7. Sarah, October 25, 1747; died young. 8. William, born September, 1750; died April 27, 1752. 9. Sarah, born October 1, 1753.

(VI) Joseph (4), son of Joseph (3) Wight, was born at Dedham, December 17, 1740, and baptized January 25 following. He married, September 16, 1762, Judith Everett, died December 4, 1818, daughter of Eleazer and Judith (Dean) Everett. They joined the Dedham church April 17, 1763, but soon afterward removed to Rutland, where their seven eldest children, with the exception of Eleazer, were born. In the revolutionary war he answered the call of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and afterward enlisted in the regu-

lar army. In 1786 he removed to Norwich, Massachusetts, and was selectman in 1788-9. Children: 1. Catherine, born August 20, 1763. 2. Meltiah, November 7, 1795. 3. Joseph, April 2, 1767; mentioned below. 4. Judith, February 2, 1769. 5. Eleazer, July 16, 1771. 6. Miriam, June 18, 1773. 7. Alice, April 11, 1778. 8. Joel, born in Norwich, August 23, 1781. 9. Sarah, born in Norwich, July 20, 1784.

(VII) Joseph (4), son of Joseph (3) Wight, was born in Rutland, Massachusetts, April 2, 1767, and died February 10, 1805. He resided in Norwich, Massachusetts. He married, according to Norwich town records, December 31, 1792 (by Rev. Stephen Tracy) Lydia Harris, born 1770, died May 10, 1805, daughter of John and Susanna (Gay) Harris, of Dedham. According to the Dedham church and town records, John and Lydia were married by Rev. Jason Haven, of Dedham, February 28, 1793. Children: 1. Harris, born May 9, 1794. 2. Electa, June 14, 1796. 3. Susan, September 14, 1798. 4. Hervey, January 31, 1801; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, June 11, 1805.

(VIII) Hervey, son of Joseph (4) Wight, was born January 31, 1801, and died November 25, 1840. He resided in Buckland, Massachusetts. He married, September 1, 1825, Patty Whiting, born December 29, 1802. Children: 1. Sarah C., born August 29, 1828; died September 12, 1834. 2. Electa H., born October 17, 1829; died July 1, 1846. 3. Ellen M., born December 31, 1831. 4. Hervey J., born December 24, 1833, died November 4, 1840. 5. Emma S., born August 17, 1836; married Edward Everett Wood (see Wood).

(For first generation see preceding sketch)

(II) Samuel Wight, son of WIGHT Thomas Wight, was born February 5, 1630-40, and baptized September 15, 1640, in Dedham, Massachusetts. He removed about 1650 to Medfield with his father. He was admitted a freeman October 8, 1672, and as early as 1673 was settled in the north part of the town. He was constable in that year, and in 1675 his name appears on a list of Medfield proprietors. His house was burned by the Indians in King Philip's war, February 21, 1676, but was rebuilt, apparently on the same spot, the site of which was at last accounts still visible. On account of his loss he was excused from his subscription of one bushel of corn to the "new brick college" (Harvard) at Cambridge, and

was granted his taxes for the year. His name appears on the Dedham tax list also, and in 1702 as a proprietor of the "black swamp" in Medway. He was a member of the Medfield church in 1697. His will was dated May 19, 1710, and he died December 21, 1716. He married, March 25, 1663, Hannah Albee, born in Braintree, August 16, 1641, died April 24, 1723, daughter of Benjamin Albee. The marriage is recorded in an ancient Bible now or lately owned by a descendant, Martha Gibbs, of Marietta, Georgia. Children, born in Medfield: 1. Hannah, March 25, 1664; died young. 2. Samuel, November 11, 1665. 3. Hannah, February 4, 1667. 4. John, May 22, 1670. 5. Nathaniel, October 11, 1672; died October 13, 1675. 6. Benjamin, born January 30, 1674. 7. Abigail, November 8, 1676. 8. Joseph, September 7, 1679; mentioned below. 9. Jonathan, September 11, 1682.

(III) Deacon Joseph, son of Samuel Wight, was born in Medfield, September 7, 1679, and died October 25, 1758. He inherited the homestead on North street, Medfield, and a part of the black swamp. He married (first) Mercy —, died January 31, 1724; (second) February 15, 1725, in Boston, Mrs. Martha Thayer, of Bellingham, who died October 14, 1759. He sold his Medfield estate and removed to Bellingham in 1729, and November 23, 1737, his name appears in the first list of the members of the Bellingham Baptist church, where he served as a deacon. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mercy, born November 6, 1702. 2. Joseph, January 14, 1704. 3. Samuel, March 8, 1707; died in Medfield, August 14, 1708. 4. Rebecca, born June 2, 1709. 5. Keziah, November 22, 1712; died in Medfield, November 11, 1717. 6. Elnathan, December 23, 1715; mentioned below. 7. Martha, September 18, 1718. 8. Keziah, January 25, 1724.

(IV) Rev. Elnathan, son of Deacon Joseph Wight, was born in Medfield. He removed to Bellingham with his father, and bought sixteen acres of land there from Deacon Joseph Holbrook. He decided to study for the ministry, but met with many discouragements on account of his views regarding baptism, but finally commenced to study under Rev. Mr. Graham, of Stonington, Connecticut. For more than three years he studied, and in 1749 was refused a license to preach. He started for New Jersey to obtain the desired license, but met with so many difficulties that he returned before he reached his destination. He finally obtained a license

from the Pedobaptists. With fear and trembling he preached his first sermon, March 4, 1750, but found that he was composed and was much relieved. He was called to preach to the Bellingham church, but the Presbyterian ministers refused to ordain him, but this was done by the Baptist ministers January 14, 1755, and he continued as pastor of the church until his death, at the age of forty-six. He was an open-communion Baptist, and used his efforts to unite the Congregational and Baptist churches, without success. Naturally quick tempered, he gained such control over himself that he became a pleasant and instructive companion. He was studious, and always wrote his sermons and read them. Several were published, among them his own ordination sermon. His diary shows him to have been very conscientious and of earnest piety. The following inscription was placed over his door: "I know that thou wilt bring me to death and to the house appointed for all living." He married, August 13, 1754, Abigail Blood, who married (second) August 15, 1764, Nathan Mann, of Wrentham, who the same year was appointed guardian of her children. Upon the death of her second husband, she returned to Bellingham, and resided with her son Eliab Wright, where she died February 26, 1802, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. Nathan, born August 15, 1757; mentioned below. 2. Eliab, June 29, 1760.

(V) Captain Nathan, son of Rev. Elnathan Wight, was born in Bellingham, August 15, 1757. He was brought up on the farm of his stepfather, in Wrentham, under the ministry of Dr. N. Emmons, and upon coming of age he and his brother Eliab took possession of their father's estate at Bellingham, where they lived some time together. Nathan ultimately resigned the whole of the estate to his brother. He and his brother bought a farm in South Brimfield (now Wales), from Daniel Munger, November 11, 1796, and next year Eliab sold to Nathan his share, and Nathan settled in Wales. He was a prominent man, and served as selectman in 1799, 1800, and 1802. He was a farmer and drover, shipping to Holland purchase, New York. Upon the death of his wife he removed to Attica, New York, and died there of apoplexy, December 1, 1832, "very much lamented by all his acquaintances," according to a letter written by his son Theron to his brother Pliny, December 9, 1832. He further states that their father had been at work in his saw mill the Thursday previous to his death, and had been out of doors

half an hour before he died. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Asa Fairbank's company, and answered the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775; also in same company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's regiment, September 30 to October 31, 1777, at Rhode Island. He married, in Franklin, November 6, 1780, Jerusha Metcalf, born there 1760, died April 8, 1817, daughter of Colonel James and Abiel (Haven) Metcalf. Children, born in Bellingham: 1. Pliny, June 2, 1783; mentioned below. 2. James, January 2, 1786; died unmarried, 1841. 3. Lucippa, born November 28, 1788. 4. Theron, March 23, 1794. 5. Julietta, July 17, 1799.

(VI) Pliny, son of Nathan Wight, was born in Bellingham, June 2, 1783, and died June 5, 1835. He removed to South Brimfield with his father, and married there, October 25, 1806, Anna Fletcher, born in Sutton, January 8, 1781, died June 12, 1856, in Wales, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Davenport) Fletcher. Her sister Polly was wife of James I. Wales, for whom the town was named. Mr. Wales died childless, leaving his large fortune to his nephews and nieces, the children of Pliny Wight. Pliny studied law and started to practice his profession in Hartford, Connecticut, but in 1811 returned to South Brimfield (Wales). Children, the two eldest born in Hartford, the others in Wales: 1. Caroline Metcalf, September 20, 1807. 2. Preston Fletcher, April 20, 1809; mentioned below. 3. Leonard Burke, August 31, 1811, in East Hartford. 4. Nathan Davenport, May 7, 1813. 5. Mary Lawrence, July 17, 1815. 6. Nancy Haven, February 7, 1818. 7. Jane Damaris, May 11, 1820. 8. Lyman Lincoln, July 21, 1822.

(VII) Preston Fletcher, son of Pliny Wight, was born in Wales, Massachusetts, April 20, 1809, and died November 27, 1889. He was a farmer in Wales, and for many years a class-leader in the Methodist church there. He was an overseer in the woolen mill in his younger days. He married (first) November 3, 1832, Sabria Nelson Young, born in Wales, March 21, 1813, died August 21, 1862, daughter of William and Hannah (Walker) Young. He married (second) June 6, 1863, Maria W. Stetson, born in Charlton, May 3, 1823, died July 7, 1888, daughter of Samuel and Caroline (Boydin). Children: 1. Rev. William Harrison, born February 10, 1834; Methodist minister; preached at Rochester, Vermont, and other places. 2. Henry Kirke, born January 28, 1836; mentioned below. 3. Charlotte



Mr. R. H. Wright

Amelia, born April 2, 1840; married Charles L. Lord, of Athol, Massachusetts. 4. Mary Louisa, born May 13, 1842; teacher in Springfield schools.

(VIII) Henry Kirke, son of Preston Fletcher Wight, was born in Brimfield, January 28, 1836. He received his education in the public schools, and when a boy worked in the woolen mills. He attended the public schools of Wales, Palmer and Monson, Massachusetts, where the family lived during his youth, and the high school at Brattleboro, Vermont. After some further study under private tutors he went to work in the woolen mill, making cloth by contract. When he was nineteen he had a contract at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, that required two years to complete. At twenty-one he engaged in business at Wilbraham as a dealer in woolen waste. In 1860 he leased a small mill at Ludlow, Massachusetts, and did custom manufacturing in woollens until 1874. He bought a flour, feed and grain store at Indian Orchard in 1868. He built the store there in 1873, and has made his home in Indian Orchard since 1874. In 1875, in company with other capitalists, he built a brick block in that town, and Wight's Hall on Main street. For ten years he was a partner in the grocery business in this block. He was one of the purchasers of the old Indian Orchard Company in 1889. The new corporation, formed the following year with a capital of \$225,000, has conducted the mills to the present time successfully, giving employment to a hundred and fifty hands, and owning many tenements and other real estate in the village. He was a director and treasurer of the corporation and has charge of its real estate. In 1879 he was elected a director of the Chapman Valve Company. He was instrumental in getting the Hodges Fiber Carpet Company to locate in Indian Orchard, and is now president of the corporation. He is a director and treasurer of the Metallic Drawing Roll Company and of the Hough Cashier Recorder Company, and president of the Wight-Thayer Coal Company.

He has been active and influential in public affairs. Indian Orchard is part of the city of Springfield. From 1875 to 1882 he represented his ward in the Springfield board of aldermen, and for six years he was a member of the school board of the city. In politics he is a Republican. In addition to his other interests Mr. Wight represented the Home Insurance Company of New York many years, and January 1, 1899, he received from the

company a handsome medal with this inscription: "Presented to Henry K. Wight, in recognition of twenty years continuous representation of the Home Insurance Company of New York, January 1, 1899." He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons; of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the Revolution; of the Nayasset Club, and of the Oak Bluff Club of Cottage City, Martha's Vineyard, where he has a summer home. Mr. Wight is keenly interested in family and local history. The author of the excellent Wight genealogy says: "Both Henry Kirke Wight and his wife have been of incalculable service to me in the preparation of this work—assistance which they have supplemented with a kindly hospitality." In religion Mr. Wight is a Congregationalist, and his family attends the Evangelical Church of Indian Orchard.

He married, December 10, 1862, Jane Adeline Eaton, born at East Lyme, Connecticut, September 30, 1839, only child of Deacon Jacob Sweetland and Adeline (Reynolds) Eaton. The Eatons lived for many years at Ludlow, Massachusetts, and at last accounts the ancient house on the homestead was still standing. She was a descendant of John Eaton, the pioneer, who died at Dedham, Massachusetts, November 17, 1658. She was engaged in teaching school in Mississippi when the civil war broke out, and came north on the last boat up the river to Cairo, Illinois. She was interested in literary and genealogical research, was a member of the Eaton Family Association, and one of the executive committee, and a member of the Daughters of the Revolution. She died March 8, 1908. Children: 1. Walter Kirke, born and died July 8, 1868. 2. Ralph Waldo; mentioned below.

(IX) Ralph Waldo, son of Henry Kirke Wight, was born in Indian Orchard, August 6, 1876. He attended the public schools there and graduated from Amherst College with the degree of B. S. in the class of 1899. He began his business career as traveling salesman for the Indian Orchard Company, and after a few years was elected assistant treasurer of the company, an office that he held until June 1, 1906, when he resigned to become treasurer of the Chapman Valve Manufacturing Company. He is also the treasurer of the Wight-Thayer Company, of which his father is the head. In 1905, 1906 and 1907 he served in the common council of Springfield, and later two years as president of board; and in 1908 and 1909 was a member of the board of aldermen. He is a Republican. He was for three

years a director of the Board of Trade of Springfield, has been for the past four years a member of the finance committee, two years chairman of the committee on lighting streets and also served on the municipal building commission. He is a member of the Theta Delta Chi fraternity of Amherst College; of Springfield Lodge of Free Masons; of Hampden Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of the Nayasset Club of Springfield.

He married, June 14, 1905, Laura E. Stafford, born September 4, 1882, daughter of William H. and Hattie (Horton) Stafford, of Boston. They have one child, Kirke Stafford, born May 10, 1906.

STEARNS

The surnames Stearns, Sterns, Sternes, Strans, etc., are undoubtedly corruptions of variations of the English family name Sterne, a well-known name in the counties of Nottingham, Berks, Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, England. Of the Sterne family the oldest coat-of-arms is: Or, a chevron between three crosses flory sable. Crest: a cock straling proper. These arms were borne by the Archbishop of York (1664-83). Other families of the name had devices slightly varied from this one.

(1) Isaac Stearns, immigrant ancestor, was born probably in the parish of Nayland, Suffolkshire, England. He embarked for America, April 8, 1630, in the ship "Arabella," in which came also Rev. George Phillips, Sir Richard Saltonstall and family and Governor Winthrop. Four ships sailed together from Yarmouth, England, the "Arabella" arriving at Salem, Massachusetts, June 12, 1630. But the pioneers were not pleased with that point, and they proceeded to what is now Charlestown and Watertown, where most of them settled. Stearns had a homestead at Watertown in 1642, bounded on the north by land of John Warren, west by the highway, south by land of Biscoe; east by Pequasset Meadow, a part of which he also owned. In the distribution of the estate of his son Samuel in 1724, this homestead "where his grandfather had lived" was assigned to his son Nathaniel. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631 and was selectman several years. In 1647 he and Mr. Biscoe were appointed by the selectmen "to consider how the bridge over the river shall be built, and to agree with the workmen for doing it, according to their best discretion." This is the first mention of a bridge over the Charles river at Watertown. He acquired

a large estate for his day, leaving fourteen parcels of land amounting to 467 acres. He died June 28, 1671. His will, dated five days before his death, mentions his children and others. He married Mary Barker, died April 2, 1677, daughter of John and Margaret Barker of Stoke, Nayland, Suffolkshire, England. Children: 1. Mary, baptized at Nayland, January 6, 1626; married (first) July 9, 1646, in Woburn, Isaac Learned, only son of William; (second) John Burge, of Weymouth. 2. Hannah, baptized October 5, 1628, in England; married, December 25, 1650, Henry Freeman. 3. John, born about 1631; mentioned below. 4. Isaac Jr., born January 6, 1633; died August 29, 1676. 5. Sarah, born September 22, 1635; married, June 7, 1655, Deacon Samuel Stone. 6. Samuel, born April 24, 1638; died August 3, 1683. 7. Elizabeth, born 1640; married, April 13, 1664, Samuel Manning. 8. Abigail, married, April 27, 1666, Deacon John Morse.

(II) John, son of Isaac Stearns, was one of the first settlers of Billerica, Massachusetts. He married (first) in 1653, Sarah, only daughter of Isaac and Sarah Mixer, of Watertown, to whom her father bequeathed among other things, "one half of my vessel, Dilligent." She died June 4, 1656, leaving one child, and he married (second) December 20, 1656, Mary Lothrop, of Barnstable. He died March 5, 1668, and his widow married (second) May 6, 1669, Captain William French of Billerica, by whom she had a child. Captain French died, and she married (third) June 29, 1684, Isaac Mixer, of Watertown, brother of her husband's first wife. She was living very aged as late as 1735. Child of John and Sarah Stearns: 1. John, born May, 1654; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Isaac, born April 17, 1658; died October 9, 1659. 3. Samuel, born September 3, 1659. 4. Isaac, born December 23, 1661; died 1739. 5. Nathaniel, born November 30, 1663. 6. Thomas, born December 6, 1665.

(III) Lieutenant John (2), son of John (1) Stearns, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, and recorded there in May, second week, 1654. He married (first) September 6, 1676, Elizabeth Bigelow, born June 15, 1657, died April 18, 1694, daughter of John and Mary (Warren) Bigelow, of Watertown; (second) April 22, 1696, in Malden, Mrs. Joanna (Call) Parker, widow of Jacob Parker and daughter of Thomas Jr. and Joanna (Shepherdson) Parker. He was much respected and had

much influence among his townsmen. He died October 26, 1728, and his widow died December 4, 1737, aged seventy-eight. He was lieutenant of the Billerica militia company. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1677, in Watertown; married, May 22, 1707, Samuel Rogers. 2. John, born January 22, 1679-80, in Billerica; died April 4, 1679-80. 3. Sarah, born March 21, 1681-2; married June 16, 1702, Samuel Hunt, and died September 1, 1708. 4. Mary, born July 23, 1684; married May 28, 1705, Samuel Barron, of Chelmsford. 5. John, born November 16, 1686; died August 2, 1776; married, 1715, Esther Johnson. 6. Isaac, born May 1, 1689; shipwrecked and lost in expedition to Port Royal, 1711. 7. Abigail, born August 22, 1691; married, October 23, 1712, Sergeant William Wymen. 8. Samuel, born January 8, 1693-4; mentioned below. Child of second wife: 9. Joanna, born June 24, 1697.

(IV) Samuel, son of Lieutenant John (2) Stearns, was born in Billerica, January 8, 1693-4, and died before 1730. He married Rachel Crosby, born April 18, 1695, daughter of Joseph Crosby. She married (second) Thomas Wyman. Children: 1. Rachel, born June 6, 1720; married Nathan Hutchinson. 2. Elizabeth, born April 3, 1722; married Captain Jonathan Wilson, who was killed in the Lexington fight, April 19, 1775. 3. Prudence, born March 30, 1724; married, January 21, 1742, John Needham. 4. Samuel, born June 1, 1726; mentioned below. 5. Mara, born July 1, 1728. Bond adds Benjamin, who chose Thomas Miriam as his guardian in 1737.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Stearns, was born in Billerica, June 1, 1726, and died July 23, 1801. He married (first) October 3, 1749, Elizabeth Hutchinson, who died March 12, 1749-50; (second) Hannah Trask, died December 7, 1801, aged sixty-eight. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized April 1, 1750; died young. 2. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1751; married Henry Jefts. 3. Hannah, born October 3, 1752; married, May 4, 1779, Joseph Spalding, of Chelmsford. 4. Nathaniel, born March 29, 1754. 5. Samuel, baptized September 28, 1755; married, June 2, 1785, Alice Stearns. 6. Jonathan, born May 9, 1758; mentioned below. 7. Josiah, born May 16, 1760. 8. Joseph, June 27, 1763. 9. Molly, April 12, 1765; married, April 13, 1803, Jonathan How. 10. Issacher, April 3, 1767; married, September 16, 1790, Dolly Page, of Bedford. 11. Alice, March 4, 1770;

married, September 29, 1789, David Trull. 12. Elijah, March 29, 1774.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Samuel (2) Stearns, was born at Billerica, May 9, 1758. He served in the revolution, in the Seventh company, under Lieutenant Colonel D. Whiting, Sixth regiment, under Colonel Thomas Nixon, from January to May, 1780. He married (first) July 1, 1784, Molly Wright, from whom he was separated in 1789. She married (second) ——— Davis, and removed to Gouldsborough. He married (second) Betty ———. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born 1785; mentioned below. 2. Elcy, born 1787; removed to Gouldsborough, married Moody Hunt; settled in Bucksport, Maine. 3. Daniel, born December 19, 1788. Children of second wife: 4. Jonathan, born September 6, 1798. 5. David, January 15, 1800. 6. Otis, August 20, 1804. 7. Charles, October 31, 1806. 8. Dorinda, May 4, 1808. 9. Clarissa, April 12, 1810.

(VII) Samuel (3) Sterns, son of Jonathan Stearns, was born in 1785, and died in 1842. He removed to Brewer village, Maine, and was a prominent citizen there for many years. He was a tanner and currier, manufacturer of boots and shoes, dealer in lumber and ship builder. He was a man of undoubted integrity, free from every corrupting influence or motive, especially with reference to dealings between men in fulfillment of contracts and other business obligations. He spelled the name Sterns, because of the tendency of his neighbors from Cape Cod, to insist on pronouncing the name Starns. He married, in 1805, Emma C. Billish, of Brewer. He died there November 7, 1842. Children, born at Brewer: 1. Samuel Jr., 1806; died August 17, 1827. 2. William Shaw, 1808; married Tryphena K. Nickerson, died July 22, 1853; (second) December 27, 1855, Martha Doak. 3. Charles Gordon, April 3, 1811; mentioned below. 4. Clarissa Richardson, October 15, 1813; married June 20, 1835, Benjamin Goodwin, of Brewer; she died April 4, 1894. 5. John, 1816; died young. 6. Eliza Ann, 1818; married, January 8, 1837, Benjamin Fowler, of Brewer; she died October 22, 1886. 7. John Warren, 1820; died September 4, 1871. 8. Hannah Jane, June 29, 1823; married, December 29, 1842, Willis Patten. 9. Harriet, 1826; died 1827. 10. Mary M., married Oliver H. Harriman, of Brewer.

(VIII) Charles Gardner Sterns, son of Samuel (3) Sterns, was born in Brewer,

Maine, April 3, 1811, and died July 16, 1889. He settled in Bangor, Maine, and was a dealer and manufacturer of lumber and timber. The first mill was at Brewer. He was a man of great foresight and enterprise, and amassed a considerable fortune. His business was continued under the name of the Sterns Lumber Company, after his death, by his sons. He married, October 5, 1836, Margaret Lunt, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, of an old Essex family, died in 1899, at Brewer, Maine. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 10, 1838; mentioned below. 2. Ezra Lunt, born December 19, 1841, in Brewer; died March 28, 1909; married, February 9, 1866, Lucia Hilferty, who was associated with her brother Samuel in the Stearns Lumber Company, operating lumber mills on the Penobscot and owning ice houses with a capacity of thirty thousand tons. 3. Charles G., born 1846, died 1847. 4. William, born 1850, died 1852. 5. Emma Johnson, born November 9, 1853; married, December 14, 1876, Arthur Hopkins; children: i. Charles Sterns Hopkins, born August 4, 1880; ii. Charlotte Sanderson Hopkins, November 13, 1885.

(IX) Samuel Stearns, son of Charles Gardner Sterns, was born June 10, 1838. He was educated in the public schools. He was associated with his father in the lumber and ice business, and since his father's death has been in partnership with his brother, Ezra Sterns, in the Sterns Lumber Company of Brewer and Bangor, Maine. He had a notable business career and is one of the most substantial merchants and manufacturers of the state. He resides at Bangor. He married, July 15, 1863, Louisa Hincks, born 1841, at Brewer, died there in 1893. Children: 1. Josephine Cutler, born November 1, 1864; married, March 28, 1898, Charles Louis Swan (see Swan). 2. Fannie Louise, born April 29, 1868; married, December 18, 1894, Harris Osborne Poor.

The family of the surname Swan
 SWAN (Swann, Swanne, Swayne or Swain), is very ancient. Swain, a Dane of noble ancestry, early settled in the southeastern part of England. The Swans have been possessed of landed property in the counties of Kent and Derby since the time of the Conqueror (1066), when we find their names occur twice in Domesday Book as land owners, and as early as the reign of Richard II they wrote themselves "gentlemen" as appears from ancient deeds.

John Swan, of Southfleet, county Kent, sat as baron for the borough of Sandwich in the reign of Henry VI, Edward IV and Richard III. The family held large possessions in county Kent, including the manors of Swanscombe, Densted, Sutton and Denton. The chief seats of the Swan family were Hook Place in Southfleet, the residence of the elder branch, from which Swan of Baldwinstown claims descent; and Lydd and afterwards Wye and Denton Court, the places of location of the younger branch, which intermarried with the Derings, Boys and Twissens, all families of high extraction and great antiquity in county Kent. Both these branches have become extinct, the former in the person of Edward Swan, son of Sir Francis Swan, of Denton Court, who died without issue in 1643. Joseph Percival Swan, the possessor in 1858 of Baldwinstown, representative of the Irish branch, claims to be also a representative of the Southfleet Family, being lineally descended from the John Swan of that place above mentioned, who acquired the manor of Swanscombe and died in 1490. His son, John Swan Jr. presented the large bell to the church at Southfleet, and died in 1550, leaving a son Thomas, who left at his decease in 1561, two sons; the eldest, Sir William Knight, was of Hook place, county Kent, and the younger, John, founded the Irish line, going to Ireland in a military capacity under the Earl of Essex, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The coat-of-arms of the present Irish branch of this lineage is: Azure on a fess wavy, argent between three swans displayed proper, unguled and crowned or, a trefoil vert. Of the various coats-of-arms of past families in Kent, all were similar in that they used the swan as an emblem, indicating doubtless the origin of the name. The oldest coat-of-arms, borne by the Kent family, easily recognized by its simplicity, is: Azure, a swan proper. Motto: Sit nomen decus.

(1) Richard Swan, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1600, and died in Rowley, Massachusetts, in May, 1678, and was buried there May 14. He settled in Boston before 1638 and was a husbandman there as early as February 6, 1638 and admitted freeman May 13, 1640. He was dismissed from the Boston church to the gathering of a church at Rowley, November 24, 1639. He held various town offices in Rowley, and was deputy to the general court 1666 to 1674. His wife Ann was buried at Rowley, April 4, 1658, and he married again, March 1, 1658-9, Ann,

widow of John Trumble. She deposed March 30, 1675, that she was aged about sixty years.

His will, dated April 25, 1678, proved May 23 following, bequeathed to wife Ann according to marriage contract; to son Robert and his son Richard; to son-in-law Joseph Boynton and his wife Sarah, and to children Elizabeth, Samuel and Sarah Boynton; to daughter-in-law, Quilter, and his daughters Jane Wilson, Dorothy Chapman and Mercy Warren. His widow Ann made her will July 4, 1678, proved September 24, 1678, bequeathing to daughters Abigail Bayley and Mary Kilborne; to son Caleb Hopkinson a chest that his father made; to sons John and Jonathan Hopkinson; one book to John Trumble. Children: 1. Richard. 2. Dorothy, married a Chapman. 3. Jane, married ——— Wilson. 4. Frances, married ——— Quilter. 5. Robert, mentioned below. 6. Jonathan. 7. Susan, married Samuel Stickney, of Rowley (may be daughter of Richard Jr.). 8. Sarah, married Joseph Boynton. 9. John, born in Boston, baptized February 13, 1638. 10. Mercy, born at Rowley, July 4, 1640; married ——— Warren. 11. Faith, born at Rowley, March 30, 1644-5.

(II) Robert, son of Richard Swan, was born in 1626, in England, according to his deposition in 1662, giving his age as thirty-six years. He died February 11, 1697-8. He married Elizabeth Acie, of Rowley, died 1681; (second) April 1, 1690, Hannah Russ. He lived in Andover, and in 1650 settled in Haverhill, in that part afterward set off and incorporated as the town of Methuen, where many descendants have lived. He took the oath of allegiance November 28, 1677. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1653. 2. Sarah, August 10, 1655. 3. Robert, May 30, 1657; was a deputy to the general court; married Eliza Stone. 4. Ann, March 2, 1658. 5. Richard, February 24, 1660. 6. Timothy, March 12, 1662-3; died February 1, 1693. 7. Dorothy, November 8, 1666. 8. John, August 1, 1668; married Susannah Wood. 9. Samuel, April 11, 1670; died young. 10. Samuel, October 24, 1672; mentioned below. 11. Joshua, September 13, 1674; married, January 6, 1701, Sarah Ingalls, at Woburn. 12. Caleb, June 1, 1676; died young.

(III) Samuel, son of Robert Swan, was born October 24, 1672, and died November 28, 1751. He lived at Haverhill, where he married, March 8, 1693-4, Dorothy Ames. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Timothy, mentioned below. 2. Caleb, born May 8, 1695.

(IV) Timothy, son of Samuel Swan, was born in Haverhill, December 1, 1694. He was a joiner by trade. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he married, November 1, 1715, Mehitable Austin. She was admitted to the church July 26, 1741. According to her gravestone in Charlestown burial ground, she died March 11, 1754, aged sixty. He was taxed in Charlestown from 1637 to 1642. He was grantor and grantee in numerous deeds. He mortgaged a hundred acres of land at Haverhill, called the Harris land, adjoining land of John Swan, in 1715-6, and later sold it to S. Cary. Children, recorded at Charlestown: 1. Timothy, born October 9, 1716. 2. Abigail, baptized July 19, 1719. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Caleb, born November 5, 1727.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Timothy Swan, was baptized October 8, 1720, at Charlestown, and died August 6, 1808. He was a barber by trade, and lived in Charlestown. His house in Charlestown Square was burned by the British at the battle in 1775, and he removed to Concord until the British evacuated Boston in March, 1776, when he returned, rebuilt his house, and lived there the rest of his life. As late as 1798, we are told, he was urged by a lawyer of high standing in Cambridge to prove his claims to lands in Haverhill and Methuen, being the sole heir to a large property. He declined to take action. The sheriff of the county offered to buy his rights, but he refused to sell, and no attempt was made to recover the property from those in possession. He married (first) (intention dated March 5, 1745-6) Joanna Richardson, of Woburn. She was admitted to the church January 4, 1756. He married (second) July 4, 1796, Anna Whittemore. He died October 12, 1797. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born August 6, 1747; died September 7, 1749. 2. Samuel, born January 17, 1749-50. 3. Daniel, born October 4, 1752. 4. Caleb, born July 6, 1754; mentioned below. 5. Joanna, born March 11, 1756; died December, 1791. 6. Mehitable, baptized July 31, 1757; died March 10, 1759. 7. Dr. Timothy, born December 21, 1759. 8. Mehitable, born 1764; baptized January 20, 1764. 9. Joseph, baptized August 24, 1766; died November, 1767.

(VI) Caleb, son of Samuel (2) Swan, was born in Charlestown, July 6, 1754. His father deeded the store on the west side of Main street and other lands to him. He was a merchant and goldsmith, living in Woburn and

Charlestown, and bought and sold much real estate in Charlestown and vicinity. He married (first) Sarah Burt; (second) Sarah Semple, who was a native of Belfast, Ireland. Her father was a ship-owner and ship-builder. Children: 1. Caleb, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin Burr, married, at Charlestown, December 17, 1796, Abigail Ridgway. 3. Joan, married ——— French. 4. Sally, married Amos Newton.

(VII) Dr. Caleb (2) Swan, son of Caleb (1) Swan, was born in Charlestown, September 22, 1793. He attended the public schools of his native town, and in 1811 entered Harvard University, graduating with distinction in 1814. Among his classmates was Dr. James Walker, later president of the college, and William H. Prescott, the historian. At the age of twenty-one he began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Jonathan Wales, Jr., of Randolph, and after obtaining his degree settled in Easton, Massachusetts, in 1816. He continued in active practice there for fifty-four years, never interrupted for more than a week or two by sickness or travel. He built up a medical practice that gradually extended beyond the limits of the town, and was often called in consultation in cases of serious illness for many miles around. In his later years he showed decided tendencies toward the practice of homeopathic methods, and for this reason his name was dropped from the membership of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which he had joined in 1833. He was one of the founders of the Bristol North District Medical Society in 1840, and was president of the society in 1852. Many young men were prepared for their doctor's degree under his teaching. In the temperance movement of 1826 and afterwards he was an active participant, and made public addresses in behalf of the cause, which were vigorous and able discourses. He also made addresses on behalf of educational enterprises, and served with efficiency on the school committee of Easton. In 1840 Dr. Swan was an earnest supporter of General Harrison for president of the United States, declaring that if Harrison were elected he would join the Liberty party, afterward known as the Free Soil party. This he did, and became a very pronounced anti-slavery man. He was a candidate on that ticket for representative to congress, his principal opponent being Artemas Hale, of Bridgewater, who after several elections resulting in no choice was finally chosen. On the same party ticket he ran for governor against N. P.

Banks. In 1865, as a Republican, Dr. Swan served as representative to the general court, and in 1867 as state senator. He was intensely opposed to the Know-Nothing movement, and his knowledge of the proceedings of their secret meetings was most surprising and mysterious. Although a genial and companionable man, he never yielded in discussion or action in matters of political principle. In religious views he was a Swedenborgian. In 1839 his brother-in-law, George W. Johnson, of Buffalo, New York, wrote of him: "His heart is in his profession. Like most others of his profession he possesses great knowledge of men, and tact in managing their weaknesses. He possesses also a placable and generous temper, is fond of wit and humor, which he has displayed from a child, and has few or no enemies. His mind delights in the investigation and discovery of truth. He rejects no theory till he has sounded it and found it wanting, examining everything for himself. Yet he is no visionary. His mind is characterized by activity, love of research, and caution. I believe he has one of the best of hearts."

Dr. Swan died March 18, 1870. He married (first) October 3, 1816, Ruth Barrell, of East Bridgewater, who died January 13, 1830. He married (second) February 14, 1831, Louisa Johnson, of Enfield, New Hampshire, born September 27, 1793, died September 6, 1860. He married (third) Mrs. Hayward. Children of first wife: 1. Ruth Barrell, married, September 17, 1851, Hon. Justin S. Morrill, late United States senator from Vermont. 2. Dr. James Caleb, born June 2, 1828; studied medicine with his father, and attended lectures at Harvard Medical School and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; settled at Cocheset Village, West Bridgewater, with an office also in Brockton; married, June 9, 1850, Harriet A. Copeland, who died December 7, 1880; married (second) Ada Hervey; three children. Children of second wife: 3. Louisa S., born March 14, 1834. 4. Dr. George W. J., born September 8, 1836; studied at Exeter Academy and took several courses of lectures at Harvard Medical School and Jefferson Medical College; settled at Easton; married, November 13, 1856, Elizabeth E. Hayward, who died December 6, 1880; he died January 10, 1870. 5. Charles L., born February 2, 1840; graduated at Harvard College, 1850, aged nineteen, fifth in rank in a class of one hundred; studied law in Harvard Law School, graduating with second prize in 1862; read law in the office of Ellis Ames, and settled

in Stoughton, where he was appointed trial justice and commissioner of insolvency; prominent Free Mason; died November 29, 1865. 6. William E. Channing, born June 14, 1842; mentioned below. 7. Dr. Jesse Johnson, born December 14, 1849; studied at Bristol Academy, Taunton, and at Stoughtonham Institute, Sharon; studied medicine two years with his father and brother Channing, and took lectures at Harvard Medical School and Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago, from which he graduated in March, 1882; settled in Easton in 1872, where he is still in practice. Two children, William and Nathan, died in infancy.

(VIII) Dr. William E. Channing Swan, son of Dr. Caleb Swan, was born in Easton, June 14, 1842, and died November 11, 1903. He studied at Thetford Academy, and attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School, receiving his diploma March 8, 1865. Two years earlier, however, in 1863, he had settled in Stoughton, where he had a large practice. He married, November 27, 1866, Estelle Iris Parker, born 1847, died 1891. Child: 1. Charles L., mentioned below.

(IX) Dr. Charles Louis Swan, son of Dr. William E. Channing Swan, was born at Stoughton, Massachusetts, December 17, 1867. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and graduated at Boston Latin School in 1887, where he prepared for college. He graduated from Harvard College in 1891, with the degree of A. B., received the degree of M. D. in 1894 from Harvard Medical School, and then went abroad to study in the medical schools and hospitals of Europe. After a year he returned and established himself in practice at Stoughton, where he has become one of the leading physicians. He is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the school committee of the town of Stoughton. He is a member of Blue Hill Lodge of Free Masons, the Royal Arch Chapter, Bay State Commandery, Knights Templar. He married, December 28, 1898, Josephine Cutler Stearns, born November 1, 1864, daughter of Samuel and Louisa (Hincks) Sterns (see Stearns). Children: 1. Channing Stearns, born March 18, 1898. 2. Charles Louis, August 16, 1900.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(III) John, fourth son of Robert SWAN and Elizabeth (Acie) Swan, was born in Haverhill, now Methuen, August 1, 1668, died at Stonington, Connecticut, May 1, 1743. In 1705 he was granted

permission to set up a sawmill on Little river. He went to Stonington in 1707, locating on what is now known as Swantown hill, North Stonington. He married in Haverhill, Susanna, daughter of Philip and granddaughter of old Roger Eastman, the founder of the Eastman family. She had previously wedded Thomas Wood, who and their child Susanna were killed by the Indians, March 15, 1697. She was a heroic woman. Haverhill was exposed to frequent attacks by the Indians, and they appeared at the Swan house which stood in the field now called the White lot. Mr. Swan and his wife saw the deadly foe stealthily approaching. They placed themselves against the door, but the invaders being the more powerful were too strong for the invader, and Mr. Swan, being of a timid disposition, was inclined to let them in. Not so Mrs. Swan whose courage was equal to the occasion. The savages had succeeded in opening the door and were proceeding to enter. Acting quickly, she seized her baking spit which was nearly three feet in length, and with superhuman strength thrust it through the body of the foremost. This was a reception they had not reckoned with. Thus stubbornly repulsed they retreated and did not molest them again. The fortitude and forethought of this noble wife and mother saved herself and children from an untimely and horrid death. Emblazoned on the escutcheon of this family should be an uplifted spit, ready to descend on the wily and insidious foe placed in the hand of this heroic mother of the race, than whom these of whom we write had never been. Children of John and Susan: John, Ruth, William, Nathaniel, Asa, Elizabeth, Ann, Timothy.

(IV) Asa, fourth son of John and Susanna (Eastman) Swan was born in Stonington, June 4, 1712. He married Marvin Holmes. Children: Elizabeth, Susannah, Asa, Jabez.

(V) Jabez, youngest son of Asa and Marvin (Holmes) Swan, was born in Stonington, May 21, 1751, died in East Haddam, Connecticut, in 1824. He removed to East Haddam in 1776 and the farm on which he lived is still owned by his posterity. He was a man of substantial character and quite wealthy. His wife before marriage was Mehitable Wheeler, whom he married, June 17, 1772. He married a second time Lucy Wheeler. By the first marriage he had James, Hurlbut, Thomas Wheeler, Asa, Rufus, Betsy, Mehitable, Polly and Cynthia. Lucy (Wheeler) Swan was the mother of William and Cyrus.

(VI) Hurlbut, second son of Jabez and Melitable (Wheeler) Swan, was born in East Haddam. He was engaged in cutting ship timber to supply the various ship yards which in the prosperous days of river navigation were scattered along the banks of the Connecticut. He married Hannah Estabrook, by whom he had twelve children.

(VII) Deodate Lord, son of Hurlbut and Hannah (Estabrook) Swan, was born February 23, 1799, in East Haddam. He followed the occupation of his father. His wife before marriage was Mary Eliza Wells, of Middle Haddam, by whom he had nine children.

(VIII) Deodate Lord (2), eldest son of Deodate Lord (1) and Mary Eliza (Wells) Swan, was born in East Haddam, July 24, 1824, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, April 13, 1895. At the age of eighteen he learned the carpenter's trade in Colchester, Connecticut, where he remained till he was twenty-two. In 1846 he became an inhabitant of Springfield, where he was employed by various builders until he went into business on his own account. He carried on building contracting for twenty-five years, during which period he built the Protestant Episcopal church in Chicopee, and over five hundred houses in Longmeadow and Springfield. After he retired from the building trade he turned his attention to real estate speculation. When Mr. Swan came to Springfield it was a small village of about five thousand population. He foresaw that it was destined to become a flourishing city, a railroad point, and that there would consequently be a rise in real estate values. With an insight into details which characterized his whole career he placed his investments where the greatest returns would accrue, and he thus became a rich man. He opened up Broad street, and buying the property known as Belmont heights laid out Euclid avenue and Bellview avenue. In 1873 he purchased an equal partnership in a crockery store and carried on the business under the firm name of Livermore, Swan & Company. In 1875 he took over the plant of the New England Card and Paper Company and managed it till his death, his three sons being associated with him. He cared little for politics more than to discharge his duties at the polls, though he was once in need to represent his ward on the aldermanic board. To the church he devoted a good deal of his time and contributed liberally of his means. He was a faithful and consistent member of the State Street Baptist Church. He gave a lot for the erection of the

Belmont Avenue Church. At his death Springfield lost a valued and honored citizen, the church a father in Israel, and his family a kind and loving husband and father. He married, August 22, 1850, Lydia Jane, daughter of Richard and Lydia (Martendale) Chamberlain, of Holyoke, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ella Jennie, born October 16, 1851 (deceased). 2. Frank Newell, April 4, 1854; married Evangeline A. Clark, of Chester, Massachusetts. 3. Wilber Martendale, July 14, 1856; married Catherine Bemis, of Chicopee. 4. Frederick Richard, August 29, 1859. 5. Leila Wells, March 25, 1862; married George K. Tapley. 6. Hobart Estabrook, May 18, 1864; died in Pasadena, California, 1889.

William Colkin, the person from whom the subjects of this sketch descend, lived in England in the time of King John, 1200, A. D. He was a man of wealth, evidently, as he founded a hospital which was named after him. He was unquestionably one of those who, sword in hand, extorted the magna charta from reluctant King John at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. Some persons claim that the line can be traced back to the Norman Conquest, 1066, but no such record is at hand.

(1) Deacon Hugh Calkins, the earliest American ancestor of this line, was born in Chepstow, Monmouthshire, Wales, in the year 1600, and was descended through a long line from William Colkin, named above. Hugh Calkins was a radical, in religion a non-conformist, and living in the troublous times of Charles, the First, soon became satisfied that there were safer countries than England and Wales—for men who wished to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Accordingly, he with his wife, Ann, and John, their son, then four years old, joined a body of emigrants called the "Welch Company," and with their pastor, Rev. Richard Blinman, embarked and came to America, about 1638 or 1640. They settled first at Green's Harbor (now Marshfield) in New Plymouth colony, but religious dissensions arising, Mr. Blinman, Hugh Calkins and others removed to Gloucester. Hugh Calkins became one of the first board of selectmen, and in 1650 was chosen deputy to the general court of Massachusetts Bay colony. He was chosen again in 1651, but for some reason he and others removed in that year to Connecticut colony, some say to Saybrook, but he could not have remained there long, as he was soon



Adelaide A. Calkins



Marshall C. Wells

in New London. The Connecticut colonial records show that Hugh Calkins was deputy at the general court from New London, May 20, 1652. In all, he served twelve times as deputy from New London. By order of the general court, held October 3, 1654, Hugh and another were appointed a committee for enlisting men to fight the Narragansett Indians. The records also show that he was a deputy magistrate. In 1660 he again changed his residence to the place where the city of Norwich now stands, then a wilderness and owned by the Mohegan Indians. Just previously a treaty had been concluded, by and between the celebrated Major Mason and others with the Mohegan chiefs, by which a tract of land nine miles square around Norwich was ceded to the whites for the sum of seventy pounds sterling. Hugh and his son, John, were of the thirty-five original proprietors. Hugh appears in the colonial records as a deputy from Norwich to the general court, ten times. He was an active worker there in all measures for the public good; and also at home constantly identified with public interests. He was a deacon in the first church built in Norwich. Hugh died at Norwich in 1690, at the age of ninety years. Of his wife, we know only that her name was Ann. There were two sons: John and David, and five daughters: Rebecca, Sarah, Mary, Susan and Deborah.

(II) David, second son of Hugh and Ann Calkins, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts; he went with his father's family to Connecticut and settled at New London, where he died November 25, 1717. He married Mary Bliss, daughter of Thomas Bliss, of Norwich. They had nine children: David, Anne (died young), Jonathan, Peter, John, Mary, Joseph, Lydia and Anne.

(III) Joseph, seventh son of David and Mary (Bliss) Calkins, lived in Lyme, Connecticut, where he executed a will, February 28, 1764, which was proved May 8, of the same year. In this will he mentions wife, Lucretia; son, Joseph; heirs of son, William; sons, David and Jedediah, and daughters, Lucretia Hammond, Lydia and Elizabeth; Ezekiel and James, also sons of Joseph, are not mentioned. This is probably because they had received their portions from their father before that time and removed from the neighborhood.

(IV) James, son of Joseph and Lucretia Calkins, removed from Lyme, Connecticut, to Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where as early as 1760, he makes a deed of land to Stephen Strickland. This was four years before his

father made his will. James was a prosperous man and seems to have bought and sold various pieces of land. He is said to have been a carpenter. He married (first) Lucretia, surname unknown; (second) Esther Cadwell. By the first wife he had: David, Oliver, William, Mary and James. The children by Esther were: Ebenezer, Joseph, Esther, Betsey, Lucretia, Nusy and Richard.

(V) David (2), eldest child of James and Lucretia Calkins, was born in Wilbraham. He removed to Springfield, where he spent the remainder of his life. He married Chloe Colton, born January 1, 1766, and died May 1, 1847, aged eighty-one years. Children: John, Luke, Cyrus, Lovisa, Susan, Chloe, Lovina, Erasmus, Adaline and David. John lived in Wilbraham, was a shoemaker, and much concerned in questions of public interest. He was a leading spirit among the local abolitionists, a conducer on the underground railroad and a Spiritualist. He left a few thousand dollars which he donated to a socialistic organization at Hopedale, in Milford, under the leadership of Rev. Adin Ballou. He had several children. He died December 23, 1857, aged sixty-eight years.

(VI) Luke, second son of David (2) and Chloe (Colton) Calkins, was born February 25, 1792; died December 6, 1866, aged seventy-five. He was a carpenter and lived in Wilbraham. He also owned and cultivated a small farm. He was a quiet citizen, first a Democrat and later an anti-slavery man, and a member of the Universalist church. He was a drummer in the militia when a member of that organization. He married, July 26, 1812, Polly Hancock, daughter of Moses and Wealthy (Bishop) Hancock (see Hancock, V). She died October 10, 1886, aged ninety years and five months. They had eleven children, nine of whom grew to adult age. Maria (died young), an infant, Maria, Alanson, Louisa, Nelson, Hudson and Harrison (twins), David, Marshall and Olivia. Louisa married Ambrose Colton and is now (1909) living in Springfield, at the age of ninety-two. David was a physician in Monson. He died in St. Louis, Missouri, of cholera, while traveling there, in 1855.

(VII) Dr. Marshall, youngest son of Luke and Polly (Hancock) Calkins, was born in Wilbraham, September 2, 1828. As a boy he was fond of books and study. In arithmetic he easily led his classmates in the district school, and at thirteen had mastered the textbooks of the school for that study. He then wished to take up algebra, but failing to obtain

permission of the school committee for this innovation of the common curriculum he left school, and at home, without a teacher, he pursued his studies alone and finished Day's Algebra in a single winter. Work on his father's farm was distasteful, and when assigned a task its completion was often interrupted while he abstractedly pursued, under the shade of a nearby tree, some book, habitually carried in his pocket. In the absence of public or private libraries in the immediate vicinity of his home, he obtained the loan of books from a neighbor, who was an itinerant book-seller. To pay these loans he would willingly work on holidays, and gathered nuts and berries to sell. A young woman in the neighborhood, observing his studious habits, loaned him her botany. A new field of investigation was now opened, that of trees, plants and flowers; but the study of their variety and growth, attractive as it was, did not equal in interest the learning of their medicinal properties. In his father's family of nine living children, he had seen frequent attacks of illness, and was himself a delicate boy, and the prescriptions of the family doctor were always matters of special interest, their results being carefully looked for. The brief description of the botany seemingly revealed to his boyish mind in the application of remedies that before had been a mystery. His spare time was now given to searching for medicinal plants and testifying their efficiency in domestic ailments whenever permitted to do so. At fourteen years of age, he decided to become a physician, a decision which neither the different plan of his father nor the chaffing of his mother could change. By the same method that he had obtained the loan of books, he now earned money to help defray his expenses at Wilbraham Academy, three miles from his home, where he entered the autumn of 1845. Being impatient to begin medical study, he prevailed upon his father, before advancing far enough to enter college, to apply to a reputable physician for the privilege of reading medicine in his office preparatory to entering a medical school. The doctor pleasantly declined taking the seventeen-year old boy as a medical student, but the following year, 1846, application to a prominent physician, who was also proprietor of an infirmary, was successful, and having "bought his time" of his father for \$268.00 he started on his independent and cherished plans. Assistance in the infirmary gave him practical work of real value at the bedside of the sick. After some months here, he became the private stu-

dent and a member of the family of Dr. Calvin Newton, president of the Worcester Medical College, and soon after he matriculated at that institution, where he completed its course several months before his twentieth birthday. He received a certificate stating that he had passed the necessary examinations for the degree of M. D., but the diploma could not legally be issued until the applicant was twenty-one years old, at which time he received it. During this period he practiced in the town of Monson in order to obtain the means to pursue a course of classical study in a literary college, prescribed by President Newton, himself an accomplished scholar. He entered Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, in 1850. In 1851 he changed his college relationship to that of Union College, Schenectady, New York, where he received the degree of A. B. in 1853 and A. M. in course in 1856. Later he received the degree of M. D. at Dartmouth Medical College, and took a year's course in the Pennsylvania Hospital at Philadelphia, where he resided several years. In 1860 Dr. Calkins settled in Springfield, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice. In 1862 he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, in 1869 a corresponding member of the Boston Gynecological Society; in 1872-73 was examining surgeon of the United States pension bureau; in 1873 was appointed to the chair of physiology and microscopic anatomy in the University of Vermont, which, without changing his residence, he retained five years, when he resigned. He was at this time made a member of the Vermont State Medical Society. Dr. Calkins is a member of the American Medical Association and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; he was for years one of the consulting staff of physicians of the Springfield Hospital, a censor of the Hampden District Medical Society, chairman and secretary of the Provident Dispensary, member of the Medical Board of the Union Relief Association, and is now emeritus physician of the Home for Friendless Women and Children, in recognition of active service rendered during thirty-eight years. In 1875 he visited Europe, attending the International Medical Congress at Brussels, and inspecting hospitals in England, Scotland and France. In 1883-84 he made a protracted visit to Europe, accompanied by his wife and son, and in the hospitals of London and Vienna he improved opportunities for close observation and personal work. With an exacting practice, Dr. Calkins has found little time for literary

work. In 1854 he completed and published the posthumous treatise of his preceptor, Dr. Newton, entitled "Thoracic Diseases." Among his published articles are "Origin, Prevention and Treatment of Asiatic Cholera," "Report of Cases of Trichinae Spirales in Springfield," published in communications of the Massachusetts Medical Societies, 1867; "Alkaline Sulphites and Bisulphites," published in the transactions of Vermont Medical Society, 1872; "Physiological Basis of Objective Teaching," 1880, occasioned by a newspaper discussion in Springfield, where in 1880 the late method of teaching was introduced into its public schools. For social enjoyment he has had little inclination and the Hampden Lodge of Free Masons and the Masonic Club are the only social organizations of which he is a member. His relaxation from professional work has been the study of modern languages.

Dr. Calkins married, in 1855, Adelaide Augusta, daughter of General Ebenezer M. and Mary (Cheney) Hosmer (see Hosmer, VIII). She died January 2, 1909. One child was born of this union, Cheney Hosmer, whose sketch follows.

(VIII) Dr. Cheney Hosmer, only son of Dr. Marshall and Adelaide Augusta (Hosmer) Calkins, was born in Springfield, November 11, 1860. After finishing his preliminary education he read medicine for a time with his father, and then took the general medical course of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1882, when he was appointed resident physician and surgeon of the Hartford Hospital. After remaining in this position one year, he went abroad to further pursue his studies in the medical centres of Vienna and London. His study as a specialist at Vienna was under the instruction of Professor Politzer on the ear, and Professor Jaeger on the eye; and here he received special mention for skillful delicacy of manipulation. At the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital in London, he pursued his special studies under the direction of Drs. Nettleship, Lawson, Tweedy, Gunn and Couper. On his return to this country, he took up residence in his native city, but continued his special studies in New York and Boston. Soon after entering into the practice of his profession, he was appointed oculist and aurist to the Home for Friendless Women and Children. and later to the Provident Dispensary, and for several years was oculist and aurist to the Mercy Hospital. In method Dr. Calkins is cautious and conservative, and thereby gained

a desirable practice. Dr. Calkins is a man of popular social traits and a member of several medical and social clubs, including the Hampden District Medical Society, of which he served as secretary, and the New England Ophthalmological Society. He is a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. October 31, 1893, Dr. Calkins was married to Alice Haile, only daughter of Ex-Lieutenant Governor William H. Haile, of Springfield. They have one son, William Haile, born January 4, 1898.

Shattuck, in his "History of the Town of Concord, Massachusetts," says that "Two of this name, Thomas and James, supposed to be brothers, from Hawkhurst, county of Kent, England, came to America. Thomas was of Cambridge, 1632, and probably removed to Connecticut, and was ancestor of Rev. Stephen, H. C., 1699, the Hon. Titus and Hon. Stephen Hosmer, all distinguished men in that state." The following sketch concerns some of the descendants of James, of Concord.

(I) Stephen Hosmer, ancestor from whom descent is directly traced in this sketch, resided in Hawkhurst, in the county of Kent, England. He was a woollen manufacturer and descended from Saxon ancestors who had lands in Dorset county from the time of Edward, the Confessor. In Domesday Book they are stated to have been tenants under the King. Stephen Hosmer married Catherine Iddenden, who was the mother of his children.

(II) James, son of Stephen and Catherine (Iddenden) Hosmer, was born at Hawkhurst, England, and died in Concord, Massachusetts, February 7, 1685. He came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" from London, in 1635, with his wife Anne, aged twenty-seven years; two daughters, Mary, aged two years, and Ann, aged three months; and two maids. He was a clothier by trade. He was among the first settlers of Concord, September, 1635, where he was made freeman May 17, 1637. Later children than those mentioned were James, born 1637; John, 1639; another daughter, Mary, January 10, 1641, died young. The wife, Anne, died in 1641, and he married (second) Alice (some say Ellen), to whom was born Stephen, Hannah and Mary. His third wife, Mary, died March 3, 1666.

(III) John, son of James and Anne Hosmer, born in 1639, was a petitioner for Chelmsford, and died, according to tradition, in Ireland. His wife's name was Sarah Billings.

(IV) Daniel, son of John and Sarah (Billings) Hosmer, was born in Concord, in 1714, died in 1793. He was a member of a company of average men who made an expedition to Saratoga during the revolutionary war, and rendered other military service. He married, April 12, 1739, Bethiah Conant, born in Concord in 1720, died February 6, 1801. She was a descendant in the fifth generation from Roger Conant, first governor of Cape Ann and Salem. She was also a great-granddaughter of Giles Corey, one of the victims of the Salem witchcraft delusion.

(V) Ensign Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) and Bethiah (Conant) Hosmer, was born in Concord, February 5, 1746. The date of his death is unknown. He is said to have rendered service in the revolutionary war. The following in the record of Daniel Hosmer whose residence is given at Lincoln, as it appears in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution:" "Private, Capt. William Smith's company of Minute-men, Col. Abijah Pierce's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days, also receipt for advance pay, dated Cambridge, June 10, 1775; signed by said Hosmer and others belonging to Capt. William Smith's company, Col. John Nixon's regiment; also, Private, Capt. William Smith's company, Col. John Nixon's regiment; muster roll Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 8, 1775; service, two months, five days; also, receipt given to Capt. Asahel Wheeler, dated Sudbury, April 10, 1778, signed by said Hosmer, for wages, ration, etc.; also, list of men appearing under the heading 'Hartwell Brook the first Everidge;' said Hosmer appears among men who went at the time of the taking (Gen.) Burgoyne (year not given)." Another entry: "Hosmer D'1, 2d. List of Men appearing under the heading 'Hartwell Brook the first Everidge;' said Hosmer appears among 8 months men (no date or particulars given)." Daniel Hosmer married, in 1768, Hannah Baker, intentions published December 10.

(VI) Daniel (3), son of Daniel (2) and Hannah (Baker) Hosmer, was born in Lincoln, Massachusetts, March 28, 1793, died in West Boylston, June 25, 1830. He married Sarah Mason, daughter of Jonas Mason, of Sterling, Massachusetts.

(VII) Ebenezer Mason, son of Daniel (3) and Sarah (Mason) Hosmer, was born June 10, 1801, in Farmington, Maine. He removed with his parents to West Boylston, in 1817, where he died November 29, 1878. He mar-

ried (first) in 1827, Maria Beman, who soon died; he married (second) September 19, 1830, Mary Cheney, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Plympton) Cheney. Their children were: Adelaide Augusta, see below, and Addison Augustus, who was a major in the civil war, was a lawyer in Washington, D. C., and in New York.

(VIII) Adelaide Augusta, only daughter of Ebenezer M. and Mary (Cheney) Hosmer, was born in West Boylston, Worcester county, May 22, 1831, died in Springfield, January 2, 1900. Her descent on the maternal side is traceable through Joseph Cheney, born 1647; Josiah Cheney, born in 1685; Timothy Cheney, 1726, who responded as a soldier to the Lexington alarm; Ebenezer Cheney, born June 29, 1780, was her grandfather. He married, June 3, 1806, Hannah Plympton, of Medfield, who was born in 1784. She had seven children, among whom was Mary Cheney, who was the mother of Mrs. A. A. Calkins. Hannah Plympton, the grandmother, was a descendant of the Plympton family whose members were active in the colonial wars. John Plympton joined the Incorporated Artillery Company of Boston in 1763. He was appointed sergeant for active service at Deerfield when King Philip's war broke out. His home was a garrison surrounded by palisades. He slaughtered his cattle for the sustenance of the soldiers. His son, John, joined Moseley's veteran volunteers, and was massacred. The sergeant was taken prisoner, and with others pinioned to the ground with arms and legs extended nine nights. They released themselves only to be again taken prisoners by the Indians, after many days of sad adventure. Energetic, chivalrous and faithful unto death, Sergeant John Plympton was burned, a friend being compelled to lead him to the fatal spot in Deerfield. Adelaide A. Hosmer was educated in the schools of her native town, Wilbraham Academy and Charlestown Female Seminary. In 1849 she engaged in educational work, teaching a private school in West Boylston. Subsequently she continued the work with success to the year 1855, when she was married to Dr. Marshall Calkins, of Springfield (see Calkins, VII). In 1860 Mrs. Calkins and her husband took up their residence in Springfield, and there soon after she began the plans for a life work which was of much good to many persons in Springfield and the state. In 1865 the Home for Friendless Women and Children was organized. Mrs. Calkins became a manager in 1867 and for the

ten succeeding years was active in its work, serving on the children's committee. In 1877 she was appointed by Governor Rice one of an advisory board of three women to the State Board of Charities, and was its chairman, its duties being to inspect quarterly the Tewksbury almshouse and the state primary and reform schools, and report upon the same. The following year the advisory board was abolished, and its members appointed as trustees of the same institutions where direct power rather than advisory could be exercised. Theretofore the trustees governing the state institutions, except those for women only, were composed entirely of men. Mrs. Calkins being appointed on the trustee board of the state primary and reform schools, the state primary at once engaged her most careful attention. This congregate institution, with its system of herding hundreds of children together with the fewest possible chances for the right development of mind and body, had appealed to Mrs. Calkins while a member of the advisory board as a subject for reform. In her new position she interested her associate trustees, the State Board of Charities, and the local press in the matter. As a result the management was radically changed, and by act of legislature, 1879-80, the young wards of the state between four and ten years of age might be placed at board in suitable families. Mrs. Calkins declined reappointment as a trustee in July, 1880, and accepted appointment on a newly created board of auxiliary visitors to the State Board of Charities, consisting of five women. The object of this organization was to secure voluntary women visitors in different sections of the state to visit regularly the dependent and delinquent children placed in families. More than fifty women engaged in the work, up to this time all official visitors of state children were men. Mrs. Calkins also accepted at this time the responsibility of beginning the work of placing young children at board in Western Massachusetts, and visiting them quarterly. In this voluntary work she continued until the summer of 1883, when the success and growth of the work necessitated the entire time of a supervising visitor, and a salaried officer being appointed, Mrs. Calkins retired.

In 1878 Mrs. Calkins took up the work of the Union Relief Association, then established in Springfield for the purpose of preventing pauperism by helping the poor to help themselves, and was among its first corps of visitors. Its first notable work was the investigation of

the condition of the city almshouse, and as a result she was soon after included in a committee to go before the legislature to urge a change in the law regarding children in almshouses, so that no young child could be placed in an almshouse without its mother. Out of this successful movement grew the Hampden County Children's Aid Society. In 1883 a committee of visitors, with Mrs. Calkins as chairman, was appointed to organize a day nursery, and raise funds for its support. To this nursery in 1885 were successively added a labor bureau and an industrial laundry. These several departments were soon successfully united in a building of their own under the name of the Industrial House Charities. This institution has continued its helpful work in caring for infants, teaching laundering, and providing places for days' work for destitute widows and deserted wives with young children, and other poor women. In 1897 Mrs. Calkins was appointed by Mayor Powers one of the first board of trustees of the City Hospital, and more especially for its reorganization, as up to that time it had no medical staff or systematic hospital arrangement. Mrs. Calkins remained till her death a member of the corporation of the Springfield Hospital, an outgrowth of the former institution. In 1883 Mrs. Calkins resigned from all charity boards except that of the day nursery, and accompanied her husband and son to Europe for a period of rest, study and recreation. She improved this opportunity to visit charitable institutions and schools in London and Vienna, observing their methods of management. In 1886 she was elected a member of the school committee of Springfield—the first where women were chosen—a position held by her twelve years, helping to inaugurate the modern and progressive methods that have made Springfield schools prominent in the state and the country. Cooking, kindergartens, suitable lunches at minimum cost for high school scholars, were among the especial objects of her attention; also the proper sanitary conditions of the school rooms for growing children, including hygienic seats and desks, proper arrangement of light, cleanliness, and school architecture. In 1891 the organization of the society of the Daughters of the American Revolution came briefly to the notice of Mrs. Calkins through a newspaper item. She at once sought definite information concerning the society, and in a few months became a member. December 17 of the same year she was appointed chapter regent for Springfield—

the first appointed in the state. On the 17th of June she formally organized the first chapter in the state—the Mercy Warren—with twenty-three charter members. She retained this regency until October, 1893, when the chapter was well established with one hundred and twenty-eight members; the pressure of other duties now required her retirement. In 1901 she again accepted the regency for one year, and on her resignation was made honorary life regent. The chapter early appointed a committee to seek out the neglected and forgotten graves of the revolutionary soldiers of Springfield, since when they have been marked. Sixteen "real" daughters have been accepted members of the chapter, and their lives made brighter and in needed cases more comfortable by the kindly offices of a standing committee appointed for the purpose. The chapter has contributed to various patriotic objects, including fifty dollars for the relief of Cuban reconcentrados; but in no direction has its work been more gratifying than in the local reawakening of a general interest in colonial and revolutionary history.

At the call of Governor Wolcott, May 3, 1808, upon the outbreak of the Spanish war, for the formation of a state soldiers' relief association, the chapter at once took the lead in organizing a Springfield auxiliary, and kept energetically to the work until the receiving of the soldiers on their return home, August 27. A memorial tablet to the Springfield soldiers to be placed in the city library was the last act of the Springfield Auxiliary, whose foremost officers were members of the chapter. In 1899 the chapter established and furnished headquarters for its board of officers in connection with an assembly hall at no inconsiderable expense. The whole number of members enrolled is four hundred and twenty-five, and the present membership, May, 1909, is two hundred and seventy-five. Mrs. Calkins was also one of the board of managers of the Springfield Soldiers' and Sailors' Society at the time of the Spanish war. In 1895 the state primary school had, through the policy of the state to place the young wards of the state in families, become so depleted that it was abolished and the property turned over to a board of trustees appointed by Governor Wolcott for the establishment of a hospital for epileptics. Mrs. Calkins was appointed one of the trustees, and was in service till her resignation in 1904. She was a member of the Springfield Women's Club, and in 1904 she was elected third vice-president of the Massachusetts State

Federation of Women's Clubs. She held this office three years. She was an honorary member of the Teachers' Club, and a member of the Ramapogue Historical Society. Her church membership was in the First Congregational Society.

Several persons of this name HANCOCK settled in Massachusetts in early colonial days, and from them have descended some of the most noted men of New England. John Hancock, the distinguished patriot, was a descendant of Nathaniel Hancock, the immigrant ancestor of the line following.

(I) Nathaniel Hancock, one of the "first company," was in Cambridge as early as 1634, and resided on the easterly side of Dunster street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets. He died early in life, about 1648, and his widow Joanna was appointed, fifteen years afterward, in 1663, administratrix of his estate. Their children were: Mary, Sarah, Nathaniel, John, Elizabeth Lydia, Solomon and Thomas, next mentioned.

(II) Thomas, son of Nathaniel and Joanna Hancock, was born about 1647 or 1648, but the exact date is not recorded. He appears in Farmington, Connecticut, in 1670, and was then about twenty-five years of age. He was one of the original proprietors of the town, and was a prominent citizen in both civic and ecclesiastical affairs. The church records state that "Thos Hancock was one of those who sat in the first seat, in the square body of the church." He removed in 1691 to Hartford, where he kept the jail. He married, March 17, 1684-85, Rachel, daughter of John and Sarah Leonard, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Their children were: Thomas, John, William, Rachel, Daniel, Abel, Jonathan and Mehitable.

(III) John, second son of Thomas and Rachel (Leonard) Hancock, was born August 1, 1688, and moved to Springfield, where he passed most of his life. He married (first) November 19, 1713, Anna Webb, who died July 6, 1771. He married (second) May 1, 1773, Martha Olmstead, of Belchertown. At this time he was eighty-five, and she seventy-four years old. He died July 10, 1775, aged nearly ninety; and she died in 1776, aged seventy-seven. The children of John and Anna (Webb) Hancock were: Mary, John, Anna, Abel, Abner, Jotham, Mabel, Thomas, Jabez, Nathan, Experience, Daniel, Abigail and Mercy.

(IV) John (2), eldest son of John (1) and Anna (Webb) Hancock, was born May 20,

1717, died February 6, 1770. He married (first) November 22, 1744, Mary Kilbon, and their children were: John, born October 4, 1745 (died young); and John, born February 14, 1747. Mary died and John married (second) July 11, 1754, Abigail Terry, and they had: Mary, John (died young), Moses, Hulda, John, Caroline, Lucy, Freegrace and Gideon.

(V) Moses, second son of John (2) and Abigail (Terry) Hancock, was born December 20, 1759, died September 22, 1828, aged sixty-eight years. At the time of the death of his father he was but little over ten years old. He lived at Springfield, was a soldier in the revolution, and in his last years drew a pension for his services. The following is taken from the papers in the pension cases of Moses Hancock and his widow, Mrs. Wealthy Hancock. He enlisted in January, 1777, in Captain Charles Colton's company, Colonel Groaton's regiment, of the Massachusetts line, and served for three years, having been discharged at a place called the Highlands, in January, 1780. Moses Hancock's service is given in the Massachusetts war records as follows: "Private, Captain Joseph Browning's company, Col. Seth Murray's (Hampshire County) regiment; enlisted July 25, 1780; discharged October 10, 1780; service 2 months 23 days, including seven days (140 miles) travel home; company raised to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months; also, same company and regiment; company order dated Springfield, March 22, 1782, for wages for three months service in 1780, payable to Thomas Williston." He married, in 1783, Wealthy Bishop, born 1761, died 1845, aged eighty-four years. Their children were: Eliphalet, Moses, Aaron, Fannie, Polly, Olive and Ruby.

(VI) Polly, second daughter of Moses and Wealthy (Bishop) Hancock, was born in Springfield, May 24, 1796, married, July 26, 1812, Luke Calkins (see Calkins, VI). She died October 10, 1886, in her ninety-first year.

Samuel Hartt, immigrant ances-

HARTT tor, was born in 1622, in London, England; died June 25, 1683. He came to New England at the age of thirty-one, being sent over, according to his own deposition, by the Iron Company, of London, to their iron works at Lynn, Massachusetts. He was a blacksmith by trade. He married Mary How, widow, daughter of Edmund and Jane Needham. She died October 24, 1671, and he married (second) January 29, 1673, Mary Whiteridge, who married

(second) March 5, 1684, William Beal, of Lynn. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, died July 20, 1657. 2. Samuel, born 1656; married Abigail Lamboard. 3. Hannah, April 2, 1657. 4. Joseph, April 10, 1659; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, November 15, 1660. 6. John, April 3, 1666; died August 8, 1667. 7. Rebecca, November 27, 1667; died June 1, 1680. 8. Ezekiel, February 28, 1669; died March 10, 1669. Children of second wife: 9. John, died November 4, 1675. 10. William, born July 30, 1676; died August, 1678.

(II) Joseph, son of Samuel Hartt, was born in Lynn, April 10, 1659, and was a blacksmith by trade. He resided at Lynn. April 14, 1691, he and Clement Coldam were chosen cannoners to look after the great guns. He married, at Lynn, June 24, 1685, Ruth Chadwell, of Lynn. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Ruth, July 4, 1687; died young. 2. Joseph, September 12, 1689; settled in Berwick, Maine. 3. Moses, December 25, 1691; died February 20, 1719. 4. Elias, September 30, 1695; died August 8, 1721. 5. Ruth, April 3, 1697; married Samuel Coats. 6. Aaron, August 17, 1700; mentioned below. 7. Edmund, October 18, 1702. 8. Benjamin, April 21, 1705; settled at Boston. 9. Samuel, November 15, 1707; resided at Lynn.

(III) Aaron, son of Joseph Hartt, was born at Lynn, August 17, 1700, and was a carpenter by trade. He lived in Lynn. His will was dated October 4, 1774, and proved February 3, 1780, and his son, Edmund, was executor. The estate amounted to three thousand, seven hundred and twenty-two pounds. He married, at Lynn, January 9, 1724-5, Tabitha Collins, daughter of Henry and Mary (Tulson) Collins, of Lynn. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Elias, November 23, 1725; lived at Marblehead. 2. Moses, February 15, 1727-28; lived in Lynn. 3. Mary, December 17, 1733. 4. Lydia, August 22, 1736. 5. Lois, January 7, 1738-39; unmarried. 6. Sarah, December 23, 1741; died unmarried. 7. Edmund, mentioned below.

(IV) Edmund, son of Aaron Hartt, was born in Lynn, November 3, 1744. He was a ship-builder of Boston, and built the famous ship "Constitution" for a United States war vessel. For this service his fellow citizens of Boston made him a present of a silver service, part of which is now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Copley Square, Boston. It was made by Paul Revere. He died August 13, 1824, aged seventy-nine years, and is buried in tomb 55, Copp's Hill burying ground. His will was

dated June 28, 1823, and proved September 6, 1824. He married, at Boston, March 9, 1771, by Rev. Dr. Lathrop, Elizabeth Clark, who died January 10, 1806, daughter of Joseph, Jr., and Prudence (Hill) Clark, of Cambridge. He married (second) April 9, 1807, Melitable (Lambert) Clark, widow of James Clark. She died December 27, 1842, aged seventy-six, and is buried in tomb 64, Copp's Hill. Children, born in Boston: 1. Betsey, August 2, 1772; married Thomas Gooding, 2. Edward, February 21, 1774; married Sally Webb. 3. Polly, March 30, 1776; married, April 28, 1799, Richard Manson; died February 11, 1852. 4. Sally, June 7, 1778; married William Delano. 5. Lucy, July 27, 1780; married Prince Snow. 6. Joseph, July 5, 1782; married Betsey Eustis. 7. Prudence Clark, March 17, 1784; married Morris; (second) James Loring. 8. Samuel, April 4, 1786; married May T. Tolman. 9. Nancy Ann, May 1, 1790; married John Bacon. 10. John, February 12, 1793; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 11. Henry Hunter, May 9, 1808; married Lucy Ann ———. 12. Abigail Beals, November 17, 1809; married Charles Barrett.

(V) John, son of Edmund Hartt, was born in Boston, February 12, 1793; died July 17, 1835. He was a shipping merchant in trade with China and left property to the amount of \$80,000. His will was dated, in Canton, China, April 4, 1828, and proved at Boston, where he died, November 20, 1837. He married (first) Lucy Merry, daughter of Jonathan Merry, of Boston. He married (second) in China, Euphemia C. Budwell, of Macao, China. Children: 1. John, born July 9, 1814; mentioned below. 2. Matilda Candier, born about 1828, in Canton, China. The widow and daughter were supposed to have remained in China.

(VI) John (2), son of John (1) Hartt, was born in Boston, July 9, 1814; died of paralysis, August 5, 1885, aged seventy-one. He is buried at Mt. Auburn cemetery. He resided at Roxbury, and later at 40 Concord avenue, Cambridge. He was a shoe merchant, with stores at Roxbury and Boston. He married Mary Bassett Lilly, born in Ashfield, died March 7, 1899, aged eighty-two years, eleven months, two days, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Foster) Lilly. Children: 1. Lucy Merry, born October 15, 1837, in Ashfield; married Charles E. Alexander, October 15, 1860. 2. Mary Ellen, Boston, June 4, 1840; married, September 21, 1864, John F. Demeritt. 3. John Francis, November 21, 1842; mentioned below. 4. Albert Watson, Febru-

ary 17, 1851, in Roxbury; married (first) Caroline M. Bates; (second) Isabell Harriet Gilson.

(VII) John Francis, son of John (2) Hartt, was born in Roxbury, November 21, 1842, and was killed in a railroad accident, with his wife and one child, in 1889. He resided in Brookline and was a shoe merchant in Boston. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Unitarian. He married, at West Roxbury, by Rev. George Putnam, May 10, 1865, Emma Louisa Nickerson, born March 15, 1842, died April 11, 1889, daughter of Joseph and Louisa (Winslow) Nickerson. Children: 1. Gertrude Lilly, born July 29, 1868; died January 17, 1881. 2. Arthur William, July 10, 1871; mentioned below. 3. Robert Winslow, February 2, 1873, killed April 10, 1889. 4. Dudley Nickerson, November 11, 1879. 5. John Philip, September 21, 1886.

(VIII) Arthur Winslow, son of John Francis Hartt, was born in West Roxbury, July 10, 1871. He was educated in the Hopkinson School, of Boston, and at Harvard College, class of 1894. His office is at 87 Milk street, Boston. He is a member of the Unitarian church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Country Club, of Brookline, and of the Exchange Club, of Boston. His residence is at Marion, Massachusetts, and Brookline. He married, June 5, 1895, at Jamaica Plain, Boston, Augusta Gore Batchelder, born at West Roxbury, now Boston, July 5, 1872, daughter of John Langdon and Augusta Lewis Batchelder. She had six brothers—John L., Jr., George L., Henry, William J., Joseph D. and Robert C. Batchelder. Her father was a coal merchant.

The Carpenters trace their ancestry to John Carpenter, born in 1303,

the head of the ancient house in Herefordshire, parish of Dilwyne, England, to whom the Irish Tryconnells also trace their descent. The Hereford family of Carpenters was prominent, taking an active part in all matters of interest to the Crown, and probably no family in England has performed more deeds and received more favors. Among the most noted was John Carpenter, town clerk of London, who died in 1442. The line of Lord George Carpenter is the same as that of William Carpenter of Rehoboth. The coat-of-arms: Argent, a greyhound passant and chief sable. Crest: A greyhound's head erased per fesse, sable and argent. This is the same as

found on the tombstone of Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth, who was born in 1609.

(I) John Carpenter, born about 1393, was a member of parliament in 1323. (II) Richard, born about 1385, was a goldsmith by trade and wealthy. (III) John, was a cousin of John Carpenter, town clerk of London. (IV) John, died about 1410. (V) William (1), born about 1440, died in 1520, was William of Homme. (VI) James, son of William Carpenter. (VII) John, son of James Carpenter. (VIII) William (2), son of John Carpenter, was born about 1520 and died in 1550. (IX) William (3), son of William (2) Carpenter, was born about 1540.

(X) William (4), son of William (3) Carpenter, was born in England, about 1576, and was a resident of London. They sailed from Southampton for America in the ship "Bevis," landing in May, 1638. He returned to England in the same vessel, possibly having come to this country merely to help in the settlement here of his son and his family.

(XI) William (5), son of William (4) Carpenter, was born in England, in 1605, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 7, 1659. He was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, May 13, 1640; was representative from Weymouth, 1641-43, and from Rehoboth, 1645; constable in 1641; was chosen proprietor's clerk of Weymouth, 1643. He drew lot No. 18 in the division of lands in Rehoboth, June 31, 1644, was admitted an inhabitant of the town, March 28, 1645, and the following June was made freeman. It was through his influence that the grant of Seekonk, otherwise known as Rehoboth, was made by the general court, then at Plymouth. This was the same tract of land selected by Roger Williams for a settlement when driven out of the Massachusetts Colony. In 1647 William Carpenter was made one of the directors of the town, and again in 1655. The legal business of the town and colony was transacted principally by him, and he paid eight pounds seventeen shillings three pence towards defraying the expenses of King Philip's war, and was one of a committee to lay out a road from Rehoboth to Dedham. About 1642 he received a commission as captain from the governor of Massachusetts and was called upon to act for the protection and ownership of the Pawtuxet lands. The records show him to have been a yeoman, and his estate was valued at two hundred and fifty-four pounds ten shillings. Governor Bradford, who married his cousin Alice, fa-

vored William Carpenter in all his measures in the Plymouth court, and in all their dealings they were close friends. William Carpenter married Abigail _____, who died February 22, 1687, and had been provided for in his will of April 21, 1659. Children: 1. John, born in England, about 1628, died May 23, 1695. 2. William, born in England, about 1631, died January 26, 1703. 3. Joseph, born in England, in 1633, died May 6, 1675. 4. Hannah, born in Weymouth, April 3, 1640. 5. Abiah, born April 9, 1643. 6. Abigail, twin of Abiah, died March 5, 1710. 7. Samuel, see forward.

(XII) Samuel, youngest child of William (5) and Abigail Carpenter, was born in 1644, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 20, 1682-83. He was one of the purchasers in the North Purchase, and land was allotted him in the division of February 5, 1671, and May 16, 1680, he with two others was chosen to lay out the land of William Blanding. The will indicates that Samuel and Abiah, who were young at the time of the father's death, were the only children left at home in charge of the mother, the others having homes of their own. His education was probably limited, as he was at an early age compelled to assist his mother in the cultivation of the home farm, but he was a man of fair ability and became a wealthy and reliable citizen. He contributed eleven pounds nineteen shillings five pence toward the expenses of King Philip's war. He married, May 25, 1660, Sarah Readaway, who married (second) Gilbert Brooks. Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Sarah, born January 11, 1663. 3. Abiah, February 10, 1665, died April 28, 1732. 4. James, born April 12, 1668, died April 27, 1732. 5. Jacob, born September 5, 1670, died in 1690. 6. Jonathan, born December 11, 1672, died August 23, 1716. 7. David, born April 17, 1675, died July 26, 1701. 8. Solomon, born December 23, 1677, died 1750. 9. Zachariah, born July 1, 1680, died April 8, 1718. 10. Abraham, born September 20, 1682, died April 22, 1758.

(XIII) Samuel (2), eldest child of Samuel (1) and Sarah (Readaway) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, September 15, 1661, and died there January 17, 1736-37. He was a farmer, owning extensive lands at Rehoboth, and was a lieutenant in the Rehoboth company. He, his mother Sarah and his uncle William Carpenter were administrators of his father's estate, Nathaniel Perry, his brother-in-law, quitclaiming his wife's share to them

December 21, 1685. Samuel married, January 8, 1683. Patience, born May 25, 1664, died October 28, 1732, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Ide. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 9, 1684. 2. Timothy, October 17, 1686, died November 23, 1769. 3. Andrew, twin of Timothy, died November 23, 1686. 4. Amos, born September 14, 1688, died April 25, 1708. 5. Patience, born July 16, 1690. 6. Andrew, born February 13, 1692. 7. Uriah, September 25, 1694. 8-9. Jedediah and Josiah, December 15, 1696. 10. Nathan, see forward. 11. Charles, born April 15, 1702, died January 17, 1744. 12. — — —, born July 10, 1704, died August 4, 1739. 13. Freeclove, born December 31, 1706.

(XIV) Nathan, ninth son and tenth child of Samuel (2) and Patience (Ide) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, September 26, 1700, and died in Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 12, 1770. He followed farming all his life, and we find him located at Woodstock, Connecticut, with his family, where he was also a blacksmith. From thence he went to Dudley, Massachusetts, in the first settlement of that town in 1732, but his stay was short, and he removed to Hardwick, Massachusetts, and was among those who drew lots in Lambstown, June 29, 1733, as one of the settlers of Hardwick. He drew a one hundred and ten acre lot, his homestead being near the "Old Furnace," and he also owned a part of the saw mill then standing on Moose Brook. On March 5, 1738-39, he was chosen surveyor of highways. He was admitted to the church at Lambstown, November, 1736; January 30, 1770, he was taxed one pound three shillings seven pence to help defray the public expenses at the commencement of the revolutionary war. His will, dated May 20, 1769, proved September 24, 1770, made Silas Nye, his son-in-law, his sole executor, and most of his children received but one shilling as their share. The inventory of his estate showed one hundred and fifty pounds for the homestead and forty-five acres. He married (first), December 26, 1723. Patience, born April 10, 1702, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah (Whipple) Tower. Children: 1. Gideon, see forward. 2. Freeclove, born March 28, 1728, died September 5, 1758; married, November 5, 1749, Josiah Chandler. He married (second), June 16, 1730. Abigail Rand. Children: 3. Nathan, born October 9, 1731, died September 3, 1814; was a soldier in the war of the revolution. 4. Abigail, born April 6, 1733. 5. Isaiah, March

18, 1735; married, February 24, 1762, Hannah Robinson. 6. Benjamin, born April 8, 1737; was in the revolutionary war. He married (third), June 8, 1738, Sarah Powers. Children: 7. Susannah, born February 29, 1740; married, March 22, 1759, Abel Benjamin. 8. Patience, born April 14, 1744; married, March 17, 1766, Silas Nye, who was executor of her father's will. 9. Sarah, born August 10, 1746. 10. — — —, born August 12, 1747; married, January 8, 1767, Philip Washburn. 11. Joseph, born September 7, 1748. 12. Lydia, born October 16, 1750; married, June, 1773, Daniel Clark. 13. Dinah, born April 15, 1754. 14. Hepzibah, born November 21, 1757.

(XV) Gideon, eldest child of Nathan and Patience (Tower) Carpenter, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, May 24, 1725, and died in Hardwick, Massachusetts, November 28, 1805. He was a farmer of prominence in Hardwick, his land not being far removed from that of his father, and he received the greater part of his father's estate. He was involved in what was known as Shay's rebellion, and March 23, 1787, with sixty others, surrendered to the authorities and took the oath of allegiance, although he solemnly affirmed "that he used no arms against the government." He married Mary — —. Children: 1. Nathan, born February 6, 1748, died July, 1842; married (first) Sally Cox, (second) Widow Hannah Andrews. 2. Gideon, born in 1750; married, March 15, 1773, Anna Cox. 3. Mary, born April 1, 1754, married, June 29, 1774, James Nutting. 4. Elijah, baptized April 16, 1758, died August 28, 1814; was a soldier in the revolutionary war; married, February 1, 1784, Sarah Wing. 5. Rhoda, born April 6, 1760. 6. Jahazael, see forward. 7. Benjamin, born July 21, 1765. 8. Elizabeth, baptized June 19, 1786; married, November 25, 1790, Oliver Chapin.

(XVI) Jahazael, fourth son and sixth child of Gideon and Mary Carpenter, was born in Hardwick, baptized September 12, 1762, and died in 1820. He learned the blacksmith's trade in his native town and became famed as a scythe maker. He settled at Cumberland, Rhode Island, where he followed his trade in addition to farming. During the revolution he served as a private in Captain McNall's company, Colonel Pierce's regiment, and upon the alarm of May 24, 1779, marched to Tiverton, Rhode Island. He was small of stature but extremely muscular and active,

and it is said that at the age of sixty-six years he could jump over a ramrod held as high as his head, and would back up to an empty hog-head and jump into it and out again. He married Chloe Fuller, who after his death married — Ware, of Wrentham. Children: Pardon, see forward; Robert; Wilard; Belinda, married Deacon Clark Betsey, married Asa Bates.

(XVII) Pardon, eldest child of Jahazael and Chloe (Fuller) Carpenter, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, August, 1794, and died there March 18, 1858, being buried at Arnold's Mills, Rhode Island. His education was acquired in the district school, and he helped in the intervals on the home farm. He was then apprenticed for seven years to Liberty Metcalf to learn the blacksmith's trade, and subsequently worked at this in Cumberland. He became the overseer of the machine shop of Eben and Joseph Metcalf, at Arnold's Mills, and superintendent of their grist and saw mills. Later he removed with his family to Pawtucket, Rhode Island, where he worked for three years in the Potter machine shops, then returned to Arnold's Mills, and he and William Hawkins commenced the manufacture of spindles and flyers for Eben and Joseph Metcalf, who made the old style spinning frames. Mr. Hawkins attended to the forging and Mr. Carpenter finished and ground them. He was thus engaged for twelve years, and during this time the machine shop of the Metcalf brothers was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Hawkins, who had a shop, let a portion of it to Mr. Carpenter. After a time he became foreman for Whipple Metcalf in his Woonsocket machine shop, and about 1853 he practically retired from an active business life. He was of a retiring disposition, yet a man of strong convictions, and entertained very decided ideas upon the temperance question. He was six feet in height, weighed two hundred and twenty-five pounds, and was of light complexion, with blue eyes. He attended the Universalist church, was a Democrat in politics, and held strong anti-slavery views. He married Ardelia, daughter of Jedediah Jenks. Children: i. Caroline Abby, born July 28, 1815, died September 24, 1883; married, May 24, 1835, Merrill Rawson; children: i. Charles M., born July 19, 1839, died June 5, 1858; ii. Acelia C., born November 22, 1843, died January 13, 1845; iii. Emma A., born February 8, 1847, died September 10, 1871; iv. Halsey C., born October 28,

1848, married, August 10, 1868, Esther E. Jenks; children: a. William H., born February 10, 1880; b. Elbert L., born June 20, 1882; v. Edith F., born May 7, 1850, died January 13, 1851. 2. William Henry, born September 26, 1816, died September 22, 1888; married Jane Thompson; children: Helen, married — Johnson; Alice, married — Croninshield; Andrew and Abbie. 3. Charles Brown, see forward. 4. Nehemiah Nelson, born October 2, 1819, died July 12, 1895; married, October 17, 1844, Alpha Lee Waterman; children: i. Halsey, born September, 1849, died August 26, 1873; married, March 6, 1872, Vienna A. Harvey; child: Nehemiah Halsey, born July 29, 1872, died July 12, 1873; ii. Mary Taft, born December 3, 1853; iii. Henry Waterman, born October 31, 1859; married, October 27, 1887, Minnie Jones Tingley; children: a. Robert Waterman, born November 9, 1888; b. Curtis Tingley, born July 30, 1896; iv. Nehemiah Elmer, born March 22, 1864, died January 30, 1908; married, December 5, 1897, Etta Frances Emerson; children: a. Alpha Alberta, born May 6, 1898; b. Edwin Nelson, born in 1900; c. Elmer Peckham, born in 1903. 5. Halsey Walcott, born March 23, 1821, killed by the bursting of a grindstone at Arnold's Mills July 23, 1848. 6. James Metcalf, born May 19, 1822, died December 24, 1824. 7. Lewis Barton, born June 16, 1823, died September 8, 1885; married, August 13, 1850, Rachel Jacobs; children: i. George, married Eva Proctor; ii. Arthur E., born February 3, 1853; married (first), September 3, 1873, Kate Spofford, and had one child: Grace Louise, born October 28, 1874, married, November 14, 1901, Herbert M. Hatah; married (second), July 30, 1907, Susie Natalia Suhr; iii. Ardelia, born March 5, 1858, died October 8, 1880. 8. Betsey Jencks, born October 19, 1825, died April 30, 1882; married, October 19, 1852, James Waterman Taft. Children: i. Eugene Herbert, born November 14, 1853; married (first) Mary Bishop; child: a. Carlton; married (second), September 15, 1891, Maria L. Andrews; children: b. Elizabeth Low, born July 30, 1892; c. George Allen, born August 31, 1895, died April 15, 1897; d. Louise S., born October 15, 1896; e. Edith Franklin, born June 26, 1898; f. Doris Streeter, born June 13, 1899, died April 11, 1900; g. Constance, born November 21, 1900; h. Richard Onley, born December 25, 1904, died April 2, 1905. ii. Ellen Elvira, born July 30, 1855; married, April 22, 1879, Henry

Franklin; children: a. Clifford Taft, born April 16, 1880; b. Louise Waterman, born October 2, 1881; c. Waldo Ellis, born November 8, 1885; d. Harold Eugene, born January 2, 1897. 9. Maria Ellis, born February 7, 1827; married, October 26, Olney Capron; child: George Olney, born October 10, 1849; married, 1877, Frances Battey; children: a. Daisy M., born July 2, 1878; b. Raiford, born in 1881; c. Grace R., born February 3, 1884; married, September, 1904, Karl Allen; child: Frank C., born May 29, 1906. 10. Harriet Ardelia, one of twins, born April 11, 1830; married, August 13, 1850, Sylvester James Madison Davis; children: i. Katherine, born September 5, 1851, died February 7, 1883; married, December 23, 1870, John Jones; children: a. Frank M., born June 25, 1872; b. Edward M., born November 17, 1873; ii. Irving, born April 26, 1855, died October 8, 1857; iii. Curtis, born March 20, 1860, died October 9, 1889; married June 5, 1888, Sarah Linton; child: Hope, born June 4, 1889. 11. Bradford Pardon, twin sister of Harriet, born April 11, 1830, died April, 1909. 12. Willard Spaulding, born August 2, 1832; married (first), January, 1854, Lydia Leonard; children: i. Shirley Walter, born June 2, 1855, married Mary Hall; ii. Isaac Bennett, born November 1, 1866. Married (second), January 7, 1876, Sarah Amanda Salisbury. 13. Mary Augusta, born December 27, 1836; married, April 4, 1858, Edward Payson Davis (see Davis). 14. Annie Amelia, born March 9, 1837, died August 14, 1901; married Isaac Nelson Capron; children: i. Etta Lenore, born July 1, 1860; married, December 25, 1882, Frank Albert Waite; children: a. Harold Capron, born March 25, 1884; b. Edna Lenore, born January 23, 1890; c. Lawrence Albert, born June 14, 1900; ii. Lucene Ardelia, born October 5, 1862. 15. Sophia Emeline, born November 28, 1839; married November 1, 1865, John French Whiting; children: i. George Aaron, born March 30, 1868; married, October 27, 1892, Fannie Robinson Shepardon; child: Edith, born May 6, 1894; ii. Frank Eugene, born August 5, 1869; married Elizabeth M. Peabody; children: a. Clifford Carpenter, born May 28, 1894; b. Avis Chaffee, born July 3, 1893.

(XVIII) Charles Brown, second son and third child of Pardon and Ardelia (Jencks) Carpenter, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, June 10, 1819, and died in North Attleboro, January 3, 1903. Until the age of sixteen years he attended the district school

and worked during his spare time on the farm with his brothers. At an early age he was apprenticed at Arnold's Mills, which is a part of Cumberland, Rhode Island, to learn the manufacturing of iron machinery, later working at his trade in Woonsocket. Later he removed with his family to Arnolds Mills, where he was associated with Mowry Taft in the manufacture of spinning frames. In the early fifties he was for some years in partnership with Orville Rawson, hardware dealer in Providence, Rhode Island, then sold his interests and removed to North Attleboro, where he entered the employ of Tift & Whiting, leading jewelry manufacturers, as tool maker, retaining this position for a period of forty years. During this time the name of the firm was changed to W. D. Whiting, and then to the Whiting Manufacturing Company. His last years were spent in retirement from active business labors. He was a man of steady habits, retiring nature, and of a loving and amiable disposition. He attended the North Attleboro Baptist Church, and was a Republican in politics. He was married, May 2, 1841, to Nancy Rawson, who was born at Wrentham, October 22, 1816, and died at North Attleboro, May 12, 1899; she was the daughter of Thomas and Anna (Follet) Rawson, the former born December 4, 1776, died November 6, 1868, the latter, who died December 5, 1848, was a hatter and farmer at Wrentham. Children: 1. James Edgar, see forward. 2. Ida Evelyn, born March 5, 1848, died September 17, 1889. 3. Isabel Boyden, born May 13, 1853; married, January 1, 1874, Elmer Irving Riley, of North Attleboro, who was born February 5, 1850, son of William Henry and Rhoda (Wakefield) Riley; Mr. Riley is a prominent coal merchant and manufacturer of jewelry in North Attleboro. i. Florence Ardelia, born October 25, 1874; married, December 31, 1896, Charles W. Ralston; children: a. Marion Boyden, born January 6, 1898; b. Elmer Graham, born May 21, 1899; c. Marcus Clifford, July 3, 1900; d. Florence Ardelia, born May 16, 1902; e and f. Harold William, and Russell (twins), born June 10, 1907, died July 7, 1908; ii. Eugene Carpenter, born March 9, 1877; married, March 30, 1898, Harriet May Swallow; children: a. and b. Newell Griffith and Nelson Irving, born March 14, 1901; c. Doris Jeanette, born December, 1903, died September, 1904; d. Harriet Isabelle, born May 5, 1904; iii. Anna Estelle, born September 7, 1880, died May 11, 1888; iv. Minnie Irving, born

February 6, 1883; married, October 2, 1907, Harold Arthur Scott; child: Janette Irving, born August 8, 1908; v. Clifford Elmer, born January 6, 1885, died June 17, 1890; vi. Harold Harrison, born May 4, 1889; vii. Ethel Mildred, born November 24, 1890.

(XIX) James Edgar, eldest child and only son of Charles Brown and Nancy (Rawson) Carpenter, was born in Woonsocket, Rhode Island, April 14, 1844. He was an infant when his parents removed to Arnolds Mills, and six years of age when they took up their residence in North Attleboro. He was a student in Day's Academy in Wrentham until seventeen years of age, then taught school for a time in Norton, Massachusetts. His first commercial position was in the office of Whitney & Rice, straw manufacturers in North Attleboro, holding this five years and then going to the New York City office of the concern, which later became F. G. Whitney. Mr. Carpenter subsequently returned to Wrentham, and at the end of one year became a member of the firm of E. A. Bliss & Company, manufacturers of assorted jewelry in North Attleboro. Later the firm was incorporated, Mr. Carpenter becoming one of the directors and manager of the factory; January 1, 1886, he resigned from the management, and in February assumed the duties of bookkeeper in the Daniel Brown straw factory at Wrentham, retaining his directorship in the Bliss company until the early nineties. In August, 1905, he was appointed cashier of the National Bank of Wrentham, a position he now fills, having succeeded F. N. Plympton. Mr. Carpenter resides in the old Cook homestead in South street, Wrentham, which was built by Daniel Cook in the early part of the nineteenth century, and is one of the finest estates in the town. Mr. Carpenter attends the Congregational Orthodox Church of Wrentham, has served on its standing committee, and as auditor, collector and treasurer. His political affiliations have always been with the Republican party, and he has been their delegate to a number of conventions. He has served as town treasurer, auditor, member of the school committee and as president of the cemetery corporation. He is a member of Excelsior Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Franklin; was formerly a member of Aurora Lodge No. 107, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and then became a charter member of Wampum Lodge No. 95, at Wrentham, and has filled all the chairs. Mr. Carpenter married, October 16, 1872, at

Wrentham, Alice Francoer, born in Wrentham, February 7, 1847, daughter of Daniel Addison and Eunice E. (Bugbee) Cook, the former a merchant and president of the bank. Child: Alice Amelia, born May 20, 1878; married, October 29, 1902, Fred Edwin, born in Wrentham, March 30, 1873, son of Warren Keith and Ellen Maria (Rand) Gilmore. Fred E. Gilmore is in the grain trade with his father, the name of the firm being W. K. Gilmore & Sons.

Aaron Davis, immigrant ancestor, was born in England before 1650, and died in 1713. He lived at Newport, Rhode Island, and Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and was a mason by trade. He was living at Newport, February 25, 1673, when he sold to Peleg Sanford a house and fifteen acres of land in exchange for twelve acres and a half. He was a proprietor of Dartmouth, November 13, 1693, and one of the grantees named in the confirmatory deed of William Bradford. He was a devout Baptist, and in 1698 was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Dartmouth, succeeding Rev. Hugh Moshier. This church was organized in 1684, and the parish included several Rhode Island towns. He deeded to his son Aaron, of Little Compton, a whole share in West Quodnaig, Rhode Island, April 19, 1707. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, died January 8, 1736; married Mary, daughter of John and Rebecca Scott; lived at Newport, and South Greenwich, Rhode Island. 3. Aaron, died March, 1730; resided at Little Compton; married Mary ——. 4. Samuel, married, 1706, Sarah Albro, and lived at Kingston. 5. John, married Elizabeth —, and died 1728; lived at North Kingston.

(II) William, son of Rev. Aaron Davis, resided at Newport and East Greenwich. He was living in Newport, November 20, 1693, when he sold a house and a hundred acres of land at East Greenwich. He sold land at East Greenwich, December 4, 1695, to Giles Pearce. He and his son Henry mortgaged eighteen and a half acres of land with build-ings for twenty-five pounds to the colony. He married Frances —. Children: 1. William, admitted freeman 1715. 2. Henry; mentioned below. 3. Frances, married, June 17, 1725, William Case.

(III) Henry, son of William Davis, was born about 1700. He lived at Newport, and

perhaps Kingston, Rhode Island. He married Deliverance ——. Children: 1. Henry, born March 11, 1729; married, September 9, 1750, Mary Weeden. 2. Son, born January 20, 1731. 3. Daughter, March 15, 1733. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Henry Davis, was born about 1725. He married Phebe ———, and lived at North Kingston. Children, born at North Kingston: 1. William; mentioned below. 2. Ruth, July 26, 175—. 3. Mary, March 2, 176—; married January 4, 1775, Jonathan Dean. 4. Jeffrey, born December 17, 176—. 5. Benjamin, March 10, —; married Sarah Congdon. 6. Phebe, born May 1, —; married November 15, 1787, George Thomas. 7. Elizabeth, January 10, 177—; married Gardner Reynolds. 8. Mary, July 14, 177—. 9. Hannah, July 14, 177— (twin). 10. Waite, October 27, 177—. 11. John Warner, April 22, 1780. (The edge of the page containing the records has been worn or torn off, and years are missing.)

(V) William, son of Benjamin Davis, was born October 20, 175—. He married Hester ——. He was a soldier in the revolution, from South Kingston, in 1782. Children, born at North Kingston: 1. William, November 10, ——. 2. Mary. 3. Dorothy. 4. Phebe, born July 11, ——. 5. Anthony, mentioned below. 6. Caroline. 7. Lois.

(VI) Anthony, son of William Davis, was born January 1, 1800, at North Kingston, Rhode Island, and died at Plainville, Massachusetts, November 11, 1873. He received a common school education, and learned the trade of ship carpenter and followed the sea a short time. Soon after his marriage he settled in Cumberland, Rhode Island, where he bought a farm in the settlement known as Abbott's Run, and followed farming. After the death of his wife he made his home with Columbus Tingley, of Cumberland. In politics he was a Whig, and later a Republican. In religion he was a Methodist and a member of the church of that denomination at Arnold's Mills, Cumberland. He was a useful and respected citizen. He died at the home of his daughter, Caroline Coombs, at Plainville. He married, November 11, 1824, at Cumberland, Susan Shaw, born July 8, 1806, died November 9, 1854. Her father was a minister. Children: 1. William S., born April 4, 1826; married Ada Walker, and had Frank, Frederick and Charles. 2. Dexter A., born August 23, 1827. 3. Sylvester

James Madison, born April 3, 1829; died 1891; married, August 13, 1850, Harriet Ardelia Carpenter; children: i. Katherine, born September 5, 1851, died February 7, 1883, married, December 23, 1870, John Jones, and had Frank M. Jones, born June 25, 1872, and Edward M. Jones, born November 17, 1873; ii. Irving, born April 26, 1855, died October 8, 1857; iii. Curtis, born March 20, 1860, died October 9, 1889, married June 5, 1888, Sarah Linton, and had Hope, born June 4, 1889. 4. Susan M., born November 29, 1830; died March 12, 1831. 5. Anne Elizabeth, born March 28, 1832; died April 7, 1832. 6. Catherine S., born June 28, 1833; died December 14, 1834. 7. Catherine S., born January 25, 1836; died January 14, 1851. 8. Edward Payson, born February 15, 1838; mentioned below. 9. Francis C., born June 3, 1842; died October 24, 1844. 10. Francis Erving, born February 15, 1849; died September 6, 1849. 11. Caroline, born June 28, 1850; died March 9, 1903; married August 19, 1899, Horace Eugene Coombs; children: i. Ernest Eugene Coombs, born March 30, 1872, died March 6, 1881; ii. Edward Anthony Coombs, born February 27, 1882, married, October 29, 1902, Ethel Louise Nash, and had Helen Gertrude Coombs, born July 19, 1904; iii. Florence Caroline Coombs, born April 19, 1885, married, October 21, 1903, Richard Francis Burton, and had Clinton Eugene Burton, born September 27, 1906.

(VII) Edward Payson, son of Anthony Davis, was born at South Attleboro, Massachusetts, February 15, 1838, and died at Plainville, January 7, 1908. At an early age he removed with his parents to Cumberland, Rhode Island, where he attended the public schools and assisted his father on the farm. At the age of seventeen he entered the jewelry manufacturing concern of White & Shaw, at South Attleboro, where he served as an apprentice to learn the jeweller's trade. He then obtained a position as an expert workman in the factory of Ichabod Richards Company. He also worked for J. T. Bacon & Company at Plainville, Ira Richards & Company of North Attleboro, and other firms. In 1876 he started in business for himself in the firm of Wade, Davis & Company, which continued until 1896, when the firm became Whiting & Davis. The plant was in Plainville, and a high grade of jewelry was manufactured. His devotion to the business, his careful supervision of details, and his thorough organization of the force brought the



E. P. Davis

firm to an enviable position in the business world. He retired from the firm in 1908, leaving behind him a reputation for fidelity and honesty. His attitude towards his employees gained their respect, confidence and esteem. His kindness and philanthropy brought him love in good measure. He made many friends and almost no enemies. In politics he was a Republican. He served in the civil war, enlisting in Company H, Eleventh Rhode Island Regiment. He was a member of the George H. Mientien Post, No. 133, Grand Army of the Republic, and held the rank of adjutant for a number of years. He was a member of Bennett Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of Aurora Lodge, No. 107, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of North Attleboro. He was an active worker in the Methodist church, and served as steward of the church and on various important committees.

He married, April 4, 1858, Mary Augusta Carpenter, born at Cumberland, December 27, 1836, daughter of Pardon and Ardelia (Jenks) Carpenter (see Carpenter). Children: 1. Irving Anthony, born March 13, 1859; died March 5, 1893; married (first) Ellen Morse; (second) Mary Gallagher; children: i. May, born March 10, 1885; ii. Caroline, October 23, 1886. 2. Lena Augusta, born June 24, 1862; married, January 12, 1880, Charles H. Olney; children: i. Howard Olney, born April 27, 1881, died August 17, 1881; ii. Leon E. Olney, born October 13, 1882, married November 7, 1901, May N. Pollard, and had Marion Davis Olney, born November 13, 1903, and Harriet Ruggles Olney, born May 3, 1905; iii. Ethel Marion Olney, born January 12, 1885.

Rev. Thomas Carter, supposed to be the first of this branch of the family in New England, was born 1610. He graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, England, in 1629. He came from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and sailed from London, April 2, 1635, in the "Planter." He resided in Dedham, Watertown and Woburn, Massachusetts. Was ordained pastor of the church in Woburn, November 22, 1642, by the "laying on of hands." A painting representing this scene hangs in the public library in Woburn. The artist is Albert Thompson, the donor Leonard Thompson. A copy of this painting was owned by the late Joseph Addison Carter and still hangs in his old home. He married Mary

Dalton, who died March 28, 1687. He died September 5, 1684. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 8, 1640, at Watertown, mentioned below. 2. Judith, married (first) June 8, 1660, Samuel Convers; married (second) May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. 3. Theophilus, born June 12, 1645, died February 15, 1669. 4. Mary, born July 24, 1648, married (first) John Wyman Jr., about 1671; he was killed by the Indians at the Swamp fight, December 19, 1675; married (second) Nathaniel Bachiler, of Hampton, New Hampshire, October 31, 1676; had eight children; died 1688. 5. Abigail, born January 10, 1649-50, married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, born September 15, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, born June 12, 1653, married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske, daughter of David Fiske, of Cambridge (Lexington); died July 8, 1727. 8. Thomas, born June 8, 1655, married, 1682, Margery Whitmore, of Cambridge, born September 9, 1668, died October 5, 1734. Timothy and Thomas were both husbandmen and proprietors of their father's right of considerable tracts of land in Woburn.

(11) Rev. Samuel Carter, eldest child of Rev. Thomas Carter, was born August 8, 1640. He graduated at Harvard College, 1669, and died minister of the church in Groton, Massachusetts, in the autumn of 1693. He married, 1672, Eunice Brooks, born in Woburn, October 10, 1655, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. Children: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1675, died at Woburn, September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, born January 7, 1678, died at Lancaster, August 30, 1738. 4. John, born March 14, 1680, died at Lancaster, 1705. 5. Thomas, born April 3, 1682, mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, born April 7, 1685. 7. Eunice, born March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, born May, 1689, died young. 9. Abigail, born May 30, 1690.

(111) Thomas, son of Rev. Samuel Carter, was born at Woburn, April 3, 1682, died at Lancaster, March 31, 1737. His gravestone is standing in the Lancaster burying ground. He and his brothers John and Samuel received land from their father at Lancaster. Thomas was a tanner by trade and an innkeeper. He lived on George Hill. He was town treasurer in 1723 and held other offices of trust and honor. He married, in 1707, Ruth Phelps, born June 1, 1684, at Andover, died December 25, 1739, at Lancaster, daughter of Edward and Ruth (Andrews) Phelps. Children, born at Lancaster: 1. Ruth, April 26,

1708, died August 3, 1760. 2. Abigail, December 29, 1711, died October 1, 1804. 3. John, born April 23, 1713, died May 8, 1760. 4. Thomas, February 12, 1714, died young. 5. Thomas, April 30, 1716, died March 2, 1802. 6. Elizabeth, January 17, 1718. 7. James, February 8, 1720-21, mentioned below. 8. Sarah, November 6, 1722, died young. 9. Sarah, November 10, 1725, died March 31, 1799. 10. Phineas, December 5, 1727.

(IV) Captain James, son of Thomas Carter, was born in Lancaster, February 8, 1720-21, died July 15, 1800. He was a captain of the military company. He doubtless served in the French and Indian wars. He married (first) March 29, 1744, Prudence Sawyer, born at Lancaster, September 24, 1726, died January 10, 1746, daughter of Elias and Beatrix Sawyer. He married (second) June 2, 1747, Mary Walker, who died April 18, 1795. Child of first wife: 1. Prudence, born January 7, 1746, died young. Children of second wife: 2. Levi, March 28, 1748. 3. Mary, November 15, 1749, died September 29, 1829, at Groton. 4. Sarah, September 28, 1751, died May 5, 1824, at Weathersfield, Vermont. 5. James, born November 9, 1753, died January 17, 1817, at Lancaster. 6. Rebecca, December 25, 1756, died September 2, 1821, at Townsend, Vermont. 7. Luke, December 12, 1757, died May 22, 1778. 8. Asa, April 27, 1760, mentioned below. 9. Ruth, May 7, 1762.

(V) Dr. Asa Carter, son of James Carter, was born in Lancaster, April 27, 1760, died at Weathersfield, Vermont, October 10, 1811. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain William Greenleaf's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, in August, 1777, reinforcing the northern army. He practiced medicine at Weathersfield, Vermont. Dr. Asa Carter married (first) December 11, 1782, Mary Joslin, who died December 17, 1798, aged thirty-five years; married (second) 1801, Ruth Culver, who died August 9, 1800. Children, probably all born at Weathersfield. Children by first wife: 1. Polly, February 24, 1784, died June 28, 1805. 2. Nancy, October 16, 1785. 3. Patty, September 7, 1787. 4. Susannah, March 18, 1788. 5. Asa, March 13, 1790, died April 1, 1790. 6. Cynthia, February 13, 1791. 7. Alice, February 25, 1793. 8. Adaline, March 3, 1796. Children by second wife: 9. Senaca, October 16, 1801, died August 8, 1832. 10. Lucia, May 17, 1803, married ——— Culver. 11. Senaca, August 17, 1804, died August 16, 1858, at Cameron,

Texas. 12. Horatio Nelson, April 2, 1806; mentioned below. 13. Franklin, January 17, 1808, died March 8, 1808. 14. J. Newell, August 3, 1809, died 1833. 15. James, August 30, 1811, settled in Weston, Vermont.

(VI) Dr. Horatio Nelson Carter, son of Dr. Asa Carter, was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, April 2, 1806, died April 22, 1844, at Bridgewater, Vermont. He studied his father's profession and practiced it for a time at Plymouth, Vermont. He married, July 10, 1832, Marcia Salome Brown, born April 24, 1815, died July 28, 1853. Children: 1. Horatio Nelson, born August 9, 1833, died February 3, 1902. He was one of the leading dry goods merchants of Springfield for nearly half a century—Carter & Cooley. He was a man of exceptional character. 2. Joseph Addison, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Addison, son of Dr. Horatio Nelson Carter, was born at Plymouth, Vermont, September 12, 1835, died in Chicopee, Massachusetts, March 20, 1904. He attended the district schools of his native town. He went west when he was only fourteen years old and while there taught school for a time. In 1854 he came to Chicopee and worked as a clerk in the store of Isaac Bullens. He embarked in business for himself March 4, 1861, (the day of President Lincoln's inauguration, a circumstance he was fond of recalling in later years) as a grocer under the firm name of J. A. Carter & Company. Three years later the name was changed to Carter & Spaulding and has so remained, the business being continued to-day under the same name by his son, Nelson B. He was keen of mind, kindly and sympathetic in manner, shrewd and prosperous in business. For many years he was a director, and for two years was president of the First National Bank of Chicopee, holding the latter office at the time of his death. He was first vice-president of the Chicopee Savings Bank and a member of the finance committee. He served on the water commission of the city of Chicopee at the time the present valuable water supply comprising Cooley and adjacent brooks was secured, insuring an abundance of water to the city for many years to come. He was a member of Chicopee Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of the Unitarian church of Chicopee, and of the Wesson Memorial Hospital Corporation of Springfield.

The following extract from the records of the First National Bank gives expression to the high standing of Mr. Carter in the esteem and confidence of his business associates: "Re-

solved, That there be entered upon our records the following expression of our regards for Joseph Addison Carter, for many years a director and for the past two years the president of this bank. Mr. Carter was a quiet man and always under control. He read extensively, he thought deeply, he reasoned carefully, his sense of the right was keen, and his opinions so free from bias that without question he was the controlling influence for good in the conduct of the affairs of the bank. Mr. Carter was not alone a business man. His hearty congratulations when fortune smiled upon another, his quiet words of sympathy and encouragement when trouble was in sight, and his acts of generosity for the unfortunate, which he could not always conceal, showed the depth of his interest in his fellow-men, while his repartee and story, when the cares of business were laid aside, made him a most enjoyable companion or friend. He was a wise, an honorable and a good man, and his death brings a loss to this bank, to his associates and to this community, that is immeasurable."

He married, at Chicopee, May 12, 1864, Harriet Almira Hovey, born at Albany, Vermont, May 17, 1842, died at Chicopee, May 16, 1878, daughter of Simeon S. Hovey and his second wife, Ann Bliss (Burgess) Gross. He married (second) December 18, 1880, Mrs. Amy Louvia (Harvey) Jenness, who survives him. Children, born at Chicopee: 1. Mary Ella, March 9, 1866, married Hiram Austin Morse, of Chicopee. (See Morse, IX). 2. Belle, January 29, 1868, married Rev. Judson P. Marvin. 3. Ad'ison Hovey, March 13, 1871, died September 8, 1899. 4. Edith Hovey, August 13, 1870, married W. Sumner Babcock, of Waterbury, Connecticut. 5. Helen Gertrude, February 25, 1872. 6. Nelson Brown, June 1, 1876, married Sara Ingalls Gates. 7. George William, April 26, 1878.

The family of Morse is of ancient MORSE English origin. The surname is found from the earliest use of surnames in England.

(I) Robert Morse, of Stoke next Nayland, England, made his will October 9, 1552. It was proved at Bury St. Edmunds, September 15, 1553, bequeathing to wife Agnes and children John the eldest, Thomas, Richard, John the younger (two sons of the same name), Alice, Jane, Margaret and Katharine. Richard received houses and lands called Canons. The wife Agnes made a nuncu-

pative will January 13, 1578-79, proved February 1, 1578-79, at Bury St. Edmunds, mentioning about the same list of heirs.

(II) Richard, son presumably of Robert Morse, and the Richard who was a minor at the time of his father's death in 1553, married, February 15, 1586, Margaret Symson, at Dedham, England. They had a son Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel, son of Richard Morse, was baptized at Dedham, England, July 25, 1587, died April 5, 1654, at Dedham, Massachusetts. He sailed from England in the ship "Increase," April 15, 1635. He came to Dedham with the first settlers and his name was third on the list of signers to the Dedham compact. His sons Daniel, Joseph and John also signed. He was collector of taxes in 1636, member of the first board of selectmen and one of the organizers of the first church. His house was burned by the Indians, February 21, 1675. He was admitted a freeman October 8, 1640, and later removed to the adjoining town of Medfield, where his descendants have been among the most prominent citizens. He married in England Elizabeth ———, who was forty-eight years old when she came to this country with her husband and children. She died June 20, 1655. His will was proved January 30, 1654-55, bequeathing to sons John and Daniel and to Ann, wife of son Joseph, deceased; to daughter Mary Bullen. Children, born in England: 1. John, born 1611, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, 1613. 3. Joseph, about 1615. 4. Abigail, married Daniel Fisher, of Dedham. 5. Mary, married Samuel Bullen. 6. Jeremiah, went east, perhaps to England. 7. Samuel, lived at Dedham; married Mary Bullen.

(IV) John, son of Samuel Morse, was born in 1611, died November 16, 1657. He came to New England after his father, and was admitted a proprietor of Dedham and had a lot assigned to him in 1637, and became a church member in 1640. On August 18, 1636, he had a house lot of two acres granted him, and twelve acres more from his father. This land he sold November 27, 1654, and removed to Boston, where he followed the trade of tailor. His will was dated December 18, 1655, and proved June 18, 1658. He married, probably in Dedham, Annas or Agnes Chickering, who died September, 1691, a sister of Francis Chickering. Children: 1. Ruth, born June 3, 1637, married (first) Joseph Ellis; (second) March 3, 1675, John Brackett. 2. John, June 8, 1639, married Elizabeth Bos-

worth and settled in Boston. 3. Samuel, baptized March 5, 1640, died young. 4. Rachel (twin), baptized March 5, 1640, died young. 5. Joseph, born February 30, 1640-41, married Priscilla Colburne. 6. Ezra, February 5, 1643, mentioned below. 7. Abigail, March 2, 1646, married (first) Israel Everett; (second) October 18, 1687. William Jones; died September 23, 1737. 8. Ephraim, July 10, 1648. 9. Bethiah, March 28, 1651, married Captain Timothy Dwight, of Dedham; died February 6, 1717. 10. Nathaniel, May 2, 1653, died October 9, 1685.

(V) Ezra, son of John Morse, was born February 5, 1643, in Dedham, died there in 1697. He married there February 18, 1670, Joanna Hoare, who died in Braintree, December 21, 1691. Children: 1. Ezra, born January 8, 1671, married Mary ———. 2. Joanna, about 1673-74, married Josiah Fisher. 3. Rev. John, March 31, 1674, graduated at Harvard, 1692; died unmarried 1700. 4. Nathaniel, October 3, 1676, settled in Boston; married, March 9, 1710, Sarah Draper. 5. David, baptized October 26, 1681, died same year. 6. Peter, baptized January 6, 1682, died same year. 7. David, born June 24, 1683, mentioned below. 8. Deacon Seth, April, 1686-87, married (first) Hannah Faulkner; (second) Elizabeth (Barron) Graves.

(VI) Deacon David, son of Ezra Morse, was born June 24, 1683, died September 6, 1771. He married, August 22, 1705, Experience Sabin, born 1686, died September 9, 1771, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Polley) Sabin. Children: 1. Joanna, born September 5, 1707, married, December 25, 1729, John Wilson. 2. David, March 21, 1709, married Jerusha Smith. 3. Hannah, May 2, 1712, married, March 4, 1751, Seth Wight; died July 14, 1772. 4. Deacon Seth, 1715, married, December 22, 1741, Kezia Bullen. 5. John, 1717, mentioned below. 6. Keziah, 1719, died December 16, 1731. 7. Peter, March 5, 1722-23, married (first) Keziah Clark; (second) Sarah Haines. 8. Thankful, 1724, married, 1758, Judge Daniel Perry; died February 17, 1800.

(VII) John (2), son of Deacon David Morse, was born in 1717 in Medfield. His father gave him a tract of land at Sturbridge in 1740 at the same time as his brother David, and both settled there. He married there in September, 1761, Abigail Lee, born in Killingly, Connecticut, June 23, 1737, probably daughter of Phineas and Jenima Lee. He died in Sturbridge, September 27, 1782, of

old age. Children: 1. Abigail, born and died April 18, 1762. 2. Oliver, November 12, 1763; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, 1765; married, September 29, 1785, Jonathan Jennings, of Brookfield. 4. Prudence, March 11, 1767; married, December 7, 1787, Elisha Marsh. 5. Mary, January 21, 1769; married, May 22, 1794, Dr. Mathias Rice. 6. John, March 20, 1772; died September 11, 1776. 7. Rachel, November 3, 1775.

(VIII) Oliver, son of John (2) Morse, was born November 12, 1763, in Medfield. He resided in Sturbridge, where all his children were born, and removed later to Holliston. He married, in 1787-88, Lydia Howe, and died March 6, 1851. Children: 1. Sally, born April 30, 1789; married, October 25, 1817, Morris Marcy. 2. Grosvenor, August 14, 1791; died there. 3. Oliver, August 30, 1794; died in New York, 1834. 4. Philander, August 16, 1796. 5. Hiram A., July 2, 1800; mentioned below. 6. Edward J., April 17, 1804. 7. Newell, G., 1810; died unmarried, 1839, in Holliston.

(IX) Hiram Austin, son of Oliver Morse, was born in Sturbridge, July 2, 1800. He was a farmer at Holliston, Massachusetts. He married (first) in 1827, Marianne B. Fitch; (second) in 1834, Martha Dodge. Children, born in Holliston, of first wife: 1. Hiram Fitch, March 8, 1829; mentioned below. 2. Susan Elizabeth, May 23, 1831. 3. Marianne Fitch, November 18, 1833. Children of second wife: 4. Nancy Orner, February 8, 1835. 5. Elizabeth Williams, September 8, 1838. 6. Charles Harrison, April 1, 1843.

(X) Hiram Fitch, son of Hiram Austin Morse, was born in Holliston, March 8, 1829; died in 1873. He was educated in the public schools. Enlisted July 2, 1861, in Company B, Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, served two years in the ranks, then appointed hospital steward, May 27, 1863; mustered out July 27, 1864. By occupation he was a pharmacist in Holliston. In politics he was a Democrat. He married, May 15, 1855, Louisa Patterson Chapin, born in Chicopee, daughter of Austin Chapin (see Chapin, VI). Children, born in Holliston: 1. Hiram Austin, born August 2, 1856; mentioned below. 2. Henry Chapin, October, 1858; designer in cotton mill Danville, Virginia; married Emma Leppens; they have two children: Louis L. and Louise, wife of George Crowningshield.

(XI) Hiram Austin (2), son of Hiram Fitch Morse, was born in Holliston, August 2, 1856. When his father went into the service in the civil war he was sent to live with

his grandfather Chapin, at Chicopee, Massachusetts. He attended the public and high schools of that town, and then became a clerk in the store of Carter & Spaulding, of Chicopee. He was next in the employ of H. W. Spurr & Company, of Boston, as traveling salesman, remaining for nine years, then for the Waterville Cutlery Company for a period of fifteen years. He then bought the interest of J. A. Carter, on the death of the latter, in the firm of Carter & Spaulding, and continued it with marked success until 1908, when he sold out to his partner, Nelson B. Carter. Since then he has not been engaged in active business. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons; of Unity Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Melha Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the Unitarian church, of Chicopee, and of the Oxford Club. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a trustee of the Chicopee Savings Bank. He married, December 14, 1897, Mary Ella Carter, born March 9, 1866, daughter of Joseph Addison Carter (see Carter, VII). They have one child, Addison Chapin, born April 2, 1901.

CHAPIN

(II) Henry Chapin, son of Deacon Samuel Chapin (q. v.), settled in Springfield about 1659. He was a prominent man in town affairs and a deputy to the general court in 1689. Tradition says that he was impressed on board a British man-of-war and served seven years, during which time he was in a severe engagement with the Dutch. He afterwards commanded a merchant ship and made several voyages between London and Boston, but at length settled in Boston, and afterward in Springfield. He lived in the northern part of the town and built a house on the south side of the Chicopee river, in what is now the village of Chicopee, on Ferry street, facing south on West street, near the large elm tree, and a few feet east of the house formerly owned and occupied by William Chapin, one of his descendants. The house was burned in 1762. He also made a contract with John Pyncheon for two hundred acres of land on the north side of the Chicopee river. He died August 15, 1718. He married, December 5, 1664, Bethia Cooley, who died December 11, 1711, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Cooley, of Longmeadow. Children: 1. Henry, born June 1, 1666; died April 29, 1667. 2. Sarah, March 3, 1670; died unmarried November 6, 1732. 3. Bethia, February 19, 1672. 4. Henry,

March 19, 1679; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, February 2, 1682; died March 27, 1750.

(III) Henry (2), son of Henry (1) Chapin, was born March 19, 1679; died September 15, 1754. He married (first) February 19, 1702, Mary Gurnsey, of Milford, who died May 2, 1715. He married (second) May 10, 1716, Esther Bliss, daughter of Samuel Bliss. Children: 1. Mary, born October 24, 1702; died September 3, 1703. 2. Mary, September 4, 1704; married ——— Billings, of Sunderland. 3. Elizabeth, March 12, 1707; married, February 6, 1735, Samuel Bliss, of Springfield. 4. Joseph, October 25, 1709; drowned June 29, 1723. Children of second wife: 5. Esther, March 11, 1717; married, 1740, Jonathan Ely, Jr. 6. Margaret, July 8, 1719; married, 1756, Amos Taylor. 7. Henry, June 7, 1721. 8. Abner, July 25, 1722. 9. Seth, April 20, 1724. 10. Joseph, January 30, 1726. 11. William, mentioned below.

(IV) William, son of Henry (2) Chapin, was born April 19, 1729; died November 10, 1777. He married, February 21, 1754, Martha Chapin, who died May 10, 1775, aged forty-two, daughter of Japhet and Thankful Chapin. Children: 1. Martha, born May 8, 1755; died 1756. 2. William, April 26, 1758; died 1826. 3. Japhet, August 8, 1760; mentioned below. 4. Henry, July 22, 1762. 5. Martha, August 24, 1764; married ——— Sexton. 6. Tabitha, October 19, 1765; died 1769. 7. Tabitha, August 17, 1770; married ——— Allen. 8. Philana, married ——— Buckingham.

(V) Japhet, son of William Chapin, was born August 8, 1760; died October 6, 1822. He lived in what is now Chicopee Centre and was a lumber manufacturer and dealer, also a farmer. He married (intentions dated October 25, 1783) Lovina Wright, of Wilbraham, born August 6, 1764, died September 19, 1834. Children: 1. Olive, born April 17, 1785; married Bridgman Chapin. 2. Whitfield, May 4, 1787. 3. Japhet, August 28, 1789. 4. Atlas, December 26, 1791. 5. Pliny, February 20, 1794. 6. Francis, February 20, 1799. 7. Austin, May 2, 1798; mentioned below. 8. Verannus, May 21, 1800. 9. Sidney, April 18, 1802. 10. Milton, December 10, 1804.

(VI) Austin, son of Japhet Chapin, was born May 2, 1798; died January 21, 1865. He kept a tavern for several years in the house formerly occupied by his father, and afterwards gave his attention to farming. He held important town offices and was representative to the legislature and justice of the peace. He

married, December 9, 1824, Mary Munroe, of Northborough, born August 19, 1803, died September 20, 1868, daughter of Oliver and Persis Munroe. Children: 1. Maria A., born September 21, 1825; died aged about fourteen. 2. Mary Margaret, May 15, 1827; married, 1859, John F. Nealey. 3. Henry W., October 21, 1829. 4. Louisa Patterson, May 17, 1831; married, May 15, 1855, Hiram F. Morse, of Holliston (see Morse, X); died November, 1859. 5. Maria A., February 11, 1841; graduate State Normal School at Westfield, 1860. 6. Lizzie M., December 23, 1842; graduate of State Normal School at Westfield, 1860.

The surnames Barden, Burden
BARDEN and Bourden were originally Borden, and besides the above many other variations are to be found, in all some thirty-two. The Bardens, of Attleborough, are numbered among the posterity of Richard Borden, who was one of the original settlers in Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

(I) Richard Borden, of the county of Kent, England, born in 1601, came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," in 1635, accompanied by his wife Joan and two children. In 1638 he went from Boston to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as one of the founders of that town, was admitted a freeman there in 1641, and subsequently held various public offices, including that of deputy to the general court. He worshipped with the Society of Friends, and in all of his dealings with his fellowmen he exemplified to a high degree the principles of that faith. He died in Portsmouth in 1671, and his wife died there July 16, 1688. Their children were: 1. Thomas, born in England. 2. Francis, also born there. 3. Matthew, born in Portsmouth, in May, 1638; the first native white child on the island of Rhode Island. 4. John, referred to below. 5. Joseph, born in 1643. 6. Sarah, born in 1644. 7. Samuel, born in 1645. 8. Benjamin, born in 1649. 9. Amie, born in 1654.

(II) John, son of Richard Borden, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, September, 1640; died there June 4, 1716. He married, December 25, 1670, Mary Earl, born in Portsmouth, 1655, died there in 1734. Children: 1. Richard, born October 24, 1671; died July 12, 1732. 2. John, born 1675; married Sarah Earl, of Portsmouth. 3. Annie, born May 30, 1678; married Benjamin Chase, of Tiverton, Rhode Island. 4. Joseph, born December 3, 1680; married Sarah Brownell, of Portsmouth. 5. Thomas, referred to below. 6. Hope, born

March 3, 1684; married William Olney, Jr., of Tiverton. 7. William, born August 15, 1689; married Alice Hall, of Jamestown, Rhode Island. 8. Benjamin, settled in Virginia. 9. Mary.

(III) Thomas, son of John Borden, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, December 13, 1682, and was residing there in and subsequent to 1721. He married (first) April 18, 1717, Catherine Hull, born February 23, 1689, daughter of John and Alice (Teddeman) Hull, of Jamestown. He married (second) October 4, 1727, Mary Briggs, of Portsmouth, a descendant of John Briggs, one of the founders of that town. His three sons, Thomas, Isaac and Samuel Borden (or Barden), settled in Attleborough. Of these sons Isaac, who was residing in Attleborough in 1759, married Experience Miller and reared a family, and Samuel, who was living in Attleborough in 1766, married a Miss Fuller and also reared a family.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Borden, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He removed to Attleborough, Massachusetts, as early as 1756. Prior to that he was concerned with his brothers, Isaac and Samuel Barden, in real estate transactions in Tiverton and Portsmouth. In the recorded deeds of this period he is designated a weaver, and he followed that occupation in connection with farming. He married Susanna, daughter of Jonathan Riggs, and the latter's homestead was in 1786 conveyed to Thomas Barden by Asa Hopkins for the sum of eighteen pounds, being referred to in the deed as "the real estate of our honored father Jonathan Riggs, late of Attleboro." It was located on North Main street, and they occupied it as a homestead until May 14, 1793, when, with their other property and real estate, amounting in all to about thirty-five acres, it was conveyed to Ebenezer Robinson, of Attleborough, for the sum of one hundred pounds. In later years the Barden homestead on Main street came into the possession of Charles Carpenter. Thomas Barden was a revolutionary soldier, and is credited with the following service: On alarm from Rhode Island, he enlisted from Attleboro, September 1, 1779, as a private in Captain Joseph Franklin's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, served four months, and was discharged December 31, 1779. He re-enlisted July 28, 1780, in Captain Caleb Richardson's company, Colonel Abiel Mitchell's regiment, which was raised to reinforce the Continental army, and was discharged October 31, 1780. Children of Thomas and Susanna

(Riggs) Barden: 1. Susanna, born September 3, 1763. 2. Thomas, referred to below. 3. George, born March 15, 1767; died September 24, 1772. 4. Otis, born December 6, 1769. 5. Eleanor, born May 26, 1772. 6. James, born March 21, 1774. 7. Silvanus, born November 22, 1779. 8. Molly, born July 22, 1782. 9. Eunice, born March 18, 1784.

(V) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Barden, was born in Attleborough, Massachusetts, February 24, 1765. He married Nancy Alexander.

(VI) Thomas (4), only child of Thomas (3) Barden, was born in Attleborough, Massachusetts, May 3, 1788. In early boyhood he was placed by his mother in the care of Luther Fisher, of Wrentham, with whom he lived during the remainder of his minority, and attended the district school. When a young man he was employed at heading nails by J. T. Walcott and others, and he later worked for Joseph Grant, in Cumberland, Rhode Island, remaining there for several years. Returning to Wrentham, he purchased a farm located on Blake's Hill, which from a rough and unimproved condition he brought to a high state of fertility, and by his energy and perseverance made it one of the most productive pieces of agricultural property in that section of the state. He also erected new buildings, which were thenceforward kept in good repair, and during the remainder of his life the general appearance of his homestead denoted the thrift, prosperity and neatness of its owner. In connection with farming he engaged quite extensively in the wood and lumber business, purchasing several tracts of woodland, the products of which he sold in the villages of Attleborough, Pawtucket and Central Falls, and he also carried on a profitable business in the manufacture of hoops for the West Indian trade. From the very moment in which he began to solve the problem of life, he never neglected an opportunity which promised advancement, and as a result his prosperity continued unabated for the remainder of his life, which terminated October 13, 1845. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, supporting the principle of equal rights and strongly opposing monopolies.

Thomas Barden married, September 13, 1812, Rachel Smith, born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, March 1, 1789; died in North Attleboro, January 29, 1880, a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Fuller) Smith, the latter a daughter of Jeremiah Fuller. Thomas and Rachel Barden were in every respect exemplary

people. They not only taught their children habits of honesty, frugality and thrift, but through their own example inculcated within them the highest principles of christian morality, and they made their home a sacred repository of all that is noble, righteous and elevating. The family attended the Baptist church. It was said of Rachel that she was her husband's guardian angel, and it may be truthfully added that she was similarly regarded by the entire family. The best of helpmates, the noblest and most self-sacrificing of mothers, she did for them all she could and did it well. She survived her husband many years, spending her last days with her daughter, Ann, and her son, Halsey, and died a nonagenarian. She reared a family of seven children: 1. John Smith, born November 19, 1813; died February 8, 1905; was a manufacturer of water-wheels, meters and pumps; married Rosetta Ives; children: Jesse and Lorinda. 2. Ann Elizabeth, born September 3, 1816; died July 16, 1876; taught school in Attleboro and Wrentham; married Joseph Blake; children: i. Edmund, married Ellen Cheever, and has daughter Ethel; ii. Halsey; iii. George Henry, married Elmira Blackington (deceased); one son, Elmer. 3. Thomas Alexander, born May 30, 1819; died February 7, 1905; was a merchant and manufacturer, and later a farmer in North Attleboro; served in town offices and acted as justice of the peace; married Susan Emily White, who died February 12, 1890; children: i. Emily Frances, born June 1, 1845; ii. Francis Irving, born December 4, 1846, married Harriet B. Warren, and had daughter, Mabel Warren, married William F. Smith; iii. Ella Irene, born October 6, 1851, married George Eugene Fisher; children: Charles Ellis, born January 24, 1880; Elliott B., August 1, 1894, deceased; iv. Walter Elliott, born December 10, 1853, married Lucy S. Bugbee; children: Harry E., Elvena Burnham, born November 29, 1879; L. Annie, April 3, 1882; Helen S., June 16, 1887; Thomas Russell, Estelle; v. Evelyn Rhoda, born October 20, 1858, died March 3, 1859; vi. Elvena Rachel twin of Evelyn Rhoda, died April 19, 1867; vii. Emily Louise, born July 3, 1861. 4. Laurinda White, born June 6, 1821; died October 6, 1838. 5. Joseph Grant, referred to below. 6. Stephen Halsey, born August 30, 1826; see sketch. 7. Clarissa A., born September 13, 1829; died September 28, 1875; she taught school for many years; married, October 12, 1856, George E. Bicknell; children: i. George Atherton, born June 25, 1858, married Olive

Simonson; ii. Annie Louise, born July 31, 1864, married Henry P. Palin, children: Chester A., born 1886, and Homer Alden, born July 13, 1892.

(VII) Joseph Grant, son of Thomas and Rachel (Smith) Barden, was born in Wrentham, September 2, 1824. He was the fifth of a family of seven children. He was educated in his home district, called Blake's Hill. In the years of his childhood and early manhood, Wrentham being largely engaged in the manufacture of straw bonnets, nearly every well-to-do farmer reserved a plat of land whereon he raised straw, cradled, cured and bunched in June, afterward cut out, whitened, split and made ready for braiding. This was much in demand by those who manufactured the bonnets. During the long winter evenings the children, both girls and boys, were seated around the tallow candle, each having their number of yards to braid. Those energetic enough to complete their task early could have for their own use all they earned afterward. Here was a chance for our protege to own what, above all things, he most desired—a violin. By the aid of a master he soon became proficient, and his presence, with bow, was one thing needful at parties and singing schools. Later he sold his first purchase and secured one of the finest violins then made; this was a lifelong companion. It was no menial service in those days, even for a promising youth, to walk beside a yoke of oxen, with cords of wood, to be delivered in Providence, some fourteen miles away, and bring back whatever was ordered by grocers or contractors of buildings in the villages he passed. Much of the route on his way, was at that time thinly peopled, so he was acquainted with the heads of each household, and when in the decline of life enjoyed greatly the narration of these journeys which he punctuated with many funny incidents. Soon after his twenty-first birthday, his father's death placed him as the head manager of the homestead farm. In 1847, two years later, his younger brother, Halsey, and he became partners in this and other lines of business. They started a small grocery trade, also manufactured hoop poles, which found a ready sale in Providence. They quarried from a ledge on the farm large quantities of stone, not delivered though by the oxen his father had owned, but by two pairs of fine spirited horses of his own purchase. The success which followed proved his ability in planning work and acting as leader in responsible places. In 1850 they built the house which

stands on the corner of Park and Whiting streets, North Attleboro, the ground floor being used as a grocery and dry goods store by their older brother, Thomas A. In 1853 Thomas A. sold the business to them. Two years later, 1855, Joseph Grant and Stephen Halsey erected a fine structure at the junction of Park and Washington streets, locating their business, "Flour, Grain & Groceries," on the east side of the building, and renting to Thomas A. the west side for "Dry Goods." The second story was fitted and furnished for a hall. It was dedicated on Thanksgiving Eve, 1855, and is remembered to be the first building (aside from the shops) in North Attleboro where gas had been installed. It was known as "Barden's Store." Residents in town and the towns adjoining made this the "Mecca of Trade;" their rule was "Large sales with small profits." In 1857 he changed his residence to north Attleboro, but managed the homestead farm until 1861. The year of 1864 found the brothers in partnership with Charles B. Thompson, who had been in their employ as clerk. Joseph G. (always the buyer) now made several trips west, purchasing cargoes of corn, and flour from the mills, visiting the dairy farms of Vermont and New Hampshire, purchasing at first cost. Shortly afterward he also established a grain business in Providence with Otis Cook, and conducted it successfully until 1868 when it was dissolved. In 1869 the brothers (partners for twenty-two years) sold the North Attleboro store and business to Charles B. Thompson. Industrious and persevering by nature, Joseph G. decided in 1872 to give the coal trade a trial. This he followed for seven years with good results. Later he was the senior member of a jewelry firm known as Barden, Blake & Company of Plainville, and in 1897 he retired from active service and the jewelry plant passed into the hands of one of his sons.

His judgment regarding the value of property was considered excellent, and his conscientious scruples (never swerving from right for either party) made him even in early manhood much in demand as a referee in the appraisal of estates. He filled various offices of trust in town, selectman, school committee, surveyor of streets, assessor, overseer of the poor, on the building committee for the high school, alms house, &c. He with Henry F. Barrows obtained from the legislature the charter for the North Attleboro water works; this charter was later transferred to the town. He was an active member of the Attleboro

Agricultural Association during the years of its existence, filling many of its offices without stint of time, labor or purse; vice-president in the same for a number of years, and president for two years. In the Attleboro Savings Bank he served for fifteen years as investigating committee and more than twenty years as trustee. In the Plainville Savings & Loan Association he was trustee and director for twenty-three years. Quoted from the records of 1903: "Mr. Barden's long connection with the association is pointed to with great pride by the board of governors, and they regretted to be obliged to accept his resignation. The secretary was instructed to prepare a set of resolutions on the long and able service of Mr. Barden, the retiring officer." He was from early life greatly interested in all things pertaining to the welfare of the town and its suburbs. Though his zeal even at this date was in no way abated, his declining health caused him to relinquish one by one his accustomed public places, the last one as director of the North Attleboro Gas Light Company, chosen in 1862 and remaining on the board until his death, a period of forty-six years. Was often a member of some committee to attend to its most important affairs; also an auditor of the company for many years, which made him familiar with all the details of the business. Quoted from the writings of one among them: "Mr. Barden was a very valuable member of the board, and was held in the highest esteem by other members whose financial interests were larger than his own. He had the entire confidence of those associated with him. A man of temperance and integrity; of few words, but when he expressed his opinions they carried weight. Gifted, like his mother, with a remarkable memory; a great reader, and kept in touch with all events of the day. Never aspired to office, yet during Cleveland's administration was urged by the Democratic party to allow his name to be used and was nominated as representative. Though the Republican party won this is worthy of note—he ran far beyond his ticket. He had a wide acquaintance among business men, and held the respect of those with whom he had associated during his long life of more than eighty-four years."

Joseph Grant Barden married, December 9, 1857, Ann Frances, born in Attleboro, November 26, 1835, daughter of Stephen and Chloe Martin (Pierce) Clark, the former a blacksmith of Wrentham. Children: 1. Cora Florence, born August 31, 1859, a teacher in the

public schools of North Attleboro for nearly thirty years. 2. Arthur Stephen, born October 9, 1861, died July 18, 1864. 3. Edgar Joseph, born March 26, 1865, an engraver. 4. Winthrop Francis, see forward. 5. Adelbert Mason, born June 18, 1872, is connected with the J. C. Hall Company, of Providence, Rhode Island. For a number of years was foreman of their lithographing department, and is now the traveling salesman. Is a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders. He married, December 5, 1899, Mattie Louise Dean, of North Attleboro. 6. Henry Clark, born May 12, 1875, is an electrical engineer. He graduated from Tufts College in 1897. Was for seven years chief electrician at Massachusetts State House.

(VIII) Winthrop Francis, third son and fourth child of Joseph Grant and Ann Frances (Clark) Barden, was born in North Attleboro Massachusetts, December 3, 1868. His education was acquired in the public and high schools, supplemented by a course in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College in Providence, Rhode Island, from which he was graduated in 1888. He then became bookkeeper for Wade, Davis & Company of Wrentham (now Plainville), Massachusetts, remaining with them until 1893 when he was made manager of the jewelry manufacturing concern of Barden, Blake & Company. In 1897 he formed a partnership with Martin L. Chapman, the firm name being Chapman and Barden, manufacturers of jewelry. In 1904 they removed their business from Plainville to more commodious quarters at No. 37 County street, Attleboro. Two years later Mr. Chapman disposed of his interest to Harry E. Hull, the new firm being Barden & Hull, manufacturers of solid gold jewelry. Mr. Barden was for a number of years a director of the Plainville Savings and Loan Association. He was the leading spirit in the organization, under the Massachusetts laws, of the Bronson Building Company, an association which bought the late Dr. John R. Bronson homestead property and built a modern block called the Bronson Building, which in addition to stores and offices, contains the very attractive and convenient Masonic halls and parlors. Later the Bronson Apartments and Court Building were erected, these being among the substantial structures in Attleboro. Dr. Charles S. Holden is president of this company, Major Everett S. Horton, vice-president, and Mr. Barden is a director and also general manager of the properties. Mr. Barden has also erected a residence on South Main

street, where he now resides. He is a member of the Pilgrim Church of Attleboro, and is serving on the standing committee and has served on the building committee. He is a member of the following organizations: Bristol Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; King Hiram Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Attleboro Council, Royal and Select Masters; Bristol Commandery, Knights Templar, in which he is now holding the office of generalissimo. Mr. Barden married, at Attleboro, April 12, 1899, Louise, daughter of Dr. John R. and Catherine (Wheelock) Bronson. Dr. Bronson was distinguished as a physician surgeon, in general practice in Attleboro. During the civil war he served as surgeon and at one time was in charge of the military hospital at Fort-ress Monroe.

(For earlier generations see preceding sketch).

(VII) Stephen Halsey, fourth son and sixth child of Thomas and Rachel (Smith) Barden, was born at Blake's Hill, Wrentham, Massachusetts, August 30, 1826, died in Providence, Rhode Island, June 19, 1881. His education was limited to that obtained in the district school, and during the intervals between sessions he assisted his father and brothers on the farm. Having been taught habits of industry and economy, he early, determined to amas a fortune. When still very young he commenced making rounds with a team, selling groceries and West Indian goods throughout the section. As the business prospered he and his brother Joseph Grant formed a partnership, and in the course of time it became necessary to enlarge the business to such an extent that in 1855 they erected the building in North Attleboro known as Barden's Hall. They occupied the one store in the building as a grocery store, and their brother Thomas Alexander had the other one in the building for the sale of dry goods, etc. Later Stephen H. sold his interest in this enterprise to his brother Joseph G. and April 1, 1870, entered into partnership with Frederick E. Keep, forming the firm of Barden & Keep, doing business in flour and dry produce at No. 19 Exchange Place, Providence, Rhode Island. This was a very thriving concern, and upon the death of Mr. Barden he left his half of the business to his three sons, Charles, Frederick and Wallace. The interest of Frederick was purchased by Charles, and he and Wallace conducted the business, the firm name remaining unchanged. Mr. Barden was a man

of many sterling qualities, devoted to his family, and incessant in his efforts to give them the best possible education. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Free Evangelical church at North Attleboro, which he served in numerous offices. He married, April 27, 1856, Sarah Ann, born April 6, 1835, daughter of John and Sarah (Bradbury) Crossley, of Wrentham, the former a stonemason and farmer. Children: 1. Charles Albert, see forward. 2. Frederick William. 3. Wallace Lincoln. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born December 5, 1864, died September 5, 1866. 5. Edward Everett, born September 19, 1867, married, September 24, 1891, Mary E. Wood, of South Pasadena, California; children: Harold and Halsey. 6. Estella Jane, born December 6, 1874, married Professor Floyd R. Watson, a professor in the State University of Illinois, and lives in Urbana, Illinois; has one child, Norman Allen, born May 11, 1909.

(VIII) Charles Albert, eldest child of Stephen Halsey and Sarah Ann (Crossley) Barden, was born in North Attleboro, Massachusetts, February 26, 1858. He as very young when his parents removed to Wrentham, where he attended the district school until the age of eight years; his parents then returned to North Attleboro, where he graduated from the high school in June, 1872. He served for one year as clerk in the general store of C. B. Thompson, then took one year's course in the Military Academy at Leicester, Massachusetts; two terms in the Friends' School; a course in the classical department of the high school, and a complete course in the Bryant and Stratton Commercial College, all of Providence, Rhode Island. He then entered the employ of Barden & Keep, mentioned above, acting in the capacity of salesman until the death of his father, the senior partner (as stated in sketch of father). He and his brother Wallace Lincoln became members of the firm, and April 1, 1889, purchased the interest of Mr. Keep. February 1, 1897, Mr. Barden sold his interest in this enterprise to his brother, Wallace Lincoln, and engaged in business for himself as a wholesale flour merchant, shipping direct from the mill to the customer. At the end of about one year he discontinued this business and engaged as clerk with his brother Frederick W., in Boston, a dealer in wool waste. He retained this position for two years, then became salesman for the Armour Packing Company, in Boston, and October 10, 1906, became manager of the Boston office of the banking house of E. D.

Shepard & Company, New York, acting in this capacity until April 1, 1909, when the firm discontinued their Boston office. In religious faith he is a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican, and was a member of the Providence city council, 1904-05. He is at present, or has been connected with the following organizations: Rising Sun Lodge, No. 30, A. F. and A. M., of East Providence, Rhode Island, of which he is past master; Providence Royal Arch Chapter; St. John's Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar; Palestine Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine; What Cheer Lodge, No. 48, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has served as noble grand; Minnehaha Encampment, No. 16, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; president of the Rhode Island Business Men's Association in 1894; West Side Club; Rhode Island Yacht Club, all of Providence, Rhode Island. Mr. Barden married, December 19, 1887, Clara Cornelia Wilbur.

PARKHURST Hugh Parkhurst, immigrant, was progenitor of a very notable family of this commonwealth and was of English birth and parentage. It is said that he left his home in London in 1770, in consequence of a dispute with his father on the subject of American politics, from which it is inferred that the son expressed sympathy with the cause for which the American colonies were contending, and although the struggle for liberty had not begun the provinces were laboring under the burdens of taxation put upon them by the mother country and even then were making preparations to resist the royal authority. However, this may have been, it is nevertheless true that Hugh Parkhurst and his brother left their father's home and came to New England in the year mentioned, and settled in Gloucester, on Cape Ann. He was a young man of good education, and soon found employment as teacher in the public school at Sandy Bay, in that part of the old town of Gloucester which now is Rockport. In the spring of 1775 he was teaching in the fourth parish of Gloucester, but left the schoolroom to enlist in Captain Rowe's company of Gloucester men, and fought at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. He remained in the service until the following year, and then entered the naval service on board a privateer, in which he met his death, an account of which, as given by Mr. Babson in his admirable "History of Gloucester," is of sufficient interest as a matter of family history to be given a place in these annals.

"On the expiration of the time for which they had enlisted, many of our soldiers returned home; and in choosing employment better suited to their habits and liking, they shipped on board the privateers, which in the spring and summer of that year were fitted out at this and the neighboring ports of Salem and Newburyport. One of those sent out from the latter port was captured, under singular circumstances, while on her passage round the cape to Gloucester, whither she was bound for the purpose of completing her armament and crew. She was called the 'Yankee Hero,' and was commanded by Captain John Tracy. She sailed from Newburyport on the 10th of June. On the same day a large ship appeared off the cape, which seemed to be clumsily worked and to have but few men on board. Supposing she could be easily taken, the people of Sandy Bay made preparations to board her. They were urged on by Lieutenant Pool, who on this occasion showed more valor than discretion. He persuaded Captain Rowe, against his own better judgment, to join in the enterprise, for the latter had some suspicion that the vessel was a ship of war in disguise. Every mechanic, fisherman and farmer that could be found was enlisted, to the number of about twenty; and having procured three fishing boats they proceeded fearlessly to the attack. They had scarcely left their moorings when the 'Yankee Hero' hove in sight, coming round Halibut Point. The boats steered directly for her, and on getting alongside the men were received on board by Captain Tracy, who eagerly declared his readiness to attack the British ship. The boats were sent back and the brig made all sail and stood towards the ship, into which, as soon as she got within cannon-shot, she let off a broadside. The ship immediately opened two tiers of ports and sent such a broadside in return as satisfied our cape men of their great mistake. Pool wished to board the ship and carry her sword in hand, or die in the attempt; but his advice of this reckless measure was unheeded, and a fight commenced almost under the ship's guns. The brig maintained the contest for about an hour, at the end of which, having spent all her ammunition, she struck to the British frigate 'Milford,' of thirty-six guns. The brig's last gun was filled with pieces of iron, spikes and a crowbar. The latter being the only missile left on board, was thrust into the gun by Pool, who when he went on board the frigate as a prisoner discovered this new implement of war sticking through the bits of her windlass. It was

called by the British sailors the 'Yankee belaying pin.' The only person killed on board the 'Yankee Hero' was Hugh Parkhurst. In this connection it is well to add that William Parkhurst, who came to America with his brother Hugh, also was a soldier of the revolution and was killed in action.

Hugh Parkhurst married Mary Goss, of Sandy Bay, daughter of Thomas Goss, fisherman, who went to Gloucester from Marblehead, married Mary Farr, in 1751, and settled at Sandy Bay. It is said that when well advanced in years he removed with a part of his family to Maine. He was a son of Thomas Goss, of Amisquam. Hugh and Mary (Goss) Parkhurst had two children, William and Mary.

(II) William, son of Hugh and Mary (Goss) Parkhurst, was born in Gloucester, and spent his life in the town. He married Mary Parsons.

(III) David, son of William and Mary (Parsons) Parkhurst, was born in Gloucester, in 1809, and died in 1894. He was a business man of the town and subsequent city, and engaged in the famous Gloucester fisheries, first as sole proprietor and afterward in partnership with his son David. On July 1, 1832, Mr. Parkhurst married Azubah Andrews, born in 1812, died about 1894-95, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Lufkin) Andrews, both descendants of old New England families. Her father, Joseph Andrews, is believed to have been born September 15, 1782, son of Joseph Andrews, who was a soldier of the revolution, and who married, in 1781, Margaret Ober of Manchester, Massachusetts. Joseph Andrews, born Ipswich April 23, 1757, was a son of Joseph Andrews, born in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, September 25, 1729, died April 16, 1806; married Rachel Burnham. He was a son of Joseph Andrews, yeoman, born Ipswich (Chebacco), and married November 1, 1704, Hannah Butler. He was a son of Joseph Andrews, yeoman of Ipswich, died 1724-25; married February 16, 1680, Sarah Ring. He was the youngest son and child of Lieutenant John Andrews, born about 1618, lived in Chebacco parish, Ipswich (subsequently incorporated as Essex) in 1642 and afterward, and was a carpenter by trade and yeoman by principal occupation. He was imprisoned by Governor Andros. The baptismal name of his wife was Jane. He died April 20, 1702, and his widow was still living in 1705. David and Azubah (Andrews) Parkhurst had three children, all born in

Gloucester: 1. Martha, married John H. Gale, son of Dr. Gale of New Hampshire, and had David P., Stephen, Sarah K. and Henry H. Gale. 2. David Otis, 1836. 3. Sarah, 1845; married Amasa Webber, and had Samuel and Martha A. Webber.

(IV) David Otis, son of David and Azubah (Andrews) Parkhurst, was born in Gloucester, in 1836, died in Boston, April 8, 1870. He received his early education in the Gloucester public schools and the Bryant Stratton Commercial College, Boston. He then became interested with his father in the Gloucester fisheries, continuing as partner until within a few years of his death, although he was for a time partner with Mr. Gale, his brother-in-law. During the later years of his life he was a Boston broker. In 1857 Mr. Parkhurst married Fratonia Elizabeth Smith, born in Gloucester, April 14, 1840, daughter of Daniel Drown and Lucinda W. (Hatstadt) Smith. Daniel Drown Smith was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, son of Elias and Mary (Burleigh) Smith, of Rockingham, New Hampshire, and grandson of Stephen and Irene (Ransom) Smith. Daniel Drown, of Woodstock, Vermont, and Lucinda W. (Hatstadt) Smith had six children: Daniel D., Miranda, Fernando, Lucinda, Madeline and Fratonia Elizabeth. David Otis and Fratonia Elizabeth (Smith) Parkhurst had four children: 1. Fanny Reading, born February 28, 1858, died February 28, 1896; married Wilson Soule, of Rochester, New York. 2. Daniel Burleigh, December 26, 1859. 3. William, died in infancy. 4. Endicott, died in infancy.

(V) Dr. Daniel Burleigh, son of David Otis and Fratonia Elizabeth (Smith) Parkhurst, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 26, 1859. He acquired his earlier literary education in the grammar and high schools of that city and in private boarding schools in Pennsylvania. He was a special student at Harvard for two years, and later matriculated at Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, made the course of that famous institution and graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1900. Having come to the degree in medicine, Dr. Parkhurst began his professional career in Philadelphia, but soon afterward removed to Los Angeles, California, and engaged in active general practice in that city until 1905, when he returned east and established himself permanently in Amherst, Massachusetts. He holds membership in various professional organizations, the Homeopathic Medical Society of

California, the Southern California Homeopathic Medical Society and the Eclectic Medical Society of Western Massachusetts. He is a member of Pacific Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Amherst; Northampton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar; Society of the Sons of the Revolution; Sons of the American Revolution and the Society of Colonial wars. In religious preference a Unitarian and in politics a Republican. He married, September 4, 1890, Anna Hall Morrill, born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, May 23, 1859, daughter of Daniel Follansbee and Anna Hall (Holden) Morrill, and a lineal descendant of Isaac Morrill, 1646, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and of Randall Holden and John Greene, of Warwick and Providence. Her father was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, in 1817. Dr. and Mrs. Parkhurst have two children: 1. Dorothy, born in Orange, New Jersey, July 3, 1901. 2. Morrill Holden, born in Orange, February 14, 1904.

The Newells of the stock mentioned below are descended from pioneers of Roxbury, who possibly came from Essex in England. In the early town and Colonial records the name is spelled in many different ways.

(I) Abraham Newell sailed from Ipswich, England, in the ship "Ffrancis," John Cutting, master, came to Massachusetts and settled in Roxbury, in 1634. At that time he was fifty years old. The custom house records show that he was accompanied by his wife "ffrances," forty years old, and children as follows: ffaith, fourteen years old; Grace, thirteen; Abraham, eight; John, five; "Isaacke," two; and Jacob, born on the passage. Faith is named as Ruth by mistake in the records. Abraham Newell was made a freeman, March 14, 1635, died June 13, and was buried June 15, 1672, aged, says record, ninety-one years. His widow Frances died January 13, 1683, aged one hundred, says the town records, which greatly exaggerates. Edward Porter and Abraham Newell were the original proprietors of the homesteads and orchards afterwards known as "Maccarty farm." This tract contained sixty acres and lay between Hawthorne street and Walnut avenue, on both sides of Washington street, extending from Cedar on the north to Marcella street on the south. In a deed from Abraham to his sons, Isaac and Jacob, he is described as a "taylor."

(II) Isaac, third son of Abraham and Frances Newell, was brought from England to Roxbury by his father in 1634, at the age of two years. He died December 8, 1707, aged seventy-five. His name is signed to a deed of land from the Indians to William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, 1682. Savage says he married, December 14, 1658, Elizabeth, daughter of William Curtis, though the record then calls him John. Children: Isaac, Josiah (died young), Sarah, Abraham (died young), Elizabeth, Hannah, Ebenezer, Experience and Josiah.

(III) Lieutenant Isaac (2), eldest son of Isaac (1) and Elizabeth (Curtis) Newell, was born in Roxbury, December 11, 1660. The town records state that "Liff Isaac Newell" was surveyor of highways March 4, 1717. His wife was Sarah. Children: Isaac, Philip, Mehitable, Abigail, Jonathan, Benjamin, and Sarah.

(IV) Benjamin, youngest son of Isaac (2), and Sarah Newell, was born January 20, 1703, in Roxbury, and resided in Dudley. He married, May 4, 1726, Sarah Polly; children: Sarah, Benjamin, Abijah, Hannah, Stephen, John, Caleb, and Ame.

(V) Abijah, second son of Benjamin and Sarah (Polly) Newell, was born January 9, 1731, and lived in Dudley. He married, December 6, 1753, Hepzibah (or Hephisibeth) Curtis, who died September 22, 1834, aged one hundred years twelve days. She lived to see many descendants, some of whom were of the fifth generation from her. The children of this marriage were: Amy, Stephen, Hepzibah, Abigail, Chloe, Margaret, Harmon, Jared and Polly.

(VI) Stephen, eldest son of Abijah and Hepzibah (Curtis) Newell, was born in Dudley, Massachusetts, June 7, 1758, and died in 1848, aged ninety years. He resided at Monson. He married, January 12, 1781, Louisa (or Lois) Sikes, who died September 27, 18—, aged sixty-six years. Children: Louisa (or Lois), Katherine, Betsey, Clarissa, Cyrus, John, Susannah, and Persis.

(VII) Cyrus, eldest son of Stephen and Louisa (Sikes) Newell, was born in Monson, April 30, 1790, and died in Longmeadow, October 21, 1865, and was buried at Longmeadow cemetery. He took up his residence in Longmeadow about 1834 and was engaged in farming. He married (first) Polly Jones, of Wilbraham, by whom he had four children, who died in infancy. He married (second) Celina Sessions, of Wilbraham, born August 6, 1789, died in Longmeadow, 1887. They

had Samuel Ruggles, Nelson Cyrus, Horace Sessions and Charles Sikes.

(VIII) Nelson Cyrus, second son of Cyrus and Celina (Sessions) Newell, was born in Springfield, March 11, 1824. When he was about ten years of age the family removed to the adjoining town of Longmeadow, where his father had bought a farm. There the boy grew up inured to farm work, attending the common school for several years in the winter. He also spent one term at Monson Academy. In 1844 he was invited by his cousin, Edwin M. Chaffee, to go to Naugatuck, Connecticut. Mr. Chaffee had been associated with Charles Goodyear in his experiments with India rubber which resulted in the discovery of the process which he called vulcanization, and for which he (Goodyear) received a patent June 15, 1844. Mr. Chaffee was the first man who successfully spread rubber on cloth and thus made rubber cloth. He was also the inventor of steam machinery for grinding rubber and mixing other ingredients with rubber, and so making a rubber paste. Previous to the construction of this machinery all rubber had been dissolved in turpentine when flexibility was required. In 1844 Mr. Goodyear, William De Forest and others formed a company and established a factory for the manufacture of rubber clothing at Naugatuck, whither Mr. Chaffee also went in the same year in the service of the company. He established a shop at Union City, where he carried on experiments. It was while thus engaged that he invited Nelson Newell to enter his services, offering him as wages twelve dollars a month and board. Mr. Newell soon had the principal charge of the factory conducted by Mr. Chaffee, and the business was carried on nearly two years; but in the fall of 1846 William De Forest, who had assisted Mr. Chaffee with capital, having failed, the latter also became involved and his factory passed into the hands of his creditors. They proposed to Mr. Newell, then twenty-one years old, to take the property as it stood, and offered to receive his notes without security in payment. He accepted the offer and was soon able to pay off the notes and accumulate a small capital. He then entered into partnership with Horace B. Ames, under the firm name of Ames & Newell. Mr. Newell remaining at Naugatuck and having charge of the manufacturing, and Mr. Ames attending to the outside business and sales, and having a store in New York. After continuing for two years this partnership was dissolved, and

Mr. Newell, retiring from the business, returned in the latter part of 1848 to Longmeadow, where he entered into partnership with his father-in-law, Dimond Chandler. Mr. Chandler had carried on the business of goldsmith and silversmith in New York, and had accumulated a small capital which by Mr. Newell's advice he had invested in the manufacture of buttons and buckles at Longmeadow. The new firm assumed the name of D. Chandler & Company. A few months later Samuel R. Newell became a member of the firm. In addition to covered buttons, D. Chandler & Company at first devoted themselves to the manufacture of japanned and other metallic buttons for trousers, and of buckles for trousers and vests. Both of these branches were however soon abandoned as unprofitable. In 1855 Mr. Chandler retired from the firm, and the Messrs. Newell continued the business under the firm name of Newell Brothers, confining themselves for several years to the manufacture of covered buttons. Their business at Longmeadow increased steadily until 1863, when they removed their works to their present premises in Springfield. The firm began in 1864 a new branch of the button manufacture by making use of vegetable ivory. For the purpose of producing buttons from this material, Newell brothers organized, as early as 1878, the Gleneida Company, in order to make goods of a cheaper quality. It occupied a brick factory half a mile from the works of the Newell Brothers' Manufacturing Company. The Newell Brothers' Manufacturing Company was organized with the object of admitting some of their operatives to an interest in the business, Newell Brothers, however, retaining a controlling share. In 1868 they established a store in New York, and John C. Dickinson was their first selling agent. In 1875 Mr. Dickinson entered partnership in the mercantile department at New York, which was conducted under the firm name of Newell Brothers & Dickinson until about 1879. Samuel R. and N. C. Newell united, in the spring of 1875, with John C. Dickinson and his brother, in the organization of the Dickinson Rubber Company, each partner taking one-fourth of the capital stock. A. L. Dickinson had been for several years selling agent in New York of the Novelty Rubber Company, a specialty of which was the manufacture of buttons from hard rubber. The Dickinson Rubber Company was organized for the same manufacture, and occupied a brick



Nelson L. Newell

building erected by the company, adjoining the factories of the Newell Brothers' Manufacturing Company. The Dickinson Rubber Company began late in 1875 the manufacture of another kind of buttons, the material for which was prepared from a mixture devised by Isaac Smith, superintendent of the factory of the Dickinson Rubber Company. The material is called "eborene," from its resemblance to ivory. After carrying on the business almost forty years it was consolidated in 1902 with that of Williston & Knight, of East Hampton, and the Boston Button Company, under the name of the United Button Company, in which Mr. Newell still retains an interest. Until the recent consolidation Nelson C. Newell was president and manager of the company, and treasurer after the death of Samuel R. Newell. The business has increased from year to year and new buildings have constantly been added. The number of employes finally amounted to four hundred. Horace S. Newell, a younger brother, was an overseer of one department of the concern. The four sons of Nelson C. Newell were also connected with its operations. The eldest, Howard N. Newell, was overseer of covered buttons; the second, Albert W. Newell, was from the beginning of the agency in New York a salesman in the store and later became manager; the third, William C. Newell, was overseer of vegetable ivory buttons; the youngest, Charles W. Newell, was superintendent of the factory of the Gleneida Company.

Nelson C. Newell was a director in the old City Bank from the time of its foundation until it was merged into the Union Trust Company, when the latter institution was formed in 1906. For about thirty years he has been a director in the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, and was a director in the Springfield Foundry Company, of which he is now a stockholder. He is a director of Oak Grove Cemetery Association. He is vice-president and was the organizer of the Newell-Putnam Manufacturing Company of Springfield, accomplishing the organization of this company after he was eighty years old. In youth Mr. Newell became a member of the Congregational church, where his father played the violincello. All the family were musical, four Newell brothers being in one choir, and were much sought for concerts and to serve in choirs. Nelson was always fond of music, taught singing school during the four years he was in Naugatuck, giving all

evenings to that diversion. For about thirty years he was leader of the church choir. Mr. Newell has always been a consistent Republican from the time he cast his first ballot, but has never been an office seeker. He served one term as a member of the common council of Springfield, and was asked a number of times to run for the legislature, but always declined. His life, by a combination of energy, judgment and good fortune, has been singularly successful, and he is among the leading men of Springfield to-day.

Nelson C. Newell married (first) Mary M. Chandler, of Longmeadow, who died September 16, 1856. Children: 1. Howard Nelson, born August 29, 1846; married Addie Louise Miller, of Springfield; children: Louise and Robert S. 2. Albert Wellington, born January 5, 1848; married Elizabeth Hoenpyl, of Brooklyn, New York; children: Albert N., Elizabeth H., married Howard Drummond, of New York; and Antoine Jacques H. 3. Frank Sessions, born May 7, 1849; died December 4, 1873. 4. Mary Louise, March 8, 1851; married Herbert Mason, of New Haven, Connecticut; both are deceased; children: Frank H. and Helen. 5. William Chandler, born September 7, 1852; married Martha Vaughn Harris, of Rutland, Vermont; children: Grace G., married A. Morris Harmon; Nelson C.; Margaret; Mary H.; Joel Harris. 6. Charles Horace, January 15, 1855; drowned at Springfield, June 24, 1882. Mr. Newell married (second), Mrs. Mary M. Filley Sessions, of South Windsor, Connecticut, who died April 9, 1871. He married (third) Helen Grant, of Manchester, Connecticut.

(For preceding generations see preceding sketch).

(III) Josiah, second son of NEWELL Isaac and Eliza (or Elizabeth) (Curtis) Newell, was born March 6, and baptized March 14, 1680. He was of Roxbury, afterwards of Dedham and Needham. He married Hannah Fisher, at Dedham, January 21, 1702, and died at Needham, May 14, 1759, aged seventy-nine years. They lived together fifty-seven years. Hannah, his wife, died at Needham, February 18, 1761. Children: 1. Hannah, born at Dedham, May 30, 1703; married Joseph Daniels, of Needham, March 25, 1735. 2. Josiah, born December 3, 1709; married Sarah "Mackintire," March 12, 1734. 3. Ebenezer; see below. 4. Timothy, born at Needham, February 2, 1715. 5. Rebecca, born at Needham, Janu-

ary 27, 1717; married Joseph Chickering, February 7, 1744. 6. Mary, born at Needham, October 23, 1721; baptized October 20, 1721; married Josiah Deming, of Needham, April 22, 1747.

(IV) Ebenezer, second son of Josiah and Hannah (Fisher) Newell, was born at Dedham, January 4, 1712. He was a cooper at Needham. He married (first) Elizabeth Bullard, of Dedham, October 7, 1735; (second) Elizabeth Allen, of Dedham. The records say "Elizabeth ye wife of Ebenezer Newell deceased March ye 7th 1751-2," and that Ebenezer Newell and Elizabeth Allen, both of Dedham, gave notice of intentions of marriage April 24, 1753. By first wife he had children: 1. Ebenezer, born October 18, 1736, baptized October 24, 1736. 2. Hannah, born April 18, 1740, baptized April 20, 1740; married Captain Abel Richards, of Fox Hill, West Dedham, January 5, 1764. 3. Theodore, see below. By second wife he had children: 4. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1754; married Moses Fuller, of Needham, April 14, 1774. 5. Susie (or Suze) born July 15, 1755. 6. Mehitable, born November 4, 1759; married Timothy Smith, of Dedham, August 10, 1778. 7. Reuben, born January 14, 1760. 8. Mary, born March 1, 1762. 9. Abigail, born November 24, 1764; married Daniel Ware "Esq.," who was born May 19, 1755. 10. Olive, born November 5, 1766; married Amos Hunting, November 8, 1788. 11. Lois, born March 31, 1770; married Jesse Hunting. 12. Rebecca, born February 10, 1773; married Paul Allen. 13. Hannah, born October 1, 1776; married Amasa Brown.

(V) Theodore, second son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Bullard) Newell, was born May 20, 1744, and baptized May 27, 1744. He was of Dover, Massachusetts, and went from there as corporal in Captain Ebenezer Battle's company, which marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was absent eight days, and travelled forty miles. He married Anna Eams, of Dedham, October 21, 1771. Her name is spelled in different records as Ames, Emes, and Eames. Theodore Newell moved with his family to Enfield, Massachusetts, in 1804, and died there November 29, 1816, aged seventy-two. His wife was born December 25, 1816, and died in Shutesbury, October 17, 1833, aged eighty-one. Her remains were buried at Enfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Theodore, born December 16, 1771; married Joanna Wilkinson, and died in Enfield, October 16, 1817. 2. Annie, born at Dover,

March 16, 1773, died at Dover, June 20, 1776. 3. Aaron, born November 8, 1774; married Miss Tidd; he moved to Eaton, New York, where he died August 12, 1844. 4. Elijah, see below. 5. Anna, born November 16, 1783; married Oliver Paterson, and moved to Ohio, where she died. 6. Hannah, born June 20, 1785; married, David Hamilton, of Shutesbury, where she afterwards lived, and died December 29, 1854. 7. Sophronia, born May 20, 1791, died January 10, 1796.

(VI) Elijah, third son of Theodore and Anna (Eames) Newell, was born at Dover, July 23, 1778, and moved to Enfield in 1804, where he died December 13, 1813. He married Priscilla Davenport, of Newton Upper Falls, November 18, 1802. She was born July 8, 1783, and died in Enfield, June 4, 1858. Children: 1. Enoch Davenport, born at Dover, December 8, 1803, died January 1, 1804. 2. Isaac Davenport, born at Enfield, August 28, 1805; married, at Albany, New York, a Miss Brower; he was fatally injured by the overturning of a stage coach near Utica, New York, where he died February 23, 1829; he was a carpenter. 3. William, born at Enfield, September 18, 1807. 4. Priscilla Parker, born at Enfield, September 17, 1809; married Alvin Bester, in 1830; eight children. 5. Elijah, born at Enfield, June 17, 1811; married Mariah Hammer, of Greenwich, May 21, 1840; she died June 12, 1842, aged twenty-two; she had one son, Edwin Boltwood, born at Enfield, August 22, 1841. Elijah married (second) Lucia Williams, of Springfield, October 28, 1843. 6. Sophronia, born at Enfield, May 29, 1813; married Nathaniel Harvey.

(VII) William, third son of Elijah and Priscilla (Davenport) Newell, was born at Enfield, September 18, 1807, and died May 31, 1884, at Springfield. He was a noted painter of churches, steeples and other elevated structures, but in later years became foreman in Warner's large painting establishment. He was first a Whig, then a Republican, but never an office seeker. He married Caroline Keith, at Enfield, November 4, 1832. She was a daughter of Joseph Lathrop Keith; was born at Enfield, February 16, 1814, and died in Springfield in 1819. They had children: 1. William Bird, born at Springfield, August 23, 1833, died February 20, 1841, at Enfield. 2. Harriet Caroline, born at Enfield, February 29, 1836, died at Blanford, January 23, 1837. 3. Joseph Keith, see below. 4. Henry Sawyer, born at Enfield, September 29, 1839, died at Enfield, February 14, 1840.

5. Elijah Ames, born at Enfield, December 21, 1840. 6. Hannah Annette, born at Springfield, January 10, 1844. 7. Julia Emeline, born at Springfield, November 6, 1815; married William Pratt, January 31, 1804. 8. William Henry, born at Springfield, January 29, 1848, died September 3, 1850. 9. William Alexander, born in Springfield, May 17, 1855.

(VIII) Captain Joseph Keith, second son of William and Caroline (Keith) Newell, was born at Enfield, October 17, 1837, and was taken to Springfield by his parents in 1840, and died there May 18, 1895. He attended public schools when the old State street school stood on the site of the present court house and was one of the early pupils of the high school which stood on the ground now occupied by the police station. When a boy he was for a time employed in A. S. Pease's confectionery store, at that time located opposite the Chicopee Bank. He was afterward for a period of seven years connected with the business department of *The Republican*, and was liked and trusted by the late Samuel Bowles, Clark W. Bryan and Dr. Holland. At times he was called upon to do reporting, and proved ready and capable assistant. He was next employed by T. M. Walker, and on his return from service in the war became a member of the firm of T. M. Walker & Company. He had excellent business ability and was an intelligent student of affairs, interested in all that concerned the local life. Captain Newell had an especial regard for the fire department and the militia. He was a member of the old Niagara hand engine company when that organization was located on Sanford street, and for two years previous to the war was first sergeant of the City Guard. He joined that company in 1855, and left it to assume the position of lieutenant of Company I, Tenth Regiment, which was raised in Holyoke and West Springfield. He was regimental quartermaster for a time, and later was promoted to the captaincy of his company. He participated in the work of the Tenth Regiment until he resigned his commission after a service of some eighteen months. From the time when his connection began with the firm of T. M. Walker & Company, he attended to the business of the firm with earnest devotion, and was widely known by the patrons of the establishment. He found time, however, to cultivate his associations with the City Guard Veterans Association, of which he was vice-president and captain, and in which he took great interest. Captain Newell was the

historian of his regiment, and published in 1875 "Ours; Annals of the Tenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in the Rebellion," which tells the story of its service and preserves much local color for the benefit of the present and future generations. His record is in the form of a daily diary, and so keeps the freshness of each day. It is more vital than formal and more ambitious historical writing can be. Captain Newell was a member of Wilcox Grand Army Post. He had a fondness for rare books, of which he had an interesting collection, and had been for a long time engaged in preparing a genealogy of the Newell family. He was a member of the common council from Ward Three in 1873-75, and from Ward Four in 1877-78, and was alderman from Ward Three in 1876. Captain Newell was by nature reticent and self-contained, and it was characteristic of him that not even those closest to him realized the gravity of his condition some time previous to his death. He died of kidney trouble which had been gradually growing for some time. He was a warm friend and a good citizen, diligent in business, upright in all the relations of life, and greatly respected by all who knew him. He rendered conscientious and admirable service in the city government, and was known as a true citizen without pretense. He was a New Englander in both the strength and the reserve of his character, one who enjoyed his home above all other places, and, saving his service in the Tenth Regiment during the war of the rebellion, spent all his manhood life in Springfield.

Joseph K. Newell married, in Springfield, January 10, 1862, Sarah Ann Eveleth, born in Holyoke, May 8, 1838, and who is still living. Children: 1. Annie Brightwood, born November 7, 1862; married Edwin J. Smith, druggist, of Westfield. 2. Lizzie Caroline, born December 20, 1864; married George Cullen Vining, of Springfield, October 11, 1893. 3. Joseph Keith, born April 23, 1867, died January 7, 1874. 4. Charles Eveleth, born February 19, 1869; manager of T. M. Walker & Company. 5. Infant son, born August 6, 1871. 6. Frederic William, born February 26, 1873; with Elektron Manufacturing Company; married, in Springfield, June 17, 1896. Emma Freeman Shipley, born in Springfield February 13, 1874; one child, Joseph Shipley, born August 10, 1897. 7. James Davenport, born May 21, 1875, died February 13, 1878. 8. George Bigelow, born March 7, 1879.

BAILEY

William Bailey, immigrant ancestor, was an early settler of Newport, Rhode Island. Tradition says that he was a weaver of silk ribbon, and had resided in London, England. On June 14, 1655, he bought land in Newport of Gabriel Hicks, and the next year he with Gabriel Hicks sold twenty-one acres to Joshua Coggeshall, of Portsmouth. He died before July 20, 1670, for on that date his father-in-law, Hugh Parsons, declared "that, having taken into my custody the estate of my grandchild, Hugh Bailey, left and given him by his deceased father, William Bailey, I covenant in the sum of 100 pounds, that at my death and death of present wife, my aforesaid grandson shall be true and absolute owner of all my land I now possess, with buildings, etc." In the will of Hugh Parsons, dated January 11, 1684, proved March 14, 1684, he gives to his grandson, Hugh Bailey, at decease of wife, his house and land, and a third of his stock of moveables, but if Hugh Bailey die before he enjoy it, then to his heirs; wife to bring up grandson and he to be helpful to her. William Bailey married Grace Parsons, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Parsons, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Children: 1. John, died 1736. 2. Joseph. 3. Edward, died 1712. 4. Hugh, mentioned below. 5. Stephen, born 1665, died October 17, 1724.

(II) Hugh, son of William Bailey, was admitted a freeman at Newport, May 2, 1702, and removed from Newport to East Greenwich some time between 1696 and 1703. He married (first) Anna —, who died February 20 or 26, 1720-21. He married (second) at East Greenwich, May 30, 1724, Abigail Williams, of Voluntown, Connecticut. He died August 3, 1724, intestate. The widow Abigail and the eldest son William refused to administer the estate, and the second son, Samuel, was appointed administrator. On October 31, 1724, guardians were appointed for the minor children, Jonathan Nickols for John and Eliza Johnson to Jeremiah and Anne. His farm was located in the westerly part of the town of East Greenwich, on the west side of the highway about a mile south of the "Semi-nary," so called, and was later occupied by Thomas B. Cook. According to family tradition, three graves located on the farm about twenty-five rods north of the Cook house, are the graves of Hugh Bailey and his two wives. Children, all by first wife, and all but the eldest born in East Greenwich: 1. William, born in Newport, April 29, 1696. 2. Samuel,

July 11, 1703, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, March 2, 1704-05. 4. Hannah, January 9, 1707-08. 5. Sarah, February 27, 1709-10. 6. John, January 6, 1711-12, died September 27, 1756. 7. Jeremiah, September 21, 1714. 8. Anna, January 21, 1716-17.

(III) Samuel, son of Hugh Bailey, was born at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, July 11, 1703. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 5, 1731. 2. Sarah, May 16, 1733. 3. Elizabeth, July 11, 1735. 4. Mercy, August 4, 1737. 5. Phillips, October 14, 1739. 6. Samuel, November 27, 1742, mentioned below. 7. Ann, May 12, 1744.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Bailey, was born at East Greenwich, November 27, 1742. His will was dated June 25, 1821, and mentions his wife Rhobe; sons William Rice, George Anson, Nathan, Cyril and Ira; daughters Sarah Young, Elizabeth Matteson, Free love Carpenter, Mary Knight, and grandson Samuel Carpenter, son of daughter Free love. He married, in Coventry, January 3, 1773, Rhobe Webb, daughter of Jeremiah Webb, of Warwick. Children: 1. Sarah, born May 13, 1773, married December 1, 1792, James Young. 2. Olney, born February 19, 1775, died March 26, 1776. 3. Elizabeth, December 27, 1776, married, March 8, 1795, Silas Matteson. 4. Free love, January 5, 1778, married — Carpenter. 5. George Anson, February 5, 1780. 6. Nathan, March 25, 1782. 7. Mary, April 17, 1784, married — Knight. 8. John, November 1, 1787. 9. William Rice, April 25, 1790. 10. Cyril, December 2, 1792. 11. Ira, mentioned below.

(V) Ira, son of Samuel (2) Bailey, was born in Coventry, March 24, 1798. He was educated there in the district schools and settled in his native town. He had several children and among them was Henry F., born at Coventry, October 29, 1829, died at Springfield, April 29, 1909, at his home, 365 Central street, and Chester Leander Bugbee, mentioned below.

(VI) Chester Leander Bugbee, son of Ira Bailey, was born at Coventry, Rhode Island. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. When a young man he removed to Worcester and in 1853 came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and purchased a blacksmith shop which he later sold; he lived on a farm for six years in Agawam and was then proprietor of the Sanford Street Hotel, Springfield, for five years, and in 1873, together with his son Chester Julius, he purchased a blacksmith shop at 99 Dwight street. He died

November 9, 1896. In politics he was a Democrat. He married, June 6, 1850, Sally M. Gallup, born March 18, 1821, daughter of Nathaniel and Sally (Barber) Gallup. (See Gallup, XI.) She died November 10, 1856. Children: 1. Adelaide M., born April 19, 1851. 2. Martha A., August 25, 1852. 3. Chester Julius, mentioned below.

(VII) Chester Julius, son of Chester Leander Bugbee Bailey, was born in Sanford street, Springfield, August 19, 1855. He attended the public schools of Springfield. He helped his father on the farm in his boyhood and later in the hotel. In 1878 he and his father bought the property at 99 Dwight street, Springfield, from Mr. Folsom, and in 1879 and 1881 enlarged and remodeled the building. At this location Mr. Bailey has since conducted a blacksmith and general repair shop with marked success. He belongs to Hampden Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Melha Temple, Nobles Mystic Shrine; Adelphi Chapter, No. 2, Order of the Eastern Star; Hampden Lodge, No. 27, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Springfield Encampment, No. 82; Canton Springfield, No. 23, Patriarchs Militant; Ousamequin Tribe, No. 14, Improved Order of Red Men. He is independent in politics. He attends St. Paul's Church. He is a man of quiet tastes, sterling qualities and strong character. He is a prominent and influential business man, a useful citizen, and is highly esteemed and honored by his townsmen. He married (first) Julia Easley, now deceased, by whom he had one son, Chester Ira, born at Springfield, March 20, 1880. He married (second) Margaret S. Whitten, widow, daughter of Jared S. Manley, of Columbia, Connecticut, granddaughter of Thomas Manley, of Columbia. Her first husband was Walter Whitten, by whom she had two children: i. Jared Whitten, born February 15, 1873, married Mary Cushen and has one child, Marion Whitten, born August 8, 1897; ii. Martha Whitten, married George Ellis, of Millington, Massachusetts, and has one child, Hazel Ellis, born May 17, 1907.

(The Gallup Line).

The surname Gallup, also spelled Gollop, is said to be derived from the German words Gott and Lobe, God and Praise, in the same way as the surname Godfrey is derived from

Gott and Frende, God and Peace. There are other forms of spelling, Kollop, Golloppe, Golop, etc. There is a very ancient tradition in Lorraine, where there is a family of that name, that one of their number went to Western Europe as a follower of William, Duke of Normandy, and never returned. In the American family of Gallup there is also a tradition that the founder of the English branch came from France to England at the time of the Conquest. The coat-of-arms of the English family from which the American immigrant descended is: Gules on a bend or a lion passant guardant sable. Crest: a demi-lion barry or and sable holding in his dexter paw a broken arrow gules. Motto: Be bolde. Be wyse. The following pedigree in England of John Gallup, the immigrant ancestor, is taken from the visitation of Dorset, 1623:

(I) John Gollop came out of the north in the fifth year of the reign of Edward IV. (1465). He married Alice, daughter and heir of William Temple, of county Dorset.

(II) John Gollop, of North Bowood and Temple, county Dorset, died in 1533 in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. He married Joan Collins, of Snails Croft, county Dorset.

(III) Thomas Gollop, of North Bowood, son and heir, died April 8, 1610, in the reign of James I. He married Agneta, daughter of Humphrey Watkins, of Holwell, county Dorset. Children: 1. Egedins, went to Rome and became a priest. 2. Humphrey, died without issue. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, heir of North Bowood and Strode; died December, 1622.

(IV) John Gollop, married ——— Crab.

(V) John Gollop or Gallup, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1590, as he was thirty-three years old at the time of the visitation of Dorset in 1623. He came to America from the parish of Mosterne, county Dorset, England, in 1630. The family from which he descended has descendants who still occupy the estate at Strode. He sailed from Plymouth, England, March 20, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," arriving at Nantasket May 30 following. His wife and children came over in 1633. He went first to Dorchester, Massachusetts, but was soon afterward living in Boston. An extract from a letter written by Governor Winthrop to Rev. John White, of England, says: "I have much difficultye to keepe John Gallop here, by reason his wife will not come. I marvaile at the woman's weakness. I pray, persuade

and further her coming by all means. If she will come let her have the remainder of his wages; if not, let it be bestowed to bring over his children, for so he desired. It would be about 40 pounds losse to him to come for her." Dated July 3, 1632. John Gallup was admitted to the First Church, January 6, 1634, and admitted a freeman in April of the same year. He was one of the earliest grantees of land at the northerly part of the town, where he had a wharf right and a house. The place was known as Gallup's Point. He owned Gallup's Island, where he had a farm, with a meadow on Long Island, a sheep pasture on Nix Mate and a house in Boston. He was a skillful mariner, well acquainted with harbor around Boston and in the habit of making frequent trading expeditions along the coast in his own vessels. One of these expeditions was made memorable as being the first naval encounter in this country, when he found the murderers of his friend, John Oldham, in July, 1636. The account given in a deposition made by his son John to Governor Winthrop, as follows: "That his father (John Gallup), and another of his brethren, a lusty young man also, and a strong, stout fellow, who was his father's servant, sayelinge to-wards Block Island, to trade thereabouts, not knowing of any mischief done by those Indians. As they drew neere to the Island they espied a vessel making off from the shore, but by they'r contrary handling of they'r sails, they supposed that they were Indians, which had taken some English vessel and made towards them, and then perceiving it to be so, shot at them three or four vollies, as they sometimes came neare the villians, and then cleared off again to make ready, and so after a third or fourth charge upon the Indians, all those Indians got into the hold, but old John Gallop coming with his vessell close by the other side, espied a skein hang down, and resolved to hale downe that, and take it with them to catch Basse withal and then perceived a dead body under it, with the head cut off; he got up into the vessel, bidding his two sons follow him, and stand by him with their guns ready charged, which they did; and he taking the bloody head and washing it, knew it to be Mr. Oldhams, and said:

"Ah, Brother Oldham, is it thee? I am resolved to avenge thy blood"; and taking his dagger to the scuttle hole in which the Indians were gnoyd, as thick as they could stude, head by head, and he joeld his dagger very often with all his strength upon them, and then

lasht that vessel to his vessel, hoping to tow them along with them. Upon which one Indian first got out and begg'd quarter for his life, and he would tell how many were in the hold, and who they were, and what they had done; they granted him that quarter, and took and bound him, and put him down into they'r hold; presently after another, a very proper fellow, got out and got to them, and desired like quarter for himself; by they considering if they spared and bound him also, in they'r hold, they might in the night unbind each other and do them mischief, being but four persons, and much tried, whereupon, without further debate, they chopt off his head, and heaved his carcass overboard; upon which the other Indian confessed to them that He was they'r sachem whom they had killed, and that it was he who stirred the Block Islanders to take that English vessel and cramb (kill) the men in it. Now the wind waxing higher and contrary, they could not tow the other vessel and farther, cut they'r rope and let her drive and hasted to Saybrook fort with the captive Indian to give them full information what sort of Indians they were who murthered the English; whereupon that just war was commenced against the bloody Pequots and they'r associates."

After the settlement of Rhode Island and Connecticut, his vessel was about the only method of communication between the two colonies, and once when he was delayed in his trip, Roger Williams wrote to Governor Winthrop "God be praised John Gallop has arrived." He achieved great distinction by piloting the ship "Griffin" in 1633 through a new channel, when Rev. John Cotton, Rev. Thomas Hooker, Rev. Mr. Stone, and other notables were aboard among her two hundred passengers. It is supposed that the wife and children of John Gallup were on board also. He died in Boston, January 11, 1650. His will was dated December 20, 1649. He married, in England, Christobel —, who died in Boston, September 27, 1655. Her will was dated July 24, 1655. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joan, married, 1637, Thomas Joy. 3. Samuel, married, November 20, 1650, Mary Philips. 4. Nathaniel, married April 11, 1652, Margaret Eveley.

(VI) Captain John, son of John Gallup, was born in England and came to this country in 1633. He was with his father in the engagement off Block Island and afterwards engaged in the Pequot war. The general court of Connecticut granted him a hundred acres of

land for his services in that war. He settled in New London, Connecticut, in 1650-51. On February 9, 1652-53, he received three hundred acres of land on the Mystic river, in consideration of his father's military services, and in the next year, one hundred and fifty acres more, about which there had been some disagreement. He removed with his family in 1654 to the east side of the Mystic river, now Stonington, and was one of the early settlers of that town. He was deputy to the general court in 1665 and 1667. He was also an Indian interpreter. Although he was over sixty years old when King Philip's war broke out, he joined with Captain John Mason, of Norwich, at the head of the Mohegans. These troops were engaged in the Swamp fight at Narragansett, December 19, 1675. He was one of the six captains who were killed in this fight. He married, in 1643, at Boston, Hannah Lake, daughter of John and Margaret Lake, and granddaughter of Edmund Read, Esq., of Wickford, county Essex, England. Her mother was sister of Elizabeth Read who married John Winthrop Jr., governor of Connecticut. Children: 1. Hannah, born at Boston, September 14, 1644, married, June 18, 1672, Stephen Gifford, of Norwich, Connecticut. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Esther, born at Taunton, Massachusetts, March 24, 1653, married, December 17, 1674, Henry Hooges, of Taunton. 4. Benadam, born at Stonington, 1655. 5. William, born 1658. 6. Samuel. 7. Christobel, married, December 31, 1677, Peter Crary, of Groton. 8. Elizabeth, married Henry Stevens, of Stonington. 9. Mary, married John Cole, of Boston. 10. Margaret, married Joseph Culver, of Groton.

(VII) John, son of Captain John Gallup, was born in 1646 and died April 14, 1735. He settled in Stonington, and was deputy to the general court in 1685-96-97-98. He served with his father in King Philip's war. He was on friendly terms with the Indians and often acted as interpreter. He acted as interpreter in 1701 for the committee for renewing the bounds of the Winthrop land purchase at Plainfield, Connecticut. He owned land in Plainfield but never lived there. He married in 1675, Elizabeth Harris, born at Ipswich, February 8, 1654, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Lake) Harris, and granddaughter of Madame Margaret Lake. Children: 1. John, born 1675, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born 1682. 3. Martha, baptized April 2, 1683, married John Gifford. 4. Samuel, baptized October 9, 1687. 5. Elizabeth, bap-

tized July 14, 1689. 6. Nathaniel, baptized July 4, 1692. 7. William, baptized May 26, 1695, died August 18, 1735. 8. Benjamin, baptized November 1, 1696.

(VIII) Captain John, son of John Gallup, was born at Stonington in 1675, died December 29, 1755. He became one of the first settlers of Voluntown, Connecticut, going there about 1710 and taking up a large tract of land, which was at last accounts still owned by his descendants. At the first meeting held June 20, 1721, he was chosen one of the selectmen, and he appears as one of the leaders in town affairs. He gave three acres of land for a meeting house and burial ground and was on the committee to build the meeting house. He was one of the ruling elders of the first church, a Presbyterian. He was chosen captain of the first military company in 1726. His will mentions a second wife, but her name is not known. He married (first) in 1709, Elizabeth Wheeler, born May 22, 1683, died April 14, 1735, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Park) Wheeler, and granddaughter of Thomas Wheeler, who was born in England in 1602 and came to New England in 1630. Children born at Voluntown: 1. William, September 2, 1710, died February 10, 1734. 2. Isaac, February 24, 1712, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, April 9, 1714, married Zachary Frink. 4. Martha, September 3, 1716, married, January 4, 1737, Thomas Douglas. 5. Hannah, January 29, 1719, married, 1741, Manuel Kinne. 6. Dorothy, March 22, 1721, married, 1744, John Reed. 7. John, June 9, 1724.

(IX) Isaac, son of John Gallup, was born in Voluntown, February 24, 1712, died August 3, 1799, aged eighty-eight. He lived in that part of the town which became Sterling, on the homestead. He represented the town in the general court from 1768 to 1773, and took a prominent part in town affairs. He married, March 29, 1749, Margaret Gallup, born October 12, 1730, died December 9, 1817, aged eighty-eight, daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret Gallup, of Stonington. Children: 1. John, born December 29, 1749. 2. Elizabeth, January 22, 1755, married Rev. Micaiah Porter. 3. Martha, February 17, 1757, married Benjamin Gallup. 4. Nathaniel, December 24, 1758. 5. Benadam, November 17, 1761, mentioned below. 6. William, April 12, 1764. 7. Isaac, October 8, 1766. 8. Margaret, August 26, 1768, married Adam Kasson. 9. Joseph, March 24, 1772.

(X) Benadam, son of Isaac Gallup, was

born November 17, 1761, at Voluntown, died there March 30, 1850. He married (first) March 31, 1785, Elizabeth Dorrance, who died September 28, 1810. He married (second) September 22, 1811, Mary Wilson, who died March 28, 1858. Children: 1. George, born December 21, 1786, married Electa Dean; died March 4, 1834. 2. James, February 22, 1788, married, March 19, 1815, Pamela Winsor. 3. Margaret, January 11, 1790. 4. Betsy, November 19, 1792, married Noah Briggs. 5. John A., April 6, 1795. 6. Nathaniel, August 19, 1798, mentioned below. 7. Chester, April 10, 1801. 8. Cynthia, March 23, 1813, married Daniel Briggs.

(XI) Nathaniel, son of Benadam Gallup, was born at Voluntown, August 19, 1798, died there on the homestead May 2, 1856. He married, May 14, 1817, Sally Barber, who died November 11, 1885. Children: 1. Margaret, born December 8, 1819, married Joseph Noon. 2. Sally M., March 18, 1821, married Chester Leander Bugbee Bailey. (See Bailey, VI). 3. Lucy A., June 15, 1823. 4. James, November 13, 1825. 5. Joseph, September 4, 1827. 6. Elizabeth, April 22, 1830, married, January 6, 1850, Benjamin Lee Gallup. 7. Hannah, March 13, 1833, married, February 22, 1865, George B. Matheson. 8. Nathaniel, October 18, 1835. 9. Chancey, October 4, 1839. 10. Martha, March 2, 1842, married, December 20, 1860, Sanford J. Sherman.

ARNOLD

Joseph Arnold, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1625, and was an early settler in the town of Braintree, Massachusetts. He married, at Braintree, June 8, 1648, Rebecca Curtis, who died August 14, 1693. Arnold was doubtless related in near degree to John Arnold, who settled in Boston as early as 1639, whose brother, Samuel Arnold, settled in Sandwich, Massachusetts, soon afterward. There were six other pioneers of this surname in Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth before 1650 and some of them also were related, it is thought, to Joseph. He resided in the eastern part of the town of Braintree, now the city of Quincy, on Quincy avenue. He deeded his homestead to his youngest son Ephraim, November 25, 1696. It adjoined land of Thomas Holbrook, William Cope and the ocean. Children, born at Braintree: 1. William, March 16, 1649, died young. 2. John, April 2, 1650, died young. 3. Joseph, October 8, 1652, died young. 4. John, April 29, 1655, married Mary ———, of Boston. 5.

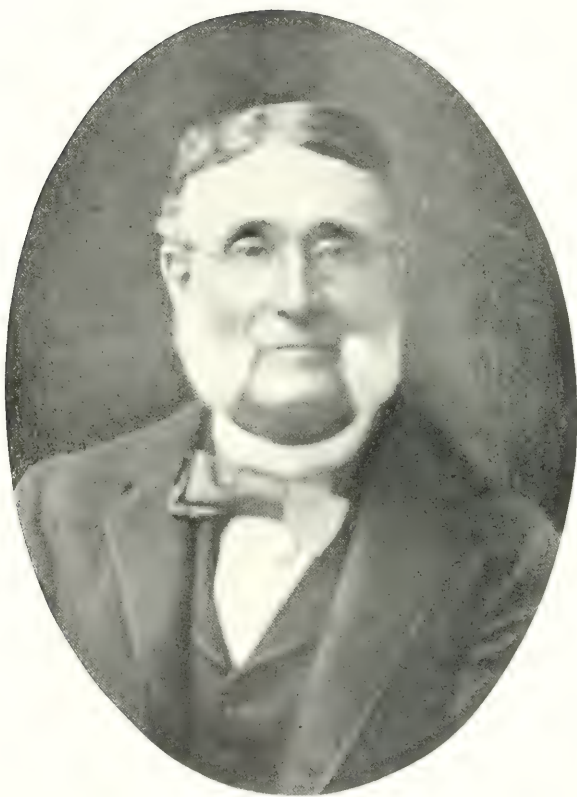
Samuel, August 7, 1658, died August 7, 1658. 6. Ephraim, mentioned below.

(II) Ephraim, son of Joseph Arnold, was born at Braintree, June 11, 1664. He settled in Braintree, removing later to Boston. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 1, 1690, married, July 1, 1708, Benjamin Hammond. 3. Ephraim, July 21, 1695, married, February 2, 1721, Rachel Mekusitt. 4. Rebecca, married, December 11, 1722, Jonathan French, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Belcher) French.

(III) Samuel, son of Ephraim Arnold, was born in Braintree, January 16, 1689. He was drowned in the Neponset river, February 9, 1743, was found March 22 and buried March 23, 1743. He married, September 13, 1711, Sarah Webb, daughter of Christopher and Mary (Bass) Webb. She was born December 10, 1688. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born December 22, 1714, married February 20, 1736 John Spear. 3. Joseph, died young. 4. Sarah, September 14, 1716, married, January 1, 1740, Benjamin Hunt. 5. Joseph, October 11, 1718; his wife died March 19, 1745; married (second) Mary Butts. 6. John, October 4, 1720, died February 11, 1738. 7. Moses, June 11, 1722. 8. Abigail, February 12, 1725; married Samuel Savel. 9. Nathaniel, October 18, 1726. 10. Deborah, November 14, 1729, died December 14, 1792; married James Thayer. 11. David, July 23, 1732.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Arnold, was born at Braintree, May 16, 1713, died there December 10, 1793. He married, October 11, 1739, Bethia Wild, daughter of Samuel and Bethia (Copeland) Wild. She was born March 1, 1721. Children, born at Braintree: 1. John, February 21, 1741. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. William, August 25, 1744. 5. Sarah, April 11, 1746, married, June 27, 1767, John Delano, of Hanover. 5. Betsey, July 17, 1748. 6. Bethiah (twin), October 10, 1750. 7. Abigail (twin), October 10, 1750. 8. Mary, April 14, 1752. 9. David (twin), January 4, 1756. 10. Jonathan (twin), January 4, 1756, died March 6, 1802; married Lydia Allen, July 15, 1781.

(V) Captain Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Arnold, was born at Braintree, November 5, 1742, died November 13, 1804. He was a soldier in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain Samuel Ward's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment, in 1776. He owned and lived upon the farm on the east side of Quincy avenue and Commercial street, extending from



Eliphaz Arnold

Smelt brook to the drawbridge in Weymouth. Children, born in Weymouth: 1. Phebe, December 18, 1768. 2. Betty, November 5, 1770; married, June 22, 1794, Joseph Plummer. 3. Alexander, August 29, 1772, married, February 9, 1795, Hannah Reed. 4. Samuel, April 21, 1774, married, October 11, 1796, Sarah Webb. 5. Cornelius, April 23, 1776, died unmarried in 1800. 6. Mary, May 24, 1778, died unmarried February 12, 1849. 7. Eliphaz, mentioned below. 8. Ruth, August 16, 1782, died March 3, 1829; married, October 8, 1798, Nathaniel R. Thomas. 9. James, October 16, 1784, died unmarried January 10, 1822. 10. Rhoda, April 25, 1789, died September 26, 1854.

(VI) Eliphaz, son of Captain Samuel (3) Arnold, was born July 31, 1780. He married, September 2, 1801, Mary Rice. Child, Eliphaz, mentioned below.

(VII) Eliphaz (2), son of Eliphaz (1) Arnold, was born in Weymouth about 1802-05. He was a printer by trade and worked on the *Boston Post* during most of his active life. He married (first) Rhoda Turner, and (second) her sister, Sarah Turner, both born in Malden. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Eliphaz Weston, mentioned below. 2. Rhoda, died young. 3. Child, died in infancy. 4. Edward, died aged sixteen.

(VIII) Eliphaz Weston, son of Eliphaz (2) Arnold, was born at Malden, Massachusetts, died at North Weymouth in August, 1905, aged seventy-nine. When he was young his parents moved to Boston and resided on Fort Hill, later to Chelsea, where he received most of his schooling. For several years he was a clerk. Later he established a real estate business with an office on Milk street, Boston. He was entrusted with the settlement of many large estates and the care of others. For twenty years he carried on an extensive business and retired in 1902. He made his home first in Boston, later in Newton and finally in East Weymouth, where he built a residence and also a store building on North Weymouth Heights. He was a prominent member and deacon of the Neponset Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican. He married, June, 1855, Mary Wilds Lovell, born in Boston, (Hancock street), September 2, 1828, daughter of Enoch Lovell. (See Lovell family.) Their only child was Edward Walter, born 1857, died June 6, 1902; married, December 23, 1880, Lucy Catherine Miles; child, Ernest Weston, born 1882, resides at Wollaston, formerly Braintree, and is a clerk in a stationery store, Boston.

Robert Lovell, immigrant ancestor, came from Weymouth, England, March 20, 1635, with the company of Rev. Joseph Hull, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was called a husbandman, and brought with him his wife Elizabeth, aged thirty-five, children Anne, aged sixteen, Zacheus, aged fifteen, John, aged eight, Ellen and James, twins, aged one year; and a servant, Joseph Chicken, aged sixteen. He was at that time forty years old. He was among those who received arms from Colonel Pyncheon in 1636, and was a proprietor in 1643. His will was dated May 3, 1651, and proved June 25, 1672. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Anne, born 1620. 2. Zacheus, 1621. 3. John, 1624. 4. Ellen (twin), 1634. 5. James (twin), 1635, mentioned below.

(II) James, son of Robert Lovell, was born in England in 1635 and came to New England with his parents. He lived on the homestead on the eastern slope of King Oak Hill in Weymouth. He married (first) Jane ———; and (second) Anna ———. He died at Weymouth in 1706, leaving much property. Children: 1. Deborah, born June 8, 1664, married ——— Pratt. 2. James, March 7, 1667. 3. Hannah, September 29, 1668, married ——— Cleaves. 4. Enoch, mentioned below. 5. Mary, January 5, 1673, married ——— Chard. 6. John, April 19, 1676, married Mary Shaw and removed to Middleborough. 7. Elizabeth, September 22, 1679, died November 27, 1738. 8. Joseph, October 25, 1684. Child of second wife: 9. Anna, November 20, 1697.

(III) Captain Enoch, son of James Lovell, was born in Weymouth, December 29, 1670, and resided on the homestead, where he died May 20, 1746, leaving a large estate. He was a man of standing and influence in town and church. He married, November 24, 1697, Mary Reed, who died May 5, 1745, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Reed. Children: 1. Mary, born August 15, 1698, married, October 30, 1718, Ebenezer Hunt. 2. Joshua, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, November 15, 1701, married, 1725, Nathaniel White. 4. David, March 6, 1704. 5. Hannah, November 21, 1707, died July 11, 1711. 6. Hannah, married, June 1, 1732, Jonathan White.

(IV) Joshua, son of Captain Enoch Lovell, was born in Weymouth, September 22, 1699, and inherited a large part of his father's estate. He was a prominent man and an ensign in the militia. He married (first) (in-

tentions dated July 15, 1727, Sarah Shaw, who died March 22, 1733, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Shaw. He married (second) December 19, 1734, Betty Pratt, who married (second) Philip Torrey. He died November 24, 1763. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born August 9, 1728, married, May 2, 1751, Jonathan Trufant. 2. Mary, February 5, 1730, married, November 23, 1749, Matthew Pratt. 3. Joseph, September 8, 1731, married Elizabeth Pratt; drowned 1756. 4. Hannah, March 17, 1733, married, 1751, Ezra Porter. Children of second wife: 5. David, September 4, 1735, died November 14, 1735. 6. David, mentioned below. 7. Jacob, August 25, 1737, married, February 16, 1760, Mary Tower. 8. Betty, September 25, 1742, married, May 17, 1764, Joshua Whitmarsh.

(V) David, son of Joshua Lovell, was born in Weymouth, August 2, 1739. He was a soldier in the revolution and was in Captain Samuel Ward's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment, at Dorchester Heights in 1776. He married, May 4, 1768, Sarah Waterman. Children: 1. Betty, married Jonathan Lewis. 2. David, mentioned below. 3. Enoch, died 1785.

(VI) David (2), son of David (1) Lovell, was born in Weymouth in 1771 and died August 23, 1855. He married Hannah Nash, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Enoch, mentioned below. 2. David, died unmarried.

(VII) Enoch, son of David (2) Lovell, was born in October, 1797, died April 21, 1863, at North Weymouth. He married Mary Wilds, born 1801, died August 9, 1888, daughter of Captain William Wilds, of North Weymouth. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and went to Boston where he was engaged in the grocery business on Long wharf for a time. He came back to the homestead where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a member of North Church, and was a large property owner. Children: 1. David Walter, born February 23, 1827, died unmarried June 17, 1840. 2. Mary Wilds, September 2, 1828, married Eliphas Weston (see Arnold family). 3. Selina, September 16, 1830, died unmarried January 1, 1894.

Nathaniel Felton, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1615, in England, and came to New

England in 1633. He settled in Salem, and made a voyage to England the following year, returning to Salem in 1635. In 1636 he had a grant of twenty acres, with his mother,

widow Eleanor Felton. Her husband Nathaniel had probably died before they came to America. Nathaniel Felton was a jurymen in 1655, on the grand jury in 1676-79-83; constable in 1657. He was chosen ensign in 1679 and lieutenant in 1681. He was admitted to the church August 13, 1648. He often served as overseer and appraiser of estates, and as witness to wills, deeds and agreements. He and his wife signed a statement testifying to the good character of John Proctor, who was executed in 1692, at the time of the witchcraft delusion. He married Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton, first minister of Salem. She died May 8, 1701, aged about seventy-five years. He died July 30, 1705, aged ninety years. His will was dated October, 1703, and proved May, 1706. Children: 1. John, born about 1645; married, 1700, Mary Tompkins. 2. Ruth, baptized October 29, 1648; married James Houlton. 3. Mary, baptized April 6, 1651; died young. 4. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1652; married Thomas Watkins. 5. Nathaniel, baptized October 28, 1654; died young. 6. Nathaniel, born August 15, 1655; mentioned below. 7. Mary, born January 15, 1657. 8. Hannah, baptized June 20, 1663; married, 1684, Samuel Endicott. 9. Susanna, baptized March 29, 1665.

(II) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Felton, was born August 15, 1655, and died about January, 1733-34, aged seventy-eight years. He lived near Felton Hill, Salem. He was constable in 1721. His will was dated July 6, 1731, and proved February, 1733-4. He married Ann, daughter of Deacon John Horn, of Salem. Many of John Horn's descendants spelled their name Orne. Children: 1. Skelton, married May, 1712, Hepsibah Sheldon. 2. John, married, January, 1709, Mary Pitman. 3. Ebenezer, born 1685; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, married, January, 1718-19, Rebecca Needham. 5. Daniel, born about October, 1687; married Sarah ——. 6. Margaret, baptized 1691; married ——— Sheldon. 7. Sarah, married, 1720, David Marsh. 8. Mary, mentioned in father's will.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel (2) Felton, was born in 1685, and died in 1776. He was a housewright by trade. He was one of the first settlers of New Salem, going there with his five sons in 1740. In November, 1742, he and his wife were dismissed from the Salem church to New Salem. He was the first deacon of the church, chosen in July, 1744; was first town clerk of New Salem, and one of the selectmen the year of incorporation,

1753. His will was dated November 24, 1762, and proved September, 1776. He married (first) Mehitabel —; (second) October, 1716, Jehoadan Ward, born March, 1690-91, daughter of John and Jehoadan Ward, of Salem. Child of first wife: 1. David, born 1711; married, 1736, Sarah Houlton. Children of second wife: 2. Esther, married Isaac Southwick. 3. Ebenezer, born about 1720; married, 1753, Lydia Stacy. 4. Amos, born June 5, 1724; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, baptized December 5, 1727; married (first)

— Rich. 6. Nathaniel, baptized June 23, 1728; died young. 7. John (twin), baptized June 23, 1728; died young. 8. Nathaniel, baptized May 31, 1730; married Mary Whiting. 9. John, baptized November 12, 1732. 10. Mehitabel, baptized February 15, 1735-36.

(IV) Amos, son of Ebenezer Felton, was born in Salem, June 5, 1724, and removed to New Salem with his father. He married there, in 1776, Hannah Neal, born August 25, 1742, died October 21, 1836, aged ninety-four years two months. He died January 20, 1806, aged eighty-one. His will was dated June 2, 1800, and proved April, 1806. Children: 1. Amos Jr., born December 5, 1779; mentioned below. 2. Hannah. 3. Catherine, born August 26, 1784; married Charles Felton. 4. John, had land in New Salem, 1806.

(V) Amos (2), son of Amos (1) Felton, was born December 5, 1779, and died April 24, 1850, aged seventy years. He resided in the east part of Shutesbury. He headed a petition in 1815 to be set off from Shutesbury to New Salem, which was done in 1824. He married (first) Lydia King, born January 27, 1779, died July 21, 1839, daughter of Samuel King, of New Salem; (second) Mrs. Eunice Thomas, died in 1874. Children: 1. Betsey, born July 19, 1801; died July 10, 1803. 2. Lydia, born April 9, 1803; married David Burnett. 3. Betsey, born March 28, 1805; married Eli Grout. 4. Jehoadan Ward, born July 29, 1807; died December 22, 1824. 5. Esther M., born November 11, 1809; died May 19, 1833. 6. Amos, born February 17, 1812; married Harriet Howard. 7. Daniel B., born August 31, 1814; mentioned below. 8. John, born May 4, 1817; married Margaret Kellogg. 9. Hannah Neal, born October 13, 1819.

(VI) Daniel Boyce, son of Amos Felton, was born August 31, 1814, and died in Ware, Massachusetts, August 24, 1861. He was buried in New Salem. His will was dated in Ware, July 2, 1861, and proved October following. He lived in several different towns

in western Massachusetts. He married (first) Lydia Felton, born February 3, 1819, died in Shutesbury, February 18, 1847, daughter of Thorndike and Joanna Felton. He married (second) Arvilla Grover, born 1834, died February 23, 1895, whom he named as guardian of his minor children, in his will. She married (second) Sidney Richards. Children: 1. Mary L., married William Wheeler. 2. Hattie A., married Arthur Hunt. 3. Henry C., born 1845; died July 18, 1893. 4. Daniel T., carpenter, living at Worcester. 5. Lydia A. R., married Hathaway Lyman. Children of second wife: 6. John W., married February 2, 1876, Alice M. Tisdale. 7. Joanna B., born 1852; died November 4, 1862. 8. Ida Esther, married George Grout. 9. Charles W., born September 9, 1858; mentioned below. 10. Webster F., married Francelia Pratt. 11. Frank B., born March, 1861; died May 7, 1862.

(VII) Charles William, son of Daniel Boyce Felton, was born at Ware, Massachusetts, September 9, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Enfield and at the New Salem Academy, and from an early age worked on the farm of his stepfather, with whom he lived from the age of five years. He has followed farming with much success all his life in Enfield. He has an excellent dairy. His farm comprises some two hundred acres and is devoted mainly to general farming. Mr. Felton has had the misfortune to have his barns destroyed by fire as well as a business block in the village. The latter was burned again after he had rebuilt it, within three years. Mr. Felton has held various town offices continuously since he came of age, and has filled with ability all of the positions of trust and honor in the gift of his townsmen. He is public spirited and has taken part in every movement for the welfare and improvement of the town. In politics he is a Republican, and has served his party as delegate to various nominating conventions. He married, January 13, 1880, Angienette, daughter of Henry A., and Laura (Underwood) Cogswell (see Cogswell, VIII).

John Cogswell, immigrant ancestor, was born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng-

land, in 1502, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, of ancient and honorable lineage. He married, in England, September 10, 1615, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William and Phillip Thompson. Her father was vicar of the parish. They resided in Westbury until 1635, when they sailed for New England in the ill-fated

ship "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked off the Maine coast August 15, 1635, the passengers of which were washed ashore at Pemaquid, Maine. He was the third settler in that part of Ipswich, now the town of Essex. He was admitted a freeman March 3, 1636. He was a farmer in America, but in England was a woolen manufacturer, and the English Cogswells at Westbury still own and operate woolen mills there, or did so until recently. Children: 1. Daughter, resided in London. 2. Mary, married, 1649, Godfrey Armitage. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. John, baptized July 25, 1622. 5. Hannah, married, 1652, Deacon Cornelius Waldo. 6. Abigail, married Thomas Clark. 7. Edward, born 1629. 8. Sarah, married, 1663, Simon Tuttle. 9. Elizabeth, married, July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson.

(II) William, son of John Cogswell, was born in England, and baptized at Westbury, Wiltshire, in March, 1619. He died December 15, 1700. He settled in Chebacco (Essex), was a leading citizen, often moderator and selectman. He gave the land for the first meetinghouse site. His will is dated August 5, 1696. He married, in 1649, Susanna Hawkes, born 1633, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, daughter of Adam and Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1650. 2. Hester, August 24, 1655; married Samuel Bishop. 3. Susanna, born January 5, 1657. 4. Ann (twin), born January 5, 1657. 5. William, born December 4, 1659. 6. Jonathan, April 26, 1661. 7. Edmund, died May 15, 1680. 8. John, born May 12, 1665; mentioned below. 9. Adam, born January 12, 1667. 10. Sarah, February 3, 1668.

(III) Lieutenant John (2), son of William Cogswell, was born in Chebacco, May 12, 1665, and died 1710. He married Hannah Goodhue, born July 4, 1673, died December 25, 1742, daughter of Deacon William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue. She married (second) in 1713, Lieutenant Thomas Perley. Children: 1. Hannah, born March 27, 1693. 2. William, born September 24, 1694; mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born March 10, 1696. 4. John, December 2, 1699. 5. Francis, March 26, 1701. 6. Elizabeth, married, October 20, 1717, Colonel Joseph Blaney. 7. Margaret, married, March 1, 1722. 8. Nathaniel, born January 19, 1707. 9. Bethia, married, January 15, 1730. 10. Joseph, died young, 1728.

(IV) William (2), son of John (1) Cogswell, was born September 24, 1694, at Chebacco, and died February 19, 1762. He built the old Cogswell mansion, which has remained to the

present day in the possession of the family. He married (first) September 24, 1719, Mary Cogswell, born 1699, died June 16, 1734. He married (second) March 13, 1735, Mrs. Elizabeth (Wade) Appleton, who died December 13, 1783, daughter of Captain Thomas Wade and widow of Benjamin Appleton. Children of first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born June 13, 1720. 2. John, February 23, 1722. 3. Mary, September 15, 1723. 4. Jonathan, May 9, 1725; mentioned below. 5. Jacob, born May 18, 1727. 6. Lucy, June 28, 1728. 7. Sarah, February 5, 1729. 8. William, May, 1731. Children of second wife: 9. Hannah, baptized December 7, 1735; died young. 10. Hannah, baptized June 7, 1737. 11. William, born March 5, 1740; died young. 12. Susanna, born April 19, 1741; died young. 13. Samuel, born March 15, 1742. 14. Susanna, July 9, 1743. 15. William, May 31, 1745.

(V) Jonathan, son of William (2) Cogswell, was born in Chebacco, May 9, 1725, and died February 11, 1812. He resided in the mansion house, built in 1732. He was deacon of the Chebacco church thirty-two years. He married, March 16, 1748, Mary Appleton, born March 25, 1729, died June 30, 1813, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Wade) Appleton. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born 1749. 2. William, August 26, 1750; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, January 4, 1754. 4. Elizabeth, June 7, 1756. 5. Joseph, December 20, 1757. 6. Benjamin, June 27, 1759. 7. Mary, December 19, 1760; died August 22, 1784; married, June 24, 1784, David Choate. 8. Hannah, born August 12, 1762. 9. Benjamin, October 17, 1764; died young. 10. Benjamin, August 15, 1766. 11. Nathaniel, May 17, 1768. 12. Sarah, January 13, 1770. 13. Aaron, December 28, 1771. 14. Child, October 12, 1773.

(VI) William (3), son of Jonathan Cogswell, was born in Chebacco, August 26, 1750. He married, August 18, 1781, Jemima Haskell, born July 7, 1755, in Gloucester, died July 16, 1838. He was in the revolution, in Captain Jonathan Cogswell, Jr.'s, company, April 19, 1775, and in Captain David Low's company, third Essex regiment, under Colonel Cogswell, 1778. He settled in 1790 in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and died there April 24, 1836. Children: 1. Sarah, born August 19, 1782; died August 10, 1817. 2. Mary, born October 27, 1784. 3. William, September 4, 1786. 4. Francis, February 21, 1788. 5. Clarissa, February 24, 1789. 6. Jonathan, May 13, 1792; mentioned below. 7. Hannah, April 13, 1795. 8. Seth, February 21, 1798. 9. Eliza, April 11, 1801.

(VII) Jonathan (2), son of William (3) Cogswell, was born May 13, 1792, in Lunenburg, and died November 8, 1865. He resided in Lunenburg until 1837, when he removed to New Salem, Massachusetts. He married, October 19, 1816, Lydia Boynton, born October 22, 1791, in Lunenburg. Children: 1. Lydia Emeline, born March 18, 1818; died May 30, 1909, at Orange, Massachusetts; married, August 1, 1837, John Forister. 2. James Albert, born July 12, 1820; married, November 9, 1842, Mary J. Shortwell; she died January 5, 1905, in Boston. 3. Susan Maria, born February 26, 1822; married, September 14, 1842, Joseph E. Porter. 4. William Otis, born December 17, 1823; died January 12, 1909, in Bushnell, Illinois; married, April 26, 1858, Lucy A. Sanderson; married (second) September 30, 1863, Anna J. Gould Porter; (third) February 25, 1868, Isabel Lytle. 5. David Boynton, born November 28, 1825; married, September 16, 1857, Prudence M. Moore. 6. Charles W., born February 17, 1828; died January 19, 1891, Boston; married, September 4, 1861, Hannah Etta Hall, died March 5, 1900, Brookline, Massachusetts. 7. George Haskell, born March 6, 1830; married, 1859, Harriet S. Westfall. 8. Eliza Jane, born February 3, 1832; died June 2, 1873; married Louis R. Briggs. 9. Henry A., born February 7, 1834; mentioned below.

(VIII) Henry A. Cogswell, son of Jonathan Cogswell, was born in February 7, 1834. He married (first) June 19, 1860, Lura Ann Underwood, born in New Salem, 1839, died July 23, 1873, daughter of Samuel G. and Esther (Lord) Underwood. He married (second) June 2, 1874, Faustina A. Stone, born in Wendell, Massachusetts, daughter of Clark L. and Amy E. Stone. Children of the first wife: 1. Angenette Idella, born June 22, 1861; married, January 13, 1880, Charles W. Felton (see Felton, VII). 2. George Lester, born December 25, 1862; died April 17, 1863. 3. Charles Henry, born September 27, 1864. 4. William Burton, born May 17, 1868. 5. Lillian Esther, born April 23, 1870; married Albert Cox, 1903. Children of the second wife: 6. Ashton C., born September 16, 1875; died March 27, 1876. 7. Harry C. S., born October 1, 1878.

ESTABROOK Joseph Estabrook, pioneer ancestor of the Estabrook, family of Worcester county, and of James E. Estabrook and Arthur E. Estabrook, of Worcester, was born in Enfield,

Middlesex county, England. He came to New England in 1660. He entered Harvard College and graduated there in 1664. He was ordained soon afterward as the colleague of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, Massachusetts, and on the death of the pastor in 1696 succeeded him, filling the position with honor to himself and his people until his death, September 16, 1711. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Whiting (Harvard College, 1661). Joseph Estabrook was admitted a freeman May 3, 1665. His biographer tells us that as a preacher he was plain, practical and persuasive. In his intercourse with his people he was grave, affectionate and greatly beloved. In fact, he was generally known as "The Apostle." He was invited to take a church in Boston and urged to go to a larger field by friends who knew his power. But great things have originated in the little town of Concord, some of the greatest men of American history have been born there and lived there—men like Estabrook, who helped frame the characters of the early generations there, men of his spirit and pride in his own town, though its population was small and its business future unpromising. His salary at Concord was only forty pounds a year in money, and forty in farm produce of various kinds. The *Boston News Letter* said of him at the time of his death: "He was eminent for his skill in the Hebrew language, and a most orthodox, learned and worthy divine, of excellent principles in religion, indefatigably laborious in the ministry, and of holy life and conversation." He was chaplain of the Massachusetts legislature. He married, May 20, 1668, at Watertown, Mary, daughter of Captain Hugh Mason, the Indian fighter, and his wife, Esther Mason. She was born December 18, 1640. Children of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Mason) Estabrook: 1. Joseph, born at Concord, Massachusetts, May 6, 1669. 2. Benjamin, February 24, 1670-71 (H. C. 1690), first minister at Lexington, Massachusetts, installed October 16, 1696; died July 22, 1697; married Abigail Willard, and had two children. His widow married (second) Rev. Samuel Treat, and had three children, one of whom was the mother of Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, attorney-general, and supreme court justice. 3. Mary, born at Concord, October 28, 1672; married Jonathan Green, April 30, 1700. 4. Samuel, born at Concord, June 7, 1764 (H. C., 1696); taught grammar school at Concord, 1706-10, and assisted his father in the ministry; was ordained June 13, 1711,

as the first pastor of Canterbury, Connecticut, where he served until his death, June 26, 1727. He married, March 3, 1713, Rebecca Hobart (same family as Hubbard), daughter of Rev. Nehemiah and Sarah (Jackson) Hobart, of Newton, Massachusetts. 5. Daniel, born February 14, 1706; married, at Concord, November 21, 1701, Abigail Flint, born January 11, 1675, daughter of John and Mary (Oakes) Flint; removed to Weston, thence to Sudbury; died January 7, 1735. 6. Ann, born December 30, 1677; married, January 26, 1709, Joshua Haynes, of Sudbury.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Rev. Joseph (1) Estabrook, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, May 6, 1669. He settled first in Hingham, and in 1710 moved to Lexington, Massachusetts. He was the eldest deacon there in 1716, and held the office until his death, September 23, 1733. He was highly respected, and filled almost every town office, including town clerk, treasurer, selectman, assessor and representative to the general court. He was captain of the military company, and school teacher. He was often employed as a surveyor. He died September 23, 1733. He married, December 31, 1689, Milicent, daughter of Henry W. Woodis. She died March 26, 1692. He married (second) August 25, 1693, Hannah, of Hingham, daughter of John Leavitt and widow of Joseph Loring. Child of Joseph and Milicent Estabrook: Joseph, born October 10, 1690; died August 19, 1740. Children of Joseph and Hannah Estabrook: 1. John, born July 28, 1694; married, October 27, 1720, Prudence Harrington. 2. Solomon, born December 22, 1696; died July 7, 1697. 3. Hannah, March 2, 1698; married, May 23, 1717, Joseph Frost. 4. Milicent, March 21, 1700; married (first) Jonathan Rand; (second) 1704, John Chamberlain. 5. Elijah, August 25, 1703; married, 1733, in Sherborn, Hannah ———.

(III) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Estabrook, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, October 10, 1690. He married, at Lexington, July 8, 1713, his step-sister, Submit Loring. They had two children. She died March 31, 1718, and he married (second) March 26, 1719, Hannah Bowman. He succeeded his father as a leading citizen in all the walks of life. He became captain of the military company, and deacon of the church; town clerk, assessor, treasurer and selectman at various times. He bought the Estabrook farm in Holden, of Gershom Rice, five shares, July 29, 1724, so that the Estabrook family dates back to the very settlement of Worcester. He died August

19, 1740, and his widow married, July 19, 1753, Captain Benjamin Reed, of Lexington. She died April 15, 1774, aged seventy-two years. Children of Joseph and Submit (Loring) Estabrook: 1. Joseph, born June 27, 1714; died July 17, 1714. 2. Joseph, March 10, 1717-18; died March 18, 1717-18. Children of Joseph and Hannah (Bowman) Estabrook: 3. Joseph, April, 1720; died December 7, 1747. 4. Hannah, September 26, 1725; died September 29, 1728. 5. Benjamin, October 9, 1727; died December 29, 1728. 6. Hannah, October 9, 1727; died December 29, 1728 (probably one of the two foregoing is an error of record—Ed.). 7. Benjamin, December, 1729; married Hannah Hubbard, May 9, 1757; was revolutionary soldier. 8. Hannah, October 6, 1731; married Ebenezer Hubbard. 9. Solomon, June 10, 1733; died October 1, 1733. 10. Samuel, June 16, 1735; entered Harvard College; died July 25, 1754. 11. Millicent, July 25, 1738; married James Barrett. 12. Ebenezer, see forward.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Joseph (3) Estabrook, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, September 21, 1740. He married, December 13, 1759, Ruth, daughter of Captain Isaac and Rebecca Reed, born November 7, 1741. Soon after they were married they removed to Holden, about 1760 probably, and made their home there, where so many of their descendants have since lived. He was an influential citizen of Holden, was selectman twelve years, and representative in general court four years. He died June 29, 1811. She died June 9, 1782. Children: 1. Molly, born February 27, 1760; married Solomon C. Cheney. 2. Hannah, February 27, 1762. 3. Ebenezer, February 19, 1764. 4. Jonathan, April 4, 1766. 5. James, May 16, 1768. 6. Joseph, August 1, 1770. 7. John, January 11, 1773. 8. Rhoda, March 19, 1775.

(V) James, son of Ebenezer Estabrook, was born May 16, 1768, at Holden, Massachusetts. He married, December 15, 1795, Betsey Lovell, at Holden. She was born July 28, 1775. He died at Holden, November 26, 1825. She died February 22, 1826. They lived in Holden, and all their children were born there. He was prominent in town affairs. In 1821 he was elected selectman, and served in that capacity in 1822-23-24. The other members of the board in 1821 were Samuel Damon, Silas Flagg, Abner Perry, John Davis, all prominent men, whose descendants have been honored in the city of Worcester, as well as the town of Holden. It would be difficult to find five men of their day who have had a more illustrious

ancestry in Massachusetts, or have been followed by more distinguished posterity. Children of James and Betsey (Lovell) Estabrook: 1. James, born September 4, 1796; see forward. 2. Benjamin, July 2, 1798. 3. Betsey, December 18, 1800. 4. Millie, March 24, 1803; married Rev. John Davis Pierce. 5. Simon Read, December 31, 1805; married, 1828, Frances A., daughter of Philip Scarborough, of Brooklyn, Connecticut; she died June, 1834, and he married (second) March 2, 1836, Mary, daughter of General Andrew Bushnell, of Hartford, Ohio, born April 29, 1815; removed to Warren, Ohio, in 1837, and lived there until killed by the cars on a railroad, July 7, 1871; she died October 20, 1879. 6. Eliza Barrett, September 17, 1809; married, July 2, 1834, John Crowell, of Warren, Ohio.

(VI) Colonel James (2), son of James (1) Estabrook, was born in Holden, Massachusetts, September 4, 1796. Although known generally as a Worcester man, he never forgot his native town. He was raised in Holden, and attended school there and the Leicester Academy. He got his start in life there. Colonel James Estabrook, as he was always called, obtained the title as commander of the last regiment of cavalry maintained in the county. He led his regiment in 1824, at the reception to Lafayette in Worcester, having the right of line as escort. He was not only prominent as an officer of the town and as a military man at an early age, but as a Free Mason. In 1825 the Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar, was organized at Holden, with Colonel Estabrook as eminent commander. Some of the ceremonies were held on the Holden common. He married Almira Read, of Rutland, Massachusetts, in 1822, and removed to that town, remaining for a time. In 1828 he came to Worcester to live, and with the exception of a few years spent in Boston, his life was identified with the town and city of Worcester, and he played an important part in its development and prosperity. In 1829 he began business in Worcester in the retail grocery business, with General Nathaniel Heard as partner, in the old Green store, as it was called, but soon removed to Boston. Upon his return to Worcester he again opened a grocery store. His second location was in Lincoln square, in the Salisbury block. He was not only a successful merchant, but became interested in real estate and various manufacturing enterprises. He was for many years one of the most active business men of the city, a leading citizen in every sense of the term. He was sheriff of the county

when the coalition of the Democrats and Free Soilers defeated the old Whig party and put Governor Boutwell in office. The Whigs temporarily recovered power, and he lost the place after two years. He was an officer in the custom house, Boston, for a time. Usually he affiliated with the minority party, and therefore held few offices. He was one of the eight men who voted for Andrew Jackson. It must be admitted that his prestige in his party all over the state would have placed within his reach almost any office, had his party been in the ascendancy. He was self-educated, but well-educated, for he had a shrewd and conscientious teacher. He was the only man elected to the Worcester Fire Society, then and now the most exclusive and one of the oldest organizations in Worcester. He was evidently welcomed, when he first came to Worcester, as a man of importance. He was active in the Old South Church and later in Union Church. He died in Worcester, 1874.

In 1841 he sent a characteristic greeting to Holden on the occasion of the centennial celebration there. It was: "The Early Settlers of Holden: Distinguished for their love of order, peace and sobriety, and piously devoted to the cause of civil and religious liberty, may we, their descendants, cherish their virtues and not prove recreant sons by neglecting to do all in our power to hand them unimpaired to those who shall come after us." The late Hon. John D. Washburn wrote of him: "In stature he was below middle height. His complexion was very dark. His manner quick, his eye bright and intelligent. He was courteous to his opponents; refrained from the imputation of unworthy motives, and carried none of the bitterness of party contest into the relations of private life."

The old homestead was located where the Norwich & Worcester freight station is now. He married Almira Read, of Rutland, Massachusetts, 1822. Children: 1. Almira Rowena Julietta, born July 31, 1824. 2. James E., October 29, 1829, at Worcester. 3. Arthur Edgar, August 11, 1832, at Boston. 4. Francis Albert, April 22, 1835, in Boston. 5. Willis Herbert, November 29, 1843, in Worcester, died December 4, 1844.

(VII) James E., son of Colonel James (2) Estabrook, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 29, 1829. He attended the Worcester public schools, fitted for college in the Worcester high school, and graduated from Yale College in 1851. He then studied law with Judge Benjamin F. Thomas, in Wor-

cester, attended the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in the autumn of 1853, at the age of twenty-three. Later he became the law partner of Dwight Foster, late justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, and practiced law until the outbreak of the civil war. Colonel Estabrook, as he is generally called—by his friends, responded promptly to the call for arms, although politically he had acted with the Democratic party. His example was of particular value to the Union cause at that time. He was assigned to duty on the staff of General Charles Devens, and later served on the staff of General Benjamin F. Butler, in the Department of the Gulf. Compelled to resign from the service by sickness, he returned to Worcester. His father left a large estate, and the increase in real estate values added to it materially. Mr. Estabrook found his private interests sufficient to engross his attention and abilities, and since the war he has not actively practiced law. He has been active in politics, however, and has been a leader of the Democratic party in this section for fifty years. Not only in Worcester and Massachusetts, but in national affairs, he has been an influence in shaping history. He has been a delegate to almost every national convention of the Democratic party since the close of the civil war. He has been chairman of the Democratic state central committee of Massachusetts, as well as the county, district, congressional and city committees of his party. Even his political opponents have given him respect and esteem. Judge Adin Thayer, who for many years was leader of the dominant Republican party in Worcester county, was a close personal friend of Colonel Estabrook. They knew how to retain their friendship even in the exigencies of political controversy, because both played fair and both deserved the respect and confidence of their followers and the people. It was the natural and graceful thing for the Democratic leaders to induce President Cleveland to appoint Colonel Estabrook postmaster when a Democratic administration came into power. He served with credit during his term of office. He was succeeded by the late J. Everts Greene, for many years the associate editor of the *Worcester Spy*, when the Democratic administration was ended. Colonel Estabrook served the city of Worcester on the school board, was president of the common council in 1861, served in the legislature in 1874, and represented the city for some time in the general court. He has been a director of the Free Public Library, a position most congenial to

him. He has one of the best private libraries in the city, and has always been fonder of books than of any other recreation or amusement. He never married. He has made his home with his brother for many years in his handsome residence, 8 Lagrange street, Worcester.

(VII) Arthur Edgar, son of Colonel James (2) Estabrook, was born in Boston, August 11, 1832, but came to Worcester with his parents when very young. Except for two years (1851-53) he has lived in Worcester. He was educated in the Worcester schools. His life has largely been associated with that of his father, whom he assisted until his death in his various business enterprises, and since then in the care and management of the estate. He and his brother, James E. Estabrook, have been associated together in their business interests. He is an officer of the Union Congregational Society. He is considered a man of sagacity and high business principles by the business leaders of the city. He married, November 15, 1873, Emily H. Hickox, at Cleveland, Ohio. She was educated in the public schools of Akron, Ohio. She died in 1882. Children: 1. Millicent Barrett, born in Worcester, October 20, 1874; tutored by Miss Williams for ten years; graduated at Smith College, 1895. 2. Jane D., born in Worcester, September 14, 1876; educated by Miss Williams, her tutor; graduated at Smith College, 1896. She married Dr. Arthur Errell, September 6, 1905. He is a professor in the Worcester Polytechnic Institute.

THE most probable derivation of the name Metcalf is that in Craven, twelve miles south-east of Dent, are three hills, or a small mountain with three peaks, now called Pennegeu Hills, but long ago known as the "Three Calves." The coat-of-arms of the family: Arms, argent, three calves passant sable. Crest: A satyr, affronte, proper, with a girdle of oak leaves round his loins vert, holding in the dexter hand over the right shoulder a spiked club or morning star, or. According to the Harleian Manuscript the arms were granted in 1483; the crest in 1487. A. D. 1278, (Edward I.) it is recorded that Adam de Madekalf (that is, Adam of the middle calf) was killed by one Steynebrige, in single combat. The prefix "made" is derived from the German "mitte," Saxon "midd" and English "middle." This Adam of Metcalf in 1278 was the eighth in descent from the original Dane Arke-

frith, who came to England with King Canute in 1016, who gave him lands in Northwest Yorkshire and made him lord of Dent, Sudbury and Askrigg, names still to be found on the maps of Yorkshire. It is said that the present Danish succession can be traced in an unbroken line from Arkefrith to the present time. The following is the descent of our present Metcalfs in America.

(I) Arkefrith. (II) Arkell. (III) Gospatrick. (IV) Dolfin. (V) William. (VI) Richard. (VII) Adam, 1252 A. D. (VIII) Adam, 1278 A. D. called Medcalfe. (IX) Adam Medcalfe, of Baynbridge. (X) Adam Medcalfe, of Thornbon. (XI) Richard Metcalf, of Baynbridge. (XII) Thomas Metcalf, of Baynbridge. (XIII) John Metcalf, married Alice of Ireby. (XIV) James Metcalf, of Nappa, in Wensleydale. (XV) Brian Metcalf, of Beare Park, third son of James, of Nappa, married Joanna, of Boughton, and had sons: Richard, Nicholas and Rogers. (XVI) Rev. Leonard Metcalf, of Tatterford in Norfolk, was rector of this parish, and the father of Michael Metcalf, the immigrant. No clue has ever been found as the family name of Rev. Leonard Metcalf's wife. The Metcalfs are a Yorkshire family of great antiquity, and they flourished there as prosperous merchants from the fifteenth to the eighteenth century. Among many notable ones were Sir Gilbert Metcalf, 1605; John Metcalf, lord mayor of York, 1498; and Miles Metcalf, in parliament under Edward IV. At the home of the Metcalfs in Northallerton Charles I. stopped in 1647, a prisoner.

(I) Michael Metcalf, the original ancestor in America, son of Rev. Leonard Metcalf, rector of Tatterford, county Norfolk, and immediately descended from the Metcalfs of Beare Park and Nappa Hall in northern Yorkshire, was a dornix or embroidery weaver of Norwich, county Norfolk, Yorkshire, England, born in Tatterford, 1586. He was a man of prominence in his city and church. After losing his property by a star chamber fine under the persecution of Bishop Wren, and being a devoted Puritan, he decided to emigrate to America to escape further religious persecution. He accordingly sailed from Ipswich in the ship "John and Dorothy," Captain William Andrews, April 6, 1637, with eight children, wife Sarah, aged thirty-nine years, and servant, Thomas Comberbach, aged sixteen years. He was at this time aged forty-five years. After arriving at Boston, three days before midsummer of 1637, he settled at Ded-

ham, where he was a proprietor July 18, 1637, and admitted to the church, August 24, 1639, and his wife Sarah was admitted October 11 of the same year. He took the oath of allegiance and was made freeman July 14, 1637, which was doubtless immediately after his arrival from England. His letter describing his religious persecution under Bishop Wren is to be found in New England Historic Register, vol. xvi, p. 279. He was town officer at Dedham and school master, also selectman, 1641. He had a clay pit on Dedham Island, where bricks were manufactured. He was on the committee to build the meeting house. He died December 27, 1664. His will dated November 15, 1664, proved and inventoried February 1, 1664-65, at £364 10s. 05d. In his will he refers to a covenant made with wife Mary before their marriage (August 13, 1643), also his five children. He married (first) October 13, 1616, "next the city of Norwich," Sarah Ellwyn, born in Hingham, England, June 17, 1593, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, November 13, 1644, daughter of Thomas Ellwyn, born 1564, died 1648, and Elizabeth his wife: Thomas Ellwyn was son of William Ellwyn. Their children, all born in England: 1. Michael, November 13, 1617; died same day. 2. Mary, February 14, 1619; died March 12, 1672. 3. Michael, August 29, 1620; mentioned below. 4. John, September 5, 1622; died November 27, 1675. 5. Sarah, born March 10, 1624; died February 20, 1689. 6. Elizabeth, born October 4, 1626. 7. Martha, March 27, 1628. 8. Thomas, December 27, 1629; died November 10, 1704. 9. Ann, March 1, 1631; died in infancy. 10. Jean, born March 24, 1632. 11. Rebecca, April 5, 1635-36; married, April 5, 1659, John McIntosh. He married (second) August 13, 1645, Mary Pidge, of Foxboro, Massachusetts, widow of Thomas Pidge, of Roxbury.

(II) Michael (2), son of Michael (1) Metcalf, was born at St. Benedicts, Norwich, England, August 29, 1620, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 27, 1664. He emigrated with his father to New England and settled at Dedham with his family. He took the oath of allegiance, May 13, 1640. He testified in court exonerating John Mansfield, of Charlestown, from the charge of extortion relative to the price of "nayles." The records speak of Michael Metcalf's saw mill. Four of his five children settled at Wrentham. He married, March 2, 1644, at Dedham, Mary Fairbanks. Children: 1. Michael, born January 24, 1645; died September 2, 1693. 2. Jonathan, born

September 10, 1650; died May 23, 1731. 3. Eleazer, born March 20, 1653; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born June 7, 1656; married, January 14, 1677, Robert Ware. 5. Mary, born August 15, 1659; married, June 5, 1679, Jere Woodcock.

(III) Eleazer, son of Michael (2) Metcalf, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 20, 1653, died at Wrentham, Massachusetts, August 11, 1742. He removed from Dedham to Wrentham Centre, and is described in 1685 as one of the early planters living at "Wallomonpouge." He was an original member and deacon of the First Church of Wrentham. He was admitted freeman, May 15, 1690. Eleazer Metcalf, Captain Robert Pond and forty-six others (his son Michael being included) inhabitants of the western part of Wrentham, petitioned the general court to be set off as a separate parish and settle a minister among themselves. He married, April 19, 1684, Melatiah, daughter of Samuel and Melatiah (Snow) Fisher. Children: 1. Eleazer, Jr., born May 30, 1685; died January 19, 1744. 2. Michael, born January 25, 1687; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born June 15, 1689; died February 10, 1738. 4. Ebenezer, born January 8, 1691; died 1751. 5. Jonathan, born April 9, 1693; died 1773. 6. Melatiah, born July 21, 1695. 7. Timothy, born July 2, 1697; died September, 1767. 8. Martha, born August 27, 1694.

(IV) Michael (3), son of Eleazer Metcalf, was born at Wrentham, Massachusetts, January 25, 1687, died there January 9, 1754. He settled in the northeastern part of Wrentham, on land that is now in Franklin. He built his homestead on Summer street, and there his children were all born, the house was owned by George Haywood in 1894. His brother Timothy settled near him, and the house he occupied was standing in 1894 at the corner of King and Union streets. Michael Metcalf was a yeoman, and followed the trade of cooper for a time. He was an original member of the Wrentham church, and was chosen with Jonathan Wright a ruling elder, March 8, 1738-39. He was one of five members to apprehend David Pond for his conduct in pitching the music too high during church service of February 18, 1738-39. He married, December 23, 1712, Abial Colburn, born August, 1692, died April 15, 1776. Children: 1. Pelatiah, born March 28, 1714; died March 19, 1704. 2. Melatiah, born April 15, 1717; died January 25, 1719. 3. Michael, born January 24, 1719; died May 19, 1774. 4. Barnabas,

born July 20, 1720; died November 2, 1799. 5. Melatiah, born February 25, 1721; married Joseph Ellis. 6. Joseph, born February 20, 1723; died March 28, 1767. 7. John, born September 25, 1725. 8. Ebenezer (Doctor), born June 1, 1727; died April 2, 1801. 9. James, born August 1, 1729; mentioned below. 10. Mary, born August 10, 1731; married John Smith. 11. Abial, born February 28, 1733; married Michael Ware. 12. Esther, born September 3, 1735; married Asa Fisher. 13. Samuel, born August 14, 1739; married Lois Kingsbury.

(V) James, son of Michael (3) Metcalf, was born at Wrentham, Massachusetts, August 1, 1729, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, August 3, 1803. He was selectman of Franklin, 1781, and his son James was selectman in 1806-08. He was a farmer, industrious and honest, and accumulated quite a competence before his death, being quite feeble for some time prior to that event. He was a colonel in the revolution (commission dated August 9, 1777), member of the Fourth Suffolk County Regiment, a record of which is to be found in "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in War of the Revolution," vol. x., p. 705. He married, January 12, 1754, Abial Haven, born July 10, 1732, died June 30, 1805. Children: 1. William Haven (Billy), born December 23, 1754; mentioned below. 2. James, born August 11, 1759; died July 18, 1843. 3. Jerusha, born March 20, 1760; married Nathan Wight. 4. Juletta, born February 25, 1762; died October 9, 1843; married Captain Asa Fairbanks. 5. Polly, born April 9, 1765; died February 13, 1766. 6. Ehab, born January 11, 1767; died October 19, 1779. 7. Abijah, born October 19, 1770.

(VI) William Haven, son of James Metcalf, was born at Wrentham, Massachusetts, December 23, 1754; died in Franklin, Massachusetts, July 22, 1842. He resided at Franklin, in the south part of the town in the district known as the "Mount," owning an extensive farm. He was known and recorded as "Billie" Metcalf, and the war records were under this name and "Bill" Metcalf. He served in the revolution, from Wrentham and Franklin, and the following record is taken from the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution," vol. x., p. 703: "Billie Metcalf, Wrentham, private, Captain Thomas Lucins first Wrentham company of militia which marched April 30, 1775; left place of rendezvous May 1, 1775; also in Captain Lewis Whiting's company, Colonel Wheelock's regi-

ment; copy of company return dated camp at Ticonderoga, August 27, 1776, age twenty-one years; also a list of men belonging to Colonel Wheelock's regiment who were discharged November 11, 1776; also corporal in Captain Adam Peter's company, Colonel Hawes regiment; entered service August 15, 1778, discharged September 12, 1778; service at Rhode Island; also in Captain Asa Fairbank's company, Major Seth Bullard's regiment; marched July 27, 1780; discharged August 7, 1780; service at Rhode Island on the alarm of July 27, 1780; roll dated at Franklin."

He married, January 14, 1776, Patty Richardson, born 1755, died March 4, 1823. Children: 1. Willard, born February 3, 1777; died March 20, 1839. 2. Polly, born November 3, 1778; died July 5, 1795. 3. Marquis, born October 29, 1780; died October 9, 1803. 4. Patty, born December 19, 1783; married, April 14, 1808, John Brooks. 5. Ebenezer, born May 9, 1788; died April 13, 1796. 6. William, born March 8, 1790; mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born March 12, 1795; died December 4, 1870. 8. Mary, born October 28, 1797; married Henry Daniels. 9. Elizabeth, born April 2, 1801; married Zebina Richardson.

(VII) William, son of William Haven Metcalf, was born at Franklin, Massachusetts, March 8, 1790, died there June 22, 1872. He was brought up on his father's farm, gaining the usual common school education of a farmer's son at that period. He spent his life on the old homestead, devoting his active life to agricultural pursuits, cutting off his timber for lumber, and burning charcoal, which product he sold extensively to the jewelers in Attleboro to be used in the process of refining and smelting. His first farm was on Union street. His last farm (a large one) was on King street, where he died in 1872. He was a man of sound judgment and took a deep interest in the business of the town, serving as selectman in 1839-40-42-43; also was collector of taxes, and represented his district in the general court at Boston in 1851. He married, January 15, 1817, Sally Gaskell, born at Mendon, Massachusetts, April 2, 1797, died at Franklin, Massachusetts, February 25, 1885, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Thompson) Gaskell, of Mendon. Children: 1. William Warren, born April 12, 1819; he gained most of his education in the Franklin Academy, but being frail physically he could not take a full collegiate course; he studied dentistry with Dr. Mayo, of Boston, and established an office in Franklin in 1847; he was an unusually in-

genious operator, anticipating many improvements in his profession; about 1862 he removed to Boston, but his impaired health culminated in his death, August 18, 1870. 2. Alfred Gaskell, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alfred Gaskell, son of William Metcalf, was born at Franklin, Massachusetts, May 23, 1825, died there July 12, 1901. His early educational training was in the district school, followed by a course in the academy at Holliston, Massachusetts, up to seventeen years of age. He was brought up on his father's farm and conducted his two farms during the latter years of his father's life; before the death of the father his father gave the farm on Union street to his son, the father occupying the adjacent farm on King street. In July, 1875, Alfred G. Metcalf sold his farm to George Gibson and thereafter conducted his mother's farm on King street, which at her death came to him. Mr. Metcalf possessed upwards of two hundred acres of tillage and woodland, conducting lumbering, getting out post rails and sleepers for the nearby railroads and selling cord wood. He believed in the improved ideas of agriculture, raising the common crops and large fields of rye, selling the straw which was used as braiding straw in the factories of the town. He was of a retiring nature, but possessed the characteristics that drew to him many lifelong friends. Of honest convictions, industrious and frugal, he left a competence at his death. He was a close reader, a deep thinker, keeping in touch with the affairs of state and nation. In politics he always acted with the Democratic party and was of the old school. Having the confidence of his townsmen he often held office, discharging the duties with credit to himself and the citizens. In 1875 he served on the board of selectmen, was road commissioner and assessor two years. He and his wife were earnest members of the Baptist church which he served as trustee. He was made a member of Excelsior Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Franklin, and was exalted in Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, September 6, 1872, being a charter member of this body. He married, December 25, 1845, at Wrentham, Massachusetts, Charlotte Amanda Gilmore, born at Franklin, February 5, 1824, died there December 23, 1808, daughter of Joseph and Maria (Dilber) Gilmore, the former of whom was a farmer. Children: 1. Evelyn Eudora, born September 16, 1846, died May 20, 1865. 2. William Sumner, born May 14, 1853, mentioned below. 3. Louisa

Adelaide, born January 30, 1861, formerly teacher in Franklin, where she still resides.

(IX) William Sumner, son of Alfred Gaskell Metcalf, was born at Franklin, Massachusetts, May 14, 1853, at the old homestead on King street. His educational training began in the common schools, supplemented by a course at the Dean Academy and later at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial School at Boston. In February, 1872, he came to Plainville (then Wrentham) and entered the employ of Lincoln, Tift & Bacon, a leading jewelry manufacturing concern, where he learned the trade of jeweler, remaining about six months, and in the fall of 1872 began work at the bench for the G. Demarest Co., remaining six months in that capacity, when he accepted position as bookkeeper with the concern and continued this until 1875, when he became a member of the company. This company had been formed in 1873 with ten partners as follows: Daniel H. Corey, Albert W. Burton, Edward P. Bennett, William H. Rogers, Robert Donnell, John Barrett, David Reed, George Demarest, Bradford Corbin and Henry Packard. The first member to retire was William H. Rogers, in 1873. Next to retire were George Demarest and Henry Packard in 1874. In 1875 Mr. Corbin retired and William S. Metcalf became a member of the company. In 1878 Mr. Donnell retired, and in 1882 Mr. Barrett retired, followed by Mr. Reed in 1891. Mr. Corey, who was the first salesman of the company, retired in 1902. The retirement of Albert W. Burton in March, 1909, narrowed the ownership to Mr. Metcalf and Mr. Bennett. The firm, which started on the co-operative plan, has been very successful during its entire period and at no time has it been more prosperous or held a higher place in the jewelry world than at the present under the management of Mr. Metcalf. From the time he became associated with the company and since his admittance into the business in 1875, Mr. Metcalf has been a major factor in its affairs. His business ability, energy, foresight, together with his judicious management and salesmanship have been recognized by his associates from the first. The firm is one of the foremost in the manufacture of ladies' brooches, gentlemen's scarf pins and link buttons. Mr. Metcalf attended the Methodist Episcopal church. He is independent in politics. He was one of the first selectmen of Plainville when in 1905 the town was set off from Wrentham, and has served on important boards. He is affiliated with all the

Masonic bodies, being a member of Bristol Lodge since November 21, 1893, and was installed as worshipful master, January 1, 1901; exalted in King Hiram Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, at Attleboro, April 12, 1894, and installed as most excellent high priest, April 11, 1901; received his cryptic degrees in Attleboro Council, Royal and Select Masters, February 14, 1898, and served that body as thrice illustrious master in 1902-03. He received his degrees of knighthood in Bristol Commandery, No. 29, Knights Templar, November 9, 1894, and was installed eminent commander of that body, March 13, 1903. He was a director of the Jewelers' Bank of North Attleboro, and also of the Manufacturing Jewelers' Board of Trade of Providence, Rhode Island.

He married, June 2, 1875, Ida Edelle Heaton, born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, March 15, 1852, daughter of William Albert and Nancy Ann (Hall) Heaton, the former of whom was a leather worker. Children: 1. Bertha Louise, born May 9, 1879; married, June 18, 1902, Clarence Lorenzo Gamwell, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts; children: i. Elaine Metcalf, born June 8, 1903; ii. Sumner Metcalf, August 28, 1908. 2. Leroy Alfred, born September 25, 1886; married June 30, 1909, Ethel Barber, of North Attleboro.

Anthony Besse, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1609 and came to America in the ship "James," sailing from England in July, 1635. He was a man of education, and used to preach to the Indians. He was among the first to remove from Lynn, Massachusetts, to Sandwich on Cape Cod. He was one of the petitioners asking Mr. Leveredge to remain at Sandwich in 1655. He was before the court in 1638. His widow Jane married the notorious George Barlow. In her will, dated August 6, 1693, she bequeaths to her daughters Anne Hallett, Elizabeth Bodfish, Rebecca Hunter, and sons Nehemiah Besse and John Barlow. Anthony Besse's will is dated February 10, 1656, and his inventory May 21, 1657. He bequeaths to wife Jane, daughters Dorcas, Ann, Mary and Elizabeth; sons Nehemiah and Davis, providing that if his mother in England should send over anything, as she had formerly done, it should be divided among all the children. Children: 1. Anthony, was of age in 1664. 2. Nehemiah, mentioned below. 3. David, born at Sandwich, May 23, 1649. 4. Anne, married Andrew Hallett. 5. Elizabeth, married Joseph Bodfish. 6. Re-



L. H. Beebe

becca, married James Hunter. 7. Dorcas. 8. Mary.

(II) Nehemiah, son of Anthony Besse, was born as early as 1641, as he was of age in 1662. He was a townsman of Sandwich in 1675, the only one of the family. He was a freeman, on the list of 1678; was entitled to share lands at Sandwich on the list dated March 24, 1702. His name appears frequently in the town records and he was one of the most prominent citizens. He married Mary ——. Children, born at Sandwich: 1. Mary, November 16, 1680, married Benjamin Curtis. 2. Nehemiah, July 3, 1682. 3. Hannah, 1684-85, married Thomas Jones. 4. Robert, April 30, 1690. 5. Joshua, February 14, 1692-93, at Wareham, where he settled. 6. David, December 23, 1693, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, September 20, 1696. 8. Ebenezer, April 30, 1699, settled in Wareham.

(III) David, son of Nehemiah Besse, was born December 23, 1693. He married, July 18, 1717, Mary Pray. All five of his brothers settled in Wareham, and he went there probably after his children were born. He had a son David, mentioned below.

(IV) David (2), son of David (1) Besse, lived in Wareham, and married Dinah ——. He and his wife were admitted to the Wareham church, July 11, 1742, his wife being baptized July 4, preceding. Children, born at Wareham: 1. Jabez, November 7, 1738. 2. Elizabeth, March 11, 1741. 3. David, May 11, 1743, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, February 24, 1746. 5. Samuel, February 18, 1752.

(V) David (3), son of David (2) Besse, was born at Wareham, May 11, 1743, and baptized May 13, 1744. He married Jedidah Burge, (intentions dated April 9, 1763). Children: 1. Loranna, born September 27, 1763. 2. Elizabeth, October 3, 1765. 3. Seth, December 22, 1767. 4. David, December 11, 1769. 5. Alden, October 11, 1772. 6. Silvanus, October 13, 1773; mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, February 24, 1775, died young. 8. Lot, March 9, 1776. 9. Rebecca, March 24, 1779. 10. Jedidah, February 20, 1781. 11. Charity, April 4, 1783. 12. Samuel, August 31, 1785. 13. Polly, August 29, 1788. 14. Abigail, January 9, 1790.

(VI) Captain Silvanus, son of David (3) Besse, was born at Wareham, October 13, 1773. He was a farmer and captain of the local militia. He married at Wareham, May 14, 1800, Thankful Bates. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1801. 2. Hannah, May

25, 1804. 3. Jedidah, December 18, 1806. 4. Silvanus, mentioned below.

(VII) Silvanus (2), son of Captain Silvanus (1) Besse, was born in Wareham, November 27, 1809, died in July, 1865. He was interested in shipping and was engaged also in the lumber business. He owned large tracts of woodland between Wareham and Plymouth, and supplied the wood for the building of the Old Colony Railroad. He was a wood surveyor. He married Lucy Ann Waterman, born October 6, 1815, died December 29, 1889, daughter of Rev. Jotham and Olive (Phinney) Waterman (married January 8, 1803), whose children were: i. Maria Waterman, born October 22, 1803; ii. Foster Waterman, born June 12, 1805; his daughter Louisa married R. H. Stearns; iii. Jotham Waterman, born February 20, 1807; iv. Deborah Waterman, born February 1, 1809; v. William Willard Wheeler Waterman, born April 3, 1811; vi. Olive Waterman, born July 8, 1813; vii. Lucy Ann Waterman, born October 6, 1815, mentioned above. Children of Silvanus and Lucy Ann (Waterman) Besse, born in Wareham: 1. Olive Phinney, June 21, 1833, married Samuel T. Sherman, of Wareham. 2. Lucy Bradford, December 14, 1834, married Henry W. Briggs, a lieutenant in the civil war; resided in Marion and New Bedford. 3. Silvanus Foster, September 7, 1836, killed in Kansas City in 1862. 4. Deborah Waterman, July 4, 1842, married Willard Luce. 5. Maria Sturgis, July 12, 1846, married Charles A. Fenner, a ship builder of Mystic, Connecticut. 6. Anthony Waterman, May 18, 1848, lived on homestead with his father and afterwards went to the Pennsylvania oil fields; he married Sophia Doten. 7. Lyman Waterman, mentioned below.

(VIII) Lyman Waterman, son of Silvanus Besse, was born in Wareham, March 9, 1854. He attended the public and high schools of his native town. He began his business life as a clerk in a general store in West Virginia. Later he became general manager of a general store at Dilley's Bottom, Ohio. He suffered an acute attack of malarial fever and was obliged to seek a change of climate. He removed to Taunton, Massachusetts, and worked there for a time as clerk in a store, and later as clerk in a store at Westfield, Massachusetts. From there he went to Holyoke in the employ of the same merchant for whom he worked at Westfield. He engaged in business on his own account September 25, 1877, in Bridgeport, opening a store in that city and building

up a large and flourishing business in men's clothing and furnishing goods. His success warranted him in extending his field of operations and in 1883 he established a similar store in Norwalk, Connecticut, and March 22, 1884, opened a store at Hartford, Connecticut. His plan of carrying on clothing stores in a number of New England cities at the same time was carried out as fast as his capital warranted. April 16, 1887, he opened a store in New Haven, Connecticut; October 27, 1888, another in Springfield; September 28, 1889, in Worcester, Massachusetts; April 5, 1890, in Holyoke; in September, 1891, in Providence; January 21, 1892, in Brockton; September 30, 1893, in Lynn; April 3, 1897, in Portland, Maine; April 20, 1899, at Manchester, New Hampshire; March 31, 1900, at Syracuse, New York; May 12, 1900, at Fall River, Massachusetts; March 22, 1902, at New Britain, Connecticut; May 16, 1902, at Meriden, Connecticut; a wholesale Boston office, October 8, 1902; March 23, 1904, at Nashua, New Hampshire; March 24, 1906, at Bangor, Maine; March 22, 1906, at Kansas City, Missouri; September 18, 1909, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In all these cities he has a different partner who is resident manager. No man in this line of business is better known in this country or more successful. The following is a list of the stores under his system and management: Besse-Carpenter Company, Springfield; Besse-Mills Company, Holyoke; Besse-Rolfe Company, Lynn; Besse-Bryant Company, Worcester; Besse-Baker Company, Brockton; Besse-Russell Company, Fall River; Besse-Richey Company, New Haven, Connecticut; Besse-Leland Company, New Britain; Besse-Boynton Company, Meriden; Bryant-Besse Company, Norwalk; Foster-Besse Company, Bridgeport; A. L. Foster Company, Hartford; Besse-Eldridge Company, Manchester, New Hampshire; Besse & Bryant Company, Nashua; Besse-Ashworth Company, Bangor, Maine; Foster-Avery Company, Portland; Besse-Boeker Company, Providence, Rhode Island; Besse-Sprague Company, Syracuse, New York; Besse-Avery Company, Kansas City, Missouri. He has also established the Commercial Trading Company, 68 Chauncy street, Boston, which is exclusively wholesale. Mr. Besse resides at 29 Ingersoll Grove, Springfield. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the South Congregational Church, of which five of his children are members. He is a member of Arcanum Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows,

of Bridgeport, the Nayasset and Country clubs of Springfield. He married, at Wareham, February 25, 1879, Henrietta Louise Segee, of that town, born March 4, 1854, at Woodstock, New Brunswick, daughter of James S. and Sarah S. (Noble) Segee, and granddaughter of Captain Jesse Noble. Her father was an editor. Her grandfather, Captain Noble, was a cousin of her grandmother Segee. Her mother was a descendant of John Prince, a native of England, who settled in New Brunswick. Her father was a brother of Andrew Blair's mother. Andrew Blair was at one time the premier of Canada. James S. Segee's grandfather on his father's side came from France, his native land, to Canada for political reasons. Mrs. Besse has a sister living, Helen M. Segee, born September 4, 1857. Children: 1. Gertrude Louise, born April 22, 1881, graduate of Vassar College, 1902; married Stanley N. King, of Springfield, son of Judge King. 2. Florence Foster, May 26, 1885, graduate of Wellesley College, 1906. 3. Arthur Lyman, April 13, 1887, graduate of Harvard College, 1909. 4. Helen Waterman, July 18, 1889, student at Wellesley. 5. Edith Noble, December 21, 1891, student at Wellesley, class of 1913. 6. Lucy Bradford, May 19, 1897, student at Springfield high school.

(For preceding generations see Simon Crosby 1.)

(III) Josiah, son of Simon CROSBY (2) Crosby, was born in Billerica, November 11, 1677. His will was proved October 7, 1745. He married, November 2, 1703, Mary Manning, of Billerica, and settled there. Children: 1. Josiah, born August 5, 1704, mentioned below. 2. Eliphalet, born August 6, 1705, died August 8, 1705. 3. Elizabeth, born August 7, 1706, died June 14, 1709. 4. Anna, born April 29, 1708, married John Bowers. 5. Isaac (twin), born November 7, 1709, died young. 6. Ephraim (twin), born November 7, 1709, died young. 7. Mary, born August 24, 1712, married Roger Toothaker. 8. Elizabeth, born December 1, 1713, died young. 9. Joanna, born July 16, 1718, married ——— Dutton. 10. Jonathan, born August 1, 1719. 11. Esther, born December 31, 1721, died May 23, 1782.

(IV) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Crosby, was born in Billerica, August 5, 1704, died before 1743, as shown by his father's will. He married, February 3, 1729, Elizabeth French. Children: 1. Josiah, born November 24, 1730, mentioned below. 2. Will-

iam, born February 16, 1732. 3. Elizabeth, born January 9, 1734, died July 14, 1736. 4. Esther, born September 17, 1736. 5. Alpheus, born April 22, 1739.

(V) Captain Josiah (3), son of Josiah (2) Crosby, was born November 24, 1730, died October 15, 1793. Tradition says that his father was killed by the Indians, and the family left without means of support. The son, Josiah, when about ten years old, was apprenticed for a time in Tewksbury, but later was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Jacob French, and at the age of fourteen or fifteen placed as an apprentice to Joseph Fitch, of Bedford, to learn the trade of millwright. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war in 1748, along the Connecticut river. On one occasion, he, with fifteen others, commanded by a lieutenant, was ordered from Fort Dummer to Fort Hinsdale, about four miles, and when they were within about one mile of Fort Hinsdale they fell into an ambush of one hundred and twenty Indians and French, who rose and fired. The commanding officer ordered each man to take care of himself. Two men escaped by hiding; one reached Fort Hinsdale. Crosby ran up the river towards Fort Dummer, followed by an Indian who fired at him at short range. The ball passed near his right ear; he then turned and fired at the Indian, who fell and he saw no more of him. He went up the river until he came opposite Fort Dummer, where he attempted to swim across, but before he could reach the opposite shore, his strength failed him and he sank to the bottom. He was rescued by some men from the fort. The three men mentioned were the only ones of the fifteen who escaped, the others being killed or captured. In 1753 Josiah Crosby settled in Amherst, New Hampshire, on land bought by Colonel Fitch, clearing the land and building a log house. The cellar hole of this first house was still visible in 1877. The house was soon succeeded by a frame house, a part of which was absorbed by a house built still later, which was at last accounts still occupied by his descendants. He served in the revolution as captain in Colonel Reed's New Hampshire regiment, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. His report of the losses of "things at the battle" is on file in the New Hampshire records. He was a leading man in the town and church. He married, August 23, 1750, Sarah Fitch, born March 25, 1732, died September 16, 1825, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Grimes) Fitch. Children,

the eldest born in Bedford, the others in Amherst, New Hampshire: 1. Josiah, born October 18, 1751, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born October 15, 1753, died October 9, 1842. 3. Sarah, born April, 1755-56, died January 27, 1812. 4. William, born January 29, 1758, died May 12, 1831. 5. Elizabeth, born June 27, 1760, died March 25, 1836. 6. Alpheus, born November 16, 1762, died October 23, 1842. 7. Asa, born July 15, 1765, died April 12, 1836. 8. John, born April 10, 1768, died September 20, 1805. 9. Esther, born February 3, 1771, died January 20, 1849. 10. Fitch, born July 14, 1773, died March 17, 1852.

(VI) Josiah (4), son of Captain Josiah (3) Crosby, was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, October 18, 1751, died June 15, 1833, in Milford, New Hampshire. He was brought up on his father's farm in Amherst and settled on a hill not far from his father's home. He was a farmer, a captain of militia, and a man of influence. He married Elizabeth Littlehale, born December 20, 1749. Children: 1. Josiah, born June 22, 1773, married Charlotte Keep. 2. Joseph, born October 19, 1774, died May 23, 1838; married Anna Conant. 3. Abraham, born in Sharon, now Milford, June 22, 1776, died December, 1845; married Mary Tibbets. 4. Sally, born April 8, 1778, married, 1798, David Woolson. 5. William, born January 12, 1780, died August 16, 1855; married Polly Creasy. 6. Alpheus, born March 11, 1782, died January 15, 1835; married (first) Deborah Green Turner; (second) Peggy Gibson; (third) Martha Miles. 7. Jotham, born December 19, 1783, married Margaret Beeth. 8. Betsey, born January 16, 1786, died August 15, 1866; married John Steele. 9. Othni, born September 1, 1787, mentioned below. 10. Porter, born April 14, 1791, died May 20, 1858; married (first) Susanna Hopkins; (second) Sarah Dexter. 11. Polly, born March 25, 1793, married William Crosby.

(VII) Othni, son of Josiah (4) Crosby, was born September 1, 1787, died December 19, 1863. He married (first) October 3, 1809, Anna Davis, who died July 5, 1831. He married (second) November 20, 1832, Roxanna Burnham, born May 26, 1786, died January 14, 1863. Children: 1. Susanna Davis, born July 24, 1810, in Dublin, New Hampshire, married, December 30, 1828, Alfred Hadley. 2. Othni, born December 21, 1811, mentioned below. 3. Cyrus D., born September 9, 1813, killed on railroad, April 3, 1863; married, March 15, 1835, Palmira Corbet. 4. Julia

Ann, born January 18, 1815, died February 19, 1815. 5. Lorenzo, born December 19, 1816, married, June 3, 1847, Mary Ann Dennis. 6. Jotham, born October 14, 1818, married, February 23, 1840, Susan C. Ellis. 7. William, born April 2, 1820, married, December 13, 1840, Angeline Chandler; (second) Sarah D. Heald. 8. Sarah Ann, born August 4, 1821, died August 17, 1822. 9. Thomas W., born January 9, 1823, died February 19, 1875, married January 28, 1847, Nancy M. Stickney. 10. Child, died young. 11. Child, died young.

(VII) Othni (2), son of Othni (1) Crosby, was born December 21, 1811, and resided in Hillsborough, New Hampshire. He married, November 17, 1836, Julia Parker. Children: 1. Abby Parker, born May 2, 1838, married, December 18, 1859, Leonard W. Lane, of Gloucester, Massachusetts; resides in Salem, Massachusetts; child, Julia C. Lane, born October 4, 1860. 2. Austin Richard, born December 17, 1841, mentioned below.

(IX) Austin Richard, son of Othni (2) Crosby, was born December 17, 1841. He went to Boston, Massachusetts, when a young man and engaged in the lumber business with Clark & Smith, with whom he remained until the firm was dissolved. He resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, for forty-two years. At the age of fourteen he united with the church at Hillsborough and later became a member of Pilgrim Church of Cambridge, of which he was a deacon for several years. He died suddenly, July 25, 1906, in Hudson Massachusetts, where he was spending the summer. He married, December 25, 1867, Sarah Emeline Nowell, daughter of Jotham and Theodocia (Smith) Nowell.

(I) Theodore Nowell was born December 31, 1774, died October 24, 1824. He married, August 5, 1798, Hannah Grover, born November 15, 1780, died December 7, 1860.

(II) Jotham, son of Theodore Nowell, was born October 23, 1799, in York, Maine. He married, April 12, 1827, Theodocia Smith, who died October 14, 1861. He died January 22, 1869. Their daughter, Sarah Emeline, born July 10, 1837, in York, Maine, married Austin Richard Crosby. (See above).

The surname Judd is one of the oldest of English surnames, and is identical with Jude, an old and now almost obsolete personal name. Judson and Judkins are formed from the same name. Henry Judde, of county Kent, and John Judde, of Oxfordshire, were mentioned in the

Hundred Rolls of year 1275, and the family has been in Kent down to the present time. Sir Andrew Judd, dealer in skins and furs, of London, son of Lohm Judd, of Tunbridge, Kent, was mayor of London in 1550, a man of wealth and influence. He endowed a grammar school in Tunbridge. His only child was a daughter Alice. The coat-of-arms of this family is described by Burke: Gules a fesse raguly between three boars' heads coupé argent. It is likely that all the Judds are descended from this Kent family. The only other coat-of-arms of the Judd family is plainly of the same origin and indicates relationship. The Judds of Middlesex bear: Gules a fesse raguly between three boars' heads erased argent. Crest: On a ducal coronet or a cocatrice wings displayed proper. The family was also prominent in county Essex, England.

(I) Deacon Thomas Judd, immigrant ancestor, came from England in 1633 or 1634 and settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he had a home lot granted to him in August, 1634. It was in that part of the town known as the West End, on the road to Watertown. He had other land granted in 1635, and was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636. He removed to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636, and had two acres for a home lot, near the Charter Oak. He was one of the first proprietors and settlers of Farmington, Connecticut, and removed there from Hartford about 1644. His home lot was on the main street, and he was a substantial farmer and an influential man. He was deputy to the general court several times. He was a charter member of the Farmington church, and was the second deacon. He died November 12, 1688, aged about eighty. His first wife died in Farmington, and he married (second) December 2, 1679, Clemence, widow of Thomas Mason, of Northampton, and resided in Northampton the rest of his life. He was selectman there in 1682. Children, order of birth not known: 1. Elizabeth, married December 27, 1653, Samuel Loomis. 2. William, married March 30, 1658, Mary Steele. 3. Thomas, born about 1638; married Sarah Steele. 4. John, born about 1640, married Mary Howkins. 5. Benjamin, born about 1642, married Mary Lewis. 6. Mary, born about 1644; married, January 1, 1663, Thomas Loomis. 7. Ruth, baptized February 7, 1647; married John Steele. 8. Philip, baptized September 2, 1649; married Hannah Loomis. 9. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel, son of Deacon Thomas Judd,

was born about 1651 or 1653, and died January 10, 1721. He was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts in May, 1684. After the death of his father he took care of his mother, and she deeded to him her property, the Mason place, in Northampton, on Pleasant street. Besides this land he owned land in Farmington given him by his father. He married Mariah Strong, died May 18, 1751, aged nearly eighty-eight years, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hewet) Strong. Children: 1. Mary, born October 12, 1682; married, July, 1700, Ebenezer Wright. 2. Samuel, born October 15, 1685; married, January 13, 1715, Abigail Alvord; died October 4, 1762. 3. Clemence, born November 14, 1688; unmarried. 4. Thomas, born January 28, 1691; mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1693; married, June 12, 1721, Ebenezer Southwell. 6. Margaret, born February 16, 1697; married, May 28, 1718, Daniel Wright. 7. Ruth, born March 27, 1700; married, May 6, 1735, Peter Connor. 8. Eunice, born February, 1702; married, 1738, Samuel Hanchett. 9. Rachel, born November 2, 1705; died November 14, 1705. 10. William, born 1708; married, February 16, 1732, Ann Harmon; (second) Submit White; died May 6, 1755.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Samuel Judd, was born January 28, 1691, in Northampton, and died December 31, 1749. He lived for a time in Northampton, and removed to the east side of Mount Tom, in the same town, to what was known as South Farms, opposite South Hadley. He married, March 27, 1718, Hannah Bascom, died July 16, 1768, aged seventy-four, daughter of Thomas Bascom. Children: 1. Reuben (twin), born February 12, 1719; died young. 2. Simeon, twin with Reuben; died young. 3. Samuel, born 1721. 4. Thomas, 1723. 5. Asahel. 6. Simeon, September 19, 1730; died November, 1749. 7. Reuben, 1733; mentioned below. 8. Mary, September 1, 1735; married, 1759, John French, of South Hadley. 9. Hannah, married Elijah Alvord. 10. Katherine, married, January 27, 1756, Josiah Smith.

(IV) Reuben, son of Thomas (2) Judd, was born in 1733, and died March 7, 1815, in his eighty-seventh year. He settled in South Hadley. He married (first) Elizabeth White, died May 9, 1765, aged twenty-four, daughter of Moses White, of South Hadley; (second) Elizabeth Smith, died March 31, 1781, aged thirty-one, daughter of John Smith. He married (third) December 12, 1784, Submit Graves, died in Hadley, December 24, 1830,

daughter of Moses Graves of Hatfield. Children of first wife: 1. Achsah, born October 8, 1750; married Thomas Wells, died 1847. 2. Reuben, born January 10, 1761. 3. Lydia, born June 10, 1762; married Eli Day; died May 8, 1812. 4. Elizabeth, born January 10, 1764; died young. Children of second wife: 5. Salathiel, born August 31, 1769; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born January 9, 1771; married (first) November 29, 1792, Dr. Asa Merrills; (second) December 21, 1809, Levi Clapp; (third) Asahel Judd. 7. Lucy, born October 28, 1772; died unmarried. 8. Supplina, born November 4, 1774. 9. Mahalh, March 26, 1777; married, 1850, Luther Stebbins. 10. Samuel, born April 24, 1779. 11. Tirzah, February 26, 1781; married ——— Beckwith. Children of third wife: 12. Lucinda, born September, 1785; died unmarried, October 3, 1838. 13. Mary, born November, 1787; died aged about fifteen. 14. Horace, born October, 1789.

(V) Salathiel, son of Reuben Judd, was born August 31, 1769, and died in Chester, in 1821. He removed to Chester, where all his children except Harvey, were born. He married Irene, daughter of Abraham Day. She died in South Hadley. Children: 1. Harvey, born about 1793; died unmarried, 1820. 2. Salathiel, born May 3, 1795; mentioned below. 3. Alfred, born April 3, 1798. 4. Alvin, March, 1800; removed to Illinois; married, January 3, 1822, Eliza White. 5. Quartus, married, January 13, 1842, Mrs. Julia M. Crawford. 6. Theodosia, married Daniel Blair, removed to Illinois. 7. Lucy, married James Hamilton, of Chester. 8. Irene, married Ira Bacon. 9. James Madison, married (first) Aurelia White; (second) ———; removed to Illinois. 10. Elizabeth, married Andrew Hayward, removed to Illinois.

(VI) Salathiel (2), son of Salathiel (1) Judd, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, May 3, 1795, and died in South Hadley, March 28, 1842. He resided in Chester, and removed to South Hadley, where his last child was born. He married Laura Taylor. Children: 1. Eliza, born November 14, 1819; married, February 14, 1849, Jonathan Burnet Jr. 2. Harvey, born October 7, 1822; mentioned below. 3. Mary Miller, born January 9, 1825; married Henry M. Goodman; died April, 1848. 4. Lewis Strong, born August 19, 1827; married Nancy Jane Tripp. 5. Edward Hooker, born December 27, 1829; married Mercy Ann Brainard. 6. Alfred Salathiel, born September 19, 1833; died September 27, 1848.

(VII) Harvey, son of Salathiel (2) Judd, was born in Chester, October 7, 1822, and died in 1901. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter. Later he was founder of Judd Brothers Company. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He resided in South Hadley on a large farm. He married Catherine B. Kellogg. Children: 1. John Kellogg. 2. Mary Maura. 3. Eliza G., born May 22, 1863; married J. Church. 4. Alfred Taylor, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alfred Taylor, son of Harvey Judd, was born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, July 28, 1865, and was educated there in the public school. He began his business career as office boy in the counting room of the Judd Paper Company at Holyoke, Massachusetts, in 1883. In 1885 he was sent out as traveling salesman for the company, and for the next fifteen years represented this concern in various capacities. In 1888 he was admitted to partnership in the company, and became secretary and director of the corporation. In 1898 he sold his interests to his brother, bought a paper mill, and formed the Esleeck Paper Company, being director and secretary of the corporation. After nine months the business was sold to the American Writing Paper Company. In September, 1900, he bought the mills at Turners Falls, forming the Esleeck Manufacturing Company. Mr. Judd was director and secretary and had charge of the selling department. The business has been prosperous. Mr. Judd resides in Greenfield. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church, of Greenfield, and of the Greenfield Club, the Country Club, and the Bay State Club, of Holyoke. He married, 1891, Clara M. B. Thorpe, who died in May, 1901. He married (second) October 17, 1906, Alice C. Newton, born April 17, 1870, daughter of Moses and Maria B. (Arms) Newton. Child of first wife: Howard, born January 29, 1900.

(THE NEWTON LINE)

(II) Daniel Newton, son of Richard Newton (q. v.), was born in Sudbury, December 21, 1655. He married, about 1680, Susanna Morse, who died May 13, 1729, at Southborough. He died there November 29, 1739. He was a farmer. Children: 1. Daniel, born May 29, 1681; married Sarah ——. 2. Benjamin, born May 13, 1683; married, October 3, 1712, Abigail Knapp, of Newton. 3. Susanna, born February 14, 1684. 4. Isaac, March 12, 1686; married Sarah ——. 5. Ephraim,

February 12, 1689; married, May 29, 1711, Christiana Ripley. 6. Abraham, March 2, 1691; mentioned below. 7. Mary, July 26, 1693; died August 12, 1711. 8. Samuel, August 10, 1695; died 1771. 9. Nathaniel, September 4, 1697; married, 1720, Abigail Toser. 10. Lydia, August 24, 1699; married, August 12, 1799, Samuel Morse. 11. Mary, May 10, 1702; married, September, 1725, Othniel Taylor, of Worcester.

(III) Abraham, son of Daniel Newton, was born in that part of Marlborough now Southborough, March 2, 1691, and resided on the homestead. He married, October 20, 1709, at Marlborough, Rachel Newton. Their first four children were recorded at Marlborough, the others in Southborough: 1. Mary, born May, 1712. 2. Abraham, June 25, 1715. 3. Margaret, baptized November 1, 1719. 4. Sybilla, baptized September 30, 1722. 5. Tamsen, born March 14, 1726-7. 6. Joseph, born May 5, 1729; mentioned below. 7. Peter, July 25, 1731. 8. Experience, December 4, 1735.

(IV) Joseph, son of Abraham Newton, was born in Southborough, May 5, 1729. He resided at Southborough, and married there December 29, 1756, Elizabeth Drury. He removed to Templeton after 1773, and in 1777 removed to Hubbardston, where he died in 1795. Children, born at Southborough: 1. Joseph, March 4, 1759. 2. Rhoda, April 24, 1761; married Israel Underwood. 3. Mercy, April 3, 1764; died December 11, 1848. 4. Josiah, August 22, 1766. 5. John, April 15, 1768. 6. Ebenezer, December 8, 1770; mentioned below. 7. Molle, August 1, 1771. 8. Keziah, August 8, 1773.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Joseph Newton, was born in Southborough, December 8, 1770, and died in Greenfield, February 16, 1844. He was a farmer at Hubbardston. He deeded land to his sister, Mercy, April 9, 1824. To his son, James, he conveyed the widow's thirds of Esther, widow of Daniel Howe, the father of his wife, May 20, 1828. He married Mary Howe, who died October 15, 1804, aged twenty-three, daughter of Daniel Howe. Children, born in Hubbardston: 1. Keziah, July 3, 1799; married Henry Williams. 2. James, July 21, 1801; mentioned below. 3. Susan, January 25, 1803; married Sylvanus Dunton. 4. Mary, October 2, 1804; married Stephen Heald, of Barre.

(VII) James, son of Ebenezer Newton, was born in Hubbardston, July 21, 1801, and resided at Greenfield, where he removed after the births of his children. He married, Feb-

ruary 10, 1824. Esther Hale. Children: 1. Laura, born February 15, 1825; married Israel B. Cross, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, June 19, 1855; died November 26, 1895. 2. Sarah, born April 2, 1826; died April 26, 1826. 3. Daniel H., born June 22, 1827; married, September 24, 1862, Mary A. Goggswell, of Essex. 4. Joseph D., born December 9, 1828; married, November 23, 1853, Prudence H. Alvard, of Shelburne. 5. Susan, born May 27, 1830; died July 4, 1893. 6. James H., born January 13, 1832; married, November 23, 1863, Susan W. Taft. 7. Moses, born October 27, 1833; mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, born April 6, 1835; died March 4, 1851. 9. Esther, born October 24, 1836; married, March 25, 1863, Elias B. McClellan. 10. John Carter, born April 21, 1838; married, November 28, 1865, Lela F. Vulte. 11. Solon Luther, born March 9, 1841.

(IX) Moses, son of James Newton, was born in Hubbardston, October 27, 1833. He married, November 3, 1859, Maria B. Arms, of Deerfield. He settled in Holyoke, and engaged in paper manufacture and the lumber business. He established the Newton Paper Company, of Holyoke, and is president of the company. He is also treasurer of the Chemical Company and has interests in the Deerfield Lumber Company, the Readsborough Chair Company, the National Metal Box Company, and the street railroad, at Colrain. He has served as chairman of the board of water commissioners at Holyoke. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church. Children: 1. Susie E. 2. Herbert B. 3. Alice C., born April 17, 1870; married, October 17, 1906, Alfred Taylor Judd (see Judd).

(For preceding generations see Thomas Dexter 1).

(III) John Dexter, son of William Dexter, was born in Barnstable, in August, 1668; died July 31, 1744. He was a farmer. His will was dated June 9, 1744. He married, in 1702, Sarah ———, who died January 21, 1755. He lived in Rochester, Massachusetts, where all his children were born. Children: 1. Gershom, born January 5, 1703; married, October 1, 1755, Mehitable Bolls. 2. Hannah, November 6, 1705; married, April 16, 1730, James Steward. 3. Rose, February 25, 1708. 4. Dinah, October 14, 1711. 5. Fortunatus, August 6, 1715; died December 5, 1715. 6. Mary, August 3, 1719; married William Sherman. 7. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Dexter, was born in Rochester, December 16, 1727;

lived in Rochester. He married, December 11, 1746, Sarah Handy, who died October 15, 1809. Children, born in Rochester: 1. Hannah, February 1, 1748; married, December 8, 1768, Nicholas Snow. 2. John, September 16, 1749; married, March 9, 1777, Rebecca Hillis. 3. Elenor, October 29, 1751. 4. Silas, October 9, 1753; married, October 25, 1778, Eleanor Bumpus. 5. Sarah, January 12, 1756. 6. Ruth, February 22, 1758; no family. 7. David, June 17, 1760; mentioned below. 8. Jonathan, September 7, 1762; died November 9, 1841; married (first) Hannah Church; (second) 1800, Dolly White. 9. Reuben, January 26, 1765; died April 3, 1846; married (first) Mary Tobey; (second) 1791, Anna Tobey. 10. Nathan, May 2, 1767; died February 8, 1801; married Rahama Hathaway.

(V) David, son of John (2) Dexter, was born in Rochester, June 17, 1760; died September 14, 1854. When a boy of sixteen he enlisted in the revolution in June, 1776, as private in Captain Turner's company, Colonel Marshall's regiment, taking the place of an older brother who was drafted, but who had a family to support. He served again in 1780, in Captain Lee's company, Colonel Groaton's regiment. "He was present at the hanging of Andre at Tappan-on-the-Hudson, October 2, 1780." His grandson, Avery J. Dexter, remembered hearing his grandfather tell of the execution, and that Washington was present and cried like a child. He said "Grandfather would tell it over while the tears would run down his cheek." With his younger brother, Jonathan, he went to Vermont in 1783, and settled on Newfane Hill. He built a house in what was then Wardsborough, afterward Dover. When the log house was ready, the family moved in, following blazed trees through the wilderness to the new home. In the early days he used to go to Newfane Hill to work for Captain Kenny, taking his pay in corn, which was ground in a mill near by, the foundation stones of which may still be seen near the outlet of Kenny Pond. He married, April 11, 1780, Mary Butler, born in Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, July 15, 1755, eldest child of Thomas and Rebecca (Butler) Butler. Children: 1. Charles, born October 3, 1783; mentioned below. 2. Mary, December 29, 1784; died September 16, 1862; married, April 23, 1812, Henry Underwood. 3. Nathan, September 16, 1786; died April 22, 1866; married, May 2, 1810, ——— Park. 4. John, March 1, 1788; died February 18, 1858. 5. David, April 20, 1790; died January 6, 1871. 6. Daniel, May

30, 1792; died May 30, 1862; married (first) 1824, Hadasseh Johnson; (second) December 24, 1829, Roxalana Johnson. 7. Silas, December 6, 1794; died April 7, 1850; married (first) 1826, Irene Hall; (second) January 10, 1833, Maria Taylor.

(VI) Charles, son of David Dexter, was born October 3, 1783; died September 29, 1852. He married, February 5, 1812, Lucinda Bascom. Children: 1. Mary, born in Wardsborough, Vermont, April 15, 1815; died February 11, 1824. 2. Chester B., September 14, 1816; died in Troy, New York, 1892; married (first) 1842, Sally White; (second) 1860, Irene H. Dexter. 3. Avery J., April 27, 1818; married, March 22, 1841, Mary D. White. 4. Sophronia, March 21, 1820; married (first) 1844, Dexter Lamb; (second) 1856, Justus H. Dix; died 1892. 5. Selina, March 9, 1822; died July 16, 1886; married, 1848, Philo Chamberlain. 6. Charles, June 9, 1824; mentioned below. 7. Hadasseh, September 7, 1826; died 1892; married, September 2, 1847, Dexter H. Van Ostrand. 8. Irene, May, 1830; died May 2, 1872; married, March 9, 1847, Ellis Rawson. 9. Allen Caleb, July 7, 1832; died 1892; married, January 1, 1861, Frances L. Horton.

(VII) Charles (2), son of Charles (1) Dexter, was born June 9, 1824. He married, June 30, 1850, Philura Chapin. Children: 1. Charles E., born 1851; died young. 2. Charles E., July 19, 1853; died young. 3. Laura, April 16, 1856; married Abitha Davidson. 4. Eugene Avery, October 19, 1860; mentioned below. 5. Chester Bascom, May 23, 1865.

(VIII) Eugene Avery, son of Charles (2) Dexter, was born October 19, 1860. He was educated in the public schools. He has an extensive and flourishing bakery business in Springfield, which was established in 1869 by his father, Charles Dexter. He learned the business with his father and succeeded to it in 1888, since which time he has conducted the same. After the father's death in 1879 the estate conducted the business up until 1888. He has built up an extensive business, in fact, the largest in the city. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Springfield Lodge, F. and A. M.; Springfield Commandery, K. T.; and the Scottish Rite bodies, up to and including the thirty-second degree. He is member of the Nayaset and Country clubs. He married, January 22, 1889, Henrietta F. Wheeler, born June 15, 1863, daughter of William Edward and Helen E. (Ross) Wheeler (see Wheeler family).

Concord, Massachusetts, was WHEELER the original home of the Wheeler families in this country. Joseph Wheeler, Obadiah Wheeler and Thomas Wheeler, all doubtless related closely, settled there about 1640. John Wheeler, of Salisbury, was related to George Wheeler, of Concord. Isaac Wheeler, of Charlestown; Richard, of Dedham; Thomas, of Salem; Thomas, of Boston, and Timothy, of Watertown, all before 1650, were possibly of the same family. Timothy removed to Concord. The family is of ancient English ancestry.

(1) Lieutenant Thomas Wheeler was an early settler in Concord. He or his son, Thomas, was admitted a freeman there May 18, 1642. He removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, with the first settlers in 1653. He was then an old man and his children adults. He died at Fairfield and his will, dated August 23, 1654, has been partly destroyed, but the names of some of the children are discernible. He left his estate at Concord to his son, Thomas; that at Fairfield to his son, John, and mentions three daughters. His widow's will, dated August 21, 1659, also mentions Thomas. He married Ruth ———. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Hannah, married James Bennett. 4. Sarah, married ——— Sherwood. 5. Daughter. 6. Timothy. 7. Joseph.

(II) Captain Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Wheeler, was born in England, about 1600-05. Joseph Wheeler deposed that he was a brother of Thomas, March 17, 1678, and that he was aged sixty-eight years. Timothy Wheeler, of Concord, mentions Thomas as his brother and bequeaths in his will to his sons, Joseph, Ephraim and Deliverance. Captain Thomas Wheeler was one of the historical figures of colonial life, captain of the company at Quaboag (Brookfield), caught in the ambush and nearly annihilated by the Indians in King Philip's war, August 1, 1675. He succeeded to the command after Captain Hutchinson was slain, and he wrote a narrative of the engagement which has been published. He died at Concord, December 16, 1676. He was admitted a freeman May 1, 1642. In 1674 he bought eight hundred acres of land at Groton, Massachusetts. He married Ruth Wood, daughter of William Wood. She died at Concord. Children: 1. Alice, born at Concord; died March 17, 1641. 2. Nathaniel, died January, 1676. 3. Deliverance. 4. Thomas, mentioned below. 5. Ephraim.

(III) Thomas (3), son of Captain Thomas

(2) Wheeler, was born about 1625. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Concord: 1. Sarah, born July 10, 1649. 2. Joseph, August 18, 1651. 3. Ann, December 20, 1653. 4. John, February 18, 1655-56. 6. Mary, December 20, 1658; died May 26, 1668. 6. Thomas, March 29, 1662; died January, 1676. 7. Timothy, July 24, 1667; mentioned below. 8. Rebecca, April 3, 1670. 9. Ephraim, June 26, 1678. 10. Joseph (?), January 11, 1680-81.

(IV) Timothy, son of Thomas (3) Wheeler, was born in Concord, July 24, 1667; died there in 1718, according to his gravestone, in his fifty-first year. He married, May 19, 1692, Lydia Wheeler. Children, born at Concord: 1. Lydia, May 5, 1694. 2. Timothy, March 8, 1697; mentioned below. 3. Jonas, June 19, 1699; died unmarried. 4. Sarah, November 3, 1701. 5. Mary, August 12, 1704. 6. Elizabeth, April 20, 1707. 7. Benjamin, August 13, 1709. 8. Anna, September 26, 1713.

(V) Captain Timothy (2), son of Timothy (1) Wheeler, was born in Concord, March 8, 1697; died there May 7, 1782, aged eighty-five, according to the town record. He was prominent in military and civil life. He married, June 25, 1719, Abigail Munroe, of Lexington. Children, born at Concord: 1. Jonas, May 18, 1720-21. 2. Lucy, May 3, 1723. 3. Lydia, October 5, 1724. 4. Nathan, February 9, 1726-27. 5. Elizabeth, October 5, 1728. 6. David, September 2, 1730. 7. Mary, April 23, 1732. 8. William, mentioned below.

(VI) William, son of Captain Timothy (2) Wheeler, was born January 17, 1734-35. He married a Miss Meriam and among their children was a son William, mentioned below.

(VII) William (2), son of William (1) Wheeler, married (first) Elizabeth Cook, and (second) Betsey Palmer. Children by first wife: Samuel Cook, mentioned below; Mehitabel, Betsey, Joseph, who was burned to death in infancy. Children of second wife: William, Silas, Timothy, David, Betsey, Abigail and Lucy.

(VIII) Samuel Cook, son of William (2) Wheeler, was born in Windsor, Vermont, January 17, 1790; died in Keene, New Hampshire, November 1, 1872. He was a farmer throughout the active years of his life. He married Abigail Wilson, daughter of Supply and Susannah (Cutter) Wilson, June 17, 1813. Abigail (Wilson) Wheeler was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, April 1, 1793. The names of her brothers and sisters were as follows: Supply, John, Samuel, Isaac, William K., Sukey, Sally, Rachel, Abigail, Rebecca and

Polly. Children of Samuel Cook and Abigail (Wilson) Wheeler were: 1. Wilson, married Harriet Hill, and had three daughters. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, married Josiah Eaton, and had two sons. 4. Mary, married Hosea Eaton, and had one son. 5. Harriet, married Otis Eaton, and had two sons and one daughter. 6. Sophronia, died in infancy. 7. Sophronia, married Joseph Wellington, and had two sons. 8. Horace, married Lydia Chapin, and had one daughter. 9. Maria, married Richard Rouse, and had two sons and one daughter. 10. Elizabeth, married William Goldthwaite, and had one son and one daughter. 11. Henry, married Irene Judkins, and had two sons.

(IX) William (3), son, of Samuel Cook Wheeler, was born in New Ipswich, December 30, 1815; died December 3, 1862. He had a common school education, and for many years was a dealer in meats and provisions in his native town. He removed to Chicopee, Massachusetts, in 1843, and continued with success in the same line of business the remainder of his days. He was a man of sound judgment, being well posted in public affairs and of decided convictions. He was elected to various offices of trust and honor. He was constable and collector of taxes. He belonged to the Masonic order and was an active member of the Baptist church. He married, in 1837, Emeline Sarah Mansfield, born at New Ipswich, July 6, 1817, died July 10, 1885. Children: 1. William Edward, born September 14, 1839; mentioned below. 2. Wilhelmina Amanda, May 8, 1841; married (first) Charles Latham, and had one son and one daughter; married (second) Joseph Manegin, of Springfield; married (third) F. G. Bird. 3. George E., July 17, 1845; died August 19, 1845. 4. Emma F., May 26, 1849; died June 25, 1903; married Leander Comstock, of Springfield, and had six daughters. 5. Martha Jane, March 3, 1858; died August 27, 1907; married (first) Arthur Dwight; married (second) H. Glynn, of Springfield. 6. Samuel L., October 27, 1861, at Chicopee; superintendent of fire alarm telegraph system of Springfield since 1887, and supervisor of wires since 1891; married, July 16, 1883, Fannie E. Burwell, daughter of Charles E. Burwell, of Enfield, Massachusetts; one son, William Samuel, born July 23, 1885, and one daughter, May S., born April 13, 1880.

(X) William Edward, son of William (3) Wheeler, was born September 14, 1839; died at Chicopee, September 26, 1896. He was

educated in the public schools of Chicopee. For many years he conducted an extensive livery stable in Chicopee, and twelve years held the responsible office of deputy sheriff of Hampden county. He was well known throughout the county, and respected by all classes of people. He attracted friends and was personally popular. In politics he was a Democrat, latterly an Independent. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was a member of St. John's Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married, June 6, 1860, Helen E. Ross, born at Schenectady, New York, May 15, 1841, died February 15, 1904, in Springfield, daughter of Sidney Ross, of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Anna Helen, born March 17, 1861; died in infancy. 2. Henrietta Florence, June 15, 1863; married, January 22, 1889, Eugene A. Dexter (see Dexter family). 3. Edward William, August 11, 1869; resides in Springfield, Massachusetts; married, November, 1894, Margaret Bryson Tait, daughter of George C. Tait.

The Whitings, Whitins and WHITING Whitons, of New England, are descended for the most part from three immigrant ancestors who are not known to be closely related. The surname is of English origin, and has many different spellings in the ancient English records, such as Whiton, Whiting, Witon, Wyton, Whitton and Wheaton. The Whitin family, of Whitinsville, Massachusetts, and many prominent Whiting families, are descended from Nathaniel Whiting, a miller, who settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1638, but soon removed to Dedham where many of his descendants have lived. The most noted of the Whiting immigrants was Rev. Samuel Whiting, who was born in Boston, Lincolnshire, England, in 1597, son of John Whiting, once mayor of that city. Rev. Samuel graduated from Emanuel College, was rector of the parish of Skirbeck, adjoining Boston, until 1635, when he came to Lynn, Massachusetts, and was chosen pastor of the church there; his son, Samuel, became minister of the church at Billerica. Genealogies of the families of Nathaniel and Rev. Samuel have been published.

(I) James Whiting (or Whiton), immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, was among the settlers of Hingham, Massachusetts, coming thither from Hingham, England. He was doubtless a son of Thomas Whiting (Wyton, or Whiton), of Hooke Norton, Oxfordshire, England, a yeoman. James Whit-

ing gave a letter of attorney October 6, 1647, to Richard Betscomb, of Hingham, to collect a legacy from the estate of this Thomas. James was admitted a freeman May 30, 1660. He resided at Liberty Plain, South Hingham, where he had a grant of land in 1657, had other grants or divisions of land, bought much more, and became one of the largest landholder's and taxpayers of the town. During King Philip's war, April 20, 1676, his house was burned by the Indians. His will, dated September 29, 1708, provided liberally for his children and grandchildren. He died April 26, 1710. He married, December 30, 1647, Mary Beal, born in Hingham, England, in 1622, died in Hingham, Massachusetts, December 12, 1696, daughter of John and Nazareth Beal. Children, born in Hingham: 1. James, April 10, 1649; died November 11, 1650. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Matthew, October 30, 1653; married December 27, 1677, Deborah (Pitts) Howard. 4. John, December 9, 1655; died young. 5. David, February 22, 1657-8; died March 18, following. 6. Jonathan, born February 22, 1657-8; died March 12, following. 7. Enoch, born March 8, 1759-60. 8. Thomas, May 18, 1662. 9. Mary, April 29, 1664; married (first) Isaac Wilder; (second) ——— Jordan; (third) May 21, 1713, Thomas Sayer.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Whiting (or Whiton), was born at Hingham, April 10, 1651, and baptized July 15, 1651. He died February 20, 1724-5, in his seventy-fourth year, according to town records. He was like his father, a farmer, lived on the paternal homestead in Liberty Plain, South Hingham. His will was dated October 15, 1724. He married Abigail ———, died May 4, 1740, in her eighty-fifth year. Children, born at Hingham: 1. James, 1676. 2. Hannah, July 4, 1678; married, July 8, 1706, John King, of Plymouth. 3. John, April 5, 1681; settled in Plympton. 4. Abigail, September 5, 1683; died December 10, 1695. 5. Samuel, November 12, 1685. 6. Joseph, March 23, 1686-7; mentioned below. 7. Judith, May 6, 1689; married, December 13, 1722, James White; (second) December 2, 1737, Jonathan Farrow. 8. Rebecca, December 6, 1691. 9. Benjamin, December 21, 1693. 10. Solomon, June 10, 1695.

(III) Joseph, son of James (2) Whiting, was born at Hingham, March 23, 1686-7. Most of the descendants of James Whiton (I) remaining in Hingham have used the spelling Whiton, but many of those who lived elsewhere have used the spelling Whiting. In the Tower Genealogy the name of Joseph is spelled

Whiting, but even among his Connecticut descendants Whiton was in use for a generation or two. He married, in Hingham, December 10, 1713, Martha Tower, born July 20, 1693, died at Rehoboth, September 19, 1719, aged twenty-six years, one month, thirty days. He removed from Hingham to Rehoboth in 1719, and married there (second) (intention dated April 9, 1720) Rebecca Willson. In 1727 he removed to Ashford, Connecticut, where he was admitted to the church with Joseph Works and Joseph Able, February 2, 1727. He lived at Ashford probably the rest of his life, and was a citizen of some prominence there; was on committee of the town to erect a new school house in 1742, and on committee to procure a new minister the same year. He served on the committee that laid out the new burial place in the west end of the town of Ashford. Children of first wife, born at Hingham: 1. Elijah, July 7, 1714; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, April 20, 1716. 3. Martha, September 4, 1718. Children of second wife, born at Rehoboth: 4. Joseph, June 23, 1722. 5. Rebecca, March 7, 1725-6. Born at Ashford: 6. Joshua (?), lived at Warren, Rhode Island; married Mary ———; children: Lurane, William, David and Daniel.

(IV) Elijah, son of Joseph Whiting, was born at Hingham, July 7, 1714. He settled with his father at Ashford; was one of the first schoolmasters in that town; was a taxpayer in 1750 and later. He owned the covenant in the church, 1768, and he and James Whiton were pew-owners. The Ashford records spell his name Whiton. In the first federal census Hannah Whiton, presumably his widow, was head of a family consisting of two males over sixteen and five females. James had in his family two males over sixteen, three under sixteen, and eight females. Joseph had one male over sixteen, six under sixteen and seven females. Whitfield, mentioned below, was the only other Whiting head of a family in Ashford at that time. Joseph, James and Elijah signed a remonstrance dated 1764. They were then living in the west part of Ashford. Children: 1. Elijah, lived at Tolland; soldier in the revolution, from Chatham, Connecticut. 2. James, mentioned above. 3. Joseph, mentioned above. 4. Whitfield, mentioned below. Probably two sons and four daughters, unmarried in 1790. Record of Ashford do not give the dates of birth.

(V) Whitfield, son of Elijah Whiting, was born about 1750. He resided at Ashford, at Warren, Rhode Island, removed about 1777,

and settled finally at Ashford. In 1790 the census shows he had two sons under sixteen and three females in his family at Ashford. He married Rachel ———. His eldest son was named Haile, and the Haile family was numerous in Warren. Presumably his wife was a Haile. Children, born at Warren: 1. Haile, November 12, 1771. 2. Eliza, November 2, 1775. Child, born at Abington: 3. Daniel, mentioned below. Children, born at Ashford: 4. David, March 18, 1783 (twin). 5. ——— (twin with David). One of these children, perhaps two, died before 1790.

(VI) Daniel, son of Whitfield Whiting, was born at Abington, Connecticut, January 1, 1778. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of cooper, which he followed in connection with farming throughout his life. He died at Bath, New Hampshire, June 19, 1842. He married Elizabeth Potter, born at Willington, Connecticut, June 6, 1788; died at Dudley, February 20, 1856. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1811; resided at Dudley; married there, April 1, 1834. Mary Ann Corbin; children: George Washington, Roxanna, Daniel Whitfield, Mary Everett. 2. William B., mentioned below. 3. David, lives in Pennsylvania. 4. Newell. 5. Philip. 6. Abigail. 7. Almira.

(VII) William B., son of Daniel Whiting, was born at Willington, Connecticut, February 14, 1817, and was educated there in the district schools. He began to work for one of the neighboring farmers when he was but twelve years old. At the age of twenty-two he took charge of a farm owned by a Mr. Tufts, of Dudley, Massachusetts, where he lived for the next six years. He then purchased a livery stable at Webster, Massachusetts, an adjoining town, and conducted it about four years. He conducted a boarding house for a time, then removed to Ireland Parish, now the city of Holyoke, and entered the employ of the Hadley Falls Company as a teamster. He continued in this work for about four years, and then embarked in business as a truckman on his own account and as a dealer in firewood. In 1870 he bought the wood and coal business of W. L. Martin, at 40 Dwight street, Holyoke, and continued in business until his death. He was an industrious and enterprising merchant, and became one of the leading business men of Holyoke. In politics he was a life-long and active Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He married, at Dudley, April 2, 1840, Elizabeth Murphy, of New York, born January 1, 1818, died January 21, 1878. She

was a member of the Baptist church. Children: 1. William, born May 24, 1841; mentioned below. 2. Elvira Fales, born at Dudley, October 19, 1843; married Charles E. Ball, druggist, of Holyoke. 3. Albert Whitefield, drowned at age of six years. 4. Ellen M., married Porter A. Underwood, of Boston. 5. Edward G., born 1852; was associated in business with his father. 6. Edwin A., born 1852; twin of Edward G.; died at Pomona, California, January 7, 1886. 7. Mary Elizabeth, born 1854; died November 18, 1873. 8. Frank Albert, connected with Holyoke Coal & Wood Company. 9. Harriet, married James S. Flower, who died March 14, 1893. 10. George, born 1863; died May, 1865.

(VIII) Hon. William Whiting, son of William B. Whiting, was born at Dudley, May 24, 1841. He attended the public and high schools of Holyoke, whither his parents moved when he was a young boy. His father's religion was hard work. One night when young William was between eight and nine years of age, while seated at the supper table, his father told him that he had been thinking the matter over and had come to the conclusion that he ought to go to work; that he had been talking to a farmer, and that the farmer would give him his clothes and board if he would work vacations and nights. The following day young Whiting thought it over, and as he reached the corner of Dwight and High streets, returning from school, and where the boys were playing, he was informed by a boy that Mr. Baker, the newsdealer, wanted a boy to peddle papers, as he had given up the job. Accordingly he went down and was informed that he would receive \$1.50 per week, hence he did not accept the offer of the farmer. He intended to enter Amherst College, but circumstances altered his plans. He was very quick with his pen and at figures, and was employed in many offices to straighten out matters in bookkeeping; among others he was employed by a paper company to straighten out their books, and in that way entered the paper business. His career proves that he acted many times on the first impulse, or, in other words, his first impressions were the best, and by following them in several instances he achieved success. He cited a case where he was employed as bookkeeper and agent for the Hampden Paper Company; he had a difference with the owner, or his employer; he quit him at once, bought a mill, and began the manufacture of paper. He received a large salary as salesman, about \$5,000 per year, the greater part of which he

saved, so when the opportunity came he ventured and was successful. Upon engaging in the manufacture of paper he purchased the mill formerly used in the manufacture of wire, known since 1865 as "Whiting No. 1." He remodeled the structure and installed a paper-making plant which had a daily capacity of six tons of fine writing paper. From a small beginning his trade increased until greater facilities than those of the first mill were needed, and he purchased land on Dwight street, upon which he erected the large mill known as "Whiting No. 2," having a daily capacity of fifteen tons of writing paper. The business was incorporated in 1865 as the Whiting Paper Company, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. From time to time as the business grew, the capital has also been increased, and the capital stock is now three hundred thousand dollars, but the investment in the plant and business represents a much larger sum. The writing paper and stationary of the Whiting mills is known all over the country. No finer paper is made, and no paper company has maintained a better reputation for quality. Mr. Whiting has been president and general manager of the company from its organization. He employs between six and seven hundred hands with a monthly payroll of about twenty-five thousand dollars, and pays taxes on a million dollar assessment. Mr. Whiting is also president and manager of the Collins Manufacturing Company at North Wilbraham. The management of this mill was assumed by him when the business was in a critical condition; from a losing venture it became under his management very profitable, and a dividend was paid to the stockholders the first year. This mill produces about fifteen tons of paper daily. He is president also of the Whitmore Manufacturing Company, of Holyoke, manufacturing lithographic paper, and of the National Blank Book Company, also of Holyoke, the annual product of which amounts to half a million dollars in value.

Mr. Whiting has been a leading figure in the financial affairs of this section of the state for many years. In 1872 he organized the Holyoke National Bank, and was its president until 1891, when he resigned. He is president of the Holyoke Savings Bank and member of its finance committee; director in the Chapin Banking and Trust Company of Springfield; trustee of the Washington Trust Company of New York; director of the Holyoke Warp Company; president of the Connecticut River railroad; vice-president of the



William Whiting

Holyoke & Westfield railroad; and director of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company. He is president of the board of trustees of the Holyoke Public Library. During his boyhood he often heard the idea of a library discussed, but no active measures were adopted to start it until in 1866, when a public meeting was called and all prominent men of the town attended. After considerable discussion, they called upon Mr. Whiting to speak, although he was but twenty-five years of age. He told them that if they meant business they should draw up a paper and then and there subscribe to it, and if they did not mean business to drop the matter once for all. They agreed with him, and passed the list to him to subscribe. Mr. Whiting subscribed \$500, the largest subscription of all, and to-day his name appears on that old subscription list of forty-three years ago, and from that has grown the immense Holyoke Library of to-day. A life size painting of Mr. Whiting occupies a conspicuous place in that beautiful edifice.

In public life Mr. Whiting has won the highest distinctions. He has always been a Republican, influential in the councils of his party and earnestly supporting its policies and candidates. In 1873 he was elected state senator, and was appointed to important committees in that body. He was city treasurer of Holyoke in 1876-77, elected by large majorities, though the city was strongly Democratic normally. He was mayor of the city in 1878-79, having the almost unanimous support of both parties at the polls. His administration was highly creditable and satisfactory. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Cincinnati in 1876, when Rutherford B. Hayes was nominated for president. While in Washington Mr. Whiting was close to President McKinley; he has been a delegate to St. Louis, and assisted in the nomination of Mr. McKinley for president. President McKinley had a niece at Mt. Holyoke College, and while on a visit to her was a guest at Mr. Whiting's house for four days. Mr. Whiting also entertained James A. Garfield before he was elected to the presidency, also Thomas B. Reed and United States Senator Lodge, of Massachusetts. His public services earned for him a greater degree than ever the confidence of his fellow citizens. From 1883 to 1889 he was a representative of his district in congress, and was a prominent member of the house in the forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congress. At that time his party was in the minority, however, and his

opportunities for service were limited on that account. He was a member of the committee on banking and currency, and introduced an important bill which for political reasons was never allowed by the Democratic majority to come to a vote, but a similar bill introduced by a Democrat afterward was passed. In his first term he served on the committee on pensions, bounties and back pay, and it will be remembered that at that period the work of this committee was onerous, to say the least. He was also a member of the committee on education and took part in framing the legislature affecting the education of the negroes. He spoke on the tariff and silver question with convincing logic and common sense. At the close of his third term he declined reelection. The *Holyoke Transcript* said at the time: "Congressman Whiting authorizes the statement that he will not be a candidate for re-election to congress. He does it thus early so that his constituents may have ample time to discuss the matter and settle upon his successor. Mr. Whiting's withdrawal is perhaps not surprising, for the position is one not always pleasant and agreeable; but his retirement will be attended with regret. Our congressman has been faithful to his public duties, and though he has not cut a large figure as a debater, he has won his way to a position of great influence among his associates of the house. It is this businesslike way that has made him conspicuous in the minds of so many as a candidate for gubernatorial honor, and to that exalted station we hope to see him elevated. Many of our governors have taken the congressional course of training before being called to take the chair of State, and that training has furnished a good equipment. Mr. Whiting's would prove no exception." The *Springfield Republican* said: "Mr. Whiting's withdrawal will be a serious loss to the Republican delegation from Massachusetts. He has not during his three terms taken a conspicuous part in debate, but his views have been received with great respect in committee, where his penetration and sound judgment have been appreciated by his fellow-members."

No citizen in Holyoke has taken a keener interest in the welfare and progress of the city than Mr. Whiting. He has co-operated in every movement and assisted every project designed to benefit Holyoke. He has done his utmost as a manufacturer, public officer and citizen to build up the city and make it better as a place of residence and business.

The *Paper World* said of him in 1896: "His interest in the city of Holyoke has been broad and generous; none of her citizens have given more liberally of their best thought and effort for the upbuilding and credit of the municipality. He was once mayor of the city, and at the present time is serving as chairman of the commission to revise the city charter. During all the years of the city's existence he has served in whatever capacity his fellow citizens might direct, and his fertile mind has been active in devising measures for the advancement of the interests of the people, industrially, mentally and morally." He was one of the founders of the Holyoke Board of Trade, and was its president until 1892 when he declined a re-election. Through his great personal friendship for President Seelye, Mr. Whiting came to take an active interest in Amherst College, and in 1877 was given an honorary degree, A. B., at commencement. He takes an interest in public education, and has earnestly advocated the best possible school system. He is on the board of trustees of Mount Holyoke College. The first subscription for the Holyoke Hospital was made in his house. Mr. Whiting is now its president. In 1877 he erected upon his Dwight street property a fine opera house, and a large hotel known as the Windsor house, both of brick and stone. He is a member of William Whiting Lodge of Free Masons. The career of Mr. Whiting amply demonstrates how a poor boy, unaided by influential friends or capital, but with a determination to succeed, and possessing the characteristics of diligence, economy and thrift, can make for himself a name and gain a position of which anyone might well be proud.

Mr. Whiting married, June 19, 1862, Anna Maria Fairfield, of Holyoke, a native of that place, daughter of Luther M. Fairfield, who was a farmer. Children, born in Holyoke: 1. William Fairfield, born July 20, 1864; educated at Williston and Amherst colleges; now treasurer of the Whiting Paper Company, and associated with his father in his varied business interests. He married Anne Chapin; children: William Whiting, Edward Chapin Whiting, Fairfield Whiting, Ruth Whiting. 2. Samuel Raynor, born January 20, 1867; educated at Williston Seminary; now associated with his father in business; married Gertrude L. Greely; children: Anna Fairfield Whiting, Margaret Whiting.

Mr. and Mrs. William Whiting attend the Congregational church and have given gener-

ously to its benevolent work. His residence is at the corner of Elm and Appleton streets. His library, an extension to his beautiful home, is egg-shaped, with a dome with glass roof to let in the light; it is a beautiful room, filled with choice volumes. Mr. Whiting is very fond of books of history, his first lesson along that line being from Macauley's History, a book presented to him in his early boyhood.

The Smith family of Pittsfield is descended from Silas, Samuel, Jesse and Elijah Smith, heads of families of this surname in Pittsfield in 1790, according to the first federal census. Samuel Smith, of Hatfield, who died in 1777, left a widow Mary and sons Samuel, Benjamin, Elijah, Joseph, Rufus and Oliver. Ephraim Smith, of Conway, Massachusetts, who died in 1792, left children Solomon, Silas, Jonathan and Ephraim. It is believed that two or more of these sons settled in Pittsfield. Samuel Smith was a soldier in Pittsfield in 1779, and received a bounty for enlisting in the Continental army.

(I) Silas Smith was doubtless a descendant of Samuel Smith, of Hadley, the immigrant mentioned elsewhere in this work, and of the settlers at Pittsfield. His father settled in Cheshire, which was incorporated in 1793 from the towns of Lanesborough, Windsor and New Ashford to the northward of Pittsfield. Many of the settlers were from Connecticut. Silas Smith was a carpenter by trade. He removed to Springfield in 1812, and was employed in the United States armory in building machinery, making tools and in other capacities. He died at Springfield, July 1, 1858, leaving three sons, Isaac H., Horace and William. He married Phebe Rogers. Children: 1. William, for many years superintendent of water shops of United States armory at Springfield. 2. Mrs. Minot Kingman. 3. Mrs. William Collins. 4. Isaac H. Smith. 5. Mrs. Roderick Smith. 6. Silas. 7. Joseph. 8. Horace.

(II) Horace, son of Silas Smith, was born at Cheshire, Massachusetts, October 28, 1808. He attended the public schools of Springfield, and assisted his father in his work. At that time he lived with his father in a small house near Blake's woods. He was employed early in the water shops of the armory, entering as an apprentice at the age of sixteen. He worked in the armory for eighteen years, and became a master in the trade of gun-making.

In 1842 he went to Norwich, Connecticut, and the next year to New Haven, where he was employed for some months in the Whitney armory, making tools for the manufacture of rifles, on a contract which Mr. Whitney had made with the government. After this he was employed for three years in the pistol factory of Allen & Thurber in Norwich, later successful manufacturers in Worcester, Massachusetts. In 1846 Mr. Smith began the manufacture of guns in the firm of Cranston & Smith, in which business he continued until 1849, when he became employed by Oliver Allen of Norwich, assisting in the manufacture of whaling guns which projected harpoons by the force of gunpowder. In 1851 Mr. Smith took a position in the establishment of Allen, Brown & Luther, manufacturers of rifle barrels at Worcester. When he had been in their employment about a year, he became acquainted with Daniel B. Wesson, afterward co-inventor and partner. During this time Mr. Smith and Mr. Wesson devised and made a new firearm on the repeating or magazine principle. Though they did not then obtain a patent or attempt to introduce it, they completed a single rifle which is still in existence and is as effective a weapon as the best now manufactured. An improvement to the rifle was patented by B. Tyler Henry, of New Haven, October 16, 1860, and the rifle was called by his name. In 1853 Mr. Smith and Mr. Wesson entered into partnership, Courtlandt Palmer, of New York City, furnishing the capital, and removed to Norwich, Connecticut. The same year a patent was granted to them on the fire-arm they had previously devised together. A substitute for the metallic cartridge at first thought of by them had been invented by Walter Hunt, of New York City, but this would foul a gun so badly that soon the lead ball, in being fired from it, would be elongated or distorted, and there was therefore no accuracy of aim. Smith & Wesson overcame this difficulty, and a patent was granted August 8, 1854. The following year they disposed of their first patent to the Volcanic Repeating Arms Company of New Haven. They also assigned to this company the patent of August 8, and a subsequent patent granted January 22, 1856. In 1855 they sold their plant to the present Winchester Arms Company at New Haven, and dissolved partnership. Mr. Wesson remained as superintendent of the Winchester Arms Company, and Mr. Smith went to Springfield and engaged in business with his brother-in-law,

William Collins, in the livery stable business on Market street. In May, 1856, Mr. Wesson joined Mr. Smith in Springfield, and together they began manufacturing revolvers, the principal feature of which was the chambers, which ran entirely through the cylinder. They began with a force of twenty-five workmen, making also metallic cartridges, making their first sales in November, 1857. A patent was issued to them late in 1860 for a metallic cartridge in which the fulminate was inclosed in the hollow annular projecting case, and in the same year they built a factory on Stockbridge street, employing six hundred workmen, and during the civil war they supplied the government with firearms. Their first shop was on Market street, between State and Sanford streets. In 1870 they received a contract to supply the Russian Government with 200,000 rifles, which took them four years to fill. Smith & Wesson's pistols soon became very popular, and there were a number of attempts at infringement. One of these was a pistol manufactured by a Mr. Pond, under a patent granted to A. J. Gibson, of Worcester. This pistol contained a device patented June 10, 1860, which was considered by them so valuable an improvement that they compromised with Mr. Gibson and purchased his patent. Later they purchased a valuable device of William C. Dodge, of Washington, that of an extractor, the object of which was to throw out the empty shells, effected by a single motion when all the chambers had been discharged. Other valuable improvements were made from time to time, and several valuable patents were issued to the firm or to Mr. Wesson himself. The firm had contracts at various times with the governments of the United States, Russia, Japan, Germany, China. After twenty years of successful co-operative business, Mr. Smith sold out his interest to Mr. Wesson in July, 1873. At that time the plant was about two-thirds its present size.

After his retirement, Mr. Smith was largely interested in the pine lands of Michigan. His ability as a successful business man was recognized by his election in 1861 as a director of the Chicopee Bank, of which he was elected president on the death of Henry Fuller Jr., in July, 1887. He was elected a trustee of the Springfield Institute for Savings in 1877, and was also a director of the Worthy and Riverside Paper companies. He had a fine residence on Crescent Hill Springfield. Mr. Smith was a remarkable representative of that

generation of skilled mechanics which have helped to make Springfield famous. He was responsible for many inventions which had to do with gunmaking machinery; and the Winchester rifle and the Smith & Wesson revolver, the two best known firearms in the world, were the product of the skill and inventive genius of him and of his partner, Mr. Wesson. Mr. Smith always took a great interest in young people. He often advanced money to his employees to help them build homes of their own, and assisted many a young man through school and college. His charities were unostentatiously bestowed, with no thought of public praise. He died in Springfield, January 15, 1893.

He married (first) Eliza Foster; (second) Mrs. Eliza (Hebbard) Jepson, who died in 1872; (third) February 5, 1873, Mary Loretta Hebbard, of Norwich, Connecticut. Children, all by first wife: 1. Son, died young. 2. Son, died young. 3. Dexter, mentioned below.

(III) Dexter, son of Horace Smith, was born on Hickory street, Springfield, January 28, 1833, and died December 4, 1892. He attended the public schools, and worked in his father's shop at the age of seventeen, in Norwich, Connecticut, and later in Springfield, at the Smith & Wesson shops. For years he manufactured the cartridges for the Smith & Wesson revolvers. He was the inventor of the Dexter Smith shotgun, which he later manufactured. In 1877 he was obliged on account of ill health to retire from active business, and for many years was afflicted with heart trouble. For a short time he was engaged in the lumber business with a cousin in the west, and also in the butter business, but nothing interested him like fire arms. He was a man of retiring disposition, and although he had many friends, his intimate friends were few. He married, April 1, 1860, Harriet A., daughter of Tyler and Achsa (Leeman) Walker, of Palmer, Massachusetts. They had one child, Eliza Foster, born May 16, 1861, died unmarried, May 4, 1891.

Elizabeth Curtis, immigrant ancestor, came to Stratford, Connecticut, after the death of

her husband, whose name is not known. Some writers have assumed without proof that he was William of Roxbury, Massachusetts, but it is not even known that William Curtis, of Roxbury, was related. She died at Stratford in 1658 and her will was proved Novem-

ber 4, 1658. Children: 1. John, born 1611, mentioned below. 2. William, 1621, died December 21, 1702; married (second) Sarah Goodrich, widow of William Goodrich.

(II) John, son of Elizabeth Curtis, was born in England in 1611, died at Stratford, December 6, 1707. His first wife Elizabeth died 1682; his second wife Margaret died 1714. Children: 1. John, born October 14, 1642, settled at Newark, New Jersey. 2. Israel, April 3, 1644. 3. Elizabeth, May 2, 1647. 4. Thomas, January 14, 1648, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, November 12, 1650. 6. Benjamin, September 30, 1652. 7. Hannah, February 2, 1654.

(III) Ensign Thomas, son of John Curtis, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, January 14, 1648, died in 1736. He was among the first planters who settled Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1670, doubtless through the influence of Captain Nathaniel Merriman, whose daughter he married. He was an active and influential citizen, and during the sixty-six years that he lived in Wallingford held nearly every office in the town. He was the last of the original planters to die. He married Mary Merriman, June 9, 1674. Children, born at Wallingford: 1. Mary, October 13, 1675. 2. Nathaniel, May 14, 1677, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, February 3, 1678, married, January 4, 1705, Elizabeth Frederick. 4. Elizabeth, September 11, 1680, married Nathaniel Hall. 5. Hannah, December 3, 1682, died October 12, 1703. 6. Thomas, August 16, 1685, married Mary ——. 7. Sarah, October 1, 1687, married James Parker. 8. Abigail, November 3, 1689, married, 1709, Joseph Hall. 9. Joseph, August 10, 1691, died January 11, 1713. 10. Jemima, January 15, 1694, married Nathaniel Beach. 11. Rebecca, August 21, 1697, married Lambert Johnson. 12. John, September 18, 1699.

(IV) Sergeant Nathaniel, son of Ensign Thomas Curtis, was born at Wallingford, May 14, 1677. His homestead was between Yale avenue and Misery highway or Paddock avenue and his house was near Falls Plain or Hanover. He divided this farm between his sons Moses and Enos, but Moses died when a young man and Enos had the homestead undivided and lived there until 1767, when he removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, to live with his son on what is now the country place of Anson Phelps Stokes, of New York. Nathaniel deeded another farm to his son Benjamin, as stated below. He married (first) April 6, 1697, Sarah Hall, who died December

13, 1700. He married (second) July 9, 1702, Sarah How. Children, born at Wallingford: 1. Benjamin, April 27, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, February 10, 1705. 3. Moses, August 4, 1706, died young. 4. Nathan, May 19, 1709, married Esther Merriam. 5. Jacob, August 23, 1710, married Abigail ——. 6. Sarah, March 30, 1712. 7. Abigail, April 9, 1713. 8. Lydia, March 20, 1714. 9. Comfort, October 30, 1716. 10. Nathaniel, July 1, 1718, married Lois ——.

(V) Benjamin, son of Nathaniel Curtis, was born in Wallingford, April 27, 1703, died there in 1754. He was buried in the old Meeting House Hill cemetery. His wife died in 1776 and is buried in the Broad Street burial ground. Benjamin received from his father a deed of the house on the site between the Lemuel J. Curtis and Edwin E. Curtis places on Curtis street, in 1729, lots 112 and 128. The house was torn down about 1830. The farm extended to Meeting House Hill, down to Swayne avenue, fronting a few hundred feet on Curtis street and spreading out like a fan to the eastward, containing two hundred acres. Benjamin was the ancestor of most of the Curtis families of the present city of Meriden and vicinity. Children, born at Wallingford: 1. Esther, October 2, 1728. 2. Abel, December 22, 1729. 3. Susanna, November 9, 1732. 4. Lois, September 30, 1733. 5. Benjamin, October 27, 1735, mentioned below. 6. Miriam, August 30, 1737. 7. Sarah, May 29, 1739. 8. Aaron, November 8, 1744.

(VI) Benjamin (2), son of Benjamin (1) Curtis, was born in Wallingford, October 27, 1735, died in 1822 in Meriden, formerly Wallingford. His family outgrew the old house on the homestead which he inherited from his father and as early as 1795 he had built a new house at which is now 54 Curtis street, for on that date he deeded part of this new house to his son Benjamin, calling it his "new" house to distinguish it from the old one. It may have been built some years before and it is to-day in excellent condition. His son Abel bought the other Curtis homestead of his uncle, Enos Curtis. He married Mindwell Hough. Among his sons and nephews prominent in the town of Wallingford and Meriden were: Edwin E., Lemuel J., George R., Alfred P. and Homer Curtis.

(VII) Samuel Curtiss, son of Benjamin (2) Curtis, was born in Wallingford. He bought the Daniel Hough place at what is now 160 Curtis street, still owned by Lillian F.

Curtiss. Daniel Hough was father of Dr. Ensign Hough and of Mindwell Hough, who married Benjamin Curtis. A memorial window was placed in St. Andrew's Church at Meriden in honor of Samuel Curtiss by his descendants.

(VIII) Alfred Pierpont, son of Samuel Curtiss, was born in Meriden, and died there in 1870. He was educated there in the public schools. He was a prosperous farmer and a prominent citizen. He held various offices of trust and honor in the town. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married Emeline Amelia Bradley. She died at the age of twenty-five. Children: 1. Jane Maria, married George Austin Fay. 2. Levi Bradley, born August 10, 1843, mentioned below. 3. Alfred W., married Clara Homan; children: i. Leroy Homan, born January, 1872; ii. Clarence A. Homan; iii. Fred L. Homan.

(IX) Levi Bradley, son of Alfred Pierpont Curtiss, was born in Meriden, formerly Wallingford, Connecticut, August 10, 1843, died at Weymouth, Massachusetts, November 5, 1907. He was educated in his native town in the public schools and at Schoharie, New York. When he was nineteen years old he enlisted in the Fifteenth Connecticut Regiment and served in the civil war from 1862 to 1865. After the war he became superintendent of the fertilizer company for Mr. Bradley at Weymouth, Massachusetts, and filled this position with ability, and later was one of the members of the Bradley Fertilizer Company. When the concern was incorporated and merged with other companies, he became a stockholder and director of the new company known as the American Agricultural Chemical Company, and was general manager of this until his death. He was a director of the East Weymouth Savings Bank and of the Weymouth Light & Power Company, and president of the Weymouth Water Power Company. He attended the Congregational church. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons up to and including the commandery, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married, December 23, 1868, Alice Maria Cushing, born October 14, 1848, at North Weymouth, daughter of Henry Francis and Abigail Vaughn (Bicknell) Cushing. (See Cushing family.) Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Lillian Fay, January 27, 1873. 2. Harold M., April 25, 1878, mentioned below.

(X) Harold M., son of Levi Bradley Curtiss, was born in North Weymouth, April 25, 1878. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the military academy at Poughkeepsie. When he was twenty-two he engaged in business in California. Later he was a dealer in coal, coke and wood at Milford, Massachusetts. Since 1900 he has made his home in Milford. He is a director of the Milford National Bank and of the Weymouth Light & Power Company. He is a member and vice-president of the Milford Board of Trade. In religion he is a Congregationalist and in politics a Republican. He is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons. He married Edith G. Hollis, of Hingham, daughter of John Hollis. They have two children: Robert Hollis and Mary Gray.

(For preceding generations see Matthew Cushing 1.)

(IV) Adam Cushing, son of CUSHING Theophilus Cushing, was born in Hingham, January 1, 1692-93. He graduated at Harvard College in 1714, and in 1720 was a selectman of Hingham. He removed to Weymouth, where he was prominent both in civil and military affairs. His will was made at Weymouth and proved in 1752. He married (intentions dated August 18, 1718) Hannah Greenwood, of Rehoboth. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Adam, baptized September 6, 1719. 2. Thomas, born June 4, 1721, mentioned below. 3. Greenwood, September 29, 1723, died October 9, following. 4. Aletia, February 21, 1725-26.

(V) Thomas, son of Adam Cushing, was born in Hingham, June 4, 1721, died while a soldier in the French and Indian war at Lake George, September 15, 1757. He had the rank of sergeant. His home was at Weymouth. He married, October 24, 1745, Tabitha Pratt, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Humphrey) Pratt. She was born January 3, 1725. She married (second) July 17, 1762, John Kingman. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Regemelech, born October 23, 1746. 2. Er, 1750, mentioned below. 3. Tabitha, June 12, 1754, died May 18, 1837; married Dr. Nash.

(VI) Lieutenant Er, son of Thomas Cushing, was born in Weymouth in 1750, died September 8, 1824. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1775 in Captain Asa White's company, Colonel John Groaton's regiment, and went to Canada in Arnold's Expedition. He was living at Sunderland, Massachusetts, from

1779 to about 1785, then returned to Weymouth. He married, September 22, 1774, Mary Burrell, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Bicknell) Burrell, of Weymouth. Children, recorded at Weymouth: 1. Warren, born December 9, 1777. 2. Mary, August 31, 1780. 3. Betsey, December 5, 1781. 4. William, March 20, 1784. 5. Er, January 28, 1786. 6. Josiah, December 9, 1789. 7. John, November 25, 1792, mentioned below. 9. Hervey, January 11, 1799.

(VII) John, son of Er Cushing, was born in Weymouth, November 25, 1792. He married (first) September 8, 1815, Nancy Bates; married (second) Mary Harding and had one child, Sarah Ann, who married Abiah Litchfield; one son, Charles; they resided in North Weymouth. He was a painter and paper-hanger by occupation. He was a member of the Congregational church. He died at Weymouth in 1863. His first wife was lost in the wreck of a ship plying between Boston and Weymouth. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. George. 2. Henry Francis, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married John Ruggles.

(VIII) Henry Francis, son of John Cushing, was born in Weymouth, April 27, 1822, died at North Weymouth, July 27, 1895. He was educated in the schools of Weymouth. He learned his trade as painter and paper hanger of John Bates, Temple street, Boston. He served in the civil war from 1862 to 1865, enlisting in August, 1862, in Company H, Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, for three years. He followed his trade and was in business as a painter and paper hanger in Weymouth during the remainder of his active life. He attended the Congregational church and for many years sang in the choir. He married Abigail Vaughn Bicknell, born in Weymouth, 1820, died 1883, daughter of Stephen Bicknell. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Nancy Bates, married George W. Clark, of North Weymouth. 2. Alice Maria, born October 14, 1848, at North Weymouth, married, December 23, 1868, Levi Bradley Curtiss (see Curtiss family). 3. Abbie Frances, married Edward H. Benson, of Mal'en. 4. Frank Henry, resides in Meriden, Connecticut; married Harriett Morgan.

This is not a common name but FRARY in point of respect to ability it vies with families of a larger clientele. It has not produced great statesmen or celebrated scholars but among that great class, the farmers and middle men who are



Quadiak Travy

the backbone of this country, it numbers its adherents, and upon this record of moderate achievement and solid worth it stands and rests its claims for recognition.

(I) John Frary came from England and settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, and was one of the founders of the church there. Subsequently he removed to Medford and died June 14, 1695, at a great age. The name of his wife was Prudence. Children: Theophilus, Samson, Mary, John, Eleazer, Isaac and Samuel.

(II) Samson, second son of John and Prudence Frary, was born in 1675, died April 30, 1727. The appraisement of his estate was seventy-three pounds. He married Mehitable, daughter of Obadiah Dickinson. She was living at Northampton in 1752 when she sold her homestead to Joseph Barnard. Children: Obadiah, mentioned below; Nathan, born April 24, 1719; his daughter Electa married Justin Parsons who was the ancestor of Vice-President Morton; Eunice, born November 30, 1721; Amos, born August 17, 1726.

(III) Obadiah, eldest son of Samson and Mehitable (Dickinson) Frary, was born May 20, 1717, and lived in Southampton. He was a maker of eight day brass clocks and set up the clock in the old meeting house in 1775. He was a revolutionary soldier and killed by the Indians near Fort Edward in August, 1777.

(V) Obadiah (2), grandson of Obadiah (1) Frary, was born in Montgomery, Massachusetts, January 2, 1808, died in Springfield, October 29, 1880. Although he was born in Montgomery his father was long a resident of Southampton and his brothers and sisters were all born there. He came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and became a manufacturer of an elastic webbing. He was a quiet, unobtrusive man but of generous disposition and was prudent adviser in business matters. He was a member of the South Congregational Church and respected there for his wise council, ready sympathy, liberal contributions and constancy of attendance. He married (first) Maria, daughter of William and Martha (Goulding) Rice, of Worcester. He married (second) Louise Tiffany, daughter of Horace and Roxanna (Hunn) Jenks, of Ludlow, Massachusetts.

(The Jenks* Line).

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Jenks (q. v.), was born in England, 1632, died Janu-

*This family name is variously written Jenks and Jencks.

ary 4, 1717. He removed from Lynn to Warwick, Rhode Island, and March 25, 1669, was granted land on either side of the Pawtuxet river in Warwick for his saw mill, and in payment for this favor agreed to let the people have boards at a special price. The grant included three of pine, chestnut and oak within a half mile on each side of the river, that is floatable, the proprietors reserving the right to cut what they need. He was foreman of a jury January 18, 1670. He bought sixty acres of land of Abel Potter, in Providence, near Pawtucket mills, October 10, 1671, and here he established a forge and saw mill. In 1676 his forge was destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's war. He was admitted a freeman in 1677; was deputy to the general court, 1679-80-91, and assisted thirteen years between 1680 and 1698. He and two others were empowered May 5, 1680, to buy a bell for public use, to call together the assembly and courts. He had his land laid out November 14, 1683, and was taxed afterwards. He and five others and the deputy governor wrote a letter January 30, 1690, to William and Mary, congratulating them on their accession to the throne and informing them of the resuming of the former charter government since the deportation of Sir Edward Andros. He was chosen by the assembly, July 2, 1695, to run the easterly line of the colony. He made his will October 21, 1708, and it was proved February 11, 1717. He married Esther, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ballard. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1656, died June 15, 1740; married (first) Martha Brown (second) February 3, 1727, Alice Dexter, widow; a prominent man, deputy, speaker, deputy governor. 2. Elizabeth, born 1658, died 1740; married Samuel Tefft. 3. Sarah, died 1708; married Nathaniel Brown. 4. Nathaniel, born January 29, 1662, mentioned below. 5. Esther, born 1664, married Samuel Millard. 6. Ebenezer, born 1669, died August 14, 1726; married, March 4, 1695, Mary Butterworth; pastor of First Baptist Church at Providence. 7. Joanna, born 1672, died March 12, 1756; married Sylvanus Scott. 8. Abigail, married Thomas Whipple. 9. William, born 1675, died October 2, 1765; married (first) Patience Sprague; (second) Mary —; deputy and judge.

(III) Major Nathaniel, son of Joseph (2) Jenks, was born January 29, 1662, died August 11, 1723. He resided at Providence, and owned land and stock there in 1688. He was admitted freeman in 1690, and in 1709 held

the office of captain, later becoming major. The assembly appointed him and his brother Joseph, May 2, 1711, to build a bridge at Pawtucket. He was a member of the town council in 1710-20-21-22-23, and was deputy to the general court in 1709-10-13. His will was dated April 27, 1721, with codicil July 31, 1723, and was proved October 21, 1723. The inventory showed an estate worth two hundred pounds. He married, November 4, 1686, Hannah Bosworth. Children: Jonathan, Nathaniel, mentioned below, Hannah, Elizabeth.

(IV) Captain Nathaniel (2), son of Major Nathaniel (1) Jenks, was born in Providence or vicinity about 1695. He was a blacksmith by trade, and lived at Providence, where he died June 8, 1753. He married, February 28, 1722-23 (by William Jenckes), Lydia Arnold, died January 23, 1727-28. He married (second) March 29, 1729-30. Children, born in Providence: 1. Martha, born March 14, 1724. 2. Stephen, born May 8, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born September 3, 1728. Children of second wife: 4. Joanna, born June 18, 1730. 5. Ichabod, born January 2, 1731-32. 6. James, born October 13, 1733.

(V) Captain Stephen, son of Captain Nathaniel (2) Jenks, was born in Providence, May 8, 1726. He was captain of a military company and served against the Indians. He lived at Smithfield and Providence. He married Sarah ——. Children, except the first two, born in Providence: 1. Eleazer, born March 3, 1747, at Smithfield. 2. Nathaniel, born at Smithfield, June 3, 1749. 3. Moses, born September 14, 1751. 4. Stephen, born March 31, 1756, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born September 2, 1758. 6. Jerahmeel, born July 18, 1762.

(VI) Stephen (2), son of Captain Stephen (1) Jenks, was born in Providence, March 31, 1756. He lived in Smithfield after his marriage until about 1777, then at Spencer, Massachusetts, until about 1781, and finally at Providence and North Providence, Rhode Island. The records are at North Providence of all his children. He married, November 19, 1775, Mercy Arnold, born June 23, 1757, daughter of Joshua and Amy Arnold, of Smithfield, Rhode Island. Children, born at Smithfield: 1. Arnold, born April 5, 1776, mentioned below. Children born at Spencer: 2. Sarah, born 1778, died October 2, 1796. 3. Stephen, born April 8, 1780, died March 31, 1785. Children born in Providence: 4. David,

born December 5, 1782. 5. George, born October 19, 1785. 6. Sabra, born June 3, 1788. 7. Nathan, born January 24, 1791, died July 21, 1801. 8. Lydia, born May 13, 1793. 9. Lyndon, born January 7, 1796. 10. Alvin, born July 24, 1798. 11. Jerahmeel, born November 3, 1800.

(VII) Arnold, son of Stephen (2) Jenks, was born April 5, 1776, married, April 19, 1801, Mary Healy, of Pawtucket, and among their children was Horace, mentioned below.

(VIII) Horace, son of Arnold Jenks, bought a mill site at what is now Ludlow and formed a company for the manufacture of woolen cloth. One of his partners in this enterprise was Samuel Slater, afterwards the great manufacturer. Horace Jenks married Roxanna, daughter of Ephraim Tiffany and Submit (Lathrop) Hunn. Children: 1. Mary Catherine, married Daniel Gay, of Springfield. 2. Louise Tiffany, born March 22, 1828, married Obadiah Frary (see Frary, III). 3. William Henry, born November 16, 1830, married Mary Abbott. 4. Horace Arnold, married Lydia Bagnell, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. 5. Fred Hunn, born July 11, 1836, now of Brooklyn, New York. 6. Sarah Frances, married Albert Tinkham and has one son Fred.

Daniel Hovey, immigrant ancestor, was born probably in England, in 1618. It is now thought that he came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in the ship "Griffin," in 1633, in the colony of John Winthrop Jr. In 1637 Mr. Hoffe, who is supposed to be Daniel Hovey, was an assistant to Governor Haynes, who also came in the "Griffin." At any rate he was settled at Ipswich in 1637, and the owner of six acres of land there, situated on Muddy Creek. In 1639 he was granted one acre by the town for a house lot on the south side of the Town river, between the lot of William Holdred and that of Thomas Sherman, and bought a half acre of Holdred to add to his house lot. In 1665 he had a share in Plum Island, Hog Island, and Castle Neck. He was on the town committees to view Ipswich Neck and Castle Neck, and served with Simon Thompson to lay out lots to other settlers. In 1659 he received permission to build a wharf which Felt's History describes as built in 1660. This ancient landing place, now two hundred and forty-five years old, is still in use by small craft, though somewhat dilapidated and out of repair. Hovey's house was in existence until

1804, when it was destroyed by fire. For seventeen years previously, however, it had been dismantled and tenantless. Relics from the ancient house have been scattered among the Hovey descendants all over the country. Hovey was interested in the settlement at Quaboag, afterward Brookfield, Massachusetts. A colony from Ipswich went there in 1660. He joined it in 1668, and for about seven years he appears to have lived there. King Philip's war in 1675 drove the settlers from Brookfield, which was totally destroyed. After its destruction Hovey went for a time to Hadley, Massachusetts, with his sons Thomas and Joseph. He was there in 1677, when he sold some of his Ipswich property to John Dane, whose daughter married James Hovey in 1670. He subsequently returned to Ipswich to live, and died April 24, 1692. His will was made March 18, 1691-92. Among numerous parcels of land mentioned were three acres on Plum Island, land on both sides of the road leading to Hovey wharf and back along the road to Labor-in-vain Creek, estates at Brookfield, Swampfield and Topsfield, Massachusetts. Thomas Hovey, his executor, estimated the personal estate after the payment of debts, to be over six hundred pounds. Daniel Hovey was evidently a man of piety. He was admitted a freeman March 11, 1673, and took his full part in the duties of pioneer citizenship in Ipswich and Brookfield. He married Abigail, sister of Thomas Andrews, an Ipswich school teacher. Her father, Robert Andrews, was the first in the vicinity of Ipswich allowed by the general court to keep a tavern. This was in 1635, and in 1636 he was also allowed to sell wine. Mrs. Hovey died June 24, 1665, before her husband moved to Brookfield. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1642; resided in Ipswich and Brookfield; married, October 8, 1665, Esther Treadwell, who died January 4, 1730, aged ninety years, daughter of Thomas Treadwell; children: i. Daniel, born 1666; ii. Nathaniel, 1667; iii. Thomas, 1673, settled at Boxford; iv. John, 1675; v. Ebenezer, 1682; vi. Abigail; vii. Mary; viii. Mercy. 2. John, settled in Topsfield; had sons Ivory, Luke and John, born 1707, progenitor of a large number of descendants there. 3. Thomas, settled in Hadley, and had sons Daniel and Thomas, and numerous descendants in Hadley and vicinity; was executor of his father's will. 4. James, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, settled at Hadley with brother Thomas and later re-

moved to Milton, where he died, leaving sons: i. Joseph, born 1678; ii. Ebenezer, 1680; iii. John, 1684; iv. Caleb, of Newton, 1687; v. Thomas. 6. Nathaniel, 1657; had son Nathaniel.

(II) James, son of Daniel Hovey, was born about 1650, in Ipswich, and settled with his father and brother in Brookfield. In 1668 three home lots were laid out there to Daniel Hovey, of Ipswich, and his sons James and Thomas. Thomas did not settle in Brookfield, but went to Hadley. Daniel and James settled in 1668, and stayed until the town was destroyed in 1675. James Hovey, a young man, was killed while fighting the Indians in King Philip's war. He left children: 1. Daniel, brought up by his grandfather, for whom he was named. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Priscilla, married Samuel Smith.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Hovey, was born at Brookfield, in 1674. He settled at Malden, Massachusetts, was deacon of the church there, and a man of prominence. He had a grant of land at Malden in 1704-05, some years after he had made his home there. He fought in the French and Indian wars and was taken prisoner. The name of James Hovey, of Malden, was on a roll of English prisoners in the hands of the French and Indians in Canada, which was brought by messengers of the French governor, Vaudreil, in the winter of 1710-11. When he was taken and when he was released does not appear on the records. He married (first) Deborah ———, by whom he had eleven children; (second) Elizabeth, died October 1, 1750, aged fifty-four years; (third) May 7, 1751, Susanna Dexter, died February 14, 1768, aged fifty-seven years. He died at Malden, July 13, 1765. Most of his children located at or near Mansfield, Connecticut, and have left a large number of descendants in Connecticut. Children of first wife: 1. James, born September 24, 1695. 2. Deborah, April 2, 1697. 3. Edmund, July 10, 1699; mentioned below. 4. John, February, 1700; died young. 5. Mary, December, 1702; married Nathan Sprague, April 17, 1749-50. 6. Joseph, February 6, 1704-05; married (first) Ruth Closson; (second) Thankful Hovey. 7. Thomas, February 1, 1706-07. 8. Priscilla, December 11, 1708. 9. Daniel, December 7, 1710; married Elizabeth Slap. 10. Samuel, April 29, 1713, died March 17, 1714. 11. Abigail, March 15, 1714. Children of second wife: 12. James, born June 21, 1719. 13. Elizabeth,

1723; died June 28, 1736. 14. Mary, born October 24, 1727. 15. John, October 23, 1730. 16. Joseph, June 10, 1739.

(IV) Edmund, son of James (2) Hovey, was born at Malden, July 10, 1699. He settled in Mansfield, and married (first) February 8, 1727, Mary Earwell; (second) April 16, 1747, Anne Huntington. Children, born at Mansfield. 1. Edmund, November 19, 1728; died 1769; married, December 15, 1749, Mary Gilbert. 2. Isaac, August 7, 1730; died 1767. 3. Mary, November 8, 1732; died 1749. 4. Aaron, April 22, 1735; died 1812; lived at Mansfield. 4. James, August 14, 1737; mentioned below. 6. William, May 29, 1740; died 1748. 7. Elijah, September 30, 1741; died 1748. 8. Elizabeth, June 22, 1744; died 1811. Children of second wife: 9. Ann, born January 20, 1747-48; died 1825. 10. William, July 6, 1749; died 1846. 11. Priscilla, April 17, 1751; died 1851. 12. Amos, April 9, 1753; died 1840. 13. Mary, 1755; died 1846.

(V) James (3), son of Edmund Hovey, was born at Mansfield, August 14, 1737. He is said to have died in 1767. Elijah and James, of Brimfield, are believed to be his sons. James Hovey, of South Brimfield, was in that town as early as 1775, a soldier in the revolution, that year, in Captain Amos Walbridge's company, Colonel David Brewer's regiment. In 1770, when he enlisted in Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, he gave his age as twenty-one years, and his height five feet seven inches. He was also in Captain Daniel Winchester's company, Colonel John Bliss's regiment, assigned from that to Captain Caleb Keep's company, Colonel Shepard's regiment, from 1777 to 1780.

(VI) Elijah, son of James (3) Hovey, was born about 1760, perhaps in Pomfret, Connecticut. He settled in Monson, Massachusetts, with his brother James, about 1775. James was in the revolution in 1776, from Brimfield, but neither appear in a list of inhabitants of 1775. Elijah deeded land there in 1800. Monson is one of the few towns of Massachusetts for which the schedule of names taken in the first federal census of 1790 is missing. He married Wealthy Utley. Children: Horace; Oliver; Hiram; Oren, mentioned below; Wealthy; Sally; Harriet. The order of birth is not known. Elijah Hovey settled in Munson, Ohio, later in life, but started to return home, was taken ill on the way, died, and was buried in a New York town. His widow returned to Monson, where she died

May 4, 1842, aged seventy-three years (gravestone).

(VII) Oren, son of Elijah Hovey, was born in Monson, Massachusetts, about 1800. He married Sally Childs. Children: 1. William Oren, Daniel, Henry, Charles, Sarah, Mina and George.

(VIII) William Oren, son of Oren Hovey, settled in Monson and followed farming. In politics he is Democrat. He married Lucy, Daughter of Elam and Lavinia (Bugbee) Ferry. Children, born at Monson: 1. Frederick William, born December, 1867; married Gertrude Browning. 2. Bert, died in infancy. 3. Robert Ferry, mentioned below.

(IX) Dr. Robert Ferry Hovey, son of William Oren Hovey, was born at Monson, February 19, 1875. He attended the district schools of his native town, and famous old Monson Academy from 1888 to 1891. He entered the New York Homoeopathic College and Hospital in 1894, and graduated in 1897 with the degree of M. D. For the next two years he was resident surgeon of the Rochester (New York) Homoeopathic Hospital. He began to practice in Belchertown, Massachusetts, and in 1900 removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he has since practiced with marked success. Since 1901 he has been surgeon to the Wesson Memorial Hospital. He is a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy, the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, the Springfield Academy of Medicine, the Western Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, of which he is secretary and treasurer; of the Allen Homoeopathic Materia Medica Club, and of the Winthrop Club, of Springfield. In politics he is Independent. He married, August 24, 1904, Florence Celia McWilliams, of Canandaigua, New York, born May 1, 1876, daughter of John and Margaret (Whetman) McWilliams.

Dr. Henry R. Vaille was a native of Marlborough, Vermont, where he was born in 1809, and spent his boyhood. He was of the Underwood family, and descended from that old New England colonial family, a sketch of which appears in this work. When a young man he changed his name to Vaille, from a mere fancy for the name, and from no estrangement with his family, but simply to please his intended, but for business reasons found it impractical to resume his former name later in life. His father was a farmer in Marlborough, and much of

youth was spent on the homestead. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Brattleborough, Vermont, and entered Williams College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1835. He was one of the last ten survivors of that class, and at commencement in 1884 the class reunion was attended by but two of the ten—Orrin Archer and Rev. Worcester Willey, of Andover, Massachusetts.

After graduation, Dr. Vaille became the first and only principal of the town high school, on School street, the school being discontinued soon because the people of Chicopee section objected to the distance from their homes. The present high school was started by the school district afterward formed. Mr. Vaille began the study of medicine in the office of a prominent physician at Springfield, Dr. Joshua Frost, and completed his studies at the Pittsfield Medical College, Massachusetts, and in Paris hospitals. He began to practice in Longmeadow, Massachusetts, but soon removed to Springfield, where he succeeded to the established practice of Dr. Frost. During the civil war he was in the service of the Christian Commission at the front for a time, and in the fall of 1863 was on duty in the military hospitals at Middletown, Maryland, attending the wounded after the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. During his active career he enjoyed the largest and best practice in this section. He was an able and skillful physician and surgeon, a life-long student, always abreast of the advance in medical knowledge, possessing the confidence of patients and fellow-practitioners in the highest degree. Some years before his death he withdrew from active practice and spent his declining years at his home in Springfield. He is described by an old friend as "a man of vim and fire, active shrewd and practical, and, like the late Dr. Collins, fond of driving one of the fastest horses in town." He joined the church early in life, and was a good citizen, attending to the duties of citizenship faithfully and exerting a wholesome influence in public as well as private life. He took no prominent part in politics and belonged to no social organizations. He was a Republican in later years, formerly a Whig. He served the city with fidelity in the school board for a number of years, and was city physician for a long time. He was a member of the District Medical Society and of the Massachusetts Medical Society. At the time of his death, the former society, in a memorial to Dr. Vaille, said: "One who ever maintained the honor and worked for the interests of

legitimate medicine in opposition to every form of empiricism." A sister, Mrs. Colburn, of Langdon, New Hampshire, died the same day as Dr. Vaille, and Mrs. Goodell, of Marlborough, Vermont, survived him.

He married (first) Anna Pitman, daughter of Rev. B. H. Pitman, of Albany, New York. She died 1847. He married (second) 1849, Sarah W. Lewis, of Walpole, sister of Mrs. John E. Hixon and Mrs. Emerson Wight, of Springfield. His widow survives him, residing at 201 Maple street, Springfield. She is a member of the Congregational church, and well known and greatly esteemed in social life in this community. Children of first wife: 1. Henry R., born in Springfield, now deceased; his widow resides in Athol, Massachusetts; one son, Howard Stanhope, resides in New York. 2. Thomas P., born in Springfield; resides in Boston, Massachusetts. Children of second wife: Frederick O., born July 28, 1850; resides in Denver, Colorado; married Harriet Wolcott; children: Harriet W., Edith W. and Agnes W. 4. Frank W., born December 7, 1854; resides in Seattle, Washington; superintendent of thirteenth division of the railway mail service; married Juna Boaz, of Indianapolis, Indiana; children: Frank W. Jr., and Madora. 5. Madora C., born May 15, 1857; married Andrew Brabner Wallace, of Springfield, Massachusetts; children: Andrew Brabner, Jr., Douglas Vaille, Madora, Ruth and Norman. 6. Howard T., born February 26, 1861; resides at Denver, Colorado; engaged in telephone business; married Martha Elder, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; children: Rebecca and Sarah.

(For preceding generations see Captain Edward Johnson 1).

(III) Obadiah, third son of JOHNSON John Johnson, was born in Woburn, June 15, 1664. He settled in Canterbury, Windham county, Connecticut.

(IV) Obadiah (2), son of Obadiah (1) Johnson, was born about 1700.

(V) General Obadiah (3), son of Obadiah (2) Johnson, was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, in 1736. He was a prominent citizen, and an officer in the militia before the revolution. He was major of the Third Connecticut Regiment, under Colonel Israel Putnam, stationed at Cambridge, during the siege of Boston, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill; was lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Andrew Ward's regiment, stationed in New York, near

Fort Lee, took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, and encamped with Washington's army at Morristown; became colonel of the Twenty-first Connecticut Regiment of militia, and in 1777 of the Twenty-fifth Regiment. He served the town of Canterbury also on the committee of inspection at the time the revolution began. He was afterward commissioned general. He died in 1801. He married, and among his children was John.

(VI) John (2), son of General Obadiah (3) Johnson, married, and among his children was Frank.

(VII) Frank, son of John (2) Johnson, was born in 1821, died January 10, 1888. He was a banker. He resided in Norwich, Connecticut. He married Mary Rebecca Mackie, born 1827, died March 21, 1885, daughter of John and Mary Rebecca Mackie. Children: 1. Edward Whiting, born 1849; died 1878. 2. Frank Mackie, born April 22, 1856; mentioned below. 3. John Mackie, born 1859; died October 24, 1898. 4. Arthur Gilman, born 1865; died 1878.

(VIII) Dr. Frank Mackie Johnson, son of Frank Johnson, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, April 22, 1856. He attended the public schools and the Norwich Free Academy. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1879 with the degree of B. S. He studied his profession in Harvard Medical School, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1883. He then went abroad and studied in the schools and hospitals of London, Paris and Vienna. He returned to Massachusetts and opened his office in Boston, and for twenty years devoted himself to his general practice. He also continued his studies, and since 1903 has been a most successful specialist in diseases of the kidneys, bladder and kindred diseases. He has written many monographs and contributions to medical literature, namely: "Cystoscopic Measures an Adjuvant in the Treatment of many Conditions found in Women;" "Cystoscopy and Renal Lavage;" "Cystoscopic et Lavages des Reins (Revue Pratique);" "Lavage of the Renal Pelvis in the Treatment of Lithaemia Pyelitis and certain forms of Nephritis;" "Lavage in the Treatment of Diseases of the Kidneys;" "Lithaemia, its Diagnosis and Local Treatment;" "Renal Lavage in Pyelitis and Certain Forms of Nephritis;" "Addenda to Therapeutic Measures in Certain Forms of Nephritis;" "Certain Diseases of the Kidneys, the Sequelae of Gonorrhoea and their Treatment;" "The Diagnosis of Abnormalities and Diseases of

the Uretes;" "Remarks upon Symptomatology, Diagnosis and Treatment of Renal Calculus;" "Stenosis of the Female Urethra, its Recognition and Treatment." While in general practice, Dr. Johnson was medical examiner for twelve of the leading insurance companies. He has taken courses in his special subjects at the Post-Graduate School, College and Hospital, of New York. He is associate editor of the *American Urological Magazine*.

He is a member of Ulysses Lodge of Free Masons; the University Club; the Country Club; the New York Yacht Club; the Anglers Club, of which he is president; member and president of the Single Hook Club; member of the Massachusetts Fish and Game Association, and of the American Fishery Association. He has written many articles in the sporting papers on angling and kindred subjects, also for *Forest, Lake and River*. He is a member of the Massachusetts Forestry Association and of the North American Fish and Game Protective Association. He is a member of various medical societies—the Boston Medical Society, Massachusetts Medical Society, American Medical Society, American Urological Society, New England Urological Society. He was three years a cadet and nine years surgeon of the Massachusetts Light Artillery. He is a member of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution.

Dr. Johnson married (first) Olive Smith Witter, born 1861, died June 4, 1894, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. M. Witter, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Married (second) Anna Mabel Maxim, born November 6, 1862, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Maxim, of Taunton, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Frank M., born June 9, 1885. 2. Cecil Haven, born February 25, 1887. 3. Mary Rebecca, born June 1, 1889.

FARNUM

Farnham is the name of an ancient and honored English family. In America the spelling Farnum is used by some branches of the family, and branches of the Varnum family spell their name Farnum also. According to Burke the family, seat of the Farnhams in England was in Leicester county, at Querndon House. By deeds without dates there appears to have been two Lords of Querndon in Leicestershire prior to the reign of Edward I. Burke gives the line of the principal family of the name as follows: 1. Robert Farnham. 2. Sir Robert Farnham, knight. 3. Sir John Farnham, of Querndon, county Leicester, in

reign of Edward I. 4. Sir Robert Farnham, knight, living in Querndon, 1346. 5. John Farnham, Esquire, married Margaret Billington. 6. Robert Farnham, Esquire, living in 1440, ancestor of many of the Farnhams, of Querndon. 7. Thomas Farnham, Esquire, of Nether Hall, ancestor of the fourth degree. 8. William Farnham, Esquire, of Nether Hall, knight, married Barbara, sister of Sir John Hersey, and had: 1. John, married Dorothy Walwyn, whose only daughter, Dorothy, married Sir George Wright. 2. Thomas, of Stoughton, died 1562, leaving an only daughter, Katharine, who married Sir Thomas Beaumont. 3. Matthew, succeeded his elder brother in the estates. 9. Matthew Farnham, Esquire, of Nether Hall, married Lamentia Barrett, of Medbourn, Leicestershire, and had: Mary, married Richard Dawes; Humphrey, see forward. 10. Humphrey Farnham, of Nether Hall, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Digby, Esquire, of Welby. He lived at the period that the two American emigrants, John and Ralph, went to New England, and while he was perhaps not their father, there is every reason to believe the emigrants were from Leicestershire, and close relatives. The coat-of-arms of the branch of the family herein considered, is: A shield, divided into four squares of blue and white, into a crescent on each upper square, for service in the Crusades. Crest: A griffin's head erect, ready to strike.

(I) Ralph Farnum, immigrant ancestor of all the Farnum families of southern Worcester county, was born in England, probably in Leicestershire, in 1603, died January 8, 1692-93, and the inventory of his estate is dated March 29, 1693. He came from London in the brig "James," which sailed from Southampton, April 6, 1635, and reached Boston, June 3, 1635. He gave his age at sailing as thirty-two, his wife, Alice's, as twenty-eight, and they had with them three young children, Mary, Thomas and Ralph. He was a yeoman after coming to America. He settled at Ipswich, of which he was a proprietor in 1639. He removed to Andover, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary, born 1628; married Daniel Poor, of Andover, Massachusetts, in Boston, October 20, 1650; resided at Andover; she died February 3, 1714, aged eighty-five years. 2. Thomas, born 1631; married, July 8, 1660, Elizabeth Gibbins, who died August 26, 1683; he died January 11, 1685. 3. Ralph, Jr., born 1633; married Elizabeth Hall, in Andover, October 2, 1658; she died October 14, 1710, aged seventy-eight years; he died January 8, 1691-92. 4. Sarah,

born at Andover; married George Abbot, April 16, 1658. 5. John, see forward.

(II) John, son of Ralph Farnum, was born at Andover, Massachusetts, about 1640, and died there June 17, 1723, in his eighty-third year. He married, November 12, 1667, Rebecca Kent, daughter of Stephen Kent, of Newbury, Massachusetts. She died February 8, 1728-29, aged seventy-eight years. Their children, born in Andover, were: 1. John, January 20, 1670; died February 14, 1670. 2. John, see forward. 3. Stephen, October 19, 1674; died young. 4. Anne, December 11, 1677; married Thomas Russ, April 17, 1701. 5. David, October, 1681; died November 30, 1687. 6. Jonathan, April 27, 1684; died May 24, 1761; married (first) 1708, Elizabeth Parker, who died June 18, 1732; (second) May 31, 1733, Mehitabel Poor, who died January 19, 1763, aged seventy years. 7. Thomas, August 11, 1687; probably died young. 8. David, April 4, 1690; married Dorothy Duncan.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Farnum, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, April 13, 1672, died in Mendon, September 9, 1749, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He removed to Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1700. On the early records there his name is spelled usually Farnum. This double "F" was common on the colonial records as well as English for many names beginning with this letter. His name is third on the list of proprietors who drew at the sixth division, February 4, 1707. From time to time he bought more land and drew with the other proprietors from the common land until he was a large owner of real estate. He married, June 30, 1693, Mary Tyler, and (second) November, 1733, Abigail Marsh, of Bellingham. She died February 21, 1759. The children of John and Mary (Tyler) Farnum: 1. Mary, born at Andover, March 16, 1694; married Nathan Penniman, of Mendon, December 5, 1716. 2. Anna, January 18, 1696, at Andover; died April 20, 1696. 3. John, Jr., Andover, December 26, 1697; married Mary Wood, of Mendon, November 8, 1722. 4. Ann, June 3, 1701; married — Penniman, at Mendon. 5. Moses, see forward.

(IV) Moses, son of John (2) Farnum, was born at Mendon, September 8, 1705, died at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, September 8, 1770. The part of Mendon in which he was born was set off in 1727 as the town of Uxbridge. He was a farmer and lived in Uxbridge on the farm afterwards known as the Daniel Farnum place and later as the Martin Brown place, east about

three-quarters of a mile from what is now called Happy Hollow. He and his wife were Presbyterians in religion until late in life, when they became Friends. He had one acre of land granted by the proprietors, March 21, 1745-46, adjoining David Aldrich's. His father conveyed to him April 25, 1743, two hundred acres in Uxbridge. He bought a farm of fifty-three acres in Douglas, November 27, 1738, but seemed to prefer Uxbridge as a home. The aggregate of his land purchased was over six hundred acres. His will is dated May 25, 1768, and was allowed November 12, 1770. He married, November 10, 1726, Abigail Sanford, who died October 2, 1773. Children: 1. John, born 1727-28; married (first) May 3, 1750, Elizabeth Gaskill, daughter of Samuel; married (second) July 19, 1756, Martha Comstock; children: Joseph Noah, Stephen, Mary and Rachel. 2. Moses, October 25, 1730; see forward. 3. Mary (twin), September 2, 1732; married Silas Taft; children: Ephraim, Moses, Darius, Peleg, Levi, Rachel and Preserved Taft. 4. Anna (twin), September 2, 1732; married Benjamin Buffum. 5. Hannah, September 11, 1737; married John Reed, of Smithfield, and had ten children. 6. Stephen, September 19, 1739; died April 27, 1761. 7. Abigail, August 19, 1741; married David Harris, of Smithfield, 1761. 8. Rachel, January 13, 1743; married Daniel Reed, of Smithfield. 9. Jonathan (twin), June 28, 1745; married Uraiah Harris, September 29, 1765, at Smithfield. 10. David (twin), June 28, 1745; died before his father.

(V) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Farnum, was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, October 25, 1730, died there May 9, 1780. A part of the memorial written by Moses Brown is given here: "After he married and had a family of several children around him, he became obedient to the teachings of truth in the Friends society, and being favored to improve the talent received, the Lord was pleased to commit unto him a gift in the ministry. In entering upon which service he was deeply baptized under an humbling sense of the weight of such a work. He was a man of good natural understanding and capable argument. He was useful and instrumental in obtaining the freedom of enslaved Africans and became deeply concerned to unbind the heavy burden and let the oppressed go free, that for several years before his death he declined the use of such goods as he knew to be the product of the labor of slaves. He had borne his testimony against war and bloodshed by refusing to pay

the tax for the support of it and near his end he expressed his satisfaction that he had so done." Moses Farnum married Sarah Comstock, who died March 1, 1776, and (second) Elizabeth Southwick, who died May 2, 1777. His real estate was divided May 21, 1782. The children of Moses and Sarah Farnum: 1. David, born at Uxbridge, September 29, 1753; see sketch. 2. Daniel, June 14, 1755; died October 14, 1772. 3. Ann, January 19, 1758; died June 4, 1833; married Seth Gifford, of New Bedford; settled in Uxbridge. 4. George, June 12, 1760; died March 15, 1837; married (first) 1787, Sarah Pitts; (second) her sister Deborah Pitts, in 1790. 5. Royal, January 7, 1763; married, 1792, widow Aldrich, who died April 12, 1852. 6. Peter, May 22, 1765; removed to Grafton, where he died May 6, 1832; married Susannah Wadsworth, March 9, 1788, and died September, 1865. 7. Abigail, July 20, 1767; died May, 1794; married (first) James Buggum; (second) 1791, Seth Summer, of Taunton. 8. Moses, see forward. 9. Sarah, April 7, 1780; died September 10, 1853; married May 3, 1797, James Harkness; he died April 27, 1806; (second) August 5, 1807, Caleb A. Wall, of Worcester, well known antiquarian and editor, and had several children.

(VI) Moses (3), son of Moses (2) Farnum, was born in Uxbridge, near the Friends' meeting house in the southern part of the town, April 10, 1770, died in Waterford, Massachusetts, August 31, 1855. He was buried in the family plot in the Friends' burying ground in Uxbridge. He grew up on the old homestead, later bought out the interest of the other heirs and became the sole owner of the farm of one hundred and fifty acres. The greater part of his life was spent on this farm where all his children were born and reared to maturity. He was well educated for the period of time in which he lived and taught in both private and public schools in addition to cultivating his farm. About 1817, in association with Daniel Jenckes, Dr. Comstock, William Arnold, Joseph Pitts and William Buffum, he put all the saving he had thus far accumulated into a woolen mill at Ironstone. The plan was to start his sons, Welcome (who already had some experience in carding, spinning and weaving) and Darius in the business, and ultimately place it under their management, but the enterprise proved an entire failure, every dollar he had invested being lost and he was reduced to straitened circumstances and sorely disheartened. His wife, however, was not discouraged and her spirit and energy under the trying con-

ditions helped them to rise above the misfortune, and by the practice of the most rigid economy in the household they were enabled to work on. Affairs soon began to look more hopeful; the sons, after a few years, were successful in business and when the business they had started in Waterford was well under way the family removed to that town in 1828, where Moses Farnum, Sr., conducted a variety store. He built a substantial and convenient house into which he moved with his family in the spring of 1834, and managed his business personally until old age and failing health compelled him to retire from active work. He was a life-long member of the Society of Friends and a conscientious and truly devout man. He was of a tender and compassionate nature and his hand was ever open to help those in less fortunate circumstances than himself. In his opinion it was wrong to speculate in the prime necessities of life, such as flour, meal, meats, etc., and he practiced what he preached, twelve and one-half cents (ninepence) being all the profit he would take on a barrel of flour at his store. It follows without saying that he was deeply impressed with a sense of the sinfulness of American slavery, and the thoughts of the wrongs perpetrated upon the unfortunate race under that unholy system roused his righteous indignation and enlisted his sympathies and efforts in their behalf, and throughout his life he was an earnest worker in the interests of the Anti-slavery party and for many years a member of the American Anti-slavery Society. He was a sober-minded man, a constant reader of the Bible, and being much given to study and contemplation, was naturally better fitted for gentler employments or pursuits than for life's rougher work. In person he was slight, of medium height and of rather delicate constitution; his face was finely molded, habitually grave, forehead high, hair light and thin. His face and head would indicate an intellectual cast of mind rather than great force or will power. He married (first) December 5, 1792, Rachel, daughter of Darius and Ruth (Aldrich) Daniels. She was born December 25, 1767, died at Waterford, Massachusetts, August 11, 1846, and was of hardy New England stock, being strong and healthy and possessed of a sound mind in a sound body. She was capable, energetic, not easily discouraged, a true woman, and transmitted to her children her noble characteristics. Their children were: 1. A son, who was born and died October 5, 1793. 2. Lucy, born February

10, 1795; died unmarried, October 18, 1890. 3. Welcome, December 18, 1796; married Lydia Harris, of Smithfield. 4. Darius Daniels, see forward. 5. Ruth Daniels, September 29, 1800; died August 6, 1818. 6. Moses, February 2, 1802; died in Worcester, February 15, 1800. 7. Jonathan, March 27, 1804; married Minerva Buxton, of Smithfield. 8. Sarah, September 4, 1805; married Samuel Harris. 9. Mary Arnold, August 14, 1808; died November 29, 1836. 10. Rachel, March 15, 1811; married Edward Harris, of Woonsocket. Moses Farnum married (second) December 30, 1847, Mrs. Mary (Barker) Allen, the gifted Friends' minister, who was born at Pownalborough, Maine, May 30, 1773, died at Nantucket, Massachusetts, January 31, 1861, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Folger) Barker, and sister of the well known Jacob Barker. Her first husband was Walter Allen, of Smithfield, Rhode Island. She was also a woman of superior ability of mind, a minister of the Society, and spoke to the great edification and satisfaction of the Friends. As long as she preached at the Smithfield meetings she was favored with a large congregation. When she was left a widow she removed to Nantucket, whereby the Smithfield meetings sustained an irreparable loss and a strong effort was made to induce her to return which, however, proved unavailing.

(VII) Darius Daniels, fourth child of Moses (3) and Rachel (Daniels) Farnum, was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, October 19, 1798, died of yellow fever, in Havana, Cuba, November 23, 1840, where he was buried. During the minority of Mr. Farnum he attended the district school and worked on the farm. He determined to follow the trade of shoemaking and had a shop in the house of his father, near the Friends' meetinghouse. His elder brother, Welcome, having acquired some experience in manufacturing lines, induced him to leave the shoemaker's bench, and the two brothers started hand-weaving at Woonsocket about 1819. Assisted by their father they had a number of sets of cards in operation, worked by hand and power looms, probably a larger number than any other woollen mill in that section at the time. They worked at the hand looms in every spare moment and in 1822 hired power with the new cotton mill of Dexter Ballou, where they started two sets of cards and looms to correspond, running by power. Here for two years they manufactured satinetts with such success that they cleared sixteen thousand dollars. Seeking a larger

field for their operations they purchased an estate in 1824, in the town of Mendon (now Blackstone), to which they gave the name of Waterford. There the firm first commenced operation under the name of W. & D. D. Farnum, which later became so justly celebrated for the manufacture of fine satinetts, splendid broadcloth and fancy cassimeres. In 1832 the brothers began the erection of a large brick mill and introduced the most improved machinery for the manufacture of broadcloth, fine doeskins, oxford mixtures and cassimeres. This mill, which was not completed until 1837, was at the time the most extensive of its kind in America, and had numerous dwellings in connection with it for the accommodation of the workers in it. It was called Mill No. 1, consumed a million pounds of wool annually, and the broadcloths made there were sold by David S. Brown, of Philadelphia, and Fearing & Hall, of New York City, for ten dollars per yard. At all industrial fairs and expositions W. & D. D. Farnum, without an exception, were awarded the highest medals. The hard times of 1837 were felt by this firm severely, but their excellent credit carried them safely through. The financial management of affairs was chiefly under the management of Darius Daniels, and it was due to his untiring efforts that from 1837 to 1841 the firm was scarcely insolvent. During the latter part of his life he was a great sufferer from nervous headaches, and it was owing to his failing health that he was induced to try the effects of a sojourn in the West Indies, where his death occurred. The following obituary was written by his attending physician, and published in the *Woonsocket Patriot*: "In the death of Mr. Farnum society is called to lament the loss of one of its most useful and meritorious members. As a manufacturer he justly ranked among the first. In early life he, in connection with his brother, commenced business unpatronized and unaided. The industry and energy which insured his distinguished success furnished an encouraging example of what may be effected by untiring perseverance combined with strict integrity. In his intercourse with the world he was decorous, spirited and gentlemanly. In the march of public improvement and moral reform he was ever among the foremost. In all the relations of domestic life he was truly exemplary. He was always a firm friend and a supporter of religious institutions, and in the latter part of his life his views on the subject of religion were such as to afford great consolation to those who felt

the deepest interest in his welfare. In his last illness especially he found in the pages of revealed Truth, in the animating precepts and promises of the Redeemer, his only sufficient support and solace. For nearly two years before his death his health was so much impaired as to render him unable to attend to business, during which period he suffered much but was never heard to murmur or despond, resigning himself cheerfully to the dispensation of divine Providence. Every effort for his recovery proving unavailing he repaired to the Island of Cuba, with the vain hope of relief, at which place he died eight days after his arrival." Darius D. Farnum was rather slight of body, hardly of medium height, and did not weigh over one hundred and twenty pounds; he had an intellectual face. In his religious affiliations he was a Friend, and his political support was given to the Whig party. He married, 1823, Dency, daughter of Jotham and Bathsheba Thayer. Mrs. Farnum was born in Milford, Massachusetts, May 24, 1805, died at Millville, Massachusetts, March 4, 1867. She married (second) about 1842, Estus Lamb, born in 1809, died in Providence, Rhode Island, March 9, 1887. They had one son, Augustus F., born May 5, 1843, died April 18, 1898; he married Freelove Baker, of Blackstone. The children of Darius D. and Dency (Thayer) Farnum were: 1. Emily, born November 20, 1823; died in Providence, Rhode Island, July 31, 1883; married, September 12, 1844, Henry Stephen Mansfield, and had children: i. Henry Farnum, born June 13, 1845, married Delia Haywood; ii. Emily, born January 18, 1847, married, October 27, 1870, Isaac C. Bates, killed in an accident in September, 1904; iii. Albert Thayer, born May 31, 1848, married, May, 1879, Mary C. Warren; iv. Edward Alexander, born June 16, 1859, married Ada V. Scott. 2. Moses, see forward. 3. Alexander, born July 18, 1830; died May 11, 1884; he was a graduate of Brown University, 1852; was a cotton broker at Providence, Rhode Island, up to 1864, then treasurer of the Nicholson File Company, of Providence, Rhode Island, until about 1871, then in the insurance business until 1873, then made receiver of Cranston Savings Bank, continuing two years, then vice-president of the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, about 1876, and later made president, holding that office until his death; he was in the legislature for two or more terms, speaker one year, treasurer twenty-five years, and built up public library; treasurer and vice-president of Providence



Wm. T. Furness

Athenaeum and passed on all the books purchased by this institution for many years; and was a great reader, a very intelligent man, and owned one of the largest libraries in Providence; connected with Unitarian church, as was his wife. He married, July 26, 1853, Charlotte B. Ormsbee, and had children: i. Jessie, born May 10, 1854, died September 13, 1855; ii. Harry Ormsbee, born January 2, 1857, died May 30, 1905, married, June 30, 1890, Ellen T. Wilson, she died 1891, children: Joseph Hollister and Frank Alexander; iii. Frank Alexander, born June 6, 1858, graduate of Brown University, 1879, Boston Law school, 1883, engaged in private practice until 1891, since then attorney for New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad; married, December 10, 1901, Annie Henderson; children: Barbara, Frank Henderson, Ralph Alexander; Frank Alexander spells his name Farnham; iv. Margaret Barbara, born June 29, 1860, married, February 23, 1886, Charles Warren Lippitt, ex-governor of Rhode Island, where they reside; children: Charles Warren, Alexander Farnham and Gerton Thayer; v. Ormsbee Thayer, born January 31, 1865, died October 11, 1908; married, June 7, 1890, Anna Josephine Hollister.

(VIII) Moses (4), eldest son and second child of Darius Daniels and Dency (Thayer) Farnum, was born in Blackstone, Massachusetts, January 21, 1826, died in Franklin, in the same state, June 8, 1897. His early educational training was received in the district school in Blackstone, and this was supplemented by a course in the Uxbridge Academy. He was a clerk in the store of his paternal grandfather in Waterford, in 1842-43, later holding a similar position in a store in Taunton, Massachusetts, and subsequently went to New York City and acted in the same capacity in the store of his uncle, Samuel Harris, for a period of two years. He then spent two years in travel and two winters in Washington, D. C. In 1859 he became interested in the *Worcester Spy*, owned and edited by John Milton Earle, who had established this paper in 1845 and whose daughter Moses Farnum had married in 1852. He moved to Worcester, purchasing an interest in this paper, and in company with Mr. Earle and S. S. Foss, of the *Woonsocket Patriot*, published the *Daily and Weekly Spy*, the combination being known as Foss & Farnum. The paper was published in the Foster Block. Later the firm disposed of its publication to J. D. Baldwin & Company, and Mr. Farnum returned to Blackstone, where

he became closely identified with the financial affairs of the town of Blackstone and held the office of treasurer, in 1854-55-58 to 1861 inclusive, 1863 to 1865 inclusive, and 1866 to 1871 inclusive. He served two terms in the legislature. He commenced his career in banking circles during 1851 and served in various positions in the old Worcester County Bank, then a state bank at Blackstone, which had been founded by his uncle, Welcome Farnum. When this institution was made a national bank in 1865, Moses Farnum was appointed to the office of cashier. In 1873, through the influence of J. P., J. G. and E. K. Ray, of Franklin, Massachusetts, this bank was removed to Franklin, Mr. Farnum retaining the position of cashier and the management of the finances and investments of the bank. In this management he showed his executive ability by his energetic and progressive methods, and his strict attention to its business affairs in every detail gained the esteem and confidence, not only of the officers of the institution, but of the entire community. Prior to his connection with the bank in Franklin he had been connected with the firm of Ray Brothers in that town. His thorough unselfishness, so charmingly manifested in the home circle, was also a leading characteristic of his business and social life, and drew to him a large circle of devoted friends, and his amiable manner and gentlemanly bearing were always manifest to those with whom he came in contact. The prime factor in his character was his broad common sense, and his keen foresight enabled him easily to detect the right or wrong side of a question. In 1890 he was one of the unfortunate victims of the ill-fated Wollaston railroad disaster, caused by the placing of a track jack on the rails before the approaching train. The deaths by this accident were many, and Mr. Farnum being the occupant of the coach in which many of the passengers were severely injured, received injuries to his hand and arm from which he never recovered and which caused his death seven years later. He resigned his official position with the bank shortly after the accident, and none were more thoroughly missed in business circles than he. He bore his sufferings with fortitude, never complaining, and passed away among those who loved him best. He was of the Unitarian faith, and supported the Republican party. He was a member of Blackstone River Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Blackstone. Mr. Farnum married (first) August 11, 1852, Katherine, born January 24, 1828, died Febru-

ary 12, 1874, daughter of John Milton and Sarah (Hussey) Earle, of Worcester, and they had children: 1. Emily, born in Blackstone, September 12, 1853; married, February 17, 1870, James Frank D'Orsey, son of James D'Orsey, and had children: i. Katherine Earle, born January 4, 1877; married, May 3, 1908, Herbert Clifford Wise, of Germantown, Pennsylvania; ii. Farnum, born July 16, 1878; iii. Arthur Hobart, born January 12, 1880, married, January 12, 1900, Genevieve G. Driscoll; iv. Ralph Earle, born February 24, 1882. 2. Walter Earle, born December 31, 1855; died July 10, 1863. 3. John Milton Earle, born June 23, 1857; died May 18, 1874. 4. Samuel May, see forward. 5. Frederick Lamb, see forward. Moses Farnum married (second) February 20, 1870, Rebecca Macy, born October 20, 1831, a daughter of William and Mary (Macy) Watson, of Nantucket, Massachusetts. William Watson was engaged in the shipping business, served in the legislature and held a number of town offices. Her mother's ancestors were well known in Quakerdom in that region for many generations. By this second marriage there was one child: Mary, born August 25, 1870.

(IX) Samuel May, third son and fourth child of Moses and Katherine (Earle) Farnum, was born in Blackstone, Massachusetts, May 25, 1862. His early education was acquired in a private school in his native town, and at the age of seven years he removed to Cambridge with his parents, and two years later to Boston, in both of which places he attended the public schools. Later they removed to Franklin, where the family finally settled, and where he attended the public schools and the Dean Academy until he was about seventeen years of age. He then took a course at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Boston, and was thus well equipped for his varied business career. He was engaged in the manufacture of jewelry at Plainville with George Ryan and James Joyce, the firm name being Joyce, Farnum & Ryan, and at the end of eighteen months sold out his interests to his partners. For a year he was then in the employ of the Franklin Rubber Company. Subsequently he removed to Boston where he took up the art of plate printing in the old-established firm of J. A. Lowell & Company, of Boston, and at the end of two years, after he had thoroughly mastered this art, was employed by the Robinson Engraving Company. Later he associated himself in business with J. F. Whalen, the firm name being Whalen & Farnum, with business

quarters at No. 43 Milk street, and later at No. 101 in the same street. After four years Mr. Farnum purchased the interest of Mr. Whalen and conducted the business under the style of S. M. Farnum & Company, which he carried on for two years at No. 13 Avon street, removing from there to No. 46 Temple Place. Storer F. Jones was his partner at this time, the firm being S. M. Farnum & Company, and they then removed to No. 131 Tremont street, where Mr. Farnum purchased the interest of Mr. Jones. In October, 1907, the business again changed its quarters, this time locating at No. 110 Tremont street, where it is at present situated, and enjoys the patronage of the highest classes in Boston. Mr. Farnum makes a specialty of the engraving of steel and copper plates, and of dies and color stamping. He resides in Watertown, is a member of the Republican party and of the Ancient Order of Workmen of the World. He was married, October 19, 1896, to Jessie Frances, daughter of Franklin and Mary A. (Meek) Jones, of Watertown, Massachusetts. Franklin Jones was a civil war veteran and a government employce at the Watertown arsenal. Mr. and Mrs. Farnum have children: Paul Jones, born May 24, 1898, and Virginia, born June 5, 1908.

(IX) Frederick Lamb, youngest child of Moses and Katherine (Earle) Farnum, was born in Blackstone, Massachusetts, April 6, 1867. He was but a few years of age when he removed with his parents to Franklin, Massachusetts, removing from thence after a short residence to Cambridge, and subsequently to Boston, where he attended school, then again removed to Franklin, where he attended the public schools and Dean Academy. He went to the Friends' school in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1882, remained there for two years, and then entered the employ of the Franklin Rubber Company. After holding a position for a time in the engraving establishment of John Andrew & Son, leading engravers, of Boston, he was in the employ of a paint and chemical house for seven years. At the expiration of this time he spent a year in California, and in 1905 removed to Grafton, Massachusetts, where he purchased the beautiful homestead of the late Henry F. Wing, and has since resided there, having retired from active business. He is affiliated with the Republican party, and from 1897 until 1900 was a member of the First Corps Cadets, M. V. M. Mr. Farnum married, at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, October 16, 1901, Caroline, daughter of James Patterson and Caroline (Mendell) McCon-

aughy, the former a brick manufacturer, and prominent in the affairs of Johnstown. The children of this marriage are: James McConaughy, born January 11, 1905, and John Earle, December 25, 1908.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch)

(VI) David Farnum, son of FARNUM Moses Farnum, was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, September 29, 1753, died at Grafton, February 29, 1814. He married, December 7, 1781, Ruth Southwick, born March 4, 1762, died March 17, 1851, daughter of Lawrence and Hannah (Osborne) Southwick. Moses Farnum and his wife were buried in the old Farnumsville cemetery. He was a farmer at Northbridge. During the latter part of his life he lived at Farnumsville (Grafton), in a house built for him by his son, Mowry. He was a genial companionable man, and stored with a fund of anecdote and story. He was a Whig in politics. He was a Quaker in religion, and was cut off from meeting because he sued a brother Quaker. He was large of stature, very powerful, and of sandy complexion. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 22, 1782; died May 29, 1800; married Humphrey Taylor; reside in Grafton. 2. Daniel, born November 22, 1784; see forward. 3. Moses, born January 29, 1789; settled in the state of Michigan. 4. Phebe, born April 15, 1791; died October 3, 1852; unmarried. 5. Jesse, born June 7, 1795; died July 10, 1877, in Grafton, Massachusetts. 6. Mowry, born December 23, 1799; see forward. 7. Samuel Judson, born November 8, 1805; removed to Poughkeepsie, New York; married Sally Ann Swartout; resided at Newburgh, New York.

(VII) Daniel, son of David Farnum, was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, November 22, 1784, died December 10, 1879, in Northbridge, the town adjoining. He lived in Northbridge, near the Uxbridge line, through all the mature part of his life. We quote from Hurd's history: "David Farnum was born with a good constitution, which he preserved well by regular and temperate habits, experiencing but little sickness, and retaining his faculties in remarkable vigor till within the last year of his life. He was emphatically a sound mind in a sound body; he was characterized for sound common sense, a strong sentiment of justice and honesty, insistence on his own rights, and respect for those of others; economy, simplicity and hospitality in domestic affairs; was provident, faithful and kind in

the family circle; a serviceable, judicious and trustworthy townsman, honored with the principal municipal offices, including those of selectman and representative to the general court; a reliable counselor in financial matters; a lover of his country and its liberties; a firm opposer of slavery and oppression; sparing in religious profession, of broad tolerance toward all denominations; liberal in theology, and a steadfast hoper in the final triumph of good over evil. These were qualities and characteristics which in Mr. Farnum overshadowed the incidental imperfections common to human nature. He was warmly attached to the interests of the town, and was a constant attendant on the town meetings, the last one he attended being in 1878, when in his ninety-fourth year. Among the positions of public financial trust he occupied was that of director of the Blackstone National Bank, of Uxbridge, over twenty years. He had been expecting his departure for three years, expressed his entire resignation to the Divine disposal, and passed away in the confident assurance of life everlasting, December 10, 1879, aged ninety-five years and eighteen days."

He married, February 28, 1811, Mary Southwick, of Uxbridge. Their children: 1. Jonathan, born October 15, 1812; died July 14, 1814. 2. Joseph S., born August 21, 1814; died December 22, 1873, at Worcester; married Lois N. Stoddard. 3. Luke S., born January 20, 1817; see forward. 4. Ruth M., born August 29, 1819; resided at Uxbridge and Northbridge. 5. James M., born April 11, 1822.

(VIII) Luke Southwick, son of Daniel and Mary (Southwick) Farnum, was born January 20, 1817, died August 23, 1883. He attended the district school at "Rice City," about a mile away, until about seventeen years of age. In early manhood he learned the trade of shoemaker. He and his brother James followed this trade, and the little shoe shop prevalent in those days was on the opposite side of the road, in front of the homestead. They employed several workmen. The shops in Milford, then a large shoe town, furnished them their stock to be finished by the two brothers. After a few years Luke married, in Uxbridge, and soon after bought his father's farm and began life as a farmer. He was a progressive, active man, and enterprising. He dealt extensively in wood and lumber, buying up wood lots and cutting them off, finding a market in Milford. He continued on the farm until about 1880, when owing to impaired health he

sold his property and removed to Uxbridge Center, where he spent the remaining years of his life. He was a man of broad common sense of the upright type. He enjoyed the respect of his citizens and neighbors. He was a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He succeeded his father as director of the Blackstone National Bank, of Uxbridge. He married, March 7, 1849, Chloe Maria, daughter of Luke and Nancy (Wood) Taft, of Uxbridge. Children: 1. Elizabeth Southwick, born April 10, 1852; married, August 30, 1877, Jerome Prentiss, of Whitinsville. 2. Ella Francis, born January 6, 1855; married, January 18, 1876, George Fisher, of Grafton. 3. Moses Taft, born April 14, 1858; mentioned below. 4. Walter James Taft, born August 25, 1862; died April 12, 1884.

(IX) Moses Taft, son of Luke Southwick Farnum, was born at Northbridge, Massachusetts, April 4, 1858, on his grandfather (Daniel Farnum's) farm. He received his education in the district schools of Northbridge and Uxbridge, and the Whitinsville high school, working on his father's farm up to the age of eighteen. He then entered the mill office of Lee & Murdock, at Douglass, Massachusetts, where he remained three years, subsequently coming to Uxbridge, where he was six months in the office of Capron & Haywood. After a time he went to Putnam, Connecticut, where he was about five years in the office of the Putnam Woolen Company. He subsequently engaged in trading in woolen rags and shoddy at Uxbridge, but soon went to "Ironstone," in the south part of Uxbridge, and was engaged in the manufacture of shoddy on his own behalf, furnishing mills in Uxbridge and the Putnam Woolen Company. The mill here was burned, and he removed to the northeast part of Uxbridge ("Happy Hollow"), where he continued the business a year, subsequently going to the Charles Capron Mill, where he had his stock manufactured, selling direct to his customers. In December, 1892, he removed to Wrentham and started in the same line January, 1893. Here he conducted a prosperous business until the mill was burned, in 1905. After six months a new mill was erected, where he resumed the manufacture of shoddy and felting. In September, 1908, the Glenwood Manufacturing Company was incorporated under Rhode Island laws, with Charles W. Green, of Warren, Rhode Island, president; Mr. Farnum, vice-president, and G. L. Church, treasurer. The business is the making of felt padding for upholstering and other uses.

Mr. Farnum is a Unitarian in religion, but now attends the Wrentham Congregational church. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Wampum Lodge, No. 195, Odd Fellows, of Wrentham. While in Putnam, Connecticut, he was a member of Company G, Third Regiment, Connecticut Volunteer Militia. He is unmarried.

THE name of Hamblen is supposed to be of German origin, perhaps derived from the town of Hamlin, in Lower Saxony, at the junction of the river of Hamel with the Weiser. The name of Hamelin is still common in France, whence some have come to this country and to Quebec, where they have become numerous. In England the name was spelled Hamelyn, Hamlin, Hamelin, Hamlyn, etc., and in America it is also spelled Hamlin. As the name is found in the Roll of Battle Abbey, it was probably brought to England by a follower of William the Conqueror. Many Hamblen families bore arms.

(I) John Hamelyn was of Cornwall, was living in 1570, and married Amor, daughter of Robert Knowle, of Sarum.

(II) Giles Hamelin resided in Devonshire, and married a daughter of Robert Ashay. He had two sons, Thomas and James, mentioned below.

(III) James Hamlin or Hamble, was living in London in 1623. He came to New England and settled in Barnstable, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor. He was admitted a freeman March 1, 1641-2, and was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He was a town officer. He married Ann ———. His will, dated January 23, 1683, proved October 22, 1690, bequeathed to wife, Anne; children, Bartholomew, Hannah, John, Sarah, Eleazer and Israel. The parish records of St. Lawrence, Reading, Berkshire, England, contain what are probably the baptisms of his children born in England, as follows: 1. James, October 31, 1630; buried October 24, 1633. 2. Sarah, September 6, 1632; died young. 3. Mary, July 27, 1734. 4. James, April 10, 1636; mentioned below. Children, born in Barnstable: 5. Bartholomew, baptized April 24, 1642. 6. John, baptized June 30, 1644. 7. Infant, buried December 2, 1646. 8. Sarah, baptized November 7, 1647. 9. Eleazer, baptized March 17, 1649. 10. Israel, baptized June 25, 1652; died young. 11. Israel, baptized June 25, 1655.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) Hamb-

len, was born in England and baptized April 10, 1636, at St. Lawrence, Reading, Berkshire. He came to New England with his mother and sisters prior to 1642. He was a farmer at Barnstable and resided at first on his father's farm, later removing to West Barnstable. He was a proprietor of Falmouth, but did not live there any length of time. His name appears on a list of freemen, May 29, 1670, and he was appointed as "inspector of ordinaries" for the town of Barnstable. He and his wife were members of the church in 1683. He was deputy to the general court in 1705. Late in life he removed to Tisbury, where his will was dated, September 13, 1717, and where he died May 3, 1718. He married, in Barnstable, November 20, 1662, Mary Dunham, born 1642, died April 19, 1715, daughter of John and Abigail Dunham. Children, born in Barnstable: 1. Mary, July 24, 1664. 2. Elizabeth, February 14, 1665-6. 3. Eleazer, April 12, 1668; mentioned below. 4. Experience, twin with Eleazer. 5. James, August 26, 1669. 6. Jonathan, March 6, 1670-1. 7. Son, March 28, died April 7, 1672. 8. Ebenezer, July 29, 1674. 9. Elisha, March 5, 1676-7; died December 20, 1677. 10. Hope, March 13, 1679-80. 11. Job, January 15, 1681. 12. John, January 12, 1683. 13. Benjamin, baptized March 16, 1684-5. 14. Elkanah, baptized March 16, 1685.

(V) Eleazer, son of James (2) Hamblen, was born in Barnstable, April 12, 1668, and died in 1698. He resided in Yarmouth. He married Lydia, daughter of Paul and Deborah (Willard) Sears. She was born October 12, 1666, and married (second) September 30, 1706, at Harwick, Thomas Snow. Children: 1. Benjamin, born 1692; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, 1694. 3. Mary, 1696. 4. Elisha, January 20, 1697-8.

(VI) Benjamin, son of Eleazer Hamblen, was born in 1692. He married, October 25, 1716, Anne, daughter of Samuel Mayo, of Eastham. The inventory of his estate was made July 5, 1738. His widow married (second) September 7, 1738. — Lewis. Benjamin Hamblen was a mariner engaged in the whale fisheries at Wellfleet. The *Boston News Letter* of August 25, 1737, records an account of his death: "We hear that some time in the beginning of July, Captain Atherton Hough, master of a whaling vessel, being in the Straights, killed a large whale and brought he to the vessel's side as usual to cut her up; and as the hands were hoisting the blubber into the hold, the runner of the block gave way, and fell with great force on the head of a man

who stood underneath—Benjamin Hamblen, of Eastham—and instantly killed him." Children: 1. Cornelius, born 1719; mentioned below. 2. Joshua, born about 1721. 3. Benjamin, baptized July 2, 1727. 4. Lydia, born about 1724. 5. Isaac, born about 1728. 6. Mary. 7. Eleazer, born about 1732. 8. Elizabeth.

(VII) Cornelius, son of Eleazer Hamblen, was born in 1719, perhaps in Eastham. He joined in the settlement of his father's estate in 1738, and was then living in Eastham, in that part which is now Wellfleet. He served as selectman, and died there November 8, 1791. He married (first) June 23, 1748, Jane Young, born July 26, 1723, died January 3, 1780, daughter of Barnabas and Rebecca (Young) Young. He married (second) October 18, 1780, Mrs. Ruth Cole, of Truro, widow of Joseph Cole and Benjamin Gross. She was baptized April 2, 1738. Cornelius Hamblen's will was dated November 4, 1791. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Ruth, born 1751. 3. Cornelius, 1752; mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, 1753. 5. Eleazer, drowned at sea. 6. Joshua, born 1759. 7. Mercy, March, 1760. 8. Jane, July 5, 1763.

(VIII) Cornelius (2), son of Cornelius (1) Hamblen, was born in 1752, at Wellfleet, and died there May 30, 1811 (gravestone). He lived at Wellfleet, and was the executor of his father's will. He was drafted to serve in the revolution in 1777 (p. 145, vol. vii., Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of Rev.). He married, November 9, 1775, Ruth Brown, born 1755, died September 20, 1814. The inscription on her gravestone reads: "This amiable woman was an affectionate companion; a tender & loving mother; persevering in the discharge of her duty; beloved and respected in her family & acquaintances; possessing great fortitude in affliction; resignation to death & departed in peace." Children, born in Wellfleet: 1. Mary, born August 17, 1776; died unmarried, March 12, 1862. 2. Benjamin, born May 5, 1778. 3. Ruth, May 22, 1780. 4. Joshua, January 23, 1783. 5. Child, died young. 6. Jane, born January 30, 1787. 7. Hope, October 6, 1789. 8. Cornelius, May 5, 1792; mentioned below. 9. Eleazer, December 3, 1795. 10. Perez, September 15, 1798; died August 30, 1800.

(IX) Cornelius (3), son of Cornelius (2) Hamblen, was born in Wellfleet, May 5, 1792, and died there April 25, 1876. He was a prominent man, and removed in 1851 to Boston, where he engaged in the oyster and salt trade with the firm of Hamblen, Baker & Company. He served in the war of 1812. In religion he

was a Methodist. He married, December 10, 1812, Sarah Baker, born June 7, 1794, died in Somerville, November 25, 1855, daughter of Captain Isaiah and Hannah A. (Ballard) Baker. Children, born in Wellfleet: 1. Joseph Brown, December 9, 1813. 2. Cornelius, June 24, 1818. 3. Sarah Baker, May 5, 1820. 4. Ruth Brown, April 29, 1822. 5. Lucinda, December 3, 1824. 6. Anna Lewis, October 20, 1826. 7. Hannah Baker, April 22, 1828. 8. Benjamin, October 2, 1829. 9. Lewis, September 18, 1832. 10. Isaiah Baker, June 23, 1835; mentioned below. 11. Franklin Benjamin, November 25, 1837.

(N) Captain Isaiah Baker Hamblen, son of Cornelius (3) Hamblen, was born at Wellfleet, June 23, 1835. In 1851 he removed with his parents to Boston, and was educated in the public schools of Wellfleet and Boston, and went two years to Wilbraham Academy. He took charge of the canning business of his father's firm at Westover, Maryland, remaining there until 1858, where he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, to take charge of the canning business there. In 1860 he took the place of his father in the firm of Hamblen, Baker & Company. Six years later the firm shipped a large bill of canned lobsters to Cross & Blackwood, of London, England, this being the first consignment ever transported across the ocean from Nova Scotia. In 1867 he lived at Somerville. The following year he travelled in the west and located a branch house in Detroit, Michigan. He removed to Boston in 1870, and retired from the firm to engage in tailoring in the firm of Robert Judge & Company. In 1879 he removed to Prince Edward Island, and again engaged in the canning business, in the firm of I. B. Hamblen & Company, consisting of himself and sons. Later, in 1882, he removed to Pictou, Nova Scotia, and erected several factories on Northumberland Straits, marketing their goods in Europe. He visited England and the continent in 1885 on business, and in 1890 built a steamer for their trade, which was afterwards put on to the route between Pictou, Antigonish and Cape Breton, receiving a subsidy from the provincial government. In 1896 he returned to Boston and started in the coal trade at Roslindale, the firm being I. B. Hamblen & Sons. His home is in Roslindale. He is president of the Roslindale Co-operative Bank. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of John Abbott Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and is also a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of Granite Rock Division, Sons of Temperance. He is warden of

the twenty-third ward. In religion he is a Methodist. He married, in Hingham, September 10, 1855, Maria Grey Gardner, born in Hingham, July 11, 1832, daughter of Giles and Eliza (Abbott) Gardner. Children: 1. Norton Newcomb, born August 12, 1856, at Westover, Maryland; married (first) December 12, 1877, Abbie E. Wilden; (second) Millie Agnes Cameron, February 25, 1891; children: i. Nellie Gould, born December 14, 1885; ii. Mary Mildred, February 19, 1892; iii. Marie Elsie, February 26, 1893; iv. Alexander Alfred, June 13, 1894; v. Jessie Louise, October 8, 1896; vi. Georgie, June 9, 1899; vii. Walter Cameron, December 10, 1900. 2. Lewis Franklin, born at Westover, March 6, 1858; married (first) December 27, 1883, Elizabeth R. Johnson; (second) January 31, 1895, Ellen Augusta Humphrey; children: i. Grace Havilah, born October 29, 1885; ii. George Lorimer, September, 1891, died December, 1891. 3. Edward Herbert, born June 11, 1860; mentioned below. 4. William Abbott, born at Halifax, October 22, 1866; married, December 17, 1889, Harriet Wright King. 5. Walter Phipps, born at Somerville, May 10, 1869; married, January 28, 1891, Alice Maude Quackenbush and Harriet Maria, born December 25, 1891.

(XI) Edward Herbert, son of Captain Isaiah B. Hamblen, was born at Sambro, near Halifax, Nova Scotia, June 11, 1860. He had a common school education and when a young man was associated with his father in the lobster packing industry in Pictou from 1878 to 1887, and was a member of the firm of I. B. Hamblen & Sons, owners of five large canning factories. He resided two years in Suffield, Connecticut, and from 1889 to 1905 he lived in Springfield. He was engaged in the provision business, and put into operation the first strictly cash market, known as the Springfield Public Market, in 1905. He retired until 1908, when he built the eight-story office building, 318 Main street, where he is located in the real estate business with his son, R. L. Hamblen, the firm name being E. H. & R. L. Hamblen. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist.

He married, at Springfield, October 11, 1882, Georgianna Swasey Hitchcock, daughter of Levi and Mary Jane (Parkhurst) Hitchcock (see Hitchcock). Children: 1. Julia Marion, born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, September 29, 1884; graduate of Miss Porter's School, Springfield; married John Peterson, of North Cambridge, Massachusetts. 2. Edward Harold,

Jr., born January 29, 1887; clerk in the banking house of Hornblower & Weeks, Boston. 3. Raymond Levi, born at Suffield, March 4, 1889.

(For preceding generations see Luke Hitchcock I.)

(IV.) John Hitchcock, son of Ensign John Hitchcock, was born in Springfield, December 14, 1692, and resided there. His will was dated March 14, 1774, and proved May 7, 1777. He married, August 1, 1717, Abigail Stebbins, born November 30, 1695, daughter of Samuel and Joanna (Lamb) Stebbins. Children: 1. Abigail, born June 1, 1718; married, May 27, 1741, David Hoar, 2. Miriam, born July 14, 1720; married (second) August 19, 1748, Jedediah Bliss, died November 19, 1793. 3. John, born April 21, 1722; mentioned below. 4. Reuben, born December 20, 1723; died 1745. 5. Josiah, born November 29, 1726; married Martha Hitchcock. 6. Simeon, born July 22, 1728; married Rachel Chichester. 7. Benjamin, born September 2, 1730; died January 5, 1780. 8. Isaac, born June 7, 1732; died July 30, 1781. 9. Levi, born March 20, 1734-5; married Lucy Adams.

(V.) Deacon John, son of John Hitchcock, was born April 21, 1722, in Springfield, and died October 11, 1807. He was the first deacon of the South Parish church of Wilbraham. He served in the revolution as lieutenant in Captain James Warriner's company at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also at Ticonderoga in Captain Caldwell's company, Colonel Danielson's regiment, from December 5, 1776, to April 2, 1777 (180 miles travel, 7 pounds 7 shillings bounty; 99 days' service, wages 60 shillings per month). He was a man of great physical strength. "A man stopped by the field where he was at work and boasted of the speed of the horse he was riding. The deacon told him he could go to Springfield quicker than a horse. The man resolutely denied it. The deacon gave a challenge. It was accepted and the deacon won. He ran ten miles, beating the horse. He would lift a load of hay, such loads as were drawn then (in two wheeled carts) by getting under the axletree of the cart and taking it on his shoulders in a stooping posture. He would turn a cart over by taking one end of the axletree with one hand. When he was seventy years old he came in to dinner as usual, hung his hat on a nail on the 'summer' (a beam in the middle of the ceiling). He said to his wife, 'I am seventy years old today; you re-

member that when we were first married I use to amuse you by taking my hat down with my toes. I wonder if I could do it now.' He sprang from the floor, caught the hat off with his toes, struck on his feet like a cat, hung up his hat again, turned to the table, asked a blessing and feasted. He had double teeth in front. When he loaded grain in a cart, he would seize a bag with his teeth, and giving it a swing, throw it into the cart with the aid of a push with his knee. He would hold a ten-penny nail in his teeth and break it off with his fingers. When he died, all his teeth were sound. He said jocosely, that he did not know a man he could not whip—or run away from."

He married, in May, 1743, Thankful Burt, born 1724, died July 17, 1800. They were admitted by letter from the Springfield church to the Wilbraham church, November 18, 1744. Children: 1. Othniel, born August, 1744; married (first) Martha Kellogg; (second) Sybil ———. 2. John, born January 4, 1745-6; married, January 19, 1769, Martha Hitchcock; died May 17, 1770. 3. Azubah, born August 6, 1748; married John Gleason. 4. Reuben, born May 1, 1751; married Hannah Smith. 5. Moses, born March 19, 1753; died November 25, 1772. 6. Aaron, born September 1, 1756; mentioned below. 7. Phebe, born March, 1760; married, May 24, 1783, Andrew King. 8. Simeon, born September 23, 1761; married (first) ——— Gleason. 9. Thankful, born October 13, 1765; married, March 3, 1790, Aaron Colton.

(VI.) Aaron, son of Deacon John Hitchcock, was born September 1, 1756. In his later years he was insane, and died November 29, 1836. He lived in South Wilbraham, and married, March 25, 1780, Desire Maxwell, who died August 22, 1830, aged seventy. Children: 1. Ithamar, born May 10, 1781; mentioned below. 2. Phebe, born August 1, 1783; married, November 27, 1805, Luther Stebbins. 3. Aaron, born March 28, 1788; died unmarried, February 24, 1825. 4. Sally, born July 11, 1790; married, 1820, David Bliss.

(VII.) Ithamar, son of Aaron Hitchcock, was born May 10, 1781, died December 20, 1842. He married (first) November 5, 1807, Polly Allen, who died January 21, 1821, daughter of Timothy Allen. Children: 1. Sophia, born September 14, 1808; married, October 2, 1833, Noah Stebbins. 2. George, born November 19, 1810; married, September 10, 1836, Julia Ann Kenfield; died August 20, 1853. 3. Sophronia, born September 13, 1814. 4. Walter, born September 9, 1816. 5. Levi, born

July 24, 1819; mentioned below. He married (second) April 21, 1824, Lois Andrews, sister of his first wife. She married (second) April 10, 1849, S. Pitkin Crane, and died October 24, 1876. Child of second marriage: 6. Mary, born February 3, 1825; married Amos Himes.

(VIII) Levi, son of Ithamar Hitchcock, was born July 24, 1819, at Wilbraham. He was educated in the schools of North Wilbraham, and for several years thereafter taught school. In 1849 he came to Springfield and engaged in the meat business on the west side of Main street just below State. A little later he became a grocer on the same side of the way, in the old Foot's block, being in company with his nephew, George H. Stebbins. Here he continued until 1866, when he decided to devote himself wholly to real estate, and for the last quarter of a century his operations in land and buildings has been perhaps more varied and extensive than those of any other one resident. One of his earliest ventures was the purchase of four acres of land of William Wilcox on North Main street, at what is now known as the corner of Jefferson avenue. This section he named "Oaklawn" and began laying out streets and cutting up lots. He laid out Calhoun street and Calhoun Park, also Hooker street and Bond street. About this time he bought the land on Main street now occupied by the new and up-to-date building block that has just been erected by his heirs, T. H. Hitchcock, of Coronado, California, and Mrs. E. H. Hamblen, of this city. Another of his important deals was that of securing the larger part of what is now known as Brightwood, in which the William Pynchon farm on Plainfield street was located, this section reaching from Main street to river, the late Daniel Harris being his partner in the enterprise of developing it. They named that large section Brightwood, after J. G. Holland's home on the adjoining hill. J. G. Holland was the author, who lived in that section before Brightwood was named. In company with James A. Baldwin, the old time clothing merchant, Mr. Hitchcock acquired the land at the corner of Main and Vernon streets, now occupied by Barr's restaurant. The locality about Broad street was very largely built by him, and he was a member of the syndicate that bought a large tract of land near the Hooker school, long known as the Heywood property. His partners in this scheme were Messrs. Gurdon Bill, Heywood and Beebe. His real estate interests were also extensive on Bond, Lebanon and Union streets, while

he long held the land on Worthington street now occupied by King & Sons paper warehouse and other property on the same thoroughfare. His Spring street property—the large white house that had been his home for over twenty years—has been an unchanging landmark. He also held considerable real estate in Agawam, West Springfield, other surrounding towns and the west. Mr. Hitchcock was one of the few heavy real estate operators who weathered the panic of the early seventies and paid one hundred cents on the dollar. At that period he shared with one other operator the reputation of being the shrewdest real estate manager in the city. He was not a real estate handler according to the boom methods of later days, but rather a careful investor in landed interests whose widespread operations have left a lasting imprint upon the city. Mr. Hitchcock cared little for outside associations or preferment of any sort, although always a staunch Republican. He joined the South Church soon after coming to Springfield, which connection he always retained. He was one of the committee of three chosen to take charge of the building of the new church, in which he had such an interest that not a day passed during its erection without his visiting the scene of action. In his domestic circle he was endeared by his cheery disposition and cordial but retiring manner, while to his business associates and acquaintances he was a man of sound judgment and unquestioned integrity. Mr. Hitchcock was a prominent figure upon the streets to hundreds of people who never knew his name, his silvery hair and beard and sunny cast of countenance being such as to stamp themselves even upon a careless memory. He frequently drove along the streets in a Concord wagon, drawn by a small horse of peculiar color that only served to fix the recollection more vividly.

Mr. Hitchcock married (first) September 10, 1851, Mary Jane Johnson, of Stanstead, Vermont, who died May 9, 1863. He married (second) October 18, 1865, Mrs. Harriet Lavinia Lathrop, who survives him. Children, all by first wife: 1. Henry, born May 9, 1852; died May 23, 1852. 2. Henry, born October 2, 1855; at present located at Coronado, California; married, in 1882, Fanny Billings. 3. Georgana Swazey, born August 10, 1858; married, October 11, 1882, Edward H. Hamblen (see Hamblen family). 4. Mary Jane, born May 3, 1863; died June 6, 1863. Levi Hitchcock died at his home on Spring street, Springfield, March 23, 1892.



Levi Hitchcock

The following is a record of
 SARGEANT some of the descendants of
 William Sargent, of Malden,
 Massachusetts, whose early arrival in New
 England entitles him to be enrolled among
 the pioneers of the country.

(I) William Sargent, first ancestor of one
 of the families of Sargent in America, came
 from England in the year 1638, was admitted
 a member of the church in Charlestown, Mass-
 achusetts, March 10, 1639, and his wife Sarah
 the Sunday following. He was made a free-
 man of Massachusetts Bay colony the same
 year. They resided at Mystic-side (now Mal-
 den), where he was a lay preacher from 1648
 to 1650; he is mentioned by Johnson in his
 "Wonder Working Providence" as a "Godly
 Christian." He was by occupation a lay
 preacher and a ruling elder of the church, who
 led in religious services and exhortation, but
 was not allowed by ordination to perform the
 rite of baptism and to administer the sacra-
 mental bread and wine. His penmanship, speci-
 mens of which are still extant, was very hand-
 some. William Sargent was made a freeman
 of Plymouth colony in 1658, having removed
 probably in 1657 to Barnstable, where he died
 December 16, 1682, and his wife January 12,
 1689. He made his will March 9, 1680. By
 it he disposed of lands and houses in both
 Malden and Barnstable, and of various items
 of personal property. The inventory sworn
 to March 3, 1683, amounted to £309.14.9.
 "The House and land at Malden according to
 the information we have from John Seargeant,
 besides what John Sargeant hath added to it
 £176.00.00." "The orthography of the name
 seems to have varied, not only with the differ-
 ent early members of the family, but also—
 according to time—with the same members.
 The most common spelling previous to the
 commencement of the present century (and,
 perhaps, the most correct) was Sargeant; and
 this method is still retained by some branches
 of the family, though a majority of the living
 members omit the latter vowel in the final
 syllable." The farm at Malden, given to John
 Sargent in the will, was owned by William as
 early as 1649, and perhaps earlier, with the
 exception of eight acres southwest of and ad-
 joining his own land, which he purchased in
 1654. It was on a hill in the southerly part
 of the town, about one and a half miles north-
 east from Malden Bridge, and is now inter-
 sectcd by the Newburyport turnpike. No part
 of the place has been in possession of any
 member of the family of William Sargent for

nearly a century. The children of William
 and Sarah Sargent were: Elizabeth, Hannah,
 John, Ruth, Samuel.

(II) John, the elder of the two sons of
 William and Sarah Sargent, was born in
 Mystic-side (Charleston), December, 1639,
 baptized on the 8th of the same month; was
 admitted to inhabit Barnstable between 1662
 and 1666; returned to Malden about 1669;
 was selectman there six years, and was free-
 man March 22, 1690. John Sargent became
 the heir to the lands left by his father in
 Malden, and was the ancestor of numerous
 progeny. He died September 9, 1716. He
 married (first) March 19, 1662, Deborah
 Hyllier, of Barnstable, born at Yarmouth, Oc-
 tober 30, 1643, died April 20, 1669, daughter
 of Hugh Hyllier. He married (second) Sep-
 tember 3, 1669, Mary Bense, who died Febru-
 ary, 1671; married (third) Lydia, daughter
 of John Chipman, of Barnstable. She was
 born at Barnstable, December 25, 1654, died
 March 2, 1730. His gravestone is in the old
 burial ground. The children of John by wife
 Deborah were: Joseph, John, Mary, Jabez;
 by wife Lydia: Hannah, Jonathan, William,
 Lydia, Deborah, Ruth, Samuel, Ebenezer,
 Hope, Mehitable and Sarah.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) and De-
 orah (Hyllier) Sargent, was born in Barn-
 stable, February 16, 1665, died April 16, 1755,
 aged ninety years. He resided in Malden and
 Reading, Massachusetts, and Mansfield, Con-
 necticut. His wife Mary died about 1755.
 Children: John, Sarah, Mary, Ruth, Isaac,
 Jacob, John.

(IV) Jacob, third son of John (2) and
 Mary Sargent, was born March 29, 1702, re-
 sided in Mansfield, Connecticut, died April
 2, 1787. He married, December 21, 1727,
 Mindwell Root, born in 1702, died April 4,
 1789, aged eighty-seven, daughter of Thomas
 Root. Children: Jabez, Samuel, Sarah (died
 young), John, Hannah, Joseph, Mary and
 Thankful.

(V) Samuel Sergeant, second son of Jacob
 and Mindwell (Root) Sargent, was born May
 2, 1730, resided in Mansfield, Connecticut,
 where he died April 30, 1804, aged seventy-
 four. He married, September 26, 1751,
 Hannah, daughter of Daniel Baldwin, who was
 born in 1732, died December 13, 1812, aged
 eighty. Children: Miriam, Jacob (died
 young), Joseph, Jacob, Hannah, Deborah,
 Samuel, John, Thomas and Benjamin.

(VI) Thomas, sixth son of Samuel and
 Hannah (Baldwin) Sergeant, was born April

9, 1773, resided in Springfield, Massachusetts, and died there May 10, 1834. He married, October 3, 1795, Lydia, daughter of Phineas Adams, born May 4, 1774, died May 5, 1855, aged eighty-one years. Children: Henry and Thomas.

(VII) Captain Henry, elder of the two sons of Thomas and Lydia (Adams) Sargeant, was born August 5, 1700, died in Springfield March 24, 1804. He was a manufacturing jeweler, following this line of business in Springfield, where he also resided throughout his lifetime. He was a member of the First Congregational Church, and a Whig in politics. He married, December 30, 1830, Mary M., daughter of Samuel Holman, born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, September 7, 1801, died November 24, 1895, aged ninety-four years. Children: Mary (died young), Ellen (died young), Thomas Henry; Elizabeth, born September 23, 1839, married, July 2, 1868, William Fowle Smith, and died May 10, 1876.

(VIII) Thomas Henry, only son of Henry and Mary M. (Holman) Sargeant, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 12, 1836, died May 24, 1884. He was for many years local freight agent for the Connecticut River Railroad Company. He resided in Springfield. He was a Congregationalist in religious belief, and a Republican in politics. He married, October 24, 1867, Annie Jay Lalor, born September 12, 1846, daughter of William and Eleanor Lalor, of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: William Henry, mentioned below. Walter, died young. Isabelle Holman, born November 4, 1872, married Leon E. Hawes, of Springfield. Florence Elinor, born December 2, 1879, married Clarence B. Clark, of Springfield, and has one child, William Sargeant Clark, born September 19, 1907.

(IX) William Henry, only son of Thomas Henry and Annie Jay (Lalor) Sargeant, was born in Springfield, October 5, 1868. He attended the public and high schools of Springfield until sixteen years of age, when he became office boy for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, and from that time until the present (1909) has remained continuously with that company and has been gradually advanced in positions of responsibility and trust. In August, 1900, he was made inspector of agencies for the company, and in 1903 became assistant secretary under Colonel Phillips, who was then secretary. In 1905 Colonel Phillips was made vice-president and Mr. Sergeant became acting secretary and

soon afterward was elected secretary by the board of directors. In October, 1908, he was elected second vice-president, and January, 1909, was made vice-president, and has since then discharged the duties of that office. He is a staunch Republican and active in promoting the interests of the party. He is a member of Memorial Church. He is a member of Springfield Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and has constantly advanced in the order; he is a Knight Templar and a member of Melba Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member and director of the Nayassett Club, and a member of the Springfield Country Club. He married, September 20, 1905, Belle Scott, born in North Chesterfield, New Hampshire, February 7, 1877, daughter of George Dennison and Nancy Annie (Burns) Scott.

SMITH The ancestry of Mary Prudence (Wells) Smith, on both the paternal and maternal sides, were

of the early Puritan stock of New England, who emigrated during the seventeenth century to escape religious persecutions in England.

(I) Hugh Wells (q. v.), immigrant ancestor on the paternal side, was born 1590 in Essex county, England, settled at Hartford, Connecticut, 1636, and married Frances

(II) Thomas, son of Hugh and Frances Wells, moved to Hadley, Massachusetts, 1659, as one of the "engagers" to settle that town. He married, 1651, Mary Beardsley.

(III) Noah, son of Thomas and Mary (Beardsley) Wells, removed from Massachusetts to Connecticut. He married Mary

(IV) Noah (2), son of Noah (1) and Mary Wells settled at Colchester, Connecticut. He married Sarah Wyatt, daughter of Israel Wyatt, of Colchester, Connecticut.

(V) David, son of Noah (2) and Sarah (Wyatt) Wells, removed from Colchester, Connecticut, to Shelburne, Massachusetts, in 1772. He was a colonel in the revolutionary army and led the Fifth Hampshire County Regiment in the battles along the Hudson leading to the surrender of General Burgoyne; was a member of the colonial congress of Massachusetts and served many terms as representative. He married, 1749, Mary Taintor, daughter of Michael Taintor, of Colchester, Connecticut.

(VI) William, son of David and Mary (Taintor) Wells, was a prominent and active

man, serving forty sessions in the Massachusetts legislature. He married, 1794, Prudence May, who traces her ancestry to John May, of England, who settled in Roxbury, 1640, and married Sarah —; their son John May, married Sarah Bruce; their son, John May, married Prudence Bridge; their son, Hezekiah May, married Anna Stillman and moved to Wethersfield, Connecticut; their son, Rev. Eleazer May, married Sybil Huntington; their daughter, Prudence May, married William Wells, aforementioned. John May, immigrant, was the ancestor of the Rev. Samuel J. May, of Syracuse, New York, of Louisa May Abbott and other prominent persons. Sybil (Huntington) May, wife of Rev. Eleazer May, traces her ancestry to Simon Huntington, of Norwich, England, who came to Connecticut in 1640; the line from him is as follows: Simon; Samuel; Rev. Samuel; Sybil; Prudence May; from this branch of the Huntington family sprang the late Bishop Frederick Huntington, of Syracuse, New York, and Hadley, Massachusetts.

(VII) Noah S., son of William and Prudence (May) Wells, was a student at Williams College. He studied medicine, and settled at Attica, New York, then a newly settled town, and in 1849 removed to Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he gave up the practice of medicine, and became assistant clerk of courts; was also town clerk twenty years, and town treasurer eighteen years. He married, 1837, Esther Nims Coleman, and had two children, one being a daughter Mary Prudence (see forward). Esther Nims (Coleman) Wells traces her ancestry to Thomas Coleman, of Evesham, England, who came to Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1639, and in 1659 removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, as one of the "engagers" to settle that town; he married Frances Wells, widow of Hugh Wells; their son, John Coleman, married Mehitable Root, lived in Hatfield, Massachusetts; their son, Nathaniel Coleman, married Mary Ely, lived in Hatfield, Massachusetts; their son, Elijah Coleman, married Mary —; they lived in Hatfield, Massachusetts; their son, Elijah Coleman Jr., married Tabitha Meekins, daughter of Thomas Meekins of Hatfield, and Martha Smith, a descendant of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Hadley; removed to Greenfield, Massachusetts, about 1780; their son, Thaddeus Coleman, married Millicent Newton; was captain in war of 1812; their daughter, Esther Nims Coleman, married Dr. Noah

S. Wells, aforementioned. Millicent (Newton) Coleman, mother of Esther Nims (Coleman) Wells, traces her ancestry to Rev. Thomas Hooker, first minister at Hartford, Connecticut; married Susanna —; their eldest daughter, Mary Hooker, married Rev. Roger Newton, who studied for the ministry with Mr. Hooker; Mr. Newton was minister at Farmington and Milford, Connecticut; their son, Samuel Newton, was ensign in King Philip's war, married Sarah Fowler; their son, Abner Newton, moved to Durham, Connecticut, married Mary Burwell; their son, John Newton, moved to Greenfield, Massachusetts, married Mary Pickett; their son, John Newton Jr., married Elizabeth Arms; their daughter, Millicent Newton, married Captain Thaddeus Coleman; their daughter, Esther Nims Coleman, married Dr. Noah S. Wells, aforementioned. Through her mother, Mrs. Smith is also descended from the Arms, Allen, Catlin and Hawks families, all being among the early settlers of Deerfield, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Mary Prudence, daughter of Dr. Noah S. and Esther Nims (Coleman) Wells, was born at Attica, New York, July 23, 1840. She was educated in the common schools of Greenfield, Massachusetts, graduating from the high school in 1858, and the following year from the Misses Draper's Female Seminary at Hartford, Connecticut. She taught in the Greenfield high school, and later was clerk in the Franklin Savings Institution at Greenfield, being the first woman employed in a savings bank in Massachusetts. In April, 1875, she married Judge Fayette Smith, of Cincinnati, Ohio, born at Warwick, Massachusetts, August 1, 1824, son of Rev. Preserved and Tryphena (Goldsbury) Smith, and a descendant of Rev. Henry Smith, the first minister of Wethersfield, Connecticut, of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Hadley, and Robert Williams, of Roxbury. Judge Fayette Smith graduated at Harvard College in 1844, and after studying law at Greenfield and Cambridge Massachusetts, went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where for many years he was member of the law firm of Lincoln, Smith & Stephens. He served as judge of the common pleas court of Ohio for five years. After residing in Cincinnati forty-one years, he retired from business and returned to New England to pass his last days, making his home at 17 High street, Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he died January 3, 1903. Two children of his

first marriage survive him. The only child by the second marriage, Agnes Mary, died when fourteen years old.

Mrs. Smith has written a number of books, the first being published the year of her marriage, 1875. This has been followed during subsequent years by many books for children, namely: *The Jolly Good Times Series*, eight volumes, illustrated, as follows: "*Jolly Good Times; or, Child Life on a Farm*;" "*Jolly Good Times at School*;" also, *Some Times Not So Jolly*;" "*The Browns*;" "*Their Canoe Trip*;" "*Jolly Good Times at Hackmatack*;" "*More Good Times at Hackmatack*;" "*Jolly Good Times To-Day*;" "*A Jolly Good Summer*." The following is taken from the "*Boston Transcript*": "The Naturalness of the stories, their brightness, their truth to boy and girl life and character, and the skill with which the author manages incident and dialogue, have given them deserved popularity." "*Four on a Farm*," illustrated by Emlen McConnell. *The Young Puritans Series*, four volumes, illustrated, as follows: "*The Young Puritans of Old Hadley*;" "*The Young Puritans in King Philip's War*;" "*The Young Puritans in Captivity*;" "*The Young and Old Puritans of Hatfield*." The following is from the "*Christian Endeavor World*," Boston: "They make the men and women, and particularly the boys and girls, of old times, with their surroundings, very real. The history of the seventeenth century in New England would gain new life when read in the light of such books." *The Old Deerfield Series*, four volumes, illustrated, as follows: "*The Boy Captive of Old Deerfield*;" "*The Boy Captive in Canada*;" "*Boys of the Border*;" "*Boys and Girls of Seventy-seven*." The following is from the "*Public Opinion*": "There is enough exciting incident to satisfy any boy and enough history to make the story informing as well as entertaining." These books are published by Little, Brown & Company, Boston. The two historical series cover the leading events in Western Massachusetts and the Connecticut Valley from the settlement of Hadley to the Revolution. During Mrs. Smith's twenty-one years' residence in Cincinnati, she was active in church and public work, being one of the seven women who founded the Cincinnati Woman's Club, of which she has been made an honorary member, a worker in the Associated charities and the Woman's Art Museum Association, and president of the Unitarian Woman's Alliance. She aided in founding the Post Office Mission in the Unitarian de-

nomination, and to further its work wrote "*Miss Ellis's Mission*," published by the American Unitarian Association. Since her return to Greenfield, Massachusetts, Mrs. Smith has continued her interest in public work. She is president of the Greenfield branch of the Unitarian Woman's Alliance, was for seven years president of the Connecticut Valley Associate Alliance of Unitarian Women, and is now its honorary president, is a director of the National Alliance of Unitarian Women, a director and active worker in the Greenfield Historical Society, and was elected on the Greenfield school board in March, 1907.

The ancestor of the Mc-
McGREGORY Gregorys early took root
in Connecticut soil, "the

land of wooden nutmegs and steady habits," and from a small beginning thereabouts they have branched out in all directions and have become a numerous family and made an honorable record. It is a family of great antiquity. Gregor was Gaelic for herdsman. Gregory is derived from gregor. McGregory was the son of Gregory. Gregory was one of the early fathers of the church and made a saint.

(I) John McGregory was a first settler at the head branch of the Fresh-water river, in the east part of Enfield, Connecticut, now called Somers. He was appointed on a committee to build a schoolhouse at a town meeting held 1754. His name appears in real estate transactions. July 21, 1715, he deeded to Robert Pease three parcels of land east of Scantick river, near the mountain. In August, 1737, he deeded thirty acres to his son John, and in 1746 more land to said John near Freshwater Great Meadows. In 1740 the town granted him five acres of the inward commons. He married Hannah, daughter of Robert Pease, May 22, 1712. Children: John, born 1744; Ebenezer, see forward; Elizabeth; Hannah.

(II) Ebenezer, eldest son of John and Hannah (Pease) McGregory, was born in Enfield, in 1726, and died there April 15, 1773. His tax rate in 1770 was ten shillings. The name of his wife was Penelope. She married, after her husband's death, John Pease. Children of Ebenezer: Ebenezer, born June 27, 1756; Joel, November 23, 1760; Penelope, October 18, 1758, married Asaph Terry; Hannah, January 2, 1760, married Alexander Gowdy; Abel, July 27, 1765; Samuel, October 18,

1767; Roxa, May 15, 1772, married Hill Gowdy; Grace, married Samuel Spencer; Submit, married Robert Gowdy.

(III) Ebenezer (2), eldest son of Ebenezer (1) and Penelope McGregory, was born in Enfield, June 27, 1730, and died in Longmeadow, Massachusetts, July 16, 1822. He resided in Longmeadow, and married Susanna Bradley, of Tolland, Connecticut. Children: Ebenezer, born January 11, 1779, died July 16, 1826; Jabez, August 24, 1780, died young; Joseph, see forward; Susanna, June 15, 1785, married Josiah Blodgett; Hannah, November 13, 1789, married Abel Pease; Thankful, March 12, 1792; Sinah, October 18, 1794.

(IV) Joseph, third son of Ebenezer (2) and Susanna (Bradley) McGregory, was born in Longmeadow, February 12, 1782, and died there September 17, 1828. He owned and operated a quarry. He married, January 27, 1807, Ruth, daughter of Lieutenant Thaddeus Billings. Children: Joseph and Norman.

(V) Joseph (2), eldest son of Joseph (1) and Ruth (Billings) McGregory, was born at "Watchogue farm," in East Longmeadow, July, 1808. He early acquired an interest in the business, which he retained till 1846, when he went to Wilbraham, leasing land and opening a quarry on the Deacon Burt farm, which he worked till the stone was exhausted, and then started in the marble business, continuing this in Wilbraham till 1871, when he sold the business there and came to Springfield, and in company with A. D. Sanger bought the old Springfield marble works at 520 Main street. Mr. Sanger soon retired, and he then admitted his oldest son to a partnership. While at Wilbraham he furnished the stone for Fisk and Binny halls, and the new boarding-house built by Wesleyan Academy, for the insane asylum at Taunton, and for the old Hampden and Union-house blocks in Springfield. The first side track of the Boston & Albany road at the Wilbraham station was laid for his accommodation, and for some years he was about the only shipper of freight. He served in the legislature during the winter of 1861-62 and was prominent in town affairs. He was always a great lover of music, and for some years played the bass viol in the Baptist church in East Longmeadow, till the loss of two fingers of his left hand made him unable to finger the strings. For many years he was a leading tenor in the choir of the Congregational church in Wilbraham, and took a prominent part in the old-folks' concerts which were so popular twenty years ago. He mar-

ried Emeline, daughter of Deacon Henry C. Fuller, of East Longmeadow. She proved a worthy daughter of a worthy sire, and was to her husband a helpmeet for more than sixty years. Like the virtuous woman in the Proverbs she did him good and not evil all the days of her life, training her children in the way they should go and seeing to her joy that they never departed from it. Their children were: George (see forward); Carrie; Ellen S.; Professor J. F., who holds the chair of chemistry in Madison University, Hamilton, New York.

(VI) George, eldest son of Joseph (2) and Emeline (Fuller) McGregory, was born in East Longmeadow, August 27, 1830, and died in Springfield, June 3, 1906. He received his education at the Wilbraham Academy, at which institution he was graduated at the age of eighteen. In 1850 he went to California by way of Panama, being one of the first to buy tickets for the overland trip by the George Law line. He devoted several years to mining, and later settled in Tuolumne county, where he engaged in the ranching business. In 1865 he sold his ranch and removed to Stockton, where he lived until 1867. At that time he returned to the east and located in East Worcester, New York, where he remained for two years, being agent for the Susquehanna branch of the Delaware & Hudson railroad. He came to Springfield from that place in 1872, and became associated with his father, Joseph McGregory, in the marble and granite business under the firm name of McGregory & Son. Following the retirement of his father, the firm name changed to McGregory & Casman, the younger McGregory having associated himself with the late John P. Casman.

In politics Mr. McGregory was a Republican, and he served in the common council in 1882. He was one of the oldest members of the State street Baptist church, and also a member of DeSoto Lodge of Odd Fellows. He was a home-loving man, and never took any great part in social or club life. He married, in California, in 1856, Marie Antoinette, daughter of Joseph Barker and Maria (Davis) Hobart. Children: 1. Helen Marion, born in California, 1857; married George Taylor, of Springfield; children: Marion Standish and Effie Mae. 2. Effie Mae, born in California, September 23, 1859; lives at home. 3. Harry Wesley, born in California, March 3, 1862; married Frances Tillson; children: 1. Harry Lee, born in Springfield, October 10, 1886, is

a member of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, class of 1910; ii. Ethel; m. Gladys, born October 8, 1891; iv. Donald S., born in Palmer, Massachusetts, November 22, 1899; 4. Albert Cook, born in Wilbraham, September 6, 1868, married Minnie Amy Mathison; is an instructor in Brockton high school; children; Sherman Albert, born in Hamilton, New York, May 24, 1896; Edith, born in Brockton, June 4, 1901; Kenneth Winslow, May 12, 1904. 5. George Hobart, born in Springfield, January 7, 1881, and is with A. Muggford, Hartford, Connecticut.

Mrs. McGregory is a lineal descendant of Miles Standish, and her ancestry comes from Isaac Hobart, who was of South Hanson, Massachusetts. Her father, Joseph Hobart, went to California as a '49er, and was a miner and rancher. His son, George Wesley, died in Andersonville prison, October 16, 1864, having served in the Union army, and was captured in one of the engagements.

This family name seems to have come from Holland, where it was spelled Van Vleck. In a letter to J. M. Van Vleck, president of the Van Vleck Association, writes as follows: "I have been from the beginning fully convinced that the name of your family was originally Van Vleck, and that you are all descended from Trielman Van Vleck, who came to this country in 1658, and was for a number of years prominent as a notary and attorney at New Amsterdam. He was afterwards "Schout" (a term used by the Dutch of North America colonists to designate a person holding the offices of procurator and sheriff) of Bergen, now Jersey City, N. J." His conjecture as to the origin of the Van Vlecks of this article is this:

"Abraham Van Vleck, born in New York City in 1716, was one of five brothers, sons of a previous Abraham. I have records of the marriages and of the families of the four brothers of the younger Abraham, but of him I know nothing except that he was a physician in New York in 1745, that he was living in that city practicing medicine in 1786, and died in 1787. Whether he was ever married or not, I cannot say, yet I am not without reason for believing that he was married. My conjecture is that he was married, that he had a son Abraham, born in 1755, that both he and his son moved from the city during the troubles of the American revolution and settled in Dutchess county; that

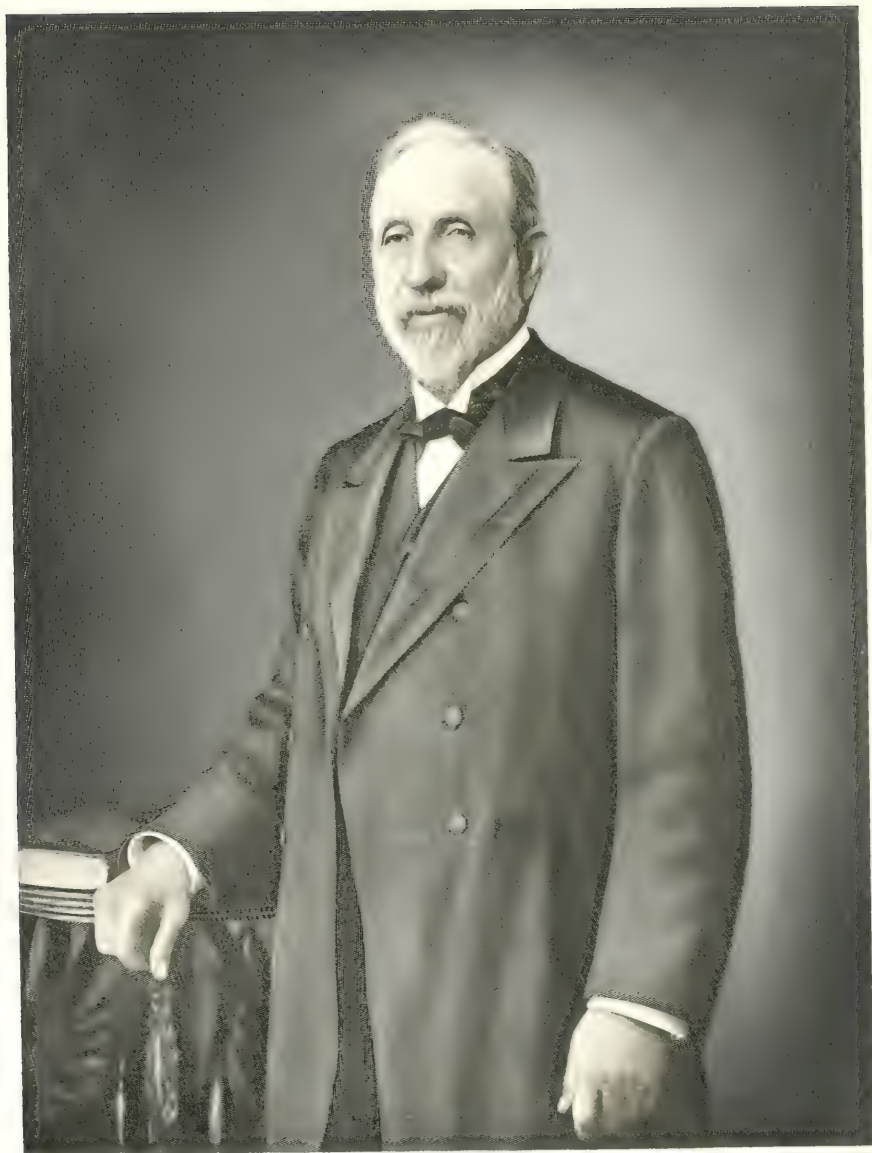
the elder of the two returned to New York after the revolution, but that the son did not, that he remained in Dutchess county, and from him are the successive generations of Van Vlecks. This is, as I have said, only conjecture but a conjecture which has considerable probability. It is certain that two of the brothers of Dr. Abraham Van Vleck, the only two that were living at the time of the revolution, left New York with their families at the beginning of that struggle and returned to that city after the end of the war. One of these two was my great-great-grandfather, and he made his home during the war in the northern part of Dutchess county. There was also a married sister living in Rhinebeck."

(I) Abraham Van Vlack who came, says family tradition, with his wife from Holland, is probably the Abraham Van Vlack who was born on the Hudson river, February 2, 1755. He joined the revolutionary army as a private, and became captain before the close of the war. He was the father of eleven children, the eldest of whom was Abram A., next mentioned.

(II) Abram A., son of Abraham Van Vlack, was born ten miles from Poughkeepsie, August 13, 1777. He married, in 1801, Catherine Weaver, and they had seven children, the youngest of whom was William, see forward.

(III) William, youngest son of Abram A. and Catherine (Weaver) Van Vlack, was born in the town of Berne, Albany county, August 6, 1818; died July 17, 1887. He was a sadler by trade, and resided at Albany, New York. He married Adaline Bromley. They had six children: Charles, William (died young), John, George W., Robert S. and Emma, who married Alson Ackert.

(IV) Charles, eldest son of William and Adaline (Bromley) Van Vlack, was born in Albany, New York, March 2, 1842. He attended the Albany public schools until the age of eleven, when he entered the printing office of Van Benthuyzen, for the purpose of learning the trade. After four years service there he entered the Knickerbocker Type & Stereotype Foundry, at Albany, where he continued five years. In 1857 he went into the employ of Weed, Parsons & Company, general printers and publishers, and remained with that firm ten years. In 1868 he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he became an electrotypist in the employ of Lockwood & Mandeville. The following year he bought out the firm, and has ever since carried on the business with success. In 1892 he started a plant



known as the Springfield-Photo Engraving Company, his son, William C., being a partner and business manager. In politics Mr. Van Vlack is a Republican; he has taken some interest in politics, and was a member of the city council, 1889-90-91. He is a member of the Nayasset and the Winthrop clubs, of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Masonic fraternity, and the Springfield Board of Trade. Charles Van Vlack married, June 16, 1869, at Albany, Mary Hodgens, of Albany. They have one child, William Charles, born in Springfield, December, 1870.

The Carter family of Needham, CARTER for nearly half a century identified with the manufacture of knit goods (principally underwear) in that town, was founded on this side of the Atlantic by an enterprising Englishman whose ancestors on both the paternal and maternal side were sturdy and prosperous textile manufacturers, belonging to that numerous and important industrial class which constitutes one of the chief bulwarks of the British empire. His maternal grandfather, William Carey, was a manufacturer at Alfreton, Derbyshire, as was also his mother's uncle, John Carey, who was favorably known for his zeal in support of the Methodist denomination, and another was prosperously engaged in the fur business in Nottingham.

(I) John Carter was a native of Derbyshire, and was engaged in the knit-goods industry, specializing in the manufacture of stockings. He married Mary Carey, whose ancestors for four generations were noted manufacturers of stocking frames and occupied the same house.

(II) William, son of John and Mary (Carey) Carter, was born in Alfreton, February 25, 1830. At the age of thirteen he began his attendance at a private school, where he acquired a knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic, and his early education and training for active life were intermingled by studying for half of the day and devoting the remaining hours to learning his trade. The meagre learning thus produced was, however, sufficient to pave the way for the acquisition of more knowledge, which he subsequently obtained through his own personal efforts, and, like the majority of our successful promoters of industrial enterprises, he is largely self-taught. At the age of fifteen the death of his grandfather, for whom he had worked for two years as a frame-smith, caused him to join his father in the manufacture of stock-

ings, and under the latter's direction he became thoroughly acquainted with every detail of that business. Upon attaining his majority he left home and obtained employment in Nottinghamshire, but some years later, owing to the general business depression then prevailing in England, he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York on January 28, 1857, with but ten shillings in his pocket, but possessing, in addition to his industrial knowledge, a goodly amount of inherent courage and perseverance. His arrival in America and the casting of his fortunes among strangers was of itself a memorable event in his life, but was made more so by the usual excitement following the close of a national political campaign, and it was then that he received his first lesson in American politics, through listening to the various expressions of opinion relative to the defeat of John C. Fremont by James Buchanan in the presidential election of the preceding fall. Finding employment as a journeyman stocking-maker in New York, he remained there three months, going thence to New Hampshire, where he worked for a like period. He was subsequently employed in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and about 1860 he located permanently in Needham, having in the meantime been joined by his wife, whom he had married in England.

After continuing as a journeyman for a number of years in Needham, Mr. Carter's progressive tendencies asserted themselves with such force as to cause an earnest desire for advancement. Purchasing a small hand frame, he began business for himself in a modest way, giving his special attention to the production of Cardigan jackets, a line of work which proved quite profitable. At the earnest solicitation of Messrs. John and Mark Lee, manufacturers of knit goods, he entered into partnership with them, establishing the firm of Lee, Carter & Company, which engaged quite extensively in the production of a fine line of goods, principally fancy stockings, and this concern enjoyed a prosperous existence for some time. They were, however, at length compelled to succumb, owing chiefly to the disastrous financial panic which swept through the country in 1878, and the plant, together with all other assets, were sold for the benefit of the creditors, leaving Mr. Carter practically penniless. Relief, however, was at hand, for at the moment when his future prospects looked darkest, Mr. I. T. Burr, of Newton, who held a mortgage on the machinery, purchased it and turned it over to him on con-

dition that he revive the business and pay off the mortgage. This Mr. Carter undertook single-handed, Mr. John Lee having declined an invitation to join him in the effort. Realizing at the outset that he had considerably more machinery than was actually warranted by the conditions as then existing, he sold that portion of it for which he had no immediate use, and with the proceeds he relieved himself of his obligation to Mr. Burr. This wise movement placed him once more in a position to advance, and he took advantage of it. In due time he admitted his sons, William H. and Horace A., to partnership, and in 1902 organizing and incorporating The William Carter Company. With increase of business they added to their plant, placing it in condition to meet all demands, and from that time have maintained a leading position. At the present time their establishment is not only one of the foremost of its kind in the United States, but is exceedingly beneficial to the town of Needham, giving steady employment to between three hundred and four hundred of its residents. The factory is equipped with about two hundred improved knitting machines, producing an annual output valued at almost a million dollars, consisting of men's, women's and children's union suits, men's athletic shirts, women's vests, drawers, equestrian tights and corset covers, adults' bands, children's shirts and pantalets, infants' shirts and bands, mittens, hose, leggings, drawers, etc. "Carter's Underwear" has not only become famous throughout the United States, but also throughout the civilized world, orders being received from Turkey, Japan, the Philippines, Mexico, South America, Canada and other nations. This demand for the goods is attributable to the fact that the fabric from which they are made is of the best quality, being exceedingly fine and elastic, and finished in such a way as to make it the envy of all manufacturers, who are constantly trying to imitate it. It has been Mr. Carter's earnest desire to improve the environment of the mills, realizing that this was a means of raising the standard of manhood and womanhood among his employees. He granted them a half holiday on Saturday, for which he received a vote of thanks from the Knights of Labor; he was one of the first manufacturers in the United States to make this concession and this practice has now become universal. He has earnestly endeavored to secure for his employees some of the comforts of life, making their surround-

ings more wholesome and attractive, and building many homesteads with this end in view, old structures having been torn down, and new modern ones taking their place, thus adding to the beauty of the landscape. He has given certain land for public buildings, including that on which the public library is erected, and land in the vicinity for athletic sports, the exercise of which adds to the health and improvement of those who participate, and all these lands have been improved and beautified. Certain of his land and water way have been converted into a park with abundance of shade trees, flower beds, lakes, with swans thereon, and this is so attractively laid out and so beautiful a resting place that people from miles around frequent it.

William Carter, William H. Carter and Horace A. Carter, president, vice-president and treasurer, respectively, of the William Carter Company of Needham Heights, purchased a controlling interest in the stock of the Springfield Knitting Company, a corporation engaged in the manufacturing of knit underwear, spinning its own yarns, and employing several hundred operatives, and the final papers in the transaction were executed October 6, 1909. The new owners of the Springfield plant are practical millmen and the principal stockholders in the William Carter Company. It is their intention to continue the Springfield plant in operation and to extend and develop it as opportunity offers and the phenomenal growth of their business in Needham, which has tripled in a few years, warrants the prophecy that they will be successful with the new venture. William Carter was elected president of the new company, October 5, 1909.

Prior to leaving the old country, Mr. Carter's political ideas were decidedly of a democratic type, and finding upon his arrival in the United States that these ideas were in harmony with the principles of the Republican party, he has from the acquisition of citizenship to the present time voted the Republican ticket. He has served as a selectman for four years, as a member of the school board for twelve years, as a water commissioner for the past five years, and is now president of the board, and president and director of several other organizations. Elected a representative to the general court in 1895, he served with ability upon the committee of drainage, and was active in promoting important improvements at Highlandville, now Needham Heights. He belongs to Norfolk Lodge, Free

and Accepted Masons; Newton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and is an esteemed member of the Home Market Club, Boston, having joined that body at its organization. He has been a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston for a great many years. His religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church at Needham Heights, which he has long served as trustee.

In 1854 Mr. Carter married (first) in Nottingham, England, Hannah Truman, of Carlton; she died at Needham, 1862, leaving one son, Frank C., and a daughter, who died in infancy. Mr. Carter married (second) Martha Lee, sister of his business partners, John and Mark Lee. The parents of Martha (Lee) Carter were natives of England, the father having been a manufacturer there. Mrs. Lee Carter proved a great help and assisted her husband materially in laying the foundation for his ultimate success, and he holds her memory in grateful remembrance. She died May 22, 1873, leaving four children: 1. William H., mentioned below. 2. Mary Elizabeth, became wife of C. W. Jones, and mother of four children; resides in Needham Heights. 3. John J., learned the trade of carpenter and is now employed by the William Carter Company. 4. Horace A., see separate article. Mr. Carter married (third) Jane G. Avery, of Needham, daughter of Jonathan and Eunice L. (Arnold) Avery, of that town. Children: 1. Avery Sanborn, died in infancy. 2. Lucy Avery. 3. Roscoe Arnold Carter. Mrs. Avery Carter is descended from an early settler in Dedham, and a genealogical record of her ancestry, somewhat condensed, appears further on this page.

(III) William H. Carter, eldest son of William and Martha (Lee) Carter, was born in Needham, June 15, 1864. He received his early education in the public schools of Needham, and during his boyhood was admitted as an employee to his father's mill, and in due course of time was entrusted with the duties of superintendent, in which capacity he is still serving, in addition to that of vice-president of the company. Since attaining his majority he has regularly voted the Republican ticket; he was elected to the state legislature in 1906, and served during his term on the public lighting committee. Mr. Carter married, in Needham, June 1, 1893, Ada M., daughter of William Taylor, of Bennington, Vermont. Mrs. Carter was formerly a school teacher in North Chelmsford and Needham.

(The Avery Line).

The "Patronymica Britannica" states that this name is credited with an origin from various sources.

(I) The earliest ancestor found in English records of this family, was Robert Avery, of Pill (now Pyle), Somersetshire, yeoman, who died prior to October 14, 1575, had three sons: William, Richard and Thomas. William, son of Robert Avery, married against his father's wishes and left home, but received his share in the family estate. He had a son Robert and perhaps other children. Robert, son of William Avery, resided in Workingham, Berkshire, and was a blacksmith. His will was dated March 30, 1642. The Christian name of his wife was Joanne, and his children were: William, Robert and Frances.

(II) Dr. William Avery, son of Robert (I) Avery, was born (probably) in Workingham, in 1622. He was the Dedham settler already referred to, going there in 1650, and bringing with him his wife Margaret and three children. This family came from the parish of Barkham, county of Berkshire, not far from Workingham. He became a prominent man in the town owning a large estate and taking an active part in public affairs. In 1669 he was chosen a representative to the general court, and the record of his election as such designates him as Sergeant William Avery. Originally a blacksmith, he appears to have relinquished the forge for the practice of medicine, and is referred to as Dr. William Avery for the first time in the town records of 1675, in an entry stating that with several other prominent men he was appointed by the court to examine Indians who were suspected of evil designs against the English. In 1853 he was referred to by Dr. Ebenezer Alden, president of the Norfolk District Medical Society, as "the earliest educated physician who is known to have taken up his residence in Dedham." His first wife, Margaret, died in Dedham, September 28, 1678, and he shortly afterward removed to Boston, where he became a bookseller. His death occurred in Boston, March 18, 1686. In addition to possessing a good education, he was one of the early patrons of learning in New England, having been a benefactor of Harvard College, and he donated the sum of sixty pounds for the establishment of a Latin school in Dedham. He married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary (Woodmansey) Tapping, probably daughter of Robert Woodmansey. She died May 21, 1707, aged

seventy-eight years. Both were interred in King's Chapel burial ground, Boston, and their tombstone is visible from Tremont street. Dr. Avery was the father of seven children, all of his first union, and the baptismal record of the three who accompanied him from England has been found in the parish of Barkham: 1. Mary, baptised December 19, 1645; married, November 5, 1666, James Tisdale, of Taunton, and resided in that part of Middleboro which is now Lakeville, where she died September 9, 1713. The death of her husband occurred January 15, 1715, aged seventy-one. They had one daughter, Mercy, born May 3, 1676. 2. William, baptised October 27, 1647. 3. Robert, see next paragraph. 4. Jonathan, born in Dedham, May 26, 1653. 5. Rachel, born in Dedham, September 20, 1657. 6. Hannah, born in Dedham, September 27, 1660. 7. Ebenezer, born in Dedham, November 24, 1663; died prior to 1683.

(III) Ensign Robert, son of Dr. William Avery, was born in Barkham, and baptised there December 7, 1649. He was a blacksmith, residing in Dedham, and died there October 3, 1722. When twenty-seven years old he married Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Sarah Lane, of Malden, the former of whom was a man of prominence and a representative to the general court. Children of Ensign Robert and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery: 1. Elizabeth, born December 21, 1677. 2. Rachel, born 1679. 3. Robert, born 1681, accidentally killed by a falling tree, August 21, 1723. 4. John; see next paragraph. 5. Jonathan, born January 20, 1694-95. 6. Abigail, born May 8, 1699. Mrs. Elizabeth Avery died in 1746, leaving beside five of her children, thirty grandchildren, fifty-two great-grandchildren, and two great-great-grandchildren.

(IV) Rev. John, son of Ensign Robert Avery, was born in Dedham, February 4, 1685-86. He was graduated from Harvard in 1706, entered the ministry, and about 1708 became pastor of the first church established in Truro, Massachusetts. He not only guided the spiritual welfare of his flock, but healed their bodily ailments as well, and was considered an able adviser in questions of law and in other matters. His labors in Truro covered a period of forty-four years, and he died in that town April 23, 1754. November 23, 1710, he married Ruth Little, aged twenty-four years, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Sturdevant) Little, of Marshfield, granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (Warren) Little, and great-granddaughter of Richard

Warren, the Mayflower Pilgrim. She died October 1, 1732, and July 3 of the following year Mr. Avery married (second) Ruth Knowles, born in November, 1694, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Freeman) Knowles, of Eastham, granddaughter of Hon. John Freeman, great-granddaughter of Governor Thomas Prince, also of Pilgrim stock. She died November 1, 1745. June 24, 1748, Mr. Avery married (third) Mary, widow of William Ketch, who went from Provincetown to Boston, and the ceremony was performed in the last named place by Rev. Mather Byles. Children, all of his first marriage: 1. John, born August 24, 1711; graduated from Harvard, 1731; became a noted Boston merchant. 2. Ephraim, born April 22, 1713; graduated from Harvard, 1731; became pastor of a church in Brooklyn, Connecticut. 3. Ruth, born July 26, 1715; married Rev. Jonathan Parker. 4. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1716-17, married John Draper, of Boston. 5. Robert, born May 26, 1719; settled in Lebanon, Connecticut. 6. Job, born April 6, 1721; died May 9, 1722. 7. Job, inherited the homestead. 8. Mary, born January 19, 1724-25; married ——— West. 9. Abigail, June 1, 1727; became wife of Elisha Lothrop, of Norwich, Connecticut. 10. Ann, born July 6, 1729; died August 25, 1747.

(V) Job, son of Rev. John Avery, was born January 14, 1722-23. The homestead in Truro was bequeathed to him by his father, and as he was the only one of the Rev. John's children who remained there, he was therefore ancestor of all of the Averys of Truro and Provincetown. In 1758 he was one of a committee appointed to procure soldiers for the war between England and France. He served as a selectman 1763 to 1766, was town clerk and treasurer 1767 to 1770, and was in various other ways active in public affairs. He was the owner of at least two negro slaves, one of which he received as a gift from his father. He died January 2, 1785. He married, December 30, 1742, Jane Thatcher, of Eastham; children: 1. John, born October 27, 1743; married Hannah Snow. 2. Ruth, born May 22, 1745; married (first) Aquilla Rich; (second) Daniel Snow. 3. Elizabeth, born January 25, 1747; married John McAlpine. 4. Job, born January 7, 1749; married Jerusha Lombard. 5. Samuel, born August 31, 1751, married Mary Weston. 6. Jane, born August 25, 1755; died in infancy. 7. Thatcher, born February 15, 1757; married Hannah Atkins. 8. George; see forward. 9. Jane, born Feb-

ruary 9, 1701; became wife of John Atkins, and settled in Natick, Massachusetts. The mother of these children spent her declining years at the home of her daughter in Natick.

(VI) George, son of Job Avery, was born in Truro, January 23, 1759. When a young man he enlisted for service in the revolutionary war, and subsequently settling upon wild land in Vermont, was in 1780 captured by the Indians, who carried him to Montreal, where he was held a prisoner by the British for many months. He eventually settled in Plainfield, New Hampshire, and resided there for the rest of his life, and died January 21, 1857. He was a member of the Baptist church, and during his latter years devoted much of his time to writing, chiefly upon religious subjects. He also left a manuscript describing his hardships and privations while a captive with the Indians and British. He married Mary Sanborn, of Hawke (now Danville), New Hampshire; children: 1. Samuel, born June 17, 1787. 2. Joseph, born January 14, 1789; died September 20, 1805. 3. Thatcher, born August 17, 1790. 4. Mary, October 15, 1792. 5. Betsey, May 26, 1795. 6. Ruth, October 8, 1796, died September 24, 1801. 7. George, born March 24, 1798. 8. Sarah, November 20, 1800. 9. Salome, July 21, 1802. 10. David, February 17, 1804. 11. Jonathan; see forward. 12. Ebenezer, September 28, 1808. All were born in Plainfield.

(VII) Jonathan, son of George Avery, was born in Plainfield, New Hampshire, July 11, 1806. Possessing the requisite amount of energy and ability for a successful business career, he left at an early age his New Hampshire home to seek a wider field of operation in the immediate vicinity of the New England metropolis. Amid the busy scenes of his new surroundings his earnest energetic spirit soon led him into business undertakings which proved successful, and having gained prosperity he used it unselfishly, giving the community in which he lived the benefit of his ability and progressive ideas. For a number of years he resided in Newton, but in 1855 he removed to Needham, and perceiving the natural resources then lying dormant at what is now Needham Heights, he proceeded to develop them, sparing neither means nor exertion to make that hitherto neglected locality one of the most flourishing villages in the town. He took an active interest in the moral and intellectual advancement of his fellow-beings, along educational and temperance lines, and his influence was always felt in the

cause of right and justice. In politics he was a Republican. He was not a church member, but worshiped with the Baptists, and was ever ready to contribute liberally toward the support of religious work. His death occurred in Highlandville, April 19, 1875.

Mr. Avery married (first) April 18, 1833, Eunice L. Arnold, born April 30, 1811, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Elizabeth Arnold, of Roxbury. She died in Newton, December 27, 1842. He married (second) November, 1843, Ann King, born July 21, 1803, daughter of Deacon Noah and Esther King, of Newton. Her death occurred March 31, 1861. He married (third) October 9, 1862, Dorcas Richardson, born March 7, 1816, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Richardson, also of Newton. His children, all of the first marriage, are: 1. John, born in Roxbury, May 19, 1835. 2. George, born November 26, 1836. 3. Jane Greenough, born in Roxbury, August 4, 1838, became the wife of William Carter, as previously stated. She is the mother of two children: Lucy Avery and Roscoe Arnold Carter. Mrs. Carter is widely and favorably known for her literary ability, being the author of "Won by Love," "Bound Brook" and "The Old Distillery," the last-named of which has been long in demand as a popular favorite. She has also devoted much time to a careful research relative to her ancestors, and has compiled, jointly with Susie Perry Holmes, "Genealogical Record of the Dedham Branches of the Avery Family in America," from which her line of descent, given in this article was taken

—
CARTER Horace A. Carter, treasurer of the William Carter Company, Needham, Massachusetts, and treasurer of the Springfield Knitting Company, Springfield, Massachusetts, to which he was elected October 5, 1909, is a son of William and Martha (Lee) Carter, who are written of in the preceding narrative.

Mr. Carter was born in Needham, January 6, 1869. Having completed the regular grammar school course at the age of sixteen, he turned his attention to the manufacture of knitted goods, entering his father's factory as an apprentice, and spending several years in the mechanical department. He then pursued the usual course of instruction at Comer's Commercial College, Boston, for the purpose of acquiring an intimate knowledge of modern commercial business. Subsequently he joined the staff of the Carter factory in a responsible

capacity, bringing to his department, in addition to his practical experience as an operative, the energy and enthusiasm of a well-equipped business man determined to succeed. His natural ability and zealous devotion to duty soon made him a valuable factor in the management of the business, and in due time he was admitted to partnership. In 1902 the house was reorganized and incorporated as the William Carter Company, with Horace A. Carter as treasurer, and this responsible position he has since retained. Since assuming charge of the financial department the business has been expanded to such large proportions as to place it among the foremost houses in this country engaged in the production of knitted goods, and for which it is justly celebrated in the markets of the world. The preceding narrative gives account of its history and present condition.

Possessing an unusually active mind, capable of superior cultivation, Mr. Carter has devoted much of his spare time to intellectual pursuits. Taking a profound interest in the aims of the Young Men's Christian Association as exemplified in other places, he was instrumental in introducing it in his native town, and since its establishment there in 1904 has served as treasurer of the county committee. He was also one of the promoters of the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, and served as its president in 1893. In young manhood he united with the Methodist Episcopal church at Needham Heights, and has served on its board of stewards, as treasurer of its board of trustees, and as superintendent of the Sunday school. He is well advanced in the Masonic order, being senior deacon of Norfolk Lodge, and most excellent high priest of Newton Royal Arch Chapter, and is affiliated with Gethsemane Commandery, Knights Templar. Politically he acts with the Republican party, and is thoroughly in sympathy with the sound principles and staunch patriotism of ex-President Roosevelt, and his successor, President Taft. From 1903 to 1909 he served with ability upon the Needham school board, of which he has been chairman for the past three years, and in the latter year was re-elected for a three years term. While he makes no claim to any special credit for his services in this connection, it is worthy of note that since his election to the board the public schools have not only improved in efficiency, but have increased from twenty to thirty five in number. He was also mainly

instrumental in the establishment of evening schools in Needham.

Mr. Carter married, in 1891, Bertha Louise Manson. Children: 1. Raymond Manson, born January 31, 1896, died February 21, 1896. 2. Manson Hildreth, March 31, 1897. 3. Horace Ronald, April 12, 1899. 4. Lyncall Frederick, December 6, 1902.

(The Manson Line).

Mrs. Bertha (Manson) Carter is a direct descendant of a patriotic family which served creditably in both revolutionary and civil war days.

Frederick Manson, son of Richard Manson, was a shoemaker, learning his trade in Weston. He removed to Framingham about 1767. He was a minute-man in Captain S. Edgell's company in 1775, taking part in the battle of Concord; was in Captain Gleason's company in the battle of Bunker Hill; was quartermaster in Colonel Abner Perry's regiment and served much of the time during the revolution. He was a man of active temperament and great muscular endurance. When seventy-four years old, having an errand at Cambridge, he walked down, performed his errand, and, without stopping to sit down, turned about and walked home. He first bought the William Hastings (now Edward Hastings) place, thirty-two and a half acres, for £159, of Jonathan Gibbs; then, in May, 1783, of Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway, for £400, the Loring Manson place, thirty-four acres, where he died, October 20, 1826. His house is now standing in good condition, in what is now South Framingham, and is known as the Manson House. His name is also commemorated in Manson's Grove, Framingham, and the Manson Building in South Framingham—the largest edifice in that town, used for store purposes, and with a public hall. He married Anna Hemenway, died October 20, 1843, daughter of Dr. Ebenezer Hemenway. Children: 1. Loring, born December 7, 1770. 2. Richard, July 15, 1772, died 1802; married Polly Hart, of Boston. 3. Anna, November 22, 1773, died October 12, 1775. 4. Frederick, December 2, 1775; married ——— Goodwin; lived in Cambridge. 5. Nathan, February 7, 1778; lived in Cambridge; married (first) Anna Eames, died April 10, 1806; (second) ——— Hemenway. 6. Ebenezer, December 27, 1779. 7. Polly, November 5, 1781; married June 9, 1803, William Barber, of Medway. 8. John, February 13, 1784. 9. Sally, October 2, 1785,

married Kellogg Hurlburt, of Utica New York. 10. Deborah, February 22, 1788, married (first) August 12, 1806, Cyrus Cobb, of Boston; (second) Henry Tolman. 11. Otis, April 12, 1790, settled in Richmond, Virginia. 12. Dana, see forward. 13. Betsey Loring, December 26, 1797, married Francis Hurlburt, of New Hartford, New York.

Dana Manson, son of Frederick and Anna (Hemenway) Manson, was born May 14, 1794. He settled in Waltham, and died April 1, 1879. He married (first) May 1, 1817, Eliza Sanger, died November 7, 1827, daughter of Daniel Sanger; (second) Martha Gardner, of Watertown.

Frederick Manson, sixth child of Dana and Martha (Gardner) Manson, served during the civil war, in Company A. Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment, and participated in twenty-one battles and skirmishes; promotion was offered him, but he declined the honor, and served out his term of service as a private. He married Emily Hildreth Grover and their only child was Bertha Louise, who became wife of Horace A. Carter.

The ancestors of this branch of the Parker family settled in Connecticut, and before the revolution removed to Luzerne county, in the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. Among the original one hundred and seventeen settlers in Wyoming in 1763 we find the name of Silas Parker. Sometimes his name was spelled Parke, and some if not all of his children appear to have spelled their names Parke or Park. According to the Census of 1790 there were living in Wyoming: Amos Park, Darius Park and Jeremiah Parke. Silas Parke, or Parker, was a victim of the Indians in the massacre there, on July 3, 1778. In 1790 but one man of the name Parker was found by the census takers in this county. Isaac Parker had one child under sixteen at that time.

(1) Rev. Nathaniel Parker, born in 1758, probably in Pennsylvania. He was an itinerant Methodist preacher for many years and lived in various parts of Pennsylvania and New York. According to the first federal census taken in 1790 he was living in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and had one son under sixteen in his family and two females. About 1808 he settled in Livingston County, New York, and followed farming during his last years. He died in 1817 or 1818 at the age of sixty years and is buried at Sparta, Livingston County. He married

Martha (?) Stackhouse, born about 1760, died in 1852, aged ninety-two years. She was a young woman during the revolution and resided in the outskirts of Trenton, New Jersey, and had the privilege of waiting upon General Washington at breakfast one morning soon after he crossed the Delaware. The meal was served in the yard of the Stackhouse homestead. They had four sons and four daughters, among whom were three ministers of the Methodist denomination who preached in towns of central and western New York, viz: 1. Rev. Robert. 2. Rev. John. 3. Rev. Samuel, mentioned below.

(11) Rev. Samuel, son of Nathaniel Parker, was born December 16, 1797, in Briar Creek, Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and died in New York state, March 6, 1879. When a boy he went with his father to Livingston county, New York, and was educated largely in the public schools, he studied for the ministry, and was ordained in the Methodist Episcopal church. He was pastor of various Methodist churches in Livingston and Ontario counties, once at Elmira, New York. In 1840 he retired from the active ministry and resided the remainder of his life on his farm at Hopewell, Ontario county, New York, preaching from time to time. He married (first) in 1830, Mariette S. Fowler, born August 7, 1810, in Livingston county, who died December 4, 1833. He married (second) in 1834, Lois Winton, born in Schuyler county, December 14, 1805 (Ontario county history gives this name Winters). She died in 1887. Children of first wife: 1. Robert Franklin, born March 6, 1831; mentioned below. 2. Samuel W., born April 1, 1833; died June 15, 1900. Children of second wife: 3. John W., born June 23, 1835, died January 17, 1904; married Emma J. Brown. 4. Emory W., born August 19, 1838; married Kate E. Lewis, born 1841, in Hopewell, daughter of Nathaniel B. and Wealthy A. Lewis; her father was son of Nathaniel Lewis, a native of Connecticut; he was one of the founders of the Methodist church of Hopewell in 1857; lived on the homestead at Hopewell; educated in Canandaigua Academy. 5. Lewis, born January 10, 1841; mentioned below. 6. Anna Eliza (Parker) Hawks, born September 20, 1843; died August 29, 1883.

(III) Robert Franklin, son of Rev. Samuel Parker, was born March 6, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm at Hopewell, Ontario county, New York, and received his education in the district schools of that town

and in the seminary at Lima, New York. He was clerk in a hardware store at Canandaigua for a few years, then, at the age of twenty-one years, came to Westfield, Massachusetts, and found employment as a traveling salesman for a whip manufacturer of that town. His territory was to the westward of Westfield and he sold his goods direct to the farmers and stable-men as well as the dealers, from a wagon in which he carried his stock. His occupation required great industry, patience and endurance, but he was energetic, resourceful, and a gifted salesman. He won success and promotion, becoming first a branch manager, and in 1876 was elected president of the American Whip Company, then the largest concern in that line of business in the country. He demonstrated his executive and business ability and displayed the same enterprise and energy that had characterized his work in less important positions. He retired on account of ill health, and spent his later years in Florida in the winter, at Westfield in the summer. He owned an orange grove at Enterprise, Florida, in which he took a great interest, notwithstanding that he was an invalid. He died April 21, 1895, at the age of sixty-four years. He married May 25, 1870, Elizabeth E., daughter of Abel J. and Rhoda (Hart) Chapin, at South Livonia, New York, who was born May 2, 1850, at South Livonia. Children: Robert Chapin and Frederick Livingston, both mentioned below.

(IV) Robert Chapin, son of Robert Franklin Parker, was born at South Livonia, New York, January 19, 1871. He went to Westfield, Massachusetts, with his parents in 1876, and attended the public schools there. He entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, and was graduated in the class of 1893. He studied his profession in the South Carolina College, from which he received the degree of LL. B. in 1895. He was admitted to the bar of Hampden county, Massachusetts, in 1896, and since then has practiced law in Westfield, Massachusetts. From 1896 to 1901 he was clerk of the district court of Western Hampden, and since 1902 has been special justice of this court. He was elected a member of the Westfield school committee in 1901 and re-elected in 1904, serving six years in all, during two of which he was secretary and four chairman of the committee. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member and officer of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was elected a lay delegate to the general conference of this denomination at Los An-

geles, California, in 1904. He married, October 14, 1908, at Westfield, Mary Elizabeth Snow (A. B. Boston University, 1899), daughter of Charles H. and Martha (Kneil) Snow.

(IV) Frederick Livingston, son of Robert Franklin Parker, was born at South Livonia, New York, March 13, 1874. He came with the family to Westfield in 1876 and attended the public schools there. He graduated from the East Greenwich Academy (Rhode Island) and from Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut. He became associated in business with his father, and succeeded to his interests in the whip manufacturing business at Westfield. He is well known to the whip trade throughout the country, and is now vice-president of the United States Whip Company. He is an extensive traveller, and in 1905-06 made a tour of Asia and Europe, etc., visiting principal countries of that part of the globe. In religion he is a Methodist, and in politics a Republican. He married, January 27, 1908, Mary E. Myers, of Ashland, Ohio, daughter of Francis E. Myers.

(III) Lewis Parker, son of Rev. Samuel Parker, was born in Hopewell, New York, January 16, 1841. He was educated in the public schools and in Canandaigua Academy. During his boyhood he worked on his father's farm at Hopewell and later was proprietor of a hardware concern in Bath, New York. He came to Westfield, Massachusetts, as salesman for the American Whip Company, and after a time was advanced to the responsible position of manager of the New York store of this company. A number of years later he engaged in the manufacture of whips in Westfield, in the firm of Cook & Parker. This concern was absorbed by the United States Whip Company, of which Mr. Parker became the treasurer. He was one of the best known and most successful whip manufacturers of the country. In religion he was an attendant of the Congregational church, and in politics an independent Republican. He died at his home in Westfield, April 15, 1903. He married, February 12, 1877, Mary Cook, born October 9, 1846, died May 6, 1902, daughter of Elisha G. and Elvira (Hartwell) Cook, of Westfield, Massachusetts. They had but one child, Lewis Cook; mentioned below.

(IV) Lewis Cook, son of Lewis Parker, was born at Westfield, May 9, 1880. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Williams College, where he was graduated in 1902. He studied his profession

in Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in Hampden county in 1905, since when he has practiced law in Westfield. He is a Republican in politics, and has been active in town affairs. He represented his district (Twelfth Hampden) in the general court in 1908, and was elected selectman of Westfield on March 8, 1909. He is a special justice of the district court of Western Hampden. He is a member of the Westfield Club. He married, August 31, 1905, Rose Josephine, daughter of William and Annie (Bush) Tracy. They have one child, Lewis Cook, Jr., born September 3, 1909.

STEVENSON John Stevens, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1605, came from Caversham or Gonsham, Oxfordshire, England, in the ship "Confidence," sailing in April, 1637, from Southampton. Caversham is in the southern part of Oxford near Reading, in Berkshire. He settled first in Newbury, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He removed to Andover and served on a committee with Henry Short, of Newbury, and Joseph Jewett, of Rowley, to decide the boundary line then in dispute between Haverhill and Salisbury, appointed by the general court in 1654. In 1681 his son John was also a proprietor of Andover. He was a man of note and substance and his name often appears in the town and court records, and he was called yeoman. He was sergeant, or chief commander, of the militia company of Andover. He died April 11, 1662. His gravestone at Andover, the only one to a first settler, is quaintly carved and ornamented, but bears no eulogy or text, simply this inscription: "Here lyes buried the body of Mr. John Stevens, who deceased ye 11 Day of April 1662 in ye 57 Year of his age." His wife Elizabeth was appointed administratrix June 14, 1662. The inventory showed a Bible and other books, also musket, corslet, headpiece, a sword, cutlass and halberd, table cloths and napkins, table board, chairs, etc. Elizabeth testified June 16, 1673, that she was sixty years old, concerning Samuel Parker, son of her brother Joseph Parker of Andover, and presumably her maiden name was Parker, though the word "brother" was used for brother-in-law, etc. She died May 1, 1694, aged eighty-one years. Her will dated October 21, 1687, with codicil added September 7, 1691, bequeathed to children John, Timothy, Nathan, Ephraim, Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth

Woodman, Mary Barker, and their children. It was proved September 25, 1694. Children: 1. John, born June 20, 1639, at Newbury; selectman, and prominent in militia; died March 5, 1689, while on military duty. 2. Timothy, born September 23, 1641. The following born at Andover: 3. Nathan, 1643; married, 1692, Elizabeth Abbot; served in King Philip's war as corporal. 4. Ephraim, 1649; married, 1680, Sarah Abbot; sergeant of militia; selectman. 5. Joseph, May 15, 1654; mentioned below. 6. Captain Benjamin, June 24, 1656; married Susannah Symmes; died 1730; deputy to general court. 7. Elizabeth, married Joshua Woodman. 8. Mary, married John Barker.

(II) Joseph, son of John Stevens, was born in Andover, May 15, 1654, and died February 25, 1743, aged eighty-eight years. He settled in his native town, and in 1675 took the oath of allegiance prescribed by the king. He was elected deacon of the church in 1694, and was a leading citizen of the town for many years, constable, highway surveyor, and on committee for care of the church. He married (first) May 28, 1679, Mary Ingalls, born January 25, 1659, died September 21, 1699, daughter of Henry and Mary (Osgood) Ingalls. He married (second) Elizabeth Brown. Children, born at Andover: 1. Rev. Joseph, June 20, 1682; graduate of Harvard College, 1703; minister at Charlestown, ordained October 13, 1713; died of small pox November 16, 1791. 2. James, January 31, 1685-86; mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born about 1690. Probably other children.

(III) Captain James, son of Deacon Joseph Stevens, was born in Andover, January 31, 1685-6, and died May 25, 1769, aged eighty-four years. On his gravestone is inscribed: "Blessed are the dead who died in the Lord." He was in the French and Indian wars, 1744-49, and commanded a company of Andover men in the Cape Breton expedition, taking part in the capture of Louisburg. With others of this army he was one of the first who petitioned for a grant of land for services, November 22, 1751, and received land in the province of Maine. He was a prominent man in his day; selectman in 1742; town treasurer from 1721 to 1729 and from 1733 to 1734. In his will, 1768, he bequeathed to grandson Jonathan, son of deceased son James, the land east of the road from John Johnson's to the meeting house. He married, March 18, 1712-13, Dorothy Frye, born 1695, died March 7, 1751, aged fifty-six, daughter of Captain James

and Lydia (Osgood) Frye. Children: 1. Phebe, born 1714; married, 1736, Benjamin Harrod, of Boston. 2. Mary, born 1717; married, 1739, Samuel Appleton, of Haverhill. 3. James, born October 17, 1721; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born 1725-28. 5. Benjamin, 1732; married Hannah Varnum, of Dracut, and died 1793. Three others died of throat distemper in 1738, and two others died in infancy.

(IV) Ensign James (2), son of Captain James (1) Stevens, was born at Andover, October 17, 1721. He raised a company at Andover, and fought in the French and Indian war. He marched to Lake George as ensign, at the head of his company, and died there of camp fever, November 28, 1755, in his thirty-fifth year. He was in Captain Abiel Frye's company, Colonel Williams's regiment. His widow petitioned for reimbursement for loss of personal effects in the service. He married, August 1, 1745, Sarah Peabody, born March 31, 1728, died September 26, 1808, daughter of John and Sarah (Ingalls) Peabody. She married (second) John Peters. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. James, settled in Jaffrey, New Hampshire; marched on alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775. 3. Lydia, married a Mr. Peters.

(V) Jonathan, son of Ensign James (2) Stevens, was born April 8, 1747, in Andover, and died April 3, 1834. He marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, with his brother, in Captain Thomas Poor's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment. He served in Captain Benjamin Ames's company, Colonel Frye's regiment, at the battle of Bunker Hill, and on the anniversary of the battle he invariably invited his comrades in the fight, and entertained them at his home with hearty, old-fashioned hospitality, while the old veterans fought their battles over again. He was also in the battle of Ticonderoga, and a letter to his sister, dated at Pawlet, October 1, 1777, is published in "History of Andover" (p. 377). He was a large strong man, and worked as a farmer all day and carried on the trade of carrier after candle light. In 1799, when it was desired to establish Franklin Academy, he gave land on the hill north of the meeting house for the academy. It was the first academy where both sexes were taught. He married, December 15, 1773, Susanna Bragg, born August 19, 1755, died March 3, 1840, daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (Ingalls) Bragg. Children: 1. Jonathan, born July 3, 1774; married, June 27, 1799, Debbe Poor;

lived in Andover, Maine, and died in Cutler, Maine. 2. James, born November, 1777. 3. Dolly, born November 21, 1779, died young. 4. Jeremy, born August 22, 1781, died in 1800. 5. Hannah, born May 5, 1783, married Thomas Prime, of Salem. 6. Isaac, born May 10, 1785; married, September 29, 1814, Hannah Cummings; (second) Betsey Poor; farmer at Andover; sons: Major General Isaac Ingalls, and Oliver, district attorney Suffolk county. 7. Nathaniel, born October 19, 1786; mentioned below. 8. Dolly, born September 26, 1788. 9. Moses, born October 1, 1790; college graduate, and teacher of school for boys at Nashville, Tennessee. 10. Sally, born November 9, 1792. 11. Oliver, born May 3, 1794, died in New Orleans. 12. Judge William, born January 21, 1799; married (first) Eliza Leach Watson; (second) Elizabeth Barnard Phillips, daughter Lydia Phillips Stevens, resides on Everett street, Cambridge, Massachusetts. 13. Susanna, married Captain Ephraim McFarland, of Belfast, Maine.

(VI) Captain Nathaniel, son of Jonathan Stevens, was born in Andover, October 19, 1786, and died at North Andover, March 7, 1805. He and his brother William were educated in the public schools and at Franklin Academy. In 1804, after leaving school, he took a sea voyage to Leghorn as a common sailor before the mast, for the sake of his health and the experience. He was a trader in Andover from 1810 to 1812. He was a lieutenant in the Andover company in the war of 1812 and was later captain. The example and encouragement of his father-in-law, Moses Hale, started him in the manufacturing business. Entering partnership with Dr. Joseph Kittredge and Josiah Monroe in 1813, he built the wooden mill on the site of the first saw mill in the Cochichewick river, the same building, with brick instead of wooden walls, being still in use as part of the Stevens mills. James Scholfield was engaged to take charge of the mills, and Mr. Stevens devoted his entire attention to manufacturing. By perseverance and energy he soon mastered in all its details the art of manufacturing cloth. He then decided to give up making broadcloth, in which he experimented first, because of the difficulty of making the goods and the uncertainty of profit, and began to manufacture flannels, the pioneer in this manufacture in this country. In 1828 and 1831 he bought out his partners and took entire charge of the mill and business. He was warned by well-meaning friends that he would lose his time



Nathaniel Thoreau

and sink his capital. Abbot Lawrence, the importer, especially warned him that American manufacturers could not compete with the British successfully. "Take my advice," said he, one day, when Mr. Stevens carried a load of flannels to Boston, "sell out your mill and go into some other business." "Never," replied Mr. Stevens, "as long as I can get water to turn my mill wheel." Captain Stevens continued despite the discouragements of small and insufficient capital, of narrow and inconvenient quarters, and of a market flooded with foreign goods, against the advice of his friends, and won eventually a brilliant success. He lived to become one of the most wealthy, honored and influential manufacturers of the country, a leader in the woolen industry of the country, carrying on a business for half a century with continuous success and increasing volume. He had the satisfaction also of seeing the industry, in which he was a pioneer, become of giant proportions in the United States; he saw American looms producing the best goods and winning a place in the markets of the world, employing millions of dollars in capital, and hundreds of thousands of men, perhaps no one manufacturer, no single individual in this country, contributed more than Mr. Stevens in paving the way for the textile industries that have held the prestige of New England when she ceased to be of importance as an agricultural community. He opened the way to wealth for the nation by proving that American mills could be operated profitably. He was a remarkably shrewd and far-sighted business man, of much common sense and consummate executive ability. He had no precedents to fall back upon. He had to rely on his own discretion in making goods and marketing them. He was always generous with the wealth that came as a fruit of his enterprise and industry. He contributed to every charity within his reach and was especially eager to contribute to the welfare and progress of his native town. He was the leading citizen of North Andover for many years. He derived much pleasure from the cultivation of his ancestral acres. He was a man of iron constitution and phenomenal industry. He used to say that he never felt fatigue until he was fifty years old. He was a member of the Merrimac Power Association, and one of the founders of the city of Lawrence, formerly a part of Andover. He believed in the value of sound learning, and gave the best possible education to all of his large family. In politics he was an ardent Democrat, a loyal sup-

porter of Andrew Jackson's administration, and formidable in debate in defending and supporting "Old Hickory." When the civil war came, he was loyal to the Union, and did his utmost to support the administration in his old age. In religion he was a Unitarian. Three of his sons became associated with him in business in Andover, and all five became prominent manufacturers. To the sons as well as to the father, the town of Andover, the town of North Andover, and all the other villages in which the family has mills, owe a great debt. They have been model mill proprietors in every sense of the word.

Mr. Stevens married, November 6, 1815, Harriet Hale, born August 21, 1794, died January 29, 1882, daughter of Moses Hale, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Her father was a pioneer manufacturer. Children: 1. Charles Abbot, mentioned below. 2. Henry Hale, mentioned below. 3. Ann Eliza, married John H. D. Smith. 4. Julia Maria, married Rev. Sylvan S. Hunting. 5. Moses Tyler, mentioned below. 6. Catherine, married Hon. Oliver Stevens. 7. George, married Harriet Lyman Brooks, of Newport, Rhode Island. 8. Harriet, died 1843. 9. Horace Nathaniel, married Susan Peters.

(VII) Charles Abbot, son of Nathaniel Stevens, was born in Andover, in August, 1816, and died at Ware, Massachusetts, April 7, 1892, aged seventy-six years. He learned the manufacturing business in his father's mill at Andover. In 1841, with George H. Gilbert, he removed to Ware and began to manufacture woolens. The firm prospered for ten years, then dissolved, and each of the partners continued in business alone, both being remarkably successful. Mr. Gilbert died in 1868. Mr. Stevens married, April 20, 1842, Maria Tyler. He was a man of stalwart presence, fresh complexion, genial disposition and manners, and was, as a biographer expresses it, "one of nature's noblemen." He was a Republican, active in politics, and represented his district in congress, and for many years was a member of the governor's council. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born April 21, 1843. 2. Jonathan Tyler, born November 29, 1844; married Alice Coburn.

(VIII) Henry Hale, son of Nathaniel Stevens, was born in Andover, April 6, 1818, and died at Kissimmee, Florida, March 10, 1901. He was educated at Franklin Academy, Andover. He entered his father's woolen industry, remaining until 1842, when he engaged in the manufacture of woolen cloth until 1845,

in company with George Hodges, when he visited Great Britain and Ireland to study the manufacture of linens. In 1846 he returned and began the manufacture of linens at Dudley, Massachusetts, in the old merino wool factory. The first lot of flax machinery was received in May, 1846, and Mr. Stevens began to make crash and later burlaps from American grown flax. The business proved successful, and in 1855 he made an extensive improvement in the plant, building dams, erected new water wheels, and repaired the buildings. In 1862-65 he erected the fine building which has since been the main mill, of stone, five stories high, seventy by two hundred and seven feet, with an extension seventy by eighty-three, and an east wing forty by two hundred and ten, and a west wing twenty-four by eighty. By much native energy, ability and perseverance, Mr. Stevens built up a large business in a hitherto unoccupied field, and maintained the lead in this industry in this country to the time of his death. At one time this was the only mill of the kind in this country. He received five gold medals as awards on goods of his manufacture. The mills were devoted exclusively in later years to the manufacture of crash. The business was incorporated in 1867 with David Nevins Sr. as president and one of the largest stockholders. In January, 1877, Mr. Stevens retired from the management of the company. The capital stock was then \$350,000, and the capacity of the plant six million yards a year. M. T. Stevens of North Andover was afterwards president of the company. In politics Mr. Stevens was a Democrat; in religion a Unitarian. He was a member of the state legislature, held minor town offices, and served as a member of several national conventions.

He married, December 7, 1843, Eliza Poor Osborn, born at Danvers, November 30, 1823, daughter of Miles and Eliza (Poor) Osborn, granddaughter (paternal) of Lydia Southwick, sixth in descent from Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, who were banished in 1659 from Massachusetts Bay Colony because they were Quakers. Daniel Southwick, their son, with his sister Providel, was ordered by the court to be sold into slavery in Virginia or the Barbadoes on the same day their parents were sentenced to banishment. Her paternal great-grandmother, Mary Proctor, fourth in descent from John Proctor, who was hanged on a charge of witchcraft at Salem, Massachusetts, August 17, 1692. Her maternal great-grandfather, Colonel Thomas Poor, of

Andover and Methuen, was son of Thomas and Mary (Adams) Poor, the granddaughter of William and Ann (Sewell) Longfellow. Ann Sewell was sister of the famous Chief Justice Sewell. Colonel Poor was a prominent figure in the French and Indian war and in the revolution.

Children of Henry Hale and Eliza (Poor) Stevens: 1. Harriet Louisa, born in Andover, October 10, 1844; married, at Dudley, August 28, 1873, John Edward Stevens of Leeds, England; she and her husband lived three years in Russia; children: i. Sidney, born at Stuttgart, Germany, June 3, 1877; married Edith Hawkins, and had John Edward (10), born March 27, 1909, at Ludlow, Massachusetts; ii. Mary Louise, born at Dresden, Germany, May 15, 1879, married Walter C. Arensberg, of Oakmont, Pennsylvania; iii. John Naylor, born at Ludlow, Massachusetts, April 14, 1883; married Leila Stebbins Saffords, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Harriet died July 7, 1901. 2. Eben Sutton, born at Dudley, December 11, 1846; educated in the public schools and Massachusetts Institute of Technology; built a mill near Quinebaug in West Dudley, Massachusetts, in 1872, and engaged with great success in the manufacture of jute goods, and under his personal supervision the business grew to large proportions; married, in Oxford, September 10, 1872, Gertrude, sister of Hon. Richard Olney, daughter of Wilson and Eliza (Butler) Olney; child, Gertrude Olney, born in Dudley, November 15, 1873, married, in Dudley, June 1894, Clarence Edwin Cleveland. 3. Mary Kittredge, born in Dudley, November 5, 1849; educated in private schools; resides at 105 Ingersoll Grove, Springfield, Massachusetts; member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and prominent in social life.

(VII) Moses Tyler, son of Nathaniel Stevens, was born in Andover, October 10, 1825. He was educated in the public schools and in Franklin Academy and Phillips Academy of Andover, taking one year in Dartmouth College. He left college to become associated in business with his father. He learned every detail of the manufacturing and marketing of flannel, and in 1850 was admitted to partnership with his father under the name of Nathaniel Stevens & Son. This partnership lasted for a period of twenty-six years. The firm was dissolved in 1876, about ten years after the death of the senior partner, the business being continued by his brothers and himself separately. He then began to

manufacture ladies' dress goods. In 1886 his sons Nathaniel and Samuel D. Stevens were admitted to partnership, and the firm name M. T. Stevens & Sons adopted. In July, 1879, Mr. Stevens bought the Marland mills at Andover, established in 1834 by Abraham Marland, a native of Ashton parish, Lancashire, England, employing about one hundred and fifty hands and manufacturing about five hundred thousand pounds of wool yearly. The Stevens mills at Haverhill, Andover and North Andover were connected by telephone soon afterward, and the management made easier. The old mills at North Andover employed about a hundred hands, using over three hundred thousand pounds of wool yearly. The Stevens firm acquired another mill at Franklin Falls, New Hampshire. As a manufacturer of woolen goods Mr. Stevens ranks among the foremost in the country. He is president of the Stevens Linen Works, a corporation of Webster, Massachusetts. He was conceded to be the owner of the largest private woolen establishment in the country.

Mr. Stevens was as prominent in public life as in the business world. He represented his district in the general court in 1861, and was state senator in 1868, serving on important committees. He was the first Democrat elected from his district to congress—the Fifth district, formerly the Eighth. In 1890 he defeated Frederick T. Greenhalge, an able and popular congressman, afterward governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Stevens was placed on the ways and means committee, and introduced the bill placing wool on the free list in the Fifty-second Congress. He was the most prominent American woolen manufacturer favoring free wool, and was a powerful factor in framing tariff legislation. He was re-elected for the next term, and again served on the ways and means committee. Mr. Stevens has given freely to private and public charities. He has contributed five thousand dollars to the Johnson high school building, and aided the First and Second Parish churches generously. He is keenly interested in all that makes for the material and moral welfare of North Andover. He gave a free summer resort at Lake Cochocavich for the poor. He is a director and former president of the Andover National Bank; trustee and former president of the Andover Savings Bank; and director of the Mutual Fire Insurance Company. In religion he is a Unitarian, and is treasurer and one of the chief support-

ers of the North Parish church. He was prominent in the Unitarian Club of Beacon street, Boston. He married, at North Andover, May 5, 1853, Charlotte Emeline Osgood, daughter of Isaac and Charlotte (Adams) Osgood. Children: 1. Mary O. 2. Nathaniel, married Elizabeth White. 3. Samuel D. 4. Virginia. 5. Helen. 6. Moses Tyler.

Samuel Packard, immigrant ancestor, came to New England with his wife and one child in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master, in 1638. He came from Windham, a small hamlet near Hingham, county Suffolk, England. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, and removed about 1660 to Bridgewater. He held office there in 1664, and was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1670. His sons and probably he himself were soldiers under Captain Benjamin Church, in King Philip's war, in 1675-76. His will was dated 1684. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born probably in England; married, 1665, Thomas Alger, of West Bridgewater. 2. Samuel Jr., born in Hingham; married Elizabeth Lathrop. 3. Zaccheus, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, born in Hingham; living in Bridgewater in 1673. 5. John, born in Hingham. 6. Nathaniel, married daughter of John Kingman. 7. Mary, married Richard Phillips. 8. Hannah, married Thomas Randall. 9. Israel. 10. Jael, married John Smith. 11. Deborah, married Samuel Washburn. 12. Deliverance, married Thomas Washburn.

(II) Zaccheus, son of Samuel Packard, was born in Hingham, and died in Bridgewater, August 3, 1723. He married Sarah, daughter of John Howard, of West Bridgewater. Children, born in Bridgewater: 1. Israel, April 27, 1680. 2. Sarah, August 19, 1682; married July 27, 1704, Captain Josiah Edson; died 1754. 3. Jonathan, December 7, 1684; married, December 24, 1719, Susanna Hayward; (second) Abigail ——. 4. David, February 11, 1687; married, December 17, 1712, Hannah Ames; died November 3, 1755. 5. Solomon, March 20, 1689; married, November 16, 1715, Sarah Lathrop; (second) Susanna Kingman; (third) October 5, 1760, Dorothy, widow of Mark Perkins. 6. Deacon James, mentioned below. 7. Zaccheus, September 4, 1693; married, October 21, 1725, Mercy Alden; died 1776. 8. John, October 8, 1695; married, 1726, Lydia Thomson;

died June 3, 1738. 9. Captain Abiel, born April 29, 1699; married, January 11, 1723, Sarah Ames; died 1776.

(III) Deacon James, son of Zaccheus Packard, was born June 2, 1691, and died November 4, 1765. He married, in 1722, Jemima, daughter of Joseph Keith. Children: 1. James, born 1724. 2. Keziah, 1727, married, 1748, Nehemiah Lincoln. 3. Jemima, 1729; married, 1759, Ichabod Edson. 4. Rebecca, 1732; married, 1749, Luke Perkins. 5. Reuben, mentioned below.

(IV) Reuben, son of Deacon James Packard, was born in 1737. He removed to Hebron, Maine. He married (first) in 1759, Anne Perkins; (second) in 1796, Jerusha Holbrook, of Weymouth. Children, all by first wife: 1. Ichabod, born 1760; married Rachel Cole. 2. Nehemiah, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born 1763. 4. Anne, 1765.

(V) Nehemiah, son of Reuben Packard, was born in Bridgewater, in 1762. He was a soldier from Bridgewater, in the revolution, in Captain Josiah Packard's company, Colonel Edward Mitchell's regiment (Third Plymouth County); later in Captain John Porter's company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, 1777. He was enlisted by James Hatch, muster master, and was then but sixteen years old, according to revolutionary rolls. He was a drummer in Captain Pilsbury's company, Colonel Calvin Smith's regiment in 1780, and was at West Point with the army in 1780. According to the descriptive lists he was nineteen years old, five feet six inches in height, and of dark complexion, dark hair and dark eyes, in 1781. He was also in Captain Benjamin Pike's company, Lieutenant Colonel Calvin Smith's regiment. He was one of the soldiers of the Eighth company, Sixth Massachusetts regiment entitled to a gratuity of \$80 for serving during the war, in accordance with Act of Congress of May 15, 1778. About 1780 he removed to Oakham, Massachusetts, where he lived the rest of his life. He married (intention dated at Oakham, October 23, 1780), Lucy Nye, of Barre, who died at Oakham, August 29, 1846, aged eighty-three. Her gravestone gives her age as eighty-four. He died at Oakham, January 24, 1830, aged sixty-eight years, according to town records. Children, recorded as born at Oakham: 1. Hannah, May 14, 1780. 2. Ruth, October 26, 1783; died July 31, 1824. 3. Susanna, November 7, 1785; died March 29, 1786. 4. Rebecca, born December 21, 1786. 5. Nathan, June 29, 1789; died March 18, 1815. 6. Sally, born

April 27, 1792. 7. Parley, mentioned below.

(VI) Parley, son of Nehemiah Packard, was born in Oakham, March 30, 1794, and died there September 26, 1849. He was a farmer and substantial citizen of Oakham. He married (intention dated at Oakham, November 15, 1812) Anna Allen, of Spencer. Children, born at Oakham: 1. Betsey, December 16, 1814; married Isaac Pratt. 2. Ann, November 18, 1817; married Sumner Ross. 3. Otis, mentioned below. 4. David, December 28, 1828.

(VII) Otis, son of Parley Packard, was born at Oakham, December 16, 1821, and died at Ware, Massachusetts, 1906. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He followed farming in Ware. He married Milata Ross. Children, born at Ware: 1. Clara, 1851; married Fred Hitchcock. 2. Henry Otis, mentioned below. 3. Lizzie, resides at Ware. 4. Child died in infancy.

(VIII) Henry Otis, son of Otis Packard, was born in 1853, at Ware, Oakham. He was educated in the public schools of Ware. During his boyhood he worked on his father's farm. Then he became clerk in the meat and provision market of Mr. Barnes, and after a few years engaged in the ice business in partnership with Edward Lawton, continuing until 1906, when he sold his interest in the business to Mr. Snow. He has been in the retail coal and wood business since 1905, and has a large and flourishing trade. He has built a number of houses and been interested in various other enterprises in Ware, and is known as one of the most active and progressive business men of the town. In politics he is a Republican, with an active influence in public affairs. He has been selectman of the town, and held other positions of trust and responsibility. He is a member of Ware Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of Oasis Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah, and is a Free Mason. He is a prominent member of the Congregational church of Ware. He married, 1880, Sarah Coney, born at Ware, October 4, 1849, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Simple) Coney. (See Coney, VII.) Children, born at Ware: 1. Dwight Edward, August 6, 1882. 2. Mary E., February 5, 1883. 3. George Otis, January 17, 1885.

The surname Coney, Cony, Connin or Conny, as variously spelled in early records, appears as early in England as the Roll of the Battle Abbey. The name is of Norman origin, being

originally a local or place name. The ancient seat of this family is in Lincolnshire, England, and its coat-of-arms is: Sable a fesse argent cotised or between three conies of the second. (2) Gules a bend between three fleurs-de-lis argent. The crest with the ancient coat-of-arms as seen in the Herald's Visitation of Lincolnshire, 1592, is a demi-coney sable holding a pansy flower purple stalked and leaved vert. The traditional coat-of-arms of the family is still preserved and cherished by the descendants of the late Judge Cony, of Augusta, Maine. It is the same as that borne on the portrait of Dr. Robert Cony, painted in 1722, by Alexander Venderhagen, still to be seen in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and shows the family arms borne by Robert Conny, of Godmanchester, plainly traceable to the "antient coate of Conny" now to be seen among the manuscripts in the British Museum. This portrait was engraved the same year it was painted, by John Faber, of London, and a copy of the engraving is in the possession of the American family and is greatly prized. The English ancestry as traced by Governor Joseph H. Williams in his pamphlet has been shown to be incorrect. (See New Eng. Gen. Reg., 1907, p. 47). The ancestry given below has been absolutely established by documentary proof.

(I) John Coney, first known progenitor lived at Boston, Lincolnshire. A widow, Ann Cunny, supposedly his wife, died at Boston, and was buried in St. Botolph church-yard, May 9, 1652. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, baptized February 21, 1599; married Mary Hawkredd, daughter of Anthony, as shown by Anthony's will; Thomas was town clerk of Boston, England, about 1620, and was succeeded by his son John, who was baptized November 28, 1619; Thomas died July 31, 1649, in England.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Coney, was baptized at St. Botolph's Church, Boston, England, October 21, 1596. He married, December 16, 1624, Elizabeth Hawkredd, daughter of Anthony. Her father was born about 1571, and his will, dated August 12, 1626, mentions sons, Anthony, John and Samuel; Mary, wife of Thomas Coney; Elizabeth, who married John Coney, and Sarah, who married William Story. Sarah (Hawkredd) Story married (second) April 25, 1632, Rev. John Cotton, whose first wife had died. Rev. John Cotton was vicar of St. Botolph's, Boston, England, and the famous minister of Boston, in New England. After his death Sarah married

(third) Rev. Richard Mather, pastor of the church at Dorchester, Massachusetts. John Coney died at Boston, England, April 6, 1630. His widow married (second) Oliver Mellows, and went to Boston with others of the family and had children there: Samuel Mellows, baptized December 7, 1634; Martha Mellows, born 1636; Mary Mellows, 1638. Widowed again, she married (third) Thomas Makepeace, being his second wife. Children of John and Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Coney, born in Boston, England: 1. Marie, baptized October 9, 1625; buried December 10, 1625. 2. Marie, baptized June 28, 1627; buried August 16, 1627. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Marie, baptized May 2, 1630; married James Dennis, of Boston, Massachusetts.

(III) John (3), the immigrant ancestor, son of John (2) Coney, was baptized in St. Botolph's, Boston, England, July 17, 1628. He came to Boston, Massachusetts, with his mother and stepfather, about 1633. He was apprenticed to John Milom, cooper, before 1649. At the town meeting February 25, 1655, with William Dinsdale, he was chosen a packer of fish and meat and gauger of casks; was constable in 1669; clerk of the market in 1672 and 1687; inspector of chimneys in 1676-89-90. His residence was on what is now Cross street, about midway between Endicott and Salem streets, Boston. He was on a committee of six for the Second Church to receive subscriptions for Harvard College in 1678. He died December 24, 1690. He held various other places of trust and owned much real estate and was an owner in the ship "Rebecca and Elizabeth." His estate was administered by Thomas Walter. He married, June 20, 1654, at Boston, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Nash. Her father died September 13, 1661. She died December 16, 1687, aged fifty-two years. (Granary burying-ground, Boston, northwest angle, contains her tombstone). Children, born in Boston: 1. John, January 5, 1655; goldsmith; married (first) Sarah —; (second) November 8, 1694, Mary, daughter of Joshua Atwater, widow of Captain John Clark; Paul Revere's father learned his trade as goldsmith under Coney. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, May 22, 1660. 4. Joseph, April 27, 1662. 5. Elizabeth, April 2, 1664; died in Boston, June 16, 1664. 6. William, born July 5, 1665. 7. Thomas, September 26, 1667. 8. Mary, March 10, 1668. 9. Rebecca, June 18, 1670; married, December 7, 1692, Joylieffe Price. 10. Elizabeth, February 24, 1671; married, April 11, 1705, Thomas Booth, of Strat-

ford, Connecticut. 10. Benjamin, October 10, 1073.

(IV) Nathaniel, son of John (3) Coney, was born in Boston, about 1658 or 1775, probably the latter. He resided in Boston until 1720, then at Sudbury, Rehoboth and Stoughton, Massachusetts. He was an innholder and farmer. He deeded land to his son, Nathaniel, June 29, 1737. His homestead at Stoughton was part of what was called the Dorchester school farm. He died suddenly November 19, 1742, at Boston, and a coroner's inquest next day decided that the cause of death was "by the act of God." He married, October 11, 1099, Elizabeth Greenland, died May 7, 1711; (second) September 6, 1711, the widow of Ebenezer Ager, daughter of Thomas Skinner; (third) December 27, 1736, Mary Royal. The proof of Nathaniel's connection with the family is found in two Middlesex deeds, one dated March 4, 1716, from John Coney, of Boston, goldsmith, eldest son and joint heir of John Coney, of Boston, deceased, land in Dunstable to "my brother Nathaniel Coney of Boston, tailor;" the other deed is from Nathaniel Coney, of Boston, tailor, to Thomas Hutchinson, of Boston, conveying the same land, "partly in right of my father John Coney late of Boston, cooper," and also "given and granted to me by my brothers John and Benjamin Coney and my sister Elizabeth Booth, who were his children and heirs of my said father." Children of first wife, all born in Boston: 1. John, January 14, 1700; died August 20, 1726. 2. Infant, July 5, 1702. 3. Infant, April 4, 1704. 4. Nathaniel, December 18, 1705; died February 2, 1779. 5. Daniel, October 17, 1709; married, August 2, 1733, Sarah Jones. 6. Sarah, March 20, 1771; married Ebenezer Holmes. Children of second wife: 7. Abigail, July 28, 1712; married Michael Lowell, of Boston. 8. Thomas, July 2, 1714; died May 16, 1749. 9. Elizabeth, May 15, 1716; married Joseph Pittee, of Walpole. 10. Samuel, April 5, 1718; married Rebecca Guild, of Dedham. 11. Mary, March 18, 1720; married Samuel Pittee, of Walpole. 12. Priscilla, born at Sudbury, April 2, 1722; died unmarried. 13. Joseph, born at Rehoboth, May 8, 1724; married Sarah Savell, of Roxbury. 14. William, see forward. 15. Anna, born in Stoughton, September 23, 1728; married Aaron Guild, of Dedham.

(V) William, son of Nathaniel Coney, was born March 20, 1727, at Rehoboth; died at Brookfield, November 1, 1805. His wife, Mchitable Ellis, was born in 1728, and died Au-

gust 14, 1777. He married (second) Mary Carr, widow of Aquila Robbins. He was a soldier at the siege of Louisburg, 1745-6. He removed from what is now Sharon, Massachusetts, to Brookfield, and during the revolution settled at what is now Ware, building his house among the rocks on Coy's Hill, where his son, and later his grandson, Thomas A. Coney, lived. He was a man of small stature, and always wore knee breeches after the old fashion. He was very pious and a zealous member of the Orthodox church. His son, Oliver, came even earlier and owned the farm where George Rich lately lived. Children: 1. Captain Oliver, born June 11, 1749; died at Ware, December 13, 1830; commanded a company in the revolution. 2. Nathan, born at Sharon; died in infancy. 3. Abigail, born 1753; married Phille Morse, of Sharon; came with Oliver Coney and Daniel Gould to Ware; their descendants at last accounts lived on the homestead. 4. John, born 1755; lived in Hawley, Massachusetts; removed to western New York, and has descendants in Chautauqua county. 5. Molly, born 1758; married Captain Ephraim Scott; they lived at Ware, then Belchertown, Massachusetts. 6. Milley, born December 13, 1760; married Ebenezer Gould, January 2, 1781; died June 17, 1851, at Ware Centre; their children went west. 7. Priscilla, born August 28, 1762; married James Brakenridge, January 2, 1781; eight children; she died September 11, 1840; he died December 10, 1828; his parents were William and Agnes (Sinclair) Breakenridge (as then spelled) both of whom were born in the north of Ireland. (The immigrant ancestor, James Breckinridge (Breakenridge), was born in 1696, was of Scotch ancestry, left Ireland, July 16, 1727, with three sons, James, William and Francis, who died on the voyage; settled at what is now Palmer, with other Scotch-Irish, and died there April 5, 1767; his wife, Sarah, died November 17, 1773, at Palmer). 8. William, born February 3, 1765; lived on the homestead at Ware. 9. Daniel, born January 13, 1768; mentioned below. 10. Ellis, born April 19, 1770; a physician, of Goshen, Massachusetts; died October 29, 1807; family moved to Wethersfield, Henry county, Illinois, in 1838.

(VI) Daniel, son of William Coney, was born at Sharon (Stoughtonham), January 13, 1768, and died at Ware, October 23, 1860. He was a farmer. He married Sally Andrews, born October 6, 1774, died 1857, at Ware. Children, born at Ware: 1. Aaron, October 7, 1795; died 1864, at Ware. 2. Ellis, 1799;

died 1829, at Ware. 3. Thomas, 1804; mentioned below. 4. Dwight, 1810; died 1872, at Ware. 5. Daniel, 1812; died 1898, at Ware; unmarried; a real estate dealer.

(VII) Thomas, son of Daniel Coney, was born at Ware, in 1804, and died in 1878. He inherited the homestead on Corey's Hill, and was a farmer. He married Mary Semple, born in the north of Ireland, in 1807; died at Ware, 1887. Children, born at Ware: 1. Dwight, 1832; died 1892, at Ware. 2. Sarah, October 2, 1849; married Henry O. Packard, of Ware. (See Packard, VIII).

NORTHAM

James Northam, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled in Connecticut, as early as 1640 (Connecticut Rec. i., p. 45), and at Wethersfield, in September, 1644 (*ibid* L, p. 110). Other references to him occur under dates of 1648-55-58. He was admitted a freeman in 1658. He was one of the seceders who agreed to leave Connecticut and locate at Hadley, Massachusetts, but he died before 1662. He married Widow Isabel Catlin for his second wife. After he died she removed to New Jersey, but afterward returned to Hadley, where her stepson lived, and there married Joseph Baldwin.

(II) Samuel, the only known child of James Northam, by his first wife, was born about 1650, and died at Colchester, Connecticut, November 12, 1726. He removed from Hartford to Hadley, thence about 1686 to Deerfield, and before 1709 to Colchester. He was a townsman of Colchester, elected December 13, 1709. He married, in 1674, Mary, daughter of John Dickinson, of Hadley. Children, born at Hadley: 1. Samuel, May 4, 1675. 2. Mary, January 6, 1676. 3. Elizabeth, April 11, 1680. Also Jonathan, Ebenezer and John, all mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan, son of Samuel Northam, was born May 18, 1682, at Hadley, and removed to Colchester with the rest of the family. He was highway surveyor of Colchester in 1717, way warden in 1723. He married, December 20, 1722, Mary Day. Children, born at Colchester: 1. Mary, November 28, 1723. 2. Jonathan, born August 29, 1725. 3. Dorothy, March 17, 1727. 4. Asa, mentioned below. 5. Israel, January 24, 1731.

(III) John, son of Samuel Northam, was born about 1690-5. He married, May 9, 1721, Hannah Pomeroy, and lived at Colchester. He was a lister (assessor) in 1718; surveyor, 1720. Children, born at Colchester: 1. Hannah,

June 6, 1722. 2. Lurannah, May 25, 1723. 3. Hannah, May 29, 1724. 4. John, May 29, 1725. 5. Sarah, August 6, 1726. 6-7. Ruhama and Ann (twins), October 15, 1727. 8. Elizabeth, April 20, 1729. 9. Abigail, August 23, 1731. 10-11. Katharine and Experience (twins), born April 13, 1733.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Samuel Northam, was born about 1690-95. He lived at Colchester. Children, born there: 1. Samuel, October 29, 1720 (a Samuel went to Conway, Massachusetts, after the revolution); was a conductor in the revolution, furnishing the government with twelve teams. 2. Ebenezer, June 22, 1721. 3. Timothy, June 16, 1723 (a Timothy, of Colchester, perhaps his son, was wounded in the battle of White Plains). 4. Mary, February 13, 1725. 5. Lydia, October 25, 1727. 6. Elijah, June 18, 1833. (The family being small is given in full, three generations).

(IV) Asa, son of Jonathan Northam, was born at Colchester, December 4, 1728. When the federal census of 1790 was taken the only heads of families of this surname in the county were Asa, probably son of this Asa, having no wife or family; and Jonathan, Jr., a nephew, having two males under sixteen and one female in his family.

(V) Asa (2), son of Asa (1) Northam, was born in Colchester, about 1760. He and his wife joined the Colchester church in 1795. He removed to Williamstown, Massachusetts. He married (first) Polly Bridges, of Colchester; (second) Almira ———. Children, born at Colchester: 1. Asa, January 16, 1794; died soon in 1795. 2. Asa, mentioned below. 3. Harriet, April 21, 1798, at Williamstown; died 1875; married William Sherman. 4. Edward F., April 3, 1800. 5. Eliza, January 16, 1802. 6. Annie, October 5, 1804.

(VI) Asa (3), son of Asa (2) Northam, was born in Colchester, April 5, 1796. He lived at Williamstown, Massachusetts.

(VII) Solomon Scovell, son of Asa (3) Northam, was born in Williamstown, 1823, and died at Westfield, Massachusetts, 1896. He had a common school education. He followed farming and lumbering through his active life, raising tobacco, having an excellent dairy, and ranking among the most enterprising and successful farmers of his day, in the town of Westfield. He married, in 1850, Lucy Leonard Miller, born 1810, at Feeding Hills, a village in Agawam, Massachusetts, and died October 19, 1904, at Westfield. Children: 1. Samuel D., born 1851; died 1875; unmarried.

2. Heber M., born 1853. 3. Nellie, 1855; lives in Westfield. 4. Harry H., mentioned below.

(VIII) Harry H., son of Solomon Scovell Northam, was born May 8, 1859, at Feeding Hills. When he was about two years old his father moved to Westfield and located on the farm on which he spent his boyhood and youth. He attended the public school of Westfield. He remained at home and assisted his father in the milk business for several years. He spent four years ranching in the west, then returned to Westfield and worked for a time in the whip factory. He became associated with his father in conducting the farm, and when his father died he succeeded to the homestead, in 1888. He sold out a few years later, and bought a smaller place near the village, 52 South Maple street. In addition to farming he has a real estate business, and has been interested in the lumber business. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church. In politics he is inclined to be a Socialist. He married, October 10, 1906, Catherine Banks Hinsdale, daughter of William E. and Christianna (Goodwin) Hinsdale, of Westfield. (See Hinsdale, VIII).

The family of Hinsdale had its origin in the district of Loos, in the country of Liege, now in Belgium, where it was settled as early as the end of the twelfth century. While the family was doubtless originally French, the name is as much Dutch as French in its derivation. Dal, or Dale, is the French for valley, and corresponds with the English *Dale* and the Dutch *Daal*. The surname is therefore a place name. Various spellings are found—Hinsdal, Hinisdael, Henisdael, Hensdal, Hinesdale, Henesdale, Hinnisdael, Hinnisdale, Hynsdale, Hinsdael and Hinnisdal. The last spelling is most common in France. In England, Hensdell, Endesdale and Ensdael are used, while the American immigrant used Hinsdall, Hensdell, Hinsdall, etc. The name is not found in England earlier than the sixteenth century, and there is good reason for believing the family came from France to England at the time of the Huguenot persecutions. The founder of the French family was Robertus de Hinnisdal, and the name occurs frequently in the subsequent generations of that family. It is possible that the immigrant, Robert, was of this stock. As the pedigree given in France includes only the eldest son, it is impossible to trace the connection. The only coat-of-arms granted to the family is: De sable, au chef d'argent, charge de trois merles

de sable. Crest: Couronne de comte. Supports: Deux levriers. Motto: Moderata durant.

(I) Deacon Robert Hinsdale, immigrant ancestor, came to Dedham, Massachusetts, probably from Dedham, county Essex, England, and was a proprietor of that town in 1637. He was selectman the same year and afterwards, and his home was "on the Easternmost playne." He received a grant of land in 1638. He was one of the eight founders of the Dedham church, November 8, 1638. He was admitted a freeman March 13, 1639. He had other grants of land, and was a leading citizen of the town, serving on important committees, and as surveyor of highways in 1641. On January 1, 1645, he with others signed a petition for a free school at Dedham, agreeing to raise twenty pounds a year for the support of the school. This is supposed to have been the first school in the country supported in this manner. In 1645 he was chosen a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. On November 14, 1649, he was one of a committee to organize a new town, afterwards Medfield, incorporated 1651. He was one of the first selectmen, and served six years. He was one of the first thirteen who took up house lots there, and his home was on what is now North street. The original well is still in use. He built his house in 1652. In 1659 he bought a "bell and brought it up for the use of the town." Soon after the town granted him forty-six acres near what is now Collin's mill. He built a mill there which was burned by the Indians in 1676. He was active in organizing the first Medfield church. About 1667 he removed with his family to the Connecticut valley, settling first at Hadley, where in 1672 he was released from military duty "on account of age and a sore leg." He was an original proprietor in the eight thousand grant made by the Dedham people at Deerfield, and drew lot 31, the present site of the Willard House. He and his four sons were inhabitants of Deerfield, November 13, 1673. He was deacon of the First Church and a foremost citizen. He was one of the five men of the thirty-two original proprietors who settled in Deerfield. He and his three sons (Samuel, Barnabas and John) were slain in the fight at Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675. The inventory of his estate was taken October 22, 1676. He married (first) probably in England, Ann, daughter of Peter Woodward, of Dedham. She was a sensitive and timid woman, and fainted away on making of her profession

of faith before the church at Dedham, June 2, 1639. She was allowed to go through the ordeal in private. She died June 4, 1666, and he married (second) about 1668, Elizabeth, widow of John Hawks, of Hadley. The marriage was not happy, and they soon separated. For this they were before the court, March 30, 1674. She refused to answer the charge, and appears to have got off clear; but he said "he did it as being her head and having the rule of her in the Pointe and that he did it for her correction of her disorder towards him." The court held that he had "broken the Perfect rule of divine law * * * and the law of the Colony in the intent if not in the letter in the first living assunder," and ordered him "whipped ten stripes on the naked body," and imposed a fine for which his sons became responsible, and which the court refused to remit after his tragic death. On June 25, 1683, his widow, Elizabeth, married Thomas Dibble, of Windsor, Connecticut. She died September 25, 1689. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Elizabeth, married James Rising. 2. Barnabas, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born about 1641-2; married Mehitable Johnson. 4. Gamaliel, born March 5, 1642-3; married Rachel Martin. 5. Mary, born February 14, 1644; married Daniel Weld. 6. Experience, born January 23, 1646; married Mary Hawks. 7. John, born January 27, 1647-8; married. 8. Ephraim, born September 26, 1650; married Mehitable Plympton.

(II) Barnabas, son of Deacon Robert Hinsdale, was born November 13, 1639, probably at Dedham, and baptized November 17, 1639. He went with his father to Hadley, and lived for several years at Hatfield. He removed to Deerfield in 1674, when he sold his Hadley homestead and lived on lot nine in Deerfield, and also owned lot fifteen. On May 3, 1667, he was one of the petitioners for a church at Hatfield. He was killed at Bloody Brook. He married, October 15, 1666, Sarah, daughter of Elder John White, of Hartford, and widow of Stephen Taylor, of Hatfield. She married (third) February 3, 1679, Walter Hickson, and died August 10, 1702. Children: 1. Barnabas, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married Deacon Samuel Hall. 3. Elizabeth, born October 29, 1671; died March, 1672. 4. Isaac, born September 15, 1673; married Lydia Loomis. 5. Mary (posthumous), born March 27, 1676; married Thomas Hayward.

(III) Barnabas (2), son of Barnabas (1) Hinsdale, was born February 20, 1668, at Hatfield. He was admitted an inhabitant of Hart-

ford in 1693, and died there of a "great sickness," January 25, 1725, aged fifty-six. He was an original proprietor of lands at Harwinton, in western Connecticut. His grave is in Centre cemetery, back of the First Church, Hartford, and a stone marks the spot. He married, November 9, 1693, Martha, daughter of Joseph Smith, of Hartford. Children: 1. Barnabas, born August 28, 1694; married, June 17, 1725, Hannah Skinner; settled in Tolland, Connecticut; died there January 24, 1728. 2. Martha, born February 17, 1696; died April 15, 1761; married, November 9, 1736, Thomas Bull. 3. Jacob, born July 4, 1698; married Hannah Seynour. 4. Sarah, born July 22, 1700; married Nathaniel White. 5. Elizabeth, born January 9, 1702; married, April 4, 1728, Jacob Benton. 6. Mary, born July 13, 1704; married, March 30, 1738, James Skinner, Jr. 7. Captain John, born August 13, 1706; married Elizabeth Cole. 8. Daniel, born May 15, 1708; mentioned below. 9. Amos, born August 24, 1710; married Experience ———.

(IV) Deacon Daniel, son of Barnabas (2) Hinsdale, was born at Hartford, Connecticut, May 15, 1708, and baptized at the South Church, May 17, 1708. He was a weaver by trade, and lived at Hartford. He was deacon of the church, and died September 13, 1781, aged seventy-three years. His will was dated December 11, 1780, and proved March 22, 1782, his son, Barnabas, being executor. He married, August 21, 1737, Catherine Curtis, of Wethersfield, who died April 12, 1778, aged sixty-eight years. Both are buried in the Centre Church cemetery, Hartford. Children: 1. Barnabas, born February 23, 1738; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born about 1740; married Elizabeth ———. 3. Martha, married ——— Burnham. 4. Hezekiah. 5. James, born 1752; died 1819. 6. William, born about 1755; died April 25, 1802.

(V) Captain Barnabas (3), son of Deacon Daniel Hinsdale, was born February 23, 1737-8, at Hartford, and died there April 29, 1790, aged fifty-two years. In October, 1764, he was appointed surveyor for the county of Hartford, and surveyed the land given to South Church, Hartford, by the Buckingham heirs. The history of the church gives a fac-simile of his autograph, and date of survey, December 23, 1774. He served in the revolution, and was made ensign in December, 1776, and was lieutenant of Second Company, First regiment, in May, 1777. He was afterwards called captain. "During the revolutionary war two French officers of Count Rochambeau's army

entered the house of Barnabas Hinsdale, in Hartford, and one of them attempted to kiss his daughter. She struggled away from him, knocking off his chapeau into a kettle of water. She was very much frightened, expecting he would kill her at once, but he good naturedly brushed off the water and left the house. The above was told to Rev. Daniel Butler by his mother, Chloe Hinsdale, who saw the occurrence." Barnabas Hinsdale married, about 1761, Magdalen Seymour, who died October 17, 1782, aged forty-two, daughter of Captain Jonathan and May (Bull) Seymour. A stone marks her grave in Centre cemetery. Children: 1. Son, born 1762; died August 25, 1776; buried in Centre cemetery. 2. Chloe, born 1768; married Henry Butler. 3. Epaphras, mentioned below. 4. Daughter, married ——— Manley. 5. Martha, born 1773; died 1857; unmarried. 6. Catherine, born December, 1775; married Ichabod Plumb. 7. William, died of yellow fever in New York, in 1798. 8. Horace Seymour, born October 7, 1782; married twice.

(VI) Epaphras, son of Captain Barnabas (3) Hinsdale, was born at Hartford, in 1769, and died at Newark, New Jersey. He married (first) Elizabeth Bowen; (second) Elizabeth Camp, who died July 26, 1817, and was a woman of most estimable character. Child of first wife: 1. Charles James, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 2. Emily Seymour, married, at Newark, October 16, 1823, Dr. Jabez G. Goble.

(VII) Rev. Charles James Hinsdale, son of Epaphras Hinsdale, was born February 12, 1796, in New York City, and died October 17, 1871. He graduated at Yale College in 1815, and spent two years at Andover Theological Seminary, and a year at Princeton Seminary, graduating in 1819. In 1820 he went as a missionary to the south, remaining about two years. He was ordained-pastor of the First Congregational Church, at Meriden, Connecticut, January 15, 1823, and remained until December 31, 1833. On January 7, 1836, he became pastor of the Congregational Church, at Blandford, Massachusetts, and was dismissed at his own request in December, 1860. His death was caused by a runaway, when he was thrown from his carriage and instantly killed. He married (first) April 17, 1823, Catherine Banks, born November 1, 1792, died April 26, 1865, daughter of David D. Crane, of Newark, New Jersey, and widow of Erastus Chittenden. He married (second) November 22, 1866, Mary A. Lloyd, born June 25, 1808, died November 14, 1893, widow of Henry Lloyd, of

Blandford. Children, born at Meriden, Connecticut: 1. Charles, May 23, 1824; died October 31, 1824. 2. Catherine, twin with Charles; died July 23, 1825. 3. James Crane, November 25, 1825; married twice. 4. Sarah Halstead, August, 1827; died unmarried, May 21, 1880. 5. William Epaphras, October 11, 1830; mentioned below. 6. Charles Bowen, November 22, 1834; died March 25, 1833. 7. Harriet Maria, January 9, 1834; died August 9, 1902; unmarried.

(VIII) William Epaphras, son of Rev. Charles J. Hinsdale, was born at Meriden, Connecticut, October 11, 1830, and died December 19, 1905, at Westfield, Massachusetts. He married, November 26, 1867, Christianna Goodwin, of Westfield, born October 2, 1841, at Brandford, England. She came to this country with her parents when she was nine years of age. Children, born at Blandford, Massachusetts: 1. Helen Blair, July 23, 1869. 2. Catherine Banks, November 26, 1871; married, October 1, 1906, H. H. Northam (see Northam, VIII).

The surname Cook is one of the oldest English names, derived from the vocation of some progenitor of the eleventh or twelfth century, and the family is found scattered throughout the United Kingdom. More than a dozen of this surname settled in Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth colonies before 1650, and one, Francis Cook, was prominent among the "Mayflower" Pilgrims.

(1) Walter Cook, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in the early part of the seventeenth century. He settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1643. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1653. He was one of the original proprietors of Mendon, then Quinshepag plantation, in 1663, and settled there. During King Philip's war he was, with the other inhabitants, driven from his home by the Indians. Gregory and Stephen Cook, who have been suggested as his brothers, were with him for a time. Stephen and Gregory finally settled in Newton, then part of Cambridge. After the war Walter Cook returned to Mendon, and died there January 5, 1695-96. His wife, Catherine, died January 2, same month, three days earlier. His homestead was very near where the late Aaron C. Cook lived in Mendon. He had an original forty acre right, and he and his sons became large land owners, especially in the southeast part of the town, adjoining Bellingham and Woonsocket,

and also in adjacent territory now in Rhode Island. His will was dated January 18, 1694-95, bequeathing to wife, Catherine; eldest son, John, and other children, Nicholas, Hannah, Samuel and Experience. Children: 1. Hannah. 2. John, married Naomi, daughter of Ferdinando Thayer, one of the pioneers of Mendon, and also an ancestor of Louis A. Cook. 3. Ebenezer, born May 30, 1656. 4. Walter, September 10, 1657. 5. Nicholas, February 9, 1659-60; mentioned below. 6. Samuel, married Lydia Wight, and had six children at Mendon; her name was in reality, White, and she was the descendant of Thomas White, of Weymouth. 7. Experience.

(II) Nicholas, son of Walter Cook, was born February 9, 1659-60, at Weymouth. He went to Mendon with his father and settled there; his farm was in the southeast part of Mendon in what is now the east part of Blackstone, and he extended his possessions into Bellingham and Woonsocket, Rhode Island. His posterity has been numerous in Mendon, Milford, Blackstone, Bellingham, Wrentham, Cumberland, Woonsocket. He married Joanna Rockwood, November 4, 1684; their children were born in Mendon, and his posterity has extended throughout the Union. Children: 1. Josiah, born August 29, 1685. 2. Nicholas, June 10, 1687; always known as deacon; was first deacon of Baptist Church, of Bellingham. 3. Johanna, February 17, 1689. 4. Mary, October 9, 1690. 5. Josiah, 1691. 6. Aaron, March 4, 1695. 7. Seth, April 28, 1699. 8. Daniel, August 18, 1703. 9. David, November 15, 1705. 10. Abigail, October 4, 1707. 11. Noah, mentioned below.

(III) Noah, son of Nicholas Cook, was born at Mendon, 1710; died there April 29, 1771. Olive Cook, his widow, was appointed guardian of their twin children, Noah and Olive, aged five, June 15, 1772. He married (first) Keziah Albee; (second) Olive Gaskill; his widow married, in 1776, Daniel Wilcox, of Cumberland, Rhode Island. Among their children, born in Mendon were: Hannah, September 28, 1740; Abigail, March 18, 1753; Ichabod, mentioned below; Arthur, November 30, 1760; Keziah, July 27, 1770. Louis A. Cook was descended from Noah and his two wives, having come down from both Ichabod and Keziah.

(IV) Ichabod, son of Noah Cook, was born August 21, 1749, in Mendon. He settled in Mendon, and died there in the summer of 1838. He married Elizabeth Smith. His will, dated August 18, 1836, bequeathed to wife,

Elizabeth, and four children; all four signed a request for the probate of the will. Children: Hannah, Ariel; Ichabod, mentioned below; Smith, Samuel.

(V) Ichabod (2), son of Ichabod (1) Cook, was born in Mendon, February 20, 1779. He was sole executor of his father's will. He was a prosperous farmer in Blackstone, formerly Mendon. He was a member of the Society of Friends and a Quaker preacher. He wrote several books. He died June 18, 1851, aged seventy-two years, leaving real estate valued at \$25,000, and personal valued at about \$10,000. He was one of the leading citizens of the town, and served a term in the general court. He married Louisa Cook. Children, born at Blackstone: William, John, James S., Louis, mentioned below.

(VI) Louis, son of Ichabod (2) Cook, was born at Blackstone, 1814; died there October 8, 1849, aged thirty-five years. He was well educated and became a teacher in the Friends Boarding School, of Providence, Rhode Island. He was a member of the school committee in Blackstone. He married Orinda Ballou Cook, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, January 16, 1823, daughter of Zimri and Olive W. (Allen) Cook. She died January 1, 1879, at the age of fifty-five. Louis died before his father, and his two sons inherited from the grandfather a quarter of the estate partitioned October, 1851. Children: 1. Louis Atwood, mentioned below. 2. Edward Herbert, born November 27, 1848; connected with the *Bankers' and Tradesmen's Journal*, of Boston.

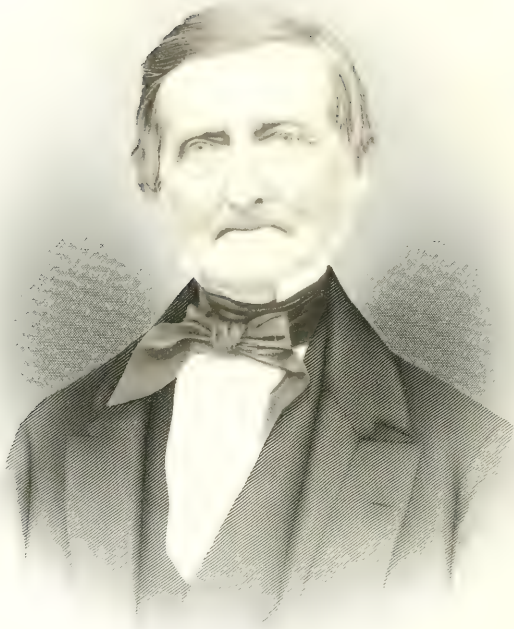
(VII) Louis Atwood, son of Louis Cook, was born at Blackstone, May 4, 1847. He spent most of his boyhood on the farm at Candlewood, Blackstone, named for a neighboring hill where pine knots were obtained in ancient times and used as a substitute for candles. He was well educated in the public schools of Blackstone and Woonsocket, and at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire. He suffered severely for several years from an accident at the age of eleven years, but eventually recovered his health and strength. He entered upon a business career, after leaving school, but after a time turned to the profession of teaching. He taught in the public schools of Bellingham, Blackstone, Smithfield and Manville, and at the age of twenty-five was made principal of the Bates grammar school in South Weymouth, where he has since resided. In November, 1879, he was elected representative to the general court of Massachusetts from the Weymouth district,

and resigned his position as teacher, January 1, 1880, to take his seat. He had already begun the study of law and now devoted all his leisure hours to it. He was admitted to the Plymouth county bar, November 13, 1884. He became associated with William J. and Daniel R. Coughlan, under the firm name of Cook & Coughlan, with law offices at Abington, South Weymouth and later in Boston. He was again a representative to the general court in 1889 and 1890. He was a leading Republican in his district for many years. In 1892 he came within one vote of receiving the nomination of his party for state senator. Mr. Cook has taken a keen interest in public education and served three years on the school committee of Blackstone and eight years in Weymouth. For twenty years he has been moderator of the annual town meeting of Weymouth, an honor conferred by New England towns as a matter of custom upon the leading citizen. He was appointed special justice of the district court of East Norfolk and demonstrated unusual qualifications for judicial office. In November, 1896, after a sharp contest in the primaries and at the polls, he was elected clerk of courts for Norfolk county by a plurality of more than four thousand. He was re-elected twice at the end of his term of five years each and has since filled this office most acceptably. He is also now serving as librarian and treasurer of Norfolk County Law Library, vice-president of the Weymouth Historical Society, vice-president of the Mendon Historical Society, trustee of Tufts Library, chairman of Board of Park Commissioners of Weymouth, president of the Wednesday Night Club, also of the Old Folks Association, and a member of the New England Historical Genealogical Society.

Judge Cook has been an earnest advocate of temperance, and has accomplished much to reduce the evils of intemperance. He is a total abstainer himself and has been active in the temperance society, the Order of Good Templars. During his first year in the state legislature he had charge of nearly all the temperance measures, and it was mainly through his efforts that the law was passed compelling saloons to remove all screens and curtains, obstructing a view of their bars from the sidewalk. He has been a member of the United Order of the Golden Cross for twenty-nine years, having been a member of Orion Commandery, of South Weymouth, which received its name on motion of Judge Cook. He is also a member of Wilsey Lodge, No. 24, Independ-

ent Order of Odd Fellows, of South Weymouth, and Abigail Adams Lodge, No. 90, Daughters of Rebekah, which received its name on his suggestion; of Agassiz Council, Royal Arcanum, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. In August, 1893, he was elected grand master, the highest office in the state, in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was representative of this order, as its head, at Chicago, during the World's Fair in 1893. In the following year he was one of the representatives to the Sovereign Grand Lodge when the members were quartered and the sessions held at Lookout Inn on the summit of Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, Tennessee, and he served in the same capacity at the session of 1895 held at Atlantic City, New Jersey, and in 1908 was again representative at the session held in Denver, Colorado. For five years he was on the board of officers of the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts, and was successively elected to higher offices until 1907, when he was installed as grand patriarch of that branch of the order. He is now chairman of the committee on petitions of the Grand Encampment, and for fifteen years has been chairman of the committee on appeals in the grand lodge.

Judge Cook married, February 22, 1876, Lucinda Aldrich Clark, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, November 29, 1858, daughter of Joseph Stevens and Mercy Maria (Aldrich) Clark. Her father was born August 12, 1809, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, died February 8, 1877, at East Blackstone, Massachusetts. Joseph Stevens Clark married (second) August, 1851, Mercy Maria Aldrich, born January 26, 1824, at Mendon, died November 18, 1902, at South Weymouth, Massachusetts. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Clark: 1. Charles Edwin, born April 23, 1854; married Nina Skinner, of Holyoke; three children. 2. William Augustus, born June 14, 1856; died July 31, 1869. 3. Lucinda Aldrich, wife of Judge Cook; three children. 4. Frederick Williams, born December 28, 1860, at Cumberland, Rhode Island; married Carrie E. Vining; have three children. 5. Ella Maria, born April 16, 1865, at Milville, Massachusetts; unmarried. Mr. Clark was a box manufacturer in Maine, and a farmer later in life at East Blackstone. His father, Captain Andrew Clark, was born March 9, 1786, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and lost his life at sea; he married Phoebe A. P. Roach, born February 16, 1784; children: Andrew; Joseph Stevens, mentioned above. Children of Judge Louis



Thomas Williams

Atwood and Lucinda Aldrich (Clark) Cook: 1. Louis Aldrich, born May 24, 1877; graduate of Yale College; spent one year in Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1905; now practicing law in South Weymouth; for seven years has been second assistant clerk of courts of Norfolk county; married Mabel Irving Gilbert, of Providence, Rhode Island, in March, 1902, and has Louis A., born July 28, 1907. 2. Sidney Rogers, born October 14, 1882; graduate of Yale College; for past two years assistant editor on *Putnam's Monthly Magazine*. 3. Florence Maria, born February 26, 1887

Emmanuel Williams, immigrant ancestor, was one of the early settlers of Taunton, Massachusetts, and died about 1719. The history of Goshen and Williamsburg states that this family was descended from Richard Williams, but proof has been found to the contrary, establishing the line as given here. Emmanuel was very likely a nephew of Richard or some near relation which has not yet been proved. An inventory of the estate of Emmanuel Williams was presented to the court, July 4, 1720, by Abigail Williams, administratrix. Emmanuel married, about 1703, Abigail Makepeace, of Freetown, Massachusetts, born November 25, 1686, died about 1724, daughter of William and Abigail (Tisdale) Makepeace. Children, born in Taunton: 1. John, 1704; mentioned below. 2. Gershom, 1706; married, August 2, 1729, Abigail Waldron. 3. Anna, 1708; married William Barney. 4. Lydia, 1710; married, February 10, 1731, John Terry, of Freetown. 5. Phebe, 1712. 6. Simeon, 1716.

(II) John, son of Emmanuel Williams, was born in 1704, and resided in Taunton. His will was dated October 31, 1765, and proved September 15, 1780. He married Elizabeth Caswell, Children, born in Taunton: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elijah, married Ruth —, and is said to have removed to Hardwick. 3. Lemuel, married, March 15, 1764, Sibyl Tisdale. 4. Jacob, married, March 29, 1765, Sarah Deane. 5. George, married, 1765, Keziah Atwood. 6. Joshua, married, 1777, Bethiah Clark; removed to Maine. 7. Silas, removed to Maine. 8. Abigail, married, January 4, 1759, Joshua Shaw; died April 8, 1801. 9. Elizabeth, married, June 4, 1759, Jabez Eaton. 10. Rachel, died 1788; married, February 4, 1773, Jonathan French. (The difficulty in tracing a Taunton family is due to the

fact that the vital records of early years were burned).

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Williams, was born in Taunton, about 1728; died December 17, 1802 or 1804. He is described as of Rochester in his father's will, by which a deed of land to him is confirmed, "the said land lies part in Middleboro, and part in Rochester in the County of Plymouth, and consists of 80 or 90 acres." He lived a while in Middleborough and afterwards removed to Williamsburgh, where he died, in his seventy-fourth year. The town was named for this family. He married Rhoda Crowell, of Chatham, who died February 22, 1814, in her eighty-first year. He was a merchant and hotel keeper, and a justice of the peace. He was one of the founders and chief supporters of the Baptist church. Children, born in Rochester and Middleborough: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. John, born April 23, 1755, married, 1780, Mercy Weeks. 3. Abner, married Elizabeth Starks; died March 17, 1807. 4. Lucy, May 17, 1760, married Nathan Starks; died June 1, 1824. 5. Abigail, July 5, 1762, married John Stearns; died June 22, 1804. 6. Jonah, June 9, 1765, mentioned below. 7. Abisha, married, April 7, 1822, Esther Kingsley. 8. Gross, January 31, 1771, married, March 7, 1796, Polly Washburn. 9. Joseph, September 22, 1773, married (first) 1795, ——— Truesdale; (second) Submit Gray.

(IV) Jonah, son of John (2) Williams, was born June 9, 1765, died December 24, 1824. He removed to Goshen, Massachusetts, about 1777, and settled in that part of the town called the Chesterfield Gore. He married, in 1791, Anna Graves, born August 13, 1770, at Hatfield, died August 18, 1857, daughter of Amasa and Phebe (Cary) Graves. Her father was in the revolution in Captain Samuel Fairfield's company, Colonel Ezra May's regiment; he married, July 13, 1769, Phebe Cary, who died July 13, 1813, daughter of Joseph and Phebe Cary; he was son of Deacon Nathan Graves (5), John (4), John (3), John (2), Thomas Graves (1); he died November 30, 1820. Children of John and Anna Williams: 1. Artemas, born April 30, 1792, mentioned below. 2. Amasa. 3. Abishai. 4. George. 5. Jonah. 6. Daniel. 7. William. 8. Ann, married, May 31, 1827, Lyman Randall. 9. Clarissa, married, June 18, 1828, Thomas Thayer. 10. Wealthy, married, April 17, 1834, Harvey Nichols. 11. Phebe, married a Mr. Price.

(V) Artemas, son of Jonah Williams, was

born in Goshen, April 30, 1792, died in South Deerfield, February 7, 1881. He received his early education at the district school and at Parson Hallock's School for boys at Plainfield. Some of his classmates there were William Cullen Bryant, the poet, Johann King, and Rev. Levi Parsons, one of the first missionaries of the American Board to Palestine. At the age of eighteen he entered the store of Stephen Whitney, father of Admiral William Whitney, as clerk and later became a partner in the business, afterwards selling out his interests in order to give his whole attention to the management of his large estate. He was one of the founders of the South Deerfield Congregational church in 1818 and, when the church was built, he contributed one-third of all he was worth for its erection. The church is still standing in a perfect state of preservation. He brought from Hartford the bell for the church with his team. In 1822 he was elected parish clerk and held that office over forty years. The Parish Book, containing two hundred pages of records in his clear handwriting, is treasured by the family. At his house the earlier ministers of the parish were examined for settlement, and his house was always the minister's home. The weekly church meetings were held there. For more than sixty years he was never known to be absent from church, unless detained by sickness or the infirmities of age. In the enterprise of securing funds for the Bloody Brook monument he took an active part. For nineteen years he was a member of the board of assessors of Deerfield. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1842 and held this office thirty-nine years, receiving his last appointment when eighty-five years old. He married, 1817, Amelia Arms, daughter of Captain Elijah Arms, who was a lineal descendant of Rev. John Williams, first minister of Deerfield, who was carried by the Indians to Canada in 1704. Children: 1. Eliza. 2. Lucinda. 3. Belle. 4. Lucelia, taught school for the freedmen in Beaufort, South Carolina, and Hampton, Virginia, and later at Jacksonville, Florida, for thirteen years. 5. Phila, taught school with her sister at Hampton, Virginia, and Jacksonville, Florida, where she remained seven years in charge of a large school; now living at home, South Deerfield. 6. Elijah A., died in the great fire at Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1897. He married Sarah Howard, daughter of Nathaniel Howard, of Springfield. Elijah was educated at Deerfield Academy and Shelburne Falls; engaged in the manufacture of gold

chains as a member of the firm of N. Howard & Company, of Springfield, and retired from business for the purpose of travel; on his way home he stopped to visit the battlefields of the civil war and met his sad death by fire in the hotel.

(For preceding generations see Robert Williams 1)

WILLIAMS (III) Captain Isaac (2)

Isaac (1) Williams, was born at Newton, December 11, 1661, and died in 1739. They lived at Roxbury. He married Elizabeth ———, died June 26, 1699. Children: 1. Isaac, born November 1, 1686. 2. Jonathan, November 5, 1687. 3. Mary, February 27, 1688. 4. John, April 30, 1689; married, January 18, 1712, Mary Good. 5. William, born September 19, 1690. 6. Ebenezer, June 18, 1691. 7. Samuel, February 11, 1692. 8. Martha, September 11, 1693. 9. Daniel, October 22, 1695; mentioned below. 10. Elizabeth, September 23, 1697.

(IV) Daniel, son of Isaac (2) Williams, was born in Roxbury, October 22, 1695. He probably was a settler at Canterbury, Connecticut. Many Roxbury men settled in Woodstock and other towns in Windham county. He married, in 1724, Hannah Holbrook. Children: 1. Daniel, born August 15, 1725; mentioned below. 2. Isaac, August 5, 1728. 3. Benjamin, January 9, 1730. 4. Phebe, married ——— Deane. 5. Mary, married ——— Hodges.

(V) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Williams, was born August 15, 1725. This is believed to be the Daniel Williams, of Canterbury, Connecticut. Very little can be learned of him.

(VI) Ebenezer, son of Daniel (2) Williams, was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, about 1750. Before the revolution he removed on horseback to what is now Worthington, Massachusetts. He married Anne Crane.

(VII) Leonard, son of Ebenezer Williams, was born in Worthington, June 17, 1774. He lived in Worthington in his youth, studied medicine, and practiced at Chester, in that part set off as Huntington, Massachusetts. He settled in Chester in 1804, and bought the old Day property building, and built an addition to the old house for his office. He married Olive Wadsworth. He died December 12, 1850. Children: 1. Jabin B., born January 5, 1800, mentioned below. 2. James Holland, born June 12, 1805; see sketch. 3. Arvilla Ann, born 1810; married



Elijah A. Williams

Jonathan Bartlett, of Westhampton, Massachusetts; children: Charles H., George, Catharine.

(VIII) Jabin B., son of Dr. Leonard Williams, was born at Worthington, January 5, 1800. He removed to Chester with the family in 1804, and was educated there in the public schools. At the age of twenty-one years he removed to Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and was in business as a general merchant for twenty years. He returned to Huntington and died there May 31, 1859. He was a Democrat in politics. He was a magistrate for many years, and a delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1853. March 4 and September 4, for many years the United States pensioners of the revolution used to congregate at his store to have their pension vouchers executed, and it is said that often as many as forty of them were congregated there, making the occasion a sort of semi-annual reunion. As a magistrate he was well versed in the law, of kindly and friendly spirit in administering justice. His manliness, integrity and fidelity to duty commanded the respect and esteem of all his townsmen. He married, December 12, 1824, Lydia Wilson, born August 10, 1796. Children: 1. Leonard Wilson, born May 28, 1823; died 1840, at Lenox, Massachusetts. 2. Lucien B., born February 3, 1825; mentioned below. 3. Cynthia, born September 27, 1827, at Becket; married Israel Dickinson Clark, December 14, 1846; children: i. Arthur Wilson Clark, born March 28, 1848, at Huntington; ii. Frank E. Clark, July 7, 1854. 4. Ermina, born March 12, 1832; died September 3, 1834. 5. Henry F., born July 11, 1834; married Sarah Frances Tyler; children: i. Theresa, deceased; ii. Frederic, deceased; iii. Robert G., resides in Buffalo, New York; iv. Fanny. 6. Charles E., born October 28, 1836; resides at Northampton, Massachusetts.

(IX) Lucien B., son of Jabin B. Williams, was born February 3, 1825, at Becket. He attended the public schools and the academy at North Wilbraham. He then became associated in business with his father at Becket, conducting a general store. He entered partnership with Roland S. Bartlett, under the firm name of Bartlett & Williams in 1850 to manufacture baskets. In 1862 he established the business of manufacturing baskets at Northampton, and the business grew to large proportions. It was incorporated in 1867 as the Williams Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Williams was president. He continued

at the head of the company until his death. He was for many years a director of the Northampton National Bank. He became interested in the sewing machine in its early stage of development, and was manager for a time of the Florence Sewing Machine Company. In partnership with John L. Otis he founded the Northampton Emery Wheel Company, and he was also a director of the Northampton Cutlery Company. He was a Republican in politics, and was a member of the common council one year. He was a useful, conscientious, upright citizen. He died July 23, 1895. He was a member of DeSoto Lodge of Westfield, F. and A. M. He married Harriet, born in Hartford, Connecticut, daughter of Melvin B. Copeland, of Huntington. Children: 1. Helen E., born 1849, died January 15, 1866. 2. Mary, died in infancy. 3. Frederick B., died in childhood. 4. Henry L., mentioned below.

(X) Henry L. Williams, son of Lucien B. Williams, was born January 2, 1859. He was brought up in Northampton, where he attended the public schools and then fitted for college by private instruction of D. D. Gorham. He graduated in the class of 1882 at Yale College, and in the fall of that year became associated with his father in the Williams Manufacturing Company of which he became vice-president in 1890 and president after the death of his father. He is at the head of this flourishing business and the principal owner at the present time. He is a director of the Northampton National Bank, and president of the Nonotuck Savings Bank. He was captain of Company I, Second Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, United States Volunteers, in the Spanish American war. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church of Northampton and chairman of its executive committee. He is also director of the Northampton Emery Wheel Company and the Northampton Cutlery Company. He married, May 28, 1884, Isabella Hall Dewey, daughter of Edward and Almira (Hall) Dewey (see Dewey). They have had no children.

(The Dewey Line).

(II) Cornet Thomas (2) Dewey, son of Thomas (1) Dewey (q. v.), was born February 16, 1640, at Windsor, Connecticut, and died April 27, 1690, at Westfield, Massachusetts, where he was a miller and farmer in the Little River district. He was living at Windsor as late as January 18, 1660, as he had then paid six shillings and was "seated in the long

seats" in the meeting house. He removed to Northampton, where he was granted a home lot and other land. In August, 1666, he was connected with a mill. He was third on a list of twenty grantees of land at Waranoak, then a part of Springfield, and removed there among the first settlers. His land was on the south side of the Westfield river, and he was one of the first settlers on Main street, Westfield. He was a prominent citizen of the new town, and served on committees to lay out land, as fence viewer, and filled other positions of trust and responsibility. He and his brothers had a saw and corn mill in 1672 on Two Mile brook, and the town allowed them a toll of one-twelfth of the corn they ground. They were forced into considerable litigation in regard to their mill, with Joseph Whiting and others, with whom they had made an agreement which they had disregarded. He was fence viewer in 1677; deputy to the general court 1677-79; selectman in 1677-86, licensed to keep a tavern in 1676. He was admitted a freeman September 28, 1680, and joined the church May 9 same year. He was appointed cornet of the Hampshire Troop, July 8, 1685. He was highway surveyor in 1686. He died intestate, and the inventory was filed February 19, 1690-91. He married, at Dorchester, June 1, 1663, Constat Hawes, born July 17, 1642, died April 26, 1703 (tombstone says 1702) daughter of Richard and Ann Hawes, the immigrants. She joined the Westfield church March 24, 1680. Children, born at Northampton: 1. Thomas, March 26, 1664. 2. Adijah, March 5, 1666. 3. Mary, January 28, 1668. Born at Westfield: 4. Samuel, June 25, 1670. 5. Hannah, February 21, 1672. 6. Elizabeth, January 10, 1676. 7. James, July 3, 1678; died February 27, 1682. 8. Abigail, born February 14, 1681. 9. James, November 12, 1683; died May 5, 1686. 10. Israel, mentioned below.

(III) Israel, son of Cornet Thomas (2) Dewey, was born at Westfield, July 9, 1686, and died there "in the morning," January 26, 1728. He was a farmer, and occupied the homestead. He was selectman in 1720, and was on the committee to seat the meeting house in 1722. He married Sarah Root, born July 27, 1683, daughter of Thomas Root. Children, born at Westfield: 1. Sarah, May 27, 1714; married Moses Dewey. 2. Constant, March 20, 1716. 3. Infant, February 2, died ——— 11, 1717. 4. Israel, January 27, 1719; mentioned below. 5. Aaron, April 28, 1721.

(IV) Deacon Israel (2), son of Israel (1)

Dewey, was born January 27, 1719, and died there of palsy, June 24, 1806. He occupied the homestead, and joined the Westfield church June 29, 1735. Later he became a Baptist and served as deacon in that church. He is said to have served in the revolution, in Captain Daniel Sackett's company, August 18, 1777, to reinforce the Continental army. He married, March 4, 1742, Joanna Noble, born December 3, 1722, died November 18, 1809, daughter of Ensign Matthew and Johanna (Stebbins) Noble. Children: 1. Joanna, born August 2, 1743. 2. Enoch, October 15, 1745. 3. Rhoda, October 21, 1747; married Abner Fowler. 4. Stephen, October 25, 1749. 5. Noble, June 15, 1752. 6. Ezekiel, July 1, 1754; mentioned below. 7. Israel, January 6, 1757. 8. Eleanor April 5, 1759; married Adam Hamilton. 9. Herman, October 18, 1761. 10. Esther, November 15, 1763; married Solomon Dewey.

(V) Ezekiel, son of Deacon Israel (2) Dewey, was born at Westfield, July 1, 1754, and died there August 17, 1797. He lived at Pittsfield until March, 1795, when he bought of his brother Israel a house and barn on Shaker Road, Westfield. He married, in 1783, at Pittsfield, Hannah Baker (or Barker) widow. She died probably January 17, 1811, aged forty-five. Children, born at Pittsfield: 1. Otis, about 1784. 2. David Little, 1788; mentioned below. 3. Theodosia, November 28, 1791. 4. Enoch, March 3, 1793. 5. George Rodney, December 11, 1795, at Westfield. 6. Ezekiel, May 9, 1797.

(VI) David Little, son of Ezekiel Dewey, was born in Pittsfield, in 1788, and died of typhoid fever, at Northborough, while on a journey by stage to Boston, November 15, 1820. He had a tannery at Roberts' Meadows, Northampton. He married, February 5, 1817, at Northampton, Lucy Edwards, born August 17, 1788, died September 29, 1879, aged ninety-one, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Clapp) Edwards. Children, born at Northampton: 1. Franklin Edwards, July 9, 1818; died February 1, 1819. 2. Edward, April 15, 1820; mentioned below. 3. Lucy Edwards, May 13, 1821; married Josiah Clark; died February 6, 1887.

(VII) Edward, son of David Little Dewey, was born at Northampton, April 15, 1820, and died April 9, 1890, at Boston. He was in business at Greenfield, Massachusetts, until 1855, when he removed to Boston, and carried on a general business, and later manufacturing. He married, June 5, 1850, at Greenfield,

Almira Hale Hall, born March 17, 1825, died January 6, 1889, daughter of Richardson and Sybilla (Hale) Hall. Children: 1. Alice Edwards, born March 10, 1851; died February 19, 1858. 2. Myra Hall, born July 18, 1852; married, May 15, 1878, Nathaniel Bloom. 3. Son, born August 23, died 27, 1855. 4. Edward Clark, born January 1, 1857; drowned at Westfield July 22, 1869. 5. Lucy Edwards, born February 17, 1859. 6. Isabella Hall, born July 10, 1860; married May 28, 1884, Henry Lucien Williams (see Williams). 7. William Richardson, born October 5, 1864; graduated at Harvard, 1886, the first of the name Dewey on the college roll to receive the degree of A. B.; married, February 23, 1892, Margaret Percival Braman.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VIII) James Holland Williams, son of Leonard Williams, was born June 12, 1805, in Huntington. He inherited from his father much real estate, and he owned the land now occupied by the railroad station and tracks in the center of the city. He was one of the largest owners of land in that section. An interesting fact in connection with the development of the town following the construction of the railroad was that he helped hand up the water to supply the first locomotive that ever ran through the town. He dealt also in cattle, raising much fine stock. He was active and prominent in town affairs, a public spirited and enterprising citizen. He died in 1886. He married Mary Prentice, born, 1805, died 1898. Children: 1. Whitman P., mentioned below. 2. Jennette, married Charles Munson Bradford. 3. James L., died in infancy.

(IX) Whitman Prentice, son of James Holland Williams, was born June 28, 1831, at Huntington. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and worked during his childhood and youth on his father's farm there. He was employed in the work of construction of the Greenleaf & Taylor factory, and afterward in the factory as a machinist for some three years. On account of ill health caused by his work he changed to the position of teamster for the same concern, and continued four years. Then he embarked in business as a general merchant, and after three years began to manufacture knives and axes, but after three years gave up that business to take charge of the grist mill, which he conducted until 1890, when he retired. He sold

his business to G. H. Beals, who had been his confidential clerk for about twenty-three years. Mr. Williams lived on the farm that his grandfather bought of the Day estate. The house was built about 1780, and all the family have been born there since his grandfather bought it. Mr. Williams lived in Huntington all his life, and was one of the best known citizens of the town. He always took an active interest in town affairs, and was a selectman. He was a member of the Congregationalist church, and a generous contributor to its benevolences. It is an interesting fact that the *Boston Cultivator* has been taken regularly by the family living in this house since 1835 and the *Springfield Republican* since 1860. He married Lucy Drake, born 1835, daughter of Gideon and Lucy (Hatch) Drake. Her father was born in Connecticut, and died at Whitney Point, New York; her mother was born in Westfield, and died at Whitney Point, New York. Lucy (Drake) Williams had a sister Elizabeth, and a brother Franklin Drake. Mr. Williams died September 15, 1909.

The name is of French origin and was carried from Normandy to Glasterbury, England, and later from Devonshire, England, to America. In the original French it is spelled Gaillard, and has undergone various modifications in its movement from France to America.

(I) Deacon William Gaylord, born about 1585, was probably the first settler of his name in America, and arrived at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630, accompanied by his brother, John, who is supposed to have returned to England. He was one of the first deacons of the Dorchester church, and with Deacon Samuel Rockwell signed the first Dorchester land grants. He had land in that town before 1633, was selectman and deputy in 1635, and removed to Windsor, same colony, in 1638. From the Windsor plantation he received a grant on Christmas Day, 1654, of a home lot, with additions to it, and his dwelling house upon it, containing about twenty-one acres. By a second allotment, and partly by purchase, he secured land on the east side of the Connecticut river, extending fifty-eight rods along that stream, and three miles to the eastward. He was elected a member of the general court from Windsor at forty-one semi-annual sessions, and was a man of much influence in the community. He died July 20, 1673, at the age of eighty-eight years, and his wife died

June 20, 1657. No record appears to show her name. His children all born in England were: Elizabeth, William, Walter, Samuel and John.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Gaylord, was probably an adult when he came with his father from England. In 1654 he was interested in a purchase of land on the east side of the river in Windsor. He had an original grant of a home lot eighteen rods wide, whose south line was the original north line of Chief Justice Ellsworth's place. He died December 14, 1656, and the inventory of his estate was approved on the 30th of the same month, including a house lot of nine acres with house and orchard, valued at seventy-five pounds, ten shillings; five acres of meadow adjoining, with seed in the ground of one acre, of which value, twenty-one pounds. A strip on the east side of the river twenty rods in breadth and three miles in length, twenty-eight pounds. Another sixteen rods wide, value fifteen pounds: total estate three hundred and sixty-four pounds, eleven shillings. He married (first) February 24, 1641, Ann Porter, who died in 1653, and he married (second) February 9, 1654, Elizabeth, daughter of John Drake. She survived him and married (second) John Elderkin, of Norwich, Connecticut, in 1660. His children were: Ann, Hannah, John, William, Hezekiah, Josiah and Nathaniel.

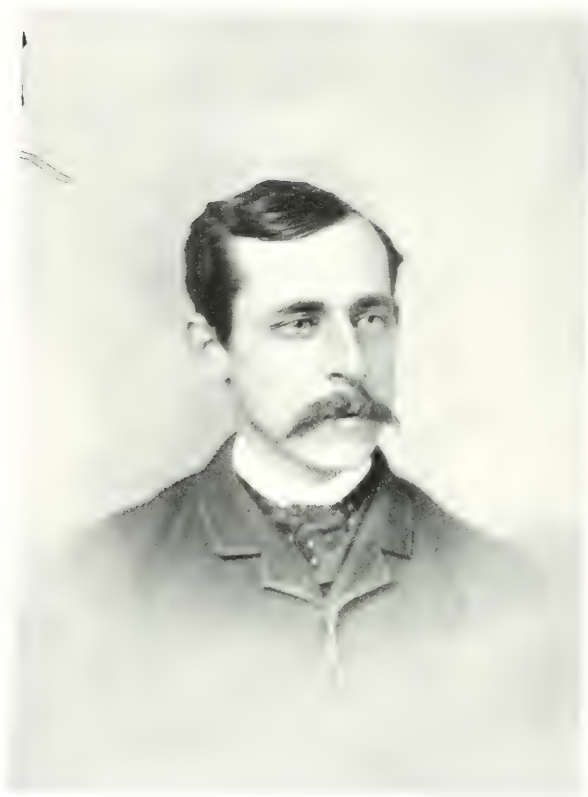
(III) William (3), second son of William (2) and Ann (Porter) Gaylord, was born February 25, 1651, in Windsor, and removed in 1669 to Hadley, Massachusetts, where he died in 1680. In 1672 he was one of the thirty-eight to sign a petition to the general court asking an addition to their plantation equal to eight miles square and which was granted May 7, 1673. In that year he was granted two acres of land for home lots, and before the close of the year he purchased a triangular lot of three acres, which had been granted to Adam Nicholls. For several generations this land remained the property of the Gaylords. He married, December 21, 1671, Ruth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Crow, of Hartford, Connecticut, who came from England in 1635, and were among the first settlers of Hadley. His children were: Ruth, Samuel and William. After his death, his widow married (second) John Haley.

(IV) Samuel, elder son of William (3) and Ruth (Crow) Gaylord, was born October 19, 1676, in Hadley and made his home in that town, where he died in 1734. In the account

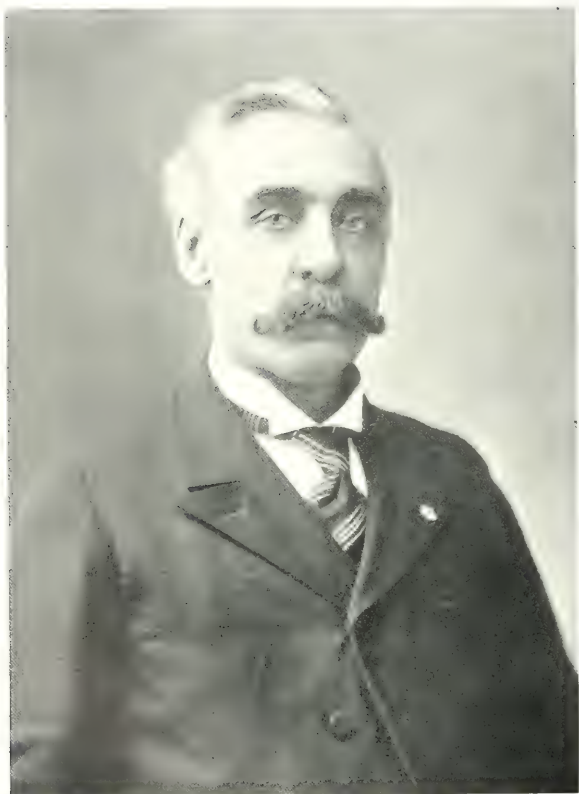
of lots laid out in April, 1703, it appears that he drew a lot whose breadth was twenty-five rods and five feet. The length was such that each rod in breadth comprised one and a half acres of land on which wood and timber could be cut as long as they remained unfenced. On January 25, 1720, the town of Hadley voted to lay out land on the south side of Mount Holyoke, according to the list of the states and holders, and Samuel Gaylord was one of the ninety-five residents who owned sufficient property to entitle them to the land thus divided. In 1731, when the "inner commons" were divided, he received another grant of land, but owing to opposition this division was not completed until 1741, seven years after his death. He was married in 1702 to Mary Dixon, who survived him and was still living in 1751. Their children were: 1. Ruth, died young. 2. William, born October 4, 1704. 3. Mary, married, September 18, 1746, Charles Chauncey, son of Rev. Isaac Chauncey. 4. Sarah, February 1, 1709; married, January 13, 1732, Jonathan Coles, of Amherst, and died February 2, 1790. 5. Samuel, May 5, 1711. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Nehemiah, November 30, 1715. 8. Nathaniel, September 8, 1718. 9. Ruth, February 16, 1721; married, September 10, 1751, John Strickland.

(V) John, son of Samuel and Mary (Dixon) Gaylord, was born September 27, 1713, in Hadley, and died about 1799 in South Hadley, where he resided as early as 1740. In 1774 he served on the "Committee of inspection regarding the consumption of British goods, correspondence and safety." In 1771 he was among those raising the largest amount of grain, also mowing the most hay, indications which show him to have been among the most prosperous farmers of the community. He married (first) in 1746, Abigail Miller, of Springfield, who died in 1775, aged fifty-three years. He married (second) about 1776, Dolly Taylor. He had four children, namely: Abigail, John, Moses and Josiah.

(VI) Moses, second son of John and Abigail (Miller) Gaylord, was born in what is called "Falls Woods" in South Hadley, and was killed by a falling rock during the construction of a canal around the falls of South Hadley, in which he was engaged. This claimed to be the first canal constructed in America for transportation. Moses Gaylord was a member of the Congregational church. But little remains on record to show his career. He married but the name of his wife does not appear.



Lewis H. Gaylord



H. E. Dayford

(VII) Moses (2), second son of Moses (1) Gaylord, was born November 21, 1780, died December 22, 1824. He married, November 29, 1807, Jerusha Smith, and they had children: Lorenzo, born November 12, 1808; John, October 21, 1810; Philotus, April 7, 1813; Moses, mentioned below; Roxana, April 18, 1817; Simeon Goodman, May 23, 1819; William Henry, April 9, 1821.

(VIII) Moses (3), son of Moses (2) and Jerusha (Smith) Gaylord, was born February 26, 1815, on the homestead at Falls Woods, and died December 14, 1866. He was early accustomed to the labors of the home farm, but became dissatisfied with agricultural pursuits and soon after attaining his majority engaged in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds at Hadley, Massachusetts, with Deacon Hastings, this being the second factory of its kind in the state. He formed the organization known as the Howard & Gaylord Company, and operated a mill at South Hadley Center, which is still in operation there. In early life he was a Whig, but joined the Republican party upon its formation, and became an active but unassuming worker in its behalf. He was a life-long and active member of the Congregational Society. He married, October 6, 1842, Rebecca, daughter of Hiram Smith, of Hadley. Mr. Smith conducted a general store and was extensively interested in the boating business on the river, and on account of the latter interests was known as "King Hiram." The children of Moses (2) Gaylord were: James Willis, born July 17, 1844; Henry Edwin, June 5, 1846; Lewis Moses, July 27, 1849; Josiah S., died young; Fred Arthur, June 25, 1859.

(IX) Henry Edwin, second son of Moses (3) and Rebecca (Smith) Gaylord, was born June 5, 1846, in South Hadley, and received his primary education in the public schools of that place. He was subsequently a student at the Hudson River Institute, and on retiring from school became a clerk in the store of his uncle, Hiram Smith. After some years in this employment, he went to East Hampton, Massachusetts, and engaged in the grocery business on his own account for one year. Disposing of this he removed to South Hadley Falls and became interested in the livery business, to which he added the sale of coal and wood. The fuel business soon absorbed his entire attention and he built up a large and profitable business from which he retired June 1, 1907. Mr. Gaylord has been a public-spirited and useful citizen and served several

years on the board of assessors, two years as a selectman and for more than twenty years as a member of the board of water commissioners. An adherent to the Republican party, he was elected as representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1895 and again in 1898, where he served with distinction. In 1901-02 he was a member of the state senate and his extended legislative services were of value to his constituency and the state. Mr. Gaylord is a faithful member of the Congregational church, and is an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree. He married, September 30, 1868, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Charles T. and Harriett (Rugg) Fitch, of South Hadley Falls. She was born December 21, 1847, in Lancaster, Massachusetts. They were the parents of three children, two of whom died in infancy.

(X) Arthur S., only surviving child of Henry E., and Mary Elizabeth (Fitch) Gaylord, was born July 11, 1879, in South Hadley. He attended the public schools of his native town in his youth. He subsequently entered Brown University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1902 and immediately entered the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1905. In the same year he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law in association with Mayor N. P. Avery, Holyoke, Massachusetts. He is secretary of the Republican town committee of South Hadley. He has served for three years as a member of the school board of his town. He is a member of the Greek letter society, Delta Tau Delta, of Brown University; of Iona Lodge, No. 11, Odd Fellows, of South Hadley, and has attained some distinction in the Masonic order, having filled several chairs in the various bodies, with which he affiliated. He is a member of Mount Holyoke Lodge A. F. and A. M., of South Hadley; of Mount Holyoke Chapter, R. A. M., and Holyoke Council, R. and S. M.

(IX) Lewis Moses, third son GAYLORD of Moses (3) and Rebecca (Smith) Gaylord, was born July 27, 1849, at South Hadley, Massachusetts. He received his education at South Hadley high school and Williston Seminary. In early life he entered the employ of his father, who soon after purchased his partner's interest in the business, and upon his death left same to his son, who has very successfully carried on the business. He takes great interest in town

and church affairs, and has been an energetic worker in the interests of both; he served on the school board for many years, and served nineteen years as treasurer of the Congregational church and twelve years as deacon of same. He is a Republican in political views, and is an earnest worker for the improvement of his native town. He married (first) November 20, 1872, Evelyn, daughter of Warren Moody; they had one daughter, Cassie E., born July 27, 1874, married Charles S. Webb, and has two children, Evelyn Gaylord and Rebecca C. Mr. Gaylord married (second) November 28, 1878, Elizabeth S., daughter of Francis and Maria (Smith) Forward, by whom he has had six children, as follows: 1. Gertrude E., April 3, 1880, a teacher. 2. Oscar L., April 1, 1884, died in infancy. 3. Rebecca M., February 27, 1887. 4. James F., November 27, 1890. 5. William Henry, September 16, 1894. 6. Francis Moses, July 29, 1898.

(For preceding generations see Deacon William Gaylord I).

(VI) Josiah, youngest son of John and Dolly (Taylor) Gaylord, was born August

15, 1783, died June 5, 1826. He married, February 21, 1805, Lucinda Smith and they had the following children: 1. Philomelia, born December 8, 1805, married Spencer Searle; child, Albert, deceased. 2. Josiah, born August 16, 1807, married Ruth Ferry; children: Horace W. and Alvin F. 3. Elihu Goodman, born October 20, 1810, married Jennette Miller; children: Malah B., deceased wife of L. B. Norton; Lucinda S.; Achsah G., married Charles Cooley; Lyman E. and Francis C. 4. Sereno, mentioned below. 5. Lucinda Smith, born January 2, 1815, married Sylvester S. Lyman; children: Frederick S., married Julia Gridley of Hartford, Connecticut; they reside at Augusta, Maine; Helen L., wife of Dr. M. M. Johnson, of Hartford. 6. Emerson, born September 2, 1817, married Jane Burnett; child, Arthur F., married Isabelle Murphy. 7. Ansel, born February 22, 1824, married Kate Stoughton; children: Andrew S. and Kattie A.

(VII) Sereno, third son of Josiah and Lucinda (Smith) Gaylord, was born August 24, 1812, at South Hadley, Massachusetts, died May 20, 1895, at Chicopee, Massachusetts, after a long and successful business career. In 1834 Mr. Gaylord went to Terryville and entered the employ of Lewis, McKee & Company, manufacturers of locks, where he soon

became superintendent; he was of great assistance to his employers, and instituted much new machinery to facilitate their manufacture; in 1841 he and John C. Lewis bought out this concern, and formed the company of Lewis & Gaylord, which did business for seven years, until the death of Mr. Lewis. The Lewis Lock Company was formed at this time, in which Mr. Gaylord became partner, and in 1863 he removed to Chicopee and opened up business under the name of Gaylord Manufacturing Company, with which concern he was associated until a short time before the business was sold out in 1881. He was an expert mechanic, and had made a special study of locks, of which he had invented several patterns. At one time he resided in Plymouth, Connecticut, and while living there interested himself in the affairs of the town, and was elected to the legislature. Since retiring from the firm of Gaylord Manufacturing Company he carried on no business, and held no public offices in the town of Chicopee, preferring the peace and quiet of home to more active life. For the last thirty years of his life he was a chronic sufferer from rheumatism, and for the last four years had been unable to leave his home, though at the time of his death he had been confined to his bed for only four days, and his death came as a shock to his family and friends. He was one of the town's most respected citizens, and was genuinely mourned by the community. He married, October 22, 1839, Weltha, daughter of Roswell and Haddassah (Preston) Graves. (See Graves, VII). Children: 1. Austin Lyman, born October 10, 1842, died December 22, 1856. 2. Louisa Jane, July 27, 1844, died October 5, 1905; she married James L. Pease, and had two daughters, Ella Graves, died in infancy, and Louise Gaylord. 3. Ella Maria, July 16, 1848, a member of Third Congregational Church.

(The Graves Line)

This name, one of the oldest in England, came in with the Norman army, and has at various times been called De Grevis, De Greves, Greve, Grave, Greaves, Greeves and Graves. In the Domesday Book for Lincolnshire the family of Greeves and Graves, with family seat of this name, is recorded in the parish of Beeley, near Chatsworth, in the northern part of Derbyshire, where the family lived as early as the reign of Henry III, from 1216 to 1272. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, from 1558 to 1602, a descendant of this family, John Greaves, purchased Beeley, now



called "Hilltop," on the hill above Beeley; this was occupied by the family until about 1664, being then sold to John, Earl of Rutland.

(I) John Graves, born in England before 1585, came to New England before 1645, as in that year he was living in Hartford, Connecticut, with his wife Sarah and five children; his name appears on the records of that year as being excused from training because he was over the age of sixty years. Many members of the church at Hartford and Wetherfield, Connecticut, disagreeing with the policy of the church in regard to its baptisms, decided to stand up for their beliefs, as they considered it their duty to do, and broke away from the settlement, leaving their houses and lands unsold, and started in the middle of September, 1661, on their long journey to Hatfield, then part of Hadley, Massachusetts, their household goods loaded on carts drawn by oxen, and the journey of fifty miles requiring about ten days to complete. Their way led through new land, there were swamps to be skirted or crossed, small streams to get over, and their domestic animals to be cared for on the way. John Graves and his wife were then quite old, and accompanying them were their sons Isaac and John, each with a wife and five children. Here the little community were obliged to build new homes for themselves, barns for their animals, and prepare to clear new land for themselves. On account of his advanced years, John Graves and his wife from that time lived in the home of their son Isaac; he had then passed his seventy-sixth birthday, and a little more than a year after their arrival in their new home he died, in November, 1662, his wife surviving him a few years. Their children, born in England, were: Isaac, John, Samuel, Nathaniel and Elizabeth.

(II) Isaac, son of John and Sarah Graves, was born probably as early as 1620, in England, came to America with his father, settled in Hartford, Connecticut, before 1645, and removed with his parents to Hatfield in 1661, where he was killed by Indians, September 19, 1677, in their attack upon that town. In the new settlement he was given his father's share of land, and his estate thus became one hundred and fifty pounds. He was made freeman at the general court in Boston, May 16, 1669, was sergeant in the colonial militia, a clerk of the writs for Hatfield, and one of the representatives for that part of Hadley which later became Hatfield. He appeared before the general court at Boston to make petition that the church and town of Hatfield be given

separate rights. During King Philip's war the inhabitants of Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield united for the better defense from the savages, being occupied by troops from the eastern portion of the Massachusetts Bay colony. Hatfield was the most exposed, and had a council chosen from several towns among them Sergeant Isaac Graves; after the massacre at Deerfield in 1675, a stockade was built, in which were the houses of Isaac Graves and his son John. On the day of September 19, both of them were engaged in building a house for John Graves, Junior, about a half mile from the northern end of the stockade, with no thought of the danger lurking near, when without warning the Indians were upon them and both Isaac and John Graves, as well as two other men working with them, were killed; eight others were killed at this time and seventeen made prisoners, all but one being women and children. Isaac Graves married Mary, daughter of Richard and Anna Church, who came from England in 1637, and died June 9, 1695. Their children were: Mary, born July 5, 1647; Isaac, August 22, 1650; Rebecca, July 3, 1652-53; Samuel, October 1, 1655; Sarah, April 27, 1657; Elizabeth, March 16, 1661; John, Hannah, January 24, 1666; Jonathan, January 24, 1666; Mehitabel, October 1, 1671.

(III) John (2), third son of Isaac and Mary (Church) Graves, was born in 1664, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, and probably died in 1746, as November 12 of that year his son Elnathan was appointed administrator on his estate. He married, October 26, 1686, at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, Sarah, daughter of John Banks, of that place, and their children were: Isaac, born July 10, 1688; Benjamin, August 12, 1689; Sarah, 1691; Jemima, April 30, 1693; Mary, November 9, 1695; Elnathan, August 20, 1699; Hannah, June 4, 1701; Eunice, September 29, 1703; and Aaron.

(IV) Aaron, son of John (2) and Sarah (Banks) Graves, was born February 2, 1707, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, and resided in that portion of it which became Williamsburg at a later date, until he died in 1788. He was a soldier in the colonial army and was at Fort Massachusetts in the French war in 1748. He married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Waite) Wells, of Hatfield, granddaughter of Benjamin Waite, the famous Indian fighter, born October 24, 1707. Her mother, with others, was taken captive by the Indians and taken to Canada, but was released as a result of the untiring efforts of her father, Sergeant

Benjamin Waite, who lived in the house adjoining the one where Isaac and John Graves were killed in 1677. Aaron and Mary (Wells) Graves had children as follows: Jenima, born April 12, 1730; Martha, March 9, 1732; Mary, October 19, 1733; Eunice, November 2, 1735; Beulah; Lucius, December 19, 1746; Aaron; Sybil, about 1752; Rebecca, about 1758.

(V) Aaron (2), son of Aaron (1) and Mary (Wells) Graves, was born about 1749, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, in the part which became Williamsburg, and died November 17, 1834, at South Hadley, Massachusetts. He married, May 13, 1773, Sarah Morton, of Hatfield, and they lived at South Hadley, where she died October 11, 1839. Their children were: Sarah, born May 10, 1774; Lucius, February 5, 1776; Elijah, July 19, 1778; Aaron, June 21, 1781; Chester, August 25, 1783; Lucinda, April 9, 1789; Theophilus, April 3, 1788; Roswell; and Jotham, September 9, 1792.

(VI) Roswell, son of Aaron (2) and Sarah (Morton) Graves, was born May 20, 1790, at South Hadley, Massachusetts, where he resided all his life and died October 14, 1867. He married, May 20, 1811, Hadassah Preston, of South Hadley, and they had children as follows: Amanda, born October 17, 1812, married, May 6, 1835, Marcellus Clark, of South Hadley; Climenia H., August 7, 1814, married Austin Ely, of Holyoke. 3. Weltha.

(VII) Weltha, youngest daughter of Roswell and Hadassah (Preston) Graves, was born April 18, 1816, at South Hadley, Massachusetts, died September 10, 1858. She married, October 22, 1839, Sereno Gaylord (see Gaylord, VII).

BOWERS George Bowers, immigrant ancestor, was the only early settler of the name, notwithstanding a family tradition about ten brothers coming to this country. It seems likely that the ten brothers of the story went from Scotland to England and that only one came to New England. The family is said to be of Scotch ancestry. George Bowers was in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1636. He was a planter of some property and standing, and an early member of the Scituate church. He was admitted a freeman there March 7, 1636-37, and was a town officer. He sold his land at Scituate, April 8, 1640, and located at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he lived the remainder of his days. He died in 1656. His house was on the east side of North avenue,

now Massachusetts avenue, not far from the railroad bridge. He also owned land in Charlestown, adjoining Cambridge. He was fined May 31, 1652, for voting, not being a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, showing that being a freeman in the Plymouth Colony did not, as he had supposed, entitle him to vote in Massachusetts Bay Colony. His wife Barbara died March 25, 1644, and he married (second) April 15, 1649, Elizabeth Worthington. She married (second) June 25, 1657, Henry Bowtelle. Bowers in his will bequeathed to his wife; to sons Benanuel, John and Jerathmeel, and daughters Patience and Silence. Children: 1. Benanuel, married Elizabeth Dunster, cousin of President Henry Dunster, of Harvard College; resided in Charlestown. 2. John, graduate of Harvard, 1649; teacher at Plymouth; minister at Guilford and Brandford, Connecticut; pastor at Derby in 1677 until his death, June 14, 1687. 3. Jerathmeel, mentioned below. 4. Patience, married Humphrey Bradshaw. 5. Silence. 6. Matthew, died at Cambridge.

(II) Jerathmeel, son of George Bowers, was born in Cambridge, May 2, 1650, died April 2, 1724. He removed to the adjacent town of Chelmsford; was admitted a freeman, February 2, 1685, and was a town officer. He fought in King Philip's war and had a large tract of land granted for his services. He was guardian of the Pawtucket Indians, a neighboring tribe. His was the first house built in the present limits of the city of Lowell, and was on what is now Wood street. He sold his homestead January 2, 1683-84. He represented Chelmsford five years in the general court. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Jerathmeel, resided in Chelmsford near Pawtucket (now Lowell) and was a leading and enterprising citizen. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. Perhaps others.

(III) Captain Jonathan, son of Jerathmeel Bowers, was born in Chelmsford, April 13, 1674, died February 13, 1744-45. He removed to Billerica in 1729. He was a lieutenant in Captain Wilson's company, Colonel Tyng's regiment; promoted captain in 1715. He married, May 17, 1699, Hannah Barrett, who died October 16, 1766, aged eighty-six years. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Jerathmeel, born January 6, 1700, married, March 17, 1735-36, Elizabeth Early, daughter of Timothy Early. 2. Jonathan, July 5, 1701, married, June 7, 1726, Mary Grimes. 3. John, September 20, 1707, married, August 14, 1733, Anna Crosby, daughter of Josiah Crosby. 4.

William, January 8, 1709. 5. Sarah, February 25, 1712. 6. Benjamin, March 7, 1713, mentioned below. 7. Josiah, January 20, 1719-20.

(IV) Rev. Benjamin, son of Captain Jonathan Bowers, was born in Billerica, March 7, 1713. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1733 and was ordained at Middle Haddam, Connecticut, in September, 1740, and died there in 1761. He was an earnest, capable and pious preacher. He married (first) November 4, 1742, Sarah Newhall, who died July 31, 1757, and he married (second) July 31, 1759, Ann Hosmer, of East Haddam. The births of the children of Benjamin and Sarah, as well as both marriages, were recorded as of Middletown, an adjoining town. Children: 1. Benjamin, born July 16, 1743, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, August 5, 1745. 3. Hannah, June 2, 1747. 4. Jonathan, May 19, 1749, died November 27, 1749. 5. Hannah, September 17, 1750. 6. Mary, October 16, 1752. 7. Jonathan, April 15, 1754, soldier in the militia under General Gates in the revolution, 1777; corporal; wounded at Saratoga; lived at Chatham in 1790. 8. Lydia, June 11, 1756.

(V) Benjamin (2), son of Rev. Benjamin (1) Bowers, was born at Middletown, Connecticut, July 16, 1743. His father's family was the only one in Middletown at that time. He was a soldier in the revolution, a sergeant in 1777 in the company of Captain Ells, of Middletown, in the third regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Wyllis. Benajah Bowers, probably a cousin, was in the same company. There was also Zephaniah Bowers, of Killingworth, an adjacent town, in the revolution. Benajah was living at Chatham, in the vicinity, in 1790, according to the federal census, as well as Jonathan, younger brother of Benjamin.

(VI) Nathaniel, son or nephew of Benjamin (2) Bowers, married at Middletown, Connecticut, December 26, 1792, Phebe Clark. The town records show no other records of the Bowers family than here given—those of Rev. Benjamin Bowers and of the family of Nathaniel, his grandson. Children of Nathaniel and Phebe (Clark) Bowers, born at Middletown: 1. Harley, October 14, 1793, mentioned below. 2. William, October 19, 1794. 3. Luther, January 26, 1797. 4. Aurelia, March 26, 1799.

(VII) Harley, son of Nathaniel Bowers, was born at Westfield in the town of Middletown, Connecticut, October 14, 1793. He was a farmer at Westfield, which was then in

Middletown, Connecticut. He married, December 7, 1815, Beulah Roberts, born February 13, 1794, daughter of Ebenezer and ——— (Dowd) Roberts. Her father was a prominent citizen, justice of the peace, soldier in the revolution. Children: 1. Luther, mentioned below. 2. Harley Newel, born June 9, 1823. 3. Stephen H., born May 26, 1825. 4. Henry J., born August 26, 1828.

(VIII) Luther, son of Harley Bowers, was born in Westfield, in the town of Middletown, Connecticut, April 2, 1819. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of shoemaker. For many years he was a manufacturer at Westfield and Middletown and East Berlin, Connecticut. He was an active and prominent member of the Congregational Church. In politics he was a Republican.

He married first November 1, 1841, Emily Starr, born April 22, 1823, daughter of Samuel Starr of Middletown; (second) November 26, 1849, Mary L. Stevens, daughter of Alvin Stevens; (third) April 6, 1853, Hannah Wright Clapp, daughter of Edward Clapp of Northampton, Massachusetts, granddaughter of Wareham Clapp (see Clapp). Children of the first wife: Charles C., born August 7, 1842. 2. Eugene S., January 31, 1844. Child of the third wife: 3. Edward Luther, born May 4, 1855; mentioned below.

(IX) Edward Luther, son of Luther and Hannah W. (Clapp) Bowers, was born in East Berlin, Connecticut, May 4, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of Berlin and Hartford. He became a draughtsman and toolmaker in the employ of The Pratt & Whitney Co. He came to Orange, Massachusetts, June 1, 1880 as draughtsman and assistant foreman of the New Home Sewing Machine Company; was made assistant superintendent January 28, 1890, and became superintendent of the company February 4, 1903, his present position. He is a member of Orange Lodge of Free Masons; of Orange Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and charter member of Orange Commandery, Knights Templar.

(The Clapp Line—See William Clapp 1.)

(IV) Roger Clapp, son of Preserved Clapp, was born May 24, 1684, died January 29, 1762. He was captain in the military company and representative to the general court. He married Elizabeth Bartlett, who died August 9, 1767, daughter of Samuel Bartlett. He resided in Northampton. Children: 1. Roger, born April 3, 1708, married Ann ———. 2. Elizabeth,

May 29, 1710, married, May 27, 1730, Jonathan Strong. 3. Jonathan, 1713, died May 10, 1782. 4. Aaron, January 30, 1715, removed to Easthampton. 5. Asahel, about 1717, died January 20, 1777. 6. Supply, about 1721, died 1784. 7. Charles, 1725, died August 11, 1776. 8. Noah, married Dorcas ———. 9. Simeon, mentioned below.

(V) Simeon, son of Roger Clapp, was born in 1728, died February 25, 1812. He served as a soldier in 1748 in Lieutenant Colonel Dwight's regiment, and was afterwards a captain. He also practiced as a physician, and resided at Northampton. He married Sarah Clark, born 1738, died June 22, 1823. Children: 1. Simeon, born December 6, 1758, died young. 2. Simeon, November 7, 1759, died May 31, 1851; married, October 9, 1785, Patty Root. 3. Quartus, April 18, 1762, married Electa Sheldon; died March 13, 1792. 4. Bohan, August 17, 1764, died September 18, 1826; married, December 15, 1792, Ann Levake. 5. Charles, October 18, 1767, removed to Worthington. 6. Wareham, November 24, 1770; mentioned below. 7. Sereno, November 1, 1772, died January 3, 1833; married, November 1, 1800, Lydia Patterson.

(VI) Wareham, son of Simeon Clapp, was born November 24, 1770, died October 7, 1852. He lived in Northampton and married Sophia Dwelly. It is related of her that an Indian woman, Sally Maminash, the last of her race in Northampton, was left without a home. Mrs. Clapp took her into her own family, saying, "As long as I live, Sally shall be provided for." Sally died January 3, 1853, aged eighty-eight, at the home of Edward Clapp, who had continued his mother's charity. Children: 1. Simeon, lived in Worthington. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. Samuel. 4. Elijah, married ——— Hartshorn. 5. Sidney, unmarried. 6. Sophia, married ——— Davis and lived in Chesterfield. 7. Elizabeth, married Sylvester Bridgman.

(VII) Edward, son of Wareham Clapp, was born in Northampton and married Hannah Wright, daughter of Orange and Amy (Cornish) Wright, of Simsbury, Connecticut. Children: 1. Sophia Dwelly, unmarried. 2. Julia E., married Henry J. Bowers. 3. Frances M., married George S. Phelps. 4. Susan M., married James Sheppard. 5. Hannah Wright, married Luther Bowers. (See Bowers, VIII.) 6. George Wareham. 7. Edward J. 8. Sarah, married John Q. Stone.

BLANCHARD The Blanchard family has been in the Province of Quebec from the time of the early settlement. Blanchet seems to be another spelling of the surname. The first spelling the name Blanchard in Quebec, however, was Marie Blanchard, born in 1649, doubtless in France, married, November 10, 1667, Matthieu Brunet at Quebec. Pierre Blanchard married, at Quebec, Catherine Lageroflee, born 1686, died November 11, 1750; had sons Simon, Louis and Francois. Blanchards settled at Three Rivers, at Pointe aux Trembles, at Quebec, at Montreal, at St. Antoine de Chambly and other points in the Province of Quebec, Canada.

The progenitor of the Blanchets, who may spell their name Blanchard in many cases, was Pierre Blanchet, son of Noel and Madeleine (Valet) Blanchet, of St. Omer, Diocese d'Amiens, Picardy, France. He died April 12, 1709, at St. Thomas, Quebec; married Marie Fournier, born 1655; children born between 1674 and 1696.

(I) Edward Blanchard, of this French family of Blanchards, of the Province of Quebec, Canada, was born at Huntingdon, Quebec. He died in the prime of life and the family was scattered widely. He married Mary ———. She died at Huntingdon. She was the mother of sixteen children, a woman of great industry and capacity, of firm religious faith and strong character.

(II) Charles Henry, son of Edward Blanchard, was born in Huntingdon, Province of Quebec, Canada, July 15, 1847, died April 8, 1900, at Westfield, Massachusetts. His father died when he was but seven years of age and he went to live with an elder brother. He worked on the farm and had but meagre opportunities for schooling. When he was thirteen he left home in search of larger opportunities and a different life from the agriculture and lumbering of his early youth. He traveled with a circus company until he reached New York City and then secured employment as a hostler. He was apt to learn and supplemented his schooling with a very practical education in English, and at eighteen left New York strong mentally and physically. He followed the teaming business for a time at Westfield, Massachusetts. He worked for a time in the whip factories of that town and at the close of the war enlisted in the regular army for three years. Upon the expiration of his term of enlistment, he re-enlisted for another

three years and was honorably discharged after six years of faithful and arduous service in the army. He was in Company B, Thirty-fifth United States Infantry, enlisting from Springfield, Massachusetts. He returned to Westfield and entered the employ of Nathaniel Avery as a teamster. With his savings he established himself in the teaming business soon afterward. He built up a large business, having at the time he sold out eight double teams and a number of single teams. For a few years he conducted a livery and cab stable, finally establishing an express business which he continued until the time of his death. His widow has continued the business without interruption with the co-operation of her son, John A. Blanchard. Mr. Blanchard was a self-made man, handicapped at first by the lack of education and knowledge of American speech and custom, he developed unusual business ability; he knew how to make money and how to save it. He grew in capacity and judgment every year of his life. He was popular with his townsmen, attractive socially and he won many friends. He was a member of Westfield Lodge of Free Masons; Odd Fellows; Court Plymouth Rock, Order of Foresters; Independent Order of Good Templars. He was fond of outdoor sports, especially of fishing and hunting, and was an enthusiastic member of the Western Massachusetts Fox Club. He believed in unionism and was a member of the Team Drivers' Union. He was a Republican. He married, October 3, 1871, Henrietta Z. Lovejoy, born July 22, 1857, at Westfield, daughter of Stephen Andrew and Eliza Jane (Blakeslee) Lovejoy. (See Lovejoy, VII.) Children of Charles Henry and Henrietta Z. (Lovejoy) Blanchard: 1. Mary Jane, born July 18, 1872; married E. S. Root, of Westfield. 2. Charles Andrew, May 28, 1874; married Mary Jane O'Donnell; children: Margaret E., Mary Frances, Charles Henry.

(The Lovejoy Line).

John Lovejoy, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1622 in England, died at Andover, Massachusetts, in 1690. He settled in Andover and was admitted a freeman in 1673. His will was dated September 1, with codicil dated October 23, 1690, and proved March 31, 1691. He bequeathed to his wife Hannah and refers to the marriage contract made with her; to his sons William, Christopher, Nathaniel, Joseph, Ebenezer, Benjamin, and to daughter Sarah John-son; to grandchildren Francis and John. He married (first) January 1, 1651, Mary Osgood,

daughter of Christopher Osgood, of Ipswich. She died at Andover, July 15, 1675. He married (second) March 23, 1678, Hannah Hoyt, who died November 7, 1690, at Andover, daughter of John Hoyt, of Salisbury. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born April 11, 1652. 2. Sarah, April 10, 1654. 3. John, February 9, 1656. 4. William, April 25, 1657; married Mary Farmer. 5. Ann, December 21, 1659. 6. Joseph, February 8, 1662. 7. Christopher, March 1, 1663, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, December 4, 1664. 9. Nathaniel, May 29, 1667. 10. Abigail, August 20, 1669. 11. Deborah, November 7, 1670. 12. Ebenezer, June 22, 1673 (non comp.).

(II) Christopher, son of John Lovejoy, was born at Andover, March 1, 1663, died in 1737. He resided at Andover, where his children were born. He married, May 26, 1685, Mary Russ. Children: 1. Christopher, born 1697, died 1732. 2. Hezekiah, about 1700; married, July 16, 1722, Hannah Austin, of Haverhill, who died at Amherst in 1805, aged one hundred and one years, leaving three hundred and thirty-six descendants. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. Probably other children.

(III) Jonathan, son of Christopher Lovejoy, resided in the west parish of Dunstable, afterwards Hollis, New Hampshire. His brother Christopher also resided there, and no doubt they removed there at the same time. On June 18, 1744, he was one of the signers of a petition to the general court requesting six garrison houses and twenty-five soldiers for protection against the Indians, and in 1746 served as tythingman. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Jonathan, born May 23, 1742, died young. 2. Phineas, November 23, 1744. 3. Daniel, February 23, 1746, mentioned below. 4. Mary, September 27, 1747. 5. Simeon, June 6, 1750. 6. Jacob, February 17, 1752. 7. Jonathan, July 3, 1754; in the revolution. 8. Abial, August 3, 1756. 9. Asa, January 28, 1758; in the revolution; resided in Hollis. 10. Abel, May 6, 1760. 11. Elizabeth, March 24, 1762.

(IV) Daniel, son of Jonathan Lovejoy, was born February 23, 1746. He was a soldier in the revolution and was at the battles of Ticonderoga and Crown Point in Captain Goss's company in 1776. He married, November 10, 1767, Sarah Wyman. Children, born at Hollis: 1. Daniel, August 2, 1768. 2. Samuel, July 4, 1770. 3. Stephen, May 22, 1773, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, June 26, 1775. 5. Phineas, November 11, 1778. 6. Polly, October 16, 1784. 7. Ralph, January 3, 1788.

(V) Stephen, son of Daniel Lovejoy, was born at Hollis, New Hampshire, May 22, 1773. He resided in Hollis and married there, May 4, 1795, Betsey Hood. He had a son, Stephen, mentioned below.

(VI) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Lovejoy, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire. He married, May 22, 1823, Lucy Hobart. Children: 1. Stephen Andrew, mentioned below. 2. Charles. 3. Almira. 4. Stephen.

(VII) Stephen Andrew, son of Stephen (2) Lovejoy, was born May 20, 1824, died in Westfield, Massachusetts, April 26, 1896. He married Eliza Jane Blakeslee, born August 4, 1827, at Russell, Massachusetts, died at Westfield, Massachusetts, July, 1900. Children: 1. John Andrew, born February 23, 1847. 2. Henrietta Z., July 22, 1857; married Charles Henry Blanchard. (See Blanchard, II.)

(For preceding generations, see Thomas Gates I.)

(XI) Simon Gates, son of Stephen Gates, was born in 1645, died April 21, 1693, at Brockton, Massachusetts. He inherited his father's estate at Cambridge, and resided there and at Lancaster and Muddy River (Brookline). He married Margaret ———. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 14, 1671, died 1776, aged one hundred and six years; married (first) Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr.; (second) 1735, Josiah Mayo. 2. Simon, September 1, 1673, died January 2, 1675-76. 3. Simon, January 5, 1675-76, mentioned below. 4. George, April 6, 1678, died May 23, 1679. 5. Amos, 1681, died 1754; married, May 19, 1703, Hannah Oldham. 6. Jonathan, June 22, 1683, died February 7, 1755-56; married, November 27, 1712, Persis Shepard. 7. Samuel, August 11, 1685. 8. Margaret, August 13, 1689.

(XII) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Gates, was born January 5, 1675-76, died March 10, 1735. He settled in Marlborough. He married, May 29, 1710, Sarah Wood, who died 1751, daughter of John and Lydia Wood, of Marlborough. Children: 1. Simon, born December 11, 1710, died April 11, 1777; married, 1749, Sarah How. 2. Sarah, October 15, 1712; married, February 3, 1736, Ephraim Church. 3. Susannah, December 19, 1714; married Captain John Phelps. 4. Stephen, August 20, 1718, mentioned below. 5. Solomon, May 14, 1721, died March 2, 1761; married, November 10, 1748, Mary Clark. 6. Samuel, February 28, 1722; married Caroline How. 7. Silas, February 3, 1727, died August 25, 1793; mar-

ried, May 9, 1754, Elizabeth Bragg. 8. John, January 27, 1729; died young.

(XIII) Stephen, son of Simon (2) Gates, was born at Marlborough, August 20, 1718, died at Rutland, October 5, 1773. He settled in Rutland in 1749, where he bought a farm and became a prominent citizen, holding both civil and military offices. He married, February 4, 1742-43, Damaris How, born August 12, 1725, died December 3, 1809. Children: 1. Stephen, born at Marlborough, April 10, 1744, died August 6, 1763. 2. Jonathan, June 19, 1746, mentioned below. 3. Sylvanus, Marlborough, June 6, 1748, died May, 1836; married, April 4, 1780, Elizabeth Graham. 4. David, Rutland, September 4, 1750, died May 20, 1759. 5. Lucretia, Rutland, May 8, 1753, died July 26, 1836; married Timothy Munro. 6. Zeletes, Rutland, December 24, 1755, died March 18, 1823; married ——— Ransom. 7. Lavinia, Rutland, September 7, 1758, died October 4, 1796; married Benjamin Munro. 8. Zadock, Rutland, August 5, 1760, died December 14, 1821; married (first) Hannah Metcalf; (second) October 15, 1801, Amelia Bridge. 9. Matilda, Rutland, January 13, 1763, died September, 1796; married Silas Newton. 10. Alfred, Rutland, March 10, 1765, died January 22, 1846; married, March 18, 1799, Marcia House. 11. Sarah, Rutland, January 9, 1767, died November 29, 1777.

(XIV) Jonathan, son of Stephen Gates, was born at Marlborough, June 19, 1746, died at Hubbardston, September 30, 1808. He settled at Hubbardston, and was probably in the revolution. There are several records of a Jonathan Gates, of Ashburnham, and some of these services may have belonged to him. He married, April 26, 1770, Hepzibah Stone, born April 3, 1747, at Rutland, died December 25, 1818, daughter of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Stone) Stone, of Lexington. Children, born at Hubbardston: 1. Hepzibah, March 14, 1771, died February 5, 1846; married, December 29, 1791, Reuben Clapp. 2. Stephen, September 21, 1772, died April 19, 1853; married Rebecca Coleman. 3. David, July 11, 1774, died June 2, 1775. 4. Aaron, April 26, 1776, died December 4, 1849; married, March 30, 1802, Mehitabel Woodward. 5. Delphos, December 20, 1777, died September 15, 1837; married (first) 1803, Sally Howe; (second) March 4, 1817, Hannah Pollard. 6. Thaddeus, August 19, 1779, died February 23, 1810; married, 1800, Sally Case. 7. Elizabeth, December 8, 1781, died March 3, 1805; married, April 5, 1804, John Davis. 8. Salmon, August 30, 1783, died

April 9, 1845; married, May 28, 1804, Lucy Church. 9. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(XV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Gates, was born at Hubbardston, January 15, 1787, died January 31, 1851. He settled at Montgomery, Vermont, and married, January 1, 1809, Roxa Green, of Hubbardston. Children, the first born in Hubbardston, the others in Montgomery: 1. Lucy Caroline, born June 12, 1810, died July 23, 1835; married, 1833, Richard Smith. 2. Delphos, June 7, 1811, died August 14, 1814. 3. Sally, October 24, 1813; married, December 10, 1844, James Upham. 4. Maria, March 17, 1816; married, 1835, Edmund A. Pollard. 5. Emily, March 31, 1819, died April 3, 1841; married, 1838, Sylvester Thomas. 6. Aaron, October 10, 1822, mentioned below. 7. Delphos, February 28, 1826. 8. Roxa, March 20, 1831. 9. Mary Newell, February 2, 1835.

(XVI) Aaron, son of Jonathan (2) Gates, was born in Montgomery, Vermont, October 10, 1822. He married (first) November 9, 1846, Caroline Wilcott, of Templeton, Massachusetts; (second) Jane Elizabeth Carpenter, daughter of Hiram Carpenter. (See Carpenter, XVI.) Child of first wife: 1. Lucien Wilcott, born December 7, 1849. Children of second wife: 2. Nellie, married Frank H. Bancroft, of Gardner, Massachusetts. 3. Harriet Maria. 4. Jennie Adelaide, married Edward H. Baker. 5. Abbie M., married Horatio Watkins. 6. Roxa Louise, married Harlow P. Wilder, of Gardner. 7. Ernest A., born January 20, 1872; mentioned below. 8. Dr. George C. C., married Annie Armstrong and had Philip; he was graduated at Dartmouth Medical School in 1902; interne at Gouverneur Hospital, New York, one year; at Boston City Hospital six months; now practicing in Chicopee, Massachusetts.

(XVII) Ernest A., son of Aaron Gates, was born in Montgomery, Vermont, January 20, 1872. He was educated there in the district schools and in the Brigham Academy at Bakersfield, Vermont, and in the high school at Gardner, Massachusetts. After two years in business life at Gardner, he began to study medicine in Dartmouth Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1894. He was an interne at the Boston City Hospital one year and at the New York Lying-in-Hospital six months. He began to practice in December, 1895, at Springfield, Massachusetts, and with the exception of a period during the Spanish-American war has been practicing there to the present time. During the war he was sur-

geon of the Second Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, a regiment that distinguished itself in Cuba. He was in the service throughout the war. To his skill and care Captain W. S. Warriner, who was shot through the lung at the battle of El Caney in July, 1898, owes his life. Dr. Gates is a member of Massachusetts Medical Society, the Springfield Academy of Medicine, the Springfield Medical Club, the Spanish-American War Veterans Association, and the State Board of Pension Examiners. In politics he is a Republican. He married, September 10, 1902, Isabelle Nicholson, daughter of Malcolm and Isabelle (MacDonald) Nicholson, and granddaughter of Murdo Nicholson.

(The Carpenter Line—See John Carpenter 1)

(XI) Abiah Carpenter, son of William Carpenter, was born in Weymouth, April 9, 1643, died before 1702. He was a mariner. He lived at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He was elected deputy to the general court in 1682 and was on the grand jury in 1687. In 1669 his brother-in-law, Joseph Carpenter, sold him land at Mosquito Cove, Long Island, but the next year Abiah sold it to him again and returned to Pawtucket. Children: 1. Oliver, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, married Mary Brown. 3. Hannah. 4. Rebecca. 5. Abiah, married Patience ———. 6. Solomon, died 1750. 7. Samuel. 8. Mary.

(XII) Oliver, son of Abiah Carpenter, was born at Pawtucket about 1675, died in 1727. He resided at North Kingston, Rhode Island, and owned real estate in several townships. His will was proved November 20, 1727. He married Sarah ———, who married (second) Robert Hall. Children: 1. Oliver, born about 1695. 2. William, June 19, 1701; married Elizabeth ———. 3. Abigail (twin), October 2, 1705. 4. Anne (twin), October 2, 1705. 5. Nathaniel, about 1707; married Sarah ———. 6. Hannah, October 28, 1708; married John Spink. 7. Thomas, about 1709; married Elizabeth Page. 8. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 9. Christopher. 10. Benjamin. 11. Joshua. 12. John, married (first) Elizabeth Grinell; (second) Abigail Grinell. 13. Abiah. 14. Robert. 15. Meribah. 16. Edmund. 17. David. 18. Solomon, married Sarah ———. 19. Sarah, married John Reynolds.

(XIII) Jeremiah, son of Oliver Carpenter, was admitted a freeman in Rhode Island in 1728. He married Sarah ———. He resided at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, and Bennington, Vermont. Children, born in West Green-

wich, Rhode Island: 1. Mercy, March 13, 1739. 2. Christopher, September 14, 1740. 3. Meribah, October 18, 1741. 4. Mary (twin), November 1, 1743; died December 25, 1743. 5. Jonathan (twin), November 1, 1743; mentioned below. 6. William, about 1745; married Susannah Konter. 7. Elizabeth, January 5, 1747. 8. Joshua, August, 1758. 9. Jemima, married John Potter. 10. Isabel. 11. Molly, married William Cobb. 12. Hannah, 1779; married, 1797, Daniel Barber; died August 24, 1828.

(XIV) Jonathan, son of Jeremiah Carpenter, was born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, November 1, 1743; died in March, 1815. He was a farmer and removed to Bennington, Vermont, and thence to Rutland, Vermont, where he finally settled. He was an important man and held many town offices. He was in the revolution, in Elijah Weeks' company, raised from Colonel Ashley's regiment of militia, in June, 1777, to reinforce the Army of the North at Ticonderoga. He enlisted also as sergeant from Surrey, New Hampshire, July 26, 1782. He married Elizabeth Pratt, who died October 11, 1827. Children, born at Pownal and Rutland, Vermont: 1. Rhoda, March 30, 1768; married, 1792, John Gibson. 2. Stephen, March 19, 1770; married (first) Filinda Heath; (second) Catherine Barchard, widow. 3. Isabel, 1773; died 1776, at Pownal. 4. Jonathan, October, 1775; mentioned below. 5. Asa, died young.

(XV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Carpenter, was born at Rutland, Vermont, in October, 1775, died in September, 1859. His father removed to Berkshire when he was quite young. He apprenticed himself to a tanner and shoemaker by trade. He removed about 1800 to Richford, Vermont, and was one of the first settlers in that town. He settled on a small farm and also carried on a small tannery. About 1826 he sold his farm and removed to the Falls, and carried on the shoe and leather business, and in addition a store. He was an enterprising and influential man, and held nearly all the town offices. He was justice of the peace for nearly thirty years, and served as town clerk several years. It was probably he who represented his town in the legislature of Vermont in 1828-29. He married Patience Rogers. Children, born in Richford: 1. Hiram, about 1820; mentioned below. 2. Norman, married Allura Dwyer. 3. Louisa A., married William Corliss. 4. Susanna Elizabeth, married Alvin Goff. 5. Mary, married Lorenzo D. Corliss. 6. Silas Pratt,

January 1, 1829. 7. William Rogers. 8. Laura, married James G. Powell. 9. Sophronia. 10. Olive P. 11. Sarah Allura.

(XVI) Hiram, son of Jonathan (2) Carpenter, was born in Richford, Vermont, about 1820. He married Emily Wright and resided in Montgomery, Vermont. He was a farmer, shoemaker and tanner. Children, born in Richford, Vermont, and Montgomery: 1. Manly. 2. William, about 1825. 3. Jane Elizabeth, married Aaron Gates (see Gates, XVI). Other children.

Nicholas Snow, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to New Plymouth in the ship "Ann," in 1623, and had a share in the division of land in Plymouth in 1624. In 1634 he settled at Eastham, Massachusetts, and was a prominent citizen. His home was on the road from Plymouth to Eel river, on the western side. He was admitted a freeman in 1633, and was elected town clerk at the first meeting of the town of Eastham, holding that office sixteen years; was deputy to the general court from 1648 three years; selectman from 1663 seven years. He and his son, Mark, signed the call to Rev. John Mayo to settle as their minister in 1655. He was one of Governor Thomas Prentiss's associates. He died at Eastham, November 15, 1676. He married, at Plymouth, Constance, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, who came in the "Mayflower." All the descendants of Nicholas and Constance Snow are eligible to the Mayflower Society. Constance herself came on the "Mayflower." She died October, 1677. Children: 1. Mark, born May 9, 1628. 2. Mary, about 1630. 3. Sarah, about 1632. 4. Joseph, about 1634. 5. Stephen, about 1636. 6. John, about 1638. 7. Elizabeth, about 1640. 8. Jabez, about 1642; mentioned below. 9. Ruth, about 1644. 10. Hannah, probably born at Eastham, about 1646. 11. Rebecca, born about 1648. Bradford states that he had twelve children.

(II) Jabez, son of Nicholas Snow, was born in 1642; died at Eastham, Massachusetts, December 20, 1690. He was a lieutenant in Captain John Gorham's company, in the expedition to Canada under Phips in 1690; was a prominent citizen of Eastham. He married, about 1670, Elizabeth ——. Children, born at Eastham: 1. Jabez, September 6, 1670; mentioned below. 2. Edward, March 26, 1672. 3. Sarah, February 26, 1673. 4. Grace, February 1, 1674-5. 5. Thomas, April 2, 1677; died same day. 6. Elizabeth, born before

1690. 7. Deborah, born before 1690. 8. Rachel, born in 1685 probably.

(III) Jabez (2), son of Jabez (1) Snow, was born in Eastham, September 6, 1670, and died there October 14, 1750. His will was dated October 7 or 12, 1743. He mentions sons, Jabez, Silvanus and Samuel; daughters, Elizabeth Knowles, Tabitha Mayo and Phebe Smith. He married, about 1695, Elizabeth Treat, born July 24, 1676, died March 3, 1755, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Mayo) Treat. Her gravestone is in the Eastham burying-ground, near the railroad station. Children, recorded in Eastham: 1. Jabez, born July 22, 1696. 2. Joshua, born March 12, 1700; died young. 3. Elizabeth, born October 8, 1703; married Thomas Knowles. 4. Silvanus, born February 16, 1704-5. 5. Tabitha, born March 21, 1707; married John Mayo. 6. Samuel, born January 22, 1708 or 1709; mentioned below. 7. Edward, born May 18, 1711; died young. 8. Phebe, married David Smith.

(IV) Samuel, son of Jabez (2) Snow, was born in Eastham, January 22, 1708 or 1709. He married Elizabeth Freeman. Children, born at Eastham: 1. Abigail, January 21, 1733-4. 2. Samuel, October 12, 1735. 3. Mercy, May 8, 1737. 4. Treat, May 27, 1739. 5. Betty, March 18, 1741. 6. Mary, November 27, 1743. 7. Joseph, January 9, 1745. 8. Sparrow, July 16, 1746; died young. 9. Sparrow, April 12, 1748; mentioned below. 10. Phebe, March 6, 1750.

(V) Sparrow, son of Samuel Snow, was born at Eastham, April 12, 1748. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Eastham, in Captain Isaac Higgins's company, Major Zenas Winslow's regiment, in 1778. John and James Snow were in the same company. Sparrow Snow, Freeman Snow, James Snow and Thomas Snow removed to Sandisfield, Massachusetts, after the revolution, and were living there in 1790, according to the federal census of 1790. Ezra Snow and Abraham Snow were living in Pittsfield in 1790. Sparrow Snow had three sons under sixteen and five females in his family.

(VI) Galen, son or nephew of Sparrow Snow, was born about 1780. He settled at Savoy, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He married and had children: Newell, mentioned below; Samantha, married Samuel Bardwell, of Sheldon; Albert, Newton, Franklin, died at about eighteen years old.

(VII) Newell, son of Galen Snow, was born at Savoy, October 9, 1816. He was educated in the public schools of his native town.

At a very early age he became the main reliance of his widowed mother and six young children. He went to work in the cotton mills at North Adams. Subsequently he worked in the Griswold Mills at Colrain, and became superintendent. In 1850, with a modest capital that he had saved, he engaged in business on his own account as a general merchant at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, and was very successful. From 1857 to 1864 he was in the wholesale and retail grocery business at Chicago. He became interested in the gold mining industry in Nova Scotia, and took the management of the property there. He acquired a competence and retired, locating in Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he spent his last years. He was possessed of great business ability, energy and industry. He was interested in public affairs, and represented his district in the general court in 1877, and was for a number of years selectman of the town of Greenfield. He was a Free Mason, and during his residence in the provinces was grand lecturer of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. He was for a number of years president of the Greenfield Savings Bank. He married, November 9, 1839, Jane E. Thompson, born July 14, 1820, daughter of John and Elvira (Adams) Thompson. His wife died in 1853, and he married (second) in 1854, Sarah Hale, who died in 1893. He died August 19, 1889. Children: 1. Emma, born March 22, 1841; died August 29, 1855. 2. Oscar Newell, born November 1, 1843; died March 1, 1862. 3. Ella, born July 13, 1847; died November 28, 1894. 4. Franklin Edward, born April 10, 1849; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Cora Maria, born May 8, 1856. 6. Edwin, born July 6, 1861; died April 11, 1870. 7. Walter N., born May 19, 1863.

(VIII) Franklin Edward, son of Newell Snow, was born at Griswold village, Colrain, Massachusetts, April 10, 1849. He was educated in the public schools of Greenfield and Chicago. In 1867 he became a bookkeeper in the Shelburne Falls National Bank, and remained two years. In 1869 he engaged in the banking business at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and in 1870 he went to western Wisconsin, where he established a general store. A year later he went to Chicago, where he was employed in a bank until June, 1873. He then became cashier of the First National Bank, of Negaunee, Michigan, and remained the next five years, returning to Chicago as teller of the Northwestern National Bank. In 1880 he engaged in the manufacture of tools and machinery at

Greenfield, Massachusetts, as partner in the firm of Wells Brothers & Company, which was afterward incorporated as the Wells Brothers Company, of which he is treasurer and general manager. He is a member of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of Franklin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Titus Strong Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Connecticut Valley Commandery, Knights Templar; of Saint Croix Council, Princes of Jerusalem; of the Massachusetts Consistory, Thirty-second Degree Masons, Boston; and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine, of Springfield. He was formerly president of the Greenfield Club and of the Board of Trade. He is an active Republican in politics, and was a delegate to the Republican national conventions at St Louis in 1904, and at Chicago in 1908. He is a director of the First National Bank, of Greenfield. He is a member of the Unitarian church, and was a trustee of the Smith Charities, of Northampton. He married, January 17, 1871, Lucy Elizabeth, born May 27, 1849, daughter of John Brooks and Lucindia (Bardwell) Whitney Children: 1. Pauline S., born December 13, 1871; married Franklin K. White; child: Huntington Kitridge, born October 3, 1908. 2. Ella Gertrude, born August 17, 1873; married Fred Russell Browning; children: Franklin Snow, born June 12, 1903; Paul Russell, May 14, 1906. 3. Elizabeth Whitney, born October 5, 1879; married Charles N. Stoddard.

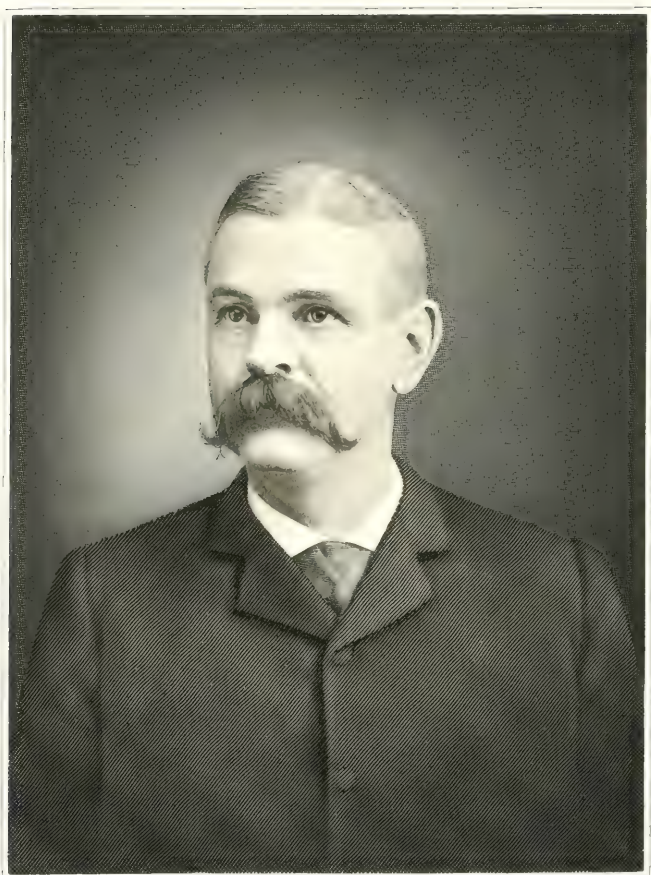
KING Elder Thomas King, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, sailed from London in the ship "Blessing," at the age of twenty-one, in June, 1635. He came in company with William Vassall and his family. He settled at Scituate and built his house a few rods south of Mr. Vassall's, on top of the hill at Belle House Neck. He was admitted to the church February 25, 1637-38. Susanna King, aged thirty, came over on the same ship, and may have been an aunt or sister. He married, in 1637-38, Sarah —, who died June 6, 1652. He married (second) March 31, 1653, Jane Hatch, widow of Elder William Hatch, whom he succeeded as elder in the Second Church. She died in 1653, and he married (third) Anne —, perhaps Anne Sutcliffe. His will was dated June 30, 1691, and proved March 16, 1692. It provided for his wife, Anne; son, Thomas; grandsons, John and Thomas Rogers; daughter Sarah Bisby; and that his negro man, Robin, should be set free; it refers to property in England. He died in Scituate, Septem-

ber 24, 1691, aged seventy-seven. Children, all by first wife, born in Scituate: 1. Rhoda, October 11, 1639; married John Rogers, 1656. 2. George, December 24, 1642. 3. Thomas, June 21, 1645; mentioned below. 4. Daniel, February 4, 1647; settled in Marshfield. 5. Sarah, May 24, 1650; married Elisha Bisby. 6. John, May 30, 1652; died July 26, 1652.

(II) Deacon Thomas (2), son of Elder Thomas (1) King, was born in Scituate, June 21, 1645; died there December 1, 1711. He inherited the homestead from his father and became an honored citizen of the town, acquiring considerable property. His will was dated November 5, 1711, and speaks of lands in Marshfield. He married, April 20, 1669, Elizabeth Clap, daughter of Deacon Thomas Clap, and granddaughter of Richard Clap, of Dorchester, England. She died March 18, 1698, and he married (second) June 15, 1699, Deborah Briggs, who died May 15, 1711, widow of Captain John Briggs. Children, all by first wife, born in Scituate: 1. Sarah, 1669; married, September 21, 1705, Nathaniel Goodspeed. 2. Thomas, 1671; died 1673. 3. Jane, 1673. 4. Daniel, 1675; lived in Marshfield. 5. John, 1677; mentioned below. 6. Mercy, 1678; married, 1703, Samuel Winslow. 7. Ichabod, 1680; married Hannah —. 8. George, 1682; married, July 12, 1710, Deborah Briggs. 9. Anne, 1684; married, January 29, 1712, Gershom Stetson.

(III) John, son of Deacon Thomas (2) King, was born in Scituate in 1677; died in 1721. He lived in Marshfield. His will was dated May 5, 1721. In 1730 guardians were appointed for Elisha, Anne and Thomas King, children of John King, late of Marshfield. He married Rebecca —, who married (second) December 9, 1727, Stephen Stodder, of Hingham. Children, born in Marshfield: 1. John, August 11, 1704; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, July 25, 1706; married, December 4, 1727, David Lapham. 3. Joseph, December 17, 1707; married Thankful —. 4. Benjamin, February 27, 1709; married (first) Mary —; (second) Sarah Fearing. 5. Jerusha, June, 1711; married John Hall. 6. Thomas, July 25, 1713; guardian appointed in 1732. 7. Anne, guardian appointed in 1732. 8. Elisha, August 19, 1717; died September 23, 1737. 9. Elizabeth, May 7, 1720; died November 8, 1735.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) King, was born in Marshfield, August 11, 1704. He bought on December 16, 1740, the tenth pew in the Marshfield church. He was a farmer



Thomas H. King

and had a share in the division of his father's lands in 1747, and the same year sold his homestead there and removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he bought a farm of sixty-two acres with buildings. In 1766 he sold his Norwich property and removed to Dutchess county, New York, where he died. He married, January 30, 1730, Mary Clift, born in Marshfield, 1710, daughter of William and Lydia (Wills) Clift. Children, born in Marshfield: 1. John, February 10, 1731. 2. Thomas, April 17, 1736. 3. Lydia, 1738. 4. William, April 5, 1740; mentioned below. 5. Mary.

(V) William, son of John (2) King, was born in Marshfield, April 5, 1740; died November 29, 1815. He was a farmer and cooper. He removed with his father to Norwich, at the age of seven, and there learned his trade. He married there October 28, 1765, Hannah Lamphear, born January 30, 1743, died May 28, 1825, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Palmer) Lamphear. He settled first in Norwich, where his first child was born. Soon afterwards they went on horseback to Monson, Massachusetts, and located in the south part of the town, near the line of Stafford, Connecticut, in 1769. A year later they moved to what was known as the Munn district, nearer the centre of the town, and this farm has since been known as the King place. This land was given him by his father. In 1793 he removed to Palmer and bought the Quintin Hotel, and soon built the hotel now or lately occupied by Mr. Trumble as a private dwelling. He also bought the Deacon Quintin farm, north of the old centre. In 1801 he gave the hotel property to his son, John, and the farm to his son, Wills. He was part owner of a saw mill on Wigwam brook. He was a minute-man in the revolution and served also in Captain Reuben Munn's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, in 1777, and marched to reinforce the Army of the North. He had a good business. During the winter season he made casks for holding potash and in the spring he collected ashes from the farmers and manufactured the potash, carrying it to Norwich, about forty miles, where there was a ready market for it. Here he would purchase supplies of sugar, molasses, tea, codfish, rum, etc., and trade it at home for more ashes, etc. His will was dated October 7, 1814. His old account book is now or was lately owned by Henry A. King. Children: 1. Wills, born August 20, 1766, in Norwich. 2. Walter, born in Stafford, Connecticut, November 11, 1769. Born in Monson: 3. Amasa, July 27, 1773;

mentioned below. 4. Polly, March 9, 1775; died March 18, 1814. 5. John, November 28, 1776; died August 26, 1856. 6. Sally, March 11, 1778; died October 12, 1820. 7. Roswell, March 14, 1781; died April 11, 1869. 8. Lucy, December 27, 1782; died September 18, 1859.

(VI) Amasa, son of William King, was born in Monson, July 27, 1773; died there March 20, 1848. He married, in 1799, in Monson, Azuba Lewis, born in Brimfield, February 6, 1779, died October 10, 1857, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Nichols) Lewis. Children, born in Monson: 1. Lewis, March 26, 1800; died February 23, 1880. 2. John, April 2, 1802; died January 1, 1856. 3. Hiram, March 8, 1804; died August 16, 1872. 4. Orrin, March 16, 1806; died September 30, 1837. 5. Amasa, February 26, 1808; mentioned below. 6. Dwight, January 19, 1810; died July 28, 1888. 7. Austin, May 13, 1812; died June 24, 1889. 8. Mary, May 29, 1814; died March 15, 1849. 9. William, September 8, 1816. 10. Azuba, December 18, 1819; died October 30, 1872.

(VII) Amasa (2), son of Amasa (1) King, was born in Monson, February 26, 1808; died there October 9, 1881. He was a prominent business man of Monson, a dealer in horses and cattle. He married Adaline Munn, born March 11, 1811, died August 31, 1894, daughter of Rice and Lavinia (Shaw) Munn, and sister of O. D. Munn, editor of the *Scientific American*. Children, born in Monson, except the first: 1. George Munn, born in Hampden; died September 15, 1893. 2. Adeliza P., August 5, 1837; died September 12, 1838. 3. Sophronia, February 4, 1839; married Charles Fuller. 4. Frank H., May 9, 1841; mentioned below. 5. Maria Louisa, October 23, 1844; married Edward Gallup.

(VIII) Frank H., son of Amasa (2) King, was born in Monson, May 9, 1841; died suddenly, November 19, 1907, in his summer home in Brimfield. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, supplemented by a course in Monson Academy, and began his business life in carrying on the business of his father, that of buying and killing cattle for beef. He enlisted in Company G, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, at the opening of the civil war, going to Newbern, North Carolina, in 1862, in the quartermaster's department. He was there through the Peninsular campaign. On his return to Monson he resumed his old business for a time, and subsequently engaged in the grocery business. He was appointed deputy sheriff under A. M.

Bradley, and went to Springfield as turnkey at the old jail, remaining eighteen months. The ensuing six years he continued as a grocer at Monson, but sold his store, and accepted the position of jailer, which he held three years, until November 27, 1883. On May 1, 1887, he assumed charge of the Hampden County Truant School at Springfield, which he conducted for nine and one-half years, and afterwards devoted his time to the care of his property and investments. He resided in Springfield, with a summer home at Brimfield, the ancestral home of the Hayward family, which he had restored and improved. He and his wife were attendants of the First Congregational Church at Springfield. He was a member of the Winthrop Club, of Day Spring Lodge of Free Masons, and about four months before his death he became a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married in Monson, December 10, 1872, Mary A. Hayward, daughter of Hiram and Seraph (Brown) Hayward. Mr. King was a man of quiet tastes, but unusually social nature, with a large circle of friends.

Following is some account of the HALL descendants of John Hall, who was one of the pioneer settlers of Hartford, Middletown and Guilford, Connecticut. The Halls were numerous among the early settlers of New England, and John Hall was a name of very frequent occurrence, making the tracing of genealogical lines difficult in places where the members of the family were numerous, but in the case of this family the descent has been correctly traced. Lower defines hall "a manor house"; and states that in medieval documents there are found the expressions, "Atte Halle, Del Hall, De Aula, &c." The principal apartment in all old mansions was the hall, and in feudal times it was a petty court of justice as well as the scene of entertainment. The chief servitor when the lord was resident, or the tenant when he was non-resident, would naturally acquire such a surname; and hence its frequency.

(I) "Mr. John Hall, Esq.," the immigrant ancestor of the Middletown family and part of the Guilford branch of the name of Hall, was born in 1584, and came from the county of Kent, England, in the summer of 1633, settling first in Cambridge, afterward in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where his name is mentioned on Mr. Eliot's church record, with the prefix "Mr." of respect. Mr. John Hall and Mr. John Oldham, with two others, had the

honor of being the pioneers in the discovery of Connecticut, and of projecting the plantation of the river towns, Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield. Governor Winthrop mentions the expedition of Oldham under date of September 4, 1633. Drake says they were at Connecticut river in October, 1633, and returned to the Bay towns on January 20, following, when they reported concerning the rich bottom lands of Connecticut, which led to the emigrations from Dorchester to Wethersfield and Windsor, and from Cambridge to Hartford in 1635-36. Mr. Hall was made freeman at Boston, May 6, 1635, and was soon after one of those who joined the company of Hooker and Stone in the great emigration of 1635-36. Mr. Hall drew the home lot No. 77, of six acres, on "Lord's Hill," at Hartford, subsequently owned by Mr. Spencer's family, and later still by Mrs. Sigourney, and now by Governor Catlin. He also bought lands the same year of William Hooker and William Bloomfield. Mr. Hall was by trade a carpenter and held a very respectable position among his associates. He did not remove his family to Connecticut until 1639. In 1650 he sold his home lot and land to the family of William Spencer, and with his three sons, his daughter and her husband, Thomas Wetmore, removed to Middletown, or Mattabesit, as it was then called, which had just been purchased of the great sachem, or segum, Sowheag. Mr. Hall was then sixty-six years old, and was probably the patriarch of the new settlement. His home lot at Middletown was located on the northwest corner of Main and Washington streets, and contained five acres running to the "Great River," and adjoined the home lot of his son-in-law, Thomas Wetmore, on the north. At a grand court of Connecticut held at Hartford, March 19, 1659, John Hall "was appoynted for entry and recording such goods as are subject to the custome for Middletowne." Before and afterward he filled divers other places of honor and trust. "Mr. John Hall died at Middletown, May 26, 1673, in the eighty-ninth year of his age." He states in his will dated May 14, 1673, a few days before his death, that he is nearly eighty-nine years old, and that it was the fortieth year of his being in New England. He was born, therefore, in 1584, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He had a wife Esther who died long before he did, and four children born in England. The children were: John, Richard, Sarah, and Samuel, next mentioned.

(II) Samuel, fourth child of John and

Esther Hall, was born in England in 1626, and came to New England with his father's family in 1633, at the age of seven years. He became a freeman at Middletown, Connecticut, in 1654. His home lot was five acres, located on the east side of Main street, and extended to the Connecticut river. The mansion house block, so called, occupies the front of his lot on Main street. He was a farmer and a large landholder. He also learned his father's trade. He was one of the signers of the plantation covenant of June 1, 1639. He was admitted to the church at Middletown, October 19, 1668, and died in 1690, aged sixty-five years. By his will, dated February 13, 1690, he gave most of his estate, inventoried at £324, to his three sons, Samuel to have the house and barn; John the lot in town; and Thomas two acres of the house lot; and Samuel and John to have the carpenters tools. Samuel Hall married, in 1662, Elizabeth Cooke, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Cooke, of Guilford. Thomas Cooke went to Guilford with Rev. Henry Whitfield, and was one of the signers of the plantation covenant of June 1, 1639, made on the passage from the county of Kent, England, to Guilford. His name precedes that of Rev. Henry Whitfield on the list, and is the fourth after that of William Hall, son of Gilbert Hall, of Rolvenden, in the county of Kent. Thomas Cooke was a little more than twenty when he settled in Guilford, and Elizabeth Cooke was his eldest child. She was admitted to the church October 29, 1676. After the death of her husband she returned to Guilford and lived with her son, Deacon Thomas Hall. Children: Samuel, John, and Thomas, next mentioned.

(III) Deacon Thomas, youngest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cooke) Hall, was born at Middletown, August 29, 1671, and died February 1, 1753. He removed while young with his mother to Guilford, where he spent the remainder of his life, a prominent and much respected inhabitant. In 1727 he was chosen deacon of the first church of Guilford, which office he held until his decease. He was captain of a militia company, moderator of town and society meetings, selectman, and so on. Thomas Hall married (first) February 1, 1692, Mary Highland or Hiland, born May 12, 1672; third daughter of George and Mary Cruttenden Highland, the latter being a daughter of Abraham Cruttenden. George Hiland first appears at Guilford, September 4, 1651, when he took the oath of fidelity. He was then a very

young man. He married Mary Cruttenden in 1665. Mary (Hiland) Hall died in April, 1738, and Thomas Hall married (second) Rachel Spinning, widow of John Spinning, and daughter of John Savage, of Middletown. She died January 16, 1752. Very late in life Thomas married (third) Widow Abigail Seward. The children of Deacon Thomas Hall, all by first wife, Mary Hiland, and born in Guilford, were: Mary, Hannah, Elizabeth, Thomas, Hiland and John.

(IV) Hiland, second son of Deacon Thomas and Mary (Hiland) Hall, was born at Guilford, September 30, 1703, and always lived in the town of his nativity. He was not an eminent, but a very respectable member of society, and Deacon John Burgis, who kept a record of the morality in Guilford, places the honorable prefix "Mr." before his name. He died June 16, 1781. He married, March 17, 1725, Rachel Bishop, sixth daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hall) Bishop, of Guilford. Mary Hall was a daughter of John Hall, of Guilford, and Elizabeth (Smyth) Hall, daughter of George and Sarah Smyth, of New Haven, and granddaughter of William and Hester Hall, immigrants in 1639 from Rolvenden, Kent county, England, to Guilford, with Rev. Henry Whitfield. The children of Hiland Hall by his wife Mary were, therefore, descendants (through the female line) of William Hall, one of the first settlers of Guilford, 1639, as well as of John Hall (in the male line), one of the early immigrants to Massachusetts, and a pioneer thence to Connecticut. Children, all born in Guilford: Thomas, Hiland, Rachel, Abraham, Gilbert, Thankful, Stephen and Eben.

(V) Thomas (2), eldest son of Hiland and Rachel (Bishop) Hall, was born in Guilford, February 11, 1726. In April, 1759, he removed to Woodbury, Roxbury parish, and became the owner of about one hundred acres of land on "Good Hill." In November, 1778, he sold his farm on Good Hill to Truman Hinman, of Woodbury, for "£2600 Lawful Money," and bought a lot of land in Williamstown, Massachusetts, a right of three hundred and fifty acres in Cornwall, Vermont, and the farm at North Bennington, where his son Nathaniel afterward lived and died. He removed to Bennington in the spring of 1779 and died there, December 23, 1802. He married, April 10, 1751, Phebe Beachley, second daughter of David Beachley, of East Guilford, and his wife, Abigail (Hand) Beachley, of East Hampton, Long Island. She was born Octo-

ber 10, 1720, and died July 29, 1801. Phebe's immigrant ancestor was Thomas Blatchley, of Boston, 1674. His son Moses, born March 29, 1650, died in Guilford, 1693. His son David, born June, 1689, died October, 1751, married Abigail Hand, May 14, 1717. Children: Rachel, Phebe, Thomas, and Nathaniel, the subject of the next paragraph.

(VI) Nathaniel, youngest child of Thomas and Phebe (Beachley) Hall, was born at Roxbury, Connecticut, March 4, 1763, and in 1779 went with his father to Bennington, Vermont, where he died March 4, 1849. He and his wife became members of the Baptist church about the year 1800, and continued such until their deaths, he being deacon of the church for the last thirty years of his life. He was married October 12, 1794, by Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, at Norfolk, Connecticut, to Abigail Hubbard (see Hubbard), who was born at Middletown, Connecticut, October 18, 1767, died at Bennington, March 24, 1846. Their children were: Hiland, Phebe, Abigail, Nathaniel, Anna (died young), Anna, Laura and Polly.

(VII) Governor Hiland (2), eldest son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Hubbard) Hall, was born at Bennington, Vermont, July 20, 1795, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, December 18, 1885. At about the age of twenty he commenced the study of law in the office of David Robinson, of Bennington, and was admitted to practice at the Bennington county bar in 1819. In 1827 he represented the town in the legislature, and in 1829 was elected state's attorney of Bennington county. In 1832 he was elected representative in congress to fill the unexpired term of Jonathan Hunt, of Brattleboro, who died before serving out his full term. To this position Mr. Hall was returned by five consecutive re-elections, making his term in congress nearly eleven years. Subsequently he served as bank commissioner for the state of Vermont. In 1846 he was elected supreme judge. In 1850 President Fillmore appointed him second comptroller of the United States treasury, which office he held until the admission of California into the Union, when he was appointed land commissioner in that state with General James Wilson, of New Hampshire, and Judge Harry I. Thornton, of Alabama, as associates, Mr. Hall being made chairman of the commission. His duties in this position were the settlement of contested land claims between the United States and the Spaniards, and brought into full use the fitting qualifications which his life had

developed. Among the many important cases brought before the commission was the famous Mariposa claim of General John C. Fremont, explorer, and afterward candidate for the presidency of the United States, involving millions of dollars, and in the adjustment and settlement of which the points of law involved included, almost without exception, all points that would be liable to arise in the adjudication of similar claims. The opinion of the tribunal in this case was written by Judge Hall, and the points were so fully and clearly elucidated, that many eminent jurists wrote Judge Hall expressing their admiration of the opinion. In 1854 he returned from California and took up the vocation of farmer at Bennington, with the expectation that his public life was completed, but he was chosen governor of Vermont on the Whig ticket, and before the close of the first was elected to a second term in that office. After that time he lived practically a retired life, devoting himself to pursuits consistent with his taste. He spent his winters in New York and Springfield, Massachusetts. He retained his mental faculties to the last, took a lively interest in politics and possessed a great store of political reminiscences. From 1884 he was the oldest living ex-congressman. He was married at Rockingham, Vermont, October 27, 1818, by David Campbell, Esq., the Rev. Lathrop attending, to Dolly Tuttle Davis (see Tuttle VI), who was born in Rockingham, March 2, 1792, and died in North Bennington, January 8, 1879. On the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding, Governor and Mrs. Hall celebrated the event at the home of their son-in-law, Hon. T. W. Park, at North Bennington, nearly three hundred guests being assembled, none of whom were under fifty years of age. "Gov. Hall read to his guests from a paper on the genealogy of his family—significantly remarking that respectable ancestors will not avail much to our own respectability if we are not respectable ourselves. It appears that he was the fourth in successive generations in his family who has been permitted by a kind providence to celebrate the 'golden wedding,' as follows; Hiland Hall and Dolly Tuttle Davis, married October 27, 1818; his father and mother, Deacon Nathaniel Hall and Abigail Hubbard, who lived together fifty-one years and five months; his grandparents, Thomas Hall and Phebe Beachley, who lived together fifty years and three months, and his great-grandparents, Hiland Hall and Rachel Bishop, who lived together fifty-six years and three

months. Mrs. Hall's parents, Henry Davis and Mary Tuttle, lived together sixty years lacking three days." At this time Governor Hall resided with his son-in-law upon the estate which was settled upon in 1779 by his grandfather, Thomas Hall, and had ever since been in possession of the family. Governor Hall was president of the Vermont Historical Society for some years, and resigned that position in 1862. In 1868 he issued his "Early History of Vermont," pronounced by Rev. Pliny H. White the ablest contribution to the history of the state thus far made. The sixtieth anniversary of the wedding of Governor and Mrs. Hall occurred on Sunday, the 27th of October, 1878, when he was eighty-three and she eighty-six years of age. At that time their children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren numbered over thirty. Mrs. Hall died at North Bennington, Vermont, January 8, 1879, in the eighty-seventh year of her age. She was remarkable for strength of character. Her perception of truth was deep and clear, and her purpose to love, obey and illustrate it was inflexible. Therefore, her children loved and obeyed her, her husband trusted her, and all felt that she was a strong true friend, whose counsel was wise, and conduct good. For more than half a century she was a worthy member of the Congregational church. She was ever ready to respond to calls for tenderness and care. During the rebellion she was abundant in labor for the soldiers in the field and hospital, and for the needy at home. No worthy appeal ever reached her in vain. The children of this union were: Marshall Carter, Eliza Davis, Henry Davis, Hiland Hubbard, Nathaniel Blatchley, Laura Vanderspiegel, John Vanderspiegel, and Charles, whose sketch follows.

(VIII) Charles, youngest child of Governor Hiland and Dolly (Davis) Hall, was born in Bennington, Vermont, November 18, 1832, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 18, 1907. He had what schooling the district school of his native town afforded, and went one year to the academy in North Bennington. His early life was uneventful, and he did not leave home until he was nineteen years of age. When his father went to California as a member of the United States land commission, Charles accompanied him as clerk. He remained in California three years, and then returned to Bennington, Vermont, and studied law with his brother, Nathaniel B. Hall. Later he took a year in the law school at Albany, New York, where he received a

diploma in the spring of 1855. Almost immediately he went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he opened a law office. But he did not remain in the law long enough to establish a practice for he suddenly decided to abandon a professional career. He had always had a taste for a commercial life and he determined to gratify it, which he did by purchasing a store in the town of Oshkosh, where for eleven years he traded with the lumbermen and farmers of the region. Events in Oshkosh were not altogether smooth, for shortly after he took the store nearly the whole town was destroyed by fire, and the buildings owned by Mr. Hall were burned to the ground. The store, however, he speedily rebuilt. When Lincoln was president Mr. Hall was appointed postmaster of Oshkosh, a position which he held until Johnson changed the policy of the administration. He left Oshkosh in 1867, returning to Vermont to take the position of president of the North Bennington Boot and Shoe Company, which had been newly formed. After the new enterprise was thoroughly launched, it was the wish of the stockholders and directors that Mr. Hall should go to Chicago and open wholesale warerooms. He accepted the proposal and the new establishment was located at the corner of Wabash avenue and Lake street. It was in 1871 that the Chicago store was started. The following October the great fire occurred, and the building containing the warerooms was leveled to the ground. Mr. Hall resided on Michigan avenue, a part of the city which escaped the conflagration. During the terrible days that followed the fire, he joined others in the work of giving relief to the people whom the fire had rendered destitute. With Professor Swing, the noted Preacher, Pullman, of parlor car fame, and David Gage, who conducted a large hotel in Chicago, he was instrumental in forming the organization for the relief of young men, known as the Young Men's Christian Union, and was its vice-president and a director. These men were among those who disinterestedly gave their time and money to help the people whom the fire left homeless. Mr. Hall remained in Chicago until 1873, when he retired from the Vermont company and went to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he purchased a china and glassware store at 395 Main street. From this beginning evolved the business now continued under his name at 411-413 Main street. His business career in Springfield was successful. He was a staunch Republican in politics. In 1893 he served one

term as president of the board of trade. He was an attendant and strong supporter of the Church of the Unity. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow. Charles Hall married (first) 1856, Jane E. Cady, of Bennington, Vermont, by whom he had one child, Laura, deceased. He married (second) Mina C. Phillips, of Lake Mills, Wisconsin, widow of Frank Phillips, and daughter of Oliver Butterfield. She was born in Rushford, New York, July 14, 1836. Of this union were born three children: 1. Trevor, died in infancy. 2. Mary D., born December 31, 1871, married January 27, 1904, Charles C. Morgan and resides in New York City. 3. Charles H., next mentioned.

(IX) Charles Hiland, son of Charles and Mina C. (Butterfield) (Phillips) Hall, was born in Springfield, August 12, 1874. After several years study in private schools he entered the Springfield high school, from which he graduated in 1893. The same year he entered Williams College as a member of the class of 1897, and remained one year. In 1894 he went into business with his father and remained until 1901, when he accepted a position with Marshall Field & Company, of Chicago, and became buyer of foreign goods in some of their departments. He was in the employ of Marshall Field & Company two and one half years, and then took the position of manager and buyer of a similar group of stocks with Carson, Pirie, Scott & Co., when they bought out the business of Schlesinger & Mayer. After two and one-half years employment here he was recalled to Springfield by the death of his father, and took the management and control of the business, which has been carried on for fifty years, as a china store, and retaining the name of Charles Hall. In 1907 Mr. Hall bought the old home office building of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, three doors north of the old store, and in January, 1909, the business which had been established for more than fifty years at 393 Main street was removed there. Mr. Hall's management of the business has been successful, and it has constantly grown. He is a member of Springfield Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, the Delta Psi college fraternity, the Noyasset and the Country clubs, and George Washington Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. He is also vice-president and a director of the Boys Club. In politics he is a moderate Republican. Charles H. Hall married, June 12, 1901, Grace Nichols, of Springfield, born November 19, 1875, daughter of Charles A. and Elizabeth D.

(Barton) Nichols. Mr. Nichols has for years been a successful book publisher. The children of this union are: Nichols, born October 13, 1903; Hiland, December 27, 1905; and Elizabeth, September 20, 1907.

(The Tuttle Line).

This name was originally Totyl, and contrary to the general belief the spelling was transformed to Tuttle prior to the period of emigration. A family pedigree bearing the date of 1591 places it at its head William Totyl, of Devonshire, called "Esq.," who served as bailiff in 1528 and again in 1548, was high sheriff in 1549, and lord mayor of Exeter in 1552. As these offices were only given to men of large estate and high family connection, it may be inferred that he was a man of social eminence. The present agitation against race suicide would have found in him an enthusiastic supporter, as the pedigree above mentioned credits him with being the father of thirty-six children, but it is reasonable to assume however, that he was married more than once although his only recorded marriage was to Elizabeth Mathew, of Vorganwg, Wales. The name of twelve of his children appear in the records, and it is quite probable that Elizabeth was the mother of four of them, namely: Geoffrey, John, Robert and Richard.

Four distinct families by the name of Tuttle immigrated from England in 1635, and three of them arrived at Boston on the "Planter," in the spring of that year. The heads of these three families were: John, who settled in Ipswich; Richard, who remained in Boston; and William, who went to New Haven. The fourth was that of another John Tuttle, who embarked on the ill-fated "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked on the rocky coast of Maine, August 15, 1634. This John Tuttle settled in Dover, New Hampshire, prior to 1640, and became the progenitor of a numerous posterity. With Richard, William and the Dover settler we shall have no more to do, as they nor their descendants do not come within the province of this sketch.

(I) John Tuttle, the planter passenger, went from Boston to Ipswich, where he was admitted a freeman March 16, 1639, and he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, transacting business with London merchants. He was a man of prominence, and bore the title of Master, or Mister, as in an early deed he is mentioned thus: "way reserved between Mr. Tuttle's swamps and ends of lot." In 1644 he was a representative to the general

court. He seems to have become dissatisfied with his surroundings, as about the year 1652 he recrossed the ocean to Ireland, where he settled advantageously. His wife Joan followed him two years later, and his death occurred in Carrickfergus, December 30, 1656. His children were: Abigail, "Symon," Sarah, and John, who were born in England; Mary and Simon (2d), who were born in Ipswich. Joan Tuttle was also the mother of four other children by a former marriage with ——— Lawrence.

(II) Simon, sixth child and third son of John and Joan Tuttle, was born in Ipswich, in 1637. He remained in Ipswich, and in 1678 had the right of commonage in that town. He married (first) in 1659, Joan, daughter of Thomas Burnham, and in 1662 or 1663 he married (second) Sarah, daughter of John Cogswell. He died in 1692, and his second wife, who survived him many years, died January 24, 1732. Simon Tuttle was the father of thirteen children, namely: John, Joanna, Simon, Elizabeth, Sarah, Abigail, Susanna, William, Charles, Mary, Jonathan, Ruth, and another daughter, whose name is not given in the records.

(III) Simon (2), second son of Simon (1) and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle, was born in Ipswich, September 17, 1667, and removed to Littleton, in 1720. He married, July 16, 1695, Mary Rogers, born September 10, 1672. Their children were: Simon, Samuel, John, Nathaniel and Lucy.

(IV) John (2), third son of Simon (2) and Mary (Rogers) Tuttle, married Sarah, whose surname is not recorded. Their children were: Sarah, John, Elizabeth, Annis (died young), Mary (died young), Jonathan, Mary, Martha, Annis, Jedediah and Dorothy.

(V) Mary, fifth daughter of John and Sarah Tuttle, was born August 24, 1755, and married, February 12, 1782, at Littleton, Massachusetts, Henry Davis. Henry Davis, born at Groton, Massachusetts, October 17, 1758, died February 9, 1842, was the eighth child of Benjamin Davis, born April 10, 1712, and his wife Sarah, born September 27, 1722. Benjamin died at Groton, Massachusetts, January 8, 1797, and Sarah died in the same town March 12, 1794. Henry Davis was in the battle of Bunker Hill under Stark, belonging to Colonel Reed's New Hampshire regiment, and served over two years in the revolutionary army. Soon after his marriage he removed to Rockingham, Vermont, where he resided till a few years before his death. He died at Grafton.

His widow, Mary (Tuttle) Davis, died at Grafton, April 12, 1849, aged ninety-four. They lived together as husband and wife but three days short of sixty years. Their children were: Sarah, Henry, Polly, Joseph, David, Jedediah, Benjamin, Dolly Tuttle, Betsey and Mary Anne.

(VI) Dolly Tuttle, third daughter of Henry and Mary (Tuttle) Davis, was born in Rockingham, Vermont, March 2, 1792, died at North Bennington, January 8, 1879. She married Governor Hiland Hall. (See Hall, VII.)

(The Hubbard Line).

The Hubbards were pioneer settlers in Massachusetts, and came within fifteen years of the time of the settlement of the Puritans at Plymouth. The name is a corruption of the personal name Hubert.

(1) George Hubbard, the immigrant, was born at Wakefield, in the county of York, England, in 1594, came to Boston, Massachusetts, and thence went to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636, and died in Middletown to which place he had removed from Hartford about 1652. His death occurred March 18, 1685. His home lot joined that of John Hall (see Hall), with whose progeny the descendants of George Hubbard afterward intermarried. Hall and Hubbard seem to have been among the wealthier of the inhabitants, as the tax-list of the fifty-two householders of March 22, 1670, shows. John Hall was rated at £90, and George Hubbard at £90 10s., each being above the average of the list. George Hubbard married, in 1640, Elizabeth Watts, daughter of Richard Watts. Their children were: 1. Mary, born January 16, 1641. 2. Joseph, December 10, 1643. 3. Daniel, December, 1645. 4. Samuel, May, 1648. 5. George, December, 1650; all born in Hartford. 6. Nathaniel, December 10, 1652. 7. Richard, July, 1655. 8. Elizabeth, January 15, 1659; the last three born at Middletown.

(II) Nathaniel, fifth son of George and Elizabeth (Watts) Hubbard, was born at Middletown, December 10, 1652, and married, May 29, 1683, Mary Earl, and died May 20, 1738. They had ten children: 1. Mary, March 9, 1684. 2. Abigail, February 10, 1686. 3. Elizabeth, July 17, 1688. 4. Nathaniel, September 14, 1690, married Sarah Johnson, of Middletown. 5. John, November 28, 1692. 6. Sarah, October 5, 1694. 7. Ebenezer, October 2, 1696. 8. Thankful, October 6, 1698. 9. Hannah, July 4, 1700. 10. Esther, July 20, 1702.

(III) Ebenezer, third son of Nathaniel and Mary (Earl) Hubbard, was born October 2, 1706, and died March 30, 1779. He was a member of the Middlefield Society. He married (first) February 25, 1725, Hannah Wetmore, daughter of Beriah and Margaret (Stow) Wetmore, of Middletown. She was born May 2, 1703, and died May 22, 1761. He married (second) Lydia Wetmore, February 14, 1764. She was born September 22, 1708, and died March 28, 1779, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Bacon) Wetmore. Margaret (Stow) Wetmore, the mother of Hannah, was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Stow, the first minister of Middletown, who died in 1704, aged eighty-two. He was one of the early graduates of Harvard College and was instrumental in founding churches in Simsbury and other places. The descendants of Margaret Stow have, therefore, for their ancestors, the first minister, as well as George Hubbard, one of the most prominent early settlers of Middletown. The children of Ebenezer and Hannah (Wetmore) Hubbard were: 1. Hannah, born November 30, 1725. 2. Ebenezer, August 1, 1729. 3. Hope, February 22, 1730. 4. Josiah, March 4, 1732. 5. Jedediah, July 12, 1734. 6. Elijah, see below. 7. Ruth, baptized April 22, 1739. 8. Submit, May 2, 1742, died in Middlefield about 1820. 9. Hezekiah, September 2, 1744, died October 28, 1762.

(IV) Elijah, fourth son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Wetmore) Hubbard, was born January 16, 1737. In 1774 he removed to Winchester, Connecticut, where he had bought a small farm on which he lived till 1805, when he sold it to Jared Curtis, who had become his son-in-law. He was of the Newlights or Separatists, an eminently pious man. He died at Winchester about 1810. He married (first) January 27, 1762, Abigail Whitmore, who died August 7, 1776. He married (second) March 12, 1777, Ursula Drake, born January 21, 1752, died May 3, 1786, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Barber) Drake, of Torrington, Connecticut. The children by wife Abigail were: 1. Hezekiah, born May 4, 1763, died May 27, 1763. 2. Hannah Witmore, August 28, 1764. 3. Elijah, August 28, 1766, died September 6, 1766. 4. Abigail, see below. 5. Elijah, February 10, 1770. 6. Isabel Whitmore, April 12, 1772. 7. Nathaniel, August 5, 1774. Children by wife Ursula were: 1. Submit, January 12, 1778; 2. Anna, April 10, 1783.

(V) Abigail, second daughter of Elijah and Abigail (Whitmore) Hubbard, was born in

Middlefield parish, Middletown, Connecticut, October 18, 1767, died in Bennington, Vermont, March 24, 1846. She lived for a considerable time in her childhood with her aunt, Submit Hubbard, and afterward for several years, until her marriage, away from her father's home, in different families, two among which were those of Rev. Ammi R. Robbins and Deacon Abraham Hall, of Norfolk, Connecticut. She was married at the latter place, October 12, 1794, by Rev. Ammi R. Robbins to Nathaniel Hall (see Hall VI), nephew of Deacon Hall, and immediately went to live at Bennington, Vermont. Governor Hall, her son, thus writes of her: "My mother's education was slight, but she read, besides the Bible, with which she was familiar, many books, among them Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, Doddridge's *Life of Col. Gardner*, Robinson Crusoe, and the *Vicar of Wakefield*; and by telling me about them inspired me with a desire to read them and other stories, by the perusal of which I early acquired a taste for reading which she encouraged in every way in her power. What little knowledge I afterward acquired is owing largely to the earnest start she gave me in my childhood. She was a very industrious woman, of much energy and perseverance, affectionate to her husband and children, charitable to those in need, and always had a ready helping hand for all in distress. For the last fifty years of her life she was with her husband, an active and exemplary member of the Baptist Church."

Ambrose Fowler was a resident of Windsor, Connecticut, as early as 1640, where he was a member of Rev. John Warham's church. There is considerable evidence that he was son of William Fowler, who was the magistrate of New Haven. Ambrose Fowler was one of a committee in 1641 in Hartford colony to settle the bounds between Uncoway and Pokquonnuck. He sold his land at Windsor in 1671 and soon afterwards removed with his family to Westfield, Massachusetts. In 1675 there is a notice of the burning of "Mr. Ambrose Fowler's house and barn" at Windsor. His will was made in 1692 and proved in 1706. He married, at Windsor, May 6, 1646, Jane Alvord, who died May 22, 1684. He died October 18, 1704. Children, born in Windsor: 1. Abigail, March 1, 1646; married, March 22, 1670-1, Increase Sikes. 2. John, November 6, 1648; married Mercy Miller. 3. Mary, May 15, 1650; married, May 14, 1677, Fearnot

King. 4. Samuel, November 18, 1652; mentioned below. 5. Hannah, December 20, 1654; married James Sexton. 6. Elizabeth, December 2, 1656. 7. Ambrose, May 8, 1658; married Mary Baker.

(II) Samuel, son of Ambrose Fowler, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, November 18, 1652. He married there, November 6, 1683, Abigail Brown. He settled at Westfield in 1689, where his children were born. Children: 1. Samuel, January 29, 1683-4; mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, October 19, 1685; married (first) Catherine Marshall; (second) Hannah Pettibone. 3. Abigail, October 25, 1687. 4. Mary, February 22, 1689. 5. Hannah, November 3, 1693. 6. Hester, January 16, 1695. 7. Sarah, May 31, 1698. 8. Isabel, February 1, 1700; married Ezra Strong, 1720. 9. Elizabeth, June 7, 1704. 10. Mindwell.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Fowler, was born in Westfield, January 29, 1683-4, and died there November 10, 1744. He married Mercy ———, who died January 6, 1744. Children, born at Westfield: 1. Samuel, January 31, 1711; married Naomi Noble. 2. David, married Elizabeth Smith. 3. Bethesda, April 26, 1717. 4. Stephen, December 21, 1719; mentioned below. 5. Mercy, July 31, 1722; died January 6, 1744. 6. Bildad, married Elizabeth Bancroft. 7. Daniel, born January, 1729; married Elenor Williams. 8. Mehitabel, married ——— Williams.

(V) Stephen, son of Samuel (2) Fowler, was born at Westfield, December 21, 1719. He removed from Westfield to Pittsfield about 1772, and afterwards to the state of New York. He married (first) August 10, 1746, Rhoda, died January 8, 1747-8, sister of Captain John Bancroft, who had a large estate in the northwest part of Westfield. He married (second) in 1751, Mary Wells, of Hartford. Child of first wife: 1. Stephen, born July 26, 1747; married Rhoda Wells. Children of second wife: 2. Rhoda, born April 10, 1752. 3. Blackledge, January 4, 1754; mentioned below. 4. Abigail, March 23, 1756; married Asa Noble. 5. Mehitabel, February 16, 1758; married Dr. Porter, of Williamstown. 6. Sarah, August 26, 1760; married John Lee, of Hartford. 7. Amos, February 16, 1763; married Irene Fowler, of Northford, Connecticut. 8. Mary, August 15, 1765; died February 15, 1766. 9. Wells, February 20, 1768; died young. 10. Mary, October 13, 1771; married (first) Daniel Fowler; (second) Dr. Martin Phelps.

(V) Blackledge, son of Stephen Fowler,

was born January 4, 1754, and died September 6, 1839. He married, March 23, 1780, Miriam Smith, died January 11, 1811; (second) October 23, 1813, Sarah Rogers, died September 25, 1825. Children, all by first wife: 1. Charles, born February 12, 1781; died young. 2. Sophia, April 14, 1783; married Charles Noble, January 8, 1803. 3. Lucy, June 26, 1785. 4. Clarissa, August 30, 1787; married Henry Taylor. 5. Porter, December 29, 1789; mentioned below. 6. Thomas, February 28, 1792; married Sarah Baker; died July 30, 1821. 7. Elizabeth, June 4, 1794. 8. Julia, November 5, 1796; married Chauncey Pease, December 22, 1818.

(VI) Porter, son of Blackledge Fowler, was born December 29, 1789, and died October 12, 1828. He married, September 26, 1816, Sarah Atwater, of Russell, born January 13, 1793, died December 25, 1864. Children: 1. Wells, born October 4, 1817; died January 11, 1857; married Diantha Stiles, born December 23, 1817, died October 28, 1894. 2. Mary, born March 17, 1820; married ——— Latimer. 3. Charles, born December 2, 1822; (see sketch). 4. John, born July 26, 1825; mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1828; married April 17, 1850, Daniel Monson.

(VII) John, son of Porter Fowler, was born July 26, 1825, and died June 10, 1907, at Westfield. He was educated in the common schools. He was but three years old when his father died, and his grandfather conducted the farm on which they lived until he and his brother were old enough to take charge of it. Then he and his brother Charles entered partnership and conducted the farm until 1864. The brother bought a farm in the vicinity and he remained on the homestead. He began to cultivate tobacco on a large scale and made it very profitable. He bought cattle to fatten for the Boston market and in all his business ventures was successful, accumulating a large estate. His sons are now managing the homestead. He was a prominent citizen of Westfield and was on the board of selectmen a number of years. In politics he was a Democrat. He was an active and prominent member of the Second Congregational Church, of which he was a deacon for many years. He married, May 29, 1861, Adeline Moore Bartholomew, born April 22, 1840, in Montgomery, Massachusetts, daughter of Nathan Parks and Dolly Ann (Moore) Bartholomew. Her father was born in 1817, at Montgomery, and died there in 1867; her mother born in 1818, died in 1896; their children: i. Adeline M. Bartholomew,

born April 22, 1840; mentioned above; ii. Maria J., born July 25, 1841; unmarried; iii. Myra Parks, born February 12, 1845, died December 31, 1907; married Albert Thomas, who died in 1905. Harris Bartholomew, father of Nathan Parks Bartholomew, lived at West Springfield; married Sally Parks; children: Horace, Sarah, Harris, Nathan, Sophia and Hiram.

Children of John and Adeline Moore (Bartholomew) Fowler: 1. Porter N., born November 16, 1863, died June 1, 1864. 2. John Henry, born November 3, 1865; associated with his brother in conducting the farm; they have made a specialty of market gardening; married Edith M. Loomis. 3. Lillian M., born January 24, 1867; died February 29, 1872. 4. Albert E., born November 17, 1873; associated with his brother on the farm; married Elizabeth Bush. 5. Harold E., born April 20, 1880; engaged in furniture business in Brockton, Massachusetts; married Irene Pope.

(For preceding generations see sketch above.)

(VII) Charles Fowler, son of FOWLER Porter Fowler, was born at Westfield, December 21, 1822; died January 24, 1890. He was brought up on his father's farm on Silver street, Westfield, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. After his father's death, he and his brother John carried on the farm. Later he bought a farm on West Silver street and raised tobacco the remainder of his life. He married (first) Harriet Taylor, born May 26, 1821, died February 3, 1853. He married (second) Jane E. Taylor, sister of his first wife, born February 18, 1830; died November 13, 1864. He married (third) Sarah M. Taylor. Child of first wife: 1. Charles R., born December 29, 1848; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Child, died in infancy. 3. Edward T., born November 4, 1866; living in Westfield; was formerly in partnership with his brother, Charles R. Fowler, conducting the homestead; now manager of the Foster Machine Company of Westfield; children: Marguerite and Catherine. Child of third wife: 4. Child, died in infancy.

(VIII) Charles Richmond, son of Charles Fowler, was born in Westfield, December 29, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of Westfield and Suffield, and at the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. He began at an early age to work on his father's farm. He learned the art of raising and curing tobacco, and when he came of age he was

admitted to partnership by his father and the firm continued until his father died in 1890, they having added the leaf tobacco business in 1871. After the death of Mr. Fowler, Charles R. admitted his brother, Edward T., and they continued in business until 1900, since when Charles R. has conducted the business alone. He has one of the largest and best-equipped tobacco farms and warehouses in this section of Massachusetts. He is a member of the Second Congregational Society. He married, March, 1878, Nellie White Ives, born August 31, 1851, at Meriden, Connecticut, daughter of Eli Ives. Their only child is Eloise Ives, born September 18, 1886; educated in the Westfield schools and Wellesley College.

The French *Blé* (Wheat) was used by the Normans as a family name at a very early period, 1180, when Unfredus de Ble resided in Normandy. In 1192 Robert de Blee lived in county Stafford, England, and Galfridus de Ble in Lancaster. The name when translated into English became Wheat. There were many varieties of spelling, among them Wheatt, Whet, Wheel, Weat, Weet, etc. In 1619 the family was widely scattered over England, living in counties Stafford, Gloucester, Lincoln, Berks, Middlesex and Nottingham. The family seated at Coventry bore arms as follows: Vert, a fess indented and in chief three garbs or. Crest: a stag's head proper attired and gorged with three bars or, in the mouth three ears of wheat of the last. The Glympton family of Wheat bore: Crest: A buck's head holding three wheat ears in its mouth. Arms: Vert, a fess dancette or, in chief three garbs of the second.

(I) Moses Wheat, immigrant ancestor, was a settler of Concord, Massachusetts, about 1635. He was born in England in 1616, and died in Concord, May, 6, 1700. He came probably from Southwark (South London), as his brother Joshua, when a boy of seventeen, obtained a church certificate from the minister at St. Saviors, Southwark, in 1635. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He received a grant of sixteen acres of land in Concord, and added to it until he owned over three hundred acres. He moved from the village and resided on the Belford road, about two miles east of the church, and served as tythingman in the church. His will was dated September 19, 1691, and proved June 11, 1700. He married Thomasin ———, who deposed July 15, 1660, that she was about forty-five



Charles Fowler

years old. She died July 9, 1689. Children: 1. Moses, buried June 28, 1641. 2. Samuel, born October 25, 1640. 3. Hannah, February 12, 1641-42; died February 19, 1641-42. 4. Hannah, born January 15, 1642-43; married Samuel Stratton. 5. Rebecca, born June 16, 1644; died April 5, 1721. 6. Jane, died October 13, 1648. 7. Moses, died October 14, 1720. 8. John, born November 19, 1649. 9. Sarah. 10. Aaron, died June 13, 1658. 11. Joshua, mentioned below.

(II) Joshua, son of Moses Wheat, was a yeoman. He resided at Lynn for a short time and then at Concord. He bought land at Groton in 1679, resided there until about 1691. After his father's death he exchanged his land in Groton with his brother John for a part of his father's estate, and same day, December 19, 1701, deeded half his land to his eldest son Samuel. Five years later he sold the rest to his son Joseph, and left no will. In 1691-92 he was enrolled in the West regiment and served in the garrison. He married, in Lynn, June 10, 1675, Elizabeth Mansfield, who died February 3, 1703-04, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Needham) Mansfield, granddaughter of Robert Mansfield of Lynn. Children: 1. Moses, born at Lynn, May 30, 1676; died June 15 following. 2. Samuel, born at Concord, July 31, 1677; died 1735. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Dr. Joshua, died March 2, 1672. 5. Moses, born at Groton, September, 1680.

(III) Joseph, son of Joshua Wheat, was a farmer at Concord. He married, June 5, 1705, Priscilla Flagg. Children, born at Concord: 1. Deborah, March 5, 1704-05. 2. Elizabeth, September 4, 1706. 3. Joseph, November 28, 1710; died young. 4. Abigail, February 24, 1712-13. 5. John, August 14, 1717; resided at Concord. 6. Joseph, March 11, 1719-20. 7. Thomas, May 12, 1723; mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, February 28, 1724-5; died April 13, following.

(IV) Thomas, son of Joseph Wheat, was born at Concord, May 12, 1723. He was one of the first settlers of Hollis, Massachusetts. He married (first) at Concord, October 23, 1745, (by Rev. Mr. Bliss), Mary Ball; (second) at Concord, August 23, 1768 (giving his residence as Hollis). Sarah Temple (by Rev. William Emerson). Children of first wife, born at Hollis: 1. Mary, October 29, 1746; died young. 2. Abigail, August 15, 1748, died young. 3. Thomas, July 7, 1750; married Abigail ———; was killed at battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, aged twenty-

four; left three children. 4. Sarah, April 23, 1752, died young. 5. Priscilla, July 3, 1754. 6. Nathaniel, January 20, 1756. 7. Joseph, July 18, 1759, mentioned below. 8. Josiah, December 18, 1761. 9. Lois June 22, 1765. 10. Hannah, February 16, 1767. Children of second wife: 11. Submit, born July 27, 1769. 12. Abigail Temple, June 29, 1771. 13. Sarah, July 8, 1773. 14. Mary, May 7, 1775.

(V) Rev. Joseph, son of Thomas Wheat, was born at Hollis, July 18, 1759. He was a soldier in the revolution for several years, a private in Captain Edward Everett's company, Colonel Bedell's regiment, in 1776; also in Captain William Walker's company, Colonel David Gilman's regiment, to reinforce Continental army in December, 1776, serving to June 1777; also in Captain Daniel Emerson's company, Colonel Moses Nichols' regiment, on Rhode Island alarm in summer of 1777 and again in same company in 1778. He enlisted for a year to fill up the Third New Hampshire battalion in the Continental service, and was mustered into service August 7, 1779. Later he is stated as having enlisted for the war. He was promoted corporal April 1, 1780. He is said to have been at Valley Forge. His service is all credited to Hollis, New Hampshire. After the war he studied for the ministry, and was ordained in the Baptist church in August, 1801, and preached there until 1815. He resided without a charge at Canaan, New Hampshire, from 1815 until his death, October 28, 1837. He married, at Hollis, New Hampshire, October 10, 1783, Mrs. Bridget (Powers) Farley. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born at Hollis April 11, 1784. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. Probably others.

(VI) Joseph (2), son of Rev. Joseph (1) Wheat, was born in Canaan, New Hampshire, about 1790. He was educated in the district schools, and followed farming at Canaan during his active life. He was a Baptist in religion.

(VII) Dr. Asa Wheat, son of Joseph (2) Wheat, was born at Canaan, in 1836. He attended the public schools of his native town and studied his profession at Dartmouth Medical School. He established himself in practice in his native town, where for many years he led the active and useful life of a general practitioner. He was one of the best known and most highly respected physicians of that section. He spent his later years in Springfield, Massachusetts, in the home of his son, William. He married Isabelle George, born at Croyden, New Hamp-

shire, daughter of William and Lucy (Whipple) George, descendant of General Israel Putnam, of revolutionary war fame. Children, born at Concord: William George, mentioned below; Allen Asa, married Ada Wheeler.

(VIII) William George, son of Dr. Asa Wheat, was born at Canaan, July 10, 1857. He attended the public schools and the old Union Academy of his native town. In 1874, at the age of seventeen, he left home and located in the growing town of Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he found employment as clerk in the store of A. L. Shumway, dealer in dry goods. He acquired a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the dry goods business. After three years in Holyoke he accepted a position in the store of Meekins & Packard, a new firm in Springfield, beginning in September, 1876. Two years and a half later he made a contract to stay five years with this firm, and at the expiration of that period he was admitted to partnership, and has had special supervision of the dry goods department of the business. He demonstrated his ability as a salesman and buyer early in life, and his extensive experience has placed him among the leaders in the dry goods business of the city. He has the foresight to gauge the public taste and buys judiciously. His department occupies what was the entire store originally, also the second story above it, the basement underneath, the first story of an annex one hundred feet in depth and of a side extension forty by sixty feet. From 1882 to 1894 the dry goods business of this firm was increased tenfold, and the rate of progress has continued to the present time. Having plenty of able competitors in the field, the firm to which Mr. Wheat belongs has kept in the front rank among Springfield merchants and in some respects held the leading place. The enterprise and business sagacity of Mr. Wheat have contributed in large measure to the phenomenal growth and prosperity of the house. From the very first the firm has won a degree of success that has been most gratifying to the partners and a matter of wonder to the commercial world. Year by year the store has grown and the quarters have been enlarged to meet the demands of trade until at present more than a hundred thousand square feet of floor space is in use, and several hundred clerks are employed. Their customers come to Springfield from as great a distance as a hundred miles, and the store is the favorite trading place not only of the city

but of the whole Connecticut valley for a circuit of fifty to a hundred miles. The senior partners were natives of the little town of Conway, Massachusetts. Emery Meekins was a schoolmate of the late Marshall Field, the merchant prince of Chicago. He began his career in Springfield as clerk in the dry goods store of E. F. Williams. Mr. Packard began in a store on Fulton avenue, Brooklyn, New York, removed to Greenfield, and finally to Springfield, where in 1874 he entered partnership with his old comrade and established the concern of Meekins, Packard & Company. From a modest beginning the store in time became a department house of the first rank. Mr. Wheat has shared in the growth and prosperity of the business almost from the beginning.

Mr. Wheat resides at 18 Jefferson avenue, Springfield. He and his family attended the old First Church during their early years in Springfield, but are now members of the Memorial Church. In both parishes Mr. Wheat has been active and prominent, holding offices of trust and honor. He was formerly superintendent of the Sunday school. He was one of the founders and has been a generous contributor to the Young Men's Christian Association. He is a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; of the Economic Club; of the Nayasset Club. He is vice-president of the Springfield Board of Trade and was for many years a director. He has given his time and money freely to every movement to benefit the city and community, and is one of the most public spirited citizens of Springfield. In politics he is a steadfast and influential Republican, though he has never had time or inclination to accept public office. He married, June, 1878, Clara Louise Abercrombie, daughter of Stillman Abercrombie, of Pelham, Massachusetts. Children, born at Springfield: 1. Harold Abercrombie, born 1879. 2. Isabelle Frances, born 1882.

WOODBURY The name of Woodbury has been known and honored in Massachusetts almost from its earliest settlement. The family descends from a native of Wales, and its members are well represented in professional and political life, also in the arts and trades.

(I) William Woodbury, emigrant ancestor, came from Wales to Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1628.

(II) William (2), son of William (1)

Woodbury, was pilot on board the fleet in the expedition against Port Royal in 1704. It is known that he had sons William and Ebenezer.

(III) Ebenezer, son of William (2) Woodbury, had children: Ann, Hannah, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, John, Hezekiah, Lydia, Abigail, Mary, Andrew and Henry. (This may not be in the order of their ages.)

(IV) Henry, son of Ebenezer Woodbury, was born in 1753, and in 1788 removed from Salem, Massachusetts, to Acworth, New Hampshire. His children were: Eunice, Jonathan (died young), Ebenezer, Lydia, Jesse, Betsey, Edward, John, Dolly, Hannah, Lovina and Fanny.

(V) Edward, fourth son of Henry Woodbury, married Dorcas Thornton; he served in the state legislature, and held many minor offices. His children were: 1. William C., married Cornelia Stebbins. 2. Charles M. 3. Mason M., married Mrs. Betsey M. Archer. 4. Isaac, married Mary G. Brooks. 5. Jacob, married Maria M. Davis.

(VI) Charles M., second son of Edward and Dorcas (Thornton) Woodbury, learned the blacksmith's trade. When he left the blacksmith's shop he started business as a merchant, which he continued for some years, after which he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes under the firm name of Blanchard & Woodbury, which business was dissolved in 1869, and for a few years he sold goods for their successors, retiring from active business in 1877. Mr. Woodbury was active in town affairs, being town clerk twenty-five years, served on the school board, and represented his town in the state legislature of New Hampshire. Religiously he was a Congregationalist. He married Louisa, daughter of Joseph and Sally (Davis) Currier. Her mother was the widow of William Graham when she removed, with her children, to Acworth, New Hampshire, where she subsequently married (second) Joseph Currier, and had one child, Louise. Children of Charles M. and Louisa (Currier) Woodbury: Charles E., and William Lloyd, of whom see further; and Ellen L.

(VII) Charles E., eldest son of Charles M. and Louisa (Currier) Woodbury, is a physician. For a number of years he was an assistant physician at the McLean Asylum at Somerville. For some years was port physician at Boston, was superintendent of the Rhode Island Hospital, also of the State Hospital at Foxboro, Massachusetts. October 13,

1880, he married Ella D. Ordway; children: Louise, born April 18, 1883; Ruth, January 30, 1887; and Esther, July 11, 1888.

(VIII) William Lloyd, second son of Charles M. and Louisa (Currier) Woodbury, was born July 19, 1849, at Acworth, New Hampshire, received his education in the public schools and Kimball Union Academy, and spent a short time as clerk in a drug store. He then became salesman for Amos P. Tapley and Co., of Boston. In 1892 he became interested in dealing in grain in Westfield, Massachusetts, and in 1899 removed to Holyoke as a member of the firm of Prentiss, Brooks & Company, dealers in grain and hay; this firm has several branches. He was sent by the Democratic party to the legislature in 1885-86. He is a Congregationalist in religious belief. October 23, 1877, he married Sarah J., daughter of Hugh and Sabra (Cram) Finlay (see Finlay IV). They have no children.

FINLAY This name is of Scotch origin, and we quote from an article that appeared in the *New York Times*, as follows: "The surname Mackinlay, or McKinley, is the same with Finlayson, both meaning 'Son of Finlay.' The name is distinctly Scottish, but occurs also in the north of Ireland, among the descendants of the settlers of the 'Scot's Plantation of Ulster.' The name, unlike most other Scottish surnames beginning with Mac, is not a very common one, and occurs but sparingly in the public records of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries as McFinlay, McInlay, McKindlay, McKynlay and McKinly. In Gaelic orthography the name is MacFhionnlaigh (with Fh silent). As early as the end of the tenth century the name Finlay is found borne by a powerful earl, Finlaic, son of Buaidhri, Mormaer, or Earl of Moray, a province which at that period included almost the whole of Northern Scotland. The Icelandic Saga, or history of Olaf Tryggvissón, gives his name in a Norse form, Finnleik, and states that he suffered a severe defeat in Caithness at the hands of Siguard, Earl of the Orkneys, about 965 A. D. In the year 1020, Finlaic was murdered by his nephews, the sons of his brother Maelbrigde; and Tighernac, the Irish annalist, in recording the death of his successor, calls Finlaic 'Ri Alban,' i. e., 'King of Alban,' indicating that he claimed a position of independence both from the Earls of Orkney and the kings of Scotland. His son was Macbeth, the usurper

and murderer of Duncan, whose obscure career Shakespeare has invested with the splendid light of his genius. The Duan Albanach, an old Irish poetical chronicle of the Kings of Dalriada, said to have been written about the year 1057, in giving the length of Macbeth's reign, says, 'A saccht biadhna deag mac-Fionnlaoich'; which means, 'Seven years and ten (ruled) the son of Finlay.' The early forms of the name given above show that it means 'Fair Hero' (from Gaelic fionn-fair, white, and iaough-hero), a meaning which is quite in accord with the principle upon which early Celtic personal names were compounded."

(I) Joseph Finlay came from the north of Ireland to Londonderry, New Hampshire, and commanded a volunteer company in the revolutionary war. In October, 1777, he marched this company to the support of the Continental army at Saratoga. His sons Hugh and Samuel removed to Acworth, New Hampshire, in 1780, driving a pair of oxen, with their sled loaded with provisions, cooking utensils, and whatever they needed for frontier life, the snow being so hard they were able to drive their team across lots, right over the fences. The following month, Joseph Finlay moved his entire family to Acworth. He married (first) Mrs. Jane Taylor, of Londonderry, and had three children, Hugh, Samuel and Robert. He married (second) Mrs. Elizabeth Logan, and had children, Esther and Elizabeth.

(II) Samuel, second son of Joseph and Jane (Taylor) Finlay, was for many years an active and able officer of the Congregational church at Acworth, New Hampshire, and conducted the weekly prayer meetings in a very impressive manner. He also gave medical advice to his neighbors who were in need, and his opinion was often sought in legal matters. He had the respect and trust of all who knew him, and was often named as executor of wills. He married Hannah Witherspoon; children: 1. Lucy, died young. 2. Jane T., married Aaron Southard. 3. Robert, married Peggy Wallace. 4. David, died young. 5. Joseph, died unmarried. 6. John, died unmarried. 7. Nancy, married Honorable Jesse Slater. 8. Fanny, died unmarried. 9. Hugh. 10. Jesse, died unmarried. 11. Matthew, died of spotted fever.

(III) Hugh, fifth son of Samuel and Hannah (Witherspoon) Finlay, married Sabra, daughter of Hilliard and Sarah (Gove) Cram; children: Joseph P., died young; Solon S.,

married Emily W. Earle; Jesse, died young; Aaron S., married Josephine L. Brooks; Samuel; Henry H., died young; George H., died young; Sarah J. and Charles A.

(IV) Sarah J., only daughter of Hugh and Sabra (Cram) Finlay, married, October 23, 1877, William Lloyd Woodbury (see Woodbury VII).

In early times this name was ALGER pronounced Auger, and was spelled Auglar, Augur, Augre, Auger, Agur, Ager, and has even been written Eager and Agar. The name has been borne by many noted men. The first record we have of the family here described is in the state of Vermont, and it is not known where they emigrated from or when.

(I) Isaac Alger, whose parentage is not known, removed from Vermont to Watervliet, New York, where he kept a grocery store. He died October 4, 1814. He married Eunice Cleveland Wing, a widow, daughter of Zenas and Eunice (Ludington) Cleveland. (See Cleveland, VI). She married (third) Benedict Burdick, by whom she had one child. Children of Isaac and Eunice (Cleveland-Wing) Alger: Isaac, born 1798; Esther, 1800; Eunice, 1803; Joseph C., 1806; Eliza C., 1808; Lydia, 1810; Mary 1812; Silas W.

(II) Silas W., youngest child of Isaac and Eunice (Cleveland-Wing) Alger, was born May 9, 1814, and died May 12, 1886. When an infant his father died and he was adopted by a Mr. Foster, who abused him so that in desperation he finally ran away, and began to work for Eaton & Gilbert, carriage manufacturers. In 1846 he removed to Fly Creek, Otsego county, New York, and engaged in business for himself. He was postmaster of that town from 1860 to 1884. He was a Republican. He married, at Lansingburg, New York, Katherine Oakley, born in 1814, died December 17, 1892; children: Sanford S., born February 12, 1838; Amelia, January 11, 1840; Freeman W., August 2, 1842; Eugene G., June 19, 1844; Mary J., April 25, 1846; George, October 21, 1847, died December 8, 1849; Georgianna, June 12, 1850; Charles R., April 29, 1852; Emery S., February 27, 1854. Freeman and Eugene served in Company F, One Hundred Twenty-first New York Regiment; Freeman died May 3, 1863, at battle of Fredericksburg, and Eugene died at Annapolis, Maryland, June 4, 1865, having just been exchanged after spending eight months

in Andersonville Prison, but being too weak from starvation to recuperate.

(III) Charles R., fifth son of Silas W. and Katharine (Oakley) Alger, was born April 29, 1852, at Fly Creek, New York, and attended the public schools of his native town, after which he worked with his father ten years, being assistant postmaster. In 1880 he started in business as undertaker, and in 1883 removed to Cooperstown, New York, where he remained until 1889, and then took in a partner, to whom he sold his interest in a short time. For about four and a half years he was employed as a travelling salesman. In 1896 he removed to Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he purchased the Dickinson undertaking establishment. He is an active worker in the Methodist church, of which he is a trustee. He is a member of Mount Tom Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, also of the Chapter and Council; is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past noble grand; also belongs to the Knights of Pythias and Knights of Malta. He married, October 14, 1874, at Fly Creek, New York Alice M., daughter of Everett L. and Caroline (Simonds) Colburn, and they have one child (adopted) Charles Floyd, born in 1879.

In the North Riding of
CLEVELAND Yorkshire, England, lies the district of Cleveland, from which is derived the family name, and although neglected geographically it has been deemed sufficiently beautiful, popular and interesting to inspire three historians, a work on the dialect peculiar to its inhabitants, and a geographical treatise. The founder of the family in New England came from county Suffolk, and a research among the records of births, marriages and burials from 1542 to 1622, preserved at the ancient church of St. Nicholas, in old Ipswich, that county, would probably throw some light upon their English ancestors. Beside former President Grover Cleveland, several other Americans of this name have won national distinction.

(I) Moses (or Moyses) Cleveland (sometimes written Cleaveland), the common ancestor of Cleveland's of New England, was born at Ipswich, in Suffolk, probably in 1621, and at the time of his emigration from London (1635) was an indentured apprentice to a housewright. He was made a freeman in Woburn, Massachusetts, at the time of his majority in 1643, and died there January 9, 1700-

02. According to the Woburn records he acquired some political prominence, and was admitted to full communion with the First Church in Charlestown in 1692. September 26, 1648, he married Ann Winn, born about 1626, either in England or Wales, daughter of Edward and Joanna Winn. Children, all born in Woburn: Moses, Hannah, Aaron, Samuel, Miriam, Joanna (who died at age of six years), Edward, Josiah, Isaac, Joanna and Enoch.

(II) Sergeant Samuel, third son and fourth child of Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland, was born in Woburn, June 9, 1657. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, where he derived his military title, and about 1780 went to reside in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, where he purchased land the following year. He subsequently became one of the pioneer settlers in Canterbury, Connecticut, whither he was joined by his brother Josiah, who also went there from Chelmsford. Sergeant Samuel Cleveland died in Canterbury, March 12, 1735-36. He married, in Chelmsford, May 17, 1680, Jane Keyes, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 25, 1660, daughter of Solomon and Frances (Grant) Keyes; she died without issue, November 4, 1681. He married (second) in Chelmsford, May 22, 1682, Persis Hildreth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Hildreth. She was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 8, 1660, died in Canterbury, February 22, 1698. In 1699 he married (third) Mrs. Margaret Fish, of Canterbury, a widow. Children of his second marriage: Persis, Samuel, Joseph, Elizabeth and Mary; of his third marriage: Abigail and Timothy.

(III) Sergeant Joseph, second son and third child of Sergeant Samuel and Persis (Hildreth) Cleveland, was born in Chelmsford, July 18, 1689, and died in Canterbury, March 11, 1766. He married, February 7, 1710-11, Abigail Hyde, born in Cambridge, August 8, 1688, daughter of Jonathan and Dorothy (Kidder) Hyde. She died in Canterbury. He married (second) Sarah Ainsworth (or Ensworth), born in Plainfield, June 12, 1600, daughter of Alexander Ainsworth; she died in Canterbury, June 21, 1761. Children, all of first marriage: Ephraim, Jonathan, Benjamin, Dorothy, John Elijah, Persis, Ezra and Samuel.

(IV) Benjamin, third son of Joseph and Abigail (Hyde) Cleveland, was born May 20, 1714, at Canterbury, Connecticut, and died in 1797 at East Brookfield, Vermont. His wife

Rachel, whom he married in 1730, died in 1792, at Lyme, New Hampshire. Children, born at Canterbury: Joseph, Benjamin, Dorothy, Abigail, Zenas, Rachel, Persis, Rufus, Mary and Phebe.

(V) Zenas, third son of Benjamin and Rachel Cleveland, born 1749; lived at Brookfield, Vermont, from 1786 till 1790, and died August 27, 1821, at the age of seventy-two, at Litchfield, Pennsylvania. From his boyhood he suffered with lameness, caused by a fever sore, and he learned the trade of shoemaker. In 1773 he married Eunice Ludington, who died at Litchfield, May 1, 1824. Children: 1. Eunice, born about 1774. 2. Betsey, 1776. 3. Zenas, September, 1778. 4. Elinor, or Eleanor, April 10, 1780. 5. Anna, 1782; died 1786. 6. James, born October 30, 1784; died August 10, 1786. 7. Flora, lived with her father at Bethel, New York, and went west with him.

(VI) Eunice, eldest child of Zenas and Eunice (Ludington) Cleveland, married a Mr. Wing, and had a child, Freeman Wing, and perhaps others. She lived at one time near Albany, New York. Her husband died and she subsequently married Isaac Alger (see Alger).

RAMAGE This is an old Scotch family, and they have records of their members in Scotland for nearly two centuries. Most of them learned the trade of paper-maker, which they have successfully followed for several generations.

(I) Tradition says John Ramage was born about 1731, and was a witness of the execution of Wilson, the Smuggler, in Edinburgh, Scotland, which is mentioned in Sir Walter Scott's "The Heart of Midlothian."

(II) William, son of John Ramage, was born in 1751, and died at Valleyfield, Scotland, in 1832. He married Helen Bertran, who died at Valleyfield, in 1820.

(III) William (2), son of William (1) and Helen (Bertran) Ramage, was born March 10, 1778, and died at Lowmill, Penicuik parish, Scotland, January 23, 1864. He was married by Mr. McEwan, of Howgate, December 26, 1800, to Helen Hill, born November 10, 1778, died at Lowmill, October 4, 1856. Children: 1. James, born December 4, 1801. 2. Janet, January 26, 1803. 3. Helen, October 18, 1806. 4. John, February 9, 1809; died January 7, 1811. 5. Margaret, December 28, 1810; married Andrew Warden. 6. Robert, July 13, 1814. 7. William, October 11, 1816. 8. A son, born and died same day, in July,

1812. 9. A son, born and died same day, June 23, 1820.

(IV) James, eldest son of William (2) and Helen (Hill) Ramage, was born in Penicuik, Scotland, December 4, 1801, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a Mr. McCowan, of whom his father had also learned the trade of paper-making. In 1825 he married Christine Hunter; children: Margaret, Helen, Katherine, John, Adam, William, James, Robert, Joseph, and one died in infancy.

(V) James (2), fourth son of James (1) and Christine (Hunter) Ramage, was born July 15, 1836, at Penicuik, Scotland, and died December 9, 1902, at Holyoke, Massachusetts. Like his ancestors, he learned the art of paper-making, and about 1863 emigrated to this country, locating first at Paterson, New Jersey, going from there to Buckland, Connecticut, where he remained about a year, and then returned to Paterson. January 1, 1866, he removed to Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he became associated with the Franklin Paper Company and the Newton Paper Company, and became general manager of the Chemical Paper Company. He was a Democrat, and member of Mount Tom Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and Holyoke Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He married, November 23, 1864, Adelaide Emogene, daughter of Martin and Mary E. (Skinner) Risley, who was born January 4, 1846. Children of James and Adelaide (Risley) Ramage: 1. Charles W., born December 11, 1865; married Edith Bartlett. 2. James M., born February 13, 1869; see forward. 3. Adelaide C., born December 18, 1872; married Archibald Ramage. 4. Edith M., born November 2, 1878; married Lawson Ramage. 5. Robert A., born May 5, 1879. 6. Theodore R., born March 15, 1884. 7. Marian M., born September 14, 1884; married George Watson. 8. Grace Brewster, born January 4, 1887.

(VI) James Martin Ramage, son of James Ramage, was born in Holyoke, February 13, 1869, and was educated there in the public schools and in Eastham's Business College, of Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1888 he began to learn the paper-making, and after a few years of practical experience in all departments of the mill and counting room, was elected treasurer of the Franklin Paper Company, of which his father was president. When his father retired he became president of this corporation. He is also vice-president of the Newton Paper Company, and president of the James Ramage Paper Company, at Monroe



Adelaide E. Ramage



James Kinnay

Bridge; and a director in the Home National Bank, of Holyoke. In religion he is a Unitarian, in politics an independent Democrat. He married, March 22, 1809, Marguerite Belle Dorr, daughter of Charles W. and Octavia (Fish) Dorr, of Turner, Maine. Children, born at Holyoke: 1. Marjorie Dorr, born October 20, 1900; died April 10, 1905. 2. Doris Marguerite, born May 20, 1905. 3. May Risley, born April 17, 1909.

(I) Richard Risley, immigrant RISLEY ancestor, was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut. He came from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and thence with Hooker to the new colony. His home lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road from George Steele's to the Great Swamp, Hartford. Afterward he removed to Hockanum, and settled near Willow Brook. He died in 1648, leaving an estate inventoried at one hundred thirty-five pounds, five shillings, ten pence. His widow married William Hills, who agreed at the time of the marriage in writing to bring up the Risley children and give them their several portions. Children: 1. Sarah, born about 1641. 2. Samuel, baptized November 1, 1746; died August 21, 1748. 3. Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) Risley, was baptized at Hockanum, Connecticut, and was admitted a freeman there in 1669. He deeded land March 27, 1713, to son, John; March 16, 1717 to Jeremiah. He had seven children, and many of his descendants have lived at East Hartford.

(III) John, son of Richard (2) Risley, was born in Hockanum, about 1675. He deeded lands to Jonathan and Nathaniel, April 14, 1733, and to John, Jr., January 21, 1734. He may have had other children.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Risley, was born about 1700. He deeded lands to Joshua, October 31, 1774.

(V) Benjamin, son of John (2) Risley, was born about 1730. He gave a quitclaim deed of certain property June 10, 1752, to George Smith.

(VI) Theodore, son of Benjamin Risley, was born February 9, 1763 or 1764, and died at Manchester, Connecticut, December 14, 1855, about ninety-two years old. His father, it is said, lived for a time at Hanover, New Hampshire, and he may have been born there. He settled at Manchester and carried on a farm there. He married Patience Carpenter,

born August 12, 1769, daughter of Captain Elijah and Patience (Brewster) Carpenter, granddaughter of Peter Brewster (see Brewster). She died at Manchester, January 4, 1860, over ninety years old. Children: 1. Adotia, born February 14, 1789; married Dardney Bidwell. 2. Theodore, August 31, 1790; married Clarissa Johnson. 3. Harvey, March 18, 1792. 4. Clarissa, February 21, 1794; unmarried. 5. Sanford, December 30, 1795; married Sabra Keney. 6. Elijah, December 24, 1798; married Nancy Cowles. 7. Martin, mentioned below. 8. Emeline, October 25, 1806; married Seymour Cady.

(VII) Martin, son of Theodore Risley, was born at Coventry, November 29, 1801; died at Somers, Connecticut, January, 1886. He married Mary Eliza Skinner, born at East Windsor, October 14, 1808, died in Somers, August 9, 1875. He was a farmer all his active life, a Republican in politics in later life, and a Congregationalist in religion. Children: 1. Mary Jane, married A. D. Noble; no children. 2. Eliza, Malvina married John Winchester; one child, Edith, married Andrew Wilson. 3. Winifred Henrietta, married Frederick Harwood, a gold leaf manufacturer, Springfield, Massachusetts; children: Mary (died young), Frederick, Jessie, Leon Martin. 4. Adelaide E., married James Ramage (see Ramage). 5. Emeline Gertrude, married James Forsyth; no children.

(The Brewster Line)

(II) Jonathan Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster (q. v.), came to New England in the ship "Fortune" in November, 1621. He came from Leyden, and was a ribbon-maker. He settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, and was deputy to the general court in 1639-41-42-43-44. He removed to New London, Connecticut, where he was admitted an inhabitant February 25, 1649-50, and settled in that part of the town which became Norwich. He was deputy to the general court in 1650-55-56-57-58. He was engaged in the coasting trade, and was master and probably owner of a small vessel plying from Plymouth along the coast of Virginia. He established a trading house with the Mogeans on the east side of the river, which is still called Brewster's Neck, and had a large farm there. In 1637 he was a commissioner in the Pequot war, and a member of the Duxbury committee to raise forces in the Narragansett war in 1642. He was a member of Captain Myles Standish's company in 1643. He died August 7, 1659, and was buried in the Brewster cemetery, where his

descendants have erected a granite monument to his memory. He married, April 10, 1624, Lucretia Oldham. Children, born at Plymouth: 1. William, March 9, 1625. 2. Mary, April 16, 1627. 3. Jonathan, July 17, 1629. Born at Jones River: 4. Ruth, October 3, 1631. Born at Duxbury: 5. Benjamin, November 17, 1633; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, May 1, 1637. 7. Grace, November 1, 1639. 8. Hannah, November 3, 1641.

(III) Benjamin Brewster, son of Jonathan Brewster, was born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, November 17, 1633, and died in Norwich, September 14, 1710. He settled on the homestead in Norwich, and was a man of prominence, serving as deputy to the general court many years. He married, February 28, 1659-60, Ann Dart. Children: 1. Mary, born December 10, 1660. 2. Ann, September 29, 1662. 3. Jonathan, November 30, 1664. 4. Daniel, March 1, 1666-7. 5. William, March 22, 1669; mentioned below. 6. Ruth, September 16, 1671. 7. Benjamin, December 25, 1673. 8. Elizabeth, June 23, 1676.

(IV) William (2), son of Benjamin Brewster, was born in Norwich, March 22, 1660, and died at Lebanon, August 11, 1728. He removed to Lebanon from Norwich. He married (first) at Norwich, January 8, 1692, Elizabeth Read, died March 11, 1692, daughter of Josiah and Grace (Holloway) Read. He married (second) Patience ———, died at Coventry about 1740. Children: William, Patience, Samuel, Ebenezer, born February 1, 1702-3; Peter, mentioned below.

(V) Peter, son of William (2) Brewster, was born February 17, 1706-7, and died at Coventry, January 27, 1802. He removed from Lebanon to Coventry about 1737, and lived in the north parish. He married (first) at Lebanon, February 18, 1730, Mary Lee, born December 9, 1713, died September 17, 1784, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Lee. He married (second) November 30, 1786, Miriam Barnard, born at Coventry, February 23, 1726-7, daughter of Benoni and Freedom Barnard. Children: 1. Martha, baptized June 6, 1731. 2. Tabitha, baptized November 12, 1732. 3. Israel. 4. Jacob, born 1742-3. 5. Mary. 6. Patience, mentioned below. 7. Jesse. 8. David.

(VI) Patience, daughter of Peter Brewster, married, October 31, 1764, Captain Elijah Carpenter, and died September 8, 1785. He served in the revolution as captain in the Second Connecticut regiment. Children: Elijah, Selah, Submit, Patience, mentioned below; Sybil.

(VII) Patience Carpenter, daughter of Captain Elijah and Patience (Brewster) Carpenter, was born August 12, 1769, and married Theodore Risley. They had a son, Martin Risley, whose daughter, Adelaide Risley, married James Ramage (see Ramage).

(1) Robert Tower, the first ancestor to whom is traced the lineage of the American family, lived

in the parish of Hingham, county Norfolk, England. While the name is found in various parts of the United Kingdom at an early date, the ancestry has not been traced further. He married, August 31, 1607, at Hingham, Dorothy Damon. She died November, 1629, and was buried November 10; he died in April, and was buried May 1, 1634.

(II) John, son of Robert Tower, was the immigrant ancestor, and was baptized at Hingham, England, May 14, 1609. He came from there with many others to Hingham, Massachusetts, settling in 1637. Samuel Lincoln came with him. He became a proprietor of Hingham and from time to time drew land with the other commoners, bought various parcels of land, and sold a few lots. He was admitted a freeman March 13, 1638-9, and was then a member of the church. During the controversies in Hingham he took an active part, and his name figures in the proceedings before the general court in 1640-45. He was one of the incorporators of Lancaster but never settled there. He had an Indian deed to land in Rhode Island, dated June 17, 1661, but failed after some litigation to establish his title. He bought land of Edward Wilder in Hingham by deed dated May 16, 1664, extending from what is now Main street, at Cole's Corner, to the brook at Tower's Bridge, and soon afterward built a house thereon. Three of his sons built houses on this lot also, and some of the land has remained in the possession of descendants to the present time. The old house was torn down soon after 1800. In 1657 he was a way-warden; in 1659 constable; in 1665 he was on an important town committee to lay out highways with very full powers. He fortified his house during King Philip's war, and his sons and others formed the garrison. He was an active and enterprising man, rather illiterate perhaps, as he signed his name with a mark like a capital "T," and was frequently in court as plaintiff or defendant. His wife signed her own name. He died intestate February 13, 1701-2, having deeded land to his children and thus in part settled his own estate. He married, February

13. 1638-9. Margaret, daughter of Richard Ibrook, an early settler of Hingham. She died May 15, 1700. Children: 1. John, baptized December 13, 1639; married May 14, 1660. Sarah Hardin. 2. Ibrook, baptized February 7, 1643-4; married, April 24, 1668, Margaret Harden. 3. Jeremiah, baptized March 9, 1645-6; married Elizabeth Rowlands, widow, November, 1670. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 9, 1648; married William Roberts, at Boston, October 9, 1667. 5. Sarah, baptized July 16, 1650; married ——— Curtiss. 6. Hannah, born July 17, 1652; married (first) ——— Cowell; (second) David Whipple. 7. Benjamin, born November 3, 1654; see forward. 8. Jemima, born April 25, 1660; married Thomas Gardner. 9. Samuel, born January 26, 1661-2; married Silence Damon, of Scituate, December 14, 1683.

(III) Benjamin, son of John Tower, was baptized November 3, 1654, and died March 24, 1721-3. He resided in Hingham, and married there, in September, 1680, Deborah Garnet (Gardner), born July 5, 1657, died 1728-9, daughter of John and Mary Garnet. He inherited his father's homestead, the garrison house which he built, and which has been succeeded by one or more dwelling houses. The one now standing is or was lately occupied by the widow of William Tower, who inherited it. It was built early in 1800. Benjamin Tower's will was dated July 2, 1717, and proved April 28, 1722. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Abigail, baptized May 22, 1681. 2. Ruth, baptized September 2, 1682; died November 24, 1700. 4. Deborah, born February 4, 1684-5. 5. Benjamin, September 2, 1685. 6. Christian, March 16, 1687-8. 7. Sarah, December 18, 1688. 8. Joel, October 20, 1691. 9. Thomas, June 27, 1693. 10. Hannah, March 14, 1694-5. 11. Peter, July 17, 1697. 12. Ambrose, mentioned below.

(IV) Ambrose, son of Benjamin Tower, was born in Hingham, in January, 1699-1700. He removed from Hingham to Hull, where the eldest son was born, and later to Concord, residing in that part of the town which became the town of Lincoln. In 1733 he was before the court on account of a debt to Peter Tower, of Hingham, of fifty-eight pounds, and other records show that he was in financial difficulties. He married (first) Mary ———; (second) Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 25, 1723; mentioned below. 2. Ambrose, born 1727. 3. Jonathan, 1729. 4. Mary, 1731. 5. Elizabeth, 1734; died unmar-

ried, in Concord, February 19, 1814. 5. Benjamin, baptized March 16, 1738-9. 7. Lydia, born November 12, 1742. 8. Sarah, born 1724; died unmarried, in Concord, May 14, 1807.

(V) Joseph, son of Ambrose Tower, was born September 5, 1723, and died in Rutland, in 1779. In the early part of his life he resided in Weston, and was a member of the church there. He removed to Sudbury in 1748, and resided there nearly twenty years. He afterward resided in Princeton, Lancaster, Shrewsbury and Rutland. He was a millwright by trade, and at the time of his death owned a mill in Rutland. He married, July 21, 1748, in Sudbury, Hepzibah Gibbs, born there February 25, 1730, died in Waterville, New York, January 16, 1816, daughter of Isaac and Thankful (Wheeler) Gibbs. Children: 1. Joseph, born April 11, 1751; died 1776, in the revolution, in siege of Boston. 2. Isaac, born February 2, 1752. 3. Thankful, February 9, 1754. 4. Jeduthan, August 7, 1758. 5. Polly, December 17, 1760; married, May 4, 1784, Abijah Potter, of Brookfield. 6. Lurany, born January 4, 1763. 7. Justus, October 16, 1765. 8. Jonas, March 9, 1768; mentioned below. 9. John, May 13, 1770. 10. Jotham, January 28, 1774. 11. Joseph, April 12, 1776; died 1780, in Rutland.

(VI) Jonas, son of Joseph Tower, was born March 8, 1768, and died in Petersham, April 12, 1827, and is buried in the churchyard there. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, and owned a farm known as the Parmenter place, a mile south of the centre of the town. He was for many years a mail carrier, his route extending from Providence, Rhode Island, to Brattleborough, Vermont. He conveyed the mail on horseback, his residence being conveniently central between the two points. He was in Shay's rebellion. He married, February 16, 1792, Fanny Parmenter, born 1772, died October 25, 1815, daughter of John Parmenter; (second) November 24, 1816, Nancy Stone, died 1822. Children of first wife: 1. Charles, born July 2, 1793. 2. Oren, September 25, 1794; mentioned below. 3. Louisa, January 2, 1797. 4. Fanny, November 5, 1800. 5. Horatio, 1803; died young. 6. Horatio N., 1805. 7. Harriet, baptized November 9, 1817; died unmarried, March 11, 1827, aged nineteen. 8. John Parmenter, baptized November 9, 1817; died in Wisconsin, 1843, unmarried, aged thirty-three. 9. Mary Ann, August 11, 1812. Children of second wife: 10. Samuel S., born July 17, 1817. 11. Nancy, December 23, 1818. 12. Maria, 1821; died 1828.

(VII) Oren, son of Jonas Tower, was born at Petersham, September 25, 1794, and died there December 3, 1878. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, attending district school in winter. He learned the trade of house painter, which he followed more or less during his active life. He bought of his father's heirs their shares of the homestead, settled there, and became a successful farmer, with up-to-date methods. This farm consisted of one hundred acres of land one mile to the westward of Petersham common. He had a model dairy and much success in raising cattle. He was active in public affairs and identified with the temperance movement in its various phases for many years, and also with other and kindred reforms. In his earlier days he was a firm and faithful Whig, but when that party went to pieces he became a Republican and gave his earnest support to the administration of Lincoln in the trying times of the civil war. He was chairman of the board of selectmen in Petersham many years, and demonstrated special fitness for the duties of this office. He also served as highway surveyor and member of the cemetery committee. He was a member of the Petersham company in the state militia when a young man. In personal character Mr. Tower had many fine and attractive qualities, attracting friends and commanding the respect of all his townsmen. A useful citizen, upright, conscientious and capable, his life was altogether exemplary and blameless. He married (first) June 1, 1823, Harriet Gleason, born June 10, 1803, baptized May 3, 1805, died April 13, 1832, daughter of Joseph and Sukey (Whitney) Gleason. He married (second) January 5, 1836, Lucy Lincoln Foster, born at Petersham, March 4, 1814, died at Pasadena, California, September 3, 1907, daughter of John and Hannah (Lincoln) Foster, of Petersham. Her father owned a saw mill and made lumber, etc. Children of first wife: 1. William Augustus, born February 26, 1824; married, April 29, 1847, Julia Davis; died November 21, 1904. 2. Harriet Ellen, born August 29, 1826; died unmarried, May 28, 1855. 3. Susan Whitney, born July 22, 1828; died May 9, 1867; married, January 9, 1865, Abraham G. R. Hale, of Boston; children: i. Willie Augustus Hale, born February 25, 1806, died April 4, 1860; ii. Willie Abraham Hale, born March 8, 1867, died October 11, 1867. 4. Louisa Gleason, born January 3, 1831; died unmarried, July 3, 1851. Children of second wife: 5. Francis Emery, born November 30, 1836; married, November 30, 1858, Ella S. Shepardson, of

Petersham; children: i. Dr. Ralph Winfred, born May 24, 1870, professor of biology at Natural History Museum, New York City; married Bessie West, of Bristol, Connecticut, and had Lawrence; ii. Maud Helen, born September 12, 1873, married Josiah Peck, of Bristol; iii. Ethel Ella, born July 25, 1876. 6. George Hammond, born September 1, 1839; died May 4, 1885; married, January 21, 1873, Frances E. Farrar, of Montague, and had Grace Hortense, born May 1, 1878, married John T. Warren, of Honolulu, March 1, 1909. 7. Harriet Augusta, born April 11, 1843. 8. John Foster, born August 1, 1845; died November 18, 1849. 9. Katherine Lucy, born September 29, 1847; married, April 30, 1888, Roy H. Pinney, of Pasadena, California. 10. Horatio Nelson, born November 7, 1850; mentioned below. 11. Alfred Oren, born February 25, 1855; married, November 16, 1887, Clara Shepardson, of Mansfield, born December 28, 1870; children: i. George Harold, born September 25, 1888; ii. Frank Stanley, June 2, 1890; iii. Alfred Lee, September 12, 1892; iv. William Reginald, December 27, 1893; v. Alice Marguerita, June 25, 1895; vi. Nelson Lysle, February 11, 1898.

(VIII) Horatio Nelson, son of Oren Tower, was born at Petersham, November 7, 1850. He was educated in the public schools, with a course at Salem Academy, at Salem, New Hampshire, also assisting his father on the farm. At the age of seventeen he went as a clerk in the dry goods and clothing store of J. S. Parmenter & Son, at Athol, remaining three years, going thence to Natick, Massachusetts, where he was a year with John Cleland & Company. This store was burned out and he returned to Petersham, his father being ill. He entered the employ of John Carter in his general store, but in a year returned to Natick to the employ of Mr. Cleland. Six months later he bought out the store of John Carter, in Petersham, and with Charles A. Fobes as partner, under the firm name of Tower & Fobes, conducted the business for three years. Mr. Tower was postmaster at this time, and the post office was in the store. The firm then sold out to Charles F. Page, and Mr. Tower resigned as postmaster. He went west on a prospecting tour, but returned and entered the employ of Mr. Page for a year as clerk. When the store was sold again, Mr. Tower went back to the home farm, and later he and Mr. Page bought the store back from Longley & Trask, to whom they had sold it. Soon after his marriage, in 1886, Mr. Tower removed to

Pasadena, California, and became a partner in the firm of Chaplin & Tower, dealers in paints, oils and glass. After three years of business he came east again and settled at East Pepperell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in the dry goods business in company with Horace I. Whipple, the firm name being Whipple & Tower. The store is the best of its kind in Pepperell, and carries besides dry goods a stock of boots, shoes and carpets. Mr. Tower has real estate interests, and built a fine residence at 38 High street. He is progressive and enterprising in his business, and takes an active interest in the affairs of the town. In politics he is a Republican, and has served as chairman of the Republican town committee, and also of the board of registrars and the school committee. He is a member of the Orthodox church, and has been a deacon of the church since 1905. He is a member of Beacon Lodge, No. 175, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in 1902 was noble grand of the lodge.

He married, December 25, 1886, Fanny Gertrude Spooner, born at Petersham, May 15, 1868, daughter of Benjamin and Fanny (Grout) Spooner, of that town. Her father was a farmer and served in the civil war in Company F, Fifty-third Regiment, at Port Hudson (see Spooner). Children: 1. Fanny Foster, born at Pasadena, California, May 24, 1889; entered Mt. Holyoke College in 1908. 2. Arthur Augustus, born April 17, 1892; entered Worcester Academy in 1908. 3. Sidney Spooner, born October 30, 1895. 4. Lloyd Lincoln, July 18, 1898.

SPOONER

The family bearing this surname is of ancient English lineage. One branch lived in

Wickwanton, county Worcester, in 1559, and had arms as follows: Azure, a boar's head argent armed argent pierced through the neck with a spear, argent, embued with blood. In 1683 these arms were confirmed to Thomas Spooner of that place.

(I) William Spooner, immigrant ancestor, was of Colchester, England, and apprenticed himself March 27, 1637, to John Holmes, of New Plymouth, in America, gentleman. William Spooner was probably a brother of Thomas Spooner, of Salem, and is thought to be the son of John and Ann Spooner, who in 1616 were living in Leyden, Holland. Ann Spooner, widow of John, was living there in 1630, and in 1637 an Ann Spooner was in Salem, and was no doubt the widow, and mother of Will-

iam and Thomas. William Spooner was transferred as apprentice to John Coombs, of Plymouth, July 1, 1637, and settled there. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643, and in 1648 was ordered by the court to pay the debts of his master and take care of his children. He was admitted a freeman June 6, 1654, at same time was appointed surveyor of highways, and was a member of the jury in 1657 and 1666. About 1660 he removed to Dartmouth, where he received grants of land, and some by purchase. It is said that he and his sons built the first mill in the town, in what is now Acushnet village. He married (first) Elizabeth Partridge, who died April 28, 1648; (second) March 18, 1651, Hannah Pratt, daughter probably of Joshua and Bathsheba Pratt. He died between March 8 and 14, 1683-4. His will was dated March 8, 1683-4, and the inventory was returned March 14. Child of first wife: 1. John, living in 1734. Children of second wife: 2. Sarah, born October 5, 1653. 3. Samuel, January 14, 1655; mentioned below. 4. Martha. 5. William. 6. Isaac, died December 27, 1709. 7. Hannah. 8. Ebenezer, born 1666; died February 5, 1718. 9. Mercy.

(II) Samuel, son of William Spooner, was born January 14, 1655, and died in 1739. He resided in Dartmouth, constable in 1680-84, served often on the jury and in other positions of trust. His will was dated September 27, 1731, and proved February 19, 1739. He married Experience Wing, born August 4, 1668, daughter of Daniel and Anna (Ewer) Wing. Children: 1. William, born February 13, 1689; died 1750. 2. Mary, born January 4, 1691; married, February 6, 1733, Caleb Peckham. 3. Samuel, born February 4, 1693; died 1781. 4. Daniel, born February 28, 1694; mentioned below. 5. Seth, January 31, 1695; died March 28, 1787. 6. Hannah, January 27, 1697. 7. Jashub, November 13, 1698. 8. Anna, April 18, 1700; married, January 5, 1725, James Hatch; (second) Cornelius Allen. 9. Experience, June 19, 1702. 10. Beulah, June 27, 1705; married John Spooner. 11. Wing, April 30, 17—.

(III) Daniel, son of Samuel Spooner, was born in Dartmouth, February 28, 1694, and died in 1797. He removed from Dartmouth to Newport, Rhode Island, where he was admitted a freeman in May, 1732, and where he carried on the business of house carpenter with his brother, Wing Spooner. After a time he removed to New Bedford and thence to Hardwick, prior to June 16, 1748. In a deed of July 14, 1750, he is described as of Petersham,

and was living there the preceding year, when he and his wife were admitted to the church by letter from the Dartmouth church. On July 11, 1750, he was chosen deacon of the First Church, Petersham, and held that office many years. He was active in town affairs and served in some capacity from 1755 to 1768. An addition to the village was laid out by him. He was remarkably vigorous in his old age, and it is said that after he had passed his ninetyeth year he made the journey to Vermont on horseback to visit his sons. His home in Petersham is still standing, and is owned by a descendant. He married, October 10, 1728, Elizabeth Ruggles, born October 21, 1710, died August, 1767, daughter of John and Hannah (Devotion) Ruggles. He married (second) September 3, 1767, Bethiah Nichols; (third) October 16, 1780, Mary, born October 9, 1727, died May 9, 1822, widow of Paul Dean, daughter of Nathaniel and Rosilla (Coombes) Whitcomb. Children: 1. Lucy, born August 29, 1729; died April 2, 1821. 2. Elizabeth, born January 14, 1731; died November 24, 1756. 3. Philip, born December 13, 1733; died September 30, 1826. 4. Shearjashub, born August 14, 1735; died April 25, 1785. 5. Ruggles, born March 24, 1737; died 1831. 6. Wing, born December 29, 1738; mentioned below. 7. Eliakim, born April 7, 1740; died January 3, 1820. 8. Daniel, born December 10, 1741; died November, 1828. 9. Hannah, born June 25, 1743; died young. 10. Paul, born March 20, 1746; died September 5, 1789.

(IV) Wing, son of Deacon Daniel Spooner, was born December 29, 1738, and died December 7, 1810. He served in the French and Indian war, enlisting when nineteen years of age in Captain Stone's company, and in 1758 serving in the company of Captain Alexander Dalrymple, under Colonel Jedediah Preble. In April, 1775, he was a private in Captain John Wheeler's company, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, and became captain of a company. He commanded a company in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment at the battle of Bennington, and was present at the battle of White Plains. His house in Petersham is still standing, on the New Salem road in Petersham, about a half-mile west of that village. He married, January 27, 1763, Eunice Stevens, born August 31, 1746, died August, 1838, daughter of Joseph Stevens. Children: 1. Stevens, born August 17, 1763; died August 17, 1827. 2. Ruggles, born April 18, 1765; died June 2, 1836. 3. Hannah, born January 7, 1767; died June 10, 1828. 4. Dolly, born

May 12, 1769; died September 23, 1852. 5. Joel, born April 26, 1771; died February 14, 1850. 6. Charles, born January 13, 1773; died September 23, 1816. 7. Wing (twin), born November 20, 1775; mentioned below. 8. Eunice (twin with Wing), died November 14, 1861. 9. Asa, born February 20, 1778; died August 14, 1851. 10. Daniel, born May 25, 1780; died April 1, 1849; married, May 3, 1807, Louisa Dana. 11. Joseph, born August 29, 1782; died October 11, 1782. 12. Lois, born December 24, 1783; died April 9, 1844.

(V) Wing (2), son of Wing (1) Spooner, was born November 20, 1775, and died May 22, 1853, in Petersham. He was a farmer, and lived all his life in his native town. He was prominent in town affairs, and frequently held office. He married, in 1800, Mary Gould, born 1780, died November 27, 1854, daughter of Dr. John and Matilda (Daniels) Gould. Children: 1. Lebbeus, born March 21, 1806; married, May 22, 1831, Laura Negus; (second) September 2, 1851, Patience Bartlett. 2. Stevens, born January 19, 1808; mentioned below. 3. Maria, born January 8, 1810; died young. 4. Maria, born September 8, 1811. 5. Laura, born November 4, 1813; married, November 23, 1835, William G. Goddard. 6. William, born January 20, 1815. 7. Sarah, March 17, 1820.

(VI) Stevens, son of Wing (2) Spooner, was born in Petersham, January 19, 1808, and died December 29, 1882. He occupied the homestead in Petersham, and for fifty years was a singer and played double bass in the church choir. He married Mary Angela Negus. Children: 1. George H., born 1833. 2. Caroline N., 1835. 3. Benjamin White, 1837; mentioned below.

(VII) Benjamin White, son of Stevens Spooner, was born in Petersham, July 8, 1837. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, supplemented by a course in the schools at Westminster, Vermont. He worked on the farm with his father until the breaking out of the civil war, when he enlisted as a member of Company F, Fifty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, serving through the Gulf campaign. He was present at the siege of Port Hudson, as well as many minor engagements; was also with General N. P. Banks on the Red River expedition, and held the rank of corporal. At the close of the war he returned to Petersham and carried on the farm, and was also a large dealer in stock, and carried on a meat business. He is a Republican in politics, and is actively inter-

ested in the work of his party. For many years he was on the parish committee of the Unitarian church, of which he has long been a member. He is a member of the Athol Grand Army Post, and the Grange, Patrons of Husbandry.

He married, January 1, 1862, Fannie M. Grout, who died December 23, 1904, daughter of Sylvester Grout, of Westminster, Vermont. Children: 1. Carrie, born July 8, 1864; married George W. Harris. 2. Mabel A., born April 8, 1866; unmarried. 3. Fanny Gertrude, born May 15, 1868; married Horatio N. Tower (see Tower). 4. Edith Blanche, born January 24, 1874; married E. W. Towne. 5. George Hayes, born March 5, 1877; married Fredricka Fuhr.

The records state that Stickney is a large village on the Boston road, eight and one-half miles north of Boston station, in the soke of Bolingbroke, Union of Spilsby, Lindsley division, diocese of Lincoln, England. From this came the surname Stickney. In the parish register of St. Mary's Church, parish of Frampton, wapentake of Kirton, Lincoln county, England, three and one-half miles south from Boston, are many records of baptisms, marriages and burials of Stickneys from 1558 to 1609. The name does not appear on those records after that date. Tradition and information obtained in England render it probable that the family removed to Hull or its vicinity.

(I) William Stickney, the first settler, was the ancestor of nearly all who have since borne that name in America. It is inferred from records procured in England that he was the William who was mentioned as baptized in St. Mary's Church, Frampton, Lincolnshire, England, April 6, 1592, son of William Stickney, of Frampton, who was baptized December 30, 1558, and married, June 16, 1585, Margaret Peirson, and grandson of Robert Stickney, of Frampton, who made his will October 3 and was buried October 18, 1582.

William Stickney, the settler, seems to have come probably from Hull, Yorkshire, England, in 1637, and from the records of the First Church, in Boston, it appears that "The 6th of ye 11th month 1638 Wilyam Stickney a husbandman & Elizabeth his wife" and others were admitted; and "The 24th day of ye 9th Moneth 1639, Our brethren Mr. Henry Sandys, William Stickney * * * by ye Churches Silence were dismissed to ye gathering of a Church at Rowley if the Lord so please."

William Stickney with his wife and three eldest children were among the original settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts. "On the seventh of October 1640 * * * Willi; Stickney were admitted Freeman." In 1639 William Stickney had land allotted to him upon which he erected a house, on the corner of Bradford and Wethersfield streets. He was a member of an important committee in 1652 to draw up "a covenant and agreement," between the town of Rowley and the first settlers of the Merrimack lands, now Bradford. He was clerk of the market, on jury of trials 1653, selectman 1656 and 1661, also in 1661 styled lieutenant. The ancient possession books of Rowley contain frequent records of grants of land to him and from him and his wife. In the town books of Rowley, it is recorded that William Stickney was buried January 25, 1665. Elizabeth Stickney survived her husband several years. The date of her death is not known. On the two hundredth anniversary of the death of William Stickney, a granite obelisk was erected on his grave bearing the following inscription:

WILLIAM STICKNEY
BORN IN
FRAMPTON, ENGLAND,
A. D. 1592.
WAS WITH HIS WIFE
ELIZABETH
OF BOSTON IN N. E. IN 1638
OF ROWLEY IN 1659
WHERE HE DIED
A. D. 1665
ERECTED
BY HIS DESCENDANTS
JOSIAH STICKNEY,
OF BOSTON,
MATTHEW ADAMS STICKNEY
OF SALEM,
JOSEPH HENRY STICKNEY,
OF BALTIMORE, MD.,
1865.

The children were: 1. Samuel, born in England, 1633; married Julia Swan; Prudence Gage, 2. Amos, born England, 1635. 3. Mary, born in England, 1637; married James Borker, Jr. 4. John, born 1 mo. 14 da. 1640; married Hannah Brocklebank, June 29, 1680. 5. Faith, born 12 mo. 4 da. 1641; married Samuel Gage. 6. Andrew, born 3 mo. 11 da. 1644; married Eduah Lambert; Elizabeth Jewett. 7. Thomas, born 1 mo. 3 da. 1646; married Mehitabel Kimball. 8. Elizabeth, born 1 mo. 3 da. 1646; died December 4, 1659, Rowley, Rec., December 7, Court Records. 9. Mercy, born 11 mo. 4 da. 1648; died September 17, 1660.

(II) Amos, second son of William and Elizabeth Stickney, was born in England, about

1635, and died in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 20, 1678. He came with his father to Rowley, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of weaver, tradition says, from John Pearson, who according to Johnson had set up in Rowley before 1613 "the first fulling mill in America." After completing his trade he established himself as a weaver in the neighboring town of Newbury, where his father had left him "some part of the estate toward settling there." January 19, 1658, Amos Stickney, of Newbury, bought of Robert Morse, tailor, and Ann, his wife, of Newbury, for £34, "all that house and three acres of land situate, lying and being in Newbury above sayd, on the South of the trayneing greene, one acre whereon the house, garden and orchard, is setuat upon," &c. May 11, 1663, he in consideration of a mare and colt delivered him by Anthony Morse Jr., of Newbury, sold him two acres of land purchased of Robert Morse. May 13, 1663, he bought of Solomon Keyes of Newbury, and Frances his wife, for £60 "all the house, barn and ye parcell of land on which it standeth, and ye whole lot formerly purchased of Wm. Titcomb of 4 acres, with privileges of a freehold as it lyeth in Newbury in the south-west corner of South Field, next Little Pine Swamp," &c. "Amos Stickney, of Newbury, took the oath of fidelity to the commonwealth this 25 of ye 3 mo. 1660 before me Robert Pike, Com." September 19, 1670, "The Town granted to William Titcomb and Amos Stickney the little pine swamp to be their propriety with the skirts of the common, provided they make and maintain a sufficient fence about the hole for the safety of the cattle from time to time." Amos Stickney made a will August 27, 1678, which was proved September 24, 1678. He lived on the homestead and freehold bought of Solomon Keyes. He married, in Newbury, June 24, 1663, Sarah Morse. After his death she married (second) in Newbury, December 17, 1684, Stephen Acreman. She died there December 7, 1711. Children: Sarah (died young), John, Andrew, Amos, Joseph, Benjamin, Hannah, Sarah, and Moses, the subject of the next paragraph.

(III) Moses, youngest child of Amos and Sarah (Morse) Stickney, was born in Newbury, November 26, 1677, and died at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, February 27, 1756. Moses Stickney bought lands as follows: November 14, 1705, of Henry Lunt, of Newbury, weaver, for £15, one acre of arable land in Newbury, April 23, 1712, of Edmund Titcomb, of Newbury, joiner, for £17 10 s. and one

acre of arable land in Newbury. April 29, 1736, of Edward Richardson, of Newbury, innholder, for £21 1 3-4 acres of land in Newbury, July 24, 1733, Moses Stickney, for £260 in current money, conveys to Stephen Pettin-gill of Newbury, coaster, a certain tenement in Newbury, it being about two acres of land with dwelling house and barn standing thereon, September 16, 1734, Moses Stickney of Hampton, New Hampshire, formerly of Newbury, Massachusetts, for £30, conveys to James Pearson of Newbury, two and one-half acres of pasture land near New Bridge in Newbury. Coffin, the historian, says, "he died a member of the Society of Friends," which is probable, as his wife's connections were of that society. Administration on the estate of Moses Stickney was granted December 6, 1758. His inventory, taken "6th 12th mo., 1758" discloses house and barn on four acres of land, eighteen acres in another parcel, and nine acres in another. Moses Stickney is styled in deeds cordwainer, yeoman, and husbandman, and his descendants at Hampton say that he was a master mariner. He resided in that part of Newbury, now Newburyport, on Merrimack street, but he sold his property in 1733, and removed to Hampton, New Hampshire, where he left a family who became connected by marriage with some of the first families of the state. He married, September 7, 1707, Sarah, daughter of Elihu and Elizabeth (Wade) Wardwell, of Newbury, granddaughter of Colonel Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, who left her £50 in his will, dated 1669. Children: Sarah, Eunice, John, Jane, Wade, Molly, William, Elizabeth and Susan.

(IV) William (2), third son of Moses and Sarah (Wardwell) Stickney, was born in Newbury, October 5, 1719, and died in Newbury, September 28, 1790. February 6, 1755, William Stickney, of Newbury, shipwright, bought of his brother, John Stickney, merchant, a dwelling house and barn. April 21, 1772, he bought eighteen acres of land and buildings thereon for £240. May 18, 1773, he bought for £100 a house and barn in Newbury. He made several other purchases, the last December 4, 1789. He was on the grand jury, February 27, and March 9, 1768, and March 28, 1769. May 2, 1786, he was chosen one of a committee in Newbury to instruct their representatives to the general court. The inventory of the estate of William Stickney, taken July 22, 1791, includes among other things, one house and barn with twenty acres of tillage, and eighteen of pasture land, £494; thirty-

five acres of pasture land in Highfield. £105: 28 rods of land in Newburyport, with dwellinghouse, store and barn thereon, £300; state notes, gun, library, cattle, farming tools, silver plate, &c. In the house, on the estate William Stickney bought of his brother John, in 1755, he resided till 1772, when he bought property in Newbury, upon which he removed and resided till his death. He was in the Third Foot Company of Newbury, commanded by Major Joseph Coffin, 1757. He married Wilthen Perkins, who survived him, and died in Newburyport, September 27, 1821, aged ninety. Her will, dated January 6, 1808, was proved December, 1821. Children: Sally, William (died young), Elizabeth, Abigail, Anna, Moses, William, Benjamin, Jane and John.

(V) General Benjamin, fourth son of William (2) and Wilthen (Perkins) Stickney, was born in Newburyport, June 13, 1767, and baptized at St. Paul's Church, August 10, 1770. He removed from Newburyport with his father when nine years of age, to Newbury, oldtown. He was major of militia as early as 1798, and wrote from Newbury, September 9, 1814, to Colonel John Johnson, of the Fifth Regiment, "to have it in readiness to march at a moments warning to Boston"; signed "by order of General Stickney." In 1828 he was elected major-general, and continued to hold that office until his death. He was a justice of the peace in Newbury, and for eight years a naval officer in the custom house at Newburyport. He died July 19, 1846, in Newbury, where a monument is erected to his memory. His will, dated March 2, 1844, was probated August, 1846. His inventory made September 21, 1846, gives items: homestead, house, barn, eighteen acres of land, cattle, two pews in Rev. Mr. Whittington's church, silver plate, books, family pictures, &c. Benjamin Stickney married, in Newbury, June 5, 1793, by Rev. Mr. Kimball, Anna, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Dole) Poor. She was born September 21, 1772, was a member of Rev. Mr. Withington's church and died in Newbury, December 17, 1854. Children: Charles, John, Benjamin (died young), Anna, Sarah, Benjamin, Robert Clark, Jane Clark, and Edward.

(VI) Robert Clark, fifth son of General Benjamin and Anna (Poor) Stickney, was born in Newbury, September 1, 1809. He was a partner with his uncle in timber lands and manufacturing lumber at Calais, Maine. He represented Calais in the state legislature, was

a commissary during the civil war in the Army of the Potomac, and was afterward in government employ at Washington, D. C. He married, in Calais, December 20, 1838, Susan Eliza, daughter of John C. and Margaret Dutch, of Eastport, Maine. She died in Calais, September 4, 1857, aged forty. Children: A son (died young); John Morton; a son (died young); Anna Caroline; Charles Edward, mentioned below; a son (died young).

(VII) Charles Edward, fourth son of Robert C. and Susan (Dutch) Stickney was born in Calais, Maine, February 22, 1853, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, at his home, 102 School street, January 27, 1909. The first nine years of his life he passed in Calais, and then went to live with relatives in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, his father being in the army, and his mother having died when he was four years old. He attended the Abbott school in Pittsfield, and later a military academy at Auburndale, Massachusetts. When he left Pittsfield as a young man he went to Boston with the John C. Page Company, then one of the largest insurance concerns in New England. He remained in Boston for some years, and before leaving filled the position of fire insurance adjuster. He went from Boston to Philadelphia and received the appointment of special agent of the Fire Association of Philadelphia, and later resigned this position to become special agent for the Continental Company in New York City. In 1887 he became a partner with Dr. Joseph C. and James H. Pynchon in the insurance business in Springfield, continuing till 1896, when he bought out his partners' interests. From that time till his death he conducted the business alone. Mr. Stickney was one of the best known fire insurance men in New England. He was an acknowledged expert in this branch of business, and for twenty years had been the Springfield and Western Massachusetts agent for many of the leading fire insurance companies of the world. He had increased his own business here and always held the confidence of property owners. He was special agent for all the properties of the Catholic diocese of Springfield, and had placed all of the insurance for the Boston & Albany railroad for years, up to the time of its affiliation with the New York Central. He was one of the three men who placed insurance several years ago for the Central on all the lines of the Boston & Albany, the West Shore and the Big Four. Mr. Stickney was a Republican, and as such served in the Springfield

council in 1892-93, and drafted the ordinances creating the fire commission. He was largely responsible for getting the measure through, in the face of much opposition. The local board of trade always enjoyed his hearty endorsement. He was one of the original members of the Nayasset Club and its first secretary, and was a prominent member of the Transportation Club of New York. He was a member of the Springfield Country Club, and was especially fond of out door sports. He was active in the First Congregational church.

Charles E. Stickney married, October 31, 1883, Mary De Forrest Newell, born in Long Meadow, August 7, 1857, daughter of Samuel R. and Augusta (Hine) Newell, of Springfield. (See Newell, VIII.) Children: 1. Samuel Newell, born September 2, 1884; attended the Springfield high school for two years, then St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, three years, and entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1908, and is now in business in Galveston, Texas. 2. Isabel, born December 8, 1886; educated in the McDuffie School of Springfield, and Mrs. Dow's school at Briar Cliff, New York; died August 10, 1909.

(The Newell Line—see Abraham Newell 1).

(VIII) Samuel Ruggles, eldest child of Cyrus and Celina (Sessions) Newell, was born in Springfield, July 31, 1822, and died December 4, 1878. He worked on his father's farm and attended school until 1837, having among his schoolmates Samuel Bowles, Charles O. Chapin, James Kirkham and others who were later well known in business circles in Springfield. When Samuel was fourteen his father removed to Long Meadow and after two years of work on the farm there the lad began his active business life. In the spring of 1837 he went to Wilbraham, where he was employed in a store during the ensuing summer. Returning to Long Meadow in the autumn, he remained at home and attended school through the winter. At the close of the school term he entered the employ of Bolles & Childs, wholesale dealers in small wares, at Hartford, and with them remained five years. He was afterward for some time clerk with Gerry Hastings, in the same business, in Hartford. He spent the next year at home and in a store at Springfield. In the spring of 1845 he went to Naugatuck, Connecticut, and served two years as a bookkeeper in the woolen mill of William De Forest. He was then employed in the factory of Ames & Newell, at Union

City, until the dissolution of that firm in the autumn of 1848. He next engaged in settling up the business of the firm in New York, and in the spring of 1849 went to Long Meadow and became a member of the firm of D. Chandler & Company. A year after Nelson C. Newell sold out his interest in the India Rubber business, the two brothers associated themselves with Dimond Chandler in the manufacture of buttons which Mr. Chandler had started some years before. At that time Mr. Chandler employed six hands and the business was in its infancy in every respect. They continued with Mr. Chandler until just before the civil war, under the firm name of Dimond Chandler & Company, and then bought him out. At that time there were but thirty hands employed. A short time after taking control of the business under the firm name of Newell Brothers, Daniel Colton interested himself in having the business removed to Springfield, and at his suggestion and by his assistance they established themselves in their present business location at the foot of Howard street. At that time they manufactured only covered buttons, but soon added ivory buttons, and the business has grown steadily and rapidly. A few years ago the firm name of Newell Brothers was changed to that of Newell Brothers Manufacturing Company. Of the firm of Newell Brothers, Samuel R. was always the financial manager, and after the formation of the Newell Brothers Manufacturing Company he was its treasurer. He had also been president of the Dickinson Hard Rubber Company, which was formed a few years before his death for the manufacture of rubber buttons, and was a partner in the New York firm of Newell Brothers & Dickinson. Mr. Newell lived to see his firm's list of employees grow from six to five hundred, and doubtless his unremitting attention to business was in part, at least, responsible for the original development of the disease which terminated his life at the comparatively early age of fifty-six. Mr. Newell never held any public office, though he always took great interest in political matters, and the last time he left his house was on November 5, for the purpose of voting. In parish and church affairs he was always conspicuously active and helpful, and the First church and parish had in him a member who could always be depended on to do whatever work was required of him. He was a most faithful worker and generous giver, and is greatly missed in the official places in church and parish where his

advice and counsel was always listened to with profound respect. Few men are more instinctively correct in their judgments and decisions than he was, and those who had been associated with him the longest and the closest bear the most grateful testimony to the sunny kindness, quiet energy and conscientious devotion to duty which characterized his actions. Mr. Newell was a deacon in the First church from 1871 till his death, and was for some time superintendent of the Sabbath school. When he left the superintendency in 1873 he became a teacher, and so remained until a few weeks before his death. His place at the Sabbath services and at the weekly prayer meeting was never vacant when he was in health except for extraordinary reasons. As a business man and a citizen Mr. Newell long filled a prominent place in the community.

Samuel R. Newell married, in 1849, Augusta Hine, of Naugatuck, who survives him. She was born November 24, 1827, daughter of Richard and Jerusha Hine. They had five daughters: Isabel Prescott; Caroline Hopson; Alice Elizabeth; Mary De Forrest, married C. E. Stickney (see Stickney, VII), and Heneretta Curtis, died at the age of three years.

Ra or Rae is a very ancient personal

RAY name, perhaps derived originally from rae, the Scotch form of roe, a deer. In Anglo Saxon times Ra, Rae, and Ray were used as baptismal or Christian names, and the Gaelic form MacRae (McRae, etc.) came into use and the family became very numerous. Ray is the most common spelling, but Rae and Rea are still found in use.

The estate of Gill, in the parish of Bromfield, county Cumberland, belonged to the family of Reay or Ray from the time of William the Lion, King of Scotland, who died in 1214. Tradition says that the original Ray was a faithful adherent of the Scottish monarch, by whom he was greatly esteemed for his extraordinary swiftness of foot in pursuing the deer (which, like that of the Homeric hero, exceeded that of most horsemen and dogs) and gave him the estate. The tenure was a peppercorn rent, with the stipulation that the name of William should be perpetuated in the family. This was strictly observed from generation to generation, until the latter half of the eighteenth century, when the William Ray or Reay in possession gave to the "hope of the house" the name of John.

From these Reays have sprung most, if not all, the Rays, Wreys and Rays in England,

and also the Rays, Wrays, Reas and Raes, it is believed in the United States. There were several Le Rays in the Hundred Rolls. In England the family of Ray is prominent in Berwick, Lincoln, Suffolk, Derby, Gloucester. The oldest Ray coat-of-arms seems to be: Quarterly or and azure on a bend gules, three fleur-de-lis or. The Rea or Ree family, prominent in London and Worcestershire, bear: Azure a bezant four crescents argent. Crest: Out of a mural coronet argent a dragon's head azure. The Rae family has seats at Esk Grove, Mid-Lothian, Scotland. The only Scotch coat-of-arms of the Rae family is given by Burke. Vert three stags courant argent. Crest: A stag at gaze proper. Supporters: Dexter, a stag; sinister, a lion; both proper. Motto: "In omnia promptus." A branch of the Rae family in England bears: Per cross argent and azure on a bend gules three fleur-de-lis of the first. Crest: A mountain cat courant guard proper.

Several pioneers came to New England before 1650. Simon Ray settled at Braintree, where he died September 30, 1641; his son Simon settled at New Shoreham, Rhode Island, and is the progenitor of a numerous family of Block Island and vicinity. Caleb Ray settled in Boston and died there, leaving a son Caleb; was a member of the Second Church of Boston. A David Ray, baptized at Forfarshire, Scotland, owned the covenant at Charlestown, September 26, 1696; his son Samuel, born August 29, 1697, married October 24, 1723, in Boston, Mary Fullerton.

(1) Daniel Ray, immigrant ancestor of this family, was doubtless brother of Caleb Ray, of Boston, and probably also of Simon Ray, of Braintree Tradition has it that he was Scotch, but few came to the colonies at the time he came, except from England. The family was prominent in Galloway, Caithness and Ayrshire, Scotland, for many centuries, and since 1612 in the Scotch counties of Ireland. There are reasons for believing that Daniel Ray came from Suffolkshire, England, though he may have been of Scotch ancestry. He settled in Plymouth colony in 1630, or earlier, and bought land of Anthony Annable, but soon afterward removed to Massachusetts Bay Colony, settling at Salem before February 6, 1631-2, according to a letter from Governor Bradford to Governor Winthrop of that date. The descendants of Daniel in Essex county have followed the spelling Rea, but those who left that section in most cases have adopted Ray, which is nearly universal in the

families descended from Caleb and Simon, the other immigrants.

Daniel Ray became a prominent citizen of Salem; was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634; was a proprietor of the town in 1636, and held various town offices; removed to Salem Village, now Danvers, in 1662. He married Bethia —, who survived him. He died before completing his will, but an agreement of his heirs, dated June 26, 1662, is in accordance with the provisions he made therein, signed by his son Joshua and his son (Joshua's) Daniel; the daughters Rebecca and Sarah Rea and Bethia Lothrop. Children: 1. Joshua, mentioned below. 2. Rebecca. 3. Sarah. 4. Bethia, died December 6, 1686; married (first) Captain Thomas Lothrop, who was killed September 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook, in King Philip's war; married (second) Joseph Grafton, (third) William Goodhue.

(II) Joshua, son of Daniel Ray or Rea, was born in England probably, and died at Salem Village, now Danvers, in 1710. According to various depositions he stated his age incorrectly, making his birth year in one case 1628, in another 1631, and another in 1637. He was admitted to the First Church of Salem in 1668; freeman May 3, 1665. He married, February 26, 1651, Sarah Waters, who died May 19, 1700, aged seventy years. He and his wife were among the original members of the church at Salem Village. In 1693 he was keeping a tavern. Children, born at Salem and Salem Village: 1. Samuel (not recorded, but found with the family at Danvers), mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born March 30, 1654; died March 5, 1714-15. 3. Rebecca, born September 4, 1656; married Samuel Stevens, who was killed September 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook; married (second) Simon Horne. 4. Sarah, born November 10, 1659-60. 5. Sarah, born June 4, 1661; married Thomas Haynes; settled in Salem, West Jersey. 6. Bethia, born January 3, 1662; married Joseph Gould. 7. Joshua, born August 6, 1664; married Elizabeth Leach. 8. John, born May 23, 1666. 9. Hannah, born August, 1667.

(III) Samuel, son of Joshua Ray, first appears on the public records at Salem Village, now the north parish of Danvers. His wife Mary was baptized in that church with her six children, June 14, 1702. His brother John was a member of the same church. The name is spelled Rae and Ray in both these families. Children: 1. Samuel mentioned below. 2. Robert. 3. Jonathan. 4. William, died Au-

gust 21, 1693, aged two years and a half, at Danvers. 5. Benjamin. 6. Abel. The foregoing were baptized June 14, 1702. 7. Elizabeth, baptized at Salem Village, September 19, 1703.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Ray, was born about 1685-8, at Salem, Massachusetts, or vicinity, and was baptized in the church there with other children of his parents in the right of his mother, June 14, 1702. He settled at Wrentham, and December 22, 1729, had two acres of land laid out to him in the eighth acre division, lying on the west side of his house lot, a part of the right of Timothy Metcalf, which Ray had bought in 1726. Later he had other lands in the twelve acre division from the rights of Josiah Whitney, John Blake and Joseph Cowel, on Bungee Hill. He married, August 10, 1709-10, Meriam Smith, who died August 2, 1746. Children: 1. Mary, born August 22, 1710. 2. Meriam, April 9, 1712. 3. Samuel, July 9, 1716; died April 8, 1783; married Elizabeth —, born 1717, died May 26, 1777; children: i. Elizabeth, born June 2, 1744; ii. Jerusha, May 14, 1746; iii. Elizabeth, March 18, 1748; married, July 16, 1760, Abijah Metcalf; iv. Ebenezer, born April 13, 1750, died April 26, 1750; v. Meriam, born May 13, 1751, married, July 4, 1771, Silas Metcalf; vi. Melatiah, born April 1, 1754; vii. Jemima, January 8, 1756, married, January 26, 1776, Thomas Metcalf; viii. Joanna, born March 9, 1758, married, December 7, 1783, Levi Weatherhead; ix. Hepsibah, born December 30, 1759, died March 18, 1783; x. Rachel, born August 7, 1762, married, August 17, 1783, Noah Butterworth. 4. Robert, born October 3, 1718; died June 2, 1784; married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Richardson; children: i. Sarah, born May 27, 1746; ii. Abiah, October 10, 1748, married December 7, 1769, Timothy Ware; iii. Esther, born March 26, 1752; iv. Robert, February 15, 1756, married, October 25, 1781, Chloe Guild; v. Enos, born July 1, 1764, married, October 23, 1796, Olive Peck. 5. Abigail, born April 16, 1721. 6. Joseph, born April 30, 1723; mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born October 17, 1725; married (first) June 24, 1751, Abigail Hawes, died December 28, 1758; (second) April 17, 1759, Sarah Bragg; children: i. Susanna, born April 23, 1752, died February 20, 1754; ii. Molly, born March 26, 1754, married January 19, 1778, Abijah Pond; iii. Jabez, born December 3, 1755, died same day; iv. Abigail, born November 18, 1756; v. Tilly, December 3, 1758,



died January 3, 1759; vi. William, born January 4, 1760, married, March 27, 1781, Joanna Pond; vii. Gilbert, born August 18, 1764; viii. Zelotes, December 16, 1769. 8. Henry, February 11, 1728-9. 9. William, February 21, 1730-1.

(V) Joseph Ray, son of Samuel (2) Ray, was born in Wrentham, April 30, 1723, and died there April 6, 1798. He was a farmer, and owned a farm and saw mill at West Wrentham. He was also a carpenter by trade. He married, June 12, 1751, Sarah Grant, born 1737, died February 21, 1797. Children, born at Cumberland, Rhode Island: 1. Asa, May 16, 1752; died May 13, 1780; lived in Cumberland. 2. Hannah, born June 4, 1754. 3. Joseph, October 2, 1757, mentioned below. 4. Oliver, June 10, 1760. 5. Sarah, September 23, 1763. 6. James, November 28, 1766. 7. Margaret, September 23, 1771.

(VI) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Ray, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, October 2, 1757, and died at West Wrentham, April 4, 1797. He was a farmer, and occupied a farm in West Wrentham, on the road from Providence near the West Wrentham cemetery. He removed to Cumberland, Rhode Island, in 1795, sold land in Wrentham to Asa Aldrich and Enos Ray. He and his wife are buried in the West Wrentham cemetery. He married, February 8, 1781, Molly Bliss, born 1758, died January 4, 1815. Children, born at Cumberland: 1. Patience, February 17, 1782; died March 16, 1782. 2. Hepzibah, born September 11, 1783. 3. Levi, June 22, 1785. 4. Samuel, June 6, 1787. 5. Child, born and died August 1, 1789. 6. Joseph, born July 24, 1791; mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born September 25, 1793.

(VII) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Ray, was born at Cumberland, July 24, 1791, and died at Franklin Massachusetts, December 8, 1847. He attended the district school and assisted his father on the farm. He learned the trade of stone mason. In 1813 he settled in South Mendon, now East Blackstone, Massachusetts, where he followed his trade. For some years he was engaged in building mills in the Blackstone valley, and established a reputation for thoroughly good work. In 1821 he formed a partnership with James Payne, his father-in-law, under the firm name of Payne & Ray. The firm was engaged in the manufacture of machinery for cotton and woolen mills, and supplied the Harris, Whitin and Farnum mills, which were the principal mills in the vicinity and others of importance

farther down the valley. He became an important man in the town and served as selectman in 1824-25-26-27-28-29, and was on the committee to determine the school districts. He was a colonel in the state militia. He spent his last days at Unionville, Franklin, where he died. He married, in September, 1814, Lydia Payne, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, July 25, 1796, died at Franklin, June 19, 1864, daughter of James and Lydia (Aldrich) Payne, of Smithfield. Children, born at Mendon: 1. Mary Bloss, June 30, 1816; died September 13, 1819. 2. Lucius, February 8, 1819; died February 13, 1819. 3. James Paine, August 1, 1820, mentioned below. 4. Francis Baylies, May 15, 1823; see sketch. 5. Marion, September 26, 1828; died November 14, 1828. 6. Joseph Gordon, born October 4, 1831; see sketch.

(VIII) James Paine, son of Joseph (3) Ray was born in South Mendon, August 1, 1820, died August 17, 1894. He was educated in the public schools of Bellingham and Uxbridge, Massachusetts, and at the Manual Labor school in Worcester. At the age of fifteen he taught the district school at Northbridge, to the complete satisfaction of the school committee, and not long afterward became clerk in a store, first in Woonsocket, Rhode Island, and then in Upton, Massachusetts. In 1836 he entered a cotton factory at South Mendon, remaining a year as a card-stripper. In 1837, with a capital of seven dollars, he hired two carding machines in the city mills, now in the town of Norfolk, with power to run them, and buying two hundred pounds of cotton waste, began the manufacture of cotton batting. He peddled out the product of his enterprise, and by the strictest economy and attention to business and a firm determination to succeed he was able after a year's experience to buy six carding machines and increase his profits. In 1838 he bought a spinning mule, and during the winter manufactured cotton wicking. The panic of 1837, however, brought a reversal, which only the greatest perseverance and energy averted. He soon hired a new mill at Unionville, a part of Franklin, Massachusetts, owned by Joseph Whiting, and moved there in May, 1839, for the purpose of engaging more extensively in the manufacture of batting wicking and also of cotton twine. In 1844 he had accumulated about two thousand dollars, but the failure of the commission house in Boston through which sales were made caused a temporary embarrassment, which through the leniency of his cred-

itors he was able to overcome. He liquidated the last of his liabilities in 1847. His lack of adequate capital only served to spur him to further efforts. In 1844 his brother, Frank Bailis Ray, became his partner, under the firm name of J. P. and F. B. Ray, and the new firm bought Makepeace Mill in Unionville, and carried on their business, with the addition of making bagging, until 1851, when the firm, after the admission of his brother, Joseph G. Ray, became Ray Brothers. In 1860 Frank B. Ray retired from the firm, which continued business under the name of J. P. & J. G. Ray. The firm of J. P. & J. G. Ray bought in 1865 the mill in North Bellingham, which their father built, and manufactured satinets. They built also a mill in Franklin in 1870, to manufacture shoddy. In 1872 they associated themselves with others and built a mill in Franklin for the manufacture of feltings. In 1874 J. P. and J. G. Ray bought an interest in the Franklin Felting Company and reorganized it as the Franklin Woolen Company. In 1877 they built another mill in Franklin for the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, and the year previous they bought of the Putnam Manufacturing Company of Putnam, Connecticut, a mill originally built by Hosea Ballou, of Woonsocket, and also bought the City Mills in what is now Norfolk, but was then Franklin. During the long and prosperous career of the firm, which included the Ray brothers in its membership, they have successfully manufactured batting, twine, wicking, bagging, and finished cloths in cottons, satinets and fancy cassimeres in woolsens.

Mr. Ray moved in 1871 to Franklin, having lived seven years or more in Woonsocket, during which time he served two years in the Rhode Island legislature. During his residence in Franklin he was state senator two years (1880-81), and representative one year (1877-78), and for some years was chairman of the board of selectmen. In the latter capacity he served during the civil war, and was both efficient in his loyal service to the town and liberal towards the soldiers and those of their families needing aid. He was an active member of the Republican party and a trusted servant of the Universalist church, to which he belonged. He was president of the Franklin National Bank, the removal of which to Franklin from Blackstone, with a change of name, he was instrumental in effecting. He was an incorporator and director in the Franklin Rubber Company; president of the Putnam Manufacturing Company; president of several

organizations of Woonsocket; and president of the Milford, Franklin & Providence railroad, the construction of which was due to his efforts. He was also the projector and efficient promoter of the construction of the Rhode Island and Massachusetts railroad, and the Woonsocket & Pascag railroad. He was a member of Morning Star Lodge No. 13, F. and A. M.; Union Chapter, No. 5, R. A. M.; and Woonsocket Commandery, No. 24, K. T.

Mr. Ray was a good man, a loving husband, a wise father and a firm friend. Besides his numerous beneficiaries, only his best and most intimate friends knew of his large heart, his warm impulses and his cool, clear judgment. Like all strong natures fighting for a foothold in our earlier New England days, he had his marked peculiarities. As a result of the circumstances of his youth, the habit of economy became a trait in his character, but no one ever appealed to him for help without receiving careful attention and a just consideration, and help was often given. He shrank from ostentation, and many a barrel of flour, ton of coal, or the cancelling of a year's rent was given to a deserving family without a spoken word, only the warm shake of the hand accompanying the gift. His own family scarcely knew of his many generous deeds. His advice was sought by all classes for all had faith in his calm, clear judgment. To the last week of his life he was full of life, energy and ambition. His birthdays at the old Hubbard Farm will long be remembered as days when he played games with the children, danced with the young people and entertained young and old with stories of his youth. He was fond of telling the story to illustrate his poverty at the time of his marriage that his bride made for him a white shirt with her own hands. He always felt that much of his success was due to the prudence of his wife, to her foresight and management of the household purse, and to her practical suggestions in the business perplexities, which he always talked over with her. They lived to celebrate their golden wedding, May 31, 1893, on which occasion an unbroken family circle of children and grandchildren and hosts of friends greeted them with tokens of love and respect. He died in Franklin, August 17, 1894, and was buried on the twentieth. He married, May 31, 1843, Susan Knapp, born September, 1819, died 1896, daughter of Captain Alfred and Eleanor (Hawes) Knapp. Children: 1. Edgar Knapp, mentioned below. 2. James Francis, see sketch. 3. Alfred, died an infant.



Edgar R. Ray

(IX) Edgar Knapp, son of James Paine and Susan (Knapp) Ray, was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, July 17, 1844, and died May 30, 1906. He attended the public schools, supplemented by a course in the academy at South Woodstock, Vermont, and prepared for college. The breaking out of the civil war diverted him from a college course, and only the critical illness of his mother prevented his going to the front with the company that he had been instrumental in raising. Therefore he went back to his studies and took a commercial course in Boston, and at the age of nineteen entered the office of J. P. & J. G. Ray. He determined to learn the business from the foundation, and by 1870 he was admitted to the firm. He was treasurer of the Putnam Company, and vice-president and active manager of the mills in Woonsocket, and upon his shoulders the labor and responsibility of his father fell chiefly. He discharged his duties with sagacity, prudence and skill, and was never discouraged. The various mills which were the control of the Rays at one time were the Lyman, Bartlett and Ballou mills, manufacturing sheetings at Woonsocket; the City Mills, in Norfolk, manufacturing feltings; the Franklin Mill, for cassimeres; the North Bellingham Mill, for satinet; the Unionville Mill, for twine, bagging, towelling, etc.; the Medway Mill, manufacturing wadding, batting and buckram; and the mill of the Putnam Manufacturing Company. In the course of time his interests were concentrated on other matters of business. He became early interested in railroads, and in co-operation with his father and uncle he built three roads that gave to Franklin, and in a large degree to Woonsocket, connecting south and west, great and increasing advantage. These roads were an introduction to what proved to be the principal work of his life. The system of street railways radiating from Woonsocket have full scope for his ability from their small beginning to their practical completion at the close of his life. He began with the organization of the Woonsocket Street Railway Company, which he pushed in the face of public opposition. From the outset it was to be an electric road, and early in the autumn of 1886 what he believed to be the first electric car in New England was run on the road. A trial trip had been made August 1st, his father's sixty-sixth birthday. He organized other companies until more than seventy miles were in operation under his general management. Long before the completion of his plans the electric motor

had been universally accepted, in spite of the general opposition at first. During these years his various enterprises received their share of attention, until in the last four or five years the condition of his health became serious. He suffered from a complication of diseases, induced chiefly from over work, until early in 1903 an injury to the right foot induced blood-poisoning, by which he was brought to the point of death. When told that the only hope of life was the amputation of the limb and that the chances were but one in a thousand of his surviving the operation, he simply said he would take the chance. The operation was successful, and his strong vitality restored him as resolute as ever to do such work as his crippled condition permitted. Warned by his physician that he could live but two or three years at the most, unless he spared himself, he deliberately chose the active life, and entered into all the details of his railroad construction, the greatest of his roads which he built. True to the prediction of the physician, he died at his home, Elm Farm, May 30, 1906. At the time of his death he was general manager and also president or treasurer of the four street railways comprising the Ray system; a director and the heaviest individual stockholder in the Woonsocket Electric Machine and Power Company; treasurer of the Putnam Manufacturing Company, of Putnam, Connecticut; president of the Franklin National Bank and the Citizens' National Bank, of Woonsocket, and president of the Elm Farm Milk Company, of Boston. He was a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, of Free Masons, joining in 1866. December 17, 1866, he became a member of Union Chapter, No. 5, and May 28, 1867, of Woonsocket Commandery, No. 24. He was also a member of the Hope and Squantum clubs, of Providence. He served for four years as selectman of Franklin, but declined to accept the salary which went with the office. He was never self-seeking, and his strict honesty was a matter of comment. He even invariably paid his fare like any other passenger, when riding on his own railroad lines. Although he had never known poverty, his tastes were not extravagant, and he was not afraid of work. His life was simple and genuine, and his friendships were strong and lasting. He made his home at Elm Farm, which was the Knapp homestead in Franklin, and his chief pleasure was the care and improvement of that fine estate. His hospitality was lavish, and he often said that his last year of life was the pleasantest, surrounded by his family on

the beautiful farm. He was buried in the family lot at Franklin, and his headstone bears the appropriate inscription: "A man, with the courage of a lion and the faith of a child."

He married, December 23, 1874, Margaret Lydia Smith, of Fitchburg, (daughter of Artemus R. and Ardelia (Fairbanks) Smith, of Ashburnham, and a descendant in the eighth generation from Jonathan and Grace Fairbanks who built the famous Fairbanks home in Dedham. Children: 1. Eleanor Knapp, born August 22, 1877; graduate of Vassar College, '99; married, June 18, 1900, Edward C. Broenniman, of New York, is a broker on the Produce Exchange, New York City, and they have one child, Edgar Ray Broenniman, born July 4, 1901. 2. Joseph Gordon, mentioned below. Mrs. Ray is a prominent club woman, having been president for four years of the Woman's Club, in Franklin; is secretary of Bunker Hill Chapter, D. A. R.; secretary of Boston Business Woman's League; secretary of Fairbanks Family Association, in American, and secretary of Fairbanks Ladies' Auxiliary.

(X.) Joseph Gordon, son of Edgar Knapp Ray, was born at Franklin, March 26, 1879. He attended the district school until he was thirteen years of age, and then went to the Mitchell School for Boys, at Billerica, Massachusetts, with a year at Mowry and Goff's private school at Providence, Rhode Island. He remained on the farm for one year and then entered the New York Military Academy, at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, remaining three years to prepare for college. In 1898 he entered Tufts College for a special two years course, but remained and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1902, and marshal of his class. He subsequently entered the law school at Columbia University, but owing to his father's impaired health remained only a year, and went home to take up some of the responsibilities of his father's business. Upon his father's death, he being made trustee by the terms of his father's will, Mr. Ray took the entire charge of the many enterprises, thus assuming many of the offices his father had held. In addition to the care of the property and investments, Mr. Ray has devoted his leisure time and attention chiefly to his dairy farm in Franklin. He has kept pace with the progress of agriculture and adopted the most advanced methods and machinery. The farm is beautifully located at Unionville near the electric car line and consists of five hundred acres of land, most of which is under cultivation, producing corn and hay. The fine old mansion house

has been kept up carefully and fitted with modern improvements. The sanitary milk barn for which the dairy is famous was built in 1907. Mr. Ray breeds Guernseys, Ayrshires and Holstein, and his stock is known throughout the state. The barn is well lighted and ventilated and kept scrupulously clean, and the cattle themselves are scrubbed twice a day. The milking is done by machinery, the attendants clothed in sterilized white duck suits, and everything is done to avoid infection or contamination and produce perfect, sanitary milk. Mr. Ray built a modern residence on the farm in 1906, to the west of the old house. In the spring of 1908 he erected the new Ray Block in the village of Franklin, on Main street, with stores on the street floor and offices on the second floor, where he spends a part of each business day at his desk. He attends the Universalist church, where his father and grandfather worshipped. In politics he has always been a Republican. In 1904-05 he was on the board of selectmen of Franklin, and he takes a keen interest in town affairs. He is a member of Excelsior Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Delta Tau Delta fraternity; Squantum Club of Providence, Rhode Island; Cotton Manufacturers' Association.

Joseph Gordon Ray married, May 17, 1905, at Bangor, Maine, Martha Pember, born May 17, 1879, daughter of Rev. Elmer F. and Martha (Andrews) Pember, of Bangor. Her father was a clergyman at Bangor, and is now a real estate agent and breeder of Ayrshire cattle.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch.)

(IX.) James Francis, second son RAY of James Paine Ray, was born at Franklin, March 1, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town, the Green Mountain Academy at Woodstock, Vermont, and Dean Academy at Franklin, Massachusetts, finishing his education at Schofield's Commercial College at Providence, Rhode Island. Having learned the making of cotton twine in his father's factory at Woonsocket, he was engaged in this business until 1871, when he came to Franklin, and became a partner in the firm of J. F. & L. P. Ray, operating a cassimere mill. He left this firm to engage in the grocery business, and during the next fourteen years conducted a flourishing business on Main street, Franklin, then established a coal and grain business on Depot street in November, 1894, and has the



leading store in his line. He lives in a beautiful house built by his father on Main street, opposite Dean Academy, and has a fine dairy and poultry farm at Unionville, near the old Ray homestead. Attends the Universalist church, in which he has held various offices of trust and responsibility. In politics is a Republican, and has often served his party as delegate to nominating conventions. Was a selectman of the town of Franklin in 1907-08. Was made a Mason in Morning Star Lodge, No. 13, of Woonsocket, June 11, 1868; and took his degrees in Woonsocket Commandery, Knights Templar, June 21, 1870; is a charter member of King David Lodge, No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Franklin, and was first noble grand of that body. Is a member of the Franklin Business Men's Club; the Universalist Men's Club; the Massachusetts Republican Club of Boston; a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society of Boston; and a director in the Citizens' Bank, Woonsocket, and the Franklin National Bank of Franklin.

James Francis Ray married, June 15, 1892, at Worcester, Edith Maria, daughter of Henry Allen and Lydia Maria (Burrill) Hollis, of Worcester. They have no children.

(For ancestry see DANIEL RAY.)

(VIII) Francis Baylies Ray, son of RAY Joseph Ray, was born at South Mendon, May 15, 1823, and died November 29, 1892. He was educated in the public schools of Mendon, and at the age of fifteen began to assist his father in his mill construction business. In 1839 he removed to Franklin with his parents, and at the age of eighteen started in business for himself, buying and selling cotton waste from the mills in the vicinity. In 1844 he became a partner in the firm of J. P. and F. B. Ray, successful manufacturers of batting, twine, wicking and other cotton products. Their younger brother, Joseph G. Ray, was admitted to the firm in 1852, and it was at about that time that the Ray brothers began the manufacture of wool shoddy and introduced what is claimed to be the first rag picker successfully operated in this country. In 1860 Mr. Ray retired from the firm and began business for himself. From 1860 until 1880 he operated woolen mills at Stafford, Connecticut and Caryville, Massachusetts, and shoddy mills at Wrentham, Norfolk, Bellingham and Unionville, Massachusetts. During the last ten years of his life Mr. Ray devoted his time to

the manufacture of felt goods and horse blankets at his mill in Unionville, his son, William F. Ray, taking over the management of the shoddy mills. He was especially fond of farming, and was one of the first in Massachusetts to become interested in Jersey cattle and these, with his fine horses, were his pride. He was prominent in the town and was an active Republican in politics. He served the town as selectman in 1877, 1858 and 1877, and was representative to the general court in 1865. He did all in his power for the upbuilding of the community in which he lived, and was a valuable and useful citizen. He was an earnest member of the First Congregational Church, and in 1872 was one of the committee which had charge of the building of the new church edifice which was burned in 1893. He was a member of Excelsior Lodge of Free Masons at Franklin. He married, May 25, 1853, Susanna Bailey Rockwood, born March 17, 1824, daughter of Asa and Julia (Thurston) Rockwood, of Franklin. Her father kept the general store in Unionville. They had one son, William Francis, mentioned below.

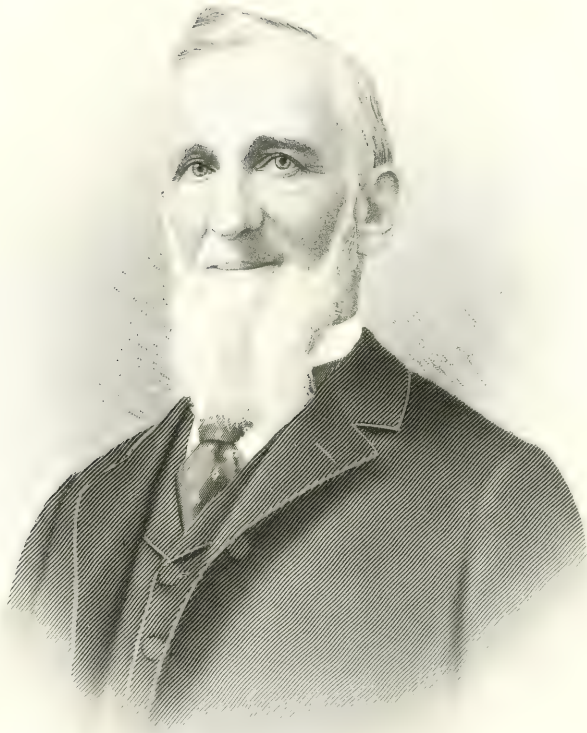
(IX) Hon. William Francis Ray, son of Francis Baylies Ray, was born at Franklin, March 2, 1854, and died there May 24, 1898. He was educated in the Franklin public schools and at Dean Academy, where he graduated in 1870. He was graduated from Brown University in 1874, the youngest in his class of forty-nine, with the degree of A. B. He intended to take up a profession, but was induced to put aside this ambition for the time and engage in the woolen business with his father. After learning the manufacturing part of the business he acted in turn as clerk and salesman, and later became superintendent of the mill at Norfolk. In 1887 he formed the Norfolk Woolen Company, manufacturers of wool substitutes and shoddies, of which he was president and treasurer, with mills at Unionville, Norfolk and Bellingham. In 1893 he succeeded his father as president and treasurer of the Ray Fabric Mills in Franklin. He was also treasurer of the Franklin Cotton Manufacturing Company. He was vice-president and director of the Benjamin Franklin Savings Bank; director of the Dean Co-operative Bank, and of the Franklin National Bank. His ability, sound judgment and energy made him a welcome factor in enterprises of every nature. From the first he took an active interest in town and state affairs, and the confidence and esteem in which

he was held in his own town is shown by his election to various offices of trust and responsibility. He served for several years on the school committee and as selectman, also as chief engineer of the fire department, moderator of town meetings, and as chairman of the building committee of the Franklin high school. In 1885 and 1887 he was elected representative to the general court, and served on the committees on manufactures, pay roll and public service, and on the child labor commission. In 1892 he was elected state senator, and for a second term in 1893, when he served as chairman of the committee on railroads. He was mentioned prominently as a candidate for congress at the end of General William F. Draper's term, but declined to permit the use of his name on account of business cares. While he was always a Republican, he was independent and liberal in his political views. His work for the prosperity of his town state and country was steady earnest and strong. He was a member of Excelsior Lodge of Free Masons, and Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of King David Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of the Rebekah Lodge. He was a charter member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Knights of Honor. At the time of his death he was a trustee of Dean Academy. At the age of seventeen he united with the Congregational church and was a faithful and useful member of that church. He was superintendent of the Sunday school for many years. He was chairman of the parish committee, and in all matters pertaining to the church he was a valued adviser. He was chairman of the building committee of the present church, completed in 1896. The ancient saying that "A prophet is not without honor save in his own country," was overthrown in the case of Mr. Ray. His warmest friends and neighbors, his closest associates and townspeople paid him his greatest honor and respect. The pride of his townsmen in his splendid abilities and achievements was phenomenal. Comparatively young in years, yet by the measure of noble deeds and lofty aspirations his life was rounded and filled by forceful virile achievements. In church, secret societies, town assemblies, and in business organizations, he was ever ready to give his best services. The uncompromising opponent and enemy of wrong and injustice, he was a fearless antagonist and a generous foe-man.

He married, December 25, 1875, Harriet

Phipps Richardson, of Chelsea, born in Everett, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles A. Richardson, of Chelsea, for forty years proprietor and managing editor of the *Congregationalist*. Children: 1. Mabel, born December 22, 1876; married, June 1, 1904, Charles T. Wolfe, of Louisville, Kentucky. 2. Maude Louise, born January 10, 1879; married, December 12, 1907, Dr. Arthur S. Hartwell, of Norwood. 3. Charles Addison Richardson, born June 11, 1880, mentioned below. 4. William Francis, March 23, 1882; mentioned below. 5. Alice Marjorie, May 3, 1884.

(X) Charles Addison Richardson Ray, son of Hon. William Francis Ray, was born in Franklin, Massachusetts, June 11, 1880. He attended the public schools of his native town, and after a preparatory course at Dean Academy, from which he was graduated in 1898, he matriculated at Brown University, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1902. He then entered the employ of the Norfolk Woolen Company and Ray Fabric Mills in Franklin. He was made a director of these concerns in 1900, and president in 1907, his father having been president and treasurer at the time of his death in 1898. The Norfolk Woolen Company, with mills in Norfolk, Massachusetts, manufactures shoddies, their product being used throughout the United States, they being pioneers in this field of industry. The Ray Fabric Mills, in Unionville (a part of the town of Franklin), manufacturers of horse blankets and robes, the output being sold through the jobbing trade throughout the country. Mr. Ray is also treasurer and director of the Ray-Shiner Manufacturing Company, which manufactures box toes and inner soles for the shoe trade, and is located at Franklin. He is a director of the Puritan Cordage Mills, of Louisville, Kentucky, manufacturing cotton cordage and ropes. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Franklin, having served as its auditor and in other offices; has been treasurer since 1905 of the Young Men's Christian Association of Franklin, and director since 1904, and is a member of the Congregational Club of Boston. In his political affiliations Mr. Ray is a Republican, and has served his party as delegate to its various conventions; also as chairman of the board of registration of voters several years, and as secretary of the senatorial district committee three years. While a student of Brown University he was a member of the Delta Phi Fraternity and of



J. H. Gray

the Cammarian Club, and is at present a member of the following organizations: Excelsior Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, both of Franklin; St. Elmo Club, of New York City; University Club, of Providence, Rhode Island; Wannamoisett Country Club, of Providence; Franklin County Club; Business Men's Association, of Franklin; Norfolk Political Club; Massachusetts Republican Club.

Mr. Ray was married, June 2, 1909, to Frances Key Duke, of Louisville, Kentucky, born October 9, 1882, daughter of Basil W. Duke. She is the niece of General Morgan, the famous Confederate raider, of whose staff her father, General Duke, was chief.

(X) William Francis Ray, son of Hon. William Francis Ray, was born at Franklin, March 23, 1882. He attended the public schools and Dean Academy, after which he entered the New York Military Academy at Cornwall, New York, remaining a year. He then took a course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Providence, Rhode Island, at this time being seventeen years old. He spent eight years in the mill of the Norfolk Woolen Company at Unionville, Franklin, and mastered all the details of woolen manufacturing. Since 1896 he has been a stockholder and director and active in the management of the Norfolk Woolen Company, of which Charles A. R. Ray is president and Bradley M. Rockwood treasurer, operating woolen mills at Norfolk, Bellingham and Unionville. In February, 1908, Mr. Ray was one of the organizers of the Ray-Shiner Manufacturing Company (incorporated), manufacturing box toes, inner soles, carpets and pads, in the factory formerly occupied by the Hood Rubber Company. The goods of the concern have already found a market all over the world. The idea is original and is admirably adapted for its purpose. Mr. Ray is at the head of this company, which has a promising future. Four generations of this family have been manufacturers, and Mr. Ray's business is but a step forward in the industries in which his family and ancestors have been prominent for a century. Mr. Frank A. Shiner, his partner, is a skillful chemist, and the material manufactured by the company is the result of experiments and inventive genius. William F. Ray is president of the company, Frank A. Shiner, vice-president, and Charles A. R. Ray, treasurer.

Mr. Ray took a great interest in and was one of the instigators of the two hundredth anniversary celebration of the birth of Benja-

min Franklin (1907) for whom the town of Franklin was named. Mr. Ray resides at Franklin. He attends the Franklin Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Excelsior Lodge, of Franklin; Miller Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Franklin; Milford Council, Royal and Select Masters; Milford Commandery, Knights Templar; Massachusetts Consistory, up to the thirty-second degree, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite Masonry, Boston; Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He is also a member of the National Fraternity of the Phi Phi, of which he has been president; also a member of the Franklin Business Men's Association.

Mr. Ray, married, November 12, 1908, Isabella Walker Kenney, born August 30, 1886, daughter of John Kenney. She is prominent in musical circles and a member of the famous Handel and Haydn Society of Boston. She is a niece of Governor Colby, of New Hampshire, and descendant of a revolutionary soldier of the same family who crossed the Delaware with General Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Ray have one child, Gordon Baylies Ray, born June 18, 1909.

(For ancestry see Daniel Ray I.)

(VIII) Joseph Gordon Ray, son RAY of Joseph Ray, was born in South Mendon, October 4, 1831, and died in Franklin, February 24, 1900. His education was limited to that afforded by the primary schools of his native town and to the public schools of Nashua, New Hampshire, which he attended for one year, at the age of twelve, and to the public schools of Walpole, New Hampshire, which in his fifteenth year he also attended for a year. In 1839, at the age of eight years, while his brother, James P. Ray, was engaged in the manufacture of batting, wicking and cotton twine in Unionville, a part of Franklin, he entered his mill and in light work spent such time morning and evening as he could spare from school, and from service for his father at home. The remuneration for this labor enabled him to attend the Nashua school, and continued service in the mill furnished him the means of further instruction in the Walpole school. In 1850, at the age of nineteen, having mastered the methods of manufacture, he was employed by his brothers in the firm of J. P. & F. B. Ray, at a salary of four hundred and fifty dollars a year. In 1851 he was ad-

mitted to the firm, which took the name of Ray Brothers. Later he became treasurer and general manager of their two largest corporations—the Ray Woolen Company and the City Mills Company.

With the lapse of years his business interests grew wider and wider, and the mere enumeration of those concerns with which he was connected shows how far his business insight reached, and in how many interests he was a leading and active spirit. He was president of the American Felt Company, an organization which is due largely to his foresight and energy; also vice-president of the American Woolen Company, one of the largest corporations in the country; president of the Milford, Attleboro, and Woonsocket Street Railway Company; formerly president and large owner of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island Railroad Company; president of the Franklin National Bank; director of the Boston and Montana Copper Company; vice-president of the National and Providence Worsted Company; director of the Old Dominion Copper Company; director of the Citizens' National Bank of Woonsocket; director of the Woonsocket and Pascoag Railroad; director of the Charles River Woolen Company, now operating the North Bellingham mill; large owner in the Woonsocket Electric Light and Power Company—all these positions and many others made his business life an unusually active and far-reaching one.

With these large business activities he still had time always to be interested in everything that pertained to the well-being of the town in which he lived. He resided in East Blackstone until 1861, and for several years was assessor and chairman of the selectmen. At the age of twenty-eight he represented this town in the house of representatives, and was the youngest member of that body. Removing to Unionville, he first began that active interest in the life of Franklin that has continued to the present time. In 1870 he bought a place in Franklin proper, a part of the old Emmons farm, and built the house which he occupied till his death. He represented the Norfolk county senatorial district in the legislature of 1869, and was a delegate to the Republican national convention held in Chicago in 1884. He was a member of Excelsior Lodge, A. F. and A. M., of Franklin, and of Woonsocket Commandery; also a Sir Knight of the Boston Commandery, and was a 32d degree Mason.

It is rare to find a man who so thoroughly exemplified the qualities of a good citizen as did Joseph G. Ray. For more than forty years he was actively identified with everything that would make for the prosperity of the town and its citizens. He was the trusted counsellor and the financial supporter of every considerable activity in all these years. In company with his brother he entered upon the building of railroads that should connect Franklin with outside points, not because he was sure of financial profit, but because they seemed to him to be a public benefit. If we study any phase of town development we are sure to find his money, his hand and his heart behind the work. He was early interested to bring the Worcester County National Bank, then located at Blackstone, to Franklin, and through his efforts a congressional act was passed allowing this to be done and changing its name. He was president of this institution after the death of James P. Ray, and active also in the Franklin Savings Bank and the Co-operative Bank. He was also president of the Franklin Library Association and the Franklin Cemetery Association. Though averse to holding public office, he gave to every detail of municipal affairs his time and attention as a good citizen should. Officials looked to him always for advice and support and never failed to find in him a firm supporter. The moral welfare of the town was even closer to his heart than its financial prosperity, and his time and money were given freely to anything and everything that looked to the uplifting of the community life. He was a politician in the best sense of the word, active and earnest in his Republicanism, and a generous contributor to the success of that party through all his life. He never sought office, and even declined to become a candidate for congressional honors, but his voice was a potent one in the councils of the party, and few men in Massachusetts were more influential in his own quiet way than he.

As a business man Mr. Ray had exceptional qualities. His success was due to qualities inherent in the man himself. He was a hard worker, desiring always to master thoroughly every enterprise in which he embarked. He was gifted with a marvelous memory for the details of a business that enabled him to keep ready in his mind matters which would baffle most men. His success was helped, too, by a wonderful foresight as regards business conditions; there have been

few changes that his alert mind has not anticipated, and thus he was able to take advantage of conditions rather than to follow in their wake. A man of sterling integrity and business honor, he expected and generally found the same qualities in those with whom he had business dealings and those whom he trusted as subordinates. He was an indefatigable worker always, and his business successes were due to this as well as the other traits mentioned. His name stands as a synonym of business honor, business fair dealing, and business charitableness, as well as of business success.

Dean Academy had no stauncher friend than Mr. Ray. As the counsellor and helper of Dr. Dean, he was actively interested in the inception of the school and was a member of the building committee. From that time his zeal neither flagged nor wavered. In the darkest times of its history he always supplied courage; in times of financial trouble he was the stay and support. It is hardly too much to say that Dean Academy would not exist to-day if it had not been for his wise and devoted friendship. His name will be indissolubly connected with the school. Few can realize how much time and effort he put into its work. Busy as he was, he was ready to give his attention to the smallest details and to spend money freely in anything that pertained to the well-being of the academy. The administration of the school, the investment of its funds, the care of its buildings, the welfare of its students, were constantly on his mind and heart; it was his expressed desire to be useful to it in every way possible. He took much pride in it and was such a friend as few institutions ever have.

Few men had so large a circle of friends, and it will be as a friend that the community at large will best remember him. There was a large-heartedness about him and a kindness toward his fellow-men that drew all toward him. It was natural to turn to him for help or for advice, and no deserving person ever went to Mr. Ray for either without coming away satisfied that in him they had a kind friend. The instances of this kindness are innumerable, and no one but himself and the recipients of his help can tell how wide-reaching was his benevolence. Many a young man has been helped in his education; many a poor family has received aid and comfort; many business men have been started in life by his influence or support. If any man found him-

self overwhelmed with financial troubles, it was Mr. Ray's counsel or loan of money that tidied over the crisis. With a life brimful of activities, he found time to listen patiently to every call that came to him, and listened as if your trouble was his trouble. All classes of people found in him a trusted counsellor. He had a remarkable knowledge of men and insight into character, and to a marked degree was a lover of his fellow-men.

He died in Franklin, February 24, 1900. The following is from the funeral discourse delivered by Rev. Dr. Hodge:

"Mr. Ray was a successful man. Make your definition of success just as high and just as broad as you please, he yet fulfilled it. Make it include not only the accumulation, through honorable and manly struggle, of this world's goods, but also the building up in full measure of an elevated character, the living of a broad and useful life; make it involve a just and true concern for the things of the spirit, and yet one can well say he lived a successful life. The man was more than all his possessions. Great as has been his success as a business man, intense as the battle with the world has been, he was not absorbed by it. One does not know how he found time, with the many business cares that pressed upon him, to do so many things, care for so many things, to live so much upon the spiritual side, the domestic side, the social side. But we all know that he did do this. For many years a member of this (the Universalist) church, always present if possible at its services on Sunday, its interests lay very close to his heart. He found time to think about and serve the church; to interest himself in the cause of education; to take a loyal citizen's interest in politics, in whatever moral reform our modern life demands. And this large success in life was his own achievement. He succeeded in life in large ways and with large results, not because of any fortunate accident, not because he began life with any advantage, but by his own native energy and force of character."

Mr. Ray married, February 12, 1854, Emily Rockwood, born June 2, 1823, died February 17, 1902, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Anne Rockwood, of Bellingham. Children: 1. Lydia Paine, born July 22, 1855; married, June 25, 1903, Arthur W. Peirce, principal of Dean Academy. 2. Annie Rockwood, born July 29, 1857; married Adelbert Davis Thayer, born October 27, 1849, son of Davis Jr. and Mary Martha (Whiting) Thayer.

The recent movement on the part of certain of the descendants of John Whitman, of Weymouth, to ascertain the exact location of the ancient homestead of the immigrant and erect thereon a suitable and substantial memorial, appears to have awakened a new and commendable interest to perpetuate his name. He was beyond question one of the most worthy and exemplary planters in the colony in his time, and his upright life and high character seem to have left their impress on the lives and characters of his children and children's children even to the present generation. The movement referred to found its inspiration in the published statement of Mr. Chief Justice Whitman, of the supreme court of Maine, in 1832, wherein he said that "John Whitman, one of the early settlers of the town of Weymouth, Massachusetts, is the ancestor, if not all, yet of nearly all, of the name of Whitman, as well as of an equal number at least bearing other names, in this country." In 1880, Professor Charles H. Farnum, of the chair of archaeology at Yale, repeated the statement of Chief Justice Whitman and made it the opening sentence of his genealogy of the Whitman family. Still later, Frank M. Whitman, a veteran of the civil war and afterward an officer of the customs service of the federal government, "conceived the idea of locating the site of his ancestor's homestead and of erecting thereon some memorial." But it remained for other of John Whitman's descendants, of the eighth and ninth generations, to renew the work and carry out the idea. This pleasant duty was assumed by Mr. William Whitman, of Boston and Brookline. At his suggestion a careful research was made by his son, Mr. Malcolm Douglass Whitman, and the result of the research has been printed in a little pamphlet for the information of the thousands of persons who claim descent from an honored and honorable ancestor—John Whitman, of Weymouth.

(1) John Whitman, of Weymouth, was of English birth, and is believed to have come from Holt, Norfolkshire, which appears to have been a seat of the Whitmans for many years anterior. Winthrop and his colonists came from the vicinity of Holt and settled in Weymouth. John Whitman came to Weymouth probably about 1635. He was made freeman March 13, 1638-9; was a town officer in 1643; was appointed by the governor ensign of the train band in 1645 (probably the first military officer appointed in the town), and

served as such until March 16, 1680. May 14, 1645, he was appointed magistrate, commissioner to end small causes, and also was deacon of the church, probably from the time of its foundation, and sustained that office until his death, November 13, 1692. May 15, 1664, he was appointed commissioner to visit the Indians, and at various other times filled offices of trust in the town. He owned and lived on a farm adjoining the north side of the highway leading by the north side of the meeting house of the north parish of Weymouth, and directly against it, and extending to Weymouth river. His house was near the middle of the farm, and it is said that a part of the building now on the place was erected about 1680; if this date is accurate, the building was occupied by the ancestor. A portion of it was purchased for the purpose of a memorial by Mr. William Whitman, of Brookline, a direct descendant in the eighth generation of John Whitman, of Weymouth. John Whitman had several grants of land, and by purchase and otherwise evidently became one of the most extensive land owners in the town. It is supposed that he married in England, and that his family did not come to Weymouth until 1641. He had a brother, Zachariah, who settled in Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1639, and by his will devised his estate at Milford to Rev. Zechariah Whitman, son of his brother, John. Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts" shows that Zachariah Whitman, age forty, came with his wife, Sarah, age thirty-five, and child, Zachariah, in the "Elizabeth," from Weymouth, England, April 11, 1635. Deacon John Whitman had children: 1. Thomas, born about 1629; died 1712. 2. John, died February 1, 1713. 3. Zechariah, born 1644. 4. Abiah (or Abijah), born 1646; died January 28, 1727-8; inherited the homestead. 5. Sarah, married Abraham Jones. 6. Mary, born 1634; died July 10, 1716. 7. Elizabeth, died February 2, 1720. 8. Hannah, born August 24, 1641. 9. Judith.

(II) Rev. Zechariah Whitman, son of John Whitman, of Weymouth, was born in Weymouth, in 1644, graduated from Harvard College in 1668, was ordained September 13, 1670, and became the first minister at Point Alderton, Nantasket or Hull, with an annual salary of forty pounds. Marmaduke Matthews had been preaching at Hull, but on account of "several erroneous expressions" was admonished by the court, "which would not grant the desire of his people to have him return." Mr. Whitman remained minister at Hull until his death.

although he had a colleague, Rev. Ezra Carpenter, ordained November 24, 1725. Mr. Whitman died November 5, 1726. He attained a ripe old age in the work of the ministry, and even when full of years his people would not part with him entirely, hence in August previous to his death the town voted to pay his children twenty-five pounds yearly for his maintenance while he lived and did not preach. He was a good and learned man, and it is said that during his active life he wrote most of the wills and legal papers for his people in Hull. A notice of him in the *Boston News Letter*, December 15, 1726, states that "he was well esteemed for his natural and acquired accomplishments; but especially for steady piety, diligent zeal and faithfulness in the discharge of his pastoral office; the exemplariness of his conversation; and his patience and submission to the will of God under his afflictions." On the death of his uncle, Zachariah Whitman, of Milford, Mr. Whitman inherited his estate in that town, besides the remainder of a considerable property in lands at Stow. October 26, 1670, Rev. Zechariah Whitman married Sarah, twin daughter of Dr. John Alcock (Harvard, 1646), of Roxbury; died April 3, 1715; children, all born in Hull: 1. Zechariah, 1672; died 1752. 2. John, 1674; died February 22, 1684. 3. Joanna, married — Hunt; lived in Boston. 4. Rev. Samuel, born 1677; died July 31, 1751; graduated Harvard College, 1696; tutor at Harvard; preached occasionally, 1697-1701; teacher of grammar school, Salem, 1699; minister at Framingham, Connecticut; ordained, 1706; fellow at Yale, 1726, and for twenty years afterward. 5. Sarah, married (first) — Cocks; (second) Lieutenant Robert Gould; cared for her father during his declining years, and he deeded her his homestead. 6. Elizabeth, died in Hull, November 19, 1708. 7. John, born 1688. 8. Mary, married Nathaniel Jacobs, of Hull. 9. Eunice, born April 10, 1696; died October 4, 1734.

(III) Deacon John (2), son of Rev. Zechariah and Sarah (Alcock) Whitman, was born in Hull, in 1688, and died in Stow, August 3, 1772. He was a magistrate, deacon of the church, possessed large means, and was a man of much influence in the town. He acquired large tracts of land in Stow by inheritance from his father, and also by purchase, besides which he inherited other lands there from his second wife and her brother. He married (first) Mary Graves, died November 24, 1716; (second) Dorcas, widow of Thomas Chitty, daughter

of Captain Jacob Green, of Charlestown. She died October 18, 1718, and he married (third) Margaret Damon, died October 16, 1758, widow of John Damon, of Charlestown, and daughter of Rev. John Clark. Deacon Whitman had children: 1. Jacob, born November 16, 1716; died May 10, 1802; settled at Bristol, Rhode Island, about 1745; was a blacksmith, especially skilled as a shipsmith; deputy to general assembly three times; member of town council, 1769-73; appointed state sealer of weights and measures, 1778; possessed large means and subscribed liberally to the building fund for the college of Brown University and the president's house. 2. John, born September 21, 1717. 3. Lucy, born January 1, 1718-19. 4. Thomas, born March 18, 1720; was a physician and died before his father. 5. Zechariah, born November 18, 1722; died January 14, 1793. 6. Jean, born November 25, 1724. 7. Charles, born 1731; died December 10, 1807.

(IV) John (3), son of Deacon John (1) Whitman, was born September 21, 1717, and died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, September 12, 1763. He was a deacon of the church in Stow, and an upright man in all the walks of life. In June, 1761, with forty-five others he went to Nova Scotia in the sloop "Charming Molly," but died before the settlers in that province had received their grants, and his share was afterward distributed among his sons. He married, February 6, 1747, Mary, daughter of Rev. Mr. Foster, of Stafford, Connecticut, and by whom he had eleven children. She survived him and married (second) Samuel Bancroft, by whom she is said to have had several children. Children of John and Mary (Foster) Whitman: 1. Dorcas, May 5, 1749; married (first) Captain Ebenezer Perry, killed in battle of Bennington, August, 1777; (second) Samuel McIntire. 2. Daniel, June 6, 1750; died April 3, 1840; settled on part of Whitman grant at Rosette, Nova Scotia; married, February 9, 1778, Sarah Kendall, born December 6, 1761, died June 12, 1845. 3. Hannah, August 12, 1751; married, October 28, 1772, William Ellery Tufts, of Newburn. 4. Edward, August 6, 1752; died January 15, 1829; settled in second division of township of Annapolis; had farm of three thousand acres, a tannery, and dealt extensively in lands; married, 1775, Dorothy Gates. 5. John, September 25, 1753. 6. Salome, March 25, 1755; died June 5, 1831; married (first) Major Ezekiel Cleveland; (second) Nathaniel Parker. 7. Elnathan, April 16, 1756; died March 1,

1765. 8. Jacob, October 14, 1757; died September, 1837. 9. Isaac, November 3, 1758; died July 20, 1777. 10. Abraham, September 10, 1761; died March 14, 1854. 11. Mercy, March 26, 1763; died February 13, 1828.

(V.) John (4), son of John (3) and Mary (Foster) Whitman, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, September 25, 1753, and died in 1833. He went to Nova Scotia with his father, and after the division of the family grant settled at Round Hill, Annapolis county. He was an enterprising and successful farmer, and was much respected for his integrity of character and moral worth. He married, about 1780, Elizabeth Rice, born in Stow, died in 1856, aged one hundred and two years. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died young. 2. John, born 1782; died at Surinam, 1824; mariner. 3. Letitia, born June 26, 1783; died March 22, 1873; married, May 9, 1816, William Spurr. 4. Elnathan, born November 18, 1785. 5. Ebenezer, died young. 6. Eli, died young. 7. James, born June 30, 1790; died November 18, 1859. 8. Annie, died young. 9. Maria, born June 19, 1796; died April 5, 1853. 10. Alfred, born 1798; died January 22, 1861; was a merchant at Annapolis, and engaged extensively in commerce; gave much attention to public affairs; represented Annapolis county in the provincial parliament many years, and was a member of the legislative council of the province. 11. Dorinda, born September 29, 1800; married Captain John McDormand; died August 15, 1862.

(VI.) Elnathan, son of John (4) and Elizabeth (Rice) Whitman, was born November 18, 1785, at Round Hill, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, and died there November 4, 1868. He was a prosperous farmer, and a man of much influence in political affairs in the town and county. He represented Annapolis county in the provincial parliament, 1836-40. He married (first) in 1812, Eleanor Spurr, who died February 6, 1824, aged thirty-six years; (second) in 1827, Charlotte Tupper, died June 8, 1864. Children, five by first wife, and one by second wife, all born in Nova Scotia: 1. John, June 3, 1814. 2. William, lost at sea, 1841; unmarried. 3. Charles Bailey, born at Rosette, September 25, 1817; a substantial and practical farmer; magistrate, and commissioner in charge of dikes on Annapolis river; married, December 9, 1852, Mrs. Jane (Tupper) Chipman; died February 8, 1891. 4. Edward, July 30, 1819; died November 20, 1820. 5. George, April 3, 1823; a prosperous farmer; always lived on the farm where he was born; member

of provincial parliament from Annapolis county, 1863-67; and from 1881 for several years member of legislative council of the province. He married, June 3, 1852, Mary Arabella, daughter of Captain Peter Boice. 6. Maria Louisa, May 7, 1831; died May 25, 1884; married, October 19, 1850, Captain Samuel Bogart, a wealthy retired ship owner; lived at Granville Ferry.

(VII.) John (5), eldest child of Elnathan and Eleanor (Spurr) Whitman, was born at Round Hill, Nova Scotia, June 3, 1814, and spent his earlier years on the farm where he was born. Later he engaged in mercantile pursuits, retiring from which he made his home in Passaic, New Jersey. He married, June 24, 1841, Rebecca Cutler, born March 4, 1820, died March 7, 1874; children: 1. William, born May 9, 1842. 2. Eben Cutler, December 23, 1843; died in Marietta, Georgia, May 30, 1884; was engaged in business in New York City in company with his brother, Clarence; lived on Staten Island; married, May 25, 1870, Mary E. Cutler. 3. Eleanor Spurr, August 18, 1845; married, July 28, 1875, Frederick P. Fairbanks, of Halifax, Nova Scotia; now resides in Passaic, New Jersey. 4. Clarence, June 17, 1847; a prominent New York merchant, residing in that city; resided several years on Staten Island; married, December 1, 1875, Mary Hoppin, daughter of Marcus Morton, chief justice of supreme court of Massachusetts. 5. John, Jr., April 21, 1849; lived on Staten Island; married, May 14, 1879, Annie M. Hallett; died November 16, 1887. 6. Mary Olivia, January 5, 1852; died April 27, 1908. 7. James Spurr, December 22, 1853; graduated from Oxford (England) University; for several years professor and incumbent of a pedagogical chair, but on account of impaired health abandoned teaching and devoted himself to literary work in New York and Boston; now in business with his brother Clarence in New York City. 8. Charles, January 24, 1856; died April 27, 1856. 9. Jessie Maria, June 16, 1858; married, in Brookline, Massachusetts, June 6, 1883, Robert Lawrence Means, of Boston; (second) Arthur Little, a prominent architect, of Boston. 10. Charles Louis, October 4, 1861; in business in New York City; lived at New Brighton, Staten Island; married, October 28, 1885, Helen Wheaton Langworthy.

Rebecca Cutler, wife of John Whitman, was born March 4, 1820, daughter of Ebenezer Cutler. Ebenezer Cutler was a son of Ebenezer Cutler, of Groton, and afterwards of

Northborough, Massachusetts, who died in 1831. His sympathies were with the mother country in the revolution; he narrowly escaped imprisonment by the patriots, and accompanied the British troops in 1776 to Halifax, and later was prothonotary of the county of Annapolis. In 1778 his property in America was confiscated and he was proscribed and banished. He married Miriam, daughter of James Eager, of Westboro, Massachusetts, by whom he had four children, of whom Ebenezer, father of Rebecca, wife of John Whitman, was the only son and eldest child. His second wife was Mary Hicks, of London, England, by whom he had six children.

(VIII) William, eldest son and child of John (5) and Rebecca (Cutler) Whitman, was born at Round Hill, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, May 9, 1842, and acquired his early education in the township schools, the public academy at Annapolis, and through private instruction at home. At the early age of eleven years he was thrown upon his own resources, and started out to make his own way in life, but even then he had been taught the lessons of industry and self-reliance, qualities which have been conspicuous elements in his later life throughout the more than half century of his active and remarkably successful business career. It was on May 13, 1854, that young Whitman left home and went to St. John, New Brunswick, to take a position in the office of a wholesale dry goods establishment in that city, and two years later he came to Boston and found employment as entry clerk with the large mercantile house of James M. Beebe, Richardson & Company, successors of the older firm of James M. Beebe, Morgan & Company. He remained with this concern eleven years, until the firm went out of business and in 1867 he became associated with R. M. Bailey & Company as treasurer of the Arlington Woolen Mills, of which at that time Mr. Bailey was president, continued two years in that capacity, then resigned and bought an interest in a woolen mill at Ashland, New Hampshire, and for the next six months engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods on his own account. At about the end of that time the management of the Arlington Woolen Mills was radically reorganized and Mr. Whitman was asked to resume the duties of the treasurer'ship which he had resigned.

Except during the brief period referred to, Mr. Whitman has been continuously identified with the management of the Arlington Woolen Mills (changed to Arlington Mills in 1875)

since 1867, as treasurer until 1902, and subsequently as president of the company; and he has been the principal factor in the development of that establishment from a small mill with limited capacity and operating capital and inferior equipment into one of the largest and most successful manufacturing enterprises of its kind in New England. During his connection with the business management the capital of the company has increased from \$150,000 to \$8,000,000, and the number of employees from about 300 to 8,500. The mill buildings, all within one yard, contain sixty-two acres of floor space, and are counted among the finest specimens of mill architecture in the world; and have a capacity for using 1,250,000 pounds of wool each week, which is equivalent to the fleeces of 33,000 sheep daily. While wool is the principal material of manufacture the cotton mills of the company use annually 12,000 bales of cotton.

The recapitulation of these facts seems essential to any account of Mr. Whitman's career in the business world, for the greater part of his business life is measured by this period of development of the Arlington Mills, under his management, and by the corresponding period of development in the worsted industry generally in fields which were untouched when he first devoted his energies to the worsted manufacture. During the last ten and more years Mr. Whitman has been largely instrumental in the erection of other mills than those mentioned, and in the operation of each of them he acts in the capacity of managing director. In 1895 and 1902 the Whitman Mills were built, followed in 1903 by the Manomet Mills, both in New Bedford, Massachusetts. The company operating the Manomet Mills (of which Mr. Whitman is president) has a capital of \$2,000,000, and its mills are equipped with 124,000 spindles for the exclusive manufacture of combed cotton yarns. An additional mill for 70,000 of these spindles was erected in 1908. The Nonquitt Spinning Company, of which Mr. Whitman is president, has a capital of \$2,400,000, and its mills have 130,000 spindles for the manufacture of cotton yarns. The aggregate capital of all of the corporations of which Mr. Whitman is president is \$14,900,000, and the several mills have a total number of more than 11,700 employees. All are model types of the modern American mill. Mr. Whitman is also president of the Nashawena Mills, New Bedford, Massachusetts, organized in 1909, capital, \$2,500,000, capacity about 4,000 looms and 130,000 spindles.

In 1888, while treasurer of the Arlington Mills, Mr. Whitman became a member of the firm of Harding, Colby & Company, commission merchants and selling agents for the mills. Mr. Colby died in 1869, and the successor firm of Harding, Whitman & Company continued the business with Mr. Whitman as managing partner, the firm having offices in the principal cities throughout the country. On July 1, 1909, the firm of William Whitman & Company was formed to succeed the firm of Harding, Whitman & Company.

Mr. Whitman's energies in the world of business have not been confined to the management of the various enterprises with which he is immediately connected, for he always has taken an earnest interest in the general business and industrial development of the resources of the country, in its larger aspects, and in questions of public policy in their relation to this development. For many years he has been a member of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, and was its president from 1888 until 1894 and since 1904. During the years in which he was not president of the association, he was a member of its executive committee. He also is a member of the National Association of Cotton Manufacturers and of the American Cotton Manufacturers Association. In June, 1905, on the reorganization of the directorate of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, he was chosen a member of the new board of directors as a representative of the policy holders of the society.

He is a firm Republican, although without political ambition, and in the higher councils of his party has exercised a large influence on matters of public importance, especially in regard to industrial economics and the trade and tariff of the country; and he is an acknowledged authority on the tariff in its relation to cotton and woolen manufactures, and his opinion and advice have frequently been sought in respect to the wisdom and effect of proposed tariff legislation by congress. Wide and thorough study as well as large personal experience have given weight to his views, and have enabled him to render valuable service to the textile manufacturing interests in general. He has written various articles on economic subjects and his published papers have attracted much attention. Among them there may be mentioned that entitled "Free Raw Materials as Related to New England Industries," also "Free Coal: Would it Give New England Manufacturers Cheaper Fuel?," also

"Some Reasons Why Commercial Reciprocity is Impracticable," also "Objections to Reciprocity on Constitutional and Practical Grounds," also "The Tariff Revisionist, an Example of the Natures of his Demand" (1906), and "What are the Protected Industries?" (1908).

Mr. Whitman is a life member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, Boston Young Men's Christian Union, Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and the National Geographic Society; a member of the Arkwright Club, Bostonian Society, Bunker Hill Monument Association, Chamber of Commerce, Commercial Club, Country Club, Eastern Yacht Club, Home Market Club, Middlesex Club, Massachusetts Club, Manufacturers Club (Philadelphia), New England Historic Genealogical Society, Republican Club of Massachusetts, Union Club, and the Brookline Historical Society. It may be said, however, that Mr. Whitman's tastes are wholly domestic and his chief comfort and greatest happiness is found within his family circle at home. He is an honored and influential man in the community at large, stands for the highest moral and business principles, and his own life is one of the best examples of both of them.

On January 19, 1865, William Whitman married Jane Dole Hallett, who was born in Boston, a descendant of distinguished loyalist families that left New York in 1783 at the close of the revolution and settled at St. John, New Brunswick. Children: 1. Mary Arnold, born Cambridge, November 7, 1865. 2. Rebecca Cutler, born Cambridge, November 6, 1867; died February 20, 1871. 3. Mabel Shives, born Cambridge, September 7, 1869. 4. Jane Hallett, born Andover, January 12, 1872. 5. William, Jr., born Andover, June 28, 1874. 6. Malcolm Douglass, born Andover, March 5, 1877. 7. Eben Esmond, born Andover, October 28, 1880. 8. Hendricks Hallett, born Brookline, February 27, 1884.

Considerable celebrity attaches to this name, both in England and in America. Joshua Brookes, born in England, 1761, was a celebrated anatomist and surgeon; Charles S. Brooks, born 1816, was an English dramatist of repute; Rev. Charles Brooks, born in Medford, Massachusetts, 1795, was a prominent Unitarian divine; Charles T. Brooks, born in Salem, Massachusetts, 1813, was a Unitarian minister and a poet; Edward Brooks, D. D. born in New York, in 1831,



Samuel D. Brooks,

was an educator; Phillips Brooks, D. D., born in 1835, was a celebrated clergyman, and Bishop of Massachusetts; Peter C. Brooks, of Boston, born in Medford, 1767, was a prominent merchant; David Brooks, electrician, born in Brookside, Connecticut, 1820, built the first commercial telegraph. Brook, or Brooke, as a surname, is taken from residence near a stream. Its mediaeval forms are Ate-Broc, Atte-Broc, Attenbroke, and so on, afterwards softened to A-Broke, and pluralized to Brooks and Brookes. Brooker and Brookman are simple variations of the same name.

(I) Henry Brooks, says tradition, came from Cheshire, England, and settled in Wallingford, Connecticut, about 1660. From 1685 down to 1704, John and Henry Brooks, from whom the present town of Cheshire, Connecticut, received its name, were on the list of proprietors of Wallingford. In 1713 Henry Brooks's name continued on the list, but John's had disappeared, and it is supposed that he and his family removed to Fairfield county. Henry Brooks married Hannah Blackley, or Blakely. The town record contains the entry: "Henry Brooks and Hannah Blakely were married by me, Wm. Jones, Justice of the Peace, 21st Dec. 1676." Of this union were born Thomas, and other children.

(II) Thomas, eldest son of Henry and Hannah (Blakely) Brooks, was born in Cheshire, then a part of Wallingford, March 27, 1679. "Thomas Brooks and Martha Hotchkiss, married by John Ailing, 25 Mar. 1702." Children: Stephen, Mary, Thomas, Enos, Cornelius, Martha, Mehitabel, Benjamin, Henry, and Thankful.

(III) Thomas (2), second son of Thomas (1) and Martha (Hotchkiss) Brooks, was born in Cheshire, February 14, 1706. He married, July 6, 1727, Desire Bristol, died November 13, 1748. Children: Deborah, Thomas, Joshua, David, Samuel, Desire, Jonathan, Isaac, Gideon.

(IV) Samuel, fourth son of Thomas (2) and Desire (Bristol) Brooks, was born in Cheshire, April 4, 1738, and married, January 10, 1760, Ruth Doolittle. Children: Reuben, Merub and Samuel.

(V) Reuben, son of Samuel and Ruth (Doolittle) Brooks, was born in Cheshire, Connecticut, October 19, 1763, and died in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, October, 21, 1843, aged eighty years. He enlisted five times in the revolutionary army, serving in all thirty-four months. He first enlisted in September, 1778, a month before he was fifteen years old,

from Bristol, Connecticut, serving six months. Again in July, 1779, he enlisted, and served three months; March, 1781, eleven months; April, 1782, eight months. He was engaged in one battle only, a skirmish at Morris's Point, Connecticut. He was but two months past twenty when the war and his last term of service ended. He also served in the war of 1812. He applied for a pension in 1832, which was granted April 6, 1833, with arrears from March 4, 1831. He was coroner and justice of the peace in Pittsfield for many years, and was one of the incorporators of the old "First Church." He married, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, November 18, 1784, Rocksa Pritchard, who died in 1808, and in 1809 Esther Clark, who died in 1843. He was the father of twenty-three children: John, Polly, Rebekah, Rocksa, Reuben, Lyman, Lydia, Asahel, Manna, Lydia, Calvin, Otis, Henry, James L., Sophia, Samuel Doolittle, Horatio, Thomas, Sarah A., Reuben, Chauncey, and two sons who died in early infancy.

(VI) Dr. Samuel Doolittle Brooks, third son of Reuben and Esther (Clark) Brooks, was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, March 4, 1816, and died in Springfield, February 26, 1906, aged ninety years. He passed his boyhood in Pittsfield, was educated at Wilton Academy, Wilton, Connecticut, and afterwards taught three years in a Pittsfield boarding school. He studied medicine with Dr. H. N. Childs, and Dr. Lee, of Pittsfield, and then entered the Berkshire Medical College at Pittsfield, a leading medical school of that day, from which he was graduated in 1841. Soon afterward he went to Norwich, New York, and after a short time to Norwich, Massachusetts, now in the town of Huntington, to take the practice of Dr. Caleb H. Stickney, who had recently died. He remained in that town until 1848, and in the meantime married Eliza Jane Stickney, the daughter of the doctor whose practice he had taken. From Norwich, Dr. Brooks went to South Hadley, where he practiced five years, both among the general public and the students of Mt. Holyoke Seminary. While there he was the physician of Mary Lyon, the founder of Mount Holyoke, and attended her during her last illness. Governor Briggs appointed him justice of the peace, and in 1853 he was appointed by Governor Clifford, superintendent of the state almshouse at Monson a position which he held until 1858. This contained, when he started, some four hundred inmates, about half of

whom were children under fifteen. The work developed greatly under Dr. Brooks. At times it held over six hundred children. During the hard times of 1857 about four hundred men who were out of employment were shipped to the institution, swelling the total number there to twelve hundred. Dr. Brooks brought in an entirely new method, endeavoring to teach the inmates, especially the children, self respect and good conduct by kindness rather than force. He also believed in separating the children from vicious adults. He had not fully developed his work when in 1858 he was superseded by a new man appointed by Governor Banks. In September of that year Dr. Brooks, whose work for children at Monson had aroused wide attention, was called to become head of the great Juvenile Asylum in New York City. It was there that he gained his special reputation as an educator and executive. He remained there till 1871. The institution was badly run down when he took it, and the boys who were from the roughest classes in New York, were not under good discipline. He soon gained their confidence, however, and put the institution in most efficient operation. The equipment of the place was improved in every way, and one of the changes which was especially effective was the installation of a gymnasium—the first in any public institution in the country after Amherst College. An agent was located in Illinois to secure homes for the boys on western farms. This plan proved very successful. In 1871 the health of Mrs. Brooks failed, and Dr. Brooks decided to retire from the Juvenile Asylum. For two years afterward he was at the head of the New York Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, being both superintendent and physician. At the end of this service of two years he retired and came back to Springfield. While in New York, aside from his regular work, Dr. Brooks had an experience for a short time as a surgeon in the civil war, going down on an urgent call to Manassas Junction, and later to Norfolk, Virginia. He had another exciting experience during the draft riots in New York, when on one occasion he was compelled to join the rioters in order to escape assault himself, as the class of people in the riot had a grudge against the Asylum because it harbored colored children.

On returning to Springfield in 1873, Dr. Brooks again took up the general practice of medicine. In 1884, the year following the loss of his wife, he went to live with his son, with

whom he afterward made his home. He had a severe illness in 1891, after which he retired from active practice, but maintained a warm interest in all things, together with a remarkable degree of physical vigor and activity up to the time of his death, six days before his ninetieth birthday. Dr. Brooks was a pioneer in the development of modern ideas as to the institutional care of children, and his work has been far reaching and of inestimable value.

Dr. Samuel D. Brooks married, in Norwich, Massachusetts, July 13, 1843, Eliza Jane, daughter of Dr. Caleb Howard and Sally (Graves) Stickney, who was born in Norwich, November 24, 1825, and died in Springfield May 18, 1883. Children: Moses Lawton, born July 1, 1845, died April 18, 1846; Lawton Stickney, mentioned below; Jane Eliza, born March 21, 1853, died February 25, 1855.

(VII) Dr. Lawton Stickney Brooks, second son of Dr. Samuel D. and Eliza J. (Stickney) Brooks, was born in Norwich, Massachusetts, August 20, 1847. He received his literary education at Mt. Washington Collegiate Institute, New York, from which he was graduated June 30, 1865. He then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia), New York, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1869, and soon after became assistant physician in the New York Juvenile Asylum, where he passed the following two years. Going to Europe in 1871, he spent six months in travel and professional research, and in November of the same year engaged in the general practice of medicine at Holyoke, Massachusetts. In April, 1873, Dr. Brooks removed to Springfield to engage in practice with his father, the two being associated until 1891, when Dr. Samuel D. Brooks retired. Dr. Lawton S. Brooks is now one of the oldest practitioners in Springfield, where he has followed his profession for forty years. He is president of the medical staff of the Springfield Hospital, where he is senior visiting surgeon; member of the American Medical Association, the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Springfield Academy of Medicine. He is a member of Christ Church, of which he was for some years a vestryman. Dr. Lawton S. Brooks married, in Providence, Rhode Island, May 22, 1878, Annie Laurie, born in West Roxbury, Massachusetts, August 23, 1857, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Ellen A. (Ellis) Laurie. (See Laurie, III). They



Thomas Laurie

have one child, Edith Laurie, born April 24, 1789. She graduated from Vassar College in 1901, and married, October 21, 1903, Harcourt Wesson Bull, of Springfield, son of George J. and Sarah J. Wesson Bull. (See Wesson.)

From the Latin word *Laurentius* we derive the name Laerence, from which are the following diminutives and derivatives: Laurie, Lawrie, Larry, Larkin, Larking, Larkins, Lawes, Lawson, and Lawkin. Laurie and Lawrie are the forms found in North Britain.

(I) Thomas Laurie was born in Scotland about 1760, and died July 21, 1825. He married Jean Inglis, who died February 2, 1825.

(II) John, son of Thomas and Jean (Inglis) Laurie, was born at Culter, Scotland, June 26, 1787. He resided later at Craighleith, Edinburgh, where several of his children were born. In 1830 he came to America and settled at Jacksonville, Illinois, where he purchased a large tract of land and engaged in farming. He died there October 21, 1893, aged seventy-six. He married, December 31, 1818, Jemima Kirk, born at Haddington, Scotland, March 16, 1794, died at Jacksonville, Illinois, January 2, 1864, aged seventy years, daughter of John Kirk, who was born in Scotland, and died at North Berwick, where he was town clerk for many years, December 21, 1833. He married, October 5, 1780, Ann Anderson, of Scotland, who died December 3, 1809. Children of John and Jemima: Thomas, John Inglis, David, George, James Anderson and Ann J.

(III) Rev. Dr. Thomas (2), son of John and Jemima (Kirk) Laurie, was born in Craighleith, Edinburgh, Scotland, May 19, 1821, and died of paralysis, at Providence, Rhode Island, October 10, 1897, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He came to this country at the age of nine years with his parents, who settled at Jacksonville, Illinois. At the age of fourteen he entered Illinois College and was graduated there in 1838. He then went to Andover Theological Seminary, where he was graduated in 1841. He was ordained as a foreign missionary by the Presbytery of Illinois, at Jacksonville, Illinois, March 6, 1842, and after supplying a few months the Eliot Church in Roxbury, Massachusetts, entered the service of the American Board, laboring among the Mountain Nestorians until the death of Dr. Grant and the discontinuance of that mission in 1844, afterward in the Syrian Mission until 1846. Returning to the

United States on account of impaired health he supplied the Winthrop Church, Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1874; was pastor at South Hadley, Massachusetts, 1848-51, and at West Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1851-67. In 1867 he took a much needed rest, spending six months in Europe, and on his return supplied the church in Arlington, Massachusetts (during the absence of the pastor, Rev. D. R. Cady), 1867-68, residing at Chelsea; supplied the High Street Church, Providence, Rhode Island, 1868-69; was first pastor of the Pilgrim Church, Providence, 1869-85, and afterwards pastor emeritus until his death. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Williams College in 1865. He was corporate member of the American Board from 1875, and stated secretary of the Rhode Island Conference for twenty years from 1876. His published books, mostly relating to the missionary cause, are works of permanent value: "Dr. Grant and the Mountain Nestorians," 1853, reprinted in Edinburgh; "Woman and Her Savior in Persia," 1863, reprinted in London under the title of "Morning on the Mountains;" "Glimpses of Christ in Holy Scripture," 1868; "Ely Volume, or Missions and Science," 1881; "Assyrian Echoes of the Word," 1894. In addition to these he published several memorial and historical discourses, and contributed many articles to the *Missionary Herald*, the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, and other standard reviews. Rev. James G. Vose, D. D., of Providence, in "A Fraternal Tribute to the Memory of Dr. Laurie," delivered in the Beneficent and Pilgrim Churches, thus speaks of him: "As a preacher he was solemn and devout. His doctrines were of the older theology, making much of the divine government, and extolling the blessedness and the necessity of hearty submission to God. His great central doctrine was the sovereignty of God, and it has sometimes been said of him that whatever text he set out from, his discourse always gravitated toward this. His demeanor in the pulpit was always the same grave and solemn, as in the presence of eternal realities. It was the habit of the early times and the Scottish people among whom he had his birth. Life had always been to him a serious thing, and entering the ministry before he was twenty-one, he had less of the playtime of youth than young men of our day. In fact, he was a marked example, we might almost say, of a different age. * * * Yet in the gravity of Dr. Laurie's demeanor there was nothing forced or presuming. His prayers were sol-

enn and impressive, enriched by phrases from the Scriptures, breathing the spirit of communion with God and loving submission to His will. His great kindness of heart was manifest wherever he could be of service.

* * * But though so warmly devoted to the teachings of his youth, he never was intolerant to those of different opinions. If it could not be said that he was disposed to welcome the advanced theories of the times, or to believe in improvements in theology, he kept a warm and affectionate heart for his brethren, and a cheerful hope in the future. His face was toward the future, and he had grand anticipations for the progress of Christ's kingdom. * * * Blessed is that union in the kingdom of heaven of those tenderly loved on earth, and of the great company, who in this and other lands, enjoyed his friendship and listened to his preaching and received help from him in the Christian life." *The Congregationalist* said of him: "All Rhode Island shared something of his ministry, for after retiring from the active pastorate he went up and down among us strengthening the churches. No one was so regular as he in attendance upon councils and conferences. In the leisure of his latter years, until confined by illness, he enjoyed the delightful variety of frequent preaching excursions and profound studies at home. How thorough a scholar he was in Oriental languages and in Bible study has high testimony from those best competent to judge. To the cause of missions he did great service by that elaborate compend, the Ely volume, which records the indebtedness of science to missions. His love for the American Board was never cooled by partisan feeling, and though he deeply regretted the controversy, which he lived to see happily settled and almost forgotten, he never withdrew his sympathy, nor his contributions to the *Missionary Herald*, nor his gifts to the work. A large part of his valuable library was sent by him to the missionary rooms, during his illness, for reference or distribution to workers in foreign fields. Holding his own views of doctrine with firmness not likely to waver, he recognized an agreement that is above mere opinion. The fellowship of kindred minds was far dearer to him than forms of doctrine. His conservatism was that of natural disposition, and he sometimes spoke of it with a touch of humor. But below the appearance of inflexible sternness which some attributed to him there was the glow of genuine love to Christ which dif-

fused itself like precious ointment. He loved the company of his brethren, and those who were admitted to his sick chamber witnessed a beautiful exhibition of grateful affection toward his own household and of unfading interest in every church and pastor and the fellowship of all the people of God."

Dr. Laurie was married (first) July 21, 1842, to Martha Fletcher Osgood, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, daughter of John and Patty (Fletcher) Osgood, of Westford, Massachusetts, a graduate of Ipswich Seminary, under Miss Grant and Miss Lyon. She died in Mosul, Turkey, December 16, 1843. He married (second) May 25, 1848, Ellen Amanda Ellis, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, born in Marlow, New Hampshire, December 30, 1824, died in Providence, Rhode Island, March 2, 1896. Her parents were Francis Dana Ellis, born in Medfield, Massachusetts, September 3, 1795, and died in the same town, April 26, 1882; and Sally Fiske, daughter of Major Jonathan and Sally (Flagg) Fiske (see Fiske, XV), born in Medfield, January 13, 1800, and died there August 23, 1878. They were married December 24, 1818. Her paternal grandparents were Abner Ellis and Caroline Clark, the latter born in Medfield, April 29, 1770. They were married August 14, 1792. The children of Thomas and Ellen A. (Ellis) Laurie are: Martha E., born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, August 12, 1850, wife of James O. Yatman, of Providence, Rhode Island; and Annie, born in West Roxbury, Massachusetts, August 23, 1857, who married in Providence, Rhode Island, May 22, 1878, Dr. Lawton S. Brooks, of Springfield, Massachusetts (see Brooks, VII).

The Fises in America are descended from an ancient family of that name which for centuries and until a recent period had its seat and manorial lands in Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England. Members of the family in America for centuries have been prominent in private and public life as clergymen, lawyers, physicians, financiers, soldiers, merchants, teachers and professors in colleges, farmers, Philanthropists and patriots. Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, of Lyndon, Vermont, has written of this:

"Fishe, Fise, Fiske, Fisk (spell it either way)
Meant true knighthood, freedom, faith, good qualities that stay.
Brethren let the ancient name mean just the same
for aye
'Forward every youth! to seek the highest good to-day!'"

(I) Lord Symond Fiske, grandson of Daniel, was Lord of the Manor of Stadhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, lived in the reign of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422). He married Susannah Smyth, and after her death he married Katherine ——. Simon Fiske, of Laxfield, will dated December 22, 1463, proved at Norwich, February 26, 1463-64, died in February, 1464. He was survived by five children: William, Jeffrey, John, Edmund and Margaret.

(II) William, eldest son of Simon Fiske, born at Stadhaugh, county of Suffolk, England, married Joann ———, of Norfolk. He was of Stadhaugh and lived during the reign of Henry VI, Edward IV, Richard III and Henry VII. He died about 1504, was survived by his wife, who died in 1505, and left seven children: William, Augustine, Simon, Robert, John, Margery and Margaret.

(III) Simon (1), fourth son of William and Joann (Lyme) Fiske, was in Laxfield, date unknown. He married Elizabeth ———, who died in Halesworth, June, 1558. In his will made July 10, 1536, he desired to be buried at the chancel of the Church of All Saints, in Laxfield. He died in that town in June, 1538, leaving (living or dead) ten children: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth and John.

(IV) Simon (2), child of Simon (1) and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield. The name of his wife and date of his marriage are not known. He died in 1505. His children were: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, Jeremy, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne and Agnes.

(V) Robert, eldest child of Simon (2) Fiske, was born in Stadhaugh, about 1525. He married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber. For some time he was of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, England. Sybil, his wife, was in great danger in the time of the religious persecution, 1553-58, as was her sister Isabelle, originally Gould, who was confined in the castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the county. Robert Fiske fled from religious persecution in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died in St. James in 1600. His sons were: William, Jeffrey, Thomas and Eleazer. The latter had no issue, but the progeny of the other three sons, in whole or in part, settled in New England. Besides these sons there was a daughter Elizabeth, who married Rob-

ert Bernard; their daughter married a Mr. Locke, and was the mother of the celebrated John Locke, the English philosopher.

(VI) William (2), eldest child of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Fiske, was born at Laxfield, in 1566. He married Ann Austye, daughter of Walter, of Fibbenham, Long Row, in Norfolk. After her death he married Alice ———. He is described as of St. James in South Elmham, and it is said of him that he fled with his father from religious persecution. He died in 1623. Of the first wife Anna there were children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah and Esther (sometimes called Hester). The youngest child, Mary, seems to have been of the second wife, Alice.

(VII) Nathaniel, second son of William (2) and Anna (Anstye) Fiske, was born in South Elmham, and resided in Weybred, England. He is named in the wills of his father, uncle Eleazer, and cousin Eleazer. He married Alice (Henel) Leman, and they had Nathaniel and Sarah.

(VIII) Nathaniel (2), only son of Nathaniel (1) and Alice (Henel) (Leman) Fiske, was born and resided at Weybred. There is a tradition in the family that he died on the passage to New England. He married Dorothy Symonds, of Wendham, daughter of John. Their children were: John, Nathan, Esther, and Martha.

(IX) John, eldest son of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Simonds) Fiske, was born in England, about 1619, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 28, 1684. He came to Massachusetts with his brother Nathan and his father Nathaniel. The mother had probably died in England. The father died on the passage over. John took the oath of fidelity in 1652. The inventory of his estate was made November 28, 1684, and amounted to £94 10s. He married, December 11, 1651, Sarah Wyeth, only child of Nicholas by his first wife. Children: Sarah, John (died young), John, Margaret, Mary, William, Martha, Elizabeth, Nathaniel and Abigail.

(X) William (3), third son of John and Sarah (Wyeth) Fiske, was born in Watertown, February 23, 1663, and died in Watertown in 1742, in the eightieth year of his age. He was selectman in 1677. In his will dated February 18, 1734, proved March 29, 1742, he is described as a yeoman. He married, October 25, 1693, Hannah Smith, of Cambridge, born December 27, 1672, died December 7, 1728, daughter of John and Mary (Beers)

The surname Gracea was spelled *de Graca* in the old country, the change being made after coming to America to anglicize the word and make it easier for Americans to pronounce. This change in Italian and other foreign proper names is very common, though it will be the source of many genealogical puzzles in the centuries to come.

(I) Junepero de Graca lived in San Blas de Port Formose, St. Michel Isle, and died there in 1847. He married Leanore Victoria Marie de Souza. Children: 1. Marie. 2. Juona. 3. Ellen. 4. Antoine J., mentioned below. 5. Joseph.

(II) Antoine Jacint Gracea (formerly de Graca), son of Junepero de Graca, was born December 25, 1829, at San Blas de Port Formose, St. Michel Isle, died at Westfield, Massachusetts, March 15, 1907. He was well educated in his native parish and could speak three languages when he came to America. He landed at Portland, Maine, November 20, 1848, and first found employment in the manufacture of sugar boxes in the factory of Benjamin F. Cutter. He then came to Westfield where he learned the trade of carpenter in the employ of Joseph A. Watson. He worked at this trade in New York City in 1851-52, returning to Westfield then to work for J. A. Watson, builder. He established himself in the business of contracting and building soon afterward by purchasing the business and good-will of his former employer, J. A. Watson, Westfield. He had large contracts for the Canal railroad, and later for the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company for which he built the station at Westfield. He succeeded in business and took rank among the leading contractors of that section. Among the buildings he erected were: all of the H. B. Smith buildings at Westfield, also the sheds, etc., of the Searles coal yards, also three of the public school buildings, besides a number of private residences. He always made it a point to hire home labor and to pay cash for everything. He was kind and generous to those in need, considerate of his employees and faithful to his employers. He gave freely to charity. He belonged to no clubs or secret societies. In religion he was a Catholic and a liberal supporter of the church. He married, December 14, 1854, at Chicopee, Massachusetts, Joanna Griffin Courtney, born June 24, 1829, in county Kerry, Ireland, died August 7, 1905, at Westfield, daughter of John and Mary (Griffin) Courtney. She had

brothers, Patrick, John, James and Dennis Courtney and sister Mary, all born in Ireland. Children: 1. Joseph John, born June 3, 1858, died March 19, 1897; graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston. 2. Antonio J., May 14, 1860, died November 28, 1869. 3. John Joseph, February 2, 1862, died August 12, 1862. 4. Anna Josephine, August 19, 1864, resides in Westfield, the only survivor of the family.

SPEIGEL Carl August Speigel was one of many Germans, young and of middle age, who left their

native land on account of the military service exacted of them and the consequent destruction of their business and suffering of their families. He came in 1848 on a sailing vessel, and after a tedious and tempestuous voyage, landed in New York City, where he found employment in a brewery. He was able from his savings at the end of a year to send for his wife and children and the family became permanently located in this country. The sons found employment in due time and the father followed his trade as maltster until the time of his death at the age of sixty-three years. He married, in Germany, Minnie Winter, who came of a highly respectable family of the middle class in Germany. She was an energetic and capable woman. Mr. and Mrs. Speigel were both active and faithful members of the German Lutheran church. She survived her husband about four years. They had two sons and five daughters.

(II) August S., son of Carl August Speigel, was born in Schwerin province, Germany, September 22, 1836. He received the rudiments of his education in his native land. At the age of thirteen he came with his mother and her other children to the United States. He found employment in a brewery establishment and learned the business thoroughly. At length he engaged in business on his own account, and some twenty years later he engaged in the delicatessen business, his sausages and bologna becoming famous. He came to Boston and located his business on Elliot street. His business grew rapidly to large proportions and he constantly had to increase his facilities. In 1902 he erected a large and modern plant, having a capacity of a ton a day, in a building at the corner of Carolina and South streets, Jamaica Plain. He equipped it with the latest machinery and appliances. Hardly was the new factory completed when he died, June 12, 1903. His wife, who was



Antoine J. Gracea

trained to a business career by her father and husband, took charge of the business and continued it with ability and success. She not only conducted the extensive business left by her husband, but has increased it and improved the plant from time to time, to insure the greatest possible purity and wholesomeness of the products. She gives her entire time to the management of the business. Mr. Spiegel was one of the most prominent German-born citizens of New England. He was a popular member of the various German societies of Boston and was one of the charter members of Navegata Lodge of Free Masons, the various offices of which he filled in succession. He was a Republican in politics and a German Lutheran in religion.

He married, in New York City, December 9, 1861, Sophia Haarer, born at Wertemberg, Germany, September 15, 1846, daughter of Christian and Fredericka (Golden) Haarer. Children: 1. Minnie Sophia, born January 2, 1868, married Louis Scholpp, manager for Mrs. Spiegel of the Summer street establishment in Boston, where much of the goods of the concern are handled. 2. Lillian S., April 20, 1869, married William Brockett, clerk in one of the departments of the Boston city government. 3. Fredia S., August 10, 1870, married Neil J. Cotter, who is employed in the Spiegel business at Jamaica Plain. 4. Elizabeth A., August 22, 1873, bookkeeper in the Summer street store of Mrs. Spiegel; resides at home with her mother.

Mr. and Mrs. Haarer were also of German birth and descended from an ancient German family of considerable wealth and standing. Christian Haarer came to this country in 1851 with his family and humble possessions, and worked at the delicatessen trade; established a factory of his own in 1853 in New York and built up a large business, which he conducted very successfully to the time of his death at the close of the civil war. He was but sixty-three years old when he died; his wife died in 1872, aged seventy. Both were members of the German Lutheran church. Children: i. Sophia, mentioned above; ii. Christian F.; iii. Frederick Augustus, lives in Boston; iv. Louis (deceased); v. Henry (deceased); vi. Minnie (deceased); vii. Louise, married George Thomaston, who is employed in one of the departments of the city government, Boston; viii. Anna, married Gustavus Seifert, and resides in Boston; ix. Child, died young.

Michael Tracey was born in 1823 in county Limerick, Ireland, and died in November, 1908, at North Abington, Massachusetts. He was descended from an ancient Irish family. The surname is of Norman origin, however, and the family is found in England as well as Ireland for many centuries. He came to this country in 1853, not with others of his family, as many of the Irish of that period came, but alone to seek a better opportunity for himself in the United States. He learned the trade of shoemaker in his native land, and at East Abington, Massachusetts, he found employment at his trade. He was the first Irish Catholic, with the exception of one, Jeremiah Shea, to settle in that town. He was a faithful supporter of the church all his life and contributed liberally to the building fund of St. Bridget's Church, erected at Abington by the first priest of the parish, Rev. Father Rich. He was a steadfast Democrat. He married Bridget Flanigan, who died in 1866 at Rockland, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born 1855, at East Abington, married Mary Parker and had eight children. 2. Mary, born 1857, at East Abington, married William Buckley, of North Abington, and had two children. 3. William Sumner, mentioned below. 4. Joanna, married Harry Kennedy, of Brooklyn, New York, and had two children.

(II) William Sumner, son of Michael Tracey, was born in East Abington, September 1, 1859. He was educated in the public schools. For a short time he worked on a farm and then learned the trade of file cutting. He worked in the shoe factory of J. S. Turner and others in Rockland, where he continued until 1896, when he came to Braintree and embarked in the hotel business. He bought a house containing seventeen rooms, remodeled it and added to it until the hotel had a capacity of fifty-two rooms, and has since conducted it as the Brunswick Hotel with marked success. He also has built a large business block in South Braintree Square, and six cottages at Nantasket Beach and two at Abington. His success in business and in his real estate ventures have demonstrated unusual business ability and placed him among the substantial men of the town. He is a member of North Abington Lodge of United Workmen, and of a number of other orders. In politics he is a Republican. He married, October 3, 1880, Anna Jane Brennan, born March 12, 1861, at St. Johns, New Brunswick, daughter

ter of Charles Frederick Brennan, born 1832 in Ireland, died February, 1877, at North Abington, and Anna (Mortland) Brennan, born in St. Johns, died in North Abington; children of Mr. and Mrs. Brennan: i. Charles Frederick Brennan, born May 19, 1858, died at St. Johns; ii. Anna Jane Brennan, March 9, 1861, mentioned above; iii. William John Brennan, September 2, 1893, at St. Johns, resides at North Abington; iv. Henry Brennan, May 12, 1865; v. James L. Brennan, August 18, 1806; vi. Martha E. Brennan, June 7, 1808, married Robert Tyler; vii. Francis J. Brennan, February 9, 1871, resides in California; viii. Edward L. Brennan, August 20, 1873; ix. Grace E. Brennan, April 12, 1877; Margaret Brennan, February 10, 1880. Mr. Brennan came to St. Johns when a young man, learned his trade there and lived there until 1805 when he came to North Abington, where his younger children were born and all were educated. He was a Catholic in religion. Children of William Sumner and Anna Jane (Brennan) Tracey: 1. Florence E., born August 21, 1881, died aged twelve years, three months. 2. Anna Mary, September 3, 1883, now a teacher in the public schools at Provincetown, Massachusetts. 3. Edward Irving, August 20, 1885, a shoemaker by trade. 4. Leo Alpheus, March 21, 1887, associated in business with his father.

FITZGIBBONS John FitzGibbons was born, lived and died in county Tipperary, Ireland. He was descended from one of the oldest and best known families of that section. The ancestry of the FitzGibbons has been traced to the Irish kings from the original Milesian stock.

(II) James, son of John FitzGibbons, was born December 26, 1832, in county Tipperary, Ireland. He came to this country at the age of seventeen when Ireland was sending a great flood of emigration to the United States on account of the famine. A few years later he went to California, where gold had been discovered and worked in the mines for several years. He returned east and followed the trade of shoemaker until 1855 when he embarked in the leather business, at South Abington, now Whitman, Massachusetts. He was successful in business and soon after he was fifty years old retired with a comfortable competence. In religion he was a Catholic; in politics a Republican. He lived in Whit-

man, Massachusetts. He married Ellen English, who was also a native of county Tipperary, Ireland. Children, born in Whitman: 1. John, married Catherine White; one child, Ellen Mary. 2. Margaret Elizabeth, born May 20, 1861, married Henry E. Hanley (see Hanley family). 3. James, deceased. 4. Mary. 5. William, deceased. 6. Edmund, married Julia A. Morey; children: Harold and Agnes Mildred. 7. Ellen, died unmarried.

HANLEY John Hanley was born in 1822 in county Tipperary, Ireland, of an ancient and respectable family. He came to this country at the age of fifteen in 1837, landing in New York City. His eldest sister had come some years before him. He found employment on the farm of Mr. Tirrell at East Weymouth. Afterward he worked at the shoemaker's trade in that town and during his active life was industrious, hard-working and frugal, a skillful mechanic and useful citizen. For the past few years he has retired from active labor. He is a devout and faithful Catholic. In politics he has always been a Republican. He married, at East Weymouth, in May, 1852, Margaret, daughter of Henry Cunningham, born November 2, 1825, in county Tipperary, Ireland; died April 13, 1908, in East Weymouth. Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Maria, 1853, married Thomas Coker, of East Weymouth and they have two children: Robert and Henry. 2. Andrew, 1855, died April 13, 1883. 3. Margaret, married Daniel Hickey, of Hingham, and they have five children: Susie, Herbert, Daniel, Henry, Margaret. 4. Henry Edward, February 2, 1859, mentioned below. 5. Annie, May 17, 1861, married Thomas Slatery, of East Weymouth, and they have two children: John Evans and Thomas Francis. 6. Catherine, 1863, died 1881. 7. Joanna, November 26, 1866, unmarried. 8. John, January 2, 1869, resides at Milton, Massachusetts.

(II) Henry Edward, son of John Hanley, was born February 2, 1859, at East Weymouth, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. When a young boy he began to learn the trade of shoemaker. He worked in various capacities in the shoe factories of Weymouth until 1889. Two years later, 1891, he engaged in the leather business in East Weymouth. His trade has grown to large proportions and he is reckoned among the substantial business men of the town. He has been an active and prominent member of

the Weymouth board of trade. He has invested from time to time in Weymouth real estate and has large holdings. He is a communicant of the Catholic church. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 17, 1892, Margaret Elizabeth FitzGibbons, born May 20, 1861, at Whitman, Massachusetts, daughter of James and Ellen (English) FitzGibbons. (See FitzGibbons family.) Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Margaret Ellen, November 25, 1893. 2. James Henry, January 24, 1895. 3. Catherine Mary, February 20, 1896.

The family of Kneeland
KNEELAND (also spelled Kneland and later Cleland) is of great antiquity in Scotland. According to tradition the first of the family in Scotland, long before the surname came into use, were Vikings from northern Europe. The family name is taken from the place-name, Kneland in Lanarkshire. The families of Cleland, Knells, Newlands and Neeland are of the same stock. The ancestry is traced on the best of authority as given below.

(I) Alexander Kneeland (using the present spelling of the name) was born about 1225. He was a wealthy prelate residing at Kilsperdie in Gowrie, Scotland; married Margaret Wallace, of Riccartoun, daughter of Adam Wallace and aunt of Sir William Wallace, the hero of Scottish history and romance. In his youth Sir William resided with the Kneelands.

(II) James, son of Alexander Kneeland, has been immortalized in verse by Blind Harry. He was a famous chieftain. In 1296 he joined his cousin, Sir William Wallace, in his attempt to restore the liberties of the country and was present at most of the battles, particularly at Loudoun Hill in July, 1296, the battle of Stirling, September 13, 1297, and of Falkirk, July 22, 1298. He sailed with Wallace to France and took part in the naval battle with Thomas of Longueville, commonly called the "Red Rover." After the death of Wallace, he supported the cause of Robert Bruce, and with his eldest son, John Kneeland, was present at Bannockburn where he was severely wounded. For his loyalty and knightly service the king gave him grants in the Barony of Calder, West Lothian, in Linlithgowshire, now Lanarkshire, which remained in his family for several centuries. (See Burke's Landed Gentry under Cleland, and Anderson's History of Scotland.)

(III) John, son of James Kneeland, fought

at Bannockburn and often afterward under Robert Bruce, ending his career as captive of King David the Second at the battle of Durham or Neville's Cross, October 17, 1316. He was a staunch adherent of Alexander Murray, of Bothwell, and of Robert the Second, afterwards king.

(IV) John (2), eldest son of John (1) Kneeland, was wounded while leading a band of Scotchmen at the unfortunate battle of Poitiers in 1357.

(V) John (3), son of John (2) Kneeland, took part in the conflict at Harlow, May 17, 1412, the Otterburn of the Northern Ballads.

(VI) William, son of John (3) Kneeland, was a man of education, much given to hunting. He was one of the witnesses in 1445 to the charter of the lands of Watston, granted by James, Lord Hamilton, to Sir William Maillie of Hoprigg.

(VII) William (2), son of William (1) Kneeland, is known as "the seventh of that ilk," "the seventh of Kneeland." He married in 1462, Jean Somerville, daughter of William de Somerville by his wife Janet Mowat, daughter of Sir John Mowat. From this marriage descend the several branches of the Kneeland family—Kneeland of Faskine, Kneeland of Monkland and Kneeland of Cartness besides Kneeland of Kneeland.

(VIII) Alexander (2), son of William (2) Kneeland, was "the eighth of that ilk." He was a sturdy fighter, strong partisan of King James IV, of Scotland, and was killed at the battle of Flodden, September 9, 1513. To a charter dated 1498 there was appended a seal of this Alexander, on which was a coat-of-arms: A hare salient with a hunting horn about the neck. The crest: A falcon standing on a sinister hand gloved proper; supporters—Two grey-hounds proper. Motto: (over the crest): "Non Sibi." Motto (under the arms): "Je pense a qui pense plus." This coat-of-arms is very ancient, and tradition says that it has reference to the position of the family as hereditary foresters of the Earls of Douglas.

(IX) James (2), son of Alexander (2) Kneeland, "the ninth of that ilk," was an eminent man in the reign of James V whom he frequently attended in hunts. He married a daughter of Hepburn of Bonnytown, son of Patrick, Lord Halles, Earl of Bothwell. He was severely wounded in the battle at Solway Moss, November 25, 1542.

(X) Major William (3), son of James (2)

Kneeland, "tenth of that ilk," was a loyal adherent and subject of Mary Queen of Scots, and was suspected of a hand in the plot that resulted in the assassination of Lord Darnley, the Queen's discarded husband. He and Arthur Kneland, of Knowhobbihill were among others "delated"—accused in court of complicity. She granted a coat-of-arms to William or his son Captain John, and the original parchment is still preserved, though these arms were not adopted by all entitled to bear them, perhaps on account of the cross of Rome on the shield, for Mary was a Catholic, and the Kneelands were Presbyterians as a rule. The eldest son of William Kneeland changed the spelling of the name to Cleland and the name of the estate also was spelled Cleland afterward.

(XI) Captain John (4), second son of Major William (3) Kneeland, was born at Kneland Manor, Lanarkshire, about 1550; a persistent follower of King Gambrius, commanding several vessels, and surviving shipwrecks, died in his cabin, and was buried at sea. He was a friend and follower of Queen Mary and inherited from his father the coat-of-arms bestowed upon him by "Her Most Gracious Catholic Majesty" for gallantry. He married Mary Dunbar, of Dunbar Castle, a descendant of the then extinct peerage of that name. They had several children, all of whom abandoned the old world for the new. Children: 1. John, born about 1575, came to Massachusetts in 1630 with his brother Edward, his wife, and aged mother, on one of his father's vessels; settled near Boston; married Mary Stewart, daughter of Walter Stewart, first Lord of Blantyre. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. William, born about 1583, came to America about 1635 with his brother Philip, but little further is known of him. 4. Philip, born about 1590, settled at Lynn; believed to be ancestor of the Newland family of Essex county.

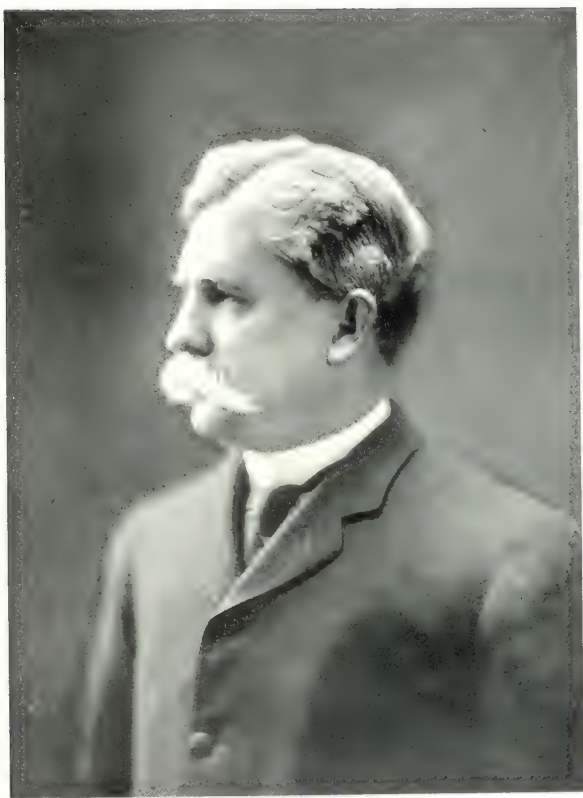
(XII) Edward, son of Captain John (4) Kneeland, was born about 1580, according to tradition, at Glasgow, Scotland. He and his brother John arrived at Massachusetts Bay about 1630, on board one of his father's vessels freighted with provisions for the Pilgrims. They brought with them their aged mother who sickened on the voyage and died soon after reaching America. Tradition says that before she embarked she exacted a promise that she should not be buried at sea; that she went into a trance and was supposed to be dead, but, true to their promise, the sons brought the body with them, and after reach-

ing land she revived and lived for several years after. Edward Kneeland settled at Ipswich. Children: 1. Edward, born 1640, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, resided at Ipswich.

(XIII) Edward (2), son of Edward (1) Kneeland, was born at Ipswich in 1640 and died in 1711. He married Martha Fowler. He was granted the right of "commonage" in Ipswich in 1678. On April 28, 1664, he purchased from John Baker a house and lands on Brook street, Ipswich. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. His will was dated January 5, 1711. Children: 1. John, born September 30, 1670. 2. Martha, January 10, 1675, married ——— Mackentire. 3. Edward, December 30, 1677, married Mary Alden; died 1745. 4. Benjamin, July 7, 1679, mentioned below. 5. Lydia, October 10, 1683, married John Graves. 6. Philip, March 2, 1685, married Martha Graves and settled in Topsheld.

(XIV) Benjamin, son of Edward (2) Kneeland, was born at Ipswich, July 7, 1679, died February 18, 1743-44. He removed from Ipswich to Framingham about 1705 and thence to Oxford. From there he removed to Hebron, Connecticut, and from there to Glastonbury. He returned, however, to Hebron, where he resided the remainder of his life. In 1736 he and his sons petitioned for a new town to be made up of parts of Glastonbury, Hebron and Colchester. After his death the new town of Marlborough was incorporated. He was the ancestor of probably two-thirds of the Kneelands in this country. His homestead at Hebron contained about one hundred acres, was bought April 1, 1715, from Joseph Dewey, and was described in the deed as situated in the great Plain, on the east side of the road to Windsor. This homestead was in the family for more than one hundred and fifty years. His will was dated April 17, 1740, and proved March 6, 1744. He married Abigail ———. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Ipswich, 1705. 2. Abigail, March 12, 1707. 3. Elizabeth, Framingham, May 5, 1708, married, February 6, 1734, Benjamin Carrier. 4. John, Framingham, June 6, 1710. 5. Joseph, Oxford, May 16, 1712, married Lydia Adams. 6. Ebenezer, Oxford, October 7, 1714. 7. Isaac, Hebron, May 15, 1716. 8. Deborah, Hebron, December 9, 1719. 9. Hezekiah, Hebron, June 26, 1722. 10. Edward, February 23, 1724, mentioned below.

(XV) Edward (3), son of Benjamin Kneeland, was born at Hebron, Connecticut, February 23, 1724. About 1769 he took up a tract of land in Royalton, Vermont, which he cleared



Spencer
—

and built thereon a substantial house for his eldest son, Joseph. Two years after Joseph was married came the Royalton massacre. Edward Kneeland, the aged father, and Joseph and Edward, Jr., his sons, were captured by the Indians. The captors killed Joseph to avenge the death of an Indian whom the Americans had shot, and sent Edward Kneeland back home with the information that they would put all the captives to death should an attack be made. Edward Kneeland married Deborah Martin. Children: 1. Deborah, born August 10, 1757. 2. Joseph, May 15, 1759, married, at Royalton, Vermont, in 1778, and had one child, Joseph; was killed in the Indian massacre in 1780. 3. Lucinda, October 17, 1766. 4. Edward, March 19, 1767, mentioned below.

(XVI) Edward (4), son of Edward (3) Kneeland, was born at Colchester, Connecticut, March 19, 1767. He removed with his father to Royalton, Vermont, and was a boy of thirteen at the time of the Royalton massacre. He was captured by the Indians, and adopted by a chief, with whom he lived for eight years, following them in all their wanderings. At one time he tramped all the way from the mouth to the source of the Connecticut river. He became expert in woodcraft, and in the use of the rude weapons of the Indians. After the death of the chief he was sold in Canada to a Frenchman, who permitted him to return to his old home. He settled at Hadley, Massachusetts, and married Elizabeth Peck, of Rehoboth. He died in 1829. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, settled at Lockport, New York. 3. Edward, baptized August 31, 1794, died young. 4. Edward, born March 24, 1807. 5. Harvey, died young. 6. Hannah, married Nathaniel Porter. 7. Betsey, married (first) William Lebeveau; (second) Caleb Wright. 8. Lucinda, married William W. Bliss. 9. Lydia, married Walter Day. 10. Electa, married Theodore Bellows. 11. Emily, married Ebenezer Nutting. 12. Clarissa, married Nathaniel Porter as his second wife.

(XVII) Joseph, son of Edward (4) Kneeland, settled at West Springfield, Massachusetts, and married Lydia Champion, who died about 1830. He married (second) her sister, Lora Champion. Children: 1. Joseph Champion, born January 19, 1816, married Harriet Strong. 2. Harvey Lyman, January 18, 1818. 3. Isaac Newton, April 1, 1820, mentioned below. 4. Lydia Amorette, March 26, 1822. 5. Benjamin Franklin, March 8, 1825, married (first) Lorinda Allen; (second) Cordelia Coit.

6. Laurette, 1827, died young. 7. Laurette, August 12, 1829, married Dwight Russell and had nine children, died November 30, 1903. Children of second wife: 8. Josephine, July 25, 1833, married, December 29, 1870, Moses Judson Stone.

(XVIII) Isaac Newton, son of Joseph Kneeland, was born April 1, 1820, in West Springfield, died April 1, 1860. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He removed to Northampton and engaged there in the tailoring business, and later in the photographing business. He served on the school committee and was an active worker of the Edwards Church. He married, August 19, 1841, Frances Maria Strong, daughter of Seth and Phebe (Strong) Strong. Children: 1. Mary Louise, born September 25, 1842, married, September 25, 1865, George M. Harlow, of Northampton; children: i. Sarah Gertrude Harlow, born March 9, 1867, married Charles Warren, March 9, 1886; ii. George Frederic Harlow, September 7, 1872; iii. Arthur Bradford Harlow, March 29, 1875; iv. Annie Mabel Harlow, August 13, 1878; v. Grace Evelyn Harlow, December 22, 1880; vi. Ralph Harlow, May 21, 1884. 2. Emily Jane, July 31, 1845, died July 23, 1847. 3. Charles Strong, November 18, 1847, died July 23, 1849. 4. Frederick Newton, September 8, 1850, mentioned below. 5. Harriet Josephine, August 1, 1852. 6. Lillian Frances, April 18, 1856, died February, 1858. 7. Annie Isabel, October 4, 1859, died June 21, 1862.

(XIX) Frederick Newton, son of Isaac Newton Kneeland, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 8, 1850, and was educated there in the public schools. In the spring of 1869, when he was nineteen years old, he began his career in the banking business as clerk in the First National Bank of Northampton and has been connected with that institution since that time in various positions. He has been cashier since the fall of 1880. He is one of the best-known banking men of western Massachusetts. For many years he has been a member of the sinking fund commission of the city of Northampton. In politics he is a Republican. He is prominent and active in the Edwards Congregational Church, of which he has been director, and superintendent of the Sunday school for many years. He is also a director of the Young Men's Christian Association of Northampton, and was a member of the building committee when the new building was erected. Mr. Kneeland has more than a local reputation as an author and photo-

grapher. His first book, "Drives in Northampton and Vicinity," published in 1888, is a small pocket-size volume intended for practical use, contains two maps and directions for one hundred and eighteen drives. It was especially useful to the girls at Smith College, most of whom were strangers to the beautiful country around and about the college. The second book is very beautiful and artistic. It is entitled "Northampton, the Meadow City," and contains several articles by noted authors interested in the city. Bishop Huntington, Professor Tyler, George W. Cable, Mrs. B. K. Emerson and others contributed historical and descriptive articles, and the stories of the educational and charitable institutions were written by those in charge. The pictures, which form the chief attraction, describe the city and its environs better than words. They are the work of Mr. Kneeland and evidence that he is not only a good photographer with ample knowledge of his subject, but something of an artist in his selections and treatment. His later work, "White Mountain Glimpses," illustrated by photographs taken by himself, is a very attractive volume, and has been well received by the public. He married, December 9, 1879, Adelaide Frances Dyer, born December 9, 1855, daughter of Francis Elihu and Mary B. (Thomas) Dyer (see Dyer VII). Children, born at Northampton: 1. Mary Frances, January 2, 1882. 2. Robert, April 26, 1883. 3. Dorris, December 6, 1889, died May 6, 1891.

Elder John Strong, immigrant ancestor of all the known families of this surname in New

England, and virtually all in this country, was born in Taunton, England, 1605, son of Richard Strong. The family was originally located in county Shropshire, England, but one of the family married an heiress of Griffith, county Caernarvon, Wales, and went thither to reside in 1545. Of this Welsh branch was Richard Strong, who was born in county Caernarvon in 1561, and in 1590 removed to Taunton, Somersetshire, England, where he died in 1613, leaving beside his son John a daughter Eleanor. John Strong lived at London and Plymouth, and finally having strong Puritan sympathies and convictions, he and his sister came to New England, sailing March 20, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," and landing at Nantasket (Hull). They settled in Dorchester. The sister married Walter Deane, a tanner of Taunton, Massachusetts, previously of Taun-

ton, England. In 1645 John Strong removed to Hingham. He was admitted a freeman March 9, 1636. He removed to Taunton before December 4, 1638, when he was on the list of inhabitants and proprietors there and remained there until 1645 or later. He was deputy from that town to the general court in Plymouth in 1641-43-44. He removed to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was appointed with four others "to superintend and bring forward the settlement of the place." He settled finally, however, in Northampton, Massachusetts, with which his name has been associated since. He was one of the first and most active founders and for a full forty years a prominent and influential citizen. He prospered in his business as a tanner and husbandman. His tannery was on what is now the southwest corner of market street, near the railroad station. He owned some two hundred acres of land in and near Northampton. He was elected ruling elder of the church and ordained May 13, 1663. His first wife died on the passage or soon after landing in Massachusetts, and about two months later her baby died also. He married (second) in December, 1630, Abigail Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester. She died, the mother of sixteen children, July 6, 1688, aged about eighty years. He died April 14, 1699, aged ninety-four years. He had at the time of his death one hundred and sixty descendants, among whom were eighteen children and at least thirty-three grandchildren. He made over his lands during his lifetime to his children. Children of first wife: 1. John, born in England, 1626, died in Windsor, February 20, 1698. 2. Infant, died in Dorchester, 1630. Children of second wife: 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Jedediah, May 7, 1637, died May 22, 1733. 5. Josiah, died young. 6. Return, about 1641, died April 26, 1726. 7. Elder Ebenezer, 1643, died February 11, 1729. 8. Abigail, about 1645, married Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy; (second) Medad Pomeroy. 9. Elizabeth, Windsor, February 24, 1647, died May 12, 1736; married Joseph Parsons. 10. Experience, August 4, 1650, married Zerubbabel Filer. 11. Samuel, August 5, 1652, died October 29, 1732. 12. Joseph (twin), August 5, 1652, died young. 13. Mary, October 26, 1654, married Deacon John Clark. 14. Sarah, 1656, married Joseph Barnard, of Hadley. 15. Hannah, May 30, 1659, married William Clark. 16. Hester, June 7, 1661, married Thomas Bissell. 17. Thankful, July 25, 1663, married ———Baldwin. 18. Jerijah, December 12, 1665, died April 24, 1754.

(II) Thomas, son of Elder John Strong, was born about 1635. He was a trooper in 1658 at Windsor under Major Mason; removed to Northampton with his father in 1659; married, December 5, 1660, Mary Hewett, daughter of Rev. Ephraim Hewett, of Windsor. She died February 20, 1670-71, and he married (second) October 10, 1671, Rachel Holton, daughter of Deacon William Holton, of Northampton. He died October 3, 1689, and his widow Rachel married (second) May 16, 1698, Nathan Bradley, of East Guilford, now Madison, Connecticut. Of Strong's fifteen children, none were under fifteen years of age, all but one were living at his death, after which one more also was born. He died intestate and his widow must have had difficulties in caring for her large family. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, born November 16, 1661, died at Durham, Connecticut. 2. Maria, August 31, 1663, married Samuel Judd, of Northampton. 3. John, March 9, 1664-65, died unmarried near Deerfield. 4. Hewett, December 2, 1666, died unmarried at Durham, September 29, 1689. 5. Asahel, November 14, 1668. Children of second wife: 6. Joseph, December 2, 1672. 7. Benjamin, 1674, died at Guilford, August 27, 1755. 8. Adino, January 25, 1676, died December 31, 1749. 9. Waitstill, 1677-78, mentioned below. 10. Rachel, July 15, 1679, married, January 23, 1705-06, Miles Dudley, of Guilford. 11. Selah, December 23, 1680, died April 8, 1732. 12. Benajah, September 24, 1682, died 1714. 13. Ephraim, January 4, 1684, died at Milford. 14. Elnathan, August 20, 1686, died at Woodbury, May 22, 1727. 15. Ruth, February 4, 1688, married William Dudley. 16. Submit, February 23, 1690, posthumous.

(III) Waitstill, son of Thomas Strong, was born in 1677-78, died November 13, 1752. He was a farmer of Northampton, and a large land owner. He sold three hundred acres of land at Cold Spring (Belchertown) in 1727-28 for forty-eight pounds. He married, December 19, 1701, Sarah Janes, daughter of Abel and Mary (Judd) Janes, of Lebanon, Connecticut. She died in 1705 and he married (second) March 7, 1708, Mindwell Bartlett, born January 30, 1682, died June 26, 1741, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Baldwin) Bartlett, of Hadley. Children of first wife: 1. Deacon Waitstill, born January 18, 1703, died October 9, 1792; married (first) November 23, 1736, Esther Root; (second) February 23, 1752, Mary Wright. 2. John, December 2, 1709. 3. Mindwell, October 30, 1711, mar-

ried Samuel Clapp, Jr. 4. Submit, December 23, 1712, married Jonathan Clapp. 5. Phebe, December 3, 1714, married John Wright; died November 13, 1753. 6. Benajah, June 10, 1717, mentioned below. 7. Eleazer (twin), April 1, 1721, died young. 8. Ithamar (twin), April 1, 1721, was in the revolution.

(IV) Benajah, son of Waitstill Strong, was born June 10, 1717, died January 12, 1783. He was a shoemaker at Westhampton, and was a soldier in the revolution. He married Mabel Bartlett, born November 7, 1741, died July 16, 1795, daughter of William and Abigail (Lyman) Bartlett. Children: 1. Mabel, born March 27, 1746, died October 16, 1817; deaf mute. 2. Benajah, November 7, 1748, shoemaker and farmer at Northampton; married, October 31, 1786, Sarah Brown. 3. Mindwell, May 8, 1750, married ——— Gibbs. 4. Lucy, August 3, 1751, married, 1775, Eleanor Patterson, of Hinsdale. 5. Benjamin (twin), August 3, 1751. 6. Martha, May 8, 1753, married Josiah Wait. 7. Nathan, baptized July 13, 1755, mentioned below. 8. Seth, baptized January 2, 1757, deaf mute; died at Prattsburg, New York. 9. Abigail, baptized January 28, 1759, married, December 26, 1793, Timothy Strong. 10. Asahel, baptized October 18, 1761, deaf mute. 11. Rachel, baptized and died October, 1764.

(V) Nathan, son of Benajah Strong, was baptized July 13, 1755, and died at Prattsburg, New York, February 7, 1848. He was a farmer in Northampton and served in the revolution. He married Naomi Lee, of Windsor, Vermont. Children: 1. Asahel, born January 3, 1785, died 1827. 2. Rhoda, February 25, 1787, married, 1804, Lott Wilcott. 3. Nathan, Jr., died 1867. 4. Seth, born June 18, 1789, mentioned below. 5. Rachel, married ——— Park, of Erie county, New York. 6. Jared, removed to Michigan. 7. Nehemiah, married, December 21, 1824, Laura Parsons; (second) July 23, 1835, Betsey Harwood, widow; died April 16, 1840. 8. Truman, farmer of Prattsburg. 9. Theodosia, died August 10, 1796. 10. Child, born 1796, died September 27, 1796. 11. Child, born November, 1799, died March 24, 1800.

(VI) Seth, son of Nathan Strong, was born June 18, 1789. He was a mason by trade and resided in Northampton. He served in the war of 1812. He married, May 1, 1815, Phebe Strong, born November 27, 1789, died June 27, 1868, daughter of Titus and granddaughter of Ithamar and Polly (Burrill) Strong. Her father was in the revolution. Children: 1.

Mary, born March, 1816, died 1826. 2. Harriet, August 12, 1818, married Joseph Champion Kneeland, of West Springfield, son of Joseph and Lydia (Champion) Kneeland; had Edward Strong, Harry Newton, Ellen Eliza, George and Joseph Kneeland. 3. Frances Maria, February 4, 1821, married Isaac Newton Kneeland; (see Kneeland family). 4. Mary Burrill, 1831, died January 29, 1835.

The surname Dyer is taken from the DYER trade-name, Teinturer, its French equivalent. The famous Italian, Tintoretta, was so called from the fact that his father was a *tintore* or dyer. The coat-of-arms of the Dyer family of Tottenham, county Middlesex, England, is: Or, a chief indented gules. Crest: Out of a coronet a goat's head sable armed gold. The family was also prominent in county Hertford.

(I) Deacon Thomas Dyer, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The record of the Dyer family is to be found there as early as 1436. The Dyer coat-of-arms of this branch was a plain shield surmounted by a Wolf's head. Thomas Dyer came from England in 1632 and settled soon afterward in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman there May 20, 1644. He was a cloth worker by trade. He also was an innkeeper in Weymouth and was one of the leading citizens of his day. He was deputy to the general court in 1646 and four years afterward. He was deacon of the Weymouth church and held various town offices. He died November 3, 1676. His will was dated November 3, 1676, and proved November 13, 1676. He bequeathed to his wife fifty pounds and the estate of her former husband at Medfield. He bequeathed to his children named below, to his grandchildren, to his pastor, Mr. Samuel Torrey, and to the Weymouth church. His estate was valued at two thousand, one hundred and three pounds. The widow Elizabeth in her will, dated November 20, 1678, proved January 31, 1678-79, bequeathed to her sons Abraham and John Harding, daughter Elizabeth Adams, daughter Prudence, sons Joseph Dyer and three grandchildren. Thomas Dyer married (first) Agnes Reed, who died December 4, 1667. He married (second) Elizabeth (Adams) (Harding) Frary, widow successively of Abraham Harding, of Medfield, and of John Frary, Jr. She died 1678-79. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born July 3, 1641, married Samuel White. 2. John, July 10, 1643. 3. Thomas, 1645, died young. 4.

Abigail, 1647, died March 13, 1717-18; married Jacob Nash. 5. Sarah, 1649, married John Ruggles. 6. Thomas, May 5, 1651. 7. Joseph, November 6, 1653 (twin), married Hannah Frary. 8. Benjamin (twin), November 6, 1653. 9. William, about 1658, mentioned below. 10. Elinor, about 1660.

(II) William, son of Deacon Thomas Dyer, was born about 1658 at Weymouth. He married Joanna Chard, born August 17, 1637. Children: 1. William, born March 23, 1693, died 1750. 2. Christopher, 1701, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, married Jane Stephens. Probably others.

(III) Christopher, son of William Dyer, was born at Weymouth in 1701. He settled in the adjacent town of Abington. He married, November 27, 1725, Hannah Nash, who died 1750, daughter of Ensign James Nash. Children: 1. Mary, born 1728. 2. Hannah. 3. Christopher, mentioned below. 4. Sarah. 5. Jacob. 6. Betty. 7. James, born about 1743, died October 1, 1843, aged one hundred years; married Mercy Small.

(IV) Lieutenant Christopher (2), son of Christopher (1) Dyer, was born about 1735-40 in Abington, Massachusetts. Children, born in Abington: 1. Bela, born 1757, soldier in the revolution; died May, 1830, aged seventy-three; married Ruth Hunt. 2. Joseph. 3. Christopher, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, settled in Ashfield, Massachusetts. 5. Jesse, settled in Plainfield, Massachusetts. 6. Asa, born 1773, died February, 1851; married, 1801, Mehitable Chamberlain.

(V) Christopher (3), son of Lieutenant Christopher (2) Dyer, was born December 23, 1764, at Abington, Massachusetts, died May 9, 1851. He married Deborah Reed, born July 25, 1768, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Young) Reed. He and his brother Bela built a mill for General Lincoln at Passamaquoddy river, Maine, in 1780. He was a soldier in the revolution. Children, born in Abington: 1. Christopher, October 15, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Sally. 3. Deborah. 4. Mehitable. 5. Lucy. 6. Charles. 7. Sally. 8. Hervey. 9. Mary. 10. Samuel.

(VI) Christopher (4), son of Christopher (3) Dyer, was born October 15, 1786, died September 24, 1868. He married, January 10, 1810, Betsey Porter, daughter of Ebenezer Porter. Children, born at South Abington, now Whitman, Massachusetts: 1. Betsey, October 20, 1811, died September 11, 1817. 2. Ebenezer Porter, August 15, 1813, married, December 2, 1838, Esther Ann Hough, born

October 25, 1815, died June 2, 1872, and he married (second) Lavinia C. Dyer, September 23, 1873. 3. Elizabeth Lavinia, August 10, 1817, married, April 4, 1848, Charles Cummings; she died February 5, 1899. 4. Christopher, October 28, 1819, died November 11, 1881; married, May 5, 1850, Almira Littlefield. 5. Maria Louisa, April 9, 1821, married, April 4, 1848, Rev. Ebenezer Alden; she died March 4, 1889, in Marshfield, Massachusetts. 6. Sally, April 15, 1823, died July 7, 1895, at Whitman, Massachusetts; married, May 21, 1843, Daniel M. Fullerton. 7. George Gustavus, August 20, 1825, died January 9, 1891, at Plymouth; married, November 14, 1852, Mary Ann Bartlett Sampson. 8. Edward Loring, May 16, 1828, died February 12, 1864, at South Abington; married, October 22, 1850, Lavinia Crosby Gannett. 9. Francis Elihu, December 8, 1830, mentioned below. 10. Helen Amelia, April 2, 1836, died April 1, 1843.

(VII) Francis Elihu, son of Christopher (4) Dyer, was born December 8, 1830, died at South Abington, October 5, 1866; married Mary Blankinship Thomas, born June 30, 1832, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, January 6, 1884, daughter of William and Abigail (Clark) Thomas. Children: 1. Adelaide Frances, born December 9, 1855, married, December 9, 1879, Frederick Newton Kneeland. (See Kneeland, XIX). 2. Elizabeth Cummings, March 13, 1858.

Thomas Nichols, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and came to this country before 1655. He married, in September, 1655, at Malden, Massachusetts, Mary Moulton. He was doubtless a relative of Thomas Nichols who was a planter in the adjoining town of Cambridge before 1638, when he removed to Hingham; had a brother George in England, who was executor of the estate of their father, Walter Nichols, clothier, late of Coggeshall, county Essex, England. James Nichols, perhaps another brother, married, April, 1660, at Malden, Mary Felt, daughter of George Felt. But Thomas Nichols removed as early as 1665 to Amesbury, and had a seat in the meeting house there in 1667 and belonged to the train band in 1680; he died before 1720. Children: 1. Thomas (twin), born in Malden, January 23, 1662, probably died young. 2. Josiah (twin), January 23, 1662, died June 30, 1663, born in Amesbury. 3. Ebenezer (daughter), August 3, 1664, married, June, 1685 or 86, Benoni Tucker. 4. Thomas, October 16, 1670,

mentioned below. 5. Samuel, May 14, 1672. 6. Rachel, February 25, 1674-75. 7. John, about 1678, married, January 1, 1701-02, Abigail Sargent. 8. Sarah, married, November 24, 1668, Roger Stevens.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Nichols, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 16, 1670. He was a member of the Society of Friends. His will was dated November 16, 1724, and proved December 7 following. He married (first) Jane Jamison, born February 23, 1673-74, daughter of John Jamison, who married, March 15, 1559-60, Esther Martin, daughter of George Martin, and probably granddaughter of James Martin, of Boston. Nichols married (second) (intention dated April 30, 1731) Judith Hoages, of Newbury. Children of first wife: 1. Anna, born May 1, 1704-95, married, October 23, 1718, Samuel Colby. 2. Jonathan, December 13, 1697, probably married, January 16, 1718-19, Mary Challis. 3. Mary, October 11, 1701, married, April 10, 1718, Ralph Blaisdell, Jr. 4. Esther, September 11, 1703, married, January 24, 1723-24, Ichabod Colby. 5. Thomas, June 20, 1706. 6. David, October 26, 1709, mentioned below. 7. Rachel, March 10, 1712. 8. Stephen, November 18, 1717. Children of second wife: 9. Ebenezer, March 28, 1722, to Benjamin, October 8, 1723.

(III) David, son of Thomas (2) Nichols, was born at Amesbury, October 26, 1709, died 1756, lost at sea. He settled at Salem. He married, in 1730, Hannah Gaskill, born August 16, 1709, died June 30, 1793, daughter of Cassand and Bethia (Gardner) Gaskill. Her father was born January 23, 1663, and died in 1725; her mother was born March 26, 1654, daughter of Thomas Gardner, who died in 1683, and granddaughter of Thomas Gardner, born 1592, died 1674 at Salem. Samuel Gaskill, father of Samuel, was born September 6, 1638; married Provided Southwick, born December 6, 1639, daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick. Edward Gaskill, father of Samuel, was the immigrant, a shipwright at Salem. Among their children was Ichabod, mentioned below.

(IV) Ichabod, son of David Nichols, was born in Salem, April 20, 1749, died July 2, 1839. His father died when he was young and he was apprenticed by his mother to the blacksmith trade, but did not complete his time, but it is related that when business was active, he could finish an ordinary day's work before breakfast. When he was eighteen he walked from Salem to Kittery, Maine, a distance of

sixty-two miles in fifteen hours. At the age of twenty he went to sea and soon rose to the command of one of the Derby vessels of Salem, making several successful voyages to China. During the revolution he was interested in various privateers and for that reason was read out of the Society of Friends with which his family had long been identified and of which some are still members. He joined a company of Salem merchants which was organized for a special object and tendered to General Washington. The company went to Jersey but did not engage in any fighting. On account of his service in this company, Mr. Nichols was introduced to Lafayette at the dinner given in his honor at Hamilton Hall, Salem, during his visit in 1824, at which time he was embraced by the marquis. After the revolution he removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he occupied the house built by Governor Wentworth for his son, and still standing, at the southeast corner of Gardner street. Before 1800 he returned to Salem and entered partnership with Benjamin Hodges under the firm name of Nichols & Hodges on Union Wharf, then the principal wharf of Salem. He died at his home on the south side of Washington street, adjoining the postoffice. He subscribed a thousand dollars toward building the frigate of thirty-two guns, built according to act of congress, April 27, 1798, and named the "Essex." When he was about sixty years old he bought large tracts of land on both sides of the Salem and Boston turnpike. It was a rocky and sterile tract, an "abomination of desolation," yet in the next twenty years he made it highly productive, yielding, as he said, six per cent, three per cent on his money and three in health. Though naturally not robust, his life was prolonged to ninety years. He was below medium height and so active that he was accustomed to lean forward when walking in order to take as long strides as possible, carrying a cane longer than would have been needed otherwise. His portrait descended to his great-grandson, John W. T. Nichols, of New York. In its obituary notice at the time of his death the *Salem Gazette* described him as "for many years a distinguished shipmaster and merchant."

He married, in Salem, April 12, 1774, Lydia Ropes, born December 4, 1754, died February 25, 1835, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. Children, born at Salem and Portsmouth: 1. John, born in Salem, December 26, 1776, died at Point-a-Pitre, Guadeloupe, South America, June 8, 1798; was supercargo

of a Salem vessel. 2. George, Salem, July 4, 1778, died there October 19, 1865; married (first) a cousin, Sarah Peirce, November 22, 1801; she died June 22, 1835; he married (second) September 29, 1836, Betsey Peirce, sister of his first wife, born March 23, 1787, died July 19, 1864. 3. Lydia Ropes, January 3, 1781, at Port-mouth, died at Cambridge, October 22, 1868; married Benjamin Peirce, born September 30, 1778, died July 26, 1831, father of Professor Benjamin Peirce, the famous mathematician. 4. Ichabod, Jr., Portsmouth, September 17, 1782, died August 30, 1783, at Portsmouth. 5. Rev. Ichabod, Portsmouth, July 5, 1784, died at Cambridge, January 2, 1859; graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1802; minister of the First Church of Portland (Unitarian) for more than forty years; married (first) Dorothea Folsom Gilman, born April 8, 1784, died April 17, 1831, who was the mother of Rev. John T. G. Nichols, for many years pastor of the Unitarian church at Saco, Maine, and of Dr. George Henry Nichols, of Cambridge, a prominent physician of that city; married (second) Martha S. Higginson, half-sister of Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson. 6. Benjamin Ropes, May 18, 1786, mentioned below. 7. Charlotte, Portsmouth, November 26, 1788, died March 29, 1872; married, March 10, 1811, Charles Sanders, born in Salem, May 2, 1783, died April 7, 1864; steward of Harvard College, donor of Sanders Theatre in Memorial Hall, Harvard University; a man of wealth distinguished by his beneficence. 8. Henry, July 21, 1791, Portsmouth, died there October 28, 1791. 9. Henry, December 18, 1793, at Salem, died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 27, 1871; married (first) February 7, 1822, Sarah H. Ropes, who died suddenly in 1826 without issue; married (second) October 30, 1850, Rebecca Ann Thayer, died without issue. 10. Joseph Peirce, Salem, February 10, 1795, died in Lima, South America, unmarried, October 28, 1823. 11. David, February 1, 1797, Salem, died there May 19, 1814, unmarried.

(V) Benjamin Ropes, son of Ichabod Nichols, was born at Portsmouth, May 18, 1786, baptized at Salem, August 13, 1798, died April 30, 1848. He came from Portsmouth to Salem with the family when he was seven years old; graduated from Harvard College with distinction in the class of 1804; (A. M. Harvard) studied law and established himself in practice in Salem. He was elected town clerk, and while in that office put the ancient records of the town in admirable order. He

was appointed by the general court in 1818 to arrange the records of the Plymouth Colony and a large part of the work was performed by him. Seventeen volumes of the copied records, made by him, are preserved in the state archives. In 1824 he removed to Boston where he lived and practiced the remainder of his life, achieving success at the bar. In 1825 he was employed by the corporation of Harvard College to arrange and systematize the college accounts. He was elected a trustee of the Edward Hopkins charity and pursued a long and laborious investigation of the title to a large tract of land in Hopkinton and Upton, Massachusetts. He was a trustee of this charity until June 30, 1831, and treasurer from May 3, 1838, to April 30, 1848, being succeeded by his son, Benjamin White Nichols, and in 1871 by his grandson, Charles Pickering Bowditch. He was solicitor of the Boston & Lowell Railroad Company, and at one time clerk of the Boston & Providence Railroad Company; treasurer of the Proprietors of Mill Pond Wharf, Boston; president and attorney of the South Cove Corporation, in which his services were very important at the time of its financial embarrassment. He was director and attorney of the Suffolk Bank of Boston; director of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company; member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was distinguished by his energy, industry and thoroughness as well as by his learning and sagacity. He married, April 12, 1813, Mary Pickering, born November 21, 1793, died March 22, 1863, (see Pickering family), daughter of Colonel Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering. Her childhood was spent in Philadelphia, Beverly, Danvers and Wenham, and she was educated in the private school of Rev. Dr. Anderson. In 1854 she came to West Roxbury, after the death of her husband, and lived there the remainder of her life. She gave much clerical assistance to her husband in her younger days. In 1835-37 she went with him to South Carolina and Georgia before the railroads were built, and in 1857-58 traveled extensively, sometimes on horseback, with her sons and two daughters in Europe. She was gentle and affectionate, a devoted wife and mother, of great energy and activity, fond of literature and of exceptional abilities. Children, born at Salem: 1. Mary, born March 8, 1814, died April 3, 1814. 2. Lucy Orne, June 23, 1816, died April 24, 1883; married, May 25, 1836, Jonathan Ingersoll Bowditch, born October 15, 1806, died February 19, 1889, a prominent

East India merchant; president of the American Insurance Company from 1836 to 1864 and director until 1884; director, member of the financial committee and actuary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company; member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. 3. Charlotte E., August 29, 1821, died July 29, 1840. 4. Benjamin White, April 7, 1823, graduate of Harvard College in 1842, of the Harvard Law School in 1845 (A. M. Harvard); has devoted himself to literature and the management of his property; resides at 10 Chestnut street, Boston. 5. Mary Pickering, Boston, January 29, 1829, good German linguist; translated from German to English the work entitled "Piano and Song" (1875) by F. Wiek, father of Clara Schumann, the celebrated pianist and wife of Robert Schumann, the composer; also made a metrical translation from the middle-high German into English of the medieval epic poem of Gudrun (1889); assisted her nephew, Charles Pickering Bowditch, in the publication of the sheets of the Pickering genealogy for which she collected much data, preparing copy for the printer and reading the proofsheets. (In many respects the Pickering Genealogy is the most beautiful and exhaustive genealogical work published in this country). 6. Elizabeth Pickering, January 29, 1829, twin sister of Mary Pickering, married Rev. Cyrus Frederick Knight, afterwards made bishop of Milwaukee, graduate of Burlington College, New Jersey, and of the General Theological Seminary; ordained in 1855 at Germantown, Pennsylvania; rector of St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal Church of Boston, of St. James Church of Hartford, Connecticut; of St. James Church at Lancaster, Pennsylvania; from March 26, 1889, to the time of his death bishop of Milwaukee; he was the son of Cyrus and Lucy (Prince) Smith, of Marblehead, but he changed his name to Knight; he was born March, 1831, died June 8, 1891; his widow resides in Milwaukee; children: i. Mary Knight, born January 28, 1865; ii. Herbert Knight, April 15, 1866, died in Panama of yellow fever when a young man, unmarried; iii. Arthur Knight, May 1, 1867, now in business in Milwaukee; iv. Margaret, May 23, 1869, married Charles Sprague Forsyth, born December 24, 1861; children: Elizabeth Pickering, born December 26, 1891; John, February 17, 1893; Laura Becker, September 14, 1894, died August 1, 1895; Margaret Knight, July 30, 1896; William Herbert, June 8, 1900; Charles Sprague, August 13, 1903; v. Elizabeth

Knight, August 4, 1871, resides with her mother in Milwaukee.

The Pickering family is PICKERING ancient and honorable in England. The coat-of-arms which is used by the American family is: Ermine a lion rampant; crest: A demi lion. The simplicity of these arms shows their antiquity.

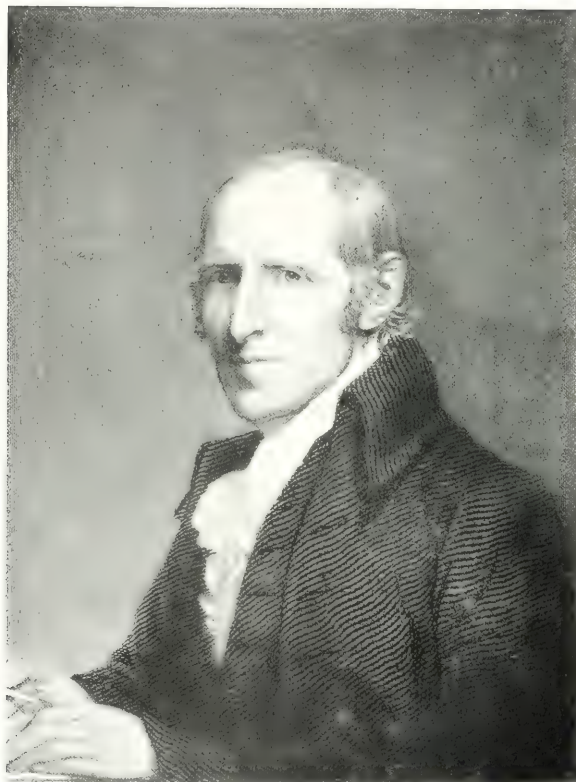
(I) John Pickering, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1615. He owned a house at Newgate, Coventry, England. Family tradition says that he came to America from Yorkshire, England. He resided in Ipswich, Massachusetts, from 1634 to 1637, and removed to Salem, February 7, 1636-37. He was a carpenter by trade and had the contract to build the meeting house in 1639. He also built a bridge at the Townsend. He had several grants of land and bought land also of Emanuel Downing, which still remains in the family. His house was partly built in 1651, and one of the chimney backs, dated 1660, is in the Essex Institute at Salem. This chimney-back, built of cast iron, is quite artistic, and is one of the most interesting relics of early Salem. He died in 1657. His will was dated July 30, 1655, and proved July 1, 1657. He married, in 1636, Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born 1639, shipwright; married, March 19, 1685, Jane Cromwell. 3. Elizabeth, died young. 4. Elizabeth.

(II) Lieutenant John (2), son of John (1) Pickering, was born in Salem in 1637. He was admitted to the Salem church in 1684 and both he and his wife were admitted to full communion, April 1, 1694. He inherited the homestead. He was selectman and constable in 1664. In 1669 he was on a committee to run the Lynn line. In 1675 he was ensign at the battle of Bloody Brook at Deerfield, and was distinguished for military service. He was a lieutenant of Captain Appleton's company, not Moseley's, as is sometimes stated. He had a grant of land at Casco Bay in 1680 from the general court, probably on account of his military service. He died May 5, 1694, and his gravestone is standing in the Broad street burying ground. His will was dated May 3 and proved May 21, 1694. He married Alice (Flint) Bullock, daughter of William Flint and widow of Henry Bullock, Jr. By her first husband she had two children, John and Alice Bullock. She died October 5, 1700. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jon-

athan, born September 27, 1660, died young. 3. Joseph, September 9, 1663, probably died young. 4. Benjamin, January 15, 1665-66. 5. Sarah, September 7, 1668, married John Buttolph. 6. Edward, mentioned in the will. 7. William, shipmaster; March 9, 1672-73, married Hannah Brown. 8. Elizabeth, September 7, 1674, married Samuel Nichols; (second) James Brome. 9. Hannah, July 2, 1677, married Daniel King; (second) Nathaniel Beadle; (third) Richard Palmer.

(III) John (3), son of Lieutenant John (2) Pickering, was born in Salem and died there June 19, 1722, aged sixty-four, though the date is given incorrectly as June 9, 1732, on his gravestone. He was a farmer at Salem on his father's homestead and a prominent citizen. He was selectman in 1711-16-18; representative to the general court, 1714-16. He joined the First Church, December 16, 1688. His will was dated November 20, 1721, and proved July 19, 1722. He deposed May 27, 1720, that he was nearly sixty-two years old. His seal bore a lion rampant. Felt, the historian, says "his death was a loss to the community." He married, June 14, 1683, Sarah Burrill, born at Lynn, May 16, 1661, died December 27, 1747, daughter of John and Lois (Ivory) Burrill, and granddaughter of George and Mary Burrill, of Lynn. According to the gravestone, she died December 27, 1714, but that date was wrong, as she was certainly living in 1722 and the records show that she died December 27, 1747. Children: 1. Lois, married, April 7, 1709, Timothy Orne. 2. Sarah, mentioned below. 3. John, born October 28, 1688, died September 10, 1712. 4. Mary, May 11, 1691, died July 8, 1702. 5. Ruth, October 10, 1693, died July 27, 1702. 6. Joseph, November 29, 1695, died July 22, 1702. 7. Lydia, March 17, 1698, died November 14, 1702. 8. Theophilus, September 28, 1700, died October 7, 1747. 9. Timothy, mentioned below. 10. Eunice, November 3, 1705, died November 8, 1783; married (first) December 10, 1724, Joseph Neal; (second) April 6, 1738, William Pickering, born August 3, 1700.

(IV) Deacon Timothy, son of John (3) Pickering, was born in Salem, February 10, 1702-03, baptized there February 14, 1702-03. He was a farmer in his native town. He was originally a member of the first church under Rev. Samuel Fiske, and later of society founded by Mr. Fiske after his dismissal from his first pastorate, now known as the Tabernacle Church. He became deacon of the Tabernacle Church. He did not favor the separation of



Timothy Pickens.

the colonies from the mother country, but helped to the extent of his ability after the outbreak of the revolutionary war. He was moderator in 1770; subscribed money in July, 1776, to enable the town committee to hire soldiers to be levied to reinforce the northern army. In a memorandum book of his son, Colonel Timothy Pickering, this tribute to Deacon Pickering is found: "The tenor of my father's life was directed by his opinions of the equal rights of all mankind. Hence the dishonest or improper conduct of the men possessed of power or wealth was censured without reserve, while he was disposed to apologize for the poor and uninformed. All his actions showed that he deemed virtue alone entitled to respect. He used often to repeat the words of Solomon—"The fear of man bringeth a snare." Invincibly pursuing the calls of rigid justice, he always complained of the wrong done to widows and orphans and salary men, who were deeply injured by the depreciation of paper money of the province of Massachusetts, an injury which he thought the province bound in justice to repair and which he urged upon all who fell in his way who had any influence in the affairs of government. The emancipations of the enslaved Africans was another favorite topic which he dwelt upon whilst he lived and he lived long enough to see it beginning to take place in fact in the Province of Massachusetts, after the completion of the late Revolution which ended in the establishment of the independence of the United States. It was not until the constitution of Massachusetts was new modeled in 1780 that in that state slavery was abolished, the judges of the Supreme Court pronouncing that all men held in slavery, dwelling within that state, were by the constitution, made free, grounding their opinion on the first clause of the Declaration of Rights—"All men are born free and equal." He died June 7, 1778, and was buried in the Broad street burial ground, opposite the family mansion. The gravestones of himself and wife are standing. His will was dated July 5, 1778, and proved July 15, 1778.

He married, November 21, 1728, Mary Wingate, born June 14, 1708, died December 12, 1784, daughter of Colonel Joshua and Mary (Lunt) Wingate, of Hampton, New Hampshire. Children, born at Salem: 1. Sarah, married John Clarke. 2. Mary, born March 29, 1733, died January 30, 1805; married, October 17, 1751, Dudley Leavitt; (second) Nathaniel Sargent. 3. Lydia, February 27, 1735-36, died October 21, 1824; married,

March 5, 1758, George Williams. 4. Elizabeth, November 1, 1737, died October 12, 1823; married, November 27, 1757, John Gardner. 5. John, March 2, 1739-40, died August 20, 1811. 6. Lois (twin), April 19, 1742, died February 4, 1815; married, 1772, John Goole. 7. Eunice, April 19, 1742 (twin), died January 7, 1843; married, May 23, 1765, Paine Wingate. 8. Colonel Timothy, July 6, 1745, mentioned below. 9. Lucia, November 12, 1747, died October 31, 1822; married, June 17, 1766, Israel Dodge.

(V) Colonel Timothy (2), son of Deacon Timothy (1) Pickering, was born July 6, 1745, died January 29, 1829. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1763, and became a clerk in the office of John Higginson, register of deeds of Essex county, remaining two years, and from time to time afterward filled this position until 1774. He was commissioned lieutenant of the Fourth Company of Salem in 1769 and Captain the same year. He was admitted to the bar in December, 1768, and practiced for a short time. He was selectman of Salem in 1772 and for five years afterward; town clerk in 1774-75-76. He was on a committee of five from Salem, elected May 18, 1773, to consider a communication from Boston as to the rights of the colonies, published in the *Essex Gazette* June 6 and 15, 1773. He was on the committee of safety and correspondence in 1774, and also with his brother John and two brothers-in-law in 1775. He was on a committee March 13, 1775, on the minute-men and mounting of field pieces; chairman March, 1776, of the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety of Salem, and author of an address from the inhabitants of Salem to General Gage on the Boston port bill. In October, 1774, he became register of deeds of Essex county, succeeding John Higginson. He resigned in May, 1777, to accept the commission of adjutant general of the American army under Washington. In September, 1775, he was appointed justice of the peace and in the autumn of that year became justice of the inferior court of common pleas of Essex county. He became judge of the maritime court of Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex counties, December 12, 1775, and exercised very important jurisdiction during the revolution, when many prizes were seized by privateers. In 1775 he published "An East Plan for Discipline for a Militia" and this work was adopted by Massachusetts for the government of its militia by vote of the council and house of representatives, May 1, 1776. Mr.

Pickering was elected colonel of the First Essex Regiment, February 13, 1775, and received his commission from the King of England, but he led his regiment to Lexington, April 19, 1775, arriving too late for the battle, however. From December 5, 1776, to April 1, 1777, he and his regiment served in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey. General Washington wrote to offer him the post of adjutant general, March 30, 1777. At first he declined, but later accepted the commission. Washington said: "This conduct in preference of Colonel Pickering I was induced to adopt from the high character I had of him both as a great military genius cultivated by an industrious attention to the study of war and as a gentleman of liberal education, distinguished zeal and great method and activity in business." Colonel Pickering left Salem in June, 1777, arriving at headquarters on the seventh. Colonel Pickering was elected a member of the board of war, November 7, 1777, continuing as adjutant general until January following. He was appointed by congress on a committee with Washington to reorganize the army, but was excused from service. He was elected to succeed General Greene as quartermaster general and continued on the board of war with the rank of colonel and the pay of a brigadier general until the office was abolished July 25, 1785. He became a charter member of the Society of Cincinnatus, May 13, 1783, though his diploma was not issued until October 31, 1785. John Pickering, of Salem, representing the eldest male line of descent, is the present member of the society.

After the war Colonel Pickering entered partnership with Major Samuel Hodgdon, May 10, 1783, in the firm of Pickering & Hodgdon, but he preferred farming and soon retired from business. He was noted for his skill as a plowman, and when over seventy-five years of age bore off the first premium in a notable plowing contest. He bought large tracts of wild land in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, and settled there. He was elected judge and clerk of the court of common pleas, October, 1786; also clerk of the court of sessions and clerk of the orphans court. He and his family left Philadelphia for their new home in the wilderness, July 10, 1787. Disorder followed and the life of Colonel Pickering was threatened. He left his home and remained in Philadelphia until the feeling, which was aroused by conflicting land titles and obnoxious laws, had subsided. He was a delegate from Luzerne to the state convention to ratify the

constitution of the United States in November, 1787. After his return home, he was abducted by an armed band and held a prisoner for nineteen days. His abductors were convicted, but through his influence received nominal punishment. He bought twelve thousand acres of land in western Pennsylvania and two thousand five hundred acres with Major Hodgdon, eighteen miles above Wyoming; also five thousand acres on the south side of the Ohio river, now in Kentucky. His purpose was to found a large landed estate for his sons, but they disliked farming and his intention failed. President Washington requested Colonel Pickering in September, 1790, to go on a mission to the Seneca Indians, with whom he had great influence. His lofty stature, broad and muscular frame, his energy, courage and firmness of face and bearing inspired the respect and confidence of the Indians, who called him Conni-Sauti (sunny side of a hill). In 1791 he was sent on another mission and concluded a treaty with the Six Nations. In the spring of 1792 he and General Knox conducted negotiations with the Six Nations. He was appointed postmaster general of the United States, August 14, 1791, succeeding Samuel Osgood, and in May, 1792, removed to the capital, Philadelphia, hiring a house on Second street. He was dispatched on a commission, March 1, 1793, to treat with the Northwestern Indians, but was unsuccessful and war broke out. The Indians were defeated the following year by General Wayne. He again negotiated a treaty with the Six Nations, and for many years was the most prominent man in Indian affairs. He succeeded Knox as secretary of war, December 28, 1794. This department then included naval and Indian affairs. He succeeded Randolph as secretary of state, August 19, 1795, continuing also as secretary of war. On account of personal feeling President Adams dismissed him May 12, 1800. His ability, industry and fidelity were appreciated and commended by Washington.

He once more turned to the forest and spent a season at Great Bend, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, returning to his family at Easton, Pennsylvania, December 10, 1800. He proceeded to Salem with his family to visit his friends and relatives, and every effort was made to persuade him to remain in Salem. Finally his friends formed a company and bought his lands for a price that made him independent, and twenty-four years after he left it, during the revolution, he returned to

Salem to live, November, 1801. He hired a farm at Danvers in 1802 and in 1804 bought the farm at Wenham, where he had a happy home for many years. He was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas and took his seat September 28, 1802. He was a candidate for congress from the Essex south district in 1802 and was defeated, but was elected to the United States senate, October 17, 1803, to succeed Dwight Foster, resigned. He was very popular in the Federalist party, but intensely feared and disliked by the Democrats. He was a keen debater and a firm partisan. He wrote political articles for the *Baltimore Federal Republican* and the *Salem Gazette*, reprinted in the Federalist newspapers all over the country and issued in book form in England. He was elected to congress in 1802 and 1814. He was appointed on the commission of sea-coast defences and later was at the head of the Massachusetts board of war. He was elected a member of the executive council of Massachusetts by the general court, May 31, 1817. After that year he retired from public life. He removed from Wenham to Salem in 1820, however, and became chairman of the school committee there. He was president of the Essex County Agricultural Society, resigning in 1828. He was requested to write the biography of Alexander Hamilton and began the work, but died without completing it. Like his father he was opposed to slavery and exerted his utmost to abolish it. He had much musical talent, played the spinet and violin. In religion he was originally a Trinitarian, and joined the Third Church at Salem, but after 1777 was a Unitarian. The Life of Timothy Pickering by his son, Octavius Pickering, and Charles W. Upham, four volumes, is the source from which this sketch of him has been drawn in great part.

He married, April 8, 1776, at Bradford, Rebecca White, born July 18, 1754, died August 14, 1828, coming to this country at the age of eleven from her native town Bristol, England, and left an orphan when seventeen years old. They lived together for fifty-two years and "never was a more perfect instance of happy wedded life." He and his wife were buried in the same grave. Their epitaph reads: "Beneath this monument are deposited the remains of Timothy and Rebecca Pickering. He was an asserter of the rights of the North American colonies, a soldier in the war for their independence, a statesman in the cabinet of Washington. Integrity, disinterestedness, energy, ability, fearlessness in the cause of

truth and justice marked his public conduct. Pure in morals, simple in manners, sincere, benevolent, pious in private life, he was revered and honored." She during a life of extraordinary vicissitude was distinguished by fortitude, resignation, discretion, maternal affection, in the words of her bereaved husband, "a spirit more gentle, more innocent, more pure, never, perhaps, appeared in the female form." Children: 1. John, born February 7, 1777, died May 5, 1846; married, March 3, 1805, Sarah White. 2. Timothy, October 1, 1779, died May 14, 1807; married, December 29, 1805, Lurena Cole. 3. Henry, October 8, 1781, died May 8, 1838. 4. Charles, May 25, 1784, died May 12, 1796. 5. William, February 16, 1786, died June 16, 1814. 6. Edward, September 12, 1787, died October 10, 1793. 7. George, August 7, 1789, died at hospital in Charlestown, April 23, 1826. 8. Octavius, September 2, 1791, died October 29, 1868; married, December 1, 1836, Jane Pratt, born 1806, died March 16, 1890. 9. Mary (twin), November 21, 1793, died March 22, 1893; married, April 12, 1813, Benjamin Ropes Nichols (see Nichols family). 10. Elizabeth (twin), November 21, 1793, died August 11, 1810; married, August 12, 1810, Hammond Dorsey.

(IV) Sarah, daughter of John (3) Pickering, was born in Salem, July 25, 1686, died December 20, 1744; she was baptized there February 6, 1688-89. Married, July 17, 1707, Joseph Hardy, born March 20, 1682, baptized at Salem, July, 1682. He lived in a house given him by his father, November 20, 1721, located in the southeast part of the town on Hardy street. A pear tree said to have been planted in 1639 still marks the site of the homestead. It is in front of Charles H. Allen's house. It was originally a Button pear, grafted to Orange pear. Joseph Hardy was a ship-builder at Salem where he died June 23, 1745. He was in Haverhill in 1716 and for a short time in Boston, but most of his life was spent in Salem. He was a son of Joseph and Mary (Grafton) Hardy, of Salem. Children of Joseph and Sarah (Pickering) Hardy: 1. Sarah, born February 25, 1708-09, died December 28, 1784; married, February 21, 1734, Benjamin Mansfield. 2. Martha, February 26, 1710-11, died September 9, 1769; married Benjamin Goodhue. 3. Seth, February 17, 1712-13, died September 28, 1755; married, October 14, 1734, Nathaniel Phippen. 4. Joseph, September 14, 1716, died September 3, 1718. 5. John, September 4, 1718, died November 8,

1718. 6. Mary, November 5, 1719, died March 30, 1786; married, January 5, 1744, Isaac Peirce. 7. Lydia, October 1, 1722, died March 4, 1794; married, October 21, 1742, Edmund Henfield. 8. Ruth, mentioned below.

(V) Ruth Hardy, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Pickering) Hardy, was born in Salem, January 4, 1725-26, died December 6, 1795. She married Benjamin Ropes, son of Samuel and Lydia (Neal) Ropes. He was baptized in Salem, March, 1725; was prominent in the Third or Tabernacle Church, chosen elder September 11, 1769, and declined re-election August 21, 1771; treasurer, November 26, 1770; left the church with Colonel Timothy Pickering and others because of Presbyterian tendencies and formed the South Church. He was scribe of both societies. He was superintendent of the poor of Salem, 1775-79. He owned all the land through Monroe street to Federal street, his house being on the east corner of Monroe and Federal streets, lately occupied by Mrs. John Bertram. He was a descendant of George Ropes, one of the early settlers of Salem. Their daughter, Lydia Ropes, married Ichabod Nichols, April 12, 1774. (See Nichols family). During the absence of her husband, Lydia Nichols, received consignments of merchandise and attended in person to weighing, selling and delivering goods. She was a prominent member of the North Church; manager of the Seaman's Orphan and Children's Friend Society many years, and three of the society children were bound to her; she died February 25, 1835.

The Faulkner family is of
FAULKNER ancient English lineage, and the name was spelled in a variety of ways, among them Fawconer, Fawknor, Falconer, Fawknor, Caulkner. The family seat was at Kingscleare, county Southampton. The arms are: three falcons argent, beaked legged bellied or. Crest: a garb or banded argent. Francis Faulkner, of Kingscleare, made a will in 1662 showing the relationship to the American immigrant, Edmund Faulkner. It is given as follows:

"Francis Fawconer, of Kingscleare, in the county of Southampton, Gentleman, 1 September, 1662, proved 21 May, 1663. To the poor of the parish of Kingscleare three pounds, to be distributed within six days next after my decease. To my cousin, Peter Fawconer, son of Richard Fawconer, deceased, all my free-land, containing thirty acres more or less, and the barn and timber and wood thereupon grow-

ing in Kingscleare Woodlands, which I purchased and bought of James Waite, and all the rents issuing out of the said lands, to the said Peter Fawconer and his heirs forever, and twenty-pounds all my wearing apparel. To his sister, Elizabeth Fawconer, one hundred pounds.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my brother, Edmund Fawconer, that is living in New England, two hundred pounds of lawful money of England. To John Fawknor, of Kingscleare, twenty pounds. To Alice Person, widow, one hundred pounds. To Elizabeth Fawconer, their sister, forty pounds. More, to the above-named Fawconer a joynd bedstead, a bedmatt, a bedcord, a feather bed, a feather bolster, two feather pillowes, a pair of pillow-beares, a pair of sheets of the best, a pair of blankets, a coverlet and curtains, and my great chest etc. To Alice Person, widow, a brass pot etc and all the brewing vessel that I have standing at her brother John Fawconer's house, except the brewing tub. To Nicholas Knite, of Kingscleare, miller, ten shillings; to Elizabeth, his wife, forty shillings; to her five children that she had by her first husband, that is, to Richard, Francis, John, Daniel and Anthony Fawconer, twenty-five pounds to be equally divided amongst them, five pounds apiece, at the age of twenty-one years. To Elizabeth Fawconer, sister of Peter, some Pewter. To my brother-in-law, John Carter, and to Elizabeth, his wife, each a twenty-shilling piece of gold. To John Carter the younger, some furniture standing at Coldhenly House. To Agnes Fawknor, widow, twenty shillings. To Winifrit Waite, wife of James Waite, of Kingscleare, ten shillings in gold; and to their son James and daughter Katherine Waite, ten shillings each. To Francis Friser, of Kingscleare, the elder, ten shillings. To Alice Allen, ten shillings. To Christopher Dugdale of Husbosborne, ten shillings. To his five children that he had by Master Webber's daughter, one hundred pounds, equally to be divided amongst them twenty pounds apiece, at age of twenty-one years. I appoint John Atfield, of Kingscleare, Gentleman, Overseer, and give him two twenty shilling pieces of gold, and to his wife one twenty shilling piece of gold. The residue to my sister's son, Matthew Webber, whom I make executor; and it is my will that he should agree with my Lord's officers for the Heriotts that were due to the Lord at my decease and to pay them in money or goods as they can agree." The John Fawconer mentioned above, left a will also, giving most of

his property in public bequest, except a legacy to Mr. Henry Neville and his heirs.

(I) Edmund Faulkner, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1625. He came first to Salem, and was the ninth settler in order of their coming to Andover, Massachusetts. He was licensed in 1648 as the first innkeeper in town. He was one of the ten freeholders who organized the Andover church, October 24, 1645, and was one of the few honored with the designation of "Mr." in the records. He, with Mr. Woodbridge, negotiated the purchase of the plantation from the Indians and family tradition says the price paid to the chief Cutshamakin was twenty gallons of rum and a red coat. He took the oath of allegiance at Andover, February 11, 1678, was selectman in 1674; town clerk 1675, and held other positions of honor. In King Philip's war the Indians attacked his house, knocked off one of his cow's horns, cut out her tongue, put a horse, ox and cow into a hovel and then set it afire, "only to show how they delighted in exercising cruelty." His daughter and her husband, Pasco Chubb, were killed by the Indians February 22, 1697-8, at Andover. The Indians were thus revenged for a cowardly and treacherous act of Chubb's when in command of Fort Pemaquid in 1696. He had killed several Indians who came to exchange prisoners; then when the French and Indians attacked the fort, he gave up the fort stipulating only for his personal safety. For this act of treason he was cashiered and put in the Boston jail, but was finally released and was living in seclusion at Andover when the Indians found him. Edmund Faulkner married at Salem (by John Winthrop) February 4, 1647, Dorothy Robinson, who died December, 1668. Children: 1. Francis, born May, 1651; mentioned below. 2. John, born May, 1654; died 1706; children: Daniel, Joseph and Nehemiah. 3. Mary, married May 3, 1671, Joseph Marble. 4. Hannah, married May 29, 1689, Pasco Chubb.

(II) Francis, son of Edmund Faulkner, was born at Andover, in May, 1651, and died there in 1732, aged eighty years. He married, October 12, 1675, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane. She was a woman of noble character and exemplary piety, but was accused of witchcraft, tried, and condemned to death. She passed through the terrible ordeal with unshaken faith and courage. The sentence was revoked, however, and her life spared. Children born at Andover: 1. Elizabeth, died August 17, 1678. 2. Edmund, had

a son John. 3. Ammiruhammah, mentioned below. 4. Paul.

(III) Ammiruhammah, son of Francis Faulkner, was born in Andover, about 1692. He came to Concord Village in 1735, and settled at the "great falls" of the Great Brook, where he erected the mills which have since been owned and occupied by his descendants. He died there August 5, 1756, aged sixty-four. Children: 1. Francis, mentioned below. 2. James, whose son Paul, born March 15, 1767, settled at Lancaster, Massachusetts; and others.

(IV) Colonel Francis (2), son of Ammiruhammah Faulkner, was born at Andover, September 29, 1728, and came to Acton with his father when a young child. He died in Acton, August 5, 1805. He married (first), April 29, 1756, Lizzie Mussey. He was justice of the peace, selectman, and deacon of the church. He was a member of the provincial congress held in Concord in 1774, and deputy to the general court from Acton in 1783-84-85. He served on the committee of safety and correspondence. For thirty-five successive years he was town clerk of Acton, and kept the records with neatness, clearness and system. He was one of the famous leaders of the revolutionary war in its early days. He had a military commission under the King, but resigned, and in 1775 was elected major of a regiment organized to "oppose invasion." On the morning of April 19, 1775, he responded to the Alarm and marched with the Acton patriots to the North Bridge, Concord, where he engaged the British, and with his men pursued them to Charlestown, as colonel in command of the Middlesex regiment. He was several times afterward engaged in actual service, being lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Middlesex militia called to reinforce the Continental army at Dorchester Heights in March, 1776. He was in service when Burgoyne was taken, and commanded the regiment guarding the army of prisoners after the surrender. He was commissioned major February 7, 1776, in Colonel James Barrett's (third Middlesex) regiment of Massachusetts militia, but next day became lieutenant-colonel. He was commissioned colonel of the Third Middlesex County Regiment of Massachusetts militia February 6, 1779. Colonel Faulkner was a courageous officer, able legislator and exemplary Christian. He built the mills which for a century and a half have been known as the Faulkner Mills, now of South Acton. At first they were only a saw and grist mill, later a

fulling mill. The old Faulkner house is thus described by a writer in the "Middlesex County History:"

"No tongue and no record fix the original date of this ancient landmark. It is safe to call it two hundred years old (1800), some parts of it at least. It was a block house, and in the early colonial times it was a garrison house, where the settlers in the neighborhood would gather in the night for protection against the assaults of the Indians. Enter the southwest room. It will easily accommodate 100 persons. It is a square room neatly kept and furnished with antique mementoes. Raise your hand and you easily touch the projecting beams of dry hard oak, which the sharpest steel cannot cleave, eighteen inches solid. The space between the beams of the sides of the room are filled with brick, which make it fire-proof against the shot of the enemy. You notice the two small glass windows as large as an orange in the entering door of this room. They were for use in watching the proceeding of the courts which once were held here by Francis Faulkner, the justice. Measure the old chimney, nine feet by seven, solid brick, furnished with three large fireplaces and an oven below and an oven above in the attic for smoking hams, large enough to accommodate all the neighbors, and hooks attached to the arch, where the hams could remain suspended till called for."

Colonel Francis Faulkner married (second), Rebecca Keyes. He had eleven children, probably one by the first wife. Children of second wife: 1. Francis, born January 31, 1760; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born August 19, 1761; married Hon. Dwight Foster, of Brookfield. 3. Sarah, born August 10, 1763; married Dr. Abraham Skinner, of Acton. 4. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1765. 5. Mary, born July 12, 1767. 6. Lucy, born May 16, 1770; married Hon. Jabez Upham, of Brookfield. 7. Susanna, born February 21, 1772; married Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, of Waterford, Maine. 8. Winthrop, born March 21, 1774. 9. William Emerson, born October 23, 1776; graduate of Harvard College, 1797; died October, 1804. 10. Luther, born May 7, 1779; graduate of Harvard, 1802; died September 5, 1845.

(V) Francis (3), son of Colonel Francis (2) Faulkner, was born on the homestead at Acton, January 31, 1760, and died at Billerica, February 12, 1843. The following narrative is by Rev. Cyrus Hamlin, his nephew, and is practically as was related to him by Francis Faulkner himself.

"Francis Jr. said he was lying awake early in the morning, no one yet moving, and listening to the clatter of a horse's feet drawing nearer and nearer. Suddenly he leaped from his bed, ran to his father's room, and cried out: 'Father, there's a horse coming on the full run; and he's bringing news.' His father, Colonel Francis, already had on his pantaloons and his gun in his hand. The fleet horseman wheeled across the bridge and up to the house, and shouted, 'Rouse your minute-men, Mr. Faulkner: the British are marching on Lexington and Concord!' And away he went to speed on the news. Mr. Faulkner, without stopping to dress, fired three times, as fast as he could load and fire, that being the preconcerted signal to call out the minute-men. As chairman of the committee of safety and colonel of the Middlesex regiment of militia, the men were to assemble at his house. Almost immediately a neighbor repeated the signal, and the boy Francis listened with breathless interest to hear the signal-guns grow fainter and fainter off in the distant farmhouses. Signal-fires were also lighted, and every house awoke from its slumbers to the terrors of war. By this time the family were all up in the greatest commotion, the younger children crying because the British would come and kill them all. Very soon the minute-men began to come in, every one with his gun, powder-horn, pouch of bullets, and a piece of bread and cheese—the only breakfast he proposed to make before meeting the enemy of his country. Some came hurrying in with their wives and children in the greatest excitement to get more certain news and to know what was to be done. Captain Davis came down with some of his men and said he would march as soon as thirty should come in. In the meantime they were busy in driving down stakes on the lawn and hanging kettles for cooking the soldiers' dinner. They brought from the houses beef and pork, potatoes and cabbages. The women would cook the dinner, and some of the elder boys—of whom Francis Jr. was one,—were designated to bring it along, packed in saddle-bags. By the time these preliminaries for dinner were made, Captain Davis formed his men, and they marched amid the prayers and tears of their families. Colonel Faulkner accompanied them, to take command of the Middlesex regiment, as the other companies would come in at Concord. Francis, the boy, waited with great impatience for the dinner to be cooked and packed. Every woman wanted to prepare the dinner, complete and separate, for her hus-

band or sons. But after much discussion it was agreed to pack all the beef, pork, bread and vegetables in quantity, each kind by itself, and let the men themselves divide it. At length, after some hours of talking and boiling and packing, the horses were loaded and the boys started off. I asked uncle Francis why in the world they did not take a wagon, and one horse would be enough for the whole. Didn't they know enough to do that? 'Oh, yes, my son; they knew too much to do that. The British soldiers might have the road. If we saw a red coat, we were told to give him a wide berth, or he might get us and our dinners. We could quickly topple over a stone wall, or take out a few rails, and escape through the fields and find our men wherever they might be.' Thus mounted, the boys pushed up to Concord. They met with no one to give them news. Every house was deserted or waiting in the greatest anxiety. Firing had been heard, and that was all they knew. Everybody had gone; nobody had returned. Arrived at Concord, they learned that the British had retreated; that Captain Davis and Mr. Hosmer were killed, and Mr. Heywood mortally wounded—all of them Acton neighbors. But the British were on the run for Boston, and the minute-men were pressing them on both sides of the road and would kill or capture them all. The boys pressed on toward Lexington with their dinners. Francis was feeling very badly that three of their own townsmen were already killed, and perhaps his own father had fallen. As they rode along he saw a man, wounded or dead, lying beside a wall in the field. 'Oh, boys! that is my father!' he cried, and, jumping off his horse, ran to him. It was a dreadful sight to the boy. He had never seen death in such a bloody and ghastly form before. But it was not his father, and he returned with the somewhat cheerful declaration: 'That's not my father, boys, and I don't know who it is.' Pursuing their way towards Lexington, they found the road deserted, and could learn but little. The women and children had run away, and the men had gone after the British. Confusion, destruction, and signs of rapid flight everywhere! Again and again did they see a dead body, with fear and trembling. As they approached Lexington, they heard the report of cannon and learned that reinforcements had come out from Boston, and stopped the flight. Here, after wandering to right and left and making many inquiries, they found the Acton men, who were glad of their dinner. They were watching the

British, out of range of their muskets and the cannon they had ceased to fear. The balls did no execution except upon the earth. For the minute-men avoided exposing themselves, or, if exposed, they changed their position too quickly to allow the enemy to get the range. To the great surprise of the boy, he found the Acton men in the highest spirits. They had shot them down. They had seen them fall. They had avenged upon the murderers the death of the Acton men tenfold and would destroy them all before they could get to Boston. The minute-men were coming in on all sides. They ridiculed the cannon that hurt nobody and the marksmanship of the soldiers, who, they said, fired by guess. They only wished they had the powder and ball the red-coats wasted. The boy wondered greatly to find his father and all the Acton men full of confidence and fight. The colonel was organizing his regiment to work upon the flank of the enemy so soon as he should move again for Boston. The boys, having delivered the dinners, were all sent back to tell the anxious families the news, every one of them wishing he could get a shot at the murderous British. Indignation filled every heart."

Francis was afterwards a fifer in the Acton company in 1776, at the evacuation of Boston by the British. Soon after he became of age he established himself at Watertown in the business of clothier, and bought his first land there in 1783, adding to it from time to time. In 1785 he visited the Kennebec river in Maine for the purchase of lumber. He hoped to exchange salt-pork, flour, meal, chocolate and other supplies with the lumberman, and find in Boston a good market for the lumber. He found the settlement there new and rough, and, according to his diary, the houses in some cases, were "not only filthy, but nasty." It was "the most damnable country" he ever saw. He had besides a grist mill, saw mill, fulling mill, a chocolate factory, which proved very profitable until a government measure establishing duty on the raw products, proved very disastrous. In partnership with Samuel Hoar, and his brother-in-law, Mr. Jones, he established an oil mill, extracting the oil from flaxseed, in all owning five mills. In Watertown he was chosen selectman at a very early age, and was also justice of the peace all his life. After the failure of the chocolate business he established himself on a water privilege in Shirley, but on April 10, 1811, removed to Billerica, where he obtained good water power from the Middlesex Canal Company,

and confined himself entirely to the development of his work in woollens. He obtained English looms and weavers, and began to manufacture cloth called satinets, and flannels of much greater width than the hand looms produced. Notwithstanding the lack of capital, his perseverance and industry were successful, and the enterprise prospered.

He married Elizabeth Jones, of Concord, who died in 1789; and (second), Ann Robbins, of Watertown. Children: 1. Charles, born September 8, 1785; died August 15, 1809. 2. Francis, born February 28, 1788; died November 29, 1842. 3. Ann, born September 23, 1799; married Calvin Rogers. 4. James Robbins, born April 14, 1801. 5. Dwight F., born January 21, 1803. 6. William E., born April 7, 1805; died September 1, 1861. 7. Lois, born July 22, 1807. 8. Lydia H., born May 10, 1809; died June 20, 1807. 9. Charles, born October 10, 1811. 10. Luther Winthrop, born April 2, 1815. 11. Winthrop, born June 5, 1817. 12. George, mentioned below.

(VI) Dr. George, son of Francis (3) Faulkner, was born at Billerica, July 14, 1819. He is the youngest of twelve children, six of whom were born in Watertown, two in Shirley, and four in Billerica, all of whom lived to maturity and nearly all to old age, nine of whom married, and all are now dead except Dr. Faulkner, who is active and well preserved for a man of ninety years. He attended the public schools of his native town, and at the age of fifteen was allowed to follow his ambition to enter upon a mercantile life. He became a clerk in a store in Boston, but after serving for four years gave up commercial life and chose a profession. He entered Phillips Academy, at Exeter, New Hampshire, prepared for college, and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1844. He studied his profession in Harvard Medical School, receiving his degree of M. D. in 1847. He began to practice immediately after graduation, in Jamaica Plain, now part of Boston, then of West Roxbury, and sparsely settled. He soon found himself in possession of an excellent practice. He was skilful, tactful and popular, and was often called in consultation. He saw the city grow up about him, and he took no small part in the development of the modern city. He continued in active practice until 1875. For many years Dr. Faulkner was one of the leading physicians and one of the prominent citizens of West Roxbury. He has always shown the utmost public spirit

as a citizen. He was a prime mover in establishing a dispensary at Jamaica Plain.

Dr. Faulkner and his wife, Abby L. A. Faulkner, established the Faulkner Hospital as a memorial of their daughter Mary, and for the benefit of the people of the old town of West Roxbury. It is situated within the limits of the city of Boston, on the corner of Centre and Allandale streets. This site, chosen by the founders after careful personal investigation, affords important sanitary and hygienic advantages, for the hospital stands on a high, southerly slope of seven acres, opposite the spacious grounds of the Arnold Arboretum, and thus obtains abundant sunshine and unusually pure air, besides a broad and attractive outlook towards the hills of Milton. The building was begun in the summer of 1901 and was open to public inspection February 25 and 26, 1903, when completed. Shortly afterward the first patient was admitted. The building is of brick, of fireproof construction and well equipped throughout. The plans call for a wing on each side of the central administrative building and one wing only has been built. During the first twenty months there were 514 patients in the hospital. Mr. Charles H. Souther was the first president of the corporation which has charge of the institution. A training school for nurses is maintained in the hospital. Surely this hospital is a worthy memorial of Dr. Faulkner's benevolence and that of his wife, as well as a monument of his daughter.

Dr. Faulkner is a member of the District Medical Society and of the Massachusetts Medical Society. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion is liberal. He married, at Jamaica Plain, Abby L. Adams, adopted daughter of Abel Adams, a wealthy and prominent merchant of Boston. She inherited a fortune, which she has dispensed most wisely and generously in benevolence of various sorts, and in the endowment of the Faulkner Hospital.

Rev. William Noyes, born in NOYES 1558, resided in England and died in Cholderton, county Wilts, before April 30, 1622. He had brothers Richard and Robert. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, November 15, 1588, and took the degree of A. B., May 31, 1592. He was instituted rector of Cholderton in 1602. He married, about 1595, Anne Parker, born 1575, buried March 7, 1657. The inventory

of his estate was made April 30, 1622, and his widow appointed administratrix. Children, born in England: 1. Ephraim, 1596, buried at Cholderton, October 28, 1659. 2. Nathan, 1597, graduated at Oxford, 1616; died September 6, 1651. 3. James, 1608, married, 1633, Sarah Brown; went to New England, 1633; died October 22, 1656. 4. Nicholas, 1615-16, mentioned below. 5. Daughter, married Thomas Kent. 6. John, lived at Newton, county Wilts.

(II) Nicholas, son of Rev. William Noyes, was born in England in 1615-16, and was the immigrant ancestor. He came to this country in 1633. He settled in Newbury and walked forty miles to Cambridge to qualify as a voter when he was admitted a freeman, May 17, 1637. He was a deputy to the general court in 1666-70-80-81. He was chosen deacon of the First Church, March 20, 1633-34. He died November 23, 1701. His will was dated July 4, 1700, and proved December 29, 1701. His homestead was occupied in 1903 by the heirs of Nathaniel Little. He married, about 1640, Mary Cutting, daughter of Captain John and Mary Cutting. Her father was a shipmaster of London. She was at one time brought before the court for wearing a silk hood and scarf, but was discharged on proof that her husband was worth two hundred pounds. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Mary, October 15, 1641, married John French. 2. Hannah, October 13, 1643, married (first) 1663, Peter Cheney; (second) 1700, John Atkinson. 3. John, January 20, 1645, mentioned below. 4. Rev. Nicholas, December 22, 1647, died December 13, 1717. 5. Cutting, September 23, 1649, married, 1675, Elizabeth Knight. 6. Sarah, August 22, 1653, married, 1674, Matthew Pettingill. 7. Timothy, June 23, 1655, died August 21, 1718, married, 1680, Mary Knight. 8. James, May 16, 1657, married, 1684, Hannah Knight. 9. Abigail, April 11, 1659, married, 1707, Simeon French. 10. Rachel, March 20, 1661, married, 1682, James Hackman. 11. Thomas, June 20, 1663, married, 1685, Sarah Knight. Three other children, died young.

(III) John, son of Nicholas Noyes, was born in Newbury, January 20, 1645. He was admitted a freeman January 9, 1674. He was a carpenter by trade, and lived in what was afterwards known as the "farms district" in a house built in 1677 by him. The place originally belonged to John Hull, and was purchased by John Noyes, who built the house soon after. "The house a substantial edifice, was built in a

style unusual for a farm house in those early days. The front hall is wainscotted, and a handsome staircase, with the elaborately carved balusters, then fashionable for the first-class mansions, leads to the second story. The kitchen fireplace has been reconstructed, but when it was built it was huge even for the period; an ox could have been roasted whole in its capacious recess. This house has been the birthplace of several clergymen, physicians and other distinguished persons." On this farm is situated the mines which were discovered a few years ago. The homestead descended to Silas M. Noyes, the present occupant (1904). John Noyes married, November 23, 1668, in Newbury, Mary Poore, of Andover, born 1651, died after 1716, as she is mentioned in her father's will of that year. John Noyes died intestate in 1691 and his widow Mary and son Nicholas were appointed administrators, making their account September 28, 1694. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Nicholas, May 18, 1671, married, 1695, Sarah Lunt; died 1719. 2. Daniel, October 23, 1673, married, 1702, Judith Knight; died 1716. 3. Mary, December 10, 1675, married, 1700, John Noyes. 4. John, February 19, 1677, married, 1703, Mary Thurlow; died 1719. 5. Martha, December 15, 1680, married, Joseph Lunt; died 1706. 6. Nathaniel, October 28, 1681, married, 1704, Priscilla Merrill; died 1770. 7. Elizabeth, November 15, 1684, married, 1707, John Adams; died 1720. 8. Moses, May 22, 1688, died August 6, 1714. 9. Samuel, February 5, 1691, mentioned below. 10. Child, died young.

(IV) Samuel, son of John Noyes, was born in Newbury, February 5, 1691, died November 6, 1720. About 1712 he removed to Abington with his brother Nicholas. He was elected selectman in 1719 and was town clerk in 1726. He married, in 1714, Hannah Poor. Children, born in Abington: 1. Samuel, September 19, 1715, married (first) 1736, Rebecca Harden; (second) 1756, Bethia Beel; died 1775. 2. Daniel, October 7, 1716, married (first) 1743, Hannah Thayer; (second) 1750, Mercy Burdill; (third) 1770, Mary Reed. 3. Mary, married Peter Nash. 4. John, April 7, 1720, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, December 20, 1721, married, 1744, Sarah Pickard; died 1748. 6. Abigail, February 13, 1723. 7. Jacob, September 3, 1726, married, 1754, Anna Saltmarsh; died 1814. 8. Ebenezer, November 24, 1729, married (first) 1757, Sarah White; (second) 1795, Betty Ramsdell.

(V) John (2), son of Samuel Noyes, was

born in Abington, April 7, 1720, died May 30, 1770. After the death of his father, his uncle, Samuel Poor, of Rowley, was appointed his guardian. He settled in Pembroke, at what was then called "Ox Bow." After his death his son Benjamin was appointed administrator of the estate, which consisted of the home at Bow, New Hampshire, and Island in the Merrimac river, a house and farm at Pembroke, and personal property. He married Abigail Poor, in 1741. The Poor genealogy erroneously states that Joseph Noyes married Abigail, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Poor. The records of Rowley say that John Noyes, of Haverhill, married Abigail Poor, of Rowley, June 11, 1741. The history of Pembroke says that John, son of Samuel and Hannah (Poor) Noyes, of Abington, married Abigail Poor. Children, born in Bow or Pembroke, New Hampshire: 1. Benjamin, April 20, 1742, married Hannah Thompson. 2. John, March 13, 1744, married Mary Fowler. 3. Samuel, July 2, 1746, married Hannah Bradley. 4. Daniel, November 24, 1748, married, 1775, Abigail Ames. 5. Enoch, March 28, 1750, mentioned below. 6. Aaron, November 28, 1752, married Bette Ladd. 7. Moses, October 23, 1758, died August 4, 1805. 8. Nathan, February 24, 1761, married Sarah Thompson; died 1826. 9. Child, died young.

(VI) Enoch, son of John (2) Noyes, was born March 28, 1750, in Pembroke, New Hampshire, and died May 20, 1842. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married (first) Eunice Kinsman. He married (second) in 1791, Susanna Parker. Children, born in Pembroke: 1. Betsey, December 13, 1771, married Jesse Frye; died 1848. 2. Eunice, April 21, 1774, married Amos Bartlett. 3. Isaac, January 3, 1776, mentioned below. 4. Enoch, December 18, 1777, married, 1799, Abigail Noyes; died 1800. 5. Lydia, November 26, 1779, married Aaron Manning; died 1818. 6. Susan, December 3, 1781, married Moses Sargent. 7. Stephen, July 5, 1783, married, 1805, Sarah Abbott. 8. Dorcas, March 22, 1785, married, 1807, Benjamin Abbott; died 1827. 9. Fanny, September 11, 1788, married Stephen Sargent; died 1881. 10. Child, died young.

(VII) Isaac, son of Enoch Noyes, was born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, January 3, 1776, died December 3, 1862. He resided in Piermont, New Hampshire, where his children were born. He married Mary Noyes. Children: 1. Bradley, born February 20, 1801, mentioned below. 2. Anna S., May 25, 1806,

married David Rollins. 3. Mary, October 23, 1808. 4. Isaac, January 6, 1811, married, 1832, Eliza Stephens; died 1886. 5. Enoch, May 12, 1814, died July 9, 1852. 6. Samuel N., July 19, 1818, married Mary A. Curtis. 7. Ursula, August 30, 1821, married ——— Livermore; died 1869. 8. Child, died young. 9. Child, died young.

(VIII) Dr. Bradley, son of Isaac Noyes, was born in Piermont, New Hampshire, February 20, 1801, died May 14, 1858. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1824 and at the Berkshire Medical College in 1828. He resided in Irving and New Salem. He married Martha S. Bardwell, died 1868. Children: 1. Isabella, born September 30, 1830, died July 22, 1901. 2. Sophia, September 20, 1832. 3. Thomas Jefferson, December 2, 1834, married, 1805, Sarah M. Browning. He died February 3, 1907. 4. Edward Livingston, September 21, 1836, married ——— Towne, widow. 5. Martha Ann, August 30, 1838. 6. Luella S., May 15, 1841, died 1876. 7. Baxter B., August 22, 1843, mentioned below. 8. Joseph B., April 9, 1854. Two children died young.

(IX) Baxter B., son of Bradley Noyes, was born at New Salem, Massachusetts, August 22, 1843. When he was but six years old, he was "bound out" under the old Massachusetts apprentice custom. He had lived with his master four years, attending the district school and doing the usual chores of the New England farm, when his master died, bequeathing him the sum of seventy-five dollars. He worked on a farm during the next four years, attending the winter terms of school in the district. At the age of sixteen he went to Cole-rain, Massachusetts, and served an apprenticeship in the blacksmith trade. At the age of eighteen he started in business on his own account as blacksmith and wheelwright. In 1866 he established his present business in Greenfield, Massachusetts, beginning in a modest way and on a small scale the manufacture of hardware and tools. His business increased steadily and from time to time he enlarged his plant and the variety of his products. In 1898 he built a large foundry which supplies the castings used in his business. Mr. Noyes is a skillful mechanic himself, with an inventive turn of mind, and has patented many of the articles which he manufactures for the trade. He is one of the foremost and most successful manufacturers of Greenfield and is well known throughout western Massachusetts. He enjoys to an unusual degree the esteem and confidence of his townsmen. Mr.



R. B. Hayes

Noyes is fond of music and was for many years the leader of the Greenfield Cornet Band. He has been a trustee of the Franklin Savings Institution since 1893 and a trustee of the public library since 1902. He was selectman of the town in 1889, and since 1893 has been a member of the board of health. He is now serving his third term as justice of the peace by appointment of the governor. In politics he is independent. He married, June 8, 1871, Margaret S. Totman, of Conway, Massachusetts, born January 25, 1851, daughter of Joshua B. and Hannah (Hawks) Totman. Children: 1. Baxter Buffum, born October 18, 1873, died February 4, 1908; he married Elizabeth Morgan and had two children: Eliza Margaret and Catherine. 2. Theodore L., May 18, 1875, died aged fourteen months. 3. Gertrude Sophia, December 5, 1876, married, 1900, Robert Stuart Cumming, and they are the parents of two children: Stuart and Margaret. 4. Martha B., December 6, 1878. 5. Winthrop T., June 2, 1883. 6. Mabel Ella, February 7, 1885, died 1904.

John May, immigrant ancestor, MAY was born in England, in 1590. He came probably from Mayfield, county Sussex, and according to tradition was master of a vessel named "The James," which as early as 1635 sailed from London to New England. He finally settled in Roxbury about 1640, in that part which became Jamaica Plain. He was a member of Eliot's church in Roxbury, and was admitted a freeman in 1641. His nuncupative will was dated April 24, 1670, and he died four days later, April 28. He married (first) in England, ———, who died "a very gracious and savory Christian," June 18, 1651. He married (second) Sarah ———, who died May 4, 1670. He was a carpenter by trade. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born in England; died July 17, 1677.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) May, was born in England, in 1631, and came to America with his father. He was a carpenter by trade, and resided on the homestead. He died September 11, 1671. He married, November 19, 1656, Sarah (Brewer) Bruce, daughter of Daniel and Joanna Brewer. Children: 1. Mary, born November 7, 1657; married, 1676, J. Ruggles, of Roxbury. 2. Sarah, born September 8, 1659; died December 20, 1712; married Samuel Williams. 3. Eleazer, born February 12, 1662; died young. 4. John, born May 19, 1663; mentioned below. 5. Mehitable,

born May 6, 1665. 6. Naomi, born May 20, 1667. 7. Elisha, born March 20, 1668-9. 8. Ephraim, born December 23, 1670.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) May, was born May 19, 1663, and died February 24, 1730. He married, June 2, 1684, Prudence Bridge, born January 11, 1664, died September 26, 1723, daughter of John and Prudence (Robinson) Bridge of Roxbury. He resided in Roxbury, and was selectman and deacon. His gravestone is still standing in the old burying ground. Children: 1. John, born November 23, 1686; married Elizabeth Child. 2. Samuel, born January 8, 1689. 3. Prudence, born December 29, 1690; died young. 4. Ebenezer, born October 19, 1692; died May 2, 1752; married Abigail Gore. 5. Prudence, born November 29, 1694; died 1729. 6. Hezekiah, born December 14, 1696; died September 5, 1783. 7. Sarah, born October 29, 1698. 8. Nehemiah, born June 28, 1701. 9. Mehitable, born February 27, 1703. 10. Eleazer, born July 9, 1705; died February 19, 1783. 11. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John (3) May, was born in Roxbury, March 1, 1708, and died December 8, 1774. He was a farmer, and lived on the old homestead in Jamaica Plain. His tombstone is in the cemetery, corner of Washington and Eustis streets. He married (first), May 4, 1737, Mary Williams, born April 14, 1719, died 1750, daughter of Stephen Williams; (second) October 31, 1751, Abigail, widow of John Gore. Children of first wife: 1. Lemuel, born February 20, 1738; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, born May 13, 1741; died November 26, 1782; married Joseph Williams. 3. Stephen, born October 13, 1743. 4. Mary, born August 6, 1746. 5. Stephen, born July 30, 1749. Children of second wife: 6. Abigail, born March 28, 1754; married ——— Dugan. 7. Prudence, born June 24, 1757; married John Parker. 8. Benjamin, born January 12, 1759; died in Baltimore December 5, 1774.

(V) Captain Lemuel, son of Benjamin May, was born February 20, 1738, and died November 19, 1805. He was lieutenant of Captain Lemuel Childs' company (3rd Roxbury), Colonel William Heath's regiment, April 19, 1775; was captain of the tenth company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment, first Suffolk company, Massachusetts militia, and his commission, dated May 10, 1776, signed by John Hancock, is in the possession of the family, being owned by Captain Arthur Winthrop May. He was also in the same reg-

iment in 1778 at Roxbury. He married (first) November 15, 1768, Abigail Davis, born about 1749, died January 22, 1772; (second) July 28, 1774, Katherine Williams. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1769; died April 24, 1849; married Moses Brewer. 2. Mary, born January 15, 1772; died 1867; married William Wales. Children of second wife: 3. Katherine, born January 21, 1776; married Thomas Avis. 4. Olive, born December 17, 1777; died October 22, 1797. 5. Lemuel, born February 12, 1779; died February 4, 1780. 6. Theody, born May 24, 1780; died February 4, 1781. 7. Benjamin, born December 14, 1781; mentioned below. 8. Lemuel, born November, 1783; died January, 1784. 9. Prudence, born March 24, 1785; died August 28, 1770. 10. Susanna, born August 26, 1787; died December 27, 1792. 11. Lucy, born November 20, 1789; died February, 1790.

(VI) Benjamin (2), son of Captain Lemuel May, was born December 14, 1781, and died August 5, 1833. He was a farmer on the homestead. He married Mary Starr, born August 30, 1788, died September 9, 1876, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Shattuck) Starr. Children: 1. Benjamin, born March 30, 1812; married Sarah Childs Randall. 2. Lemuel, born March 6, 1814; mentioned below. 3. Henry, born October 19, 1815, married Martha Currier. 4. Susanna, born July 20, 1817; married Alexander Dickson.

(VII) Lemuel (2), son of Benjamin May, was born March 6, 1814, and died February 9, 1868. He married Lucy Ann Kent, who died December 26, 1852. Children: 1. Benjamin, born January 21, 1848; mentioned below. 2. Edward Henry, born December 2, 1852; died May, 1856.

(VIII) Benjamin (3), son of Lemuel May, was born January 21, 1848, at Jamaica Plain. He was educated in the public schools, and during his youth worked on the farm. He was an active and prominent member of the old volunteer fire department before the town of West Roxbury was annexed to Boston. Later he was appointed to the Boston police force. He was assigned to the Jamaica Plain district during the first five years, and for many years afterward was a patrolman in the Back Bay district of Boston. He has recently been retired with honor. At the present time he is occupied in the care of his real estate in Jamaica Plain. He was well qualified for his duties on the police force by an athletic training in his early years, and was an efficient officer, not alone on account of his strength and

power of endurance, but because of his kindly manner and courtesy, his tact and discretion. He made friends among all classes of men, and commanded the respect and was an honor to the police department. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Unitarian.

Mr. May married, December 25, 1871, Sarah J. Moffett, born March 17, 1852, in Worcester, Massachusetts, daughter of Ambrose and Eleanor (Britton) Moffett. Her father was born in England, coming to America when a young man. Her mother was a native of St. John, New Brunswick. Mr. Moffett lived at Northbridge and formerly in Worcester, and was accounted a successful farmer. Children: 1. Edward Benjamin, born November 9, 1873; graduated from the high school, and took a course in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and from there went to Naas, Sweden, and took the Gloyd course in manual training; after returning home, was several years teacher in Providence, going from there to the Townsend high school in Newport, Rhode Island, where he is at present; master of St. Paul Lodge of Free Masons of Newport; married, June 26, 1900, Grace E., daughter of Walter Wheeler, of Providence, and had children: i. Benjamin, born July 10, 1901; ii. Virginia, born August 7, 1908. 2. Captain Arthur W., born February 15, 1876; mentioned below. 3. Eleanor Kent, born October 23, 1887; resides at home with her parents; graduate of West Roxbury high school. 4. Russell Lemuel, born November 2, 1889, at home.

The old May homestead at Jamaica Plain has been sold from time to time for house lots, but some of the original farm is still owned by the lineal descendants of the first settler. The famous new Arborway passes through the old farm. A street named for the family, crosses the old homestead.

(IX) Arthur Winthrop, son of Benjamin May, was born at Jamaica Plain, Boston, February 15, 1876. He attended the public and high schools of his native city, and the veterinary school of Harvard University, where he was graduated in the class of 1897. He has been prominent in the militia, being commissioned in the first squadron of cavalry in 1902; first lieutenant and veterinary of the second brigade staff, April 17, 1908. He has been justice of the peace since September 23, 1903. He has practiced his profession with great success at Jamaica Plain and vicinity. He is a member of the Association of Military Surgeons, and is an inspector of the cattle bureau of the State Board of Agriculture. He is a

member of Elliot Lodge of Free Masons, Jamaica Plain. In politics he is a Republican. He married, September 19, 1905, Lucia G. Bliss, born September 19, 1882, in Jamaica Plain, and educated in the public schools of Boston, and the Boston Normal School. She is a daughter of George and Alice (Josslyn) Bliss, now of Jamaica Plain. Child: 1. Dorothy, born July 17, 1907.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch)

(IV) Ebenezer, son of John (3)

MAY May, was born October 19, 1692, and died May 2, 1752. He and his

brother Eleazer were executors of their father's will, and inherited most of his estate at Jamaica Plain. Ebenezer lived and died at Roxbury, and his gravestone is still standing in the old graveyard at the corner of Washington and Eustis streets. He married, April 3, 1718, Abigail Gore, born 1692, died June 26, 1763; daughter of John and Sarah (Gardner) Gore. Children, born in Roxbury: 1. Ebenezer, May 10, 1719, died August 23, 1776; married Susannah Parker. 2. Abigail, May 12, 1721; died January 1, 1793; married Samuel Williams. 3. Samuel, February 17, 1723; mentioned below. 4. John, September 27, 1725; died January 1, 1770; married Mary Blake. 5. Ephraim, January 23, 1728; died May 28, 1797; married Zibiah Cravath. 6. Moses, February 13, 1730; died July 8, 1798; married Mary Perrin. 7. Sarah, May 11, 1731; died October 2, 1761. 8. Aaron, May 19, 1733; died November 14, 1798; married Elizabeth Cravath.

(V) Samuel, son of Ebenezer May, was born in Roxbury, February 17, 1723, and died August 9, 1794. He was a builder and dealer in lumber, and an architect of considerable skill. He built the Episcopal church in Old Cambridge, which is still standing. His mansion was standing on Orange, now Washington street, in 1854, and a photograph of it is in existence. Davis street covers in part the area of his lumber wharf. He was a member of Rev. Dr. Byles' church, on Hollis street, and during the revolution was a member of the Old South Church. He married (first), November 3, 1748, Catherine Mears, born 1730, died March 20, 1752, daughter of James and Mehitabel Mears; (second), October 4, 1753, Abigail Williams, born August 22, 1733, died December 20, 1811, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Martha (Howell) Williams. She was distinguished for her energy, courage, and force of character. Children of first wife: 1.

Mary, born December 1, 1749; died January 15, 1750. 2. Mehitabel, born August 6, 1751; died October 28, 1793; married William Dawes. Children of second wife: 3. Abigail, born October 13, 1754; died January 13, 1824; married Colonel John May. 4. Samuel, born February 17, 1756; died December 2, 1762. 5. Catherine, born September 27, 1757; died October 4, 1788; married Lemuel Cravath. 6. Joseph, born March 25, 1760; died February 27, 1841; married Dorothy Sewall. 7. John, born December 3, 1761; died same day. 8. Martha, born August 23, 1763; died June 9, 1834; married John Frothingham. 9. Lucretia, born April 14, 1765; died July 15, 1811; married Azor Gale Archbald. 10. Samuel, born April 23, 1767; died September 22, 1768. 11. Mary, born January 14, 1769; died November 20, 1853; married Isaac Davenport. 12. Howell, born March 6, 1771; died May 21, 1771. 13. Sarah, born June 18, 1772; died July 12, 1849; married John Holland. 14. Louisa, born December 14, 1773; died January 18, 1832; married Benjamin Goddard. 15. Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) May, was born December 4, 1776, and died February 23, 1870, aged ninety-three years three months. His brief schooling was under the teaching of Masters Ticknor and Vinal, and he early went as an apprentice into the hardware store of Samuel Torrey, in Dock Square, Boston. At the age of twenty-one he established himself in that business on Union street, and at the age of thirty built the warehouse still standing at No. 1 Broad street, where for sixty-six years the business was conducted by himself and his sons. In 1807 he established a branch house in Montreal, Canada, taking as a partner his nephew, John Frothingham. After a few years he sold his interest in this branch, which afterwards became one of the most extensive in its line in the Dominion. In 1809 he built at what is now Buffalo, the first frame building at that new trading post, and carried on, through agents there and in London, a profitable trade in furs, until the war of 1812, when the place was for the most part destroyed. In 1820 he became associated with Samuel Smith, of Peterborough, New Hampshire, and others, in cotton manufacturing, and in 1825 joined those who had recently started woolen mills at Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was a director of these mills for twenty-three years. In 1821, 1847 and 1857 he met with serious reverses of fortune, but did not lose courage. The last time, although over eighty

years of age, he bought the entire Salisbury mill property, and with a new company revived the business with success.

At the age of thirty-four he was chosen deacon of the Hollis Street Church, but in 1845 he became a member of Rev. Theodore Parker's (Unitarian) society. He was an intimate friend of Mr. Parker. During many years, by annual election, he was an overseer of the poor, an officer of the Boston Dispensary, and a trustee or vice-president of the Provident Institution for Savings during nearly the whole of his active life. He was associated with Dr. Howe in establishing the Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, and was one of the original proprietors of the Boston Athenaeum. He was of good figure and presence, of uniformly temperate and regular habits, seldom ill, and retained his faculties unimpaired almost to his latest hour. A bust executed by Richard Greenough perpetuates his likeness.

He married, July 19, 1809, Mary Goddard, born December 15, 1787, died March 17, 1882, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Aspinwall) Goddard, of Brookline. At the age of fourteen she was taken into the family of her uncle, Nathaniel Goddard, of Boston, where until her marriage she was as their daughter. She was among the earliest promoters of the temperance and anti-slavery movements, with Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, Mrs. Maria Chapman, Miss Weston, and others who sustained Mr. Garrison. She lived to a great age, with her memory and faculties unimpaired. At the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, friends presented them with a beautiful silver pitcher suitably engraved, which is now in the possession of his grandson, Admiral Edward May, Children: 1. Samuel, born April 11, 1810; mentioned below. 2. John Joseph, born October 15, 1813, died May 25, 1903; married Caroline S. Danforth. 3. Edward Augustus, born February 16, 1718; died April 28, 1838. 4. Frederic Warren Goddard, born December 4, 1821, died May 29, 1904; married (first) Eleanor Swan Goddard; (second) Martha Rand Morse. 5. Mary Goddard, born February 14, 1824; married (first) Benjamin Franklin White; (second) William L. P. Boardman. 6. Louisa Goddard, born May 19, 1827; died July 9, 1828. 7. Abigail Williams, born April 21, 1829, died November 30, 1888.

(VII) Rev. Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) May, was born April 11, 1810, and died November 24, 1899. He fitted for college at the school of Deacon Samuel Greele, at Boston,

and at the Boston Latin School. He entered Harvard College in 1825, at the age of fifteen. He graduated in 1829, and was elected class secretary, which position he held until his death. The class book, containing the records inscribed in his clear and beautiful copper-plate handwriting, is in the possession of the college. Among his classmates were noted national characters, including Oliver Wendell Holmes, United States Supreme Court Justice Benjamin R. Curtis, Rev. S. F. Smith, author of "America," Chief Justice Bigelow, and James Freeman Clarke, D. D. The class numbered fifty-nine, all but two of whom died before Samuel May.

Upon leaving college he studied theology a year with his cousin, Rev. Samuel J. May, of Brooklyn, Connecticut. He graduated at the Harvard Divinity School in 1833, and in September of that year preached in Leicester to a new Unitarian society which had been incorporated early that year. On August 12, 1834, a church was dedicated, and Mr. May was permanently engaged to preach in June of that year, August 14, following he was ordained and installed. In 1843 he was instrumental in calling the British Unitarians to support the American anti-slavery movement and enlisting the cooperation of Dr. John B. Estlin and Rev. George Armstrong, of Bristol, England. In 1846 he devoted himself to the great anti-slavery movement. In 1847 he became agent for the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society, and with the exception of about six months, when he was obliged to rest, he held the position until 1868, doing hard work as an organizer and public speaker. He was president of the Worcester County Division Anti-Slavery Society for several years. He was fifty-one years old when the civil war broke out, and, though exempted by age from service, used his influence for the cause of freedom to the slave. After the close of the war he became active in the work of the Freedman's Aid Society. He served as a member of the school board of Leicester for twenty-one years, and was a trustee of Leicester Academy at the time of his death. In 1875 he was a representative to the general court, and served as chairman of the committee on federal relations, also on the labor and woman's suffrage committees. He was a strong temperance advocate, and in politics a Republican. He was a member of the American Unitarian Association, the Bostonian Society, the Worcester Society of Antiquity, and vice-president of the Woman's Suffrage Society from its inception. In June,

1898, he became the senior alumnus of the Harvard Divinity School.

His home was situated on Leicester Hill, commanding a broad, picturesque view. Mr. May's eighty-fifth birthday was celebrated, and made especially touching by the sentiment expressed by one and all. The school children brought him an offering of Easter lilies, and his fellow townsmen presented him an album containing letters of congratulation and tributes from scores of his old friends and co-workers on both sides of the Atlantic. It is doubtful if he left any heirloom to his children which he prized more than this beautiful sheaf of love and reverence.

He married, November 11, 1835, Sarah Russell, born January 5, 1813, died June 13, 1895, daughter of Nathaniel P. and Sarah (Tidd) Russell, of Boston. She was a pupil of George B. Emerson, LL. D. Children: 1. Adeline, born September 4, 1836; resides at Leicester; is regent of Leicester Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 2. Edward, born January 20, 1838; mentioned below. 3. Joseph Russell, born October 30, 1844; pupil in Leicester Academy; several years with C. F. Hovey & Co., Boston; served in Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in the civil war; engaged in business with May & Company, Boston. 4. Elizabeth Goddard, born April 21, 1850.

(VIII) Rear Admiral Edward May, son of Rev. Samuel May, was born in Leicester, January 20, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and private schools of Boston and Hopedale. When sixteen years of age he entered the dry goods jobbing business as a boy, remaining four years, when he went to the East Indies. After residing two years in the East Indies he entered the naval service of the United States in 1861, soon after the civil war broke out, as assistant paymaster, but his commission was not signed by President Lincoln until February, 1862. He was on the gunboat "Unadilla," of Admiral Dupont's squadron, in the five-hour action at Port Royal, when two Confederate forts were captured. He was commissioned paymaster by President Lincoln in April, 1862. He remained in the United States navy during the war and afterward. He was stationed at Honolulu in the Hawaiian Islands from 1871 to 1874 as agent of the United States Navy Department. In 1875 he was commissioned pay-inspector of the navy by President Grant, and was ordered to sea on the "Hartford." After a long cruise he was assigned to shore duty,

and was stationed at various navy yards on the Atlantic coast until the time of his retirement, in 1900, with the rank of pay director. He won the friendship and esteem of his fellow-officers in the navy by his long, faithful and efficient service, and to an unusual degree possessed the confidence and appreciation of his superiors. Since his retirement he has made his home at Jamaica Plain, in the city of Boston, where he has many friends, enjoying well-earned leisure from the active duties of life. In politics he has always been a Republican, though barred by his profession from taking an active part in political affairs or aspiring to public office. For many years he was an active member of the Metropolitan Club of Washington, and he is now a member of the Union Club of Boston and of the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and the Federal Fire Society of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In religion he is a Unitarian.

He married, October 4, 1871, Mary Mignot Blodget, born November 26, 1847, died January 4, 1901, at their home in Jamaica Plain, daughter of John W. Blodget, who was for many years a prominent dry-goods merchant of Boston. Children: 1. Samuel, born November 26, 1872; died March 20, 1900. 2. Rosamond, born April 29, 1878; lives with father at Jamaica Plain. 3. Herbert Schaw, born September 8, 1879; is engaged in business in New York city. 4. Edward Flint, born December 5, 1884, an invalid.

Jonas Humphreys, immigrant ancestor, was born in Wendover, Buckshire, England, whence he came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, arriving in Boston, September 9, 1634, with children James, Jonas and probably Elizabeth. According to family papers he held the office of constable in Wendover. Jonas and his little family lodged the first night of their stay in Dorchester in the house of William Hammond, standing on the spot now occupied by the residence of the Humphreys family. Next morning, it is said, he bought the log house and the land about it, and his descendants are now living on the same property. He was a glove maker by trade, but here established a tanning business, which was carried on at this place until after 1850 by him and his descendants. He owned the covenant in the Dorchester church, November 6, 1639, and was admitted a freeman, May 13, 1640. He was a grantee of Necklands in 1637 and

proprietor of the Great Lots in 1646. He died March 19, 1662; his will, which was dated March 12, 1662, and proved April 17, 1662, bequeathed to his wife a life interest in one-third of his real estate, also one cow, one new chest, one blanket, one pair of sheets, and half the hemp; to his son Jonas, one bed, one coverlid, one flock bolster, his cloak and his great coat; to his grandchild, Elizabeth Frye, four pounds and the chest that was her grandmother's; to his daughter Susanna, wife of Nicholas White, ten shillings; to his son James, whom he made residuary legatee, all the rest of his estate. He married (first) Frances —, who was the mother of his children; (second) Jane (Clapp) Weeks, widow of George Weeks, and niece of Richard Clapp; she died August 2, 1668. The children of Jonas Humphreys were: James, see forward; Jonas, born at Wendover in 1608; Elizabeth, married — Frye; Susanna, married Nicholas White; Sarah, buried September, 1638.

(II) James, son of Jonas and Frances Humphreys, was born in Wendover, England, in 1608, and died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 12, 1686. He followed his father's trade and was a useful and prominent citizen. He was admitted a freeman in 1645, was bailiff of Dorchester in 1650 and ruling elder of the church during his later years. He requested that he might be buried in the same tomb with Rev. Richard Mather, his early friend and pastor, but the Mather tomb was stoned up and had no space for more bodies, so his body was interred close by in the North burial ground, where his tomb is still in good preservation. His will is dated December 10, 1685. He was married to Mary —, who died May 7, 1677, and their children, all born in Dorchester, were: Hopestill, see forward; Isaac, who married Patience Atherton; Mary, born in 1635, married Obadiah Hawes, died April 21, 1676.

(III) Hopestill, son of Elder James and Mary Humphreys, was born in Dorchester in 1649, baptized June 10, of the same year, and died there March 22, 1731. He served in Captain Davenport's company, during King Philip's war in 1675, and in Captain Johnson's company in 1676, and was selectman of Dorchester in 1708. He married (first) November 21, 1677, Elizabeth Baker, of Dorchester, who was born June 26, 1660, died October 25, 1714. They had children: 1. James (Rev.), born March 8, 1680, settled at Wrentham, Massachusetts. 2. Mary, February 26, 1682, married, December 1, 1702, Ebenezer Will-

iams. 3. Ruth, May 13, 1684, died young. 4. Sarah, September 17, 1686, married, April 16, 1708, Daniel Tolman. 5. John, December 31, 1688, married Hannah —. 6. Samuel, August 27, 1691, married Elizabeth Blake. 7. Jonas, see forward. 8. Elizabeth, October 19, 1699, married William Clapp. Hopestill Humphreys married (second) January 5, 1719, Hannah Blake, widow of John Blake; she died May 16, 1722.

(IV) Jonas (2), fourth son and seventh child of Hopestill and Elizabeth (Baker) Humphreys, was born at Dorchester, March 13, 1696, and died there November 5, 1772. He married, May 17, 1721, Susanna Payson, born June 28, 1703, died July 1, 1790. They had children, all born in Dorchester: 1. James (Rev.), March 20, 1722, married Esther Wiswall. 2. Jonas, June 27, 1724, married Sarah Fales. 3. Henry, see forward. 4. Susanna, October 12, 1728, died September 19, 1730. 5. Sarah, February 4, 1730, married Henry Evans, died January 26, 1753. 6. Hopestill, March 20, 1734, died March 30, 1734. 7. Susanna, October 9, 1735, died October 30, 1735. 8. David, March 6, 1739, died March 23, 1739. 9. Samuel, September 22, 1740, married Lois Morton. 10. Hannah, November 20, 1743, died January 23, 1744. 11. Susanna, September 6, 1747, married Ezra Clapp, died August 31, 1778.

(V) Henry, third son and child of Jonas (2) and Susanna (Payson) Humphreys, was born in Dorchester, August 1, 1726, died there February 11, 1793. He married, June 5, 1752, Abigail Clapp, born January 15, 1729, died June 23, 1809. Their children, all born in Dorchester, were: 1. James, see forward. 2. Abigail, born August 2, 1755, married Joseph Clapp. 3. William, September 24, 1759, married Susanna Pownall, died July 7, 1812. 4. Hannah, May 16, 1760, died May 30, 1806. 5. Sarah, April 12, 1762, died September 14, 1783. 6. Susanna, December 5, 1764, married David Clapp, died January 27, 1800. 7. Elizabeth, June 29, 1768, died May 9, 1789. 8. Samuel, January 17, 1771, died November 19, 1772. 9. Mary Ann, September 7, 1772, died January 23, 1795. 10. Lemuel, December 9, 1777, died October 6, 1804.

(VI) Deacon James (2), eldest child of Henry and Abigail (Clapp) Humphreys, was born June 4, 1753, and died in Dorchester, July 13, 1845. He was a representative to the general court and deacon of the First Congregational Church. He was a soldier in the revolution from April 19, 1775, until April 3,

1778, and was stationed in Boston; Providence, Rhode Island; Fairfield, Connecticut; White Plains and Tarrytown, New York; and Morris-town, New Jersey. He was orderly sergeant and then quartermaster's sergeant at Fort Independence early in 1778 and performed the duties of adjutant while guarding the convention troops at Cambridge. He built the house at No. 59 Humphreys street, in which his grandson, James Henry Humphreys, is now living, the timber being all grown on the place. He married, October 23, 1777, Elizabeth Capen, born April 29, 1758, died February 23, 1826. They had children, all born in Dorchester: 1. James, born April 30, 1779, died February 8, 1810. 2. Joseph, April 23, 1781, died unmarried March 7, 1837. 3. Elizabeth, February 22, 1783, married, December 15, 1806, Captain William Clapp, died October 4, 1869. 4. Hannah W., May 13, 1785, married, December 15, 1807, Stephen Clapp, died October 18, 1865. 5. Sarah, December 31, 1786, married, October 8, 1816, Charles Seaverns, died September 23, 1825. 6. Abigail, January 24, 1789, married, December 28, 1819, Amos Upham, died December 19, 1878. 7. Lois, June 3, 1791, died June 9, 1795. 8. Barnard, September 1, 1792, died October 13, 1804. 9. Harris, January 12, 1794, died July 28, 1804. 10. Lois, June 25, 1796, died February 28, 1866. 11. Mary Ann, March 11, 1799, died September 3, 1882. 12. Henry, see forward.

Elizabeth Capen was a descendant of Barnard Capen (1), through Deacon John (2).

(3) Barnard (2) Capen, son of Deacon John Capen, was born March 24, 1650, died May 3, 1691. He married, June 2, 1675, Sarah Trott, who died June 2, 1724.

(4) John (2), son of Barnard (2) Capen, was born in 1685 and died April 5, 1733; married, January 5, 1726, Elizabeth Hall, born August 2, 1703, died May 12, 1790.

(5) Barnard (3), son of John (2) Capen, was born in 1729, died April 8, 1796; married Hannah White, born February 1, 1735, died December 9, 1779. Their daughter, Elizabeth Capen, born April 29, 1758, died February 23, 1826; married, October 23, 1777, James Humphreys, of Dorchester. (See Humphreys family herewith).

(VII) Deacon Henry (2), youngest child of Deacon James (2) and Elizabeth (Capen) Humphreys, was born April 8, 1801, and died in Dorchester, April 10, 1806, having lived all his life in the house in which he had been born, which was erected by his father during or just

after the revolution, on the corner of Stoughton, now Dudley and Humphreys streets. On the opposite corner was the old tan yard. Deacon Henry remembered the taking down of the old house which joined the one now standing, and which stood in the hollow near Stoughton street and was connected with the new house by a doorway. After the old house was removed, a brick wall was built on the Dudley street side. The old house was used for years as a storage place for leather. Deacon Henry, at the time of his death, had never slept outside of his house more than twelve nights during his entire life of almost a century. He was deacon of the Unitarian church of Dorchester. It is a notable fact that each generation of this famous old Dorchester family married natives of Dorchester and descendants of first settlers, with the exception of two, whose wives were daughters of ministers living in adjoining towns. Three of the sons of Deacon Henry built homes on the homestead. He married (first) December 2, 1830, Sarah Blake, eldest daughter of Richard and Mary (Blake) Clapp. She was born July 29, 1808, died March 15, 1850. They had children, all born in Dorchester: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born November 28, 1831, died February 20, 1870; married, March 17, 1858, Curtis Greenwood, born November 2, 1827, died November 10, 1890. 2. James, November 26, 1833, died January 25, 1849. 3. Henry, December 22, 1834, died January 15, 1850. 4. Richard Clapp, June 10, 1836, married (first) March 5, 1863, Sarah E. Beals, born July 19, 1839, died November 4, 1889, (second) June 30, 1892, Susan M. Campbell. 5. Rev. Charles Alfred, see forward. 6. Barnard, December 17, 1839, died June 16, 1841. 7. Martha, February 28, 1841, died February 1, 1842. 8. Mary Blake, February 28, 1841, married, December 30, 1874, Abiel Smith Lewis, born July 15, 1814, died March 2, 1895. 9. Walter, July 4, 1842, died at Cold Harbor and was buried on the field of battle, June 2, 1864. 10. Dexter, September 17, 1843, died February 10, 1879; married, June 24, 1869, Maria Townsend Davis, born December 30, 1843. 11. Catharine, March 10, 1845, died November 21, 1845. 12. Anna, April 27, 1846. 13. James Henry, March 6, 1850, married, June 15, 1875, Frances Wilson Lewis, born March 7, 1851. Henry Humphreys married (second) July 14, 1851, Catharine Clapp, born November 26, 1815, a sister of his first wife.

(VIII) Rev. Charles Alfred, fourth son and fifth child of Deacon Henry (2) and Sarah

Blake (Clapp) Humphreys, was born on the old homestead, April 1, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, was graduated from the high school in 1856, and from Harvard College in the class of 1860. In his senior year he was an editor of the *Harvard Magazine*, and was chosen chaplain for class day. He then pursued his professional studies in Harvard Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1863. July 4, 1863, he was commissioned chaplain of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment and remained in the service until the close of the civil war. He was taken prisoner by Mosby's Guerillas, July 7, 1864, confined at Lynchburg, Virginia; Macon, Georgia; and at Charleston, South Carolina, where for two weeks he was exposed to the bursting shells of the Union batteries, and released at Fort Sumter, September 2, 1864, when he again joined his regiment and took part in the ten days' raid to Gordonsville under General Torbert in December, 1864; in the twenty days' raid to Lynchburg and around Richmond under General Sheridan in February and March, 1865; and in the battles of White Oak Road, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, and Appomattox Court House, where on the front of the Union line he was spattered with dirt by the last Confederate shell fired in the civil war. He resigned his commission, April 14, 1865, and on June 15, received a call to the Third Congregational Society (Unitarian) of Springfield, Massachusetts. There he gave much time to the enterprise of building the "Church of the Unity," which was dedicated February 17, 1869. He resigned his position on account of failing health (induced by malaria contracted during the civil war) January 10, 1872. After a year's rest he accepted a call to Framingham, Massachusetts, September 23, 1873, remaining there for a period of eighteen years as minister of the First Parish. He accepted a call from the Church of the Unity of Randolph, Massachusetts, April 30, 1893, and officiated as its minister until August 1, 1899, when failing health caused his permanent retirement from the ministry, and he came to Dorchester to dwell on the spot where his ancestors had lived for seven generations. Mr. Humphreys is a member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. One of the earliest monuments to the Union soldiers who died in the civil war was erected on Meeting House Hill in Dorchester his native town, and he delivered the oration at its dedi-

cation, September 17, 1867. He married, April 15, 1868, Kate Jones Mattoon, daughter of Charles and Lucia Anna Mattoon, the former a judge of probate in Greenfield, Massachusetts. Mrs. Humphreys was born August 13, 1845, died January 15, 1879. They had children: 1. Charles Mattoon, born in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 23, 1869, died September 2, 1869. 2. Sarah Blake, Springfield, September 17, 1870, married, June 2, 1898, Chester Corey and is now living in Chicago, Illinois; they have one child, Catharine Elizabeth, born in Newton, Massachusetts, March 7, 1901. 3. Catharine Clapp, Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1873, married, June 4, 1900, Edmund Drinan Barry, and now lives in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; they have one child, Charles Humphreys, born in Chicago, Illinois, March 4, 1904. 4. Elizabeth, Framingham, July 23, 1875, died May 25, 1877.

William Blake, immigrant ancestor, was baptized at Pitminster, England, July 10, 1594. His father was Giles Blake, of Pitminster. William Blake married in England, September 23, 1617, Agnes Band, widow. Some recent investigations suggest that she may have been the daughter of Hugh Thorne, of Pitminster, baptized January 12, 1594, and widow of Richard Band. In the same parish in England four of the children of William Blake were baptized. He came to America, May 30, 1630, and remained at Dorchester or Roxbury, making the acquaintance there of William Pynchon and others who were considering a plan of settlement in the Connecticut Valley. At any rate he was with Pynchon and his associates on May 14 and 16, 1636, when they drew up and signed the articles of association at Agawam, now Springfield, and he was one of five to assign the lots and manage affairs of the colony. He drew land there, but apparently decided to return to Dorchester and settle. He drew land in South Boston in March, 1637-38. He was admitted a freeman, March 14, 1638-39. He was a man of integrity and ability. He was constable in 1641, selectman in 1645-47, and in 1651 on the committee to build the new meeting house. In 1656 he was elected town clerk and "clerk of the writs for the county of Suffolk," and these offices he held until within six weeks of his death, October 25, 1663. He was also clerk of the train band. In his will he made bequest for the repairing of the burying ground. Soon after he died his widow Agnes removed to Boston,

probably to live with her son John or her only daughter, Anne Leager. His estate was appraised at two hundred and twenty-four pounds. His widow died at Dorchester. Children: 1. Anne, baptized August 30, 1618, died at Boston, July 12, 1681. 2. John, baptized September 6, 1620, died at Boston, January 25, 1688-89. 3. William, baptized September 6, 1620, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1703. 4. James, baptized April 27, 1624, mentioned below. 5. Edward, supposed to be the youngest child, died at Milton, September 3, 1662.

(II) James, son of William Blake, was baptized at Pitminster, England, April 27, 1624. He came to New England with his father and married, about 1651, Elizabeth Clapp, who died in Dorchester, January 16, 1693-94, in her sixty-first year, daughter of Deacon Edward and Prudence (Clapp) Clapp. He married (second) in Rehoboth, September 17, 1695, Elizabeth (Smith) Hunt, widow of Peter Hunt, and daughter of Henry and Judith Smith from county Norfolk, England. Mr. Blake lived in the north part of Dorchester. His house, built about 1650, was of such substantial character that the town voted to model the parsonage after it in 1669 and it remained in the Blake family until 1825. In 1895 it was removed from the original location on Cottage street, to Richardson Park, and the Dorchester Historical Society secured possession of it, and has fitted it up for the use of the society. Mr. Blake was a busy man. From 1658 to 1685 there is scarcely a year that he did not serve the town in some official capacity. He was selectman thirteen years, later constable, deputy to the general court, clerk of the writs, recorded, sergeant of the militia. He was deacon of the Dorchester church for fourteen years, and ruling elder for the same period. He was often called upon as administrator and in other capacities in the settlement of estates. He died June 28, 1700, leaving a will dated June 26, 1700. His estate was appraised at four hundred and seventy-three pounds. He and his wife are buried in the old graveyard in Dorchester, and the stones that mark their graves are in excellent condition. Children: 1. James, born August 15, 1652, mentioned below. 2. John, March 16, 1656-57, inherited the property of his Uncle John in Boston, but remained in Dorchester; married Hannah ———; died March 2, 1718. 3. Elizabeth, October 3, 1658, married Jeremiah Fuller. 4. Jonathan, July 12, 1660, died November 10, 1660. 5. Sarah, February 28,

1665, died May 22, 1666. 6. Joseph, August 27, 1667, married Mehitable Bird; died February 1, 1738-39.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Blake, was born in Dorchester, August 15, 1652, died October 22, 1732. There has long been a tradition in the family that the first house in Dorchester Neck, now South Boston, was erected by James Blake. An investigation made a few years ago brought to light evidence that Captain James Foster had a dwelling there as early as 1676, but Blake's house was without doubt the second built on the peninsula about 1681. Although isolated from the village of Dorchester the house was beautifully situated to command a view of the harbor and shore. It was on the road to Castle William, later Fort Independence, and at times it became a sort of house of entertainment for the English officers at the fort. His new house was almost entirely destroyed by the British troops, February 13, 1776. Mr. Blake was a farmer. He was deacon of the Dorchester church twenty-three years. He married (first) February 6, 1681, Hannah Macey, died June 1, 1683, aged twenty-three years, daughter of George and Susannah Macey, of Taunton. He married (second) July 8, 1684, Ruth Bachellor, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 9, 1662, died in Dorchester, January 11, 1752, aged ninety years, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Bachellor. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 16, 1685, died October 2, 1686. 2. James, April 30, 1688, mentioned below. 3. Increase, June 8, 1699, married, July 23, 1724, in Boston, Anne Gray.

(IV) James (3), son of James (2) Blake, was born in Dorchester, April 30, 1688, died December 4, 1750, after a long illness. He was a noted land surveyor and made an actual survey of the whole of the then extensive town of Dorchester. Many of his plans and drawings are extant, and are models of neatness and design. He was also a maker of dials and it is said that the one formerly on the old Town House at the head of State street, Boston, was made by him. He was versed in astronomy also, and something of a farmer. He was selectman from 1724 to 1748 inclusive; town clerk twenty-four years, from 1725 to 1748 inclusive. He was on the committee to build the meeting house in 1743. He was the author of "Blake's Annals," the original of which is deposited with the New England Historic Genealogical Society. In it he says: "I have in that time wrote in the second Book of ye Town Records, 208 pages, which finishes

the book; and have begun the third Book of Records, & wrote therein 119 pages; besides making Tables for both the two first Books of Records, in an Intire Book by itself. I have also in the Treasurer's business, made, begun & wrote out, two large folio Books of Accompts, Containing about 224 folios of 448 pages each; and the major part of the Third Folio of about ye same bigness. Besides large Bundles of Tax Lists, Tables to make Rates by, Warrants for Town Meetings, Divisions of ye Highways, Plans of Land sold by ye Town &c. All which is more, I suppose, by many times over, than any one man before me has wrote & done for the Town." In March, 1749, he says: "In November last, I relapsed into a Chronical Disease, I have laboured under for above 30 years; occasioned at first as I conclude by over heats, Wet & cold, in my laying out ye wild & unimproved Lands belonging to Ye Proprietors of this Town. I have been brought near unto ye gates of ye Grave, and am yet but weak & low, and have been ever since confined to my Room." His will was dated October 20, 1748, and proved December 25, 1750. His surveying instruments are or were lately owned by James Edward Blake, of Granville, Illinois. The compass was used until 1850. The scales and protractor are of brass, and the drawing instruments are excellent. A poem by him on his profession has been preserved also. He married Wait Simpson, born in Boston, 1684, died in Dorchester, May 22, 1753. Both their gravestones are in good condition in the old graveyard. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 6, 1715, mentioned below. 2. James, October 15, 1716, married, May 1, 1739, Mary Pinson. 3. Wait, February 28, 1718, married Roger McKnight. 4. Thomas, July 26, 1720, died November 3, 1720. 5. Ruth, September 16, 1721, married, December 9, 1745, John Spurr; died February 12, 1753. 6. Thomas, May 20, 1723, died April 3, 1724. 7. Thomas, September 18, 1725, died October 3, 1725.

(V) Samuel, son of James (3) Blake, was born in Dorchester, September 6, 1715, died May 1, 1754. His will was dated February 17, 1752, and proved May 24, 1754. He was a surveyor like his father and a prominent man. He died suddenly from a fever, being ill about four days. He married, June 5, 1740, Patience White, born December 22, 1714, died December 19, 1786, daughter of Edward and Patience White, of Dorchester. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 7, 1741, taken by the British at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776, and

died in prison. 2. Edward, December 22, 1742, married (first) April 3, 1768, Rebecca True; (second) September 30, 1792, Sarah S. Underwood. 3. Thomas, November 27, 1744, died December 15, 1745. 4. Patience, February 5, 1747, married, October 31, 1769, Abraham Howe. 5. Jonathan, January 1, 1749, mentioned below. 6. James, December 10, 1750, died November 17, 1771. 7. Thomas, October 7, 1752, married, February 19, 1793, Mary Barnard. 8. Sarah (twin), September 21, 1754 (posthumous), married, June 9, 1772, John Pierce. 9. Mary (posthumous twin), September 21, 1754, died August 10, 1756.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Samuel Blake, was born in Dorchester, January 1, 1749. He married, October 14, 1773, Sarah Pierce, born December 5, 1750, died August 15, 1831, in Warwick, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Fessenden) Pierce, of Dorchester. He died at Warwick, October 8, 1836. He was a tailor and served seven years as an apprentice in Boston, and when he came of age started in business in Dorchester. He lived on the corner between Bowdoin and Green streets. The house which he built in 1773 is now or was lately standing. He served through five campaigns in the revolution and was adjutant at Rhode Island. He was sick while at Ticonderoga and later received a pension. In 1781 he sold his Dorchester property and bought a farm in Warwick, going there in June of that year. It is said that it took five days for the journey. He carried on his tailoring business in connection with farming, and is said to have cut clothes for his contemporaries when he was over eighty years old. Children, the first four born in Dorchester, the remainder in Warwick: 1. James, July 24, 1774, married, November 3, 1799, Susannah Conant. 2. Patience, March 5, 1776, died January 6, 1778. 3. Sarah, February 16, 1778, married, January 19, 1803, Francis Leonard. 4. Jonathan, May 29, 1780, married (first) January 18, 1803, Patty Conant; (second) August 1, 1821, Mrs. Betsey Ballard. 5. Elizabeth, June 2, 1782, married (first) November 5, 1809, Amasa Bird; (second) April 10, 1814, Artemas Baker. 6. Mary, April 1, 1784, married, November 3, 1807, Richard Clapp; had Sarah, born July 29, 1808; married Henry Humphreys (see sketch herewith). 7. Rebecca, July 29, 1786, died November 11, 1803. 8. Nancy, March 7, 1788, died September 26, 1839, unmarried. 9. Samuel, May 19, 1797, married (first) October 1, 1820, Betsey Fay; married (second) December 4, 1831, Lucretia Hildreth.

CLAPP The surname Clapp or Clap had its origin in the proper or personal name of Osgod Clapa, a

Danish noble in the court of King Canute (1007-1036). The site of his country-place was known as Clapham, county Surrey. The ancient seat of the family in England is at Salcombe in Devonshire, where important estates were owned for many centuries by this family. Coat-of-arms of this branch: First and fourth three battle-axes second sable a griffin passant argent; third sable an eagle with two heads displayed with a border engrailed argent. A coat-of-arms in common use by the Clapp family in England and America is: Vaire gules and argent a quarter azure charged with the sun or. Crest: A pike naant proper. Motto: *Fais ce que dois adviene que pourra.*

The American family is descended from six immigrants—Edward and Captain Roger, sons of William Clapp, and John, Nicholas, Thomas and Ambrose, sons of Nicholas of Venn Ottery, Devonshire, England. The fathers William and Nicholas were brothers. All came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, forming one of the most prominent and influential families of that town.

(I) Nicholas Clapp, English progenitor, lived at Venn Ottery, Devonshire, England. Three of his sons and one daughter, the wife of his nephew, Edward Clapp, came to America. The Clapp genealogy gives the name of Richard instead of Nicholas, and is in error. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1597, came from Weymouth, England, and in 1634 settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay; removed to Weymouth as early as 1639, thence to Scituate; died April 20, 1684. 2. Ambrose, lived and died in England. 3. Richard, had children, Richard, Elizabeth and Deborah; remained in England. 4. Prudence, came to New England; married her cousin, Edward Clapp, and died at Dorchester in 1650. 5. Nicholas, born 1612, mentioned below. 6. John, came to Dorchester, Massachusetts, died July 24, 1655; mentions brothers and sisters in his will, brother-in-law and cousin, Roger Clapp; his widow married (second) John Ellis, of Medfield; he left land in South Boston to the town and it was sold in 1835 for about a thousand dollars an acre, about eighteen acres.

(II) Nicholas (2), son of Nicholas (1) Clapp, was born at Dorchester, England, in 1612, removed to Venn Ottery, whence he came to Massachusetts in 1633 and settled at Dorchester; held various town offices; juror in 1653; deacon of the church. He died sud-

denly in his barn, November 24, 1679. He married (first) Sarah Clapp, daughter of his uncle, William Clapp, of Salcombe Regis. He married (second) Abigail Sharp, widow of Robert Sharp, of Brookline, Massachusetts. He resided in the north part of Dorchester on the west side of what is now Boston street, south of the Five Corners. A gravestone was erected in his memory by descendants in 1849. His sons Nathaniel and Ebenezer administered his estate. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 31, 1637, died young. 2. Nathaniel, September 15, 1640, mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer, 1643, died at Milton, July 31, 1712. 4. Hannah, 1646, married, October 14, 1668, Ebenezer Strong, of Northampton. 5. Noah, July 15, 1667, removed to Sudbury; married, July 28, 1690, Mary Wright; (second) Mary —.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Nicholas (2) Clapp, was born September 15, 1640, at Dorchester, died there May 16, 1707. He was one of the two town constables in 1671. He lived most of his life at Five Corners, now the junction of Boston, Cottage and Pond streets. He was highly respected and of good estate. His will was dated April 22, 1707. He married, March 31, 1668, Elizabeth Smith, died September 19, 1722, daughter of Lawrence Smith. Children: 1. Rev. Nathaniel, born January 20, 1669, died October 30, 1735, minister at Newport, Rhode Island. 2. John, April 7, 1671, settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts; died there November 26, 1735. 3. Jonathan, August 31, 1673, died January 2, 1723-24. 4. Elizabeth, May 2, 1676, married, March 14, 1699, Ebenezer Sumner. 5. Ebenezer, October 25, 1678, mentioned below. 6. Mehitable, August 30, 1684, died February 20, 1685.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Nathaniel Clapp, was born at Dorchester, October 25, 1678, died May 20, 1750. He owned a large estate at the north angle of Five Corners, Dorchester, and in various sections of the town, at Blue Hills and in Stoughton. His inventory amounted to more than eight hundred and eleven pounds, and his wife's to more than two hundred and twenty pounds. He was a worthy and useful citizen. He married (first) Hannah Clapp, born September 13, 1681, died August 9, 1747, daughter of Elder Samuel Clapp, and granddaughter of Roger Clapp, one of the pioneers of Dorchester. He married (second) November 13, 1749, Hannah Eddy, of Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born October 4, 1705, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, November 28, 1707, died March 16, 1799; married, January 2, 1735, John Tolman, Jr. 3. John, August

2. 1710, died June 12, 1735. 4. Nathaniel, January 22, 1712-13, died March 18, 1750-51. 5. Joseph, October 9, 1715, died February 14, 1789. 6. Elizabeth, August, 1718, married Samuel How. 7. Roger, April 28, 1721, died August 1, 1807. 8. Mary, November 18, 1726, married, December 14, 1749, Thomas Bird.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, October 4, 1705, died there January 10, 1752. He built a house at the northwest end of Willow Court, May 15, 1750. He was tanner and farmer. He married, February 21, 1727-28, Hannah Pierce, born 1708, died November 24, 1757, daughter of John and Abigail Pierce. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Abigail, January 15, 1729, died June 23, 1809; married, June 5, 1752, Henry Humphreys (see sketch above). 2. Ann, March 16, 1731, died May 26, 1812; married, December 11, 1760, Noah Clapp. 3. Ebenezer, April 23, 1732, died January 29, 1802. 4. Daniel, February 19, 1733-34, died June 19, 1734. 5. Lemuel, April 9, 1735, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, September 8, 1736, died January 5, 1804; married, June 19, 1755, Timothy Tileston. 7. John, July 7, 1738, died February 19, 1739. 8. Elizabeth, January 10, 1739-40, died June 22, 1741. 9. Elizabeth, August 18, 1741, died December 18, 1741. 10. Elisha, June 10, 1743, died August 14, 1775. 11. William, August 8, 1745, died March 8, 1778; married, December 1, 1768, Sarah Tiles-ton.

(VI) Captain Lemuel, son of Ebenezer (2) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, April 9, 1735, died there December 29, 1819. He held a commission as captain and commanded a Dorchester company at the fortification of the Heights and at Noddle Island. He was a tanner by trade, having his tanyard on the Old Causeway road near what is now Willow Court. His house was there also and a picture of it is given in the old Clapp Genealogy. He was a man of much energy, decision and force of character, universally respected and very influential. He married, December 11, 1760, Susanna Capen, who died March 6, 1767, aged twenty-six years. He married (second) November 3, 1768, Rebecca Dexter, daughter of Rev. Samuel Dexter, of Dedham. She died May 31, 1823, aged eighty-four years. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Susanna, born November 2, 1761, died December 10, 1761. 2. Lemuel, August 5, 1763. 3. Edward, January 24, 1765, died December 16, 1790. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, October 1, 1769, died January 1, 1770. 5. Ebenezer,

October 8, 1770, died March 13, 1806; married, November 12, 1795, Abigail Glover Clapp. 6. Rebecca, November 13, 1771, died November 13, 1772. 7. Jason, September 20, 1773, died December 8, 1852. 8. Richard, October 15, 1774. 9. Elisha, June 15, 1776, died October 22, 1830. 10. Stephen, September 9, 1777; died July 11, 1778. 11. William, March 3, 1779, died February 29, 1860. 12. Richard, July 24, 1780, mentioned below. 13. Catharine, April 17, 1782, died unmarried February 21, 1872. 14. Rebecca, March 6, 1784, died unmarried December 11, 1855.

(VII) Richard, son of Lemuel Clapp, was born in Dorchester, July 24, 1780, died there December 26, 1861. He was also tanner by trade. He had a brick-kiln and made the bricks used in his house on Pond street near Five Corners. He was a prominent citizen, surveyor of highways, overseer of the poor, selectman and member of the school committee. He was "a man of large benevolence, firm in his principles, just and kind, a good citizen and an exemplary Christian." He married, November 3, 1807, Mary Blake, born April 1, 1784, died February 7, 1875, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Pierce) Blake, of Warwick. (See Blake family herewith). Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Sarah Blake, born July 29, 1808, died March 15, 1850; married, December 2, 1830, Deacon Henry Humphreys, (see Humphreys herewith). 2. Lemuel Dexter, November 4, 1810, died November 13, 1844; married, November 30, 1834, Abigail H. Eaton, of Framingham, Massachusetts; was a tanner. 3. Mary, April 2, 1812, died November 24, 1821. 4. Richard, January 27, 1814, died August 20, 1866; married, January 12, 1842, Caroline Bird, daughter of Jacob Bird; married (second) March 31, 1859, Eunice Emily Holden. 5. Catharine, November 26, 1815, married, July 14, 1851, Deacon Henry Humphreys, husband of her deceased sister Sarah. (See Humphreys herewith). 6. Rebecca (twin), November 26, 1815, died March 13, 1817. 7. Rebecca, September 4, 1817, married, November 25, 1844, William Blake Trask, an eminent antiquarian and genealogist, born November 25, 1812. 8. Alfred, April 9, 1819, married, October 10, 1843, Elinor M. Cain. 9. Martha, April 27, 1821, married, June 28, 1852, Stephen Clapp. 10. Elisha, September 29, 1822, married, April 8, 1851, Martha Johnson, of Warwick, daughter of Daniel and Sally (Ward) Johnson; was a currier, engraver, and finally farmer at Gill, Massachusetts. 11. Mary, August 16, 1825,

married, June 28, 1852, Charles Frederic Weis, born at Offenbach, Germany; merchant at Boston. 12. James, September 9, 1828, died August 6, 1829.

(For introduction see Nicholas Clapp 1).

CLAPP Thomas Clapp, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was son of Nicholas Clapp, of Venn Ottery, county Devon, England. Thomas had brothers, John and Ambrose, also immigrants. His cousins, Captain Roger and Edward, sons of William Clapp, also came to New England. Thomas Clapp settled in Weymouth, and was admitted a freeman March 13, 1638-39. He removed to Scituate and was admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony, June 5, 1644. He was deacon of the Scituate church in 1647, and deputy to the general court in 1649. He served as overseer of the poor in 1667. His farm was on the southwest of Stockbridge's mill pond, and was afterwards owned by Calvin Jenkins. He died April 20, 1684, aged eighty-seven years. His will was dated April 19, 1684. He married Abigail ——. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 15, 1639, died 1691. 2. Increase, May, 1640. 3. Samuel mentioned below. 4. Eleazer, removed to Barnstable. 5. Elizabeth, married, April 20, 1669, Deacon Thomas King. 6. Prudence. 7. John, born October 18, 1658. 8. Abigail, January 29, 1659-60.

(II) Samuel, son of Thomas Clapp, was born in Scituate, and was a distinguished man of his time. He was deputy to the general court many years, and in many ways served the town and state on important matters. He had a grist and saw mill where the Stockbridge mills have since stood. He was called major. He married, June 14, 1666, Hannah Gill, who died February 27, 1722, daughter of Thomas Gill, of Hingham. He died on the homestead at an advanced age. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 15, 1667. 2. Joseph, December 14, 1668, mentioned below. 3. Stephen, March 4, 1670, died December 11, 1756. 4. Hannah, January 15, 1673. 5. Bethia, 1675. 6. John, September 31, 1677. 7. Abigail, October 1, 1679, married, February 14, 1700, John Bailey. 8. David, November, 1684. 9. Deborah, February, 1686-87. 10. Jane, November, 1689, married, 1708, Samuel Jolbrook, Jr.

(III) Joseph, son of Samuel Clapp, was born in Scituate, December 14, 1668. He lived probably on Black Hill pond in Scituate.

Children: 1. Samuel, born November 18, 1695. 2. Mary, March 6, 1696-97. 3. Abigail, May 16, 1699, died October 13, 1740. 4. Joseph, July 15, 1701, mentioned below. 5. Rebecca, October 2, 1703. 6. Anna, March 1, 1705. 7. Sarah, May 15, 1708. 8. Benjamin, April 26, 1710. 9. Job, November 6, 1712, married Temperance ——. 10. Elisha, March 9, 1714, married, 1735, Leah ——.

(IV) Deacon Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Clapp, was born in Scituate, July 15, 1701. He married (first) in 1732, Hannah Briggs, daughter of Joseph Briggs, of Scituate. He married (second), Sarah Perkins. Children, all by first wife: 1. Hannah, born November 8, 1733, died young. 2. Joseph, February 21, 1734-35, mentioned below. 3. Ruth, April 14, 1738. 4. Betty, October 13, 1740. 5. Hannah, September 19, 1748, married Timothy Foster. 6. Elijah, February 16, 1757, died December 19, 1833; married, October 8, 1778, Martha Turner.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Deacon Joseph (2) Clapp, was born in Scituate, February 21, 1734-35. He married there Eliza Turner, but probably settled elsewhere. Children: 1. Charles, probably died of small pox in Scituate in 1792-93. 2. Luther. 3. Barnard, died April 24, 1803; married Lydia Packard. 4. Increase, born 1780, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, 1781, removed to Lyme, New Hampshire. 6. Job.

(VI) Increase, son of Joseph (3) Clapp, was born in Scituate, about 1780, died in 1820. He removed to Weymouth when a boy and was apprenticed to his brother Barnard in the business of ship-building. He became one of the firm of Clapp & Loring, ship-builders. He was quite active in the organization of the Union Religious Society of Weymouth and Braintree, and was one of the committee to superintend the removal of the Old Church building from Boston to Weymouth, which was taken down in Boston and transported to Weymouth by water. About 1809 he erected the dwelling house on Front street, Weymouth, which was occupied afterward by his son Adoram. Increase Clapp married Sarah Holbrook, daughter of Elisha Holbrook, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Clarissa, born March 28, 1805, married Warren Richards. 2. Adoram, March 26, 1807, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, January 11, 1809, married Susan Adlington. 4. Sarah, February 15, 1811, married Addison Chessman. 5. Charles S., April 20, 1813, married Harriet Nash. 6. Mary

Ann, August 24, 1816, married Eben Stoddard. 7. Hannah Torrey, July 18, 1818, married Robert Bassett. 8. Mercy, August 25, 1820, married Thomas Pratt.

(VII) Adoram, son of Increase Clapp, was born in Weymouth, March 26, 1807, died February 20, 1881. He was a prominent man of Weymouth and was a member of the state legislature. For many years he was engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Weymouth and Boston. He was one of the organizers of the Universalist church in Weymouth, and always took an active interest in church work. He was a Republican in politics. He married Clarissa Bartlett Nash, born at Weymouth, died June 2, 1894, daughter of Ebenezer Nash, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Ann Elizabeth, born June 23, 1829, died April 19, 1865; married Albion Hall. 2. Sarah Jane, February 1, 1832. 3. Augustus Warren, June 7, 1834, mentioned below. 4. Andrew Jackson, September 21, 1836, died June 8, 1837. 5. Maria Louisa, September 24, 1838, married Solon W. Pratt. 6. William Henry, March 10, 1842. 7. Emma Augusta, February 17, 1844, died April 4, 1860, at Weymouth. 8. Richmond, November 14, 1846, married Susan Loud.

(VIII) Augustus Warren, son of Adoram Clapp, was born in Weymouth, June 7, 1834, died December 8, 1890. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was associated with his father for some years in the manufacture of boots and shoes, then opened a retail shoe store in Weymouth and afterwards a wholesale and retail store in Boston, where he was in partnership with his father, later with others, the firm being A. W. Clapp & Company. He continued in business to the time of his death and was very successful. He was shrewd, industrious and enterprising, upright and of sound judgment. He was a member of the Universalist church. In politics he was a Republican. He married Eleanor Frances Richards, born June, 1836, daughter of Elias Richards. (See Richards family). Children: 1. Emma Louisa, born September 20, 1863. 2. Charles Austin, January 7, 1867, travels for a boot and shoe firm, making trips across the continent to California semi-annually; married Alice Humphrey Clapp, of East Weymouth, daughter of James Henry and Elizabeth (Humphrey) Clapp; they have one child, Augustus Warren. 3. William Augustus, November 20, 1869, died 1872.

(For introduction see preceding sketch).

William Clapp, of the ancient CLAPP Devonshire family, lived at Salcombe Regis, Devonshire. (See introduction to preceding sketch). Two of his sons were prominent among the pioneers of Dorchester, Massachusetts. 1. Captain Roger, mentioned below. 2. Edward, came over after his brother, about 1633, admitted freeman, December 7, 1636; was proprietor, town officer, deacon; married Prudence Clapp, daughter of his uncle, Nicholas Clapp, of Venn Ottery; (second) Susannah ———.

(II) Captain Roger, son of William Clapp, was born in Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, England, April 6, 1609. He sailed from Plymouth on the ship "Mary and John," for New England, March 20, 1630, arriving at Nantasket, May 30, 1630. He was one of the first settlers of Dorchester, in 1630. He was a proprietor and was admitted a freeman, May 14, 1634. He was chosen selectman in 1637, and fourteen times afterward, previous to 1665, when he took command of the fort, being appointed August 10 of that year "captain of the Castle." He continued in this office twenty-one years with a salary of fifty pounds a year. He was several times deputy to the general court. At the first regular organization of the militia in 1644 he was lieutenant of the Dorchester company, and was afterwards captain. He was one of the founders of the Dorchester church and a member for sixty years. He was a kind and considerate officer, and honored and respected by all under his authority. Such was the affection in which he was held by the citizens that on one occasion when he was seriously ill a day of fasting and prayer was ordered by the town of Dorchester, that they might pray for his recovery. On his restoration to health a day of thanksgiving was set apart. He removed to Boston in 1686 and died there February 2, 1691. He married, November 6, 1633, Johanna Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, England, who was a passenger on the same ship. She was born June 8, 1617, and died in Boston, June 29, 1695. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 11, 1634, died October 16, 1708. 2. William, July 5, 1636, died September 22, 1638. 3. Elizabeth, June 22, 1638, died December 25, 1711; married Joseph Holmes. 4. Experience, August 23, 1640, died young. 5. Waitstill, October 22, 1641, died August 9, 1643. 7. Preserved, November 23, 1643, mentioned below. 8. Experience, De-

ember, 1645, died young. 9. Hopestill, November 6, 1647, died September 2, 1719. 10. Wait, March 17, 1649, died May 3, 1717; married Jonathan Simpson. 11. Thanks, baptized August 25, 1650, died young. 12. Desire, born October 17, 1652, died December, 1717. 13. Thomas, April, 1655, died 1670. 14. Unite, October 13, 1650, died March 20, 1664. 15. Supply, October 30, 1660, died March 5, 1686.

(III) Preserved, son of Captain Roger Clapp, was born November 23, 1643, died September 20, 1720. He lived in Dorchester until he was about twenty years old, when he removed to Northampton, and became one of the leading citizens there. He was captain of the militia, and ruling elder of the church. He was deputy to the general court. He married, June 4, 1668, Sarah Newberry, of Windsor, who died October 3, 1716, aged sixty-six, daughter of Major Benjamin Newberry. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 24, 1669, died young. 2. Wait, November 8, 1670, married John Taylor Jr. 3. Mary, December 14, 1672, died November 2, 1691. 4. Preserved, April 29, 1675, died October 11, 1757. 5. Samuel, 1677, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, May 5, 1681, married (first) January 1, 1699, Abraham Miller; (second) Lieutenant John Parsons. 7. Roger, May 24, 1684, died January 29, 1762. 8. Thomas, June 16, 1688, died 1745.

(IV) Samuel, son of Preserved Clapp, was born in 1677 and died May 10, 1761. He was lieutenant in the military company. He married (first) in 1697, Sarah Bartlett, who died August 7, 1703. He married (second) September 15, 1704, Thankful King, who died September 18, 1705. He married (third) March 17, 1708, Mary Sheldon, born 1687, daughter of John and Hannah Sheldon. Mary Sheldon was carried into captivity to Canada by the Indians from Deerfield in 1704. At that time she was engaged to be married to Jonathan Strong. He, supposing her to be dead, married before her return. After the death of Samuel Clapp she married her first love, his first wife having died. At the time of this marriage she was between seventy and eighty years old. Child of Samuel Clapp by first wife: 1. Mary, born March 14, 1699, died August 28, 1702. Child of second wife: 2. Sarah, September 9, 1705, married, 1728, Gideon Parsons. Children of third wife: 3. Samuel, November 13, 1711, died August 28, 1775. 4. Mary, September 21, 1713, married, May 21, 1733, David Pomeroy. 5. Seth, July 14, 1716, died July 4, 1754. 6. Thomas, No-

vember 13, 1724, died December 4, 1724. 7. Ebenezer, October 13, 1726, mentioned below.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Samuel Clapp, was born in Northampton, October 13, 1726, died September 22, 1797. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war in Captain Phineas Stevens' company in 1746 and was in the fight at "No. 4," now Charlestown, New Hampshire. He was also in Captain William Lyman's company in November, 1747. Children: 1. Ebenezer, married, May 5, 1778, Nancy Toliston; died about 1840. 2. Esther, married Asahel Clapp. 3. Oliver, settled in Northampton; married three times. 4. Richard, married Anna Alford; removed to Ohio. 5. Dorothy, born March 15, 1757, died December 28, 1830; married, March 16, 1783, Medad Parsons. 6. Elihu, June 21, 1761, died August 8, 1845; married 1800, Jane B. Munroe. 7. Thomas, married Diadema Kellogg and settled in Northampton; died 1798. 8. Sylvanus, 1764; died April 14, 1847. 9. Cephas, February 17, 1766. 10. William, January 14, 1767, died December 8, 1839, unmarried. 11. John, mentioned below.

(VI) John, son of Ebenezer Clapp, married Lucy Clark, the intentions being published April 24, 1797. Among their children was Lucius, mentioned below.

(VII) Lucius, son of John Clapp, was born 1797. He married (first) Dorothy King, and (second) Achsah Clark. Children of first wife: 1. Alvin, born February 12, 1825, died June 13, 1883. 2. Harriet, born September 2, 1830, married E. B. Coon; died November 15, 1893. Children of second wife: 3. Edwin Clark, born June 14, 1831, died May 17, 1901; married Charlotte Houghton; children: i. Frank L., married Nellie Frary, daughter of Dexter Frary, and had Frederick R., and Helen; ii. A. Jennie, married Wilbur Knowlton and had Charlotte E., Gladys H., Wilbur C. and Paul C. Knowlton; iii. Robert H., married Jennie Smith Freeman, daughter of Julius Freeman, and had Roger Freeman Clapp. 4. Martin Luther, see forward. 5. John Franklin, born April 12, 1835, married Serena Smith; children: i. Liona, married Frank Busbee; ii. Edwin; iii. Carrie, married Bert Geisinger; iv. John.

(VIII) Martin Luther, son of Lucius Clapp, was born in the South Street homestead in Northampton, February 10, 1834, died May 8, 1897. He was reared in the old homestead and educated in the local schools. While always more or less actively engaged in farming pursuits, he was for many years prom-

incently known as the leading member of the firm of Clapp & Johnson, who succeeded Foster & Hall in the meat business, the present firm of Clapp & Clapp succeeding to the business. After retiring from the meat business he gave his attention largely to the traffic in horses, which with his brother, Edwin C., and nephew, Robert, he conducted successfully for years, frequently visiting the west and other sections to purchase horses. He married, January 12, 1859, Frances Augusta Phelps, born August 23, 1836, daughter of Chester and Sarah (Wright) Phelps. (See Phelps family). Children, born at Northampton: 1. Sarah Agnes, December 13, 1862. 2. Alvin Winthrop, April 11, 1865, mentioned below. 3. Bertha Frances, November 6, 1869, married, August 22, 1893, Alexander Hill; children: Marion F. Hill, born August 24, 1896; Doris Mine Hill, October 12, 1898; Priscilla Hill, October 9, 1904. 4. Arthur Martin, March 1, 1876, married, October 25, 1905, Edith Wright Bates, born January 26, 1876.

(IX) Alvin Winthrop, son of Martin Luther Clapp, was born at Northampton, April 11, 1865, on the old homestead. He received his education in the public schools there, also the Northampton high school. He and his cousin, Frank L. Clapp, succeeded his father in the meat and provision business in 1888. Since 1895 the firm name has been Clapp & Clapp and their market is one of the largest and finest in the country. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 9, 1887, Mabel Delphine Williams, born in Killingly, Connecticut, 1866, daughter of Elisha, born South Killingly, Connecticut, 1837, and Hannah Beulah (Cooper) Williams, born East Killingly, Connecticut, 1842. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Williams: Eva Bertha, born South Killingly, 1864; Mabel Delphine, mentioned above; Frank Elisha, born Killingly; Sarah E.; Josie B.; Georgia C. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Clapp, born at Northampton: 1. Mabel Beatrice, May 4, 1904. 2. Hortense Williams, August 11, 1908.

This is one of the numerous prominent names of Welsh origin, which originated in the Welsh system of making the possessive form of the father's name a surname, and is equivalent to Richard's son. There are at least seventeen different coats-of-arms belonging to different branches of the family. At Caernywick, Marioneth county, Wales, is a manor inherited by Sir Richard Richards,

president of the house of lords and lord chief baron of the court of exchequer, and his ancestors were ancient possessors of the estate in 1550. They claim the privilege of bearing the identical arms of Richard of East Bagborough, county Somerset. This was depicted on the tablet of Hon. James Richards, of Hartford, who died in 1680, and may be seen in an ancient manuscript in the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library, halved with the arms of Governor Winthrop, whose daughter married a Richards in 1692.

(I) William Richards, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, probably came with his brother John and sister Sarah, who subsequently married George Pidcocke. He was taxed at Plymouth as early as 1632-33. He removed to Scituate, January 6, 1636-37, and forfeited his land at Plymouth. It was re-granted by the Plymouth authorities to Nathaniel Sowther. He was doubtless related to the eminent Thomas Richards, of Dorchester and Weymouth, and may have been a brother. William Richards was pious and upright and highly respected. He was a successful trader. He removed from Scituate to Weymouth in 1645 or earlier and in 1650 sold his homestead in Scituate to Gowen White for seventy-five pounds. He was constable at Weymouth in 1659 and one of the proprietors. He bought a house and various lots of land of Nicholas Whitmarsh, July 6, 1658, and in 1660 drew a twenty acre lot of common land. He sold land in Braintree, April 12, 1648. He married Grace ——. Her will dated January 18, 1680, proved July 25, 1682, bequeathed to sons James, Benjamin, John and Joseph. Administration was granted on his estate to his second wife, Mary, April 24, 1683. Children of wife Grace: 1. John, died 1695, married Sarah ——. 2. Joseph, died 1695; married (first) Susan ——; (second) Sarah ——. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. William, 1683, at Weymouth. 5. Benjamin, born May 19, 1660, died unmarried 1683.

(II) Sergeant James, son of William Richards, was born at Weymouth, June 2, 1658, died March 8, 1711. He married Ruth ——. He lived in Weymouth; was surveyor of that town; sergeant in 1701-02; tythingman in 1703-04, and was one of those responsible for the wages of the school master in 1707. His will dated February 12, 1710-11, proved March 15, 1710-11, bequeathed to daughter Ruth Lovell, and son Benjamin, sole executor. The inventory shows an estate worth over eight hundred and fifty pounds and includes an

Indian girl, held as a slave, valued at thirty-five pounds, boat, canoe and tackling; fifty acres of land, house, barn and orchards valued at four hundred pounds. He owned some salt marsh at Braintree. His widow drew one hundred and four acres of land in 1712-13. She died February 12, 1728. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 4, 1683, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, married ——— Lovell.

(III) Benjamin, only son of Sergeant James Richards, was born August 4, 1683, at Weymouth, Massachusetts, died there December 20, 1733. He resided on the original homestead at Weymouth. His will was dated October 23, 1732, proved December 25, 1733, and the estate was valued at two thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds. He married Joanna ———. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, married Abigail ———. Probably others.

(IV) James (2), son of Benjamin Richards, was born in Weymouth and resided there. He married, in 1736, Elizabeth Mandley. He was constable in 1741-42, and highway surveyor. His will dated June 4, 1745, gave to his wife all his property, she to have the charge of the three minor children. Children, born in Weymouth: 1. James, July 5, 1737, married, November 23, 1758, Abigail Beal. 2. Nathaniel, September 19, 1740, mentioned below. 3. Rebecca, September 22, 1742.

(V) Nathaniel, son of James (2) Richards, was born at Weymouth, September 19, 1740, died February 8, 1822. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment, in 1776; also in the same company, Colonel David Cushing's regiment, in 1777, at Hull. He served as constable in 1767-76. He married May 7, 1760, Deborah Blanchard. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Jacob, August 22, 1761, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, January 9, 1763, died March 24, 1857; married (first) Polly Bailey; (second) Olive ———. 3. James, January 27, 1764, died January 13, 1810; married Charlotte Bayley. 4. Thomas, October 12, 1765, died August 2, 1849; married Sarah ———. 5. Samuel, October 13, 1767, died November 28, 1805. 6. Randal, May 15, 1771, married Phebe ———. 7. Deborah, February 2, 1773.

(VI) Jacob, son of Nathaniel Richards, was born in Weymouth, August 22, 1761, died March 21, 1844. He married Lydia Colson, who died December 24, 1846, aged eighty-three years, ten months. Children: 1. Susanna Colson, born March 20, 1794. 2. Josiah,

March 29, 1794, married Lucinda ———. 3. Lydia, May 23, 1798. 4. Leah, March 14, 1800. 5. Elias, January 23, 1802, mentioned below. 6. Jacob, A. M. and M. D., married Elizabeth Gardner and resided in Weymouth.

(VII) Elias, son of Jacob Richards, was born January 23, 1802, died September 20, 1887. He resided in Weymouth and married Elizabeth Hunt, born 1804, died January 3, 1892. He was a shoemaker by trade but later in life was engaged in the insurance business. He was a member of the state legislature, and served as assessor and selectman of the town of Weymouth. In religion he was a Universalist. Children: 1. Jane Elizabeth, born 1825, died 1855, at Weymouth. 2. Lydia Maria, February 27, 1828, died 1853; married William H. Chipman. 3. Charles Austin, married Lucy E. Healey, of Philadelphia. 4. Eleanor Frances, 1836, married A. W. Clapp. (See Clapp family). 5. Louise Caroline, May 6, 1839. 6. Susan Hunt, October 16, 1842, died May, 1907.

(For preceding generations see James Phelps.)

(V) William Phelps, son of PHELPS Nathaniel Phelps, was born at Northampton, June 22, 1657, died January 1, 1745. He settled on the homestead at Northampton, and was admitted a freeman, May 30, 1690. He married, May 30, 1678, Abigail Stebbins, born September 24, 1660, died 1748, daughter of John Stebbins. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 3, 1679, married, August 3, 1697, Joseph Parsons. 2. Elizabeth, February 4, 1682, married Benjamin Knowlton. 3. William, April 16, 1684, married Thankful Edwards. 4. Mary, January 3, 1688, married Ebenezer Burt. 5. Nathaniel, October 5, 1690, married Lois ———. 6. Deborah, May 17, 1694, married Jonathan Rust. 7. Ebenezer, October, 1697, mentioned below. 8. Joseph Austin, December 5, 1699, married Hannah ———. 9. Mary, May 4, 1703, married Thomas Burt.

(VI) Ebenezer, son of William Phelps, was born at Northampton, in October, 1697, died March 8, 1769. He married (first) in 1740, Sarah Taylor, born 1706, died October 10, 1742. He married (second) Maria Austin, of Suffield, Connecticut, born 1710, died at Northampton, November 18, 1787. Children of first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born November 4, 1740, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, September 27, 1741, married Oliver Taylor.

(VII) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Phelps, was born at Northampton, November

4. 1740, died October 3, 1821. He resided in Northampton. He was in the revolution in Captain Oliver Lyman's company, August 7, 1777. He married, August 2, 1764, Phebe Wright, born 1743, died December 6, 1826, daughter of John and Phebe Wright, of Northampton. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born July 14, 1766, mentioned below. 2. Phebe, July 25, 1768, married (first) ———Kune; (second) ———Holton. 3. Sarah, June 4, 1770, married Ebenezer Kingsley. 4. Marion, March 11, 1772, died 1777. 5. John, November 9, 1773, married Naomi Wright. 6. Asahel, September 24, 1775, married Polly Sears. 7. Marion, March 5, 1779, married Noah Wright. 8. Rachel, May 12, 1782, married Joseph Strong.

(VIII) Ebenezer (31, son of Ebenezer (2) Phelps, was born July 14, 1766, died December 6, 1826. He resided in Northampton. He married, November 2, 1796, Keziah Parsons, born September 16, 1766, died June 16, 1853. Children: 1. Spencer, born September 4, 1797, married Anna Harris. 2. Patty, April 1, 1799, died young. 3. Charles, April 21, 1800, died 1801. 4. Ebenezer, August 8, 1802, married Mary Austin. 5. Charles, July 26, 1804. 6. Lewis, May 7, 1806, married Emma Hart. 7. Chester, October 14, 1807, mentioned below. 8. Son, died young. 9. George, July 21, 1809, died 1810. 10. Phebe, March 21, 1812, married W. K. Wright. 11. Keziah, April 6, 1814, married twice.

(IX) Chester, son of Ebenezer (3) Phelps, was born in Northampton, October 14, 1807, died January 27, 1867. He resided in Northampton. He married, May 24, 1832, Sarah Wright, born January 30, 1808, died February 18, 1865. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 12, 1833, died February 17, 1850. 2. Frances Augusta, August 23, 1836, married Martin Luther Clapp. (see Clapp family herewith). 3. John Chester, January 29, 1839, died August 17, 1840. 4. Charles Wright, August 3, 1841, married Adeline M. Volk. 5. John Chester, May 5, 1844, married Harriet Brown. 6. Cornelia Nancy, August 17, 1849, died September 2, 1853. 7. William Franklin, June 8, 1852, married Sarah L. Hastings, of South Deerfield, July 16, 1879.

days of the immigrants. Burke gives one coat-of-arms for this family: Azure a chevron argent three lions heads erased. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi-pegasus. There is reason to believe that the American family is descended from the English at Dorchester, Dorsetshire. William Horsford of that town made his will June 30, 1621. It was proved January 25, 1623. He provided for his burial in the church of St. Peter's; gave to the poor of the hospital of Dorchester, five pounds. He bequeathed "the house and lands with the appurtenances in the parish of St. Peter's on the lane going toward Fryery, wherein George Hooper, needlemaker, lately dwelt and which I purchased of Mr. Jos. Longe and Thomas Bullocke, unto Joan, my wife, for the term of her life and then to Joan, my daughter, and the heirs of her body; then to my own right heirs forever. He mentions daughter Sarah, who married John Hands, and his late brother Hugh Horsforde; also his daughter Grace, who married Thomas Frye." This William may be the father or uncle of the American pioneer of the same name.

(I) William Hosford, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630 or 1633. He was proprietor in 1633 and admitted a freeman April 1, 1634. He removed to Windsor, Connecticut, with the early settlers. He was made commissioner by the general court in 1637. With his two Dorchester Friends, John Witchfield and John Branke, the schoolmaster, he became a ruling elder of the church. His wife, the mother of his children, died at Windsor, August 26, 1641, and he married (second) the widow of Henry Fowkes. He removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and preached there in the Springfield church, when Moxon gave up in disgust, to October, 1654. He then returned to England alone. He gave land at Windsor to his two children in 1656. About that time his wife joined him in England, and she conveyed by deed some of her land to the Windsor church and the remainder of her husband's children. In 1671 she was living at Tiverton, England. He died in England in 1660. Two wills of his are to be seen in the Hartford county records. The first, dated August 27, 1650, is not witnessed. It mentions his wife Jane, bequeathed a meadow bought of Elias Parkman; gave most of his estate to his only son John and made him executor. He provided that his estate was to go to the children of his daughter, if his son should leave no heirs. He indicates that

In England the surname Hosford is variously spelled
HOSFORD Horsford, Horsefield, Hosse-
ford; in America the family is divided as to
the spelling, some preferring Hosford, others
Horsford, and this difference dates back to the

he had more than one daughter living. The second will was recorded February 29, 1660-61 (sic). It was dated September 6, 1654, evidently just after going to England. He bequeathed all his estate to John, his only son, and appointed him "to discharge my Bill into Court for Richard Samwais's children, as also a bill under my hand to my wife for about forty pounds, if my wife stays in New England, but I hope she will come unto me in England." Presumably Samwais was his son-in-law, for his wife bequeathed or deeded property to Esther Samwais and to "Sister Wildish" in England. Children: 1. Sarah, married, November 1, 1642, Stephen Taylor. 2. Esther, married Richard Samwise (Samwais). 3. John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of William Hosford, was born about 1630 and died August 7, 1683. When his father returned to England, he remained in Windsor, was heir to his father's estate there and is the progenitor of all the colonial families of the Hosford name in this country. He married Phillippa Thrall, daughter of William Thrall, who died August 3, 1679, and mentions her in his will. Hosford left no will. His widow and son William were administrators, appointed December 10, 1683, and his estate was valued at twelve hundred and three pounds seventeen shillings four pence, in the inventory, dated November 14, 1683. The names of his children are found on an agreement to partition. Children, born at Windsor: 1. William, October 25, 1658, died unmarried May 29, 1688, leaving his estate to his mother and brother Obadiah "who is exercised with weakness" and the property to be divided after his mother's death between his brothers and sisters and niece, Sarah Phelps, daughter of his sister Sarah, who married Timothy Phelps; brother John executor. 2. John, October 16, 1660. 3. Timothy, October 20, 1662, married, December 5, 1689, Hannah Palmer. 4. Esther, May 27, 1664. 5. Sarah, September 27, 1666. 6. Samuel, June 2, 1669, married, April 4, 1690, Mary Palmer; (second) Elizabeth Brown. 7. Nathaniel, August 19, 1671, settled early in Litchfield, Connecticut, where he died April 3, 1748; married, April 19, 1700, Mary Phelps. 8. Mary, April 12, 1674. 9. Obadiah, mentioned below.

(III) Captain Obadiah, son of John Hosford, was born in Windsor, September 20, 1677. He settled in Hebron, Connecticut, and is called "captain" in the records. He married (first) ———; (second) Mindwell Phelps, May 14, 1708, and she survived him. He died in

Hebron in 1741. His will was dated September 14, 1737, and proved September 21, 1741. He left a large estate inventoried at twenty-five hundred and thirty-nine pounds nine shillings seven pence, March 16, 1741. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Sarah. 4. Obadiah. 5. Ann. 6. Mindwell.

(IV) Daniel, son of Captain Obadiah Hosford, was born 1695-1700, in Hebron, Connecticut, and died at Canaan, May 23, 1777. He was executor of his father's estate, and probably the eldest son. Canaan was settled first in 1738 and incorporated in 1739, so he must have lived most of his life in Hebron, which was settled largely by Windsor people in 1704 and incorporated in 1707. He was one of a committee appointed to divide the estate of Judah Lewis in 1757 and was then of Hebron. Children: 1. Daniel, born about 1725, bought the original right of Zebulon Ferris in Charlotte, Vermont, August 20, 1777; soldier in the revolution. 2. David, married Martha Dibble; (second) ——— Packard, widow. 3. Josiah. 4. William. 5. Joseph, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph, son or nephew of Daniel Hosford, was born probably in Canaan, Connecticut, about 1730. His brothers removed to Williamstown, Massachusetts, and two of them during the revolution settled at Charlotte, Vermont. His brother David was the ancestor of Professor E. N. Hosford, of Harvard. William had nine children born at Williamstown, Massachusetts. Josiah also settled in Williamstown. Joseph's children appeared in Williamstown and it is likely that he lived there also, though he may have remained at Canaan.

(VI) Stephen, son of Joseph Hosford, was born August 13, 1763, probably at Canaan, Connecticut. He lived at Plainfield, Massachusetts, and Goshen after 1805. He was a prosperous farmer. He married Bethia Hallock, daughter of William Hallock, who came from Long Island to Goshen, Massachusetts. She had brothers Rev. Jeremiah, a circuit preacher, and Moses Hallock, and a sister, Mrs. Daniel Perkins. She was born February 13, 1766, died at Williamstown, Massachusetts, July 23, 1839. Children: 1. William, born March 27, 1786, died 1854. 2. Moses, February 15, 1788, died October 27, 1857. 3. Seth, November 20, 1789, died 1790. 4. Stephen, January 11, 1791. 5. Hannah, November 19, 1792, married ——— Moore. 6. Arad, February 27, 1795, mentioned below. 7. Clarissa, January 13, 1797, married ———

Loomis. 8. Sarah, October 2, 1798, died aged one hundred and one years; married ——— Lynch. 9. Jeremiah H., October 15, 1800. 10. Elsie, April 2, 1803, married ——— Hulbert. 11. Noah, November 20, 1804. 12. Sophia, March 5, 1807, married ——— Phelps, died aged ninety-nine. 13. Laura, March 13, 1808. 14. Martha, December 29, 1809, married ——— Angell. 15. Tirzal, February 8, 1812, died November 17, 1859.

(VII) Arad, son of Stephen Hosford, was born at Plainfield, Massachusetts, February 27, 1795. He was educated in the public schools and during his youth worked on his father's farm. He served in the war of 1812. He then worked for his brother, Stephen Hosford, who was a general merchant at Williamstown for several years. He purchased a blacksmith shop at Williamstown and conducted it in connection with his farming. He invested extensively in real estate and became a citizen of standing and importance in the community. He continued in the militia after the war and rose to the rank of captain. He was a Whig in politics and took a lively interest in public affairs. When he retired from active business he moved to New Hartford, Connecticut, where he died February 3, 1857. He married Sophia Bardwell, born July 28, 1802, died November 2, 1872, daughter of Obadiah and Mehitabel (Smith) Bardwell. Her father was a soldier in the revolution and in his later years a pensioner; he died at the advanced age of ninety-six years. Children, born at Williamstown: 1. Harriet S., August 11, 1823. 2. Chester I., November 9, 1824, died August 19, 1831. 3. Daughter, died in infancy, 1826. 4. Elizabeth, January 5, 1828, died January 25, 1831. 5. Alvin, September 15, 1829, died young. 6. Calvin C., June 27, 1831, was in the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts regiment in the civil war and nine months in Andersonville. 7. Chester B., October 2, 1833, mentioned below. 8. Captain Benjamin Frank, November 7, 1835, captain of Second Connecticut Heavy Artillery, was killed in battle of Cedar Creek in 1864 in the civil war. 9. William A., October 31, 1837, was a soldier in the civil war; first in a New York Regiment, then in the Second Connecticut Heavy Artillery; became quartermaster with the rank of lieutenant. 10. Charles L., November 12, 1839, mentioned below. 11. Mary E., September 4, 1841, married George L. Bancroft.

(VIII) Chester B., son of Arad Hosford, was born in Williamstown, Berkshire county, October 2, 1833. He was educated in the pub-

lic schools of his native town. In 1850 he came to Haydenville, Massachusetts, to work in the cotton mill. At the age of twenty he entered an apprenticeship to learn the brass manufacturing business. Since 1853 he has been continuously in the employ of the Haydenville Brass Company at Haydenville. He learned the business thoroughly and became superintendent May 9, 1879, and served in that capacity until April, 1906. Although he is now in his seventy-fifth year he has never been sick a day that he can remember. He was made a Mason in Jerusalem Lodge of Northampton and is a charter member and treasurer of Hampshire Lodge of Free Masons of Haydenville. He is also a member of Jerusalem Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He is one of the trustees of the Hyde and Saunders Church and School Fund, and has been a trustee of the Haydenville Savings Bank since its organization. In politics he is a Republican. He married, April 8, 1854, Emma Ball, born March 5, 1835, died August 5, 1906. (see Ball VIII). They have two children. 1. Julian, who died in infancy. 2. Emma Sophia, mentioned below.

(VIII) Captain Charles L., son of Arad Hosford, was born in Williamstown, November 12, 1839. He received his education in the district schools there and began his business career as clerk in the store at Winsted, Connecticut, in 1857, working in that town until the war broke out. He enlisted in 1861 as a private in Company E, Second Regiment, of Volunteers of Connecticut. At the end of his three months, the period of his first enlistment, he re-enlisted and received a lieutenant's commission. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of captain. He took part in several important engagements and was in active service until 1863, when he resigned his commission. Returning to Winsted, he embarked in business as a retail shoe dealer there. He sold this business in 1871 and removed to Haydenville, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, to work in the brass shop of Haydenville Brass Works. He was made overseer of his department in the course of time and held that position until he resigned in 1885. He then began farming on a place he had bought in 1882 known as the William Skinner place, containing sixty-three acres of land unimproved and uncultivated except for twelve acres of meadow. He put the land under cultivation, erected the present building, and has been an enterprising and successful farmer. When the electric railway was built past his farm,

he fitted up a pine grove on his farm for picnic purposes, calling it Terrace Grove, and it became a favorite resort for summer parties and picnickers from far and near. He built a covered platform with a seating capacity of two hundred; provided excellent cooking facilities, and there were grounds for base ball and other sports. The grove was also accessible from the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad. He has not opened the park since 1902. In politics Mr. Hosford is a Democrat. His religious views are liberal and he is not a church member. He belongs to Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons. He married, September 22, 1864, Harriet I. Pierce, daughter of Amos and Helen (Spencer) Pierce. Her father was born in Millbury, Massachusetts, in 1803, removed thence to Winsted where he was a farmer and scythe manufacturer. Children: 1. Nellie, died young. 2. Alice, married B. F. Vaughan, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 3. Howard, married Lillian Van Slyke; lived in Northampton; traveling salesman. 4. Mary, a talented singer; married Ralph L. Baldwin, supervisor of music in the public schools of Hartford; children: i. Dorothy S. Baldwin, born 1900; ii. Robert M. Baldwin, 1902; iii. Howard Hosford Baldwin, 1904; iv. Barbara Baldwin, 1907; v. Elizabeth, 1908. 5. Frank B., born 1876, married Marion Todd; they reside on the homestead. 6. Robert, died young. 7. Charles Amos, married Nellie White, of Worcester; daughter, Eleanor.

(IX) Emma Sophia, daughter of Chester B. Hosford, was born in Haydenville. She attended the public schools and graduated from the Haydenville high school. She studied also in Miss Burnham's school, later known as Miss B. F. Capen's preparatory school at Northampton. She then went abroad to study under George Henschel, then of London, and Alfred Giraudet, of the Grand Opera and National Conservatory of Paris. Miss Hosford is now teaching music, having a studio in Huntington Chambers, Boston.

John Ball, immigrant ancestor, settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1650. He is said to have come from Wiltshire in England. He was admitted a freeman of Watertown, May 22, 1650. He removed to Concord and died there 1655, November 1, according to one record, and according to another buried on October 1, 1655. The inventory of his estate was filed in the Middlesex court. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Nathaniel, settled in Concord in

that part now included in Bedford; married, February 7, 1670, Margery Bateman, widow of Thomas Bateman, of Concord, and had four children: Ebenezer, Eleazer, John and Nathaniel. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Abigail (posthumous), born April 26, 1656, at Watertown.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Ball, was a tailor by trade. He married Elizabeth Pierce, daughter of John Pierce, of Watertown. She died after a trying illness and he married (second) October 3, 1665, Elizabeth Fox, daughter of Thomas Fox, of Concord, afterward of Watertown. October 21, 1665, he sold his farm at Watertown, purchased originally of John Lawrence, and settled at Lancaster, where, with his wife and infant child, he was slain by the Indians in the attack of February 20, 1676, (new style), in King Philip's war. His estate was administered by his son John, Jr., appointed February 1, 1677-78. It appears from the History of Lancaster that John Ball was one of the first three settlers in Lancaster as early as 1643, a fact that explains perhaps why so little is to be found about him in the Watertown records. Lancaster was originally called Nashaway. At the end of 1644 there were but two dwellings in the place, occupied by Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters, and John Ball. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1644, mentioned below. 2. Mary, mentioned in the will of John Pierce's wife. 3. Sarah. 4. Esther, born about 1655. 5. Abigail, born at Watertown, April 20, 1658, died young. Child of second wife: 6. Joseph, March 12, 1660-70.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Ball, was born about 1644. He married, October 17, 1665, Sarah Bullard, daughter of George and Beatrice Bullard, of Watertown. He lived most of the time at Watertown, but presumably had interests in Lancaster and vicinity, whither several of his children went. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 11, 1666, married, March 13, 1684-85, Allen Flagg, of Watertown. 2. John, June 29, 1668, died at Waltham, October 24, 1752. 3. James, March 7, 1670, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, May 4, 1674, will proved April 8, 1730. 5. Jonathan, March 29, 1680, died about 1727. 6. Daniel, August 2, 1683, died March 9, 1717-18; married, October 10, 1708, Mary Earle. 7. Abigail, October 5, 1686.

(IV) James, son of John (3) Ball, was born March 7, 1670, died February 22, 1729-30. His will was made the day before he died. He was a weaver by trade. He married, Jan-

uary 16, 1663-94. Elizabeth Fiske, born January 19, 1667-68. Children: 1. James, born February 2, 1694, at Watertown, settled in 1720 with brother Nathan in Northborough on what has since been called Ball Hill; his son was the famous Dr. Stephen Ball, of Northborough. 2. Nathan, February 28, 1695-96, died 1768. 3. John, July 22, 1697, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, April 2, 1699, died 1703. 5. Sarah, September 1, 1700, married, August 5, 1726, Daniel Hastings. 6. Abigail, June 5, 1702, married, June 23, 1723, Deacon Jonathan Livermore. 7. Elizabeth, April 9, 1705, married, April 9, 1728, Thomas Fuller, of Newton. 8. Susannah, March 1, 1707-08, married, December 3, 1729, Josiah Stearns.

(V) John (4), son of James Ball, was born in Watertown, July 22, 1697. He lived for a time in Waltham, perhaps also Littleton. He settled in Worcester and died there January 11, 1756. He married (first) Abigail Harrington, who died at Waltham, November 25, 1728, aged thirty-one. He married (second) Mary ———, who died at Waltham, July 5, 1738, and (third) October 4, 1739, Lydia Perry, of Worcester, who died November 23, 1752. His will, made before the death of his wife, mentions her and the children: 1. Anna, married Ebenezer Bartlett. 2. James. 3. Daniel. 4. Amittay, born June 26, 1738. 5. Lydia, June 30, 1740, died July 10 following. 6. Mary, Waltham, August 13, 1741. 7. John, December 16, 1742, mentioned below. 8. Josiah (twin), December 16, 1742, married, February 26, 1768, at Worcester, Esther Ward. 9. Isaac, Waltham, August 16, 1744. 10. Samuel. 11. Nathan. 12. Jonathan Worcester, April 16, 1747. 13. Jonas, October 5, 1748. 14. Joseph, January 10, 1750-51, at Worcester.

(VI) John (5), son of John (4) Ball, was born in Waltham, December 16, 1742, died February 8, 1814. He resided in Worcester and removed to Deerfield during the revolution. He married there August 27, 1769, Lydia Ward, daughter of Henry Ward, of Worcester. She married (second) December 1, 1820, Asa Conant, and died September 8, 1851, aged ninety-seven years, six months, four days. Children: 1. Lydia, born January 21, 1770, married, August 12, 1795, Daniel Campbell. 2. Faitha, February 15, 1772, married Ebenezer Bugbee. 3. Hannah, February 11, 1774, married Jonathan Cobb. 4. John, December 5, 1775. 5. Josiah, September 10, 1778, married Matilda Hunt; died 1824. 6. Isaac (twin), September 10, 1778. 7. Maria, March 7, 1781, married Emery Wolcott. 8.

Son, born and died March 3, 1783. 9. Betsey, March 15, 1784, married, December 22, 1825, Rufus Gunn. 10. Henry Ward, May 1, 1786, mentioned below. 11. Nabby, November 12, 1788, died unmarried February 13, 1814. 12. Frederick Augustus, March 13, 1792. 13. Sally, January 4, 1795, died unmarried March 14, 1869. 14. Clarissa, January 10, 1798, married James Ball; (second) Harvey Clapp; died February 20, 1872.

(VII) Henry Ward, son of John (5) Ball, was born May 1, 1786, died July 23, 1867. He lived at Great River. He married Hannah Keith, who died January 22, 1867, aged eighty-one. Children: 1. Rodolphus, born April 6, 1804, settled in Montana. 2. Sophronia, September 10, 1806, died May 23, 1813. 3. Dan Dexter, September 22, 1808, mentioned below. 4. Henry Ward, March 9, 1811, married Thankful Crozier; died December 11, 1880. 5. Charles, August 12, 1813, married, October 1838, Betsey C. Carter; (second), November 24, 1875, M. A. Pool; settled in Claremont, New Hampshire. 6. Sophronia, December 4, 1815, married Ira Ashley. 7. Emory, January 6, 1818, married, October 23, 1856, Adeline L. Jones. 8. Clarissa, May 25, 1820, married Austin Rice. 9. Asa Conant, May 13, 1822, married, September 26, 1844, Lydia E. Ball. 10. Francis Marion, August 23, 1824, married, April 2, 1847, Abigail Arms. 11. Albert Galatin, October 20, 1826, married Harriet A. Moore. 12. Hannah, September 3, 1830, married, January 21, 1852, Thomas G. Clapp. 13. Sarah, January 21, 1834, married, March 23, 1853, Joshua Turner.

(VIII) Dan Dexter, son of Henry Ward Ball, was born in Deerfield, September 22, 1808, died May 20, 1852. He married, the intentions being published August 26, 1831, Clarissa Clapp, daughter of Seth Clapp. She died May 8, 1886. Children: 1. Martha Ann, married Theodore T. Blakely; (second) E. L. Dickinson. 2. Emma, March 5, 1835, married Chester B. Hosford, of Haydenville; (see Hosford, VIII). 3. Dan Dexter Jr., April 10, 1836. 4. Delia Clapp, February 8, 1838. 5. Arthur William, March 5, 1839. 6. Sumner. 7. Ella Gertrude, February 9, 1841, married Woodman Pillsbury. 8. Jane, May 24, 1843. 9. Francis Marion, August 12, 1845. 10. Frank. 11. Clarence.

Thomas Hammond, son of
HAMMOND William and Mary Ham-
mond, of Milford, Suffolk
county, England, and grandson of John and

Agnes Hammond, of the adjacent town of Lavenham, was baptized in the Parish church at Milford with his twin brother, John Hammond, September 2, 1603. Thomas and John Hammond were cousins of William Hammond, who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1636. The marriage of Thomas Hammond to Elizabeth Carson, daughter of Robert and Prudence (Hammond) Carson, and maternal granddaughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hammond, of Whelketham, where she was born before 1604, took place in Lavenham, November 12, 1623, and their first child Thomas was born there about 1630 and accompanied his parents to America in 1635 and worked the farm in conjunction with his father and inherited the estates at Newton after his father's death. He married Elizabeth Stidman, who died in Newton in 1715, thirty-seven years after the death of her husband which occurred as the result of smallpox, October 30, 1678. Their children were: Elizabeth, 1664; Thomas, 1666; Isaac and Sarah, twins, 1668; Nathaniel, 1671; John, 1674; Eleazer, 1677. Thomas and Elizabeth (Carson) Hammond with their young son Thomas and daughter Elizabeth embarked for the *New World* in 1636 and located at Hingham, of which town he was one of the first settlers. He was at once assigned a grant of land and was admitted a freeman by the general court, March 9, 1636-37. That he was a man of considerable importance in church and state is evidenced by his service on the grand jury in 1637. Before he left Hingham, his third and fourth children were born and baptized in the First Church of Hingham, Sarah, September 3, 1640, and Nathaniel, March 12, 1643. Some time after the birth of his youngest child, he joined a party of migrants who had found on the hills rising from the Charles river opposite Watertown a desirable place for settlement. This territory was under the control of the church at Cambridge and was known as Nonantum, the Indian name, and after 1654 as Cambridge Village, and later New Cambridge and by authority of the general court after 1691, took the name of the original town, Newtown. The Hammond homestead in Newtown was near the Brookline boundary, and near a beautiful sheet of water, which has since borne the name of Hammond Pond; remained in the family for several generations; it now belongs to the family of the late Judge John Lowell. Between 1639 and 1649 there were only seven families in the territory including in the order of their

coming, Jackson, Hyde, Fuller, Park and Prentice, direct from England and the following from Hingham and other earlier settlements: Parker, Hammond, Ward, Kendrick, Trowbridge, Bacon, Stone. By 1664 twenty families had come in and located, and there were twelve young men of the second generation, including Thomas and Nathaniel Hammond. The number of freemen in the town was about sixty-five and a town government was established over a territory which included between thirteen thousand and fifteen thousand acres of land, including several ponds, the largest of which is still known as Hammond's Pond. Religious meetings for public worship were first held in 1655, but the inhabitants were refused their independence for which they contended for thirty-three years. In 1660 they built their first meeting house, and in 1661 the general court granted them "freedom from all church rates for the support of the ministry in Cambridge and for all lands and estates distant four miles from the Cambridge meeting house, to be measured by the usual paths of travel ordinarily passed in attending public worship—so long as the south side of the river shall maintain an able ministry" and the next year definite lines of boundary between the two towns were established. The first town meeting of the town of New Cambridge was held June 27, 1679, by virtue of an order of the general court, but the court did not admit a deputy from New Cambridge till 1688 and it was not till 1691 that the name Newtown, New Town, Newtowne was used so variously written. When Laurence Hammond was clerk and when Judge Fuller became town clerk in 1766, he adopted the name and spelled it Newton, and it has so continued. After his removal to Cambridge Village, probably in 1650, he still held lands in Hingham for several years. He was one of the wealthiest men in the village. He died in 1675, leaving an unsigned will which was admitted to probate, and his estate was inventoried at nearly eleven hundred and forty pounds. The children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carson) Hammond were: 1. Thomas, born in England about 1630. 2. Elizabeth, born in England about 1633-34, married George Woodward, August 17, 1659. 3. Sarah, baptized September 13, 1640, in Hingham, Massachusetts, married Nathaniel Stedman and died before 1675. 4. Nathaniel, baptized March 12, 1643 (q. v.).

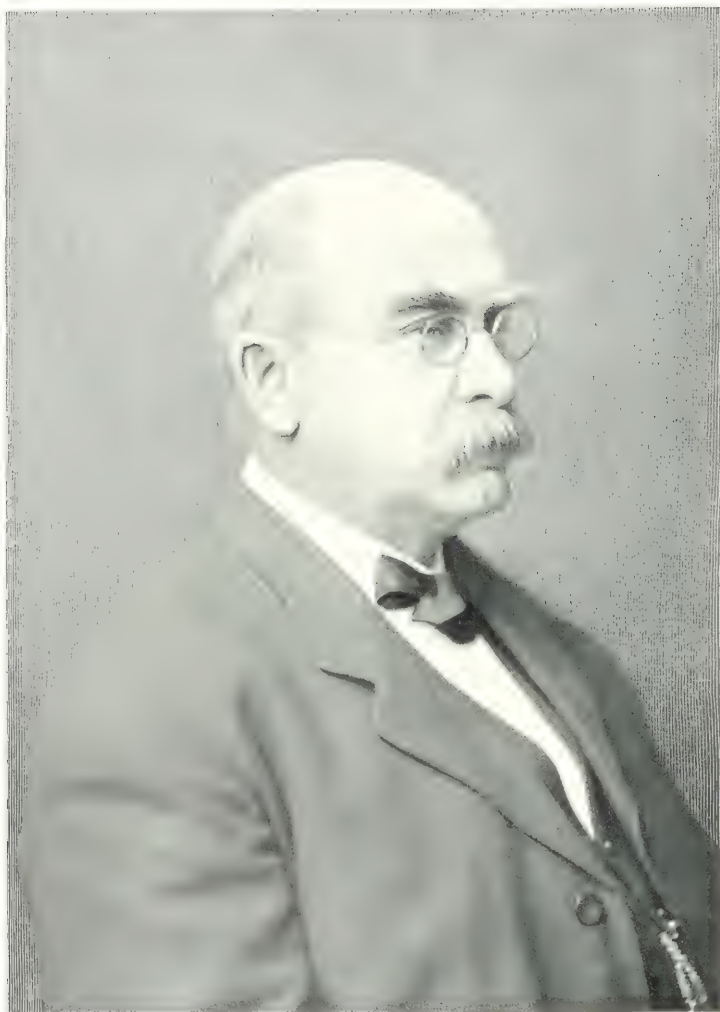
(11) Nathaniel, youngest child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carson) Hammond, was baptized in Hingham, Massachusetts, March 12,

1643. He lived upon his father's estate in Newton and was married about 1670 to Mary, daughter of Richard and Mary (Griffin), and their children were born in Newton, as follows: 1. Mary, December 15, 1672. 2. Sarah, October 3, 1675. 3. Nathaniel, July 26, 1678. 4. Elizabeth, March 11, 1682-83, was married about 1705 to Samuel Truesdale and died in Newton, Massachusetts, before 1730. 5. Esther, 1684, married, 1701. Samuel Prentice, and lived and died in Stonington, Connecticut. 6. Lieutenant Thomas, February 27, 1686, married (first) December 30, 1714, Sarah Griffin, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and she died September 30, 1732, and he married (second) May 23, 1734, Anna Longsley, born 1707, died March, 1758. He died at Newton, Massachusetts, May 29, 1691. 7. Hannah, March 31, 1689, died September 30, 1700.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Lieutenant Nathaniel (1) and Mary (Griffin) Hammond, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, July 26, 1778. He married (first) in 1706 Mary Jackson, daughter of John and Hannah (Jackson) Hyde, of Newton. Mary Jackson Hyde was born in Newton, February 7, 1687, and died February 7, 1710, after bearing him two children. He married (second) January 31, 1711, Margaret, daughter of Hon. Ebenezer and Margaret (Trowbridge) Stone, of Newton. Margaret Stone was born August 1, 1688, and died January 8, 1776, after bearing her husband thirteen children. Nathaniel Hammond was in this way connected with the Jacksons, Hydes, Trowbridges and Stones, the leading families of the village of Cambridge and the town of Newton. He died in Newton, Massachusetts, April 4, 1749. The children of Nathaniel and Mary Jackson (Hyde) Hammond were: 1. Captain Nathaniel, born in Newton, November 9, 1707, married, April 15, 1734, Sarah Farley, of another noted Newton family; he was a sea captain and for the convenience of his business removed to Stoughton, Bristol county, Massachusetts. 2. Benjamin, July 9, 1709, died September 29, 1709. By his second wife, Margaret (Stone) Hammond, he had: 3. Deacon Jonas, November 11, 1711; served in the French and Indian war and was a member of the committee of safety during the revolutionary war; he married, November 1, 1739, Elizabeth Miller, who died June 9, 1778, and his second wife was Mrs. Beulah Hobbs, of Brookfield, Massachusetts, the bans of the marriage being published November 6, 1778; he died at Charlton, Massachusetts, December 1, 1787. 4. Jonas, January 24, 1713,

died January 17, 1715. 5. Ebenezer (q. v.). 6. Margaret, March 4, 1716, married, in November, 1737, Joseph Cheney Jr., of Newton, and died in that place in March, 1742. 7. Mary, November 5, 1717, died January 17, 1726. 8. Keziah, January 23, 1719, married in 1743, Timothy Parker and after his death married a Mr. Johnson. 9. James, November 14, 1721, died May 8, 1724. 10. Benjamin, January 7, 1724, married, October 5, 1749, Sarah, daughter of Deacon William and Sarah (Bond) Brown (1727-1800), of Waltham, Massachusetts; he died at Rutland, Massachusetts, August 1, 1809. 11. Eleanor, December 12, 1725, married, in 1748, Jonathan Fuller, of Newton. 12. Mary, August 1, 1727, died August 18, 1729. 13. Mary, October 23, 1730. 14. Mercy, 1732, died February 17, 1749. 15. David, August 10, 1733.

(IV) Deacon Ebenezer, third son of Nathaniel (2) and Margaret (Stone) Hammond, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, September 10, 1714. He married, November 8, 1743, Esther, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Searle) Stone. She was born August 3, 1721, died October 6, 1762, after bearing him eight children, and he married (second), February 6, 1765, Susannah Johnson, of Worcester, Massachusetts, born in 1725, died September 9, 1815, after bearing him three children. He died in Charlton, Massachusetts, October 9, 1833, his widow surviving him thirty-two years. He followed the occupation of farming all his life on land he had selected before his marriage, at Charlton, Massachusetts, in December, 1741. His interest in the town affairs extended to membership on the school committee, and his military service in the country included a lieutenancy in the First Regiment Worcester County militia, Captain Paul Wheeler's company, from March 1, 1763. He joined Captain Jonathan Tucker's company, Colonel John Chandler's regiment, and marched with the regiment to the relief of Fort William Henry, Lake George, New York, serving as sergeant of a detachment of Captain Tucker's company, Joshua Merriam serving as captain of the detachment. The children of Deacon Ebenezer and Esther (Stone) Hammond were all born in Charlestown, as follows: 1. Ebenezer, August 6, 1744, died November 12, 1769. 2. Samuel, September 14, 1746, died November 11, 1759. 3. Nathaniel, November 9, 1748, died October 19, 1759. 4. Mary, February 15, 1751, died November 13, 1759. 5. Asa, May 29, 1753, died October 18, 1759. 6. An infant son, November 5, 1755.



John C Hammond

lived four days. 7. Aaron, August 16, 1758, died June 20, 1843. He was a soldier in the American revolution, and married, May 25, 1784, Sarah Bartlett (1705-1835). 8. Moses, December 8, 1760 (q. v.). By his second wife: 9. Esther, April 26, 1766, died at Dudley, Massachusetts, January 24, 1812; she married, January 7, 1790, Moses Healey, of Dudley, Massachusetts. 10. Sarah, January 16, 1768, married, September 12, 1787, General Jonathan Davis, of Oxford, Massachusetts, born May 27, 1761; she died at Oxford, Massachusetts, February 5, 1822. 11. Ebenezer, 1770, died March 20, 1790, unmarried.

(V) Moses, fifth son of Deacon Ebenezer and Esther (Stone) Hammond, was born in Charlton, Massachusetts, December 8, 1760. He was brought up on his father's farm and followed that occupation during his entire life. He is named as one of the incorporators of the Congregational Society of Charlton, in the act of incorporation passed by the general court of Massachusetts, March 3, 1798. He married, April 2, 1783, Dorothy, daughter of Captain Richard and Dorothy (Marcy) Dresser, of Charlton, Massachusetts. She was born May 7, 1761, died December 23, 1805. She bore him eight children as follows, all born in Charlton: 1. Samuel, January 6, 1784, died August 30, 1790. 2. Asa, February 16, 1786, Yale College, A. B., 1814, married Sarah A. Wilson, was a lawyer in Claiborne, Alabama, up to the time of his death in that place September 13, 1843. 3. Richard, July 22, 1788, was a printer by trade, married Mary Parker, November 15, 1816, and died July 27, 1825. 4. Ebenezer, August 30, 1790, lived in Charlton, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer; he married, May 8, 1823, Ruhamah Boomer, born November 23, 1797; he died in Charlton, Massachusetts, November 1, 1862. 5. John, September 16, 1793, married, April 6, 1810, Nira Chandler, who was born July 23, 1793, died March 7, 1859; he removed to Hillsboro, Iowa, where he died August 8, 1862. 6. Dorothy, May 14, 1796, married Seth Harwell, and died July 19, 1838. 7. Moses, February 19, 1799, married Elizabeth Chandler and died in Warsaw, Illinois. 8. Salem, February 18, 1803. Moses Hammond married (second) November 5, 1807, Anne Watson, of Leicester, Massachusetts, and she bore him no children. Moses Hammond died at Charlton, Massachusetts, March 8, 1828.

(VI) Salem, youngest child of Moses and Dorothy (Dresser) Hammond, was born in Charlton, Massachusetts, February 18, 1803.

He was a farmer in Charlton, 1824-38, Amherst, 1838-57, and at Hadley, Massachusetts, the remainder of his life. He married, in September, 1840, Julia Ann (Johnson) Eldridge, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Lyon) Johnson, of Hadley, Massachusetts, and widow of Mr. Eldridge. She was born October 18, 1811, died June 6, 1890. Salem Hammond was a prominent citizen of the respective towns in which he lived and held high town offices. The four children of Salem and Julia Ann (Johnson) (Eldridge) Hammond, were: 1. John Chester, August 15, 1842 (q. v.). 2. Lyman Dresser, October 21, 1844, engaged in the insurance business in Chicago, Illinois, married, November 21, 1871, Harriet E., daughter of Luther and Elizabeth (Graves) Barstow, and had two children: Luther Salem and Julia Elizabeth. 3. Henry Ebenezer, December 8, 1847; was brought up as a farmer and carried on extensive farming operations in Belvidere, Nebraska; Amherst College gave him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1881; he married, August 11, 1874, Azelia E., daughter of George T. and Susan A. Hoxie Richardson, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and they had four children: Phebe, Charles W., Hal and Susan. 4. Julia F. Salem Hammond died in Hadley, Massachusetts, July 18, 1871.

(VII) John Chester, eldest child of Salem and Julia Ann (Johnson) (Eldridge) Hammond, was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, August 15, 1842. He attended the public schools of Amherst and was prepared for college at Williston Seminary, from which celebrated preparatory school he was graduated in 1861. The same year he matriculated at Amherst College and was graduated A. B., 1865, and received his A. M. degree in 1871. Upon leaving college in 1865, he took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar of Hampshire county in 1868 and opened a law office in Northampton at once, and in 1908 he had the record of forty years continuous practice in that place. During the years 1897-1902 he faithfully served as prosecuting attorney for Hampshire county. He served in city council and on the school committee and on the board of sewer commissioners. He was also a member of the Northampton school committee, 1887-92. Clark School for the Deaf had the use of his valuable counsel as a trustee, and his alma mater, Amherst College, in 1879, made him one of the overseers of the charitable fund of the college. He has been one of the trustees of Hopkins Academy in Hadley ever since 1870. His financial invest-

ments have connected him with various corporations as director and trustee, and he has served as president of the Northampton Street Railway, for the existence of which he is largely responsible. John Chester Hammond married, November 16, 1871, Eliza M., daughter of Jasper and Augusta (Lombard) Brown, of Oxford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and their children were born in Northampton, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Robert B., September 19, 1874, died September 6, 1875. 2. Thomas Jasper, December 22, 1876, was graduated at Amherst and practiced law in copartnership with his father in Northampton, Massachusetts; he was married in Randolph, Vermont, to Anne K., born in 1882, daughter of Colonel John B. and Laura C. (Kimball) Mead. Her father gained his rank as colonel in the military service of the United States in the Eighth Vermont regiment, in which organization he held every rank from second lieutenant to colonel, his services extending from January 7, 1862, to June 28, 1865. He also was a representative and senator in the Vermont legislature; member of the state board of agriculture; state superintendent of agriculture, 1878-80; commissioner for Vermont to the New Orleans Exposition, 1884-85; commissioner for New England to the exposition of 1886 and a member of its board of management. Colonel Mead died in Randolph, Vermont, December 16, 1887. Her mother was a daughter of Hiram and Jerusha (Bradish) Kimball. 3 and 4. Maud and May (twins), born September 6, 1884.

According to the "History of the Society of the Colonial Wars" (Chicago, 1896) John C. Lyman Dresser and Henry E. Hammond are seventh in descent from Major General Humphrey Atherton; seventh in descent from Lieutenant John Lyman (who was in command of the Northampton soldiers in the famous Falls Fight above Deerfield, May 18, 1676, where Captain William Turner under whom he served was killed); sixth in descent from Lieutenant Edward Morris; sixth in descent from James Trowbridge; fifth in descent from Hon. Ebenezer Stone; fifth in descent from Lieutenant John Dresser; third in descent from Lieutenant Ebenezer Hammond; third in descent from Captain Richard Dresser.

Daniel Goodwin, immigrant
GOODWIN ancestor, was probably son of
Daniel and Dorothy (Barker)
Goodwin, of Oxford, England. The will of

Daniel of Oxford, proved February 16, 1625, leaves his estate to his minor sons, Daniel and Stephen. Stephen settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Daniel Goodwin settled in Kittery, Maine, and signed the submission of 1652. He married (first) Margaret Spencer, daughter of Thomas and Patience (Chadbourne) Spencer. He married (second) after March, 1670, Sarah, daughter of John Saunders and widow of Peter Turbet. He was one of the founders of the church at South Berwick in 1702. He was living as late as 1711, but died before 1713. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1656, married Amy Thompson. 2. James, married Sarah Thompson. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. William, married Deliverance Taylor. 5. Moses, married Abigail Taylor. 6. Patience, married, September 19, 1670, Daniel Stone. 7. Elizabeth, married (first) December 19, 1686, Zachary Emery; (second) December 22, 1692, Philip Hubbard. 8. Sarah, married, December 6, 1694, Isaac Barnes. 9. Adam (probably). 10. David (perhaps).

(II) Thomas, son of Daniel Goodwin, married, about 1685, Mehitable Plaisted, daughter of Lieutenant Roger and Olive (Colman) Plaisted. She was carried by the Indians as a captive to Canada. Her husband ransomed her and she returned safely home. She administered his estate in 1714 and was living as late as 1740. Children: 1. Son, killed by the Indians in 1690. 2. Thomas, born July 29, 1697, married Elizabeth Butler. 3. Ichabod, mentioned below. 4. Olive, baptized March 14, 1707-08, unmarried in 1740. 5. Mary, baptized June 18, 1710, married (first), in 1729, Richard Lord; (second) John Cooper. 6. James, married Margaret Wallingford. 7. Bial, baptized May 20, 1716.

(III) Ichabod, son of Thomas Goodwin, was born June 17, 1704. He married, August 25, 1729, Elizabeth Scammon, daughter of Captain Humphrey Scammon, of Saco, Maine. His will was dated December 7, 1774, and proved November 18, 1777. Children: 1. Hannah, born July 24, 1730, married, November 23, 1749, Tristram Jordan. 2. Ichabod, August 17, 1732, died 1732. 3. Humphrey, December 24, 1735, died August 26, 1736. 4. Mary, January 24, 1736-37, married (first) Foxwell Cutts; (second) Rev. John Fairfield. 5. Ichabod, February 23, 1739, died 1739. 6. Dominicus, April 24, 1741, mentioned below. 7. Ichabod, May 14, 1743, married Mary Wallingford. 8. Samuel, August 17, 1745, died unmarried. 9. Elizabeth, December 25, 1749, died unmarried. 10. Sally, April 21, 1754,

married (first) April 24, 1772, Temple Hight; (second) Rishworth Jordan.

(IV) Dominicus, son of Ichabod Goodwin, was born April 24, 1741. He married (first) July 12, 1763, Hannah Hill, born August 26, 1741, died March 16, 1772, daughter of Elisha and Mary (Plaisted) Hill. Her father was son of John and Mary (Frost) Hill, grandson of Roger Hill (2), great-grandson of Peter Hill, the immigrant. Her mother was daughter of Captain Elisha Plaisted (4), Judge John Plaisted (3), Lieutenant Roger Plaisted (2), Ichabod Plaisted (1). He married (second) in 1772, Elizabeth (Littlefield) Perkins, widow of Captain John Perkins. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized April 1, 1764, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized February 23, 1766, married General William Frost; (second) Colonel Nathan Hobbs; (third) Colonel Paul. 3. Dominicus, baptized February 21, 1768, married Peggy Lord. 4. Jordon, born March 25, 1770, married Sally Hill. 5. Hannah, born March 10, 1772, died young. 6. John, baptized September 12, 1773, married Agnes Rogers. 7. Hannah, baptized July 23, 1775, married William Thompson. 8. Ichabod, baptized August 16, 1777. 9. Daniel, baptized August 28, 1779, married Mary Pray. 10. Sarah, baptized 1781, died unmarried.

(V) Samuel, son of Dominicus Goodwin, was baptized April 1, 1764, at South Berwick, Maine, born February 5 of that year. He married, November 12, 1791, Anna Thompson Gerrish, born May 6, 1769, on Gerrish Island, Kittery, Maine, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Thompson) Gerrish. Her father was son of Timothy and Sarah (Elliot) Gerrish, grandson of John and Elizabeth (Waldron) Gerrish, and great-grandson of William and Joanna (Goodale) Gerrish, the immigrants. Her mother was daughter of William Thompson (4), Edward (3), Samuel (2), William (1). Samuel Goodwin was a farmer at South Berwick, Maine. Children: 1. Anna Thompson, born November 24, 1792, died September 18, 1856, unmarried. 2. Ichabod, October 8, 1794, married Sarah Parker Rice. 3. Joseph Gerrish, January 31, 1797, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, January 13, 1799, died at Greenville, Pennsylvania. 5. Hannah Jane, January 9, 1801, married Love Keay. 6. Mary Elizabeth, July 12, 1803, died December 27, 1867. 7. Sarah Elliot, March 5, 1805, married Wilson Hobbs. 8. Olive Jordan, September, 1809, died unmarried. 9. Daniel Raynes, April 12, 1811, married Mary R. Merrick.

(VI) Joseph Gerrish, son of Samuel Good-

win, was born January 31, 1797, at Berwick, died June 12, 1889. He married, May 18, 1820, at North Berwick, Frances Hobbs, born January 20, 1802, died November 29, 1880, daughter of William and Mollie (Morrill) Hobbs. He was a farmer and resided at North Berwick. Children: 1. Ichabod, born October 21, 1821, married Rhoda Spear. 2. William Hobbs, October 9, 1822, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, August 19, 1824, married Sarah Ann Johnson. 4. Mary Ann, July 27, 1826, married James Hobbs. 5. Sarah Rice, September 2, 1828, married Joseph Hobbs. 6. Olive Elizabeth, May 16, 1830, married Tristram Johnson. 7. Joseph Wilson, November 26, 1833, married twice. 8. Daniel, July 31, 1836, married Eliza Ida Furbish. 9. Fanny E., May 6, 1842, married John Abbot Hooper.

(VII) William Hobbs, son of Joseph Gerrish Goodwin, was born October 9, 1822, died May 13, 1897. Mr. Goodwin acquired his early training in business in the counting room of his uncle, Governor Ichabod Goodwin, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and during that period was a member of the governor's household. The house was engaged in the East India trade and Mr. Goodwin made several voyages to India on business and lived in Calcutta a number of years before his marriage. He came to Boston in 1853 and continued in the East India trade up to 1873, when he became president of the Elliot National Bank of Boston and devoted his attention mainly to the banking business during the remainder of his life. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and for one term was a member of the Massachusetts lower house. He was a Unitarian in religion, devoted to the work of the church, liberal in support of same, and manifested a great interest in all things pertaining to benefit mankind. He married in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 29, 1852, Mary Evert Wendell, born August 28, 1828, daughter of Jacob Wendell (see Wendell family). Children: 1. Wendell, born May 6, 1853, died unmarried March 31, 1898; graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1874; an active business man in Boston and New York until his death. 2. Frances, December 7, 1854, resides at the homestead, Jamaica Plain. 3. Hettie Rogers, April 13, 1856, died August 17, 1908; married William P. Warner, a prominent banker; children: i. Goodwin Warner, born January 17, 1887; ii. Dorothy Sherburne Warner, born September 1, 1889; iii. Margaret Warner, born August 4, 1891; iv. Elizabeth Warner, born August 21, 1899. 4. Mary Evert,

April 13, 1859, married Rear Admiral Arthur P. Nazro, of the United States navy; had no children. 5. Caroline Wendell (twin), October 25, 1861, married (first) Arthur Greenough, who died in Colorado in 1890; (second) in 1892, David Stoddard Greenough, brother of her first husband; child, Mary Greenough, born September 6, 1896. 6. William Hobbs, Jr. (twin), October 25, 1861, died February 18, 1904; graduate of Harvard, class of 1884; stood very high as a business man and citizen; member of the Boston stock exchange; married, June 18, 1897, Eleanor Sherwin; children: i. William Hobbs, Jr., born May 4, 1898; ii. Isabel, June 11, 1899; iii. Eleanor, March 11, 1901.

— — — — —
 Evert Jansen Wendel, immigrant ancestor, came of a Protestant family resident at Uphward, East Friesland. There is no record of the place or date of his birth. His mother was a widow in 1650. She died and was buried at Uphward, February, 1657. Evert Jansen Wendel came from Emden under the Dutch West India Company to New Netherland, America, 1640. He lived in New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island for nearly five years after his arrival. His home was on Beaver Lane, between the present Broadway and Broad street, New York City. He removed to the trading post of Fort Orange, which is now the site of Albany, New York. He received a grant of land. About 1700 he lived on the west corner of James and State streets; he died in 1709 and was probably buried under the old church then standing at the junction of Yonker and Handelaer streets, now State street and Broadway, Albany. He was a leading man, and held various offices of trust among them that of Regerenden Dijaken of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, 1656, and magistrate of Fort Orange, 1660-61. He married (first) July 31, 1644, Susanna Trieux, daughter of Philip and Susanna du Trieux. Her father was marshal of New Netherland. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Everhardus Bogardus in the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church at New Amsterdam. Married (second) in 1663, Martje Abrahamse Vosburgh, of Beverwyck, widow of Tomas Jansen Mingael. Married (third) Arianntje ——. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, inherited his father's estate; died unmarried. 2. Abraham, married, April 12, 1698, Mayken Van Nes, of Albany. 3. Elsje, baptized 1647. 4. Johannes, baptized 1649, mentioned below.

5. Diewer, baptized 1653. 6. Hieronymus, baptized 1655, married Airaantje Harmense Visscher. 7. Philip, baptized 1657, married, June 17, 1688, Maria Harmense Visscher. 8. Evert, baptized 1660, married Elizabeth Sanders; died June 16, 1702. Children of second wife: 9. Isaac. 10. Susanna, married, August 18, 1686, Johannes Teller. 11. Diewertje, married (first) Myndert Wemp; (second) June 21, 1671, Johannes Sanderse Glen.

(II) Johannes Wendel, son of Evert Jansen Wendel, was born in New Amsterdam, 1649, and baptized in the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church February 2 of that year. At an early period he became a general trader in Albany. He prospered and amassed much property, and achieved prominence in the colony. He lived on the present State street, Albany. He was magistrate in 1684; captain in the Colonial service in 1685; alderman of Albany in 1686; in 1690 he with others was empowered with discretionary authority to treat with the Five Nations, and to superintend the defense of Albany. He died in 1691, and his will was proved February 9 of that year. He left a large landed estate, having acquired by marriage a considerable addition to an already large estate. He married (first) Maritie Jillisse Meyer, daughter of Gillis Pierster and Elsie Hendrikse Meyer. Married (second) Elizabeth Staats, daughter of Major Abraham and Katrina (Jochemse) Staats. She married (second) April 25, 1695, Captain Johannes Schuyler. Children of first wife: 1. Elsie, married, July 3, 1696, Abraham Staats, Jr. 2. Maritie, married, June 23, 1729, Jan Johannes Oothout. Children of second wife: 3. Abraham, baptized December 27, 1678, mentioned below. 4. Susanna, married Jacobus Davidtse Schuyler. 5. Catalyntje, married Jacobus Davidtse Schuyler. 6. Elizabeth, married Johannes Ten Broeck. 7. Johannes, baptized March 2, 1684, married Elizabeth Walters. 8. Ephraim, baptized June 3, 1685, married Anna ——. 9. Isaac, baptized January 28, 1687, married, November 28, 1717, Catalyna Van Dyck. 10. Sarah, baptized November 11, 1688. 11. Jacob, baptized August 5, 1691, married, August 12, 1714, Sarah Oliver; removed to Boston.

(III) Abraham Wendel, son of Johannes Wendel, was baptized in Albany, December 7, 1678, and on his mother's marriage to John Schuyler was sent to live with Colonel De Puyster in New York, where he grew up. He became an importer of importance, engaged in trade with the leading cities of Holland and

with those of New England. He was an extensive landowner and a wealthy man, liberal, and a worthy citizen. Late in life he retired from business and removed to Boston, where he died September 28, 1734, and was buried in the family tomb of his son, John Wendell, numbered 55 in the Granary burying ground on Tremont street. He married, May 15, 1702, Katarina De Key, eldest daughter of Thennis and Helena (Van Brugh) De Key. Children and dates of baptisms: 1. John, baptized May 2, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, August 20, 1704, married, April 15, 1725, Edmund Quincy; died November 7, 1769. 3. Abraham, March 3, 1706, died April 17, 1741; married Jane Phillips. 4. Helena De Key, September 21, 1707, died in West Indies; married John Rogers. 5. Catharina, March 27, 1709, married William Bullfinch. 6. Jacobus, August 3, 1712. 7. Lucretia, July 18, 1714, died 1752; married Samuel Sturgis. 8. Theunis De Key, June 24, 1716, died young. 9. Theunis De Key, October 30, 1717. 10. Hendrikus, August 3, 1719. 11. Sarah, January 20, 1721, married John Dennie. 12. Mary, married Peter Oliver.

(IV) John, son of Abraham Wendell, was baptized May 2, 1703, in the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New York. He was educated in New York, and then removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business. He was a merchant and importer, in partnership with his uncle, Hon. Jacob Wendell. The firm had a large wholesale warehouse located in Merchants' Row, then the commercial centre of the West India trade, situated at that time on the waterside. The firm was a great sufferer in the disastrous fire which swept the city, March 20, 1760, and never fully recovered from the loss. John Wendell ranked among the first citizens and was repeatedly commissioned in the militia, being field officer at the time of his death. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company from 1733, was ensign of that corps in 1735 and commander in 1740. His mansion stood in 1760 on the corner of Queen (the present Court) and Tremont streets, facing on Tremont. The building now standing on the site is the same structure, though greatly altered and remodelled. A tablet inserted in the Court street end commemorates the fact of its occupation by Washington on the occasion of his visit to Boston in 1789. John Wendell married, November 10, 1724, Elizabeth Quincy, daughter of Hon. Edmund and Dorothy (Flynt) Quincy, of Braintree. (See Lowell's Letter Book II,

178). Married (second) in 1751 Mercy (Bartlett) Skinner, of Marblehead. He died December 15, 1762. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jacob, born November 23, 1725. 2. Abraham, September 23, 1727, died unmarried April 13, 1752. 3. Elizabeth, October 16, 1729, married Solomon Davis. 4. John, September 10, 1731, mentioned below. 5. Dorothy, March 19, 1733, married Richard Skinner. 6. Edmund, May 13, 1735, married ——— Knight; died March 2, 1793. 7. Jacob, October 19, 1736. 8. Henry Flynt, December 23, 1737, died at sea. 9. Josiah, lost at sea January 21, 1762. 10. Catherine, married Solomon Davis; died April 7, 1805. 11. Sarah. 12. Thomas, April 1744, married Elizabeth Trivett. 13. Sarah, May 1, 1745, married John Gerry; (second) June 18, 1786, General John Fiske. 14. Isaac. 15. Child, stillborn.

(V) John (2), son of John (1) Wendell, was born in Boston, September 10, 1731. He entered Harvard College at the age of fifteen, graduating in 1750. He removed soon afterwards to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and became a lawyer. His contemporaries were prominent in the revolution, and he was a personal friend of Hon. Elbridge Gerry, General Philip Schuyler, General Peter Gainsevoort, General John Sullivan and Thomas Dudley. He was a man of vigorous mind and generous disposition. He was a fluent writer and a student. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Yale College in 1768 and from Dartmouth in 1773. He died in Portsmouth, April 29, 1808, in his seventy-seventh year. He married (first) June 20, 1753, Sarah Wentworth, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Frost) Wentworth, of Portsmouth. She died November 17, 1772. Married (second) August 20, 1778, Dorothy Sherburne, born August 20, 1752, daughter of Judge Henry and Sarah (Warner) Sherburne. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah Wentworth, born October 5, 1754, married, December 31, 1784, Edward Sargent. 2. Elizabeth, October 11, 1755, died July 16, 1756. 3. John, October 25, 1757, died August 15, 1799, unmarried. 4. Daniel Wentworth February 15, 1760, died January 27, 1780. 5. Edmund, July 15, 1762, died May 14, 1763. 6. Elizabeth, April 9, 1764. 7. Helena De Key, February 28, 1766, married Benjamin Sherburne. 8. Edmund, March 4, 1769, married Elizabeth Cotton. 9. Hannah, March 3, 1770, died April 17, 1771. 10. George Wentworth, March 22, 1771, married, August 15, 1795, Rebecca Sherburne. 11. Child, died young. Children of second wife: 12. Doro-

thy Sherburne, February 11, 1780, married, August 7, 1802, Reuben Shapley Randall. 13. Mary, September 30, 1781, died March 20, 1787. 14. Daniel, November 25, 1783, died unmarried March 24, 1807. 15. Abraham, March 18, 1785, married Susan Gardner; died March 27, 1805. 16. Isaac, November 1, 1786, married Ann Austin Whittier. 17. Jacob, December 10, 1788, mentioned below. 18. Mary Sherburne, August 7, 1790, died August 19, 1790. 19. Henry Flynt, July 10, 1791, died August 25, 1796.

(VI) Jacob, son of John (2) Wendell, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, December 10, 1788, died August 27, 1865. He was educated in his native town and early engaged in business. In 1815, in partnership with his brother, Isaac Wendell, and others, he embarked in the industry of manufacturing cotton goods and established some of the earlier mills of New Hampshire. They purchased the Waldron farm in Dover, New Hampshire, and erected several mills. The first mill was started in 1821 and two years later another mill was built upon Salmon Falls river on a site purchased of Gershom Horn, being the pioneer enterprise of the Great Falls corporation. The mills earned a handsome profit until the disastrous financial panic of 1827-28, when few manufacturers escaped bankruptcy. The great Falls Manufacturing Company failed and Mr. Wendell lost a large part of his fortune. He was an admirably upright man. He held to the Unitarian faith, and was a zealous and faithful member of the South Parish Society of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, uniting with the church during the memorable pastorate of Rev. Nathan Parker, between whom and Mr. Wendell existed a lifelong friendship. He was keenly interested in American antiquarianism and was a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society from 1847 to the time of his death. His home was on Pleasant street, Portsmouth. He married, August 15, 1816, Mehitable Rindge Rogers, born September 2, 1795, died April 30, 1850, only daughter of Mark and Susanna (Shores-Gardner) Rogers, of Portsmouth. Children: 1. Mark Rogers, see forward. 2. Mehitable Rindge (twin), born June 30, 1818, married, October 28, 1844, Isaac Henry Stanwood, of Woodville, Mississippi; died in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 3, 1847, and buried at Portsmouth; child, James Rindge Stanwood. 3. Caroline Quincy, December 24, 1820, inherited the homestead at Portsmouth, and died there, 1890. 4. Jacob, September 23, 1822, died

March 20, 1826, and buried at Portsmouth. 5. Mary Evert, December 25, 1824, died April 29, 1826, and buried at Portsmouth. 6. Jacob, July 24, 1826, died in New York City, May 21, 1898; resided in Boston and New York, and was a successful commission merchant. He married, in Boston, October 24, 1854, Mary Bertodi Barrett, born in Boston, November 19, 1832; children: i. Barrett, professor of English in Harvard College; was born in Boston, August 23, 1855; married, in Quincy, Massachusetts, June 1, 1880, Edith Greenough; (children: Barrett, Jr., born April 19, 1881; Mary Barrett, born in Boston, February 17, 1883, married in Newcastle, New Hampshire, September 8, 1902, G. M. Wheelock, child, Thomas Gordon Wheelock, born January 22, 1904; William Greenough, born in Boston, November 11, 1888; Edith, born in Boston, September 5, 1893); ii. Gordon, born in Boston, February 5, 1859; commission merchant in New York City; married, in Philadelphia, 1887, Frances C. Elwyn; iii. Evert Jansen, born in Boston, December 5, 1860; iv. Jacob, born in New York, April 13, 1869; engaged in business in New York City; married, 1895, in Washington, Marion Fendall; children: Jacob, Reginald Lee, Anna Catherine, Frederick and Philippa Fendall. 7. Mary Evert, August 28, 1828, married, June 29, 1852, William Hobbs Goodwin, of North Berwick, Maine; (see Goodwin). 8. George Blunt, January 31, 1831, died at Quincy, Massachusetts, December 25, 1881; married, January 7, 1861, Elizabeth Thompson, of Portsmouth; she resides in Quincy, Massachusetts.

The Rindge family is of English origin, the immigrant ancestor being Daniel Rindge, who came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, and removed to Ipswich in 1648; married Mary Kinsman and died in February, 1661. Isaac, son of Daniel Rindge, married Elizabeth (Dutch) Kinsman. Their son, John, born at Portsmouth, June 1, 1695, married Ann Odiorne, of Newcastle; was a merchant of high standing and had a handsome estate; served several terms in the provincial assembly, was commissioner to the court of Great Britain in behalf of the province to settle the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 1731-32, while he was in his Majesty's Council in 1738-40. Of their thirteen children one, Elizabeth, married Mark Hinckley Wentworth, and was mother of John Wentworth, last royal governor of New Hampshire; another Mehitable, born September 22, 1725, married Daniel Rogers. Mark Rogers

was the tenth child of Hon. Daniel and Mchitable (Rindge) Rogers. He was a descendant through Daniel Rogers, of Portsmouth; Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of Portsmouth; Rev. John Rogers, of Ipswich, fifth president of Harvard College; Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, the immigrant ancestor, who settled in Ipswich, 1636; and Rev. John Rogers, the noted Puritan preacher, of Dedham, county Sussex, England.

(VII) Mark Rogers, eldest child of Jacob Wendell, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 30, 1818, died February 28, 1901, and was buried in Forest Hills. In his young manhood he left his native place and went to New Orleans, Louisiana. He came back east before 1850, and located in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he became connected with the Lawrence & Company (later Lawrence, Stone Company), manufacturers' agents. He acquired an intimate practical knowledge of the business, and after some years came to Boston, shortly before the breaking out of the rebellion, and aided in organizing the firm of Perry, Wendell, Fay & Company, later Wendell, Fay & Company, widely known manufacturers' agents, one of their largest plants being the Middlesex Mills, of which Mr. Wendell was one of the promoters, and for many years he was a large stockholder and a director. He was a moving spirit in the progress of the business of the firm, and was highly regarded for his masterly business ability. After engaging in business in Boston, Mr. Wendell was a director for many years in the old Boston National Bank. He established himself on a beautiful estate on Greenough avenue, Jamaica Plain, and where he resided until his death. His widow and a portion of the family yet reside there, and are prominent in the social life of that beautiful residential section. Mr. Wendell was for some years a member of the Eliot Club. He married, June 13, 1849, Catherine (nee Gates) Thaxter, taking the latter name by adoption. Children of Mark Rogers and Catherine (Thaxter) Wendell: 1. Katharine R., born May 11, 1851, is unmarried; resides at the family home. 2. Frank T., January 30, 1852, died June 12, 1905. He was successor to his father's business. He married, in Roxbury, Helen Stanford, who resides at Jamaica Plain. Children: Mark Thaxter, John Wheelwright, Dorothy and Constance (twins), Percy, Thaxter. 3. Eliza Paris, Jamaica Plain, July 15, 1854, married Richard Devens, a relative of General Charles Devens, a distinguished officer in the

Union army during the rebellion. She resides on the Greenough avenue estate, Jamaica Plain. 4. Caroline Quincy, resides with her mother; unmarried. 5. Benjamin Thaxter, October 30, 1859, educated in the schools of Boston; is engaged with his brother, Mark Rogers Wendell, in the capacity of proprietors of the Clark Manufacturing Company, Boston, and is actively interested in local affairs. He is a member of the Eliot Club. 6. Mark Rogers, Jr., July 24, 1864, and after completing his public school education, he associated himself with his brothers, as proprietors of the Clark Manufacturing Company (inc.), organized in 1899. Besides giving his attention to this large and successful enterprise, he is active in many affairs affecting Greater Boston, and is highly regarded in both business and social circles; he married, in Jamaica Plain, Emily Andrews Clark, born in Dorchester, and was liberally educated in private schools.

The Gaines family from England settled early in Virginia and became one of the leading families of that section at an early date. The Massachusetts branch settled in Berkshire county before the revolution. William Gaines was a soldier in the revolution from Sheffield, Massachusetts, in Lieutenant Colonel Millens's company, Colonel James Wesson's regiment, in 1777; Ebenezer Gaines, of Northampton, a youth of sixteen, was in the army in 1779. John Gaines was in a Stockbridge company in 1777. Joshua and William of Sheffield were also in the army.

(1) Joseph Gaines was in the revolution from western Massachusetts in Captain Timothy Childs's company, Colonel David Leonard's regiment at the battle of Ticonderoga. After the war he and his brother David settled in Guilford, Vermont, settled and cleared their farms, in the southeast part of the town. David may have been father instead of elder brother. According to the census of 1790 David and Joseph were the only heads of families of this surname in that part of Vermont. David had two males over sixteen and seven females; Joseph had three males under sixteen and three females in his family. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Jesse, married, 1813, Lucy Stebbins, sister of Tabitha Stebbins who married Joseph Gaines, Jr.

(11) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Gaines, was born about 1790 in western Massachusetts; came with his father to Guilford and settled when he came of age on the farm

owned later by his son Joel. He was a farmer and shoemaker by trade. He married Tabitha Stebbins, born February 15, 1791 (see Stebbins family herewith), daughter of Abner and Mindwell (Mars) Stebbins. They had ten children, of whom eight grew to maturity. He died in 1869, she in 1878. Children: Horace, had part of the homestead; Mindwell, Lucina, Lucy, Joseph, Joel, Electa, Benjamin.

(III) Joel, son of Joseph (2) Gaines, was born at Guilford, May 17, 1829, and was educated there in the public schools. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm and himself followed farming all his active life. He married, August 2, 1890, Sarah Jane Tubbs, born December 19, 1836, daughter of Samuel Tubbs. Children: 1. William B., born March 16, 1861, mentioned below. 2. Mary, died in infancy. 3. Everett E., born in Guilford, August 23, 1864, now selectman of that town and a prominent and useful citizen. 4. Emma M., born October 28, 1890, married Charles J. Andrews.

(IV) William B., son of Joel Gaines, was born in Guilford, March 16, 1861. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Powers Institute. At the age of eighteen he left home to work as clerk in a general store at Bernardston, Massachusetts. In 1880 he came to Greenfield as clerk in a crockery store. In 1884 he entered the lumber business as junior member of the firm of T. N. Austin & Company, dealers in lumber at Greenfield, and in 1893 he bought out the interests of Mr. Austin and incorporated the business as the Franklin County Lumber Company, of which he is treasurer and manager. He has scored a large success in business and stands high in the estimation of his business associates. He is a member of the Second Congregational Parish; of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of Franklin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Titus Strong Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Connecticut Valley Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Arcana Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He is a member of the New England Paint and Oil Club; president of the Massachusetts Retail Lumber Dealers' Association and vice-president of the Eastern States Retail Lumber Dealers' Association. He is a member of the Greenfield Club and the Masonic Club; director of the Greenfield Board of Trade; member of Company L, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; sergeant in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. In politics he is a Republican. He married,

October 10, 1883, Fannie E. Austin, born July 11, 1858, daughter of Thomas Austin, of Greenfield. They have one child, Francis Leroy, born February 11, 1887.

Rowland Stebbins, immigrant ancestor, was born in or near Stebbing, county Essex, England, in 1594, died December 14, 1671, at Northampton, Massachusetts. At the age of forty he came to America in the ship "Francis," of Ipswich, sailing April 30, 1634, with his wife Sarah, aged forty-three years, and children, Thomas, aged fourteen; Sarah, aged eleven; John, aged eight; Elizabeth, aged six, and servant, Mary Winch, aged fifteen. He resided at Springfield, Massachusetts, soon after its settlement, about 1639; had a grant of land there December 24, 1640, and other grants later; was a proprietor in 1641. His wife Sarah died at Springfield and was buried October 4, 1649. He removed to Northampton, about 1668, from Springfield and died there. His will, dated March 1, 1669, bequeathed to son Thomas and his seven children; to son John and nine children; to daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Clarke and her three children; to son-in-law Merrick's three daughters; to Mary Munde; friend John Pyncheon and brother Robert Bartlett, overseers. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1620, married Hannah Wright. 2. Sarah, 1623, married Thomas Merrick. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, 1628, married John Clarke.

(II) John, son of Rowland Stebbins, was born in England in 1626, died March 7, 1678, at Northampton, Massachusetts. He was a farmer at Springfield and Northampton and in 1651 was for a time at Roxbury, Massachusetts. He had grants of land at Springfield, and bought a house there. He was highway surveyor; selectman in 1655. In 1656 he moved to Northampton and his home was on the lower end of Pudding lane, now Hawley street. He owned saw mills there; was measurer of land in 1659-71; committee to lay out highways in 1660; juror in 1661; selectman 1675-78. He owned the covenant in the church, June 18, 1661; served on the church building committee the same year; was bailiff 1664; contributed to the Harvard College fund 1672-73 ten bushels of wheat. It was commonly believed that he was killed by witches. He was part owner of the mill on Broad brook and was killed in some mysterious way while alone in the mill. He married (first) March 14, 1646, at Springfield, Ann Munden,

widow of Abraham Munden. She married (first) May 10, 1644, and died 1650. He married (second) December 17, 1657, at Northampton, Abigail Bartlett, daughter of Robert and Anne Bartlett. She was killed October 10, 1710, by a fall from her horse while on a visit to her children at Coventry, Connecticut. Children of first wife: 1. John, born January 28, 1647, married Dorothy Alexander. 2. Thomas, February 24, 1649, died April 24, 1650. 3. Anna, April 10, 1651, died May 6, 1652-53. 4. Edward, July 12, 1653, died October 14, 1653. 5. Benoni, June 23, 1655, married Mary (Broughton) Bennett; (second) Hannah Edwards. Children of second wife, born at Northampton: 6. Samuel, January 21, 1659, married Mary French. 7. Abigail, September 6, 1660, married William Phelps. 8. Thomas, May 6, 1662, mentioned below. 9. Hannah, July 8, 1664, married John Sheldon. 10. Mary, September 10, 1666, married Thomas Strong. 11. Sarah, June 4, 1668, married William Southwell. 12. Joseph, January 17, 1669, died June 3, 1681. 13. Deborah, March 5, 1671-72, married Benjamin Alvord; (second) Benjamin Burt. 14. Rebecca, baptized February 26, 1676, married Nathaniel Strong. 15. Thankful, born May 11, 1678, married Jerijah Strong.

(III) Thomas, son of John Stebbins, was born May 6, 1662, at Northampton, died there April 28, 1712. He took the oath of allegiance February 8, 1678; was fence viewer 1695-96, 1706-07-09-10. His estate was settled February 13, 1723-24. He married, September 26, 1684, Elizabeth Wright, born July 31, 1666, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burt) Wright. She married (second) John Hannum. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 31, 1685, married William Wait. 2. Thomas, April 2, 1689. 3. Hannah, 1691, married Samuel King. 4. Josiah, born September, 1694, died 1725. 5. Joseph, March 30, 1697, mentioned below. 6. Experience, March 14, 1699, died young. 7. Asahel, April 10, 1701, married Sarah Petty. 8. Experience, March 18, 1703. 9. Mary, December 26, 1705, married Noah Strong.

(IV) Captain Joseph, son of Thomas Stebbins, was born at Northampton, March 30, 1697, died January 31, 1780, at Northfield. He settled at Deerfield, removed to Northfield in 1726. He bought a farm of William Clarke at Northfield; was one of the leading opponents of Rev. Mr. Doolittle in the church troubles, 1736-37. He built a log house near the Ashuelot south of Stebbins Island in the spring of

1750; was surveyor, elected at the first town meeting, September 25, 1753. On the Indian alarm of 1753 he and his family resorted to the stockaded house of John Evans. He built a house in 1705 on the west side of the river, covering it with clap-boards and thatching the roof with grass from the meadow. Stebbins Island belonged to him and descendants for several generations. He married, 1718, Mary Williams, born February 13, 1701, at Northampton, died December 23, 1786, daughter of Zebediah and Sarah (Arms) Williams. Children: 1. Mary, born July 11, 1719, died 1765 unmarried. 2. Joseph, January 13, 1721, mentioned below. 3. Zebediah, October 29, 1723, married Thankful Graves. 4. Sarah, January 27, 1727, married Captain Thomas Taylor. 5. Josiah, October 20, 1729, married Mary Howe. 6. Anna, September 5 or 25, 1731, died November 5, 1732. 7. Ann, November 10, 1734, married Thomas Sergeant. 8. Elizabeth, October 8, 1736, married General Ebenezer Walbridge. 9. Elisha, March 16, 1743, married Martha Wright.

(V) Captain Joseph (2), son of Captain Joseph (1) Stebbins, was born January 13, 1721, at Deerfield, died February 6, 1784, at Vernon, Windham county, Vermont. He was a farmer and member of the church. He went to Vermont about 1740, bought land of the Merri-mans, May 21, 1749; of Titus Belding, February 2, 1753, at Hinsdale, now Vernon, Vermont, on the west side of the Connecticut and he was one of the fourteen proprietors when the town was chartered September 5, 1753. He and two children had a narrow escape from the Indians, August 20, 1756. Two Indians laying in wait for him were discovered by his brother Zebediah and Reuben Wright, who exchanged shots with them. Wright was wounded and the white men were pursued by the savages. After crossing Island brook Stebbins shot one of the Indians. Over a century later the grave of this Indian was discovered by George M. Lee while clearing the land in that vicinity. Joseph and the children, alarmed by the firing, escaped to the garrison house. He married, 1741, Thankful Belding, born January 6, 1718, at Northfield, died May 9, 1788, at Vernon, daughter of Stephen and Mindwell (Wright) Belding. Children: 1. Tabitha, born about 1743, married Zurr Evans, of Chesterfield, New Hampshire. 2. Thankful, November, 1745, married Elihu Root. 3. Mary, June 6 or 28, 1747, married Timothy Root. 4. Elijah, baptized April 27, 1749, died young. 5. Elijah, baptized January 6, 1751,

married Beulah Dickinson. 6. Lucy, born May 31, 1752. 7. Eliakim, born November 17, 1753, married Rebecca Hawks. 8. Abner, baptized August 9, 1755, mentioned below. 9. Joseph, baptized October 10, 1757, died young. 10. Joseph, born March 1, 1761, married Sarah Severance; (second) Elizabeth Edwards.

(VI) Abner, son of Captain Joseph (2) Stebbins, was born July 18, 1755, at Vernon, baptized August 9, 1755, and died there September 18, 1836. He was a farmer at Guilford and Vernon, Vermont. He married Mindwell Mars, of Montague, Massachusetts, died August 3, 1837, at Montague. Children: 1. Lucy, born September 9, 1782, married, 1813, Jesse Gaines; (see Gaines family herewith). 2. Abner, February 6, 1785, married Hannah Johnson. 3. Henry, February 24, 1787, married, September 18, 1815, Rebecca Jacobs. 4. Lyman, November 25, 1789, married ——— Tyler. 5. Tabitha, February 15, 1791, married Joseph Gaines, Jr. (See Gaines family herewith). 6. Zebina, August 20, 1795.

The history of the Upton family dates back in England to the days of the Norman Conquest. The lineage of the family is traced for twelve centuries in direct line in Cornwall to the ancestor De Uppeton, of Upton. While the family has spread widely over England, Scotland and Wales, the original seat of the family was Upton in Cornwall.

(I) John Upton, who came to New England about 1652, was the immigrant ancestor. He settled in Salem Village, now Danvers, and there is a tradition that he came from Scotland. He may have been one of the Scotch prisoners taken by Cromwell at Dunbarton, September 3, 1650, or at Worcester in 1651. The last named battle was fought near the town of Upton, England, the seat of the ancient family. Cromwell took seventeen thousand Englishmen and Scotchmen prisoners in these two battles and many of them were sent to the American colonies. There is a tradition that the name of his wife was Eleanor Stuart, and that she too was Scotch. He seems to have refused to join the Puritan church and that may indicate that he was Scotch and a Presbyterian. He did not take the freeman oath until it had been modified. He was admitted freeman, April 18, 1691. The first record is of date December 26, 1658, when he bought land of Henry Bullock, some time of Hammersmith (the Lynn Iron Works at Saugus). He paid four pounds for forty

acres in Salem. He bought land of Daniel Rumboll, of Salem, April 6, 1662, adjoining his farm. His homestead was near the line of the present town of Danvers, one mile south of the Ipswich river and two miles west of the Newburyport turnpike. It is two miles and a half from the site of his later residence in North Reading. His neighbors were the Popes, Gardners, Flints, Walcotts and Smiths. He bought and sold considerable land in the vicinity. Active, energetic and successful, he began with no capital and accumulated a handsome estate. He died July 11, 1699, aged about seventy-seven. The will was dated November 16, 1697, and proved July 31, 1699. He used a fleur-de-lis for a seal and in his will tried to entail his estate, but the laws of the colony effectually prevented him. Children: 1. John, born 1654. 2. Eleanor, 1656. 3. William, 1658, died young. 4. James, September, 1660. 5. Mary, 1661, died 1663. 6. William, June 10, 1663, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, October, 1664. 8. Ann. 9. Isabel, January 3, 1666-67, died 1689. 10. Ezekiel, September, 1668. 11. Joseph, April 9, 1670. 12. Francis, July 1, 1671. 13. Mary.

(II) William, son of John Upton, was born June 10, 1663. He married Mary Mabey, May 27, 1701. He and his brother, Samuel Upton, received by will from their father the farm in the southwest corner of Danvers, near Lynnfield, and they held it in common until 1708, when they divided their possessions, but always lived near each other, and perhaps in the same house. They also inherited a negro Thomas, whom they set free after he had worked for them eighteen years, December 21, 1717. William Upton deeded his land to his eldest son William before his death. His will is dated April 13, 1739, and proved March 10, 1739-40. His son Paul was executor and residuary legatee. Children, all born in Danvers and living in 1740: 1. William, July 17, 1703, married (first) January 4, 1726-27, Lydia Burnap; (second) December 9, 1755, Hannah Felton. 2. Mary, September 28, 1705. 3. James, January 5, 1707-08. 4. Paul, February 20, 1709. 5. Frances, May 13, 1712. 6. Edward, April 16, 1714, mentioned below. 7. Richard, May 20, 1716. 8. Dorcas, September 4, 1718. 9. Timothy (twin), September 4, 1718. 10. Caleb.

(III) Edward, son of William Upton, was born in Danvers (now Peabody), April 16, 1714. He bought, September 23, 1740, of Isaac Chandler a farm in Amesbury and sold it January 9, 1744, to Jonathan Barnard.

Documents show that in 1771 he had three sons twenty-one years old or more, and was living in Bedford at that time. He was living in Berkley, Massachusetts, in 1768, and later in life appears to have settled in Rhode Island. He joined the Society of Friends and most of his descendants are Quakers. The Hulls, Chases, Mariotts with whom the Uptons intermarried were prominent Quaker families of Rhode Island. He married Eleanor Osborne. Children: 1. Isaac, born December 6, 1736, mentioned below. 2. Edward, March 1, 1738, settled at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire; had two sons erroneously credited to his father in the Upton Memorial. 3. Sarah, August 23, 1739, married George Shove. 4. Paul, July 29, 1742, married Phebe Smith. 5. Adonijah, April 10 or 16, 1744, died unmarried. 6. Mary, August 22, 1746, married Caleb Kelly. 7. Samuel, October 8, 1750, married ——— Hathaway. 8. Rhoda, April 28, 1752, married Benjamin Chase. 9. John, October 16, 1753, married Abigail Kelly.

(IV) Captain Isaac, son of Edward Upton, was born in Salem, December 6, 1736, and died at Adams, Massachusetts, in 1823-24. He resided in his younger days at Bedford, but when a young man began to follow the sea. He rose to the rank of master mariner. He and his brother Samuel bought of Thomas Aldrich a house and stable at East Greenwich, Rhode Island. He appears to have made his headquarters at Bristol, Rhode Island, and Providence, whence he sailed to South America. Tradition tells us that on one of his expeditions in South America, trading with the Indians, he had a narrow escape from death at the hands of the savages. He removed his home to Berkley, Massachusetts, and March, 1783, sold his interest in the property at Greenwich. He removed thence to South Adams, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, where he was a taxpayer in 1798, having a house and forty-five acres of land. He married (first) Phebe Peirce, of Yarmouth; (second) about 1786, Anna Sherman, of Danbury, Vermont. Children of first wife: 1. Isaac, born 1773, mentioned below. 2. Phebe, married Joseph Shove, of Adams, and had six children. 3. Mary, married ——— Davis. Children of second wife: 4. Hannah, died young. 5. Lydia, married Abner Chase; settled in Canada. 6. John, born August 8, 1791, married Mary Shove; (second) Sarah (Haight) Underhill. 7. Hannah, married Amos Comstock; seven children; resided in Michigan. 8. Rhoda. 9. Sarah. 10. Eleanor.

(V) Isaac (2), son of Captain Isaac (1) Upton, was born in 1773 in Rhode Island. He resided in Adams during his active life. He married Lydia Eddy, born at Dartmouth, November 3, 1779. Children, born at Adams: 1. Daniel, May 26, 1818, mentioned below. Three others died without issue.

(VI) Daniel, son of Isaac (2) Upton, was born at Adams, May 26, 1818. He became a prominent and highly respected citizen of his native town. He held many offices of trust and honor in town and county. For three terms of three years each he was county commissioner. He represented his district in the general court in 1856. He was a partner of the firm of Richardson, Upton & Company, manufacturers of writing paper at South Adams, later known as the Adams Paper Company. The partners were A. W. Richardson, Daniel Upton, S. E. Dean and H. C. Putnam. This concern became one of the leading industries of the town. He was president of the gas company. He was a thirty-second degree Mason. He married, in 1835, Mary Peckham, born February 2, 1819, at Troy, New York. Children, born at Adams: 1. Jane Grey, August 8, 1839, married, 1871, Ransom B. Dean. 2. Edward Lampton, May 26, 1841, died February 8, 1843. 3. Albert Henry, October 10, 1842. 4. Mary Elizabeth, August 11, 1844, died June 12, 184—. 5. Anna Norton, August 26, 1846. 6. Oliver Arnold, August 17, 1848, mentioned below. 7. Francis Edward, July 23, 1850, married, 1870, Mary Dolan; son, Daniel Edward, born June 8, 1872. 8. Daniel Merritt, April 9, 1853, died June 22, 1860. 9. Ella Josephine, October 14, 1855. 10. Hattie Gertrude, April 7, 1857, died September 5, 1858. 11. Ada Belle, June 22, 1858, died August 22, 1859. 12. Arthur E., December 11, 1861, died April 26, 1864.

(VII) Oliver Arnold, son of Daniel Upton, was born at Adams, August 17, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He is a prominent merchant of Adams, a dealer in coal and wood. He married, February 13, 1869, Sarah Duncan, born at Shelburne, daughter of Dr. Charles M., of Shelburne, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Abel Duncan, of Dummerston, Vermont. (See Duncan family).

(VIII) Dr. Charles Louis, son of Oliver Arnold Upton, was born at Shelburne, September 10, 1870. He attended the public schools of his native town and graduated from Amherst College in the class of 1891. He studied his profession in the medical school of

the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1806 with the degree of M. D. Since then he has been engaged in general practice at Shelburne Falls. He is a member of Mountain Lodge of Free Masons and of American Medical Association and Massachusetts Medical Society. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 6, 1894, Catherine Griswold, born Griswoldville, daughter of Lorenzo Griswold, of Turner's Falls. Children, born at Shelburne Falls: 1. Duncan, February 18, 1900. 2. Ruth, February 20, 1908.

Samuel Duncan, immigrant.
DUNCAN settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. Savage says perhaps he moved to Boston. He owned land at Mudly Brook, Boston, now Brookline. He had a son Thomas, January 15, 1050, and others.

(II) John Duncan, perhaps an immigrant, thought to be son of Samuel Duncan by the Billerica historian (note the similarity of the names, etc.), had a grant of land at Billerica in 1670. He married, February 23, 1674-75, Joanna Jefts, daughter of Henry Jefts, another immigrant. Duncan died of smallpox, December 19, 1690, and she married (second) Benjamin Dutton, and was killed with two of her children by the Indians in 1692. Children: 1. Mary, born March 25, 1676, killed by the Indians. 2. John, October 28, 1678, mentioned below. 3. Joanna, April 9, 1681. 4. Hannah, November 21, 1683. 5. Samuel, April 1, 1685. 6. Deliverance, August 21, 1686. 7. Benoni, February 1, 1690-91.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Duncan, was born in Billerica, October 28, 1678. Married, June 16, 1701, Sarah Dutton, daughter of John Dutton. John Duncan came from Billerica to Worcester, Massachusetts, among the earliest settlers. He bought land, one hundred and three acres on North brook, October, 1722, of Gershom Rice. He and wife Sarah decided to son John, Jr., February 10, 1731-32, part of the homestead on North brook. He died at Worcester, December 15, 1739, aged sixty-seven. John's will was dated November 30, 1739, and proved December 25, 1739, at Worcester, bequeathing to wife Sarah: children Simeon, John, Samuel, Daniel, Sarah Parmenter and Abigail. He was a weaver by trade. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Sarah, June 14, 1703, married — Parmenter. 2. John, April 10, 1706, married Sarah Rogers. 3. Elizabeth, January 9, 1710-11. 4. Daniel, February 13, 1711-12, mentioned below. 5.

Simeon, August 22, 1713, married, at Billerica, August 22, 1743, Bridget Richardson; lived in Worcester. 6. Samuel. 7. Abigail.

(IV) Daniel, son of John (2) Duncan, was born in Billerica, February 13, 1711-12. He married Sarah Rice, of Conway, born February 9, 1703, died at Petersham, December 10, 1781, daughter of Gershom Rice. Her father was son of Thomas Rice. Gershom Rice was born May 9, 1667, died December 19, 1768, aged one hundred and one years; resided in Groton, Connecticut, and removed to Marlborough, Massachusetts, before October 13, 1713; was one of those who wished to renew the settlement at Worcester, whither he went in 1715 and had a grant of eighty acres in 1718; was the second settler of the third and permanent settlement of Worcester, his brother, Jonas Rice, being the first; the first town meetings were at his house, and he planted the first orchard in Worcester; married Elizabeth Balcom, born August 16, 1672, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Haynes) Balcom; children: i. Gershom Rice, born 1696; ii. Elizabeth Rice, October 20, 1698; iii. Abraham Rice, October 16, 1701; iv. Sarah Rice, February 9, 1703, mentioned above; v. Mathias, January 26, 1707; vi. Ruth, April 11, 1710. Children of Daniel and Sarah Duncan, born in Worcester: 1. Mary, December 30, 1738-39, married James Jackson. 2. John, September 4, 1740, married Rebecca Meacham, of New Salem. 3. Daniel, June 1, 1742, married, January 21, 1765, Zurvilla Rice, of Worcester. 4. Elizabeth, January 26, 1743-44. 5. Ezekiel, January 15, 1744-45. 6. Lovinah, October 7, 1747, married, 1765, John Rice, of Petersham. 7. Abel, February 2, 1749-50, mentioned below. 8. Sally, married James Jackson, of Petersham.

(V) Abel, son of Daniel Duncan, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, February 2, 1749-50. He married Lydia Mills, of Petersham. Children: 1. Abel, Jr., born February 22, 1772, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, married Betsey Winn, of Chester. 3. Rufus, married Lucy Kimbol, of Chester, Vermont. 4. Anna, married Amos Heald, of Chester. 5. Lucy, married Jason Duncan, Jr., of Dummerston. 6. Charles, married Patty Carter, of Wethersfield. 7. John, married Caroline Hastings, of Charlestown, New Hampshire. 8. Arad. 9. George. 10. Lydia, married Daniel Church, of Chester.

(VI) Dr. Abel (2), son of Abel (1) Duncan, was born at Petersham, February 22, 1772. He was an active and successful physi-

can in Dummerston, Vermont. In the winter of 1812-13 the spotted fever, a violent epidemic attacked many in the town, and many died. Dr. Duncan worked hard, but was at length attacked with the fever, from which he died, March 5, 1813, aged forty-two years. He married, August 28, 1805, Lydia Miller, born in Dummerston, November 8, 1778, died 1869, daughter of Hosea and Lydia (West) Miller. Children: 1. Charles Morris, born July 1, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Fanny Maria, June 22, 1810, married, January 1, 1829, Joel Knight, Jr. 3. Lydia Eveline, August 1, 1813, married, April 4, 1833, Marshall Newton.

(VII) Dr. Charles Morris, son of Dr. Abel (2) Duncan, was born in Dummerston, Vermont, July 1, 1808, died October 4, 1884. He was educated in Brattleboro high school, Bowdoin College and Harvard Medical School. He practiced for a time in Dummerston, and removed in 1833 to Shelburne, Massachusetts. He married, August 27, 1833, Lucinda Estabrook, of Brattleboro, Vermont, born West Brattleboro, March 17, 1810, died April 30, 1894, daughter of John and Lucinda (Stockwell) Estabrook. Child, Sarah, married Oliver A. Upton. (See Upton family).

BARNARD

John Barnard, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1604, and came to New England at the age of thirty, with his wife Phebe, aged twenty-seven, and children Thomas King, aged fifteen, John Barnard, aged two, and Samuel Barnard, aged one year. The name was spelled either Bernard, or Barnard. They sailed in the ship "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, England, April 30, 1634. The wife Phebe and her sons John and Samuel were legatees of her mother Anne, widow successively of Anthony Whiting, of Dedham, Essex, England, clothier, and of Thomas Welson, of Dedham, in will proved December 13, 1638. Barnard settled in Watertown, and was a proprietor in 1636, admitted a freeman September 3, 1634, and was selectman 1644. He died in June, 1646, and was buried June 4 at Watertown. His widow Phebe died August 1, 1685, leaving considerable property. Children: 1. John, born 1631; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born in England, 1633; died 1685, without issue. 3. Hannah, married June 25, 1655, Samuel Goffe. 4. James, married October 8, 1666, Abigail Phillips. 5. Mary, born November 7, 1639; married June 16, 1662, William Barrett. 6. Joseph, born November

12, 1642. 7. Benjamin, born September 12, 1644. 8. Elizabeth, married, January 7, 1670-1, John Dix.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Barnard, was born in England, in 1631. He was admitted a freeman May 31, 1671. He married, November 15, 1654, Sarah Fleming, born September 1, 1639, daughter of John and Anne Fleming, of Watertown. He and his wife sold land July 31, 1668, to James Barnard, of Sudbury, three hundred acres in the western part, first granted to John. Children, born at Watertown: 1. John, August 24, 1656; died young. 2. John, October 30, 1657; married (first) March 5, 1682-3, Sarah Cutting; (second), November 17, 1692, Elizabeth Stone; (third), July 2, 1694, Mary Morse. 3. Sarah, September 19, 1659; died young. 4. Samuel, March 25, 1664. 5. Sarah, February, 1665-6; died in March. 6. James, January 14, 1667-8; mentioned below. 7. Anne, September, 1670; married Captain Nathaniel Bowman. 8. Phebe, August 8, 1673. 9. Jane, March 17, 1678; married John Smith.

(III) James, son of John (2) Barnard, was born at Watertown, January 14, 1667-8, and died January 23, 1726. He married, December 16, 1692, Judith Jennison, who married (second) in May, 1726, John Bemis. Children: 1. James, born August 3, 1696; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born July 19, 1699. 3. Isaac, born March 13, 1701-2; married, November 15, 1726, Sarah Stearns. 4. Hannah, born June 1, 1705.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) Barnard, was born in Watertown, August 3, 1696. He married Elizabeth Bemis, who married (second), October 27, 1745, Daniel Bond. Children: 1. Jonas, born February 21, 1728-9; married, December 7, 1752, Abigail Viles. 2. Samuel, born September 27, 1730. 3. James, born November 11, 1735; mentioned below. 4. David, born May 18, 1739; married, October 9, 1766, Lydia Warren.

(V) James (3), son of James (2) Barnard, was born in Watertown, November 11, 1735. In 1764 he was dismissed to the church at Grafton. In 1762 he removed to Cambridge. He married Sarah ——. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. David, born August 7, 1760. Probably others.

(VI) James (4), son of James (3), Barnard, was born about 1758. He married, April 14, 1785, Sarah Fuller. He died February 12, 1807, and his estate was divided May 16, 1810, between sons James, Jonas (gone out of the commonwealth), Samuel, John, Sally, (wife

of Israel Whitney), Anna, Roxana, and Dolly. Children: 1. James, born July 11, 1785; mentioned below. 2. Jonas, born April 30, 1787. 3. Sally, born May 31, 1789; married Israel Whitney. 4. Samuel, born December 2, 1791. 5. John, March 22, 1794. 6. Anne, June 14, 1796. 7. Roxana, March 10, 1798. 8. Dolly Bacon, November 6, 1801. 9. Marshall, died February 2, 1807.

(A II.) James (51), son of James (4) Barnard, was born July 11, 1785, in Watertown. He lived in Weston, formerly part of Watertown, and in New Hampshire. He married, and had children.

(A III.) Jonas, son of James (51) Barnard, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, according to the Newton town records, May 27, 1804, and died at Jamaica Plain, February 7, 1895. He went to New Hampshire in early childhood. He worked at farming and shoemaking, and when a young man came to the village of Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts, locating about 1835 at Jamaica Plain, now part of Boston, where he was in business in a modest way making boots and shoes for many years. He was active in town and church affairs. He married, at Newton Lower Falls (intentions dated March 18, 1827), Jane Hagar, born February 2, 1807, died March 6, 1895, aged eighty-eight, daughter of Isaac and Eunice Hagar. (See Hagar family). Children: 1. Mary Jane, born September 4, 1830; baptized at Newton, June 19, 1831; died February 5, 1855, unmarried. 2. Sarah Burnham, born October 30, 1833; baptized at Newton, June 1, 1834; died June 28, 1856, unmarried. 3. Jonas I., born February 15, 1838; died August 25, 1858, unmarried. 4. Harriet A., born January 26, 1840; died March 30, 1846. 5. Daniel Hagar, mentioned below.

(IX.) Daniel Hagar, second son of Jonas Barnard, was born in West Roxbury, now Jamaica Plain, Boston, November 14, 1845, and died near his birth-place, January 22, 1891. He received his education in the public schools of West Roxbury. Early in life he went to work. After he came of age he engaged in the meat and provision business in the firm of Bennett & Barnard. The market was on Green street, Jamaica Plain. The firm enjoyed a prosperous business for a period of eighteen years, when, shortly before his death, Mr. Barnard retired. He was a staunch Republican, giving his hearty support to the candidates and principles of his party, but sought no office. He was an active communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He

was one of the best known and most popular Masons of the section in which he lived. He had filled all the chairs in succession of Eliot Lodge; had been an officer in the Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Commandery of Knights Templar, and had taken the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. He was past noble grand of Daniel Hersey Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Jamaica Plain. He was upright and honorable in all the walks of life, commanding the esteem and friendship of many men, and the respect of the whole community. He was the only one of his father's children who married, and he left no children. He married, at Jamaica Plain, July 26, 1875, Sarah E. Brown, born in Boston, May 10, 1842, and who survives him. Except for a few years, Mrs. Barnard has lived all her life in Jamaica Plain. She was educated there in a private school. Her church associations are there, and her kindly, charitable, sympathetic ways have won her a host of friends in all classes, old and young, and especially among the poor and unfortunate of the neighborhood. She is the daughter of Edwin and Sarah (Mecum) Brown. Her father was born in Fitchburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts, June 19, 1805; her mother was born in Boston, October 26, 1809, died July 7, 1867, at Jamaica Plain. Her father died at Jamaica Plain, Boston, October 24, 1901, at an advanced age. He learned the trade of cabinet maker in his youth, and when a young man became a partner in the firm of Brown & Hallett, piano manufacturers. After the firm dissolved, a few years later, Mr. Brown became foreman for the firm of Jonas Chickering & Company, piano manufacturers, and after a short time again engaged in business in the firm of Brown & Allen. After a varied career of success and failure the firm dissolved, and he became a partner in the well-known firm of Brown & Haines, Worcester. Mr. Haines died and the firm dissolved. In his later years he was foreman in the firm of Brown & Woodward, a prominent and successful firm of piano manufacturers. He made and lost several fortunes, but never lost his courage. When fortune smiled upon him he was generous to a fault. He was generous not only to the poor and wretched, but to others in business. He rejoiced most in making others happy. In politics he was a Republican. He was a prominent member of Salome Lodge of Odd Fellows, Boston; of the Massachusetts Mechanic Charitable Association. He and his wife were active in the Universalist Church

at Boston. Mr. Brown and wife had six children: 1. Caroline Elizabeth, died at age of five. 2. Edwin W., resides in Boston. 3. Sarah A., died an infant. 4. George H., resides at Newton. 5. Albert W., resides at Jamaica Plain. 6. Sarah E., who became wife of Daniel H. Barnard.

HAGAR William Hagar, or Hager, immigrant ancestor, resided in Watertown, where he died January 10, 1683-4. His will was dated January 10, 1683-4, and proved April 1 following. He married, March 20, 1644-45, Mary Bemis, who died "an aged woman" in December, 1695. Children: 1. Mary, born December 25, 1645; probably died young. 2. Ruhanah, born November 20, 1647; married Joseph Waight. 3. Samuel (twin), born November 20, 1647; died February 13, 1703-4. 4. Hannah, born November 21, 1649; married ——— Priest. 5. Sarah, born September 3, 1651; died March 7, 1746; married, March 12, 1673-4, Nathaniel Whitney. 6. Susannah, married, about 1680, Joseph Grout. 7. William, born February 12, 1658-9; mentioned below. 8. Rebecca, born October 28, 1661; married, July 14, 1681, Nathaniel Heely. 9. Abigail, married, March 30, 1687, Benjamin Whitney. 10. Mehitable, married, June 20, 1687, Nathaniel Norcross; died April 5, 1691.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Hagar, was born in Watertown, February 12, 1658-9, and died May 8, 1731. He married, in Watertown, March 30, 1687, Sarah Benjamin, who died October 22, 1745, aged eighty-two. Children: 1. William. 2. Sarah, married, May 13, 1712, John Flagg. 3. John, born April 29, 1697; married Sarah ———. 4. Ebenezer, born August 13, 1698. 5. Joseph, born January 1, 1701-2; mentioned below. 6. Mehitable, born May 7, 1704; married, February 28, 1726-7, Joseph Travers. 7. Mary(?). 8. Mercy, died November 23, 1772, aged sixty-five.

(III) Joseph, son of William (2) Hagar, was born in Watertown, January 1, 1701-2. He settled in Waltham, and served as selectman in 1747-48-51-54. He married, January 1, 1729-30, Grace Bigelow. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 31, 1736; died October 1, 1776. 2. Uriah, born January 1, 1738-9; died 1741. 3. William, born October 25, 1741; died March 31, 1782. 4. Isaac, born September 6, 1742; mentioned below. 5. Grace, born May 7, 1744; married, December 20, 1764, Jonathan Harrington. 6. Lydia, born No-

vember 6, 1746; married, November 6, 1764, Deacon John Sanderson. 7. Benjamin, born January 26, 1749-50; died in Weybridge, Vermont, 1823. 8. Jonathan, born August 31, 1751; died April 9, 1783.

(IV) Colonel Isaac, son of Joseph Hagar, was born September 6, 1742, and died January 17, 1791. He resided in Waltham. He was a soldier in the revolution, ensign in Captain Abraham Pierce's company, of Waltham, April 19, 1775, under Colonel Samuel Thatcher; also second lieutenant in same company in 1776, and in Captain Edward Fuller's company, under Colonel Eleazer Brooks, in same year; lieutenant in Captain Fuller's company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment, at Roxbury, in 1778, and was after the war colonel of militia. He married, April 26, 1770, Anne Bullard. Children: 1. Anna, baptized June 9, 1771. 2. Isaac, born May 12, 1773; died September 7, 1777. 3. Joel, baptized July 9, 1775; died August 3, 1784. 4. Jonas, baptized June 29, 1777; died August 3, 1784. 5. Isaac, born July 22, 1779; mentioned below. 6. David, born October 14, 1781. 7. Polly, born October 6, 1783; married, November 3, 1808, Abraham Pierce. 8. Joel, born October 14, 1785. 9. Henry, July 17, 1789.

(V) Isaac (2), son of Colonel Isaac (1) Hagar, was born July 22, 1779, and died in 1828. He married, May 19, 1804, Eunice Steadman, born at Weston. Children, born at Newton: 1. Eunice, March 8, 1805. 2. Jane, February 2, 1807; married Jonas Barnard. (See Barnard family). 3. Mary, February 19, 1809. 4. Isaac, December 28, 1810. 5. Emma, baptized May 30, 1813. 6. Calvin, baptized November 10, 1813. 7. Sally, baptized October 20, 1816. 8. Liefy, December 21, 1817. 9. Daniel, born April 22, 1820; for many years principal of the State Normal School at Salem, Massachusetts. 10. Walter, baptized June 15, 1823.

William Reed, immigrant ancestor, **REED** is believed to be the son of Thomas and Mary Reed, of Brocket Hall, England. He was born in 1587, and was one of the oldest of the Puritan immigrants in Massachusetts. He came in the ship "Defense," Captain Edward Fosdick, sailing July 3, and arriving October 6, 1635. He settled first in Dorchester, and was admitted a freeman March 4, 1638-39. He sold his land in Dorchester in August, 1639, to Thomas Clark, and removed to Scituate, Massachusetts, where in 1644 he was town constable. He sent his

wife to Dorchester on horseback with her infant child in 1644 to have him baptized in the church of which they were members. He returned to Muddy River (Brookline) and bought of his brother Esdras a farm on which he lived until 1648, when he bought a place of Nicholas Davis, of Woburn. He is progenitor of a very numerous family living in the vicinity of Woburn, Lexington, Bedford and Burlington. He died in 1656, while in England, at Newcastle-on-Tyne. His will, dated April 9, 1656, was proved in London, October 31, 1656, and recorded also at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Administration was granted to widow Mabel. He bequeathed to his wife; to the four youngest children; to his three children that are married in New England viz.: George, Ralph and Michael (sic). He married (first or second), Mabel Kendall, who was born in 1605. She married after Reed's death, Harry Summers, of Woburn, November 21, 1660. She died a widow, at the home of her son George, with whom she had been living, June 5, 1690, aged eighty-five years. Children: 1. George, born in England, 1629. 2. Ralph, born in England, 1630. 3. Justice (afterwards called Abigail), born 1633. Born in America: 4. Bethia, married John Johnson. 5. Israel. 6. Sarah, married Samuel Walker, September 10, 1662. 7. Rebecca, married Joseph Winn. No trace of the son Michael named in the will is found in America.

(II) Ralph, son of William Reed, was born in England, in 1630, died January 4, 1711. He married Mary Pierce, daughter of Anthony Pierce, or Pers, of Watertown, the first marriage recorded at Woburn, March 31, 1654. His farm was the homestead that his father bought of Nicholas Davis, of Charlestown, and he afterwards owned and occupied the farm called later the Sylvanus Wood Farm. Children, born at Woburn: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. William, born 1658. 4. David. 5. Daniel. 6. Timothy, born February 14, 1664, died January 12, 1729. 7. Jonathan, died May 5, 1710. 8. Mary, married Benjamin Pierce.

(III) John, son of Ralph Reed, was born in Woburn, in 1660, died March 9, 1733. He married, March 21, 1682, Elizabeth Holden. He was a weaver by trade. He bought a lot of land January 1, 1700, of Henry Baldwin, near the Billerica line in Woburn. He settled there, and the farm is still owned and occupied by lineal descendants. He married (second), December 4, 1705, Abigail Baldwin. His will was dated July 20, 1732. It mentions

the children, viz.: 1. John, born March 23, 1684. 2. Ralph, September 5, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, February 25, 1690. Children of second marriage: 4. Susanna, March 13, 1706. 5. Henry, 1708. 6. Amos, May 25, 1710.

(IV) Ralph (2), son of John Reed, was born at Woburn, September 5, 1686, died there August 23, 1769. He married, 1709, Mary Pierce. He also settled in Woburn. Their children, born in Woburn: 1. David (twin), May 3, 1710. 2. Jonathan (twin), May 3, 1710. 3. John, August 14, 1712, died January 14, 1756. 4. Maria (twin), November 30, 1714. 5. Mary (twin), November 30, 1714. 6. Abigail, May 25, 1717. 7. Jonathan, March 9, 1722, lived at Billerica. 8. Joshua, June 18, 1724, mentioned below. 9. Amos, March 13, 1728.

(V) Joshua, son of Ralph (2) Reed, was born at Woburn, June 18, 1724, died there in the precinct now called Burlington, July 19, 1786. He married, July, 1742, Hannah Proctor. His farm was where his grandson Isaiah lived later, and a group of buttonwood trees now or lately marked the site of the old house. He was a licensed innholder. It is difficult to determine from the records the revolutionary service of the various Joshua Reeds of this section. His services seems to be: Private in Captain Jonathan Fox's company at the fight at Concord and Cambridge, April 19, 1775; lieutenant in Captain Jonas Richardson's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment (the first) in 1775; also captain in Colonel Varnum's regiment, engaged January 1, 1776. Children: 1. Joshua Jr., born December 14, 1742; also a soldier in the revolution. 2. Hannah, April 2, 1745. 3. Esther, born at Billerica, February 14, 1746. 4. Elizabeth, born at Billerica, April 23, 1749. 5. Lucy, November 25, 1754. 6. John, March 29, 1757. 7. James, April 14, 1759. 8. Jonathan, February 13, 1761, mentioned below. 9. Mary, May 24, 1763. 10. Judith, March 6, 1768.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Joshua Reed, was born February 13, 1761, died August 17, 1820. He married Ruth Tay, of Woburn, October 14, 1790. She married (second), Jesse Deane, February 1, 1827, and she died February 11, 1834. His home was on the old Reed place left to him by his father, in that part of the town set off as Burlington. Children, all born at Burlington: 1. Jonathan, October 26, 1792. 2. Isaiah, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, married Jacob Saunders. 4. Moses Abbott. 5. Joshua, April 3, 1801. 6. Eliza. 7. Franklin. 8. Marv Ann.



Mrs. Ellen Reid



Thomas L. Reed

(VII) Isaiah, son of Jonathan Reed, was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, April 3, 1795, died there November 16, 1881. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and attended the brief terms of the district school. For some years before marriage he was an officer in the state prison, Charlestown, and a sword-cane that he carried is in the possession of his family. He carried on the old Stoddard farm for several years after his marriage. The old Reed farm in Burlington that has descended from one generation to another in the Reed family was his home. He bought, after his father's death, the rights of his brothers and sisters, and conducted the farm until his death. In religion he was an Orthodox Congregationalist; in politics a Whig, and later a Republican. In his youthful days he belonged to the militia company of his town. He married, February 26, 1815, Sally Ellsworth, born February 17, 1785, at Deering, New Hampshire, died May 27, 1878. Their children: 1. Isaiah, born July 7, 1816, mentioned below. 2. Charlotte Lucretia, born December 25, 1871, married, September 19, 1839, John F. Snow. 3. Jonathan Ellsworth, born January 10, 1819, died January 12, 1888; married, April 12, 1846, Deborah R. Hunt. 4. Joseph Wyatt, born April 26, 1820, died April 17, 1898; married, April 25, 1844, Mehitable C. Wyman. 5. Josiah Thomas, born November 11, 1821, died August 1, 1893; married, April 20, 1848, Lydia M. Symmes, died March 28, 1876. 6. William Abbott, born November 8, 1823, married (first), October 5, 1848, Mary Ann Skilton; (second), February 20, 1857, Andora G. Loucks, resided in Philadelphia. 7. Nancy Lowell, born March 24, 1825, died September 20, 1895; married, April 27, 1845, Charles D. Partridge, who died December 11, 1877. 8. Franklin Oliver (recorded Oliver Franklin), born July 3, 1826, married (first), November 6, 1850, Mary Charlotte Roberts, who died November 12, 1883; (second), Abbie Roberts; (third), Frances Hawkins. 9. Levi Houghton, born November 18, 1829, died September 13, 1896; married (first), September 15, 1853, Jane Cook; (second), October 3, 1864, Octavia Marshall.

(VIII) Isaiah (2), son of Isaiah (1), Reed, was born at Burlington, July 7, 1816. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and at Warren Academy in the same village. He learned the trade of currier under B. F. Thompson, of Winchester, and worked at his trade to the time of his marriage in 1837. Then he bought the old Con-

verse place of Revolutionary fame, and had a teaming business in addition to his farming. When the Boston & Lowell Railroad Company built its second line of tracks, he was employed throughout the period of construction. Afterward he worked again for Mr. Thompson. At length he and his brother Jonathan bought the homestead of their father. A few years later Isaiah bought out his brother and became the sole owner. He added by purchase a portion of the adjoining Fiske farm, originally part of the Reed tract. In winter he carried on a large business in wood and lumber. He established in a small way the business now conducted by his son Thomas I. Reed, beginning in a room twenty feet square to cure hams and bacon. He followed the business of curing hams, at which he was an expert, until the time of his death, and the business grew to large proportions. He associated his son with him in the business and the son succeeded him as proprietor. He was a member of the Congregational church and was on the parish committee, being a leading citizen of the town as well as prominent figure in the church. He was active in temperance movements, an able and convincing advocate of temperance. In politics he was first a Whig, then a Republican. He was highway surveyor of the town, member of the school committee and held other positions of trust and honor. He was instrumental in getting through what is known as the new road in Burlington, he carrying the chain for the surveyor. The road was built by Asa Shildon of Wilmington. He married, November 28, 1837, at Loudon, New Hampshire, Mary Blake Wales, born January 8, 1814, died January 17, 1893, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Babcock) Wales, of Loudon; children: 1. George Wales, born July 28, 1840, died April 20, 1848. 2. Thomas Isaiah, mentioned below.

(IX) Thomas Isaiah, son of Isaiah (2) Reed, was born at Burlington, July 14, 1846. He was educated in the public schools and at Warren Academy, Woburn. He worked on the farm in his youth. He left home first to accept a position with the firm of F. O. Reed & Company, Charlestown, remaining from May to September. His father sustaining a compound fracture of the leg which incapacitated him for work for some time, Thomas I. returned to Burlington and assumed charge of his father's farm, remaining for one year. He then resumed his position with F. O. Reed & Company, Charlestown, which he held a year, at the expiration of which time the name

was changed to Reed, Sawin & Company, and F. O. Reed & Company purchased a store in Boston. Mr. Reed remained with the first company a year after the name was changed, and then accepted a position with F. O. Reed & Company in Boston, remaining two years, and having a one-fourth interest. In 1870 he returned to his father's farm in Burlington, and was employed there until 1874, when he leased the farm of his mother, his father having previously died, and conducted business in his own name. The present extensive business was established at this time. After his mother's death the entire property came to him. Year by year the business of curing hams has been enlarged and has grown more prosperous. From the early days of the beginning, when he began with one hundred hams, there has been a great change in the volume of business. Mr. Reed buys and sells by the carload. His Burlington hams and bacon are known far and wide; they are famous for their excellence, and while his trade extends all over New England his own townsmen are his best customers. He has some foreign trade also; for five years he had the contract to supply all the ham for the Robert College of the American Board of Foreign Missions at Constantinople. He has one of the best plants in the country. It is located on the old Reed farm, has a floor area of ten thousand square feet, including three large smoke houses and large vaults capable of holding four hundred thousand pounds of the product under process of curing. Nothing is lacking to the completeness of this curing plant, and even the teams used in transporting his goods are models in every respect. In addition to his other business he deals extensively in wood for fuel and has a large retail trade in Winchester, Medford and Boston. A busier man than Mr. Reed would be hard to find and he devotes himself exclusively to his business, knowing every detail and neglecting nothing. His two sons are employed with him in business and are receiving careful and thorough training.

Mr. Reed is a member of the Congregational church at Burlington, and has been deacon for several years, superintendent of the Sunday school since 1871 to the present time, member of the parish committee since 1881, and has been treasurer of both the church and parish a number of years. He has been intensely interested in the growth and welfare of the church, and it is to his efforts largely that the best entertainments for the amusement and

instruction of the people have been provided in the church and town. He has broad views of life and a practical knowledge of human nature that have made him a very useful servant of the Lord, as the good old phrase of the Fathers would have described him. He was chairman of the committee that raised the funds and remodeled Christ's church. In politics he is a Republican, and has often been chosen delegate to important nominating conventions. He has been on the congressional committee since 1902; has served the town of Burlington on the school committee; and has been elected to various other town offices which he was obliged to decline. Mr. Reed is at present promoting the establishment of an electric lighting plant in the town of Burlington to fill a very evident need and demand. He is a member of Crystal Fount Lodge, No. 9, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Burlington Agricultural Society, of which he was the second president, serving for a number of years, and its marshal annually at the fairs. He was formerly president of the Boston & Lowell Street Railway Company, resigning March 21, 1904. He is a member of the Woburn Five Cent Savings Bank.

In addition to the foregoing narrative, it may be very appropriately said that Mr. Reed has been active in certain other directions; first, as a member of the Congregational Sunday School Superintendents' Union, with headquarters in Boston; secondly, as one of the Phalanx Associates of Woburn, composed of ex-members of Company G, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; thirdly, as the chief suggester, promoter and originator of the Rural Free Delivery of mail matter for his home town; fourthly, as mainly instrumental in obtaining the location and active operation of the electric street railway through the streets of Burlington. Mr. Reed is never backward in any effort to improve the advantages of his small but very excellent country town. Within a radius of fifteen miles of the popular metropolis of Boston and its populous congeners known to the world as Greater Boston, is the small town of Burlington, with a population of scarcely more than six hundred inhabitants, as rural in its outward aspects and character of its people as any country town in New Hampshire, Maine or Vermont, where the people are all reasonably well-to-do, and none who are excessively rich or exceedingly poor. In this community Mr. Reed, by reason of his industry and intrinsic merit, is the acknowledged leader. As superintendent of

the only Sunday school in Burlington for many years, he has maintained his interest in the welfare of the young, and kept himself in touch with the rising generation.

Upon one occasion, on March 31, 1881, he had a very narrow escape from fatal accident at Winchester, described as follows in the *Woburn Advertiser* for April 7, 1881:

Railroad Accident.—On Thursday evening, while Mr. Thomas I. Reed, of Burlington, was driving his heavy team across the Lowell railroad track at the crossing, an extra train came along and killed one of the horses. Mr. Reed was thrown out and the wagon was carried some distance by the locomotive.

He was severely injured and confined to his room some three months, and was obliged to use crutches for a year or more. He was injured in both his left limb and left arm and side. Taken all in all, it was a remarkable escape from death.

He married, May 17, 1870, Margaret Ellen Dadmun, born at Groton, Massachusetts, July 24, 1846, daughter of George Alexander and Almira (Young) Dadmun, of Groton. Their children: 1. Grace Wales, born February 10, 1871, died May 23, 1877. 2. Carrie Florence, born October 10, 1876; married, October 28, 1896, Rev. Alexander P. McDonald, of Bath, Maine; children: i. Ralph Reed McDonald, born July 4, 1897; ii. Marguerite Ellen McDonald, November 5, 1898; iii. Malcolm McDonald, August 16, 1903. 3. Guy Elsworth (twin), born June 18, 1888. 4. Ernest Young (twin), born June 18, 1888.

Samuel Dadmun, immigrant ancestor of William Slocumb Dadmun of Worcester, and probably of all of this surname in this section of the country, was said to be of Scotch birth and family. He was born about 1690, and the first record found in which his name is mentioned is that of his marriage at Framingham, Massachusetts, May 27, 1714, to Martha, daughter of Stephen Jennings. Her father came to Framingham in 1690; married at Sudbury January 11, 1685, Hannah Stanhope; he died September 3, 1701, and Hannah, his widow, bought January 6, 1702-3, of James Brewer and Caleb Johnson, part of the Appleton farm lying between Lake Cochituate and Cochituate Brook, where her descendants lived until after the revolution. The place is known as the Luther Eaton place. Martha (Jennings) Dadmun and her children were living there with her mother in 1718. Samuel prob-

ably died in 1717 or 1718. Their children were: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. ——— daughter, married ——— Wadsworth. (The name is spelled also Deadman and Dedman).

(II) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Dadmun, was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, about 1715. He settled in Framingham, near Stone's Mills, and died in 1794. In 1761 he bought of Hezekiah Stone fifty acres on Square Meadow Brook, afterwards called Dadmun Brook, and this farm has been known since then as the Dadmun place. He was sergeant in a company of militia under the command of Captain Henry Emmes in the French and Indian war, 1757. He married Lois Pratt, born June 7, 1726, died 1808, daughter of Daniel Pratt (IV); granddaughter of Thomas Pratt (III) of Watertown and Framingham, great granddaughter of Thomas Pratt (II) of Sudbury, son of Thomas Pratt, the immigrant. The children of Samuel and Lois Pratt were: 1. Nathan, born March 7, 1742, died young. 2. Daniel, born March 27, 1744. 3. Nathan, mentioned below. 4. Timothy, baptized March 25, 1750. 5. Martha, born in Framingham, baptized March 25, 1752; died unmarried July 26, 1833. 6. Elijah, baptized October 19, 1755. 7. Samuel; married, October, 1757, Dorcas Stone, of Framingham, settled in Princeton, and died 1821 in Templeton. 8. Jonathan. 9. Lois, baptized May 20, 1764; married Isaac How, of Framingham. 10. Susannah, born February 5, 1769; married Ezra Belcher.

(III) Nathan, son of Samuel (2) Dadmun, was born at Framingham, Massachusetts, June 16, 1747. He lived on the Lemuel Jones farm, in that part of Framingham now Ashland. He died February 16, 1827. He was a soldier in the revolution, a minute-man of Captain Simon Edgell's company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His brother Elijah also marched to Concord and Lexington. Nathan also served later under Captain Edgell in 1776, marching to Ticonderoga. He was a corporal, and his company was in Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment. He married Hannah Sanger, daughter of David Sanger. She died November 19, 1821. Their children were: 1. Joseph, born May 14, 1774. 2. Jeduthan, born December 23, 1775, mentioned below. 3. Eleanor, born March 18, 1777; married Elias Grout. 4. Sarah, born January 10, 1779; married Eli Eames, of Holliston. 5. Hannah, born January 11, 1781; married William Clark. 6. Bathsheba, born December 26, 1782; married, July 14, 1807, Jacob Prescott, of Westford.

Massachusetts. 7. Nathan, mentioned below. 8. Mary, born March 31, 1787; married John Clark.

(IV) Nathan (2), son of Nathan (1) Dadmun, was born in that part of Framingham now Ashland, March 29, 1785. He married (first), February 9, 1807, Barrodell Jackson, at Newton, Massachusetts. She was born at Newton, Massachusetts, March 7, 1787, daughter of Captain Simon and Barrodell (Shepard) Jackson, of Newton. Barrodell Jackson died September 6, 1811. Their children were: 1. George Alexander, born July 12, 1809; married, May 12, 1831, Almira Young, born at Groton, Massachusetts, October 28, 1805, daughter of Elisha and Hannah (Ruggles) Young, of Scituate, Massachusetts. (Elisha Young, collector of the town of Scituate in 1794). Their children: i. Ann Maria, born at Groton, October 22, 1832; married Ephraim S. King, of Westport, Massachusetts, and they had: Frank S., born June 29, 1855. ii. Caroline Almira, born March 27, 1836; unmarried; died February 23, 1886. iii. Henry Harrison, born May 17, 1841; married (first), Fannie Rand, of Lowell, Massachusetts, born May 1, 1845, died February 2, 1871. They had: Gertrude Alberta, born November 16, 1868; he married (second), Sarah Jane Martin, born December 11, 1852, and they had: Mabel Lydia, born August 26, 1873; Bessie Adelaide, born November 16, 1875. iv. Emeline, born June 9, 1844, died June 18, 1844. v. Margaret Ellen, born July 24, 1846; married May 17, 1870, Thomas I. Reed of Burlington, Massachusetts, and they had: Grace Wales, born February 10, 1871, died May 23, 1877; Carrie Florence, born October 10, 1876; Guy Elsworth, born June 18, 1888; Ernest Young, born June 18, 1888. 2. Nathan, born September 5, 1811, died September 10, 1811.

Nathan (2) Dadmun married (second) Abigail Prescott, born at Groton, November 5, 1789, married October 12, 1813, at Westford, Massachusetts, died October 1, 1880. Their children were: 3. Nathan, born April 1, 1818, died October 5, 1880; married Martha A. Laws, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, August 20, 1819; married September 15, 1843, died December 26, 1893. Their children were: i. Arabella A., born December 28, 1844, died August 7, 1896. ii. Girard P., born August 30, 1846. iii. Martha E., born October 27, 1848. iv. Nathan C., born April 20, 1851, died October 1, 1858. (Birthplace Chelmsford, Massachusetts).

(IV) Jeduthan, son of Nathan (1) Dad-

mun, was born in that part of Framingham now Ashland, December 23, 1775. Most of the family lived in that locality. He bought in 1804 a house and seven acres of land north of his father's farm, and he also was a farmer. He died February 14, 1825. He married, December 18, 1801, Lois, daughter of Nathaniel Alden Jones, granddaughter of Anthony Jones, who resided in Hopkinton, but was of Framingham in 1796. Nathaniel Alden Jones married Lois Chapin, in 1770, and lived in the Parson Swift house, Framingham. His father was Colonel John Jones. Anthony married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Alden, a lineal descendant of John Alden, who came over in the "Mayflower." Hence all the Dadmun's of Worcester descended as noted below are eligible for the Mayflower Society. Colonel John Jones removed to Framingham from Boston in 1715; was a cordwainer by trade; justice of the peace; town officer; owned slaves — James, Tom and Bacchus. He married, May 12, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Simpson. Lois (Jones) Dadmun died April 14, 1822. The children of Jeduthan and Lois Dadmun were: 1. Louisa, born June 18, 1802; married Abijah Claflin. 2. John Jones, born October 23, 1804. 3. Henry J., born January 10, 1807; married, February 23, 1832, Esther G. Allard; settled in Ashland, and died there November 13, 1899. 4. Hannah J., born May 8, 1809. 5. Elizabeth S., born November 25, 1811; married Bradford Belknap. 6. Sarah, born July 5, 1814. 7. Jeduthan, born October 13, 1816, mentioned below. 8. Lucy A. P., born July 21, 1819. 9. Izanna E., born December 23, 1821.

(V) Jeduthan (2), son of Jeduthan (1), Dadmun, was born at Ashland, Massachusetts, October 13, 1816. He was brought up on his father's farm until he was ten, when he was apprenticed to learn the trade of shoemaker in Hopkinton. He had the usual common school education of that period. When he came of age he went to Worcester and obtained a position in a general store where he worked for several years. He left Worcester to take a position in Holliston at his trade of shoemaker for the custom trade. After five or six years he removed to Lunenburg and worked two years there at his trade. About 1855 he was appointed agent of a union grocery store at Grafton, and he remained in charge of this concern for the stockholders until 1863, when the store was destroyed by fire. He then went into business for himself as a grocer for a year or two in Grafton, then started a store in

Springfield, Massachusetts, in company with Henry E. Putnam, under the firm name of Dadmun and Putnam, located on State street. From there he went to Boston and worked at his trade of shoemaker for a number of years. His last years were spent in Worcester, where he made his home with his son, William S. Dadmun, and died September 21, 1884. In religion Mr. Dadmun was a Unitarian, and in politics a Republican.

He married Lucy Davis, born at Rutland, Massachusetts, September 24, 1811, daughter of Isaac and Betsey (Rice) Davis of Rutland. She died January 14, 1878. Her father, Isaac, was a blacksmith and farmer. Their children were: 1. George Lyman, 2. Francis, born August 21, 1842, died September 4, 1898; married (first) Mary Dudley, of Sutton, and they had one child, Mary Florence, who married William E. Hartwell of Providence, Rhode Island; he married (second) Mary E. Chase of Sutton, and they had one child, Frank Abram. 4. Hiram Davis, born February 5, 1846, died April 10, 1903; married Emily F. Gardner, of Worcester, and they had one child, Harry Lincoln, who married Anna Howe of Worcester. 5. William Slocumb, born in Holliston, August 20, 1848, resides in Worcester. 6. Lucy Ellen, born in Holliston, February 9, 1850. 7. Georgiana Frances, born 1852; married Arthur J. Marble, of Worcester, and they have one child, Georgie Alice, who married (first) Anson Blenus and (second) J. William Patstone.

(VI) William Slocumb, son of Jeduthan (2) Dadmun, was born at Holliston, Massachusetts, August 20, 1848. At the age of five years he moved with his parents to Lunenburg, where they lived about a year, removing thence to Grafton, where he received his education in the common schools. He left the high school before graduating and removed with the family to Springfield, where for several months he worked in his father's grocery store. He worked a year in the dry goods store of L. J. Holt and then went to Worcester, Massachusetts, to work in the store of Simeon Clapp, later Clapp & Haven. Mr. Clapp died and was succeeded by his partner, O. C. Haven, and Mr. Dadmun remained with the new proprietor for several years. He left this concern to start in business for himself in 1871. In partnership with James H. Howland he was the senior member of the firm of Dadmun & Howland, dealers in shoes, etc. At the end of two years Mr. Dadmun's brother, Frank J. Dadmun, bought the inter-

ests of Mr. Howland, and the name of the firm for two years was Dadmun Brothers. Then the firm was dissolved, and William S. Dadmun entered the employ of J. O. Bemis, shoe dealer, Worcester. Two years later he started in business again under his own name at 349 Main street, in the same line of business. After two years Henry E. Putnam was admitted a partner, and the firm name became Dadmun & Putnam. Charles H. Heywood represented Mr. Putnam's interests in the business. When the business was moved to the basement of the old city hall Mr. Heywood was admitted as a partner, and the firm name became Dedmun, Heywood & Company. When the city hall was torn down after the new building was erected, the firm removed to its present location, 520 Main street. In the meantime the Putnam interests had been acquired by the other partners, and the firm name changed to Dadmun & Heywood. The present store is very prosperous and gives evidence of constant growth. It is one of the most spacious and best appointed in the city.

Mr. Dadmun attends the First Universalist Church. He is a Republican in politics. He is one of the most prominent Free Masons of the city. He was made master mason in Athelstan Lodge, June 1, 1870; received his Royal Arch degree in Eureka Chapter, April 9, 1872; received the cryptic degrees in Hiram Council, June 12, 1873; received his Templar degrees in Worcester County Commandery, September 4, 1874, and has been the recorder without interruption since 1876, a period of over thirty years. He is a member of the Scottish Rite bodies up to the Eighteenth degree, and trustee of the Masonic fraternity. He is a member of Aletheia Grotto, Mystic Order of Veiled Prophets; of the Worcester County Mechanics Association, of which he was a trustee for three years, and is a director of the Home Co-operative Bank.

He married, December 31, 1868, Lydia Park Lathrop, of Worcester, born April 1, 1845, daughter of Samuel and Julia Ann (Wheelock) Lathrop. Their children are: 1. Alice Gertrude, born December 9, 1869; died November 29, 1871. 2. Wilton Wells, born December 27, 1872; married Alice W. Gifford, of Worcester, and they have one child, Chester Gifford, born September 5, 1897. 3. Walter Robbins, born August 23, 1878.

Isaac Davis, father of Mrs. Jeduthan Dadmun, mentioned above, was born November 16, 1779, probably at Rutland, where many of his family lived, all descendants of Dolor

Davis (see Davis family). He was of Rutland when he married, May 8, 1803. Betsey Rice, born November 25, 1781, daughter of John and Lydia Rice. Her father was John Rice, born November 7, 1745, son of Captain Edward Rice, and descendant of the immigrant Edmund Rice of Sudbury, Massachusetts (see various Rice families). Betsey (Rice) Davis died at Rutland, December 10, 1824, aged forty-three years fifteen days. Isaac Davis was a blacksmith by trade, a farmer, and handy at various other trades. He bought land in Rutland with John Rice Jr., his brother-in-law, November, 1808, and April, 1809; and of Benjamin Rice, in Rutland, June 22, 1809; and November 10, 1805, of Silas and Lydia Merrill, in Rutland, three-fourths of a mile from the meeting house. He sold land to Taylor Estabrook November 2, 1808. He was master of Thompson Lodge of Free Masons, Rutland. He died March 26, 1833, aged fifty-three years five months ten days. His will dated April 19, 1832, was disapproved May 1, 1833, and his son Lyman was appointed administrator May 27, 1833. Rufus Putnam was the guardian of his children after the death of their grandmother Lydia Rice in 1825 until he resigned April 8, 1836. The children were: 1. Mary, born September 25, 1803; died at Worcester, August 11, 1852. 2. John, born August 27, 1805, died at West Rutland, aged sixty-seven years seven months thirteen days. 3. Eliza, born August 1, 1807; died July 11, 1836. 4. Lyman, born November 28, 1809, died June 29, 1834. 5. Lucy, born September 24, 1811; died January 14, 1878; married Jeduthan Dadmun, who died September 21, 1884, mentioned above. 6. Hiram, born August 27, 1813; died December 20, 1814. 7. Hiram, born January 4, 1815; died November 6, 1846. 8. James, born September 8, 1817; died April 9, 1860. 9. Sarah, born June 8, 1818. 10. Charles, born February 22, 1820; died in civil war. 11. George, born September 12, 1823; killed in civil war.

John Bodman, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. The earliest mention of him in Massachusetts is in the church records when his wife Sarah joined the Boston church, March 23, 1644. He was a shoemaker by trade. The Boston Book of Possessions does not show that he had any land grants, neither does the Suffolk Registry of Deeds reveal that he bought or sold real estate, yet he owned land in Boston at the

North End on Mill creek adjoining land of Hugh Drury in 1660, and in 1662 owned land at the mill pond adjoining land of Thomas Marshall. In 1673 he had land in Mill creek adjoining land sold at that time by Henry Ashton to John Saffin. Apparently the same land was occupied by John Bodman "stone-layer" in 1682. This must have been the son of John (1) who was a cordwainer by trade. Elizabeth, wife of John (1), was described as a widow several years before this date. Children: 1. John, born August, 1645. 2. Benjamin, baptized September 7, 1645. 3. Manoah, born March 6, 1647, soldier in King Philip's war. 4. Samuel, March 23, 1651. 5. Joseph, October 17, 1653, mentioned below. 6. Lydia, April 26, 1656. All were born in Boston.

(II) Joseph, son of John Bodman, was born in Boston, October 17, 1653. He settled in Westfield, Massachusetts, as early as 1685 and died there July 8, 1711. His first wife Hepzibah died January 15, 1686-87, and he removed to Hatfield where, May 4, 1687, he married (second) Naomi Church. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675-76, first in Captain Savage's company and later in Captain Turner's company at Brookfield. His name does not appear among those who fought at Turner's Falls and it is supposed that he was at that time in the service in Northampton or Hadley. He probably lived first in Hadley after going to western Massachusetts, for he was one of the first proprietors of the town of Hatfield when it was set off from Hadley. He had lands at Hatfield in the earliest division October, 1684, and afterward. He is said to have been in Westfield, however, in 1681-85. The only child known of the first wife was: 1. Lydia, born January 15, 1685-86, at Westfield. Children of the second wife: 2. Manoah, born March 29, 1692, married Anna — and died without issue. 3. William, January 5, 1698, died May or July 27, 1723. 4. Sarah, April 10, 1701, married Thomas Kent. 5. Mary, February 12, 1704, married John Billings. 6. Lydia, July 30, 1707, married Samuel Harvey. 7. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel, son of Joseph Bodman, was born in 1712 and is said to have been the only son to leave issue. He died February 11, 1761. He was deacon of the church at Hatfield and is buried there in the old Hill burying ground. He married Martha Warner, born 1715, died 1806. Of his seven children three, Joseph, Samuel and William, settled in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, between 1770 and 1775. Sons:

1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, 1739; died June 20, 1827; a soldier in the revolution from Hatfield, in Captain Percy Graves's company in 1775. 3. William, 1741; died January 15, 1835; soldier in the revolution from Williamsburg on Lexington alarm, first lieutenant in Captain Abel Thayer's company; service also credited to him, as of Hatfield.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Samuel Bodman, born at Hatfield, 1731; died at Williamsburg, September 3, 1818. Williamsburg was part of Hatfield until 1771, and perhaps the family remained on the same farms. He married Esther Field.

(V) Luther, son of Joseph (2) Bodman, born in Williamsburg, 1781; died in 1866. He married Clarissa Day, born January 16, 1787, died in 1864, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Booth) Day (see Day).

(VI) Luther (2), son of Luther (1) Bodman, was born in Williamsburg, December 11, 1814; died August 12, 1887. He passed his boyhood on his father's farm at Williamsburg, working summers and attending district school winters. At the age of nineteen he began to work in a general store as clerk, and at the age of twenty-three started in business for himself with a country store at Claremont. In 1842 he went west for the purpose of trafficking in wool and woolen goods and trading with the manufacturers, and was very successful during the next twelve years in this line of business as well as in the store. He dealt extensively in real estate in Illinois, that being his hobby. He owned a large tract of thousands of acres. He retired from active business in 1854 and returned to his native town. He made his home on the old farm near his father. He continued active in financial affairs, assisted in organizing a bank at Conway, Massachusetts, and became its president. He resigned this office in 1864 to take the presidency of the Hampshire County National Bank, at Northampton, another institution organized largely through his instrumentality. He also became president of the Hampshire Savings Bank, and was president of Smith Charities of Northampton for several years, serving in that capacity at the time of his death. Mr. Bodman always manifested a lively interest in public affairs and although not an active politician held several public offices. He was a Democrat. He was selectman, town treasurer, postmaster and trial justice in Williamsburg, and deputy sheriff of the county. He was a faithful and prominent member of the Edwards Congregational Church. He married, June 25, 1839, Philena Hawks, born Octo-

ber 20, 1817, and died December 2, 1894, daughter of Silas and Phila (Nims) Hawks. Children: 1. Edward Cushman, married Ida Berdam; children: Herbert Luther and George Milmine. 2. Adeline, died young. 3. Luther Whitney, married Grace Smith; children: i. Marjorie, married John Hobbs, and had Whitney Hobbs; ii. Edward W.; iii. Luther F. 4. Ellen Rebecca, married Rev. Dr. Charles H. Parkhurst, the famous Congregational clergyman, of New York City, prominent as a reformer. 5. Clara Philena, lives at home, unmarried.

Robert Day, immigrant ancestor of DAY this family, born in England about 1604, came in the "Hopewell," in April, 1635, giving his age as thirty years. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1635. He settled in Cambridge and died in 1648. He went with his brother-in-law, Edward Stebbins, in the company of Rev. Mr. Hooker, which founded Hartford in 1636. He is first mentioned there in 1630. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married, 1658, Nathaniel Gunn. 3. Mary, married (first), October 28, 1659, Samuel Ely; (second), April 2, 1694, Thomas Stebbins; (third), December 11, 1696, Deacon John Coleman. 4. John, married Sarah Butler.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Day, born in Cambridge about 1636, settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, and married there, October 27, 1659, Sarah Cooper. He became a considerable land owner and a man of influence, but did not hold office to any extent. He was tithingman and in 1682 selectman. He died December 27, 1711, and his widow Sarah died November 21, 1726. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Sarah January 14, 1664; married John Burt. 3. Mary, December 15, 1666; married John Merrick. 4. John, February 20, 1668; died young. 5. Samuel, May 20, 1671; married Mary Dumbleton; he probably built the old Day house (1666), still standing in West Springfield. 6. John, September 20, 1673; married (first) Moral Smith; (second) Hannah Kent. 7. Ebenezer, February 18, 1675; died young. 8. Jonathan, August 8, 1680; married Mercy Burt. 9. Abigail, 1683; married Samuel Warmer.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Day, born in Springfield, March 23, 1662, became a prominent citizen of his native town; was constable, surveyor of highways, etc. He owned a saw mill for a time. He removed to Colchester Connecticut, where he died in 1723. He mar-

ried, January 28, 1685. Elizabeth Merriek. Children, born in Springfield: 1. Elizabeth, February 28, 1687. 2. Thomas, October 23, 1689. 3. Sarah, September 30, 1691; married William Chamberlin. 4. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, May 20, 1697. 6. Deborah, September 14, 1699. 7. Nathan, November 5, 1701.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Thomas (2) Day, born August 1, 1694, at Springfield, removed with his father to Colchester, where he died in 1751. He married Sarah Tiffany, February 3, 1718. Children: 1. Deborah, born November 26, 1718. 2. Sarah, 1720. 3. Jonathan, 1723. 4. Ebenezer, July 28, 1726. 5. Silence, June 1, 1728; married, 1752, Isaac Jones. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Mary. 9. Miriam.

(V) Mary, son of Ebenezer Day, was born about 1730 or later. He settled in Williamsburg about the time it was set off from Hatfield. He was assessor of taxes there, 1773-75, 78-79, 81-84; warden, 1778-85; selectman, 1779-81. He did not serve in the revolutionary war, but in 1777 was one of a committee to apportion rates for the soldiers. He married at Lebanon, Connecticut, April 23, 1769, Ruth Booth. He died at Williamsburg, October 6, 1789. Children, born at Williamsburg: 1. Oliver, May, 1770; married, October 19, 1789, Hannah Wells. 2. Lucy, March 9, 1772; married Elisha Morton. 3. Ruth, March 3, 1774; married, November 20, 1794, Solomon Mumson. 4. Mahala, March 12, 1776; married, March 22, 1799, Hosea Shaw. 5. Samuel, March 8, 1778. 6. Elam, March 15, 1780; died September 15, 1787. 7. Joshua, March 1, 1782. 8. Benoni, June 10, 1784; died May 4, 1835. 9. Clarissa, January 16, 1787; married Luther Bodman (see Bodman, V). 10. Nancy, February 4, 1788-89.

John Hawks, immigrant ancestor, was perhaps first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, but settled early at Windsor, Connecticut. He was admitted a freeman, September 3, 1634. He removed about 1660 to Hadley, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth ———. He was buried June 30, 1662; his widow Elizabeth married ——— Hinsdale, after whose death she returned to the Hawks homestead; her sons Eleazer and Gershom had portions assigned them September 27, 1681. Children: 1. John, born August 13, 1643. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 16, 1644. 3. Elizabeth, baptized February 10, 1646; married Joseph Gillett. 4. Ann, baptized October 1, 1648. 5. Isaac, baptized

August, 1650. 6. Mary, born May 23, 1652. 7. Joanna, February 8, 1653. 8. Eleazer, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, September 20, 1657. 10. Gershom, April 12, 1659.

(II) Deacon Eleazer, son of John Hawks or Hawk, born December 20, 1655; died 1727; married Judith Smead, born 1665; died 1719.

(III) Eleazer (2), son of Eleazer (1) Hawks, born 1693; died 1774; married Abigail Wells, born 1697; died 1768.

(IV) Joshua, son of Eleazer (2) Hawks, born 1722; died 1761; married Abigail Hastings.

(V) Joshua (2), son of Joshua (1) Hawks, born 1750; died 1831; married Mercy Wright, born 1750; died 1812.

(VI) Silas, son of Joshua (2) Hawks, born 1780; died 1861; married Phila Nims, born 1790, died 1818, daughter of Israel and Bethia (Bangs) Nims. Her father was born in 1751, died 1828, son of Jeremiah Nims, born 1721, died 1797; married, November 23, 1744, Mary Cooley Whately, born 1723, died April 30, 1804. John Nims, father of Jeremiah, was born 1679, died 1762; married Elizabeth Hulls, born 1688, died 1754. Godfrey Nims, father of John, was the immigrant; married Mary Miller.

(VII) Philena, daughter of Silas Hawks, born October 20, 1817; married, June 25, 1839, Luther (2) Bodman (see Bodman, VI).

(VIII) Lorenzo Dow Nickerson, son of Phineas (q.v.) and Mary Stuart (Hurd)

Nickerson, was born in Harwich, Massachusetts, about 1840. In the record of his marriage he is designated a mariner. He married in Harwich, April 20, 1870, Emmeline Sears, born in Dennis, Massachusetts, September 2, 1842, daughter of Sylvanus and Phebe (Berry) Sears. Her grandparents were Edward and Abigail (Baker) Sears, and she is a descendant in the eighth generation of Richard (1), Silas (2), Silas (3), Silas (4), Edward (5), Edward (6) and Sylvanus (7) Sears.

(IX) Captain William C. Nickerson, son of Lorenzo Dow and Emmeline (Sears) Nickerson, was born at South Dennis, Massachusetts, February 18, 1877. His father died September 9, 1907, aged sixty-two years. Captain Nickerson was educated in common schools, and began his business career as a clerk in a country store, continuing for two years, and then at the age of nineteen, went to sea. He began in a coasting vessel and has continued in that trade ever since. He advanced rapidly in his profession and became master at the age of twenty-six,

being at the present time (1910) master of a steamship, plying between the ports of Providence, Rhode Island, and Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He has been on this line of steamships for four years, and has never been shipwrecked or had any serious accident. Captain Nickerson married at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 3, 1908, Ethel born in New Jersey, September 22, 1889, daughter of Captain Edward P. Page, formerly sailing from New York as master of square rigged ships in the African trade, but now master of steamer out of that port.

WETMORE The Wetmore, Whitmore and Whitmore families were originally the same. Thomas Wetmore, immigrant ancestor, born in 1615, in England, came to America in 1635, and settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. He removed to Hartford, and in 1649 was one of the first settlers of Massabesek, incorporated as the town of Middletown in 1653. He was admitted a freeman May 20, 1652, was a member of the Orthodox church, and represented Middletown in the general assembly in 1654-5. He died December 11, 1681. He married (first) Sarah, daughter of John and Ann (Willocke) Hall, December 11, 1645; (second) Mary, daughter of Richard Platt, widow of Luke Atkinson; (third) Katharine (Leet) Robards, widow. She died October 13, 1693. In the probate records the record of his surviving children and their ages is given: John, 36; Thomas, 29; Samuel, 26; Izrahiah, 25; Beriah, 23; Nathaniel, 20; Joseph, 18; Josiah, 13; Benjamin, 7; Elizabeth, 32; Mary, 31; Hannah, 28; Sarah, 17; Mehitable, 13; Abigail, 3; Hannah, one year—a remarkable family. Children of first wife (born at Hartford): 1. John, September 6, 1646. 2. Elizabeth, married Josiah Adkins. 3. Mary, born 1649; married John Stowe. 4. Sarah, baptized April 20, 1651; died 1655. Born at Middletown: 5. Thomas, October 19, 1652; married Elizabeth Hubbard. 6. Hannah, February 13, 1653. 7. Samuel, September 10, 1655; married Mary Bacon. 8. Izrahiah, mentioned below. 9. Beriah, born November 2, 1658; married Margaret Stowe. 10. Nathaniel, born April 21, 1661; married Dorcas Allen, widow of Obadiah. 11. Joseph, born March 5, 1662; married Lydia Bacon. 12. Sarah, born November 27, 1664. Children of second wife: 13. Josiah, born March 29, 1667. 14. Mehitable, June 1, 1669. Children of third wife: 15. Benjamin, born November 27, 1674. 16. Abigail,

November 6, 1678. 17. Hannah, January 4, 1680.

(II) Izrahiah, son of Thomas Wetmore, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, March 8 or 9, 1656-7, and died aged eighty-six years. He was a magistrate, and deputy to the general assembly, 1721-8, a man of "fine abilities." He married, May 13, 1692, Rachel, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Hope (Fletcher) Stowe, of Middletown, grandson of John and Elizabeth (Biggs) Stowe, of Kent, England, and Roxbury, Massachusetts. Rev. Samuel Stowe, graduate from Harvard College, 1645, was first minister of Middletown. Children of Izrahiah and Rachel Wetmore: 1. Izrahiah, died young. 2. Rev. Izrahiah, born January 31, 1694; married Sarah Booth. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Ichabod, born April 18, 1698; died January 7, 1715. 5. Seth, born November 18, 1700; judge of county court; married (first) Margaret Gaylord; (second) Hannah Whitmore. 6. Jeremiah, born November 8, 1703; married Abigail Butler. 7. Caleb. 8. Josiah.

(III) Rev. James, son of Izrahiah Wetmore, was born in Middletown, December 31, 1695. He was educated at the Saybrook Gymnasium (or academy) and Yale College, where he graduated in September, 1714. Yale absorbed the Saybrook Gymnasium in 1716. He received the degree of A. M. at Yale in 1717, and became the first Congregational minister at North Haven in 1718. He was "generally esteemed and beloved by his people, as might reasonably be expected from the suavity of his temper and the regularity of his conduct." After four years, convinced that his ordination was invalid, and that he should work under the authority of the Church of England, he left the Puritan church, and in July, 1723, sailed to England, where he was ordained as priest of the Established Church by Right Rev. Edmund Gibson, D. D., Lord Bishop of London, and appointed to Trinity Church, New York City. He arrived in New York, September 24, 1723, and set to work as assistant to Rev. Mr. Vesey, teaching the catechism to the children. It is interesting to note that he set aside Wednesday, Friday and Sunday for negroes, at his own house, and in church every Sunday. Sometimes he had two hundred children and servants in his classes. He was called to Rye, Westchester county, New York, succeeding Rev. Mr. Jenny, and was installed there June 19, 1726. He had a small parish, the church was out of repair, and he was stoutly antagonized by the Presbyterian minister, Rev. John Walton. He had a

small old parsonage and three acres of land, a salary of fifty pounds a year, and but for the vigorous support of Colonel Heathcote might have been discouraged at the prospects. The parish included the present towns of Rye, Mamaroneck, Bedford and other towns, with 345 tax-payers. At Rye there were fifty Episcopal families and an equal number of Presbyterians; at New Castle in his parish was a settlement of "people of no religion, very ignorant and barbarous, descendants of Long Island Quakers." The letters and reports of Mr. Wetmore give a vivid picture of life, religion and conditions of life in this section and are invaluable historically. (See Wetmore Genealogy). He worked zealously not only for his parish, where the conditions were particularly difficult and unfavorable, but for the welfare and strengthening of the Episcopal Church in all the colonies. He modestly suggested the need of a bishop in America, but died before one was appointed. In 1731 he joined his brothers Judge Seth, Jeremiah and Josiah in quitclaiming their rights to their grandfather Stowe's estate in Middletown. In his controversy with the Presbyterians and Puritans he wrote many sermons and pamphlets. Of those published there are preserved: "Vindication of the Professors of the Church of England in Connecticut against Invectives contained in a Sermon by Noah Hobart, of Stamford, December 31, 1746;" "A Letter to a Friend, 1747;" "A Rejoinder to Hobart's Serious Address," 1748; "Appendix to Rev. J. Beach's Calm and Dispassionate Vindication of the Professors of the Church of England in 1746." His epitaph reads: "Sacred to the Memory of the Rev. Mr. James Wetmore, the late worthy, learned and faithful minister of the parish of Rye for above thirty years, who having strenuously defended the church with his pen and adorned it by his life and doctrine at length being sized of the small pox departed this life May 15, 1760, aetatis 65. Cujus memoriae sit in benedictione sempiterna." From an obituary in the *New York Mercury* we quote: "He was zealous, constant and unwearied, and though he observed with grief the great decay of true Christianity and genuine piety (which he often heartily lamented to his friends) yet he persevered warmly in the defence of the former and in recommending the latter both by precept and example."

He married Anne Buch. His will, dated August 6, 1759, mentions wife Anne, and children James, Timothy, Alethea, Anne, Charity and

Esther. His widow died February 28, 1771. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, married Jane Haviland. 3. Alethia, married Rev. Joseph Lamson. 4. Anne, married Gilbert Brundige. 5. Charity, married Josiah, son of Samuel and Penelope Prudy. 6. Esther, married David Brown; (second) Jesse Hunt, sheriff of the county.

(IV) James (2), son of Rev. James (1) Wetmore, was born in Rye, New York, December 19, 1727. He was an influential citizen of Westchester county. He remained a loyalist through the revolution, and removed to New Brunswick in 1783, locating first at the St. Johns river and occupied himself as a school teacher. He removed soon afterward to Hammond river, twenty miles from St. Johns, and lived there until his death at the age of seventy. He was buried in the parish of Hampton, Kings county, New Brunswick. His wife, who died several years later, was interred at his side. He married Elizabeth Abrahams, born March 15, 1730, in Westchester county. Her father was a wealthy West India merchant who married a daughter of Mrs. Bush, a native of Holland, settled in New York, removed to Rye. Children, born at Rye: 1. Abraham, November 9 or 29, 1747; married Sarah Sniffen, who married (second) Sylvanus Whitney; he died in New York, February 16, 1790. 2. Captain John, July 7, 1755; married, 1778, Anna Van Cott, of Long Island; (second) Elizabeth Clark; removed to New Brunswick in 1783, and was government land surveyor; captain in the English army in the revolution. 3. Izrahiah, October 15, 1757; married, March 12, 1782, Elizabeth Bush; died February 7, 1838; he was a loyalist, but remained in Rye. 4. James, May 23, 1762; died March, 1850. 5. David Brown, November 4, 1764; mentioned below. 6. Josiah, December 5, 1766; died June 15, 1767. 7. Colonel Caleb, May 4, 1768; married Deborah Sherwood; they removed to New Brunswick, where he died September 29, 1753. 8. Elizabeth, August 30, 1750; died June, 1843; married David Haight, and lived in New Bedford, Massachusetts. 9. Susanna, April 22, 1753; died April 4, 1850, nearly ninety-seven; married John Craft. 10. Charity, January 23, 1760; married, March 12, 1782, Daniel Lamereux. 11. Alethea, May 19, 1771; died July 23, 1834; married Reuben Craft. 12. Esther, August 16, 1774; married, April 9, 1793, at Charleton, New Brunswick, William Puddington, born at Edinburgh, Scotland, June 19, 1769.

(V) Colonel David Brown, son of James

(2) Wetmore, was born in Rye, New York, November 4, 1704. He was a loyalist, and removed with his father's family in 1783 to New Brunswick. He resided in Hampton, then St. Johns and finally Kingston, in 1820. He was colonel of the First Battalion of Kings county militia; representative to the general assembly of the province many years; judge of court of common pleas and quarter sessions. He died at Norton, Kings county, December 17, 1845, in his eighty-second year, much honored and beloved.

He married (first) October 20, 1787, Ruth, daughter of Justus Sherwood, of Hampton, New Brunswick, born at Cortlandt Manor, New York, January 11, 1760, died December 17, 1795. Her father was a loyalist also. Colonel Wetmore married (second) August 13, 1797, Elizabeth, daughter of Sylvanus Whitney, a loyalist from Stamford, Connecticut, a magistrate and alderman of St. Johns. She was born at Norwalk, Connecticut, January 7, 1773. Children of first wife: 1. Martha Bashford, born at Hampton, March 25, 1790; died May 12, 1807, at Kingston. 2. Elizabeth, born November 29, 1791; married November 4, 1813, William Jewett Flewelling; she died May 21, 1836. Children of second wife: 3. Ruth Sherwood, born at Carlton, August 24, 1798; died February 29, 1876; married, September 3, 1826, David Pickett, a farmer, born in Stamford, Connecticut, December 27, 1776, died May 30, 1861. 4. Jane, born January 30, 1800, at Kingston; died September 23, 1882; married, May 1, 1817, Joshua Dean Gedny, born July 26, 1796, died at Barbadoes, West Indies, November 8, 1848. 5. James, born October 29, 1801, a farmer; married in Rye, September 4, 1828, Phebe Wetmore, born there May 21, 1803; died December 9, 1875. 6. David, born September 12, 1803, at Kingston; married February 11, 1828, Eliza Whelpley, born November 2, 1806, died March 8, 1871. 7. Susannah Craft, born at Kingston, August 10, 1805; married March 11, 1877, at Norton, George Taylor Lamoreaux, born February 14, 1805, died November 19, 1864. 8. Thomas, born at Kingston, August 13, 1807; died at Norton, October 29, 1850; married October 22, 1827, Clarissa Holmes Puddington, born at Moose Island, May 10, 1808. 9. William Puddington, born at Kingston, June 24, 1809, farmer; died November 7, 1874; married at Springfield, New Brunswick, October 14, 1830, Ruth Cillies, born September 9, 1809. 10. Henry Sylvanus, born June 16, 1811; mentioned below. 11. Elias Scovil, born at Kings-

ton, July 25, 1813, farmer; died July 7, 1872; married (first) March 10, 1852, Sarah Matilda Scott, born August 24, 1831, died January 11, 1859; (second) Charlotte Amelia Belyea, born November 2, 1823. 12. John, born at Kingston, July 25, 1815; died August 19, 1815. 13. Huldah Butler, born June 17, 1816; Kingston; died at Norton, June 9, 1845. 14. Norton, born at Kingston, August 18, 1820; married March 24, 1847, Abbie Charlotte Morse, born July 12, 1819.

(VI) Henry Sylvanus, son of David Brown Wetmore, was born at Kingston, June 16, 1811. He was educated there in the public schools, and following farming through his active life. He married (first) at Hampton, February 17, 1835, Elizabeth Ann Fowler, born September 24, 1816, at Hampton, daughter of Amon and Mary (Taylor) Fowler; (second) August 23, 1847, at Hampton, Esther Susanna Flewelling, born October 2, 1819, died at Bloomfield, New Brunswick, December 23, 1874, daughter of Thomas Abrahams and Susanna Craft (Puddington) Flewelling. Children, born at Norton, of the first wife: 1. Mary Elizabeth, April 16, 1839; died January 24, 1845. 2. Ruth, April 6, 1839. 3. Edwin Vale, April 20, 1841. 4. Emeline Adela, May 10, 1843. Children of second wife: 5. Helen Susannah, born July 25, 1848. 6. Gertrude, April 4, 1850. 7. Thomas Henry Zobeiskie, October 17, 1851. 8. John Leavitt, November 8, 1853; mentioned below. 9. Herbert, June 18, 1855; died December 6, 1856. 10. Elsie Adelaide (twin), May 15, 1857. 11. Anna Almira (twin), May 15, 1857. 12. David Brunswick, April 13, 1859.

(VII) John Leavitt, son of Henry Sylvanus Wetmore, was born November 8, 1853, at Norton, Kings county, New Brunswick. He was educated there in the public schools, and lived there until he was sixteen years old, when he came to Boston and learned the carpenter's trade. He became a skilful stair builder, made a specialty of this line of work, and has been very successful in business. He has invested his savings to advantage in valuable real estate in Boston, and has one of the most substantial residences in Roslindale. He is a Republican in politics, and keenly interested in public affairs. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity. He married, September 19, 1878, in New Brunswick, Esther A. Appleby, born in Kings county, New Brunswick, September 2, 1852, daughter of John T. and Esther (Chaloner) Appleby, natives of Kings county, and mem-

bers of the Episcopal church. Her father was a farmer. Both parents died at the age of sixty-eight years. Children, born in Boston: 1. Julia, January 3, 1880, died aged three years. 2. Charles Herbert, August 22, 1882; educated in common school; architect and builder. 3. Lois L., October 18, 1884, student in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, making a specialty of architecture.

Daniel Brewer, immigrant ancestor, born about 1600, in England, came to New England in the ship "Lion," arriving in Boston September 16, 1632, and settled at Roxbury. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. He died March 26, 1646. His will was proved May 20, 1646, bequeathing to wife Joanna; sons Daniel and Nathaniel; daughters Ann, Joanna and Sarah. The widow Joanna died February 7, 1688, aged eighty-seven years. Children: 1. Daniel, born in England; member of Boston Artillery Company, 1666; married, November 5, 1652, Hannah Morse, daughter of Isaac; father of Rev. Daniel. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. Ann, died March 13, 1658. 4. Joanna. 5. Sarah, born March 8, 1638; married November 10, 1658, John May.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Daniel Brewer, was born at Roxbury, May 1, 1635; died there February 26, 1694. His will was dated September 14, 1692, bequeathing to Nathaniel, his eldest son; to daughters Elizabeth Smith, Joanna Harris and Sarah Perrin. He was a freeman in 1674; joined the Roxbury church April 5, 1676. He married (second) 1661, Elizabeth, born December 29, 1639, died May 1, 1702, daughter of Robert Rand, resident of Charlestown. His first wife Elizabeth died June 25, 1661. Children of second wife, born in Roxbury: 1. Elizabeth, May 2, 1661; married ——— Smith. 2. Joanna, January 20, 1663; married ——— Harris. 3. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married ——— Perrin.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Brewer, was born in Roxbury, July 1, 1667. He married a daughter of Robert Ware, son of the immigrant, Robert—probably Elizabeth, born September 30, 1697. He died at Roxbury, in 1733, and his son Nathaniel was appointed administrator May 15, 1733. There may have been other children. The town records are wanting at this period.

(IV) Nathaniel (3), son of Nathaniel (2) Brewer, was born in Roxbury, in 1710. He

chose Thomas Cushing as guardian in the settlement of the estate of his grandfather, Robert Ware, of Boston, carpenter, July 31, 1727, when his age was stated as seventeen. He was administrator of his father's estate, appointed May 15, 1733. He married Elizabeth ———. He died in 1747, and she and son Joseph were appointed to administer the estate July 7, 1747. She conveyed to her children the rights she had in her husband's estate September 19, 1748, the following shared in the division: Joseph and Nathaniel, taking the real estate and paying their brothers and sisters and other heirs sums fixed by the committee, viz: Stephen, John, and Margaret Winchester; Elizabeth Weld, Dorothy Winchester, Sarah Brewer, Mary Brewer and Rebecca Brewer 117 pounds six-pence each. The widow Elizabeth made a nuncupative will February 8, 1703, and died March 24, 1703, proved April 15, following. She mentions Nathaniel, Mary, Rebecca, Joseph, Stephen, John.

(V) Joseph, son of Nathaniel (3) Brewer, was born in Roxbury, about 1728-30. He was a soldier in the revolution, on Nantasket, in 1776, corporal in Lieutenant James Morton's company when the British ships were driven from Boston. He died in 1777, and his son Joseph was appointed administrator August 15, 1777, with Nathaniel Weld and Isaac Child sureties on his bond. Noah Davis appointed guardian of his sons Ebenezer and Moses, over fourteen years of age, March 23, 1784, Ebenezer Weld and Stephen Payson being his sureties. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born 1758, baptized May 21, 1758. 2. Joseph, his administrator. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Moses, mentioned below.

(VI) Moses, son of Joseph Brewer, was born in Roxbury, September 25, 1769; died June 17, 1813. He married, 1796, Abigail May, born October 27, 1769, at Roxbury, died April 24, 1849, daughter of Lemuel and Abigail (Davis) May. Her father was born February 20, 1738, died November 19, 1805, followed the sea; her mother died January 22, 1772. She was the granddaughter of Benjamin and Mary (Williams) May. Benjamin May was born March 1, 1708; died December 8, 1774; his wife was born April 14, 1719, died 1750. John May, father of Benjamin, was born May 10, 1693, died February 24, 1730, married Prudence Bridge. John May, father of John May, was born 1631; married Sarah Brewer, mentioned above, and was son of John May, the immigrant.

Mr. Brewer was a housebuilder, on Cornhill, Boston, and after his death his widow, engaged in the dry goods business. She lived at Jamaica Plain. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Abigail Davis, October 29, 1799; died September 10, 1847; married I. C. Brewer. 2. Elizabeth, August 13, 1801; died young. 3. Charles, March 27, 1804; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, October 18, 1815, died August, 1833.

(VII) Charles, son of Moses Brewer, was born on Cornhill, Boston, March 27, 1804. His father died when he was a young boy, and his mother carried on the store. He was eager to go to sea, but his mother objected and he was sent to a school in East Sudbury, now Wayland. Later he attended the East Sudbury Academy, a private school in Boston, and the Woburn Academy. Once during his school life he attempted to enlist on a privateer, but failed to get his mother's consent. This was during the war of 1812, and later, in 1814, he was one of the school boys that helped build Fort Strong, on Noddle Island, at East Boston, and at Dorchester Heights, South Boston. Soon afterward he became a clerk in the store of George & Thomas Searles, apprenticed to serve the firm until he came of age. He disliked the business and finally secured his release from his apprenticeship and secured the consent of his mother to go to sea. He shipped on the "Palmer," a vessel bound for Calcutta. After a voyage lasting seven months the vessel returned to Boston laden with East Indian goods. He made a second trip lasting about six months to Calcutta. His next voyage was to the Sandwich Islands and China, countries that he was particularly eager to see. He shipped for this voyage on the vessel "Paragon," February 23, 1823, and during the voyage was made an officer. The ship took a cargo from the Hawaiian Islands to China, returning home via Liverpool. While off the Irish coast he fell from the yard to the deck during a severe storm, and suffering an injury from the effects of which he never recovered entirely. He became second officer of the "Paragon," and continued for a number of years trading along the northwest of the United States, in Mexico, Alaska, and the Sandwich Islands. He then became first officer on the brig "Chinchilla," and cruised in 1826-27-28 in Pacific ports. He served as first officer afterward in other vessels, and became a prominent and successful trader. He became a partner in the trading firm of Hunnewell & Brewer, of Honolulu, with an eastern office in Boston, where the firm was Charles Brewer & Company. In

1843 the Honolulu business was conducted under the name of C. Brewer & Co., and though the Brewer family has sold its interests the business has been conducted under that name to the present time. Mr. Brewer's firm became the owners of many valuable vessels and built up a large and profitable trade between Pacific ports and the United States. The firm took rank among the foremost in the country in its line of business. About 1841 he became associated with Henry A. Peirce in the trading business under the firm name of Peirce & Brewer. Two years later Mr. Peirce retired, and the firm became C. Brewer & Company, with Charles Brewer (2d), his nephew, as partner. In 1845 Mr. Brewer retired from business in Honolulu, where he had been living for some years, and returned with his wife and children to this country. He continued in business in Boston to the time of his death, though less active in his last years. He died in October, 1865. The business has been conducted by his sons, Joseph and Edward May Brewer, since his death, and they are prominent and successful in the shipping trade. Some of the vessels owned by Mr. Brewer—"Edward May," "Amy Turner," "Martha Davis," and "John D. Brewer," are still in commission.

Captain Brewer was of large physique and great physical strength. He was sagacious and enterprising in business and remarkably successful. He belonged to that class of East Indian traders that made the ports of Boston and Salem famous even before the Revolution, and in the early part of the nineteenth century contributed greatly to the growth and increase in wealth of New England. Of strict integrity, straightforward, blunt of speech and sometimes in manner, Captain Brewer commanded the obedience and respect of his men and business associates. In politics he was a Whig, and then a staunch Republican. In religion he was a Unitarian. He made his home after his return from Honolulu, in Jamaica Plain, and became an influential citizen of that locality. He was active in the movement to secure the annexation of Roxbury to Boston. His home was beautifully located near Jamaica Pond.

He married, in 1840, in Charlestown, Martha Davis Turner, born 1811, died May, 1877, daughter of Rev. Edward Turner. Her father was originally a Universalist minister having parishes in Massachusetts and New York, but in later years he became a Unitarian. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Brewer lived for five years in the Sandwich Islands, but for

more than thirty years she lived at Jamaica Plain and was prominent in social and religious life. Children: 1. Edward, born in Honolulu, January 17, 1842; educated in public schools of Roxbury and Boston; was Hawaiian consul at Boston before the annexation of the islands; has been for many years in partnership with his brother in the shipping and trading business established by their father at 27 Kilby street, Boston; is unmarried. 2. Eliza, born in Honolulu, July 20, 1843. 3. John Dominic, born at Honolulu, July 30, 1845; educated in public schools and at Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1866; connected with the business of C. Brewer & Company in Honolulu, and was Japanese consul there for many years; died December, 1879; married Nannie Roberta, daughter of C. C. Harris, chief justice at Honolulu many years; left four children; she married (second) David Rice, and they reside on Marlborough street, Boston. 4. Joseph, born in Jamaica Plain, July 19, 1847; mentioned below. 5. William P. A., born January, 1850, died in California, December, 1905; married Mary McCoppin, whose brother, Frank McCoppin, was for some years mayor of San Francisco and postmaster of that city; she died in 1901, leaving three children.

(VIII) Joseph, son of Charles Brewer, was born in Jamaica Plain, now Boston, July 19, 1847. He was educated in the public schools, and after completing his studies entered the employ of his father's firm and acquired a thorough knowledge of the business. In 1870 he was admitted to partnership in the same, C. Brewer & Company, and since the death of his father the firm has been composed of Joseph and Edward M. Brewer, brothers. Most of the extensive business of this firm in recent years has been conducted in the New York and Honolulu offices of the concern, this necessitating many trips to the latter named place by Mr. Joseph Brewer. The firm conducts their affairs in a business-like manner, are strictly reliable in all their transactions, and thus retain the excellent reputation established by their father. Mr. Brewer is a member of the Unitarian church, serves on the parish committee, and both he and his wife are active and zealous in all that pertains thereto, contributing willingly toward its support. He is a Republican in politics, but has never sought or held office, preferring the pleasures of home to anything else, and he has no connection with clubs or secret societies.

Mr. Brewer married, December 5, 1881, Helen Slocum, born in Brookline, July 5, 1852.

daughter of William Henry and Sarah Elizabeth (Williams) Slocum, and granddaughter of Moses Williams, who for many years was a large holder of real estate in Boston. Her father was a prominent hatter and furrier in Boston. Children: 1. Rachel S., born November 13, 1882; student of Milton Academy and of Bryn Mawr College, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. John D., born May 15, 1885; student of Milton Academy, after which he entered Harvard College, but after eighteen months study there resigned and engaged in business with the Plymouth Cordage Company, Plymouth, Massachusetts. 3. Joseph, Jr., born August 6, 1887, graduate of Milton Academy, now a member of the junior class of Harvard College. 4. Madeline Turner, born March 13, 1891, a student of Milton Academy, now attending Briar Cliff School, under the preceptorship of Mrs. Dow. 5. Edward S., born April 10, 1895, a student of Milton Academy.

In addition to a fine residence in Milton, equipped with all the necessities for comfort, Mr. Brewer is the owner of the old homestead in Jamaica Plain, the scene of his birth. Mr. and Mrs. Brewer, also their children, enjoy the acquaintance of a wide circle of friends, among whom are many families of the section in which they reside, and their home is the center of social activity.

John Davenport, son of the mayor NASH of Coventry, a student at Oxford University, 1613-15, chaplain at Hilton Castle, near Durham, and a preacher in London, 1616-33, received the degree of B. D. and M. A. at Oxford, 1625. He assisted in obtaining the charter for the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1629, engaged in doctrinal conflict with Bishop Laud the same year. He withdrew from the Established Church in 1633, joined Rev. John Paget of the English church at Amsterdam, Holland, as his colleague, the same year, differed from Paget on infant baptism and returned to England in 1635. He eluded the authorities in 1687, was a passenger on the "Hector" on which, or its companion ship, Thomas Nash (q. v.), an earnest friend and follower, was also a passenger and reached Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, June 26, 1637. He sailed from Boston in April, 1638, Thomas Nash and his family accompanying him to Quinpioc on Long Island sound, which port they reached April 14, 1638, and John Davenport as the leader, with six powerful Puritan followers including Theophilus Eaton and Thomas Nash, the

blacksmith and gunmaker, founded a colony which they named New Haven. Whatever John Davenport did as the leader and founder of New Haven, Thomas Nash ably seconded as follower and most useful citizen. When Davenport concealed the regicides Goffe and Whalley in 1661, and accepted the call in 1668 to succeed the Rev. John Wilson as the second pastor of the First Church in Boston, Nash had been called from the trials and persecutions he had endured on account of religious nonconformity.

(1) Thomas Nash, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to America with his wife and five children with the party of Rev. John Davenport, sailing July 26, 1637, in the ship "Hector," or its companion ship. The Davenport party sailed from Boston again March 16, 1638, and settled in New Haven, Connecticut. There is a family tradition that Thomas Nash came from Lancaster of Lancashire, England. The settlers at Guilford seem to have attempted to get the New Haven blacksmith away, for he was one of the signers of the Guilford Compact, June 1, 1638. But he settled at New Haven, September 1, 1640, and was admitted a freeman. He was blacksmith and gunsmith for the settlers, and the sixteen muskets owned by the town were placed in his care. His services as blacksmith were also of great value. His residence was at what is now the corner of Court street and Orange Temple, New Haven. He died May 12, 1658, and left a will mentioning his children. He married Margery Baker, who died 1657, daughter of Nicholas Baker, of Hertfordshire. Their children were: 1. Mary, married Roger Allen. 2. John, a captain. 3. Sarah, married Robert Talmage. 4. Joseph, sergeant, of Hartford. 5. Timothy (q. v.).

(II) Lieutenant Timothy, youngest child of Thomas and Margery (Baker) Nash, was born in England, 1626. He settled with his parents at New Haven, Connecticut, soon afterward. He was there certainly in 1645, and was admitted a freeman, March 4, 1654. He learned his father's trade of gunsmith and blacksmith. He removed to Hartford, February 11, 1660-61. Three years later he joined the pioneers at Hadley, Massachusetts. His home lot there was on the west side of what is now Main street, in the village of Hadley, lately owned by Captain Elijah Smith. The lot was originally drawn by Robert Webster, who sold his rights to Lieutenant Nash. He became one of the leading citizens of old Hadley, serving on important committees and in

most of the town offices; was a lieutenant of militia; deputy to general court, 1690-91-95. He died May 13, 1709. He married, 1657, Rebekah Stone, daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone, of Hartford. She died April 17, 1709. Both left wills. Their children were: 1. Rebekah, born March 12, 1657-58, died young. 2. Samuel, February 3, 1659-60, died at Hadley, 1668, killed by fall from frightened horse which he was bringing from pasture. 3. Thomas (q. v.), 1661. 4. Joseph, January 27, 1663-64, died unmarried March 28, 1740. 5. Timothy, Jr., about 1665. 6. John, August 21, 1667, resided in Hadley. 7. Samuel, June 17, 1669, died unmarried May 3, 1738. 8. Hope, November 26, 1670, married Isaac Warner. 9. Ebenezer, October 25, 1673, married; resided at Suffield, Connecticut. 10. Daniel, 1676. 11. Ephraim, 1682, resided at Granby, Massachusetts. 12. Mary, died December 19, 1687.

(III) Thomas (2), second son and third child of Lieutenant Timothy and Rebekah (Stone) Nash, was born in Hartford Colony in 1661. He married, August, 1685, Hannah, daughter of Deacon John Coleman, of Hatfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. She was born in Hatfield, February 14, 1667-68, and after her marriage in 1685 lived in Hadley, Massachusetts, where her first child John was born and shortly after they removed to Hatfield where their other four children were born. Thomas Nash made his will in 1723 and it was probated in February, 1728. In it he gave his property to his two sons John and Thomas, leaving legacies only to his daughters. His sons had each a house on or adjoining the old home on the hill. The date of his death was probably December, 1727, or January, 1728. The children of Thomas and Hannah (Coleman) Nash were: 1. John, born 1686. 2. Hannah, 1689, married John Arms. 3. Thomas (q. v.), 1692-93. 4. Rebecca, 1696, married William Arms. 5. Sarah, 1704, died unmarried.

(IV) Thomas (3), third child and second son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Coleman) Nash, was born in Hatfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, February 26, 1692-93, and when he died, March 12, 1773-74, the place on which he lived had been set off as a part of the district of Williamsburg. He married, June 8, 1727, Martha, daughter of Joseph and Canada (Wait) Smith. Canada was born in the Dominion of Canada, while her mother, the wife of Benjamin Wait, was a captive in the dominion, hence her name. The church records of

the Congregational church at Hatfield of July 3, 1771, names him as one of the thirty members of that church, but the record of his death is that he died in Williamsburg. The children of Thomas and Martha (Smith) Nash were born as follows: 1. Submit, 1728, died young. 2. Rebecca, 1730, died unmarried. 3. Submit, 1732, died unmarried. 4. Elisha, 1734, died 1739. 5. John (q. v.), 1739. 6. Moses, 1739. 7. Martha, 1742. 8. Elisha, 1744.

(V) John, second son and fifth child of Thomas (3) and Martha (Smith) Nash, was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, October 20, (or November 2), 1736. He married, December 27, 1758, Martha Graves, who was born in 1736 or 1738 and died in 1794. John Nash received from William Williams the first warrant to organize the district government for Williamsburg, established April 24, 1771, out of a partition of the town of Hatfield and certain common lands adjoining, and the district of Williamsburg by a general act of the court was made a town August 23, 1775. He was one of the first settlers of the town and was the largest taxpayer on the list. The children of John and Martha (Graves) Nash were born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, in the following order: 1. Moses, 1759, died young. 2. Judith, 1760, married David Phinney. 3. Moses, 1763, settled in Williamsburg. 4. John, 1764, settled in Williamsburg. 5. Samuel, 1766, settled in Williamsburg. 6. William, 1768. 7. Thomas (q. v.), 1770. 8. Elijah, 1772, settled in Conway, Massachusetts. John Nash, the father of these children, made his will February 8, 1771, and died May 31, 1773, at the age of thirty-seven years. When the church was organized at Williamsburg, July 3, 1771, he was one of the most influential members of the church and he secured Timothy Dwight, of Northampton, to preach one Sabbath and he so liked the people (he was at the time only a licentiate), that he preached for them five Sabbaths more. So the first preaching at Williamsburg was by the president of Yale College.

(VI) Thomas (4), sixth son and seventh child of John and Martha (Graves) Nash, was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, November 5, 1770. He married, June 24, 1795, Naomi, daughter of Jonathan Warner, and their children were all born in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, in the order following: 1. Hopeni, January, 1795. 2. Phineas, 1798. 3. Harriet, 1800, died young. 4. Naomi, 1802, died young. 5. Jonathan Warner, 1804, settled in Williamsburg. 6. Harriet, January, 1806, married Benjamin F. Hubbard. 7. Almira, 1808, married

Theron Warner. 8. Thomas (q. v.), 1811. 9. Sumner, 1813, died unmarried 1834. Thomas Nash, the father, died May 3, 1844.

(VII) Thomas (5), third son and eighth child of Thomas (4) and Naomi (Warner) Nash, was born in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, November 16, 1811, and died there October 8, 1881. He attended the public schools and was a pupil in Farmington Academy for three years. He became a prominent man of affairs in his town. He was a selectman for a number of years and represented his district in the general court of Massachusetts. He married, October 10, 1838, Lucinda, daughter of Isaac and Lucinda (Worthington) King, of Worthington, and they established a beautiful home in Williamsburg, their residence being surrounded by extensive grounds, always well kept, and which they were constantly beautifying by planting trees and shrubs and carefully cultivating those that they had watched and nurtured for a half century and which are now in the possession and under the still more careful care of their daughter Harriet L. (q. v.). Mr. Nash was an extensive manufacturer of woolen goods, shaker flannel, his factory being located at Searsville, one mile distant from the village of Williamsburg, and at Leeds, Massachusetts, he had a mill which became noted for the quality and quantity of woolen shawls so largely used by both men and women before the civil war, and during the war time the factory was devoted to the manufacture of army cloth for soldiers uniforms, also stockings. He died at his home in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, October 8, 1891, and his widow died February 22, 1900. The children of Thomas and Lucinda (King) Nash were all born on the family homestead on South street, Williamsburg, in the order following: 1. Edward Worthington, became a wholesale dealer in paints and oils at 90 Pearl street, Boston; died 1904. 2. Harriet L. (q. v.). 3. Franklin King, successor to his brother Edward W. in the wholesale paint and oil business at 90 Pearl street, Boston, which business was incorporated as the E. W. Nash Company. 4. Helen M., married Arthur Hinds, publisher and bookseller, New York City. 5. Mary S. 6. Susan L. 7. Thomas J.

(VIII) Harriet L., first daughter and second child of Thomas (5) and Lucinda (King) Nash, was born in Williamsburg, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. She was educated in the public school of Williamsburg and at select schools for young women and remained at home where she gave companionship and a

daughter's devotion to her parents during their declining days. Among the many heirlooms that have come into her possession, she takes special pride in displaying to her friends and visitors the manuscripts of the prayer offered morning and evening of every day by her great-grandfather, Jonathan Warner, whose daughter, Naomi, married Thomas Nash (1770-1844), the grandfather of Harriet L. Nash.

Thomas Dustin, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and as early as 1640 was in Dover, New Hampshire. He owned land in Charlestown, Massachusetts, adjoining land of Ralph Hall, in 1648. He was admitted a freeman at Kittery, Maine, in 1652. His name is variously spelled Durstan, Dastin, Duston and Dustin. Only one child seems to be known, Thomas, mentioned below. (See Chase's History of Haverhill and Savage's Gen. Dict.).

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Dustin, was born about 1650; married, December 3, 1677, Hannah Emerson, daughter of Michael and Hannah (Webster) Emerson. Hannah Dustin (or Duston) is one of the most famous women of American history. Every school-child for two hundred years has read with interest the thrilling story of her capture by the Indians and her escape. The Indians attacked the house of Thomas Duston, March 15, 1697. Duston managed to escape from the house with seven of his children. Mounting his horse he covered the retreat of the little flock, gun in hand, and succeeded in reaching a place of safety with all of them unharmed. The Indians fired but hit none of the little party. Mrs. Duston was in bed, attended by a midwife, named Mary Neff, and with her infant daughter, one week old. Mrs. Duston was ordered to accompany her captors and but partly dressed started on the dreadful journey northward. The savages dashed out the brains of her child in order to spare themselves the trouble of an infant in the party. After two weeks the Indians camped on an island at Pennacook, now Concord, New Hampshire, and while there, March 30, 1697, Mrs. Duston planned her escape. With the aid of Samuel Leonard's son, who had been captured in Worcester, Mrs. Duston and Mary Neff, each armed with a hatchet, tomahawked ten of the twelve Indians while they were sleeping in the camp. A squaw and one young Indian escaped, the latter not being marked for slaughter, however, as Mrs. Duston meant to spare one of

them. The three returned to Haverhill and later presented the bloody trophies of their feat-arms to the general court of Massachusetts, and received bounties for them. Children of Thomas and Hannah Dustin: 1. Hannah, born August 22, 1678. 2. Elizabeth, May 7, 1680. 3. Mary, November 4, 1681, died October 18, 1696. 4. Thomas, January 5, 1683. 5. Nathaniel, May 16, 1685, mentioned below. 6. John, February 2, 1686, died January 28, 1690. 7. Sarah, July 4, 1688. 8. Abigail, October, 1690. 9. Jonathan, January 16, 1691-92. 10. Timothy, September 14, 1694 (twin). 11. Mehitabel (twin), September 14, 1694, died December 10, 1694. 12. Martha, March 9, 1696-97, killed March 15, 1697. 13. Lydia, October 4, 1698.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Thomas (2) Dustin, was born in Haverhill, May 16, 1685, and resided there. Among his children was Nathaniel, Jr., mentioned below.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Dustin, was born in Haverhill. He married Tryphosa Hazelton, born May 3, 1722, daughter of Philip and Judith (Webster) Hazelton, who were married January 9, 1717-18, at Haverhill, granddaughter of John Hazelton (2), and great-granddaughter of John Hazelton (1), the immigrant. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Timothy, April 3, 1743. 2. Moses, November 21, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Peter, January 7, 1746-47. 4. Judith, February 20, 1748-49. 5. Mary, January 14, 1751. 6. Hannah, July 1, 1754. 7. Nathaniel, September 12, 1756.

(V) Captain Moses, son of Nathaniel (2) Dustin, was born at Haverhill, November 21, 1744. He had a brilliant record as an officer during the revolutionary war. When the Lexington alarm reached his town, he was at work in his blacksmith shop. He threw his leather apron on the anvil and was among the first of the company to take his place. Drummer Hill sounded the call and the Candia company was soon on its way to Boston. He was commissioned first lieutenant of his company in Colonel Nathan Hale's regiment, November 8, 1776. This was the Second New Hampshire Regiment, in which he served to the end of the war. He was captain in 1777 commissioned September 20. Colonel George Reid commanded the regiment from 1777 to 1780. In the battle at Ticonderoga he lost all his personal effects and much clothing and was one of those who petitioned for reimbursement to the council and house of representatives in 1778. After the war he was breveted colonel. His

watch and papers were in the possession of Colonel E. R. Patten, a descendant. He resided in Chester until 1772, when he removed to the adjoining town of Candia, New Hampshire. His home was at Lot 44, Second P. Second Division. He died in 1795. He married Mary Buck, who died in 1827, at the age of seventy-seven years. Children: 1. Jonathan, born January 1, 1768, mentioned below. 2. Moses, settled in Windham. 3. Hannah. 4. George W. 5. Nathaniel. 6. Sally. 7. Lydia, married, August 11, 1792, ——— Hill, son of Peter Hill, who died 1795, aged fifty-one years; she died in 1827.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Captain Moses Dustin, was born in Chester, New Hampshire, January 1, 1768, died July 12, 1805. He removed when a young child to Candia, where he was brought up and attended the district school. He was a farmer in Candia, where he married (first) July, 1787, Mary Robie; married (second) Mary Berry; married (third) Charlotte Clark. He was the father of twenty-four children of whom Samuel was the thirteenth.

(VII) Samuel, son of Jonathan and Mary (Berry) Dustin, was born in Candia, New Hampshire, June 12, 1809. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and brought up on his father's farm. He followed farming and contracting. He lived for some years at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he carried on an extensive business as builder and contractor. He died December 11, 1868. He was an old time Whig in politics, a Methodist in religion. He married, March 19, 1835, Betsey A. Bagley, born at Deerfield, New Hampshire, February 2, 1814, daughter of Winthrop and Jane (Pillsbury) Bagley. Children: 1. Mary J., born February 27, 1836. 2. Betsey A., October 8, 1837. 3. Samuel N., October 13, 1840, served three years in the civil war. 4. Harriet N., September 27, 1844. 5. Warren P., September 17, 1846, mentioned below.

(VIII) Warren P., son of Samuel Dustin, was born in Stanstead, province of Quebec, Canada, September 17, 1846. He returned to Cambridge in early youth with his parents, and attended school in that city. In 1862 he began to work in a cutlery store in Boston and continued as clerk and salesman for seventeen years. He then came to Turner's Falls as agent for the John Russell Cutlery Company, and he is now treasurer of that concern. He is one of the best known and most successful business men of the town. He is a member of the Mechanic Lodge of Free Masons, and of

the Peeskiompskut Club. He enlisted in Company H, Sixth Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers in the civil war, and is a member of Grand Army Post, No. 57, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican. He contributes liberally to all religious denominations. He married, September 5, 1866, Persis Merriam, born November 21, 1847, daughter of Albert and Fannie (Keith) Merriam, of Cambridge. Her father was a manufacturer. Children: 1. Albert R., born April 20, 1869. 2. Lillian, July 17, 1875. 3. Hattie M., July 2, 1881, married, January, 1902, Robin MacDonald. 4. Florence S., May 17, 1887. 5. Elise M., October 28, 1888, died April 19, 1889.

Joseph Jenks, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600, according to his deposition made September 17, 1681, that he was about eighty-one years old. He settled in Lynn, and lived in that part known as Hammersmith. He was one of the petitioners for a plantation at Nashaway, but never settled there. He was an inventor, and the general court granted him a patent for fourteen years from May, 1646, for engines for water mills. The selectmen of Boston were authorized in 1658 to make arrangements with him for the construction of fire engines. He had liberty from the Iron Works Company in 1656 to set up a mill for making scythes or other ironwork by water. He assigned a note to his son Joseph, April 12, 1655. He died in March, 1683. His first wife remained in England, and after her death he married Elizabeth ———, who died in July, 1678. Child of first wife: John, born 1632, mentioned below. Children of second wife, all born in New England: Sarah, Deborah, John, Daniel.

(II) John, son of Joseph Jenks, was born in England in 1632 and died January 4, 1717. He removed from Lynn to Warwick, Rhode Island, and March 28, 1669, was granted land on either side of the Pawtuxet river in Warwick for his saw mill, and in payment for this favor agreed to let the people have boards at a special price. The grant included trees of pine, chestnut and oak, within a half mile on each side of the river, that is floatable, the proprietors reserving the right to cut what they need. He was foreman of a jury, January 18, 1670. On October 10, 1671, he bought sixty acres of land of Abel Potter in Providence, near Pawtucket Mills, and here he established a forge and saw mill. In 1676 his forge was



W. P. Austin

destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's war. He was admitted a freeman in 1677. He was deputy to the general court in 1679-80-81, and an assistant thirteen years between 1680 and 1698. He and two brothers were empowered May 5, 1680, to buy a bell for the public use, to call together the assembly and courts. He had his land laid out November 14, 1683, and was taxed afterwards. He and five others, and the deputy governor, wrote a letter, January 30, 1690, to William and Mary congratulating them on their accession to the throne, and informing them of the resuming of the former charter government, since the deportation of Andros. John Jenks was chosen by the assembly, July 2, 1695, to run the easterly line of the colony. He made his will October 21, 1708, and it was proved February 11, 1717. He married Esther Ballard, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ballard. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1656, died June 15, 1740; married (first) Martha Brown; (second) February 3, 1727, Alice Dexter, widow; was a prominent man; deputy, speaker, deputy governor. 2. Elizabeth, 1658, died 1740; married Samuel Tefft. 3. Sarah, died 1708; married Nathaniel Brown. 4. Nathaniel, born January 29, 1662, mentioned below. 5. Esther, 1664, married Samuel Milard. 6. Ebenezer, 1669, died August 14, 1726; married, March 4, 1695, Mary Butterworth; pastor of the First Baptist Church at Providence. 7. Joanna, 1672, died March 12, 1756; married Sylvanus Scott.

(III) Nathaniel, son of John Jenks, was born January 29, 1662, died August 11, 1723. He was a blacksmith by trade, and resided in Providence and Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He was admitted a freeman in 1690, and was deputy to the general court in 1709-10-13. He was captain in the militia in 1709, and later promoted to the rank of major. On May 2, 1711, with his brother Joseph, he was appointed to build a bridge across the river at Pawtucket. He was a member of the town council in 1719-20-21-22-23. His will was dated April 27, 1721, with codicil dated July 31, 1723, and proved October 21, 1723. It bequeathed to his son Nathaniel all the homestead, with dwelling house, etc., half at the testator's death, the other half at the death of the widow; also right in his Attleborough lands, and his forge, smithshop, tools, coal house, saw mill and grist mill, all at Pawtucket except the saw mill, which was on the east side of the river. He married, November 4,

1686, Hannah Bosworth. Children: Jonathan, Nathaniel, mentioned below; Hannah, Elizabeth.

(IV) Captain Nathaniel (2), son of Major Nathaniel (1) Jenks, was born in Providence or Pawtucket about 1695. He was a blacksmith by trade and inherited the principal part of his father's estate. He lived at Providence, where he died June 8, 1753. (See p. 101, Vital records of Providence. Arnold). He married, February 28, 1722-23, (by William Jenckes), Lydia Arnold. He married (second) March 29, 1729-30 ———. Children of first wife, born in Providence: 1. Martha, March 14, 1724. 2. Stephen, May 8, 1726, married Sarah ———. 3. Lydia, September 3, 1728. Children of second wife: 4. Joanna, June 18, 1730. 5. Ichabod, January 2, 1731-32. 6. James, October 13, 1733. 7. Jesse, mentioned below.

(V) Jesse, son of Captain Nathaniel (2) Jenks, lived in Providence and Smithfield, Rhode Island. In the census of 1790 Jesse Jenks, Jesse Jenks Jr. and another Jesse Jenks were living at Smithfield. One of these was a son of Dr. John Jenks. Jesse Jenks married, September 11, 1757, Mary Smith, of Smithfield. Among their children were: 1. Stephen, married, August 5, 1784, Ann Sayles, daughter of Gideon Sayles. 2. Jesse, mentioned below.

(VI) Jesse (2), son of Jesse (1) Jenks, was born in Smithfield about 1760-70. He removed in an oxteam to Cheshire, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, after 1790. The federal census of 1790 gives his residence as Smithfield and his family then consisted of wife and one son. Children: 1. Mowrey, born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, 1789, died in 1878. 2. Weighty, born in Cheshire, 1791, died in 1850; married Elijah Clark. 3. Haverill, born in Cheshire, 1793. 4. Welcome, born 1795, died in 1881-82. 5. Cynthia, born 1797, died 1879. 6. Patience, born 1799, died 1879. 7. Elisha, born 1801, died 1871. 8. Huldah, born 1804, died 1881. 9. Jesse A., born 1807, died in 1890.

(VII) Jesse A., son of Jesse Jenks, was born in Cheshire about 1807. He followed his father's occupation and was a farmer throughout his active life. He was a well-to-do and prominent citizen; member of the Methodist church. He married Ann Eliza Smith, born Norway, New York, daughter of Timothy Smith. Children, born at Cheshire: 1. Francis L., 1834, a farmer and dealer in

horses, later a hotel proprietor at Cheshire. 2. George W., January 14, 1840, mentioned below.

(VIII) George W., son of Jesse A. Jenks, was born in Cheshire, January 14, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at Wilbraham Academy and at the Eastman Business College. He worked for a time on a farm, and in 1864 became a clerk in the general store in Cheshire. In 1865 he bought a half interest in the store, but sold out a year later and came to Shelburne Falls where he has been in business since as a retail shoe dealer. He is one of the leading merchants of the town and one of the oldest business men. He has been active and influential in town affairs. He has been town clerk since 1894; in 1892 he was representative from his district to the general court and served on various important committees. He has been treasurer of the fire department of the town since 1878. In politics he is a Republican. He was made an Odd Fellow in 1867 in Alethin Lodge of which he has been treasurer since 1878, and he is also a member of Alethin Encampment and its treasurer since 1878. He has been a trustee of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank for many years and has been president since 1904. He is an active and prominent member of the Universalist church and clerk of the society for many years. He married, 1865, Abbie Northrop, born January 6, 1846, died August 1886, daughter of Joseph Northrup. He married (second) October 18, 1888, Mary E. Green, daughter of George W. Blanchard and widow of E. T. Green. She had one child by first marriage, Annie Green, born October 13, 1877. Children of first wife, born at Shelburne Falls: 1. Charles E., April 16, 1868, married Irene Whipple, of Adams; child, Helen, born January 14, 1903. 2. Mabel, November 6, 1873, married Edwin J. Foster; child, Marian, born July 10, 1899.

GRISWOLD is an ancient English surname derived from the name of a place, like a large proportion of British patronymics. The ancient seat of family was at Solihull, Warwickshire, prior to the year 1400. The ancient coat-of-arms is: Argent a fesse gules between two greyhounds courant sable.

John Griswold about the middle of the fourteenth century came from Kenilworth and married a daughter and heiress of Henry Hughford, of Huddersley Hall at Solihull, and the family has been known as the Gris-

wolds of Kenilworth and Solihull. Solihull is on the northwest border of Warwickshire, and Yardley in Worcestershire on the south and west. It is but eight miles from Kenilworth to the westward and twelve miles northwest of Stratford-on-Avon, and was a place of importance before the Norman Conquest. The two American immigrants, Edward and Mathew, came to Connecticut from Kenilworth. Mathew came over in 1639 and settled at Windsor, Connecticut; died at Lyme, Connecticut, September 21, 1698, and was buried at Saybrook; assisted in the settlement of Lyme and was a large land-owner; was deputy to the general assembly in 1654 and afterward.

(I) Edward Griswold, brother of Mathew, was born in Warwickshire, England, about 1607. He came to Connecticut at the time of the second visit of George Fenwick when many other settlers came. He was attorney for a Mr. St. Nicholas, of Warwickshire, who had a house built for him at Windsor and a tract of land impaled, as had also Sir Richard Saltonstall. There were many other prominent Puritans in Warwickshire intending to settle in the colonies, when a change in the political conditions in England caused them to stay there. Rev. Ephraim Hewett and the Wyllys family were from Warwickshire. Griswold had a grant of land at Poquonock to which he removed in 1649 when his house was the outpost of the colony. It was on the site of the Eliphalet S. Ladd house, having the Tunnix river on the south and west. He was active in public affairs. In 1650 he helped build the fort at Springfield for Pynchon. He was a deputy to the general court from Windsor in 1656 and every session but one afterward until the new charter was granted. He was a prominent settler of Hommonosett or West Saybrook, whither about 1663 he removed with his younger children, deeding to his sons George and Joseph his Windsor property, reserving a small annuity. The settlement was organized as a town in 1667 and received the name of his English birth-place and home, Kenilworth, which became strangely perverted in the spelling to Killingworth and is now Clinton, Connecticut. He was the first deputy from the town, magistrate and deputy for more than twenty years, 1662 to 1688-89, and was succeeded in office by his son John. The Colonial records show him to have been an active and influential member of the legislature, accomplished much good. At sessions he had the pleasure of meeting his own son Francis and brother Mathew in office, and

there has hardly been a time since when the family has not been represented in the legislature of the province and state. In 1678 he was on the committee to establish a Latin school at New London; he was deacon of the Killingworth church and died there in 1691, aged eighty-four years. He married (first) in England in 1630, Margaret —, who died August 23, 1670, and her gravestone is the oldest in the burial ground at Clinton, formerly Killingworth. He married (second) 1672-73, Sarah Bemis, widow of James Bemis, of New London. Children of the first wife: 1. Sarah, born in England in 1631. 2. George, mentioned below. 3. Francis, 1635. 4. Lydia, 1637. 5. Sarah, 1638, married Samuel Phelps, November 10, 1650; (second) July 21, 1670, Nathaniel Pomeroy. 6. Ann, baptized June 19, 1642, at Windsor. 7. Mary, baptized October 13, 1644, married, March 19, 1661, Timothy Phelps. 8. Deborah, born June 28, 1646, married Samuel Buell. 9. Joseph, born and baptized March 12, 1647. 10. Samuel, born and baptized November 18, 1649, died July 6, 1672. 11. John, born and baptized August 16, 1652.

(II) George, son of Edward Griswold, was born in England, 1633, and died at Windsor, September 3, 1704. He remained at Windsor with his brother Joseph on their father's lands when the father went to Killingworth. He was also an extensive owner of land bought of the Indians; was admitted freeman in 1654; an eminently respectable and worthy citizen. He married, October 3, 1655, Mary Holcomb, daughter of Thomas Holcomb, died April, 1708. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Daniel, October 1, 1656, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, September 29, 1658. 3. Edward, March 19, 1661. 4. Mary, September 28, 1663. 5. George, December 3, 1665. 6. John, September 17, 1668. 7. Benjamin, August 16, 1671. 8. Deborah, May 30, 1674, married, December 12, 1695, Thomas Moore. 9. Abigail, October 31, 1676, died May 7, 1682. 10. Samuel, November 5, 1681, died June 1, 1682.

(III) Daniel, son of George Griswold, was born in Windsor, October 1, 1656; married there, February 3, 1680, Mindwell Bissell, died December 31, 1728, daughter of Nathaniel Bissell. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Daniel, (twin) February 14, 1684, mentioned below. 2. Ensign Nathaniel, (twin) February 14, 1684. 3. Pelatiah, September 13, 1689. 4. Mary, 1692. 5. Edward, March 8, 1695-96. 6. Deborah, November 7, 1698. 7. David, August 6, 1701.

(IV) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Gris-

wold, was born in Windsor, February 14, 1684. He married, at Windsor, September 6, 1716, Sarah White. He removed to Bolton, Connecticut, where his wife died February 1, 1738, aged forty-three years. He married again. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Sarah, October 14, 1717, married James Olcott. 2. Anne, March 20, 1718-19, married Benjamin Smith. 3. Bathsheba, December 2, 1720, married Jabez Dart, of Bolton; she died February 1, 1746. 5. Daniel, May 26, 1723, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, February 8, 1725-26. 7. White, October 22, 1727, married Elizabeth Cheney, of Harwinton, Connecticut. 8. George, January 1, 1730, married Sarah Jones; (second) Susannah Cone; he died at Bolton, April 26, 1813. 9. Seth, April 27, 1732, married, 1751, Susannah Shurtleff. 10. Daughter, June 12, 1736, died aged ten hours. 11. Reuben, January 16, 1738.

(V) Daniel (3), son of Daniel (2) Griswold, was born at Windsor, May 26, 1723, died at Bolton, Connecticut, July 27, 1803. He or his father resided at Hatfield in 1755. He or his son of the same name was taken prisoner of war at Fort Washington, New York, November 16, 1776. He married (first) Elizabeth Baldwin, of Coventry, in 1744, and (second) Judith Shaylor, of Bolton, in 1771. He and his brother George were the only heads of families of this name in Bolton according to the federal census in 1790. George had a son under sixteen and three females in his family. Daniel had a son over sixteen and two daughters in his family. The children of Daniel and Elizabeth were: Elizabeth, born 1746; Daniel, 1748; Elizabeth, 1751; Daniel, 1753; Benjamin, 1756; Bathsheba, 1758; Theophilus, 1761.

(VI) Theophilus, son of Daniel (3) Griswold, was born in Bolton, Connecticut, May 1, 1761, and died at Greenfield, Massachusetts, December, 1821. At the close of the revolutionary war, in which he served in the Connecticut troops, he came to Greenfield and settled in 1783 on the farm which has since then been known as the Griswold homestead and which is now owned by his great-grandson, Lyman W. Griswold. He was a nail-maker by trade and also a manufacturer of lamp-black, and from his factory the section of the town called the Lamp-black district took its name. After he removed to Massachusetts he rose to the rank of lieutenant in the militia. He married, February 6, 1783, Elizabeth Talcott, of Bolton, a direct descendant of John Talcott, one of the founders of

Hartford, Connecticut, and of William Pynchon, founder of Springfield, Massachusetts. Children, born at Greenfield: 1. Elizabeth, April 24, 1784, died November 3, 1802. 2. Phila. August 10, 1785, died February, 1844. 3. Sophia, June 7, 1787, died February, 1845. 4. Aurelia, March 16, 1789. 5. Talcott, July 31, 1791, died May 19, 1796. 6. Lyman, April 5, 1793, mentioned below. 7. Flavel, April 14, 1795. 8. Charlotte, June 2, 1797, died 1857. 9. Emily, June 3, 1800. 10. Adeline, December 31, 1802, died 1827. 11. Melita, April 8, 1805, died May, 1850.

(VII) Lyman, son of Theophilus Griswold, was born in Greenfield, April 5, 1793, died March, 1863. He was a shoemaker by trade and also a farmer. His shoe-shop was at Factory Hollow in Greenfield. He was a lieutenant in the militia. He married, April 21, 1821, Urania Barrett, of Ashby, born January 12, 1796, daughter of Lieutenant Jonas and Urania (Locke) Barrett. Children, born at Greenfield: 1. John Flavel, February 12, 1825, died October, 1898. 2. Theophilus Lyman, November 28, 1828, mentioned below. 3. Katherine, September 12, 1831. 4. Mary Ellen, January 31, 1835. 5. Harriet Ware, May 4, 1838.

(VIII) Dr. Theophilus Lyman, son of Lyman Griswold, was born in Greenfield, November 28, 1828, died March 5, 1883. He attended the public schools and entered Amherst College where he was graduated in the class of 1853. He became a teacher and in 1856 was elected professor of mathematics in the University of Tennessee. Just before the civil war he was publishing a weekly newspaper in Nashville, Tennessee. On account of his anti-slavery principles his office was raided by a mob and the plant destroyed, while he had to flee from the town to save his life. He determined to study medicine and in 1864 graduated from the Physio-Medical College of Ohio with the degree of M. D. He began to practice his profession at Elmira, New York, and followed it for a number of years. But he preferred teaching, and from 1872 to 1877 was principal of the State Normal School at Bloomsburg, Pennsylvania. He resigned on account of ill health. He married, in 1859, Isabel Holden, daughter of Fox and Harriet (Strong) Holden, of Elmira, New York. Children: 1. Carl Schurz, born February 26, 1862. 2. Delos Holden, 1865, died 1865. 3. Hite Leavenworth, January 31, 1867. 4. Lyman William, October 16, 1869, mentioned below.

(IX) Lyman William, son of Theophilus

Lyman Griswold, was born at Watkins, Schuylar county, New York, October 16, 1869. His parents died when he was quite young and he came to Greenfield, Massachusetts, to live with his uncle, John Flavel Griswold, at the old Griswold homestead in the north part of the town. He attended the district schools there and fitted for college at Powers Institute, Bernardston, Massachusetts, graduating in the class of 1882. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated *cum laude* in the class of 1892. He taught school at Presque Isle, Maine, in 1892-93. From that time until 1898 he carried on the homestead for his uncle, studying law in the meantime in the office of William S. Dana at Turners Falls from 1893 to 1896, when he was admitted to the bar. Since 1896 he has been practicing law at Greenfield with marked success. He was captain of Company L, Second Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from 1902 to 1906, when he resigned. He was elected representative to the general court of Massachusetts from the Second Franklin District in 1906 and re-elected the two years following, serving on important committees and taking a prominent part in the business of the legislature. He served for eleven years on the school committee of Greenfield and on the Republican town committee for ten years. He was appointed by Governor Bates a special justice of the district court of Franklin county in 1904, and held this office until he resigned when elected to the legislature. He was appointed a master in chancery in 1908 by Governor Guild. Mr. Griswold is a member of Republican Lodge, A. F. and A. M., Franklin Chapter, R. A. M., Titus Strong Council, R. and S. M. In religion he is a Unitarian. He married, June 8, 1899, Grace Clarke Kimball, born April 24, 1874, daughter of Rev. John C. and Emily O. (Richardson) Kimball. She is a graduate of Smith College, class of 1897. Children: 1. Emily Kimball, born May 9, 1900. 2. Grace Pynchon, (twin) June 8, 1903. 3. Theophilus, (twin) June 8, 1903. 4. Ruth, October 27, 1907.

Richard Briggs, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1630-35, and settled in Taunton, and there is reason to believe that he and William Briggs, of Taunton, were both sons of the first settler of the name, Clement Briggs, of Taunton, though they were not mentioned in his will. Richard Briggs married, August 15, 1662, Rebecca Hoskins, of Lake-

ham. He settled in that part of Taunton, now Norton, and paid the Indian proprietors also for his home. His estate was divided January 15, 1696. His widow joined the church at Norton in 1714 by letter from the Taunton Church. Children: 1. William, born August 21, 1663, married Constant Lincoln. 2. Rebekah, August 15, 1665, married, February 11, 1690, Nathaniel Thayer Jr. 3. Richard, April 7, 1668, died young. 4. John, February 26, 1669, died June 29, 1756; deacon; married, May 29, 1727, Mary Burt. 5. Joseph, June 15, 1674, married Mehitable Hall. 6. Benjamin, September 15, 1677. 7. Richard, January 12, 1679, mentioned below. 8. Hannah, February 17, 1681, died young. 9. Samuel, April 20, 1683. 10. Mary, January, 1685, married John Forrest. 11. Mehitable, June 18, 1699, died young.

(II) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) Briggs, was born in Taunton, Massachusetts, January 12, 1679, died October 27, 1732. He went to Norton in early life and built his house near a great boulder which is still one of the landmarks of the town. He joined the church in 1719, and was tithingman. He married, in 1706, Mercy Kingsbury, born at Wrentham, November 19, 1677, daughter of Joseph Kingsbury. Children: 1. Richard, born 1711. 2. Timothy, January 3, 1713. 3. George, June 19, 1715, had a son Jacob, born April 9, 1745, soldier in the revolution. 4. James, March 16, 1719. Others, among whom probably Jacob, mentioned below.

(III) Jacob, son or nephew of Richard (2) Briggs, was born at Taunton or vicinity, September 13, 1707. He settled in that part of Taunton which was set off and incorporated with other territory as Berkeley in 1735. He married, May 23, 1734, Hannah ———, born December 28, 1711. He probably married (second) February 18, 1760, Sarah Macomber, of Middleborough. Children, born at Berkeley: 1. Jacob, March 29, 1735, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, September 10, 1736. 3. Huldah, April 11, 1740. 4. Bathsheba, January 19, 1744. 5. Micah, July 15, 1746. 6. Elizabeth, January 2, 1749.

(IV) Jacob (2), son of Jacob (1) Briggs, was born in Berkeley, March 29, 1735. He lived at Berkeley and Freetown. He was a soldier from Freetown, adjoining Berkeley, in Captain Phillip Hathaway's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. He was enlisted as of Berkeley in Captain Samuel Tubbs's company, Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment in 1775; also in Captain Zebedee

Redding's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment in 1776; corporal in Captain Elijah Walker's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment. He removed to Warwick, Massachusetts, during the revolution and was a soldier in Captain Rich's company, Colonel Williams's regiment, 1779-80, when he gave his age as forty-four, his height five feet seven inches and his hair brown. He was in the Sixth Hampshire County Regiment. According to the census of 1790 he and Richard Briggs, doubtless one of his sons, was living at New Salem, Massachusetts. He married, January 13, 1759, Mary Chase. Children, born at Berkeley: 1. Jacob, September 22, 1760, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, July 21, 1761. 3. Micah, June 18, 1766. Doubtless several others.

(V) Jacob (3), son of Jacob (2) Briggs, was born in Berkeley, Massachusetts, September 22, 1760. He went to Hampshire county with his father and served with him in the revolution. He was in Captain Elijah Walker's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment; also in Captain Zebedee Redding's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment in 1776; also enlisted June 9, 1779, in the Continental army, aged nineteen, height five feet, seven inches, hair brown, residence Warwick, originally of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment; also in Seth Peirce's company, Colonel Seth Murray's regiment with his father. He married, February 6, 1786, Abigail Makepeace. In 1790 he was living in Orange, Massachusetts, the only head of a Briggs family of that town. Jacob Briggs, of Orange, bought land in Royalston of John Stockwell, of Royalston, June 29, 1793. Jacob died in Athol, 1832, leaving a widow Lydia, who died 1834. The names of his children do not appear in the probate papers.

(VI) John, son of Jacob (3) Briggs, was born and died in Orange, Massachusetts. He married twice. He lived for a time in New Salem. Children: 1. Albert. 2. John Jr. 3. Tyler, died in Athol, June 25, 1870, leaving widow Roannah and children, Clarence M., Willie K. and Florence V., all minors. 4. Loring, born May 3, 1810, mentioned below. 5. Harriet. 6. Charles.

(VII) Loring, son of John Briggs, was born in New Salem, May 3, 1810. He married, March 10, 1832, in New Salem, Polly Giles, born at New Salem, July 22, 1811. He was a contractor on the construction of the Vermont & Massachusetts railroad, but a farmer most of his life. He lived at Erving,

Massachusetts, after 1835 until his death. Children: 1. Detroit N., born in Northfield, Massachusetts, October 4, 1833. 2. Elliott, Orange, April 25, 1835. 3. Dwight, Erving, August 7, 1836. 4. Albert, April 1, 1838, mentioned below. 5. Mary H., Erving, October 12, 1842. 6. Jonas L., Erving, August 20, 1846.

(VIII) Albert, son of Loring Briggs, was born at Erving, April 1, 1838. He worked on his father's farm and in later years in the mills at Montague and Erving. He was a member of Orange Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he was Democrat. He married, in Northfield, December 25, 1860, Sarah L. Brown, born at Erving, daughter of Joseph Brown. Children: 1. James Herbert, born at Montague, September 29, 1861, married, in Florence, Massachusetts, June 12, 1901, Emma B. Grillo, born at Gilsum, New Hampshire, July 18, 1865; child, Edward Deane, born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, December 30, 1904. 2. Frank Eugene, born February 3, 1869, mentioned below.

(IX) Frank Eugene, son of Albert Briggs, was born at Erving, February 3, 1869. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town and at Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he was graduated May 18, 1886. He came to Turner's Falls in 1886 as clerk in J. A. Darling's drug store where he worked until March 1, 1895, when he was appointed postmaster, an office he has since filled to the satisfaction of the government and people alike. He is a member of Mechanics Lodge of Free Masons; of Royal Arch Masons; of Connecticut Valley Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Titus Strong Council, Royal and Select Masters; also of the Foresters of America and of the Peskeompskut Club. In politics he is a Republican of considerable influence and standing. He is a member of the Unitarian church at Turner's Falls. He married, January 2, 1895, Grace G. Buswell, born February 18, 1875, daughter of Clarence L. Buswell, of Turner's Falls, hotel chef, and Ella L. (Huntton) Buswell. She has two sisters, Gussie L. and Mildred L. Buswell. Children, born at Turner's Falls: 1. Dorothy Madelon, born November 1, 1895. 2. Joseph Loring, November 19, 1903.

(1) Peter Brown, an ancestor of Frank Eugene Briggs, was born May 31, 1753. He married, August 9, 1775, Sarah Burdette, who died in 1844. He was a soldier in the revolution and in his later years a pensioner. He

died at Wilna, New York, in 1844. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 3, 1776. 2. Sibil, February 14, 1779. 3. Peter Jr., September 24, 1781. 4. Mary, March 2, 1784. 5. Ruth, April 27, 1788. 6. Joseph, November 16, 1790, mentioned below. 7. Asa, August 8, 1793. 8. Climena, September 18, 1796. 9. Obed, December 8, 1800.

(2) Joseph Brown, son of Peter Brown, was born November 16, 1790. He married Polly Tubbs Tolles, born April 20, 1798, daughter of Jarad and Diadamia (Mack) Tolles, granddaughter of Jarad Tolles. Her father was born May 5, 1775, died September 15, 1818, her mother born August 23, 1778, died September 24, 1849; their children: i. Polly Tubbs Tolles, born April 20, 1798; ii. Stephen Tolles, March 3, 1801; iii. Lucinda Tolles, December 6, 1802, died September 8, 1803, same day as Stephen; iv. Stephen Tolles, September 25, 1804; v. Moses Tolles, December 19, 1806; vi. Jarad Tolles 3d., August 26, 1808, died November 26, 1847; vii. Jimmy Tolles, August 25, 1810; viii. Daniel Tolles, November 24, 1812; ix. David Tolles, December 9, 1816. Children of Joseph and Polly Tubbs (Tolles) Brown: 1. Diadamia Mack, born July 15, 1816. 2. Obadiah, January 25, 1819. 3. Orange G., April 28, 1821. 4. Nancy N., January 26, 1823. 5. James H., June 15, 1829. 6. Sarah L., September 29, 1839, married, December 25, 1860, Albert Briggs. (See Briggs family).

The surname Willard was in WILLARD use as a personal name from ancient times. Earlier than its use as a surname it was also a local or place name, in England. The ancient coat-of-arms used by many branches of the family: Argent a chevron sable between three fish weels proper five ermine spots. Crest: A griffin's head erased or. Motto: *Quadet patientia duris*.

(1) Richard Willard, to whom the line is traced, grandfather of the American immigrant, was a yeoman at Brencley, England, where he died leaving a will dated September 18, 1558, proved October 24, 1658. Children: Robert, Alexander, George, Richard, mentioned below, Andrew, Symon, Thomas, William, Alice, Agnes.

(II) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) Willard, resided at Horsmonden, county Kent, England. He married (first) Catherine —, who was buried March 11, 1559. He married (second) Margery —, who died December 12, 1608. He married (third) January 17,

1610. Joan Morebread, who was buried February 25, 1617. His will mentioned children George, Mary, Elizabeth, Margery, Catherine, Richard; brother Thomas Willard; brother-in-law, Thomas Humphrey; son Symon; and sister-in-law, Mary Davy. Children: 1. Richard, died young. 2. Thomas, baptized May 6, 1593, buried January 15, 1608. 3. Edward, baptized March 22, 1611-12, buried April 16, 1612. 4. John, baptized March 3, 1612-13, buried June 20, 1613. 6. George. 7. George. 8. Mary. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Margery, married Dolor Davis. 11. Catherine, baptized August 30, 1607. 12. Richard. 13. Simon, mentioned below.

(III) Major Simon, son of Richard (2) Willard, was the immigrant ancestor, born at Horsmonden, Kent, England, in 1605, and baptized December 14, 1614. He was a soldier in Kent when a young man. He came to New England in 1634 in April, on the same ship with Dolor Davis, his brother-in-law. He was a merchant and began to trade with the Indians as soon as he was fairly established at Cambridge. Davis, who is the progenitor of many distinguished Massachusetts families, settled on the farm adjoining, on the Brighton side of the Charles river. Willard acquired a thousand acres, bounded by the farm of Davis, Charles river and the Boston town line. He had many grants of land from time to time. He was one of the founders and first settlers of Concord and was the first deputy to the general court elected December, 1636, serving every year after that until 1664, excepting 1643-47-48, and was elected but declined to serve in the year 1654. He was a member of the council fifteen years and for twenty-two years an assistant. He was given a patent by the general court in 1641 for trading with the Indians and collecting tribute from them. He was appointed magistrate and during his life attended between seventy and eighty terms of the county court, his first term beginning November 28, 1654, his last, April 4, 1676. For forty years he was active in military life. He rose to the rank of major and commanded the provincial troops against the Indians. Both in military and civil life he became one of the most famous men of the province. He led the expedition against the Narragansetts in 1655, and was at Brookfield and Hadley in King Philip's war, leading the Middlesex regiment. The town of Lancaster invited him by a personal letter dated February 7, 1658-59, to make his home in that town, promising lands and privileges. He decided to locate in Lancaster,

and sold out his Concord estate to Captain Thomas Marshall, of Lynn, in 1659. His first home in Lancaster was near the opening of the present Centre road, bounded on two sides by the Nashua river, and commanding a superb view of the valley and surrounding country. He lived there twelve years, and in 1670-71 removed to the large farm in the south part of Groton, where in 1671-72 he served as chairman of the committee to seat the meeting-house. In 1673 he was chairman of the Groton selectmen. He had a fine farm at Still River, now Harvard, and doubtless moved to Groton in order to be nearer his property. He left Lancaster, enjoying peace and good order, though King Philip's war was soon to devastate the country. In civil life Major Willard was a surveyor and was often called upon to fix town boundaries. He died of influenza, an epidemic of which occurred in 1676. He was one of the most conspicuous and honored men of his day, and he died at the close of King Philip's war after reaping his greatest triumphs, April 24, 1676. He was a stalwart Puritan, conscientious and of sound understanding, of brave and enduring spirit. He had wealth as well as honor, bringing to this country an ample patrimony, giving large amounts of land to his children and leaving thirteen hundred acres besides other property at his death. Yet his widow petitioned the general court for reimbursement for losses occasioned by the Indian wars, stating that the major often said he had lost a thousand pounds in this way. The court answered this petition by a grant of a thousand acres to be divided among the six youngest children. He was buried April 27, 1676, and the inventory of his estate was filed later by his widow. He married (first) Mary Sharpe, born 1614, at Horsmonden, daughter of Henry and Jane (Filed) Sharpe. He married (second) Elizabeth Dunster, sister of Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. He married (third) Mary, sister of Elizabeth Dunster. His widow married Deacon Joseph Noyes, of Sudbury. His children were by the first and third wives. Children: 1. Mary, married Joshua Edmunds. 2. Elizabeth, died young. 3. Elizabeth, married Robert Blood, of Concord, April 8, 1653, and died August 29, 1690. 4. Dorothy, died young. 5. Josiah, married Hannah Hosmer. Children, born in Concord: 6. Samuel, born January 31, 1639-40, graduate of Harvard, 1659; married Abigail Sherman, daughter of Rev. John Sherman. 7. Sarah,

June 27, 1642, married Nathaniel Howard. 8. Abovehope, October 30, 1646, died at Lancaster, December 23, 1663. 9. Simon, November 23, 1649, married Martha Jacobs; (second) Priscilla Buttolph; prominent man of Salem. 10. Mary, September 7, 1653, married Cyprian Stevens. 11. Henry June 4, 1655, mentioned below. 12. John, February 12, 1656-57, married Mary Hayward. 13. Daniel, December 29, 1658, married Hannah Cutler. Children born at Lancaster: 14. Joseph, January 4, 1660-61, resided in London, England. 15. Benjamin, 1665, married Sarah Lakin. 16. Hannah, October 6, 1666, married Captain Thomas Brintnall, May 23, 1693, and lived in Sudbury. 17. Jonathan, December 14, 1669, married Mary Browne, daughter of Major Thomas and Patience Browne, of Sudbury.

(IV) Henry, son of Major Simon Willard, was born in Concord, June 4, 1655. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. He was a farmer and left considerable estate at Groton and Lancaster. He married (first) Mary Lakin, of Groton, who died 1688. He married, in 1689, Dorcas Cutler. He died in 1701 and his widow married (second) Benjamin Bellows. Children, born at Groton: 1. Henry, April 11, 1675, married Sarah Nutting and (second) Abigail Temple. 2. Simon, October 8, 1678, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1680, married Isaac Hunt. 4. John, September 3, 1682, married Anne Hill. 5. Sarah, married Samuel Rogers. 6. Abigail, died unmarried. 7. Susanna, married, March 19, 1723-24, John Moore. 8. Tabitha, died unmarried. Children born at Lancaster: 9. Hezekiah, married, about 1712, Anna Wilder, daughter of Thomas; was first selectman of Harvard, 1733-38. 10. Joseph, born about 1686, married Elizabeth Tarbell. Children of wife Dorcas: 11. Samuel, born May 31, 1690, married, August 19, 1717, Elizabeth Phelps, daughter of Edward and Ruth; had the homestead of Major Simon and it has remained in the family of descendants to the present time; was deputy to the general court; judge of county court; commanded colonial regiment at Louisburg; died November, 1752. 12. James, married Hannah Houghton. 13. Josiah, born 1693. 14. Jonathan, born 1695, married, August 17, 1710, Keziah White.

(V) Simon (2), son of Henry Willard, was born October 8, 1678, and died there in 1706. He married, at Lancaster, in 1700, Mary Whitcomb, of a leading family of that town. Children, born at Lancaster: 1. Aaron, 1701, men-

tioned below. 2. Moses, 1702, settled in Lunenburg. 3. Eunice, married Joseph Daby. 4. Alice, married Jonathan Whitney. 5. Miriam.

(VI) Colonel Aaron, son of Simon (2) Willard, was born in Lancaster in 1701. He became one of the most prominent citizens of Worcester county, holding various civil and military offices. He was captain of the Lancaster company in the French and Indian war and was engaged for nine months in the reduction of Canada in 1758 under Colonel Oliver Partridge. He had a company of eighty Lancaster men in 1759 under General Ruggles; in 1761 he was at Crown Point. Afterward he was colonel of a Worcester county regiment. He married (first) December 16, 1724, Mary Wright, at Lancaster, born 1703-04, died June 3, 1764. He married (second) (intentions dated December 22, 1766) Mary Brackett, who died April 27, 1767, aged sixty-three years, two months and eight days. "Captain" Aaron died May 12, 1784, aged eighty-four, according to the Lancaster records. Children, born at Lancaster, by first wife: 1. Aaron, September 10, 1725, officer in the French and Indian wars, served in the revolution. 2. Simon, September 29, 1727. 3. Mary, January 21, 1729-30. 4. Nathaniel, February 28, 1731-32. 5. John, born September 22, 1734. 6. Peter, born February 26, 1736, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Dorothy, March 1, 1742. 9. Wright, February 20, 1745-46, died March 28, 1754.

(VII) Peter, son of Colonel Aaron Willard, was born at Lancaster, February 26, 1736. He removed from Lancaster to the adjacent town of Ashburnham, Worcester county, in 1778, but went to Vermont before 1787. He settled in Dummerston, Vermont, where a number of other Worcester county families located. Children, baptized in the First Church of Lancaster: 1. Molly, baptized September 16, 1770, died July 5, 1771, at Lancaster. 2. Child, died at Lancaster, May 19, 1769. 3. Child, died at Lancaster, March 29, 1774. 4. Betty. 5. Peter, baptized June 20, 1776, mentioned below. 6. Joel, baptized August 7, 1779, died January 9, 1781. Perhaps others.

(VIII) Peter (2), son of Peter (1) Willard, was baptized at Lancaster, June 20, 1776. He went to Dummerston, Vermont, with his father's family, and was a farmer there. He married and among their children was Joel F., born 1817, mentioned below.

(IX) Joel F., son of Peter (2) Willard,

was born in Dummerston, Vermont, May 30, 1817, died July 16, 1895. He was educated there in the district schools and learned the trade of carpenter. In addition to farming he was in business as a carpenter and builder at Brattleboro, Vermont, many years. He married, at Chatham Four Corners, September 14, 1845, Mary Ellen Smith, born at Kinderhook, New York, October 14, 1826, died February 4, 1909, daughter of John Smith. Children: 1. Lucina, born June 12, 1848, married Hosea A. Jones. 2. Oscar J., January 14, 1850. 3. Freddie, November 3, 1851, died October 1, 1852. 4. Charles E., June 15, 1853. 5. Nellie E., February 28, 1855, married George W. Bruse. 6. Albert Romanzo, November 29, 1856.

(X) Albert Romanzo, son of Joel F. Willard, was born in Brattleborough, Vermont, November 29, 1856, and was educated there in the public schools. He began to learn the carpenter's trade, but after one year devoted his attention to cabinet-making in a furniture factory continuing for the next six years, and was foreman of the department making bedsteads for two years of that period. In 1877 he left the furniture business to engage in building railroad bridges. Afterwards for two years he was employed in the factory of the Estey Organ Company, setting up machinery and pipe-fitting. In 1881 he became general mechanic for the Springfield gas works; in 1890 he was appointed superintendent of the Greenfield Gas Light Company. At the end of eight years was made treasurer of the affairs of this corporation and after fourteen years faithful service, retired on account of ill health. Since 1905 he has been living quietly at his home in Greenfield. During the twelve years preceding his retirement he was also engaged in the business of laying tar and concrete walks. He is a Republican in politics and a Universalist in religion. He is a member of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of the Masonic Club and is charter member of the Sportsmen's Club. He married, November 18, 1879, Jennie M. Chase, born January 6, 1857, daughter of Captain Henry Stuart and Martha P. (Ward) Chase, of Guilford, Vermont, where he was superintendent of schools in Guilford for a number of years. Her mother was the daughter of Henry Ward. Children of Captain Henry Stuart and Martha P. (Ward) Chase: i. Henry R. Chase, a prominent citizen, thirty-third degree Mason; ii. Albert F.; iii. Eliza P. Chase; iv. Elizabeth Chase, died aged five years; v. Mary E. Chase;

vi. Etta E. Chase; vii. Jennie M. Chase. Child of Albert R. and Jennie M. (Chase) Willard: Ethel Blanche, born July 27, 1880, married, September 16, 1904, George E. Thorniley, and they have one child, Ethel Willard, born August 18, 1907.

This name is a very ancient one, and can be traced back to the conquest of England by William the Norman. Probably not a dozen families in England can prove so great an antiquity. The name is one of those derived from locality. Burke states that this family was originally in Alsace (then part of French now of German territory), seated at the Chateau de la Feld (of the field), near Colmar (German, Kolmar), from the darkest of the middle ages. Hubertus de la Feld was the first of the line that emigrated to England, and in 1069 was enrolled as the owner of lands by gift of the Conqueror, as compensation for military service, in the county of Lancaster. He was one of the Counts de la Feld, of Colmar. In the fourteenth century, because of the wars with France, the French prefixes were dropped, and the name thereafter written Field.

(I) Roger del Feld, born in Sowerby, England, about 1240, was a descendant of Sir Hubertus, and head of the family which settled in Lancashire and Kent counties.

(II) Thomas, son of Roger, was born about 1278, in Sowerby, and was a jeweler there in 1307.

(III) John, son of Thomas, was born in 1300, in Sowerby, and had land there in 1336.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of John, was born in 1330, in Sowerby, and was constable there in 1365, and gravee in 1370, and also filled other public offices. His wife's name was Annabelle.

(V) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) and Annabelle Feld, was born in 1360, and willed lands to his wife, Isabel, in the territory of Bradford. He died in 1429, at his residence in Bradford.

(VI) William, son of Thomas (3) and Isabel Feld, was born probably in Bradford, and died in April, 1480, at Bradford. His wife, Katherine, was administratrix of his estate.

(VII) William (2), son of William (1) and Katherine Feld, was born in Bradford and lived in East Ardsley.

(VIII) Richard Felde, son of William (2) Feld, was born, probably, in East Ardsley, where he was a husbandman, and died De-

ember, 1542. His wife, Elizabeth, was one of his executors.

(IX) John (2) Field, son of Richard and Elizabeth Felde, was born about 1535, at East Ardsley, and married, in 1560, Jane Amyas, daughter of John. She died August 30, 1600, and he died May, 1587. He was an eminent astronomer, and introduced into England, in 1557, the Copernican system, against the opposition of scientists of his day, and in recognition of this service to the science of astronomy a sphere was later added to and surmounted the family coat-of-arms.

(X) John (3), son of John (2) and Jane Field, was born about 1568, in Ardsley, and moved away before attaining his majority. Record of his death has not been found.

(XI) Zachariah Field, grandson of John (2) Field, the astronomer, American ancestor of the Field family, was born in 1596, at East Ardsley, Yorkshire, England. The Field family has usually taken the liberal side of religious and political questions, and in 1629 Zachariah Field left England on account of the persecution of the dissenters, and landed in Boston, settling at Dorchester. In 1636 he was one of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's congregation, which settled at Hartford, Connecticut. With the more liberal members of that church he removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1659. He was engaged in mercantile business, and had a large trade with the Indians. He was one of the original twenty-five proprietors of Hatfield, same colony, and was a member of the committee which laid out the lands. He received a grant of land there in 1661, and resided there until his death, June 30, 1666. He was married about 1631, and his wife Mary died about 1670. Their children were: Mary, Zachariah, John, Samuel and Joseph.

(XII) Captain Joseph, youngest son of Zachariah and Mary Field, was born about 1658, at Hartford, Connecticut. He went to Hatfield, Massachusetts, with his father, in 1663, and was one of forty signers to an agreement made April 13, 1714, to settle the town of Swampfield (now Sunderland), Massachusetts; in 1720 he removed to Northfield, in the spring of 1726 sold out and removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, but the same year returned to Sunderland, in which place he died February 15, 1736. In the town records of the last-named place he is called Sergeant Joseph Field. In 1673 the grant of Swampfield, at first a plantation, was made to the inhabitants of Hadley, Massachusetts, and they made a settlement soon after the

grant, but on the breaking out of King Philip's war they returned to their original homes, and many of the buildings were burned by the Indians. The attempt to settle this tract of land was not repeated for forty years after the original division, and the clearings had become overgrown with brush; in one house a bass-wood tree about a foot in diameter had grown in the fire-place, and whatever buildings were left were in ruins. Captain Field married (first) June 28, 1683, Joanna, daughter of John and Mary (Bronson) Wyatt, of Sunderland, born in 1663, died March 23, 1722, and (second) January 2, 1723, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Beardsley) Wells, widow of Stephen Belding, of Hatfield, born September 8, 1664, died March 15, 1751, at Northfield. He had eleven children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born July 18, 1684, married Ebenezer Bardwell. 2. Joanna, December 9, 1686, died August 30, 1689. 3. Joseph. 4. A daughter, March 15, 1691, died April 19, 1691. 5. Joanna, January 9, 1693, married Captain Thomas French, of Deerfield. 6. Lydia, June 26, 1695, married John Bliss, of Springfield. 7. Jonathan, October 13, 1697, married (first) Mary Billing and (second) Esther Smith. 8. Martha, October 19, 1699. 9. Abigail, September 4, 1702, died January 10, 1721. 10. Israel, June 29, 1705, died July 16, 1705. 11. Thankful, September 19, 1707, died October 11, 1707.

(XIII) Deacon Joseph (2), eldest son of Captain Joseph (1) and Joanna (Wyatt) Field, was born June 9, 1689, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, died February 4, 1754, at Sunderland. He removed to Sunderland in 1714, when that place was settled the second time, and the year following took his father's allotment, number 12, on the East side of the street, and occupied this residence until his death. He married, September 13, 1716, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Canada (Wait) Smith, born September 24, 1697, died March 9, 1767, and their children were: 1. Elisha, born July 1, 1717, married Betty Pratt. 2. Mary, May 19, 1719, married Daniel Clark. 3. Abigail, August 11, 1721, married Samuel Field. 4. Joseph, December 8, 1723, married Ruth Parker. 5. Thankful, December 9, 1726, married Benjamin Graves. 6. Martha, February 27, 1729, married Hezekiah Belden. 7. Experience, April 10, 1732, married Elijah Clark. 8. Sarah, January 16, 1735, married Sergeant Simeon Lyman. 9. Jonathan. 10. Israel, born May 27, 1741.

(XIV) Deacon Jonathan, third of the four

sons of Deacon Joseph (2) and Mary (Smith) Field, was born July 30, 1737, at Sunderland, Massachusetts, and settled in 1752 in Leverett, on Long Plain, where he was for many years deacon in the congregational church, and where he died May 21, 1814. He took part in the revolutionary war, from April 15 to November 16, 1778, being in Captain Hawks's company, during which time he took part in the unsuccessful attack made by General Abercrombie on Fort Ticonderoga. July 8 of that year, in which eight thousand men were killed, wounded, or afterward missing. He was an active patriot at this time, and was one of the council of safety, whose business it was to see that the resolves of congress were carried out regarding the Tories and all inimical to the colonial cause. The Massachusetts records also show "Jonathan Field, Leverett, Private Captain Joseph Starro's Company, Colonel Davis Wells' Regiment; enlisted September 23, 1777, discharged October 18, 1777, service one month, one day, travel included, on expedition to the Northwest." He married, in 1764, Elizabeth Cooley, of Sunderland, born in 1745, died May 7, 1838, and their children were: 1. Paris, born September 16, 1765, married Cynthia Lee. 2. Clarinda, November 20, 1767, died unmarried, April 14, 1859. 3. Elihu, April 27, 1770, died September 27, 1780. 4. Marianna, April 22, 1772, died unmarried September 19, 1842. 5. Silas, April 22, 1775, married Mary E. Woodbury. 6. Rebecca, April 22, 1778, died September 19, 1789. 7. Elisha, February 19, 1781, married Persis Hubbard. 8. Walter. 9. Elihu, May 24, 1790, died unmarried July 20, 1862.

(XV) Walter, fifth of the six sons of Deacon Jonathan and Elizabeth (Cooley) Field, was born in March, 1788, in Leverett, Massachusetts. In 1813, he settled in Sunderland, and in 1834 removed to Hatfield, where he died, November 7, 1858. He married (first) April 13, 1813, Elizabeth Sprague, daughter of Ebenezer and Catherine (Dunn) Wiley, born in 1791, died October 21, 1832; and (second) at Albany, New York, Fannie Stebbins, widow of Jesse Woolcott, who died April 20, 1840, and whose remains are buried at Deerfield, Massachusetts. He had eight children, all by first wife, as follows: 1. Horace Wiley. 2. Abner, born December 27, 1816, married Wealthy Putney. 3. Clarissa, January 4, 1818, died March 2, 1837. 4. Franklin, March 21, 1820, married Alma Scott. 5. John Wiley, April 5, 1822, married Julia M. Warren. 6. Elizabeth, September 15, 1824, married Zac-

cheus Crocker. 7. William Walter, August 17, 1826, married Mrs. Sarah S. Trary. 8. Catherine, 1828.

(XVI) Deacon Horace Wiley, eldest son of Walter and Elizabeth Sprague (Wiley) Field, was born January 10, 1814, at Sunderland, Massachusetts. He removed to Leverett, where he became a deacon in the Congregational church, and died November 10, 1888. He was a man of prudence and foresight, and with the aid of his capable wife came to enjoy a fair degree of prosperity. He married, December 31, 1839, Elizabeth Miranda, daughter of Justin and Abigail (Taylor) Hillman, of Conway, Massachusetts, born July 4, 1817, died at Hatfield, June 23, 1880. Her ancestry was: (I) John, who married Hannah Cottle, (II) John, (III) John, (IV) Lot, who married Lovey Luce, and (V) Justin, who married Abigail Taylor, and had ten children, one of them being Elizabeth Miranda, another Jerome E., who lived in Williamsburg at the time of the Mill river flood, in 1874, at which time he displayed such bravery that he was given two medals for the many lives he saved; his wife was drowned in the disaster and his home destroyed. Horace Wiley and Elizabeth M. (Hillman) Field had two sons, Edwin Wiley, born January 29, 1841, married Sarah Hall; and Henry Hillman.

(XVII) Henry Hillman, younger son of Horace Wiley and Elizabeth M. (Hillman) Field, was born October 8, 1843, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, and now (1909) resides at Northampton, Massachusetts. He enlisted August 18, 1862, in Company H, Thirty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and took part in over twenty skirmishes and battles, among them the following: Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 11, 1862; Salem Heights, Massey's Hill, May 3, 1863; Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863; Mine Run, Virginia, November 30, 1863; Wilderness, May 5, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; Cold Harbor, May, 1864; Petersburg, June, 1864; Fort Stevens, July 12, 1864; Charleston, Virginia, August 21, 1864; Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864, where out of the four hundred men that went into the battle with the regiment ninety-four were killed or wounded; Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865; Hatcher's Run, February 5, 1865, and Petersburg, April 2, 1865. In July, 1863, the regiment was sent to New York to assist in quelling the draft riots; they were mustered out at Washington, June 21, 1865, where Mr. Field was honorably discharged with rank of

corporal. He married, June 7, 1806, Mariette, daughter of Abner B. and Mercy C. (Clark) Wade, born December 5, 1841, and they had four children, as given below: 1. Horace Wiley. 2. Carrie Clark, born September 26, 1806. 3. Myra Josephine, March 19, 1871, married, October 2, 1894. Charles Edward Warner, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, and has three children, Harold, born July 9, 1895, died May 1, 1896; Donald Fitch, September 27, 1899; and Dorothy, September 27, 1899, twins. 4. Edgar Henry, March 31, 1873, married Jessie M. Ingraham.

(XVIII) Horace Wiley (2), eldest son of Henry Hillman and Mariette (Wade) Field, was born April 21, 1868, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, and was reared on his father's farm; he attended the public schools of his native town, and finished his education by a course at the Smith Academy. When eighteen years of age his ambition led him to leave home, and he became employed at Northampton, Massachusetts, as gardener and supervisor of the grounds of the Burnham school; his next employer was Miss Bessie F. Capen, whose name will be found elsewhere in this work, and he held this position until 1894. He took great interest in his work, and by his economy and thrift was able to save money for a start in a business venture himself, being helped in this direction by his philanthropic employer, at whose beautiful place he opened his first nursery. He has always made a study of his art, with the result that he has the best florist shop in that part of the state. He cultivates a large quantity of roses, violets, carnations, chrysanthemums, all kinds of palms and ferns, and a smaller quantity of orchids and flowers of a like nature, being always prepared to furnish decorations for special functions, and catering to a high class of trade, including numbers of college students. His first greenhouse measured ten by twenty-four feet, which was built by Miss Capen and later occupied by Mr. Field, and by degrees his business has grown to such an extent that his eight greenhouses cover fifty-five thousand square feet, he employs thirteen helpers, many of them specialists in their line, and in summer requires a number of extra men. His office was formerly located in half a store, the other half being a lunch room, but he now occupies this himself, and his greenhouses are conducted under the management of M. L. Graves. He is considered one of the responsible and representative business men of Northampton, as well as one of the most successful. He is a

member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Sons of the American Revolution. He married (first) October 2, 1890, Clara Hines, who died December 2, 1894, at the birth of her first child, Rachel Hines Field. He married (second) Mabel Gertrude, daughter of M. L. Graves, June 18, 1896, and they have two children: Harold, born August 31, 1904, and Katherine, March 12, 1908.

Abraham Crittenden, immigrant ancestor, is said to have come from county Kent, England, and to have been a neighbor of William Crittenden, whose widow he afterwards married. He was one of the first settlers of Guilford, Connecticut, and was probably about twenty-eight or nine years old at the time he came there. He was appointed "overseer of the mill bay dams or floodgates" April 30, 1646, in 1651 was chosen assessor, and was townsman in 1653. He married (first) in England Mary —, who died in 1664. He married (second) May 31, 1665, Widow Joanna Crittenden, who died August 16, 1668. He died in January, 1683, aged about seventy-three years. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born about 1632, died September 11, 1669; married Deacon George Bartlett, September 14, 1650. 2. Abraham, born about 1635, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born about 1637, died February 8, 1668. 4. Elizabeth, born about 1639, married (first) 1670, Captain John Graves; (second) John Sperry; (third) Benjamin Bennett or Burnett. 5. Isaac, born about 1643, died July 13, 1685. 6. Hannah, married George Hiland, 1665. 7. Deborah, married — Hatch, and died April 20, 1658.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Crittenden, was born about 1635, and was a farmer of Guilford. He married, May 13, 1661, Susannah Greigson, who died September 8, 1712, daughter of Thomas Greigson. Children: 1. Abraham, born March 8, 1662, died May 14, 1725. 2. Sarah, August 21, 1665, died October, 1692; married Thomas Robinson, Jr., October 3, 1686. 3. Thomas, January 31, 1667-68, died September 14, 1754. 4. John, August 15, 1671, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, April 9, 1674, died February 6, 1753.

(III) John, son of Abraham (2) Crittenden, was born at Guilford, August 15, 1671, died May 16, 1751. He married, May 6, 1703, Bathsheba Johnson, who died April 25, 1752, daughter of Isaac Johnson. Children: 1.



G. D. Crittenden

Elizabeth, born February 3, 1704, died August 31, 1787; married, June 17, 1730, Ebenezer Hall. 2. Bathsheba, October 8, 1705, died August 9, 1751; married, March 1, 1730, John Chittenden. 3. Rachel, October 24, 1707, died September 22, 1751. 4. John, May 2, 1710, died June 18, 1784; married, June 4, 1734, Lucy Lee. 5. Mary, May 23, 1713, died February 22, 1795; married, June 23, 1742, Joseph Hall. 6. David, December 3, 1716, died September 30, 1770; married, October 20, 1742, Elizabeth Stone. 7. Isaac, April 3, 1720, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac, son of John Crittenden, was born April 3, 1720. He removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts, and married, January 25, 1743, Lucy Benton, who died January 13, 1790, daughter of Darius Benton. Children: 1. Simeon Crittenden, mentioned below. 2. Amos, lived at Hawley; was a soldier in the revolutionary war. And others.

(V) Simeon, son of Isaac Crittenden, was born in Ashfield, or vicinity, January 28, 1762. He settled at Hallockville, Hawley, Massachusetts, a village adjoining Plainfield. He married Lucretia Chilson, born January 21, 1767. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Oliver Shattuck's company, Lieutenant Barnabas Sears's regiment from August 12, to November 8, 1781, three months and two days. Afterward he was captain of the Plainfield Artillery Company. The roll was dated at Deerfield. Children, born at Hawley: 1. Persis, November 7, 1790. 2. David, September 2, 1791, an active business man, owned a sawmill and gristmill at Charlemont, Massachusetts. 3. Simeon, May 7, 1796, mentioned below. 4. Lucretia, October 8, 1797.

(VI) Simeon (2), son of Simeon (1) Crittenden, was born at Hawley, May 7, 1796. He married, December 21, 1826, Esther Lathrop, daughter of Zephaniah Lathrop. He settled in Hawley in the part known as Bosrah. He was a farmer and a prominent citizen of Hawley. For many years he was deacon of the Congregational church. He held many offices of trust and honor; served for many years on the school committee and was delegate to the constitutional convention in 1853. He died January 1, 1867; his wife July 1, 1851. Children, born in Hawley: 1. George Denison, August 30, 1827, mentioned below. 2. Lucretia, September 20, 1829. 3. Olive S., June 6, 1831, resided in Charlemont; married Calvin E. Cooley. 4. Caroline H., February 21, 1833. 5. Rebecca S., March 5, 1835, lived on

the homestead. 6. Charles, January 1, 1837, lived on the homestead, died July 4, 1905.

(VII) George Denison, son of Simeon (2) Crittenden, was born in Hawley, August 30, 1827. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Grove Academy. During his boyhood he worked on his father's farm. After he came of age he taught school two years. In 1850 he engaged in the lumber business. He conducted lumbering operations in the forest sections of New York state, Vermont and New Hampshire, on a large scale and was very successful. He continued in business for a period of fifty-eight years. He came to Buckland, Massachusetts, from Hawley, and made his home there until 1902. Since then he has resided at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts. Mr. Crittenden began in early life to take an active part in public affairs. He was a member of the Buckland school committee for fourteen years; was moderator of the annual town meeting for thirty years; served on the board of assessors and selectmen; represented his district in the general court in 1867; in 1868 he was elected county commissioner and served six years in that office, becoming one of the best known men both in business and public life in that section of the state. In politics he was a Republican. He was justice of the peace by successive appointments for forty years. He was trustee of the Arms Academy for twenty-one years, and one of the original trustees of the Shelburne Falls Savings Bank. He is a prominent member of the Congregational church. He married, September 6, 1853, Lucelia Dawes, daughter of Samuel Dawes, of Windsor, Massachusetts. Children, born at Buckland: 1. Hattie E., born September 8, 1859, died January 8, 1897; married, October 7, 1882, William L. McCloud, who died June 6, 1890; child, Albert D., born June 4, 1887. 2. Cora E., May 21, 1862, married, October 15, 1884, Wilfred S. Ball; children: Stanley C., born November 10, 1885; Esther S., May 22, 1891; Dorothy N., November 27, 1894; Katherine S., May 21, 1899; Richard S., May 31, 1902. 3. Philena H., May 16, 1864, married, February 28, 1884, Warren Forbes; children: Bessie I., born September 15, 1887; Evans L., August 5, 1890. 4. Alice G., November 20, 1866. 5. Lottie R., November 8, 1868. 6. Esther M., November 19, 1870, married, December 9, 1891, Frank Rainsford. 7. Viola E., March 7, 1875. 8. Lillian G., November 17, 1877, married, August 17, 1908, Wilber Andrus. 9. Lulu F. D., October 15, 1881.

UNDERWOOD Joseph Underwood, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, of an ancient and honored family. He came to this country with his brother, Thomas Underwood, and both settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. Thomas was a proprietor of Hingham in 1636, freeman, March 9, 1636-37, deputy to the general court; removed to Dorchester and later to Watertown where he bought house and land, March 3, 1651-52; his will dated July 19, 1679, proved October 2, 1680, bequeaths to wife Magdalene and son Thomas, then in England; his widow's will bequeaths to Thomas Underwood, who was the son of Joseph, and to other kinsman, indicating that her son Thomas did not come over. Martin Underwood, another early settler of Watertown, was probably also of this family. Joseph Underwood removed from Hingham to Watertown; was admitted a freeman May 16, 1645. He married (first) Mary ———, and (second) Mary How, of Dorchester, April 29, 1665. The names of children are found in the record of the settlement of estate. He died February 16, 1676-77, aged about sixty-two years. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Elizabeth, married, September 13, 1693. William Bull. 3. Mary, married, August 18, 1670, Isaac Ong. 4. Martha. 5. Sarah. 6. Joseph, born 1650, mentioned below. 7. Hannah, married, October 14, 1680, John Gibson.

(II) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Underwood, was born about 1650 in Watertown, Massachusetts, and died there in 1691. He married Elizabeth ———. His will is dated February 16, 1691, and proved April 7, 1691, bequeathing to Elizabeth (wife), and children, John, Joseph, Jonathan, Joshua, Mary, Hannah and Elizabeth. Children, born at Watertown: 1. John, March 6, 1677. 2. Elizabeth, May 8, 1679. 3. Joseph, May 28, 1681, mentioned below. 4. Joshua, January 31, 1683. 5. Jonathan, 1685, married, 1710, Ruth ———. 6. Mary, May 9, 1687. 7. Hannah, baptized April 13, 1690, married, 1709, Daniel Richardson.

(III) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Underwood, was born at Watertown, May 28, 1681. He settled first in Lexington and after 1747 resided in Lincoln, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Joseph, baptized March 3, 1723, married, February 26, 1744, Anna Baker; married (second) June 4, 1750, Eunice Smith; died April 25, 1760. 2. Joshua, baptized June 6, 1725, married, June 6, 1765, Abigail Stone. 3. Elijah, baptized May 5, 1728. 4. Peter, baptized

May 25, 1729, mentioned below. 5. Ruth, baptized April 4, 1731. 6. Israel, baptized June 23, 1734, in French and Indian war. 7. Moses, baptized August 17, 1735, married Mary Pierce. 8. Susanna, baptized September 2, 1739.

(IV) Peter, son of Joseph (3) Underwood, was baptized May 25, 1729, died at Lincoln, December 6, 1806, aged seventy-seven years. He lived at Charlestown and Lincoln, Massachusetts, and owned land in Boston. He married Keziah Winship, of an old Cambridge family. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Peter, October 11, 1768. 2. Joseph, February 19, 1769-70, resided at Charlestown. 3. Isaac, October 8, 1771 (at Newton, according to the Lincoln records). 4. Keziah, May 1, 1773. 5. Samuel, November 3, 1774. 6. Susanna, August 3, 1776. Born at Lincoln: 7. Priscilla, September 23, 1778. 8. Jonathan, October 1, 1780.

(V) Bela, son or nephew of Peter Underwood, was born about 1780-90. He settled at New Salem. He was of that town when he married, at Charlestown, November 28, 1816, Nancy Richardson. He bought one hundred acres of wild land at New Salem, built a log house there and cleared a farm. He was engaged in teaming to Boston from New Salem many years. He died at the age of forty-five years. His widow lived to three score. Children: 1. Alfred. 2. Mary A. 3. Otis. 4. Thomas Riley, mentioned below. 5. Nancy. 6. Sarah. 7. Warner. 8. Jewett.

(VI) Thomas Riley, son of Bela Underwood, was born at New Salem, 1827. At the age of eight his father died and he was bound out to Asa Coolidge, a farmer at New Salem. He learned the trade of shoemaker. He followed farming at Orange and New Salem. At Orange he owned the eighty acre farm formerly of Silas Ellis, partly cleared when he bought it and having a large handsome house. He was a Republican in politics, a Universalist in religion. He married, September 1, 1847, Lucy R. Pond, born July 16, 1826, at Somers, Tolland county, Connecticut, daughter of Prentice and Lucy (Haskell) Pond. They lived on the Pond homestead and cared for his wife's parents. Children, born at New Salem: 1. Prentice H., July 10, 1848, commercial traveler, resides at Orange; married Mary Moore and has children: Clara M., Ralph P., Gladys M. 2. Emma V., November 1, 1850, married George Magoon; child, G. Albert. 3. Frank A., January 26, 1853, livery stable proprietor, Orange, Massachusetts. 4. Vera E., January

18, 1857, married William Morse; children: Earl W. and Frank T. Morse. 5. George Mendall, March 11, 1860, mentioned below.

(VII) George Mendall, son of Thomas Riley Underwood, was born at New Salem, March 11, 1800. He was educated in the public and high schools of Orange. He was clerk for two years in a general store in Orange, returning to New Salem in 1878 for a year, then again clerk in a general store in Orange for three years. For the next seven years he was a traveling salesman for the seed firm of D. M. Ferry & Company of Detroit, Michigan. He returned to Orange and embarked in the retail grocery business in the firm of Underwood & Adams. In 1894 he bought out his partner, H. H. Adams, and continued the business alone for one year. In 1895 he sold his store and returned to the employ of D. M. Ferry & Company. A year later he bought a restaurant at Orange and conducted it five years. Then he sold it, built a brick building in Orange and conducted a restaurant there for two years more. He manufactured and sold Amberline, a washing fluid, and other patented products. He has been selectman of Orange since 1905, superintendent of streets and chief of police since 1902, and in 1908 was chairman of the board of selectmen. He attends the Universalist church and is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Orange Lodge of Free Masons; of Social Lodge and Fall Hill Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Athenian Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and the Improved Order of Red Men. He married, May 17, 1889, Agnes M. Taschereau, born November 17, 1868, daughter of Charles and Adeline (Platt) Taschereau. Child, Marion Lucy, born at Orange, December 30, 1895.

William Bassett, immigrant ancestor, was one of the Pilgrim Fathers. He came from Holland in the ship "Fortune" in 1621 to Plymouth. He went with the English Puritans to Leyden, Holland. He married (first) Cecilia (Cecil in the Dutch records) Light. He married (second) at Leyden, August 13, 1611, Margaret Oldham. He had a third wife Elizabeth (probably Tilden). He removed to Duxbury and finally to Bridgewater, Massachusetts, of which he was one of the original proprietors, and he died there in 1667. He was a gunsmith by trade; a wealthy landowner in later life. Only four men paid a larger tax in 1633. He left what was a large library in his

day, and was doubtless of good education. He was admitted a freeman in 1633; volunteered in 1637 for the Pequot war; served on the committee of Duxbury to lay out bounds and on another to decide on the fitness of persons applying to become residents. He represented his town in the old colony court six years. He lived at Sandwich for a time. His son Nathaniel and son-in-law, Peregrine White, had land of him in 1656. His will was dated April 3, and proved June 5, 1667; bequeathing to a fourth wife Mary and to sons William and Joseph. Children: 1. William, born 1624, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, 1626, married, November 8, 1648, Thomas Burgess, Jr., and was divorced. 3. Nathaniel, settled in Marshfield, removed to Yarmouth in 1664; married the daughter of John Joyce. 4. Sarah, 1630, married, 1648, Peregrine White, the first child born in the Plymouth colony. 5. Ruth, married, 1655, John Sprague. 6. Jane. 7. Joseph, settled in Bridgewater. This family appears to be related to the New Jersey Bassetts descended from William Bassett, who went from Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1681 to the vicinity of Salem, New Jersey.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Bassett, was born in Plymouth in 1624, died in or about 1670, leaving a large estate. He was called "Mr." in the records, indicating that he had education and social position. He was in Sandwich, Massachusetts, as early as 1651, and is progenitor of the Bassetts of Dennis and Barnstable. He married Mary Burt, daughter of Hugh Burt, of Lynn. He made a nuncupative will in 1667. Children: 1. Mary, born at Sandwich, November 21, 1654. 2. William, mentioned below.

(III) Colonel William (3), son of William (2) Bassett, was born in Sandwich, 1656, died September 29, 1721. He was marshal of Plymouth colony at the time of the union with Massachusetts Bay colony; in 1710 he was judge of the inferior court and afterward register of probate. His penmanship was remarkable, the writing being small, careful and correct. He was the most distinguished man of the family in colonial times. Children, born at Sandwich: 1. Mary, October 20, 1676. 2. Nathan, 1677, married, 1690, Mary Huckins; settled at Chilmark, Massachusetts. 3. Rachel, October 25, 1679. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, died December 13, 1683; married Mary ——. 6. Daughter.

(IV) William (4), son of Colonel William (3) Bassett, was born about 1680. He married Abigail Bourne, daughter of Elisha

Bourne. Child, Elisha, mentioned below, and probably others.

(V) Captain Elisha, son of William (4) Bassett, was born at Sandwich about 1710-15. He lived in Dennis; married Ruhamah Jennings, daughter of Samuel Jennings, of Sandwich. He was captain of militia and held three commissions, signed by different royal governors; at the time of the revolution he was a zealous Whig and surrendered his commission. He was offered a commission in the continental army, but was evidently too old for active service. He represented the town in the provincial congress at Cambridge and Watertown in 1774-75. Children, born at Dennis: 1. Lydia, August 14, 1740, married Abraham Howes. 2. Abigail, January 30, 1742. 3. Elisha J., March 14, 1744-45, died December 31, 1832; removed about 1797 to Ashfield, Massachusetts, where his farm at latest accounts was owned and occupied by a descendant; children: Henry; Mary, married Alvan Clark, Jr., the great telescope manufacturer of Ashfield and Cambridge; Abigail; William. 4. Samuel, April 17, 1747, removed to Barnstable. 5. William, June 22, 1750, married Betty Howes. 6. Deborah, October 30, 1752. 7. Lot, January 22, 1755, mentioned below.

(VI) Lot, son of Captain Elisha Bassett, was born at Dennis, Massachusetts, January 22, 1755, died July 23, 1835. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Elisha Nye's company in 1776; sergeant in Captain Elisha Hedges's company, Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's regiment on the secret expedition to Rhode Island in 1777; also of Captain Micah Hamlin's company, Colonel Jonathan Read's regiment at Cambridge in 1778. He was also a corporal in Captain Joseph Palmer's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment in Rhode Island in 1777. He was a farmer and land surveyor. He settled about 1784 in the Spruce Corner district of Ashfield, Massachusetts; his brother Elisha came there soon afterward. Lot appears in the census of 1790 as having two sons under sixteen and four females in his family. Both Elisha and Lot were voters in Ashfield in 1798. Lot married, January 31, 1782, Deborah Howes, born November 15, 1761, died June 6, 1846. Children, born in Ashfield, except the eldest: 1. William, December 17, 1782, resided at Hawley and had two children; died September 27, 1860. 2. Deborah, 1786, died January 30, 1806. 3. Mary, January 19, 1788, died January 6, 1806. 4. Thomas, April 10, 1789, mentioned below. 5. Elisha, July 27, 1791, died April

25, 1815. 6. Lydia, February 10, 1794, died July 7, 1880; married Lucius Smith and had seven children. 7. Francis, May 14, 1796, died May 18, 1876; married Mehitable Ford; had three sons and six daughters. 8. Abigail, May 27, 1799, died May 5, 1881, lost her life in a burning barn. 9. Samuel, July 26, 1802, died April 11, 1876. 10. Lot, March 13, 1805, died March 15, 1881; selectman; member of school committee; never married; lived with Samuel and Abigail on homestead; their joint inventory amounted to \$100,000.

(VII) Thomas, son of Lot Bassett, was born at Ashfield, April 10, 1789, died at Plainfield, Massachusetts, January 23, 1869. He married at Ashfield, June 8, 1815, Fanny Sears, born October 21, 1793, daughter of Captain Paul and Eleanor (Smith) Sears. The lineage: Captain Paul (5), Daniel (4), Paul (3), Paul (2), Richard, the immigrant. She died March 13, 1847. Children: 1. Deborah, born August 14, 1816, married, December 27, 1842, Thomas P. Howes, and died July 7, 1860. 2. Elisha, June 6, 1818, married, at Plainfield, September 5, 1843, Mary Ann Porter Joy, born there June 23, 1819, died in Boston, March 26, 1859; married (second) in Boston, October 4, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Cox, born at Holderness, New Hampshire, October 12, 1832; he has been many years clerk of the United States district court in Boston and lived at Boston and later at Newton; children: i. Mary Joy, born October 13, 1845; ii. Francis, October 23, 1849, graduate of Harvard, 1871; iii. Fanny Adelaide, January 25, 1859, died February 25, 1864; iv. Anna Rogers, March 31, 1867; v. Isabel Sears, October 2, 1868. 3. Lydia Sears, October 19, 1820, married, December 5, 1838, William F. Longley, of Cobden, Illinois. 4. William, May 31, 1822, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, February 13, 1826, married, October 23, 1850, Betsey Vilas, and died June 20, 1878. 6. Dwight, April 13, 1828, married, January 18, 1853, Lucette Wood, and died April 18, 1861. 7. Ellen, October 9, 1830, married, November 3, 1859, Charles M. Clark, and died December 30, 1864. 8. Lot, May 31, 1833, died unmarried April 22, 1853. 9. Fanny S., May 15, 1835, married, May 14, 1856, Noah J. Carter, and died May 17, 1867. The children were born at Ashfield, except the last two, who were born at Plainfield.

(VIII) William (5), son of Thomas Bassett, was born at Ashfield, May 31, 1822, died November 30, 1901, married, April 2, 1845,

Antoinette A. Joy, born November 2, 1823, died August 28, 1896, daughter of James and Mary Joy, of Plainfield. He was educated in the public schools. During his youth he worked at farming, and when a young man was a school teacher for several years. He followed farming at Heath, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous and prominent citizen. He was town clerk for a number of years, and during most of his active life a member of the school committee. He served also as an assessor and selectman. In religion he was a Methodist. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 21, 1846, died at Heath, March 26, 1862. 2. Clara Joy, November 3, 1848, married Walter E. Kinsman, of Heath, June 5, 1872. 3. Willie, January 28, 1851, died April 2, 1862. 4. Rollin, July 6, 1855, mentioned below. 5. Nettie G., June 11, 1864, married, at Heath, Edgar M. Dwight. 6. Walter H., June 28, 1867, married Mrs. Mable B. Heath.

(IX) Rollin, son of William (5) Bassett, was born in Heath, Massachusetts, July 6, 1855, and attended the public schools of that town, the Brimfield high school, and the Power's Institute at Bernardston; engaged in teaching for four years during the winter months and then engaged in farming and dairying in Heath. He bought the farm and dairying business of his father in 1879 and conducted it very successfully until 1898, when he removed to Greenfield and purchased the Deacon Stickney homestead, where he has conducted agriculture and milk business. He is vice-president of the Vermont Lime Company and one of the directors of the corporation. He is an active member and one of the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church of Greenfield. In politics he is a Republican and is prominent in public life. He has been a member of the school committee of Heath for a number of years, and was a member of the board of selectmen and assessors. He married, June 11, 1879, Emma L. Howard, born March 17, 1857, daughter of David and Eliza Howard, of Charlemont. Children, born at Heath: 1. Maude, March 21, 1880, school teacher at South Deerfield. 2. Ralph H., October 24, 1881, drowned July 30, 1908; one of the head clerks in the Springfield postoffice at the time of his death. 3. Bertha B., September 13, 1883, also a school teacher in Deerfield. 4. William R., November 15, 1885. 5. Frank H., August 13, 1889. 6. Florence E., June 29, 1894. 7. Arthur W., January 4, 1897. 8. Samuel D., August 24, 1898. 9. Edna Mae, October 9, 1901, died December 7, 1901. The

last two were born in Greenfield. William R., married, December 19, 1908, Clarissa Wallace, born December 19, 1883, a daughter of William W. Wallace, Granville, Massachusetts, a grand-niece of General Lew Wallace.

Nicholas Fessenden was
FESSENDEN born in England about
1650, and died at Cam-

bridge, Massachusetts, February 24, 1718-19. He married Margaret Cheney, born November 26, 1656, died December 10, 1717, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Atkinson) Cheney, of Cambridge.

Nicholas Fessenden was a glover, a nephew of John Fessenden, who was a proprietor in Cambridge, before 1636, and died December 21, 1666. This John came to New England with his father's consent, was a glover by occupation, and a town officer. He and his wife Jane were members of the church in Cambridge in 1658. In a noncupative will, probated April 2, 1667, this John bequeathed to his wife and his kinsman (nephew), Nicholas Fessenden, and mentions Hope Atherton who had been a student at the college. His widow Jane, dying January 13, 1682-83, aged eighty, in her will dated December 20, 1682, bequeaths her whole estate to her cousin (nephew), Nicholas Fessenden, who was to pay legacies to certain persons.

John Fessenden came from Canterbury, England, to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1635, or a little earlier. He first lived on an estate of the southerly corner of Winthrop and Eliot streets in Cambridge, sold this estate in 1639 and bought a house and land on the westerly side of Eliot street, south of Mount Auburn street. He was also a landowner in the nearby town of Charlestown, a prominent man in Cambridge affairs, a selectman for eleven years, just preceding his death. His estate was large and went by will to his nephew, Nicholas Fessenden, whose sister Hannah married, October 28, 1674, John Sewall, a brother of Chief Justice Sewall, the diarist, who visited, while in England, "his Aunt Fessenden," at Canterbury in 1688-89, and her children: John, Mary, Elizabeth and Jane.

(1) Nicholas Fessenden, the head of the present line in America, was born in Canterbury, England, about 1650. He came to America as early as 1674 and settled in Cambridge. As above stated, he inherited the estate of his uncle, John Fessenden, locally pronounced Fezzington. It is written of him

that he was one of the most efficient and prosperous men of the young town, a man of large sagacity, often in town affairs and greatly respected. The epitaph of himself and his wife Margaret are still to be seen on stones standing in the old church-yard opposite Harvard College in Cambridge. Children: 1. Jane, born October 25, 1674, died July 24, 1676. 2. Hannah, July 27, 1676, died September 4, 1676. 3. John, October 4, 1677, died 1739; married, December 8, 1703. Sarah Squire, of Cambridge. 4. Nicholas, February 12, 1680, died October 5, 1719; married, August 8, 1706. Mrs. Sarah (Parker) Coolidge, of Cambridge. He graduated from Harvard College, 1701. 5. Thomas, February 4, died February 28, 1682. 6. Thomas, July 12, 1684, see forward. 7. Margaret, January 22, 1680-87, living unmarried, 1742. 8. Jane, April 22, 1688, died May 4, 1758; married, January 10, 1711-12, Samuel Winship, who married (second) December 24, 1761. Mrs. Lydia (Bowman-Simonds) Cutler, who was buried April 18, 1790, aged ninety-five years. He died February 13, 1776, aged eighty-eight years. 9. Mary, October 28, 1689, married, June 15, 1712, Joshua Parker, of Cambridge. 10. Ebenezer, about 1692, died 1756; married (first) June 13, 1733. Elizabeth Barrett; married (second) April 16, 1742. Alice Badcock, who married, June 26, 1760. James Pierce. 11. William, 1694, died May 26, 1756; married (first) October 12, 1716. Martha Wyeth; married (second) January 4, 1727-28. Martha Brown. 12. Joseph, baptized January 17, 1696-97, married, December 6, 1733. Mrs. Mindwell (Parks) Oldham. 13. Anna, baptized January 9, 1697-99, died February 17, 1758; married, September 26, 1723. John Chipman, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, who died December 30, 1757. 14. Benjamin, baptized June 19, 1701, died at Sandwich, Massachusetts, August 7, 1746; married, October 18, 1724. Rebecca Smith. He graduated from Harvard College, 1718, and was the minister and physician at Sandwich; ordained September 12, 1722.

(II) Thomas, son of Nicholas Fessenden, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 12, 1684, died at Lexington, Massachusetts, March 6, 1738. Married (first) Abigail Poulter, born September 5, 1692, died April 25, 1719, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Poulter, of Lexington; married (second) January 8, 1720, Abigail Locke, who died June 12, 1736, daughter of Joseph and Mary Locke, of Lexington; married (third) December 29, 1737, Anne Fille-

brown, born December 13, 1691, died July 12, 1753, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Cutler) Fillebrown, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Thomas Fessenden resided at Lexington, then known as Cambridge Farms, from a period beginning about 1712, according to one authority, but according to another, at an earlier date, or about the time of the first marriage. This supposition is probably more correct than the former since he owned the covenant in 1709 in the Lexington church. Children by first wife: 1. Thomas, born December 9, 1709, see forward. 2. Samuel, August 11, 1711, died November 1, 1771; married, May 21, 1740. Elizabeth Allen, who died September 4, 1802, aged ninety-one years. 3. Abigail, July 13, 1713, died September 18, 1773; married (first) Benjamin Wellington, who died November 15, 1738; married (second) Ebenezer Smith, of Lexington, who died in September, 1778. 4. Mary, January 17, 1716, married William Brown of Waltham, Massachusetts; removed to Connecticut. 5. Elizabeth, died April 25, 1719. Children by second wife: 6. Elizabeth, March 8, 1721, died November 18, 1780; married, November 10, 1741, John Pierce Junior, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, who died August 8, 1771. 7. Jonathan, April 28, 1723, married, June 14, 1747. Martha Crosby, of Braintree, Massachusetts, who died at Lunenburg, Massachusetts, March 21, 1802, aged eighty-one years. 8. Hannah, June 18, 1725, died June 24, 1725. 9. Hannah, April 21, 1727, died May 5, 1729. 10. John, April 27, 1729, died at Rutland, Massachusetts, April 14, 1793, gravestone; married, November 23, 1760. Elizabeth Wyman, who died his widow October 28, 1821, aged seventy-seven years. 11. Timothy, May 6, 1731, died at Westminster, Massachusetts, March 1, 1805; married, November 15, 1753. Elizabeth Pierce, who died his widow July 18, 1808, aged seventy-three years. 12. Benjamin, January 9, 1734, died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 30, 1807; married (first) (intention dated September 26, 1756) Hannah Lash, of Braintree, Massachusetts; married (second) (intention dated August 7, 1760) Barbara Calder, of Milton, Massachusetts, who died at Boston, August 6, 1802. 13. Submit, May 28, 1736, died January 6, 1737-38.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Fessenden, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, December 9, 1709, died there July 22, 1768, gravestone. Married, June 19, 1735. Hannah Prentice, born December 16, 1716, died October 22, 1768, gravestone, daughter of Nathan-

iel and Hannah (Wyeth) Prentice, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 9, 1736, died December 30, 1782; married, May 20, 1755, Nathaniel Farmer. 2. Abigail, September 7, 1738, died July 13, 1741. 3. Thomas, July 10, 1741, died February 25, 1804; married (first) Mrs. Elizabeth Apthorp, who died August 13, 1773, aged twenty-five years, gravestone; married (second) December 7, 1775, Lucy Lee, of Concord, Massachusetts, who died his widow, June 19, 1820. 4. Aaron, December 30, 1744, married Sarah Locke, resided at Cambridge and Townsend, Massachusetts. 5. Nathaniel, June 7, 1746, died at Medford, Massachusetts, January 3, 1790; married (first) Lydia Bemis, who died May 30, 1770, aged nineteen years; married (second) June 20, 1771, Elizabeth Webb, of Danvers, Massachusetts. 6. Nathan, April 10, 1749, see forward. 7. Sarah, August 9, 1753, died February 12, 1834; married, March 4, 1773, Isaac Winship, who died November 29, 1834, aged eighty-five years. 8. Isaac, baptized October 23, 1757, died June 19, 1759.

(IV) Nathan, son of Thomas (2) Fessenden, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, April 10, 1749, died there April 24, 1797. Married, October 17, 1771, Sarah Winship, born May 12, 1753, daughter of Isaac and Hannah Winship, of Lexington. She married (second) September 10, 1809, Josiah Wellington, of Lexington, who died February 17, 1825, aged about eighty years. Nathan Fessenden was a member of Captain John Parker's company, April 19, 1775, and was in the battle of Lexington on that day, and also served in the same company at Cambridge in May and June, 1775. Isaac Winship, the father of his wife, was a soldier in the French and Indian war in 1755. Children: 1. Nathan, born April 25, 1774, see forward. 2. Isaac, died September, 1775. 3. Isaac, born April 12, 1776, married, March 8, 1800, Mary Doane, of Boston, Massachusetts, resided at Boston. 4. Jonathan, born May 18, 1779, married Betsey Drinkwater, resided at Portland, Maine. 5. Lydia, born May 28, 1782, died August 21, 1863; married, August 26, 1810, Elisha Livermore Tainter, of Medford, Massachusetts, who died September 19, 1851. 6. John, born December 25, 1784, died August 7, 1849; resided at Portland, Maine. 7. Levi, baptized June 17, 1787, died July 17, 1787. 8. Sally, born October 13, 1788, married, June 11, 1811, William Lovejoy, of Milford, New Hampshire. 9. Nathaniel, born January 6, 1791, died May, 1821, aged thirty years (record).

(V) Nathan (2), son of Nathan (1) Fessenden, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, April 25, 1774, died there January 26, 1866. Married, June 11, 1801, Jane Goodrich, born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, August 5, 1778, died at Lexington, February 10, 1849, daughter of Philip and Sybil (Ritter) Goodridge, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts. Nathan Fessenden lived all his life in the town of Lexington. He was a Whig, a Republican and a Baptist, and a farmer on the estate which was before and after him in the possession of the family for nearly two hundred years. He served in town offices, for example, he held the office of selectman in 1811-12-13. He lived as others of the family have done in the same town the quiet life of a farmer, and was an upright and honorable citizen, public-spirited and energetic. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1802, died November 16, 1849; married Darius Fillebrown, who died October 20, 1866. 2. Caroline, May 4, 1804, died unmarried August 18, 1893. 3. Maria, May 4, 1804, died March 12, 1872; married, October 8, 1835, William Grover, who died March 20, 1879, aged eighty-two years, five months, three days. 4. Harriet, September 8, 1806, died September 23, 1879; married, November 4, 1841, James Ingals, of Townsend, Massachusetts. 5. Nathan, January 15, 1808, died August 8, 1888. 6. Albert Franklin, August 23, 1810, died April 29, 1894; married, March 13, 1838, Eliza Johnson, born March 13, 1818, died March 2, 1878, daughter of Ruel and Betsey (Kendall) Johnson, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 7. Charles, November 5, 1812, see forward. 8. Levi Goodridge, October 30, 1814, married, October 22, 1849, Sarah Stratton, resided in Ohio. 9. Hannah, June 2, 1817, died July 22, 1874; married, January 6, 1851, Darius Fillebrown. 10. Jane, March 30, 1820, died May 11, 1890; married, December 14, 1847, Charles G. Davis, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who died July 14, 1866.

(VI) Charles, son of Nathan (2) Fessenden, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, November 5, 1812, died December 28, 1884. Married (first) January 30, 1840, Martha Elizabeth Newton, born January 7, 1819, died February 19, 1851, daughter of Captain Martin and Susan (Chamberlain) Newton, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts; married (second) May 11, 1852, Sarah Cowden Newton, sister of his first wife. Charles Fessenden was a carriage manufacturer and a Unitarian in religious belief; was a Whig, an anti-slavery man, and a Republican in politics; served for a time in

the state militia, but would never accept public office, although he held important positions in county and town organizations. He was commissioned justice of the peace, a purely honorary appointment by the governor, and he was a prominent Mason. He resided the greater part of his life in Fitchburg. Children of first wife: 1. Jane Elizabeth, died young. 2. Elizabeth Jane, born January 3, 1844, died July 30, 1900. 3. Charles Newton, May 15, 1846, graduate of Harvard College. 4. Franklin Goodridge, June 20, 1849, see forward. Children by second wife: 5. Nathan Appleton, June 27, 1854. 6. Sarah Caroline, May 26, 1856. 7. William Henry, January 28, 1860, died May 17, 1873.

(VII) Franklin Goodridge, son of Charles Fessenden, born at Fitchburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts, June 20, 1849, married, at Greenfield, Massachusetts, October 3, 1878, Mary J. Rowley, born in England, daughter of James and Ann (Henderson) Rowley. Franklin Goodridge Fessenden, was graduated at Fitchburg high school and Harvard Law School, June, 1873; admitted to the bar 1873; was an instructor at Harvard College, and lecturer, Harvard Law School, 1882-83; practiced in Fitchburg one year, and in Greenfield, Massachusetts, until August, 1891. He served as district attorney by court appointment. He has been connected with Franklin Savings Institution of Greenfield, as vice-president and trustee for twenty-five years. He contributed articles to law magazines. Has served in important town affairs. Much service in library establishment and development, and connected with charities and charitable work. In politics he is an Independent Democrat, and has held the office of justice of the superior court of Massachusetts from 1891 to the present time. He has served in the state militia with the rank of captain, and in 1891 as colonel and assistant inspector-general on the governor's staff. He is a member of the University. Union and Tavern clubs of Boston, of the Greenfield Club of Greenfield, and of the Colonial Club of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is an attendant of the Unitarian church of Greenfield.

Peter Tufts, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1616, probably in the southern part of county Norfolk, whence he came to New England. He was a yeoman or planter of Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1638, and in 1646 and perhaps earlier was the ferryman

with his brother-in-law. He resided on the Malden side of the river, where the city of Everett is now located, on the site of the nitre storehouse. He was admitted a freeman May 3, 1665. His will was dated March 1, 1693, with codicil dated July 8, 1695, and proved June 10, 1700, bequeathing to wife Mary; to sons Peter, Jonathan and John; daughters Mary, widow of John Eades, Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Lynde, Mercy, widow of Joseph Waite, called Mercy Jenkins in codicil, and Sarah, wife of Thomas Oakes; to grandchild James Tufts; to the three sons of Peter Tufts. He died May 13, 1700, aged eighty-three. He married Mary Pierce, who died January 10, 1702-3, aged seventy-five, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Pierce. Children: 1. Peter, born about 1648. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. John, born May 7, 1653; died young. 4. Mary, born June 10, 1655. 5. Jonathan, born June 19, 1657; died June 22, 1658. 6. Jonathan, born May 2, 1659. 7. Elizabeth, born about 1660; married, November 22, 1673, Joseph Lynde. 8. John, born 1665; died March 28, 1728. 9. Mercy, married April, 1688, Joseph Waite. 10. Sarah, married, 1689, Thomas Oakes. 11. Persis, died unmarried, October 2, 1683. 12. Lydia, died unmarried, July 26, 1683.

(II) James, son of Peter Tufts, was born in Charlestown, about 1650. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was killed in the battle of Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675. He married Elizabeth Wells.

(III) James (2), only child of James (1) Tufts, was born in 1672, in Charlestown, and died at Medford, July 19, 1733. His gravestone is standing in the Medford burial ground. He lived at Salem, removing with his family May 12, 1704, to Charlestown. He was a resident of Boston for a time. In 1721 he gave to his son James power of attorney, "feeling incapable to act by reason of troubles." He deeded to this son fourteen acres of land adjoining land of Joseph and Samuel Tufts. James was appointed to administer his estate in 1733. The inventory amounted to 1,279 pounds. He married (first) Ruth —, who was admitted to the church at Cambridge, November 4, 1705, and died November 26, 1721. Her gravestone is in the Medford burial ground; (second) Dinah Morse, June 16, 1725, at Woburn; (third) September 4, 1729, Mary Dill. Children of first wife: 1. John. 2. James, born January 16, 1703. 3. Jonathan, born February 16, 1705. 4. Ebenezer, born June 11, 1707. 5. Ruth, born February 11,

1709-10. 6. Elizabeth, born April 25, 1711; married Jonathan Hall. 7. William, born June 10, 1713; mentioned below. 8. Susanna (twin), born July 9, 1716; died July 8, 1739. 9. Mary (twin), born July 9, 1716; died October 7, 1716. 10. Sarah, born 1718, died November 2, 1721. 11. Grimes, died November 28, 1721, aged nine months.

(IV) William, son of James (2) Tufts, was born June 10, 1713, and died at Medford, October 29, 1783, aged seventy, according to his gravestone. He married (first) February 28, 1732-3, Catherine Wyman, of an old Woburn family. She died February 20, 1748-9, aged thirty-two, according to gravestone at Medford. He married (second) February 8, 1750, Mary Francis, who died December 1, 1812, aged ninety-three. Children, born at Medford: 1. Catherine, born March 31, 1734; married, January 10, 1750, William Tufts Jr., son of John and grandson of James (3). 2. William, born March 27, 1736; mentioned below. 3. George, born January 10, 1737. 4. Grimes, born December 4, 1748. 5. Uriah. Children of second wife: 6. Mary, born April 25, 1751. 7. Samuel, born August 19, 1752. 8. Lucy, born April 21, 1754; married Thomas Pritchard. 9. Francis, married ——— Francis. 10. David, born June 20, 1758. 11. Richard, born November 17, 1765. 12. Moses. 13. Aaron.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Tufts, was born March 27, 1736, and died according to the church record of dropsy and jaundice, April 27, 1782. There were several of this name in the revolution, and the writer is unable to determine whether any of the service described belongs to this William Tufts. He married Susannah ———, who died at Boston, February 26, 1801, aged sixty-six, and buried in Medford. Children, born at Medford: 1. Nathan, born May 16, 1754, baptized May 18, 1760. 2. Susanna, born March 28, 1756. 3. Elinor, July 20, 1759. 4. Aaron, December 18, 1761. 5. William, August 20, 1754, baptized May 18, 1760. 6. Uriah, mentioned below.

(VI) Uriah, son of William (2) Tufts, was born in Medford, January 29, 1768, and died in Charlestown, October 22, 1857, and was buried in Malden. He was a blacksmith by trade, and for many years had a smithy on Constitution Wharf, Boston. He forged and drove the first bolts that were used in the construction of the famous frigate "Constitution." A pitcher which he wrought in 1800 is owned by his granddaughter. It bears a significant

coat-of-arms, and the motto: "By hammer and hand, all arts do stand." He was a member of the Charitable Mechanics' Association of Boston, still a flourishing organization owning valuable property and accomplishing much useful work. He was a skillful craftsman, an honest business man and useful citizen. He was known as a man of strict integrity and honor. He married (first) July 8, 1789, Sarah Harris, born in Watertown, May 10, 1764, died September 11, 1797; (second) November 30, 1797, Mary Phillips, born in Malden, July 15, 1769, died in Charlestown, September 15, 1853. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born March, 1791. 2. Elizabeth Lewis, March 10, 1792. 3. William, November 19, 1794; died August 10, 1863. 4. Uriah, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Mary, born in Boston, September 23, 1798; died January 4, 1876; married, in Malden, January 29, 1818, a cousin, William Tufts, of Milton, born March 17, 1788, died February 15, 1819.

(VII) Uriah (2), son of Uriah (1) Tufts, was born in Boston, November 13, 1796, and died August 14, 1800. He was educated in the district schools, learned the trade of cabinet maker, and for many years was in business in Boston, residing in Charlestown. He married Deborah Weston Thomas, born October 14, 1798; died February 20, 1829, a direct descendant of General Thomas, who occupied and fortified Dorchester Heights, March 4-5, 1776, with 2,500 of Washington's troops. Children: 1. Uriah Jr., born September 12, 1818; died January 3, 1819. 2. William born February 7, 1820; mentioned below. 3. Mary W., born January 8, 1823; died May 30, 1830. 4. Uriah, born January, 1826; died January 18, 1846. 5. Edwin R., born February 12, 1829; died August 11, 1829. Uriah Tufts, married (second), June, 1830, Mary W. Carlisle, and had one child: Helen M., born January 1, 1844, married Dr. Harry L. Jewell, and resides at Bangor, Maine.

(VIII) William (3), son of Uriah (2) Tufts, was born in Charlestown, February 7, 1820, and died April 5, 1893. He attended the public schools, but when he was nine years old was set to work to earn his own living. He was apprenticed to George Vinton, a prominent confectioner of Boston, and learned the business thoroughly. Here he remained until he became foreman for Charles C. Cope-land, one of the leading manufacturers of confectionery. He then embarked in the confectionery business on his own account, on Washington street, Boston, and to his confectionery

trade added catering. He was a master of his trade, of good judgment and enterprising in business, and accumulated a considerable fortune. In 1870 he made his home on Dwight street, where he lived until his death. He was interested in public affairs and prominent in social life. He was a member of Lebanon Lodge of Free Masons, and of Salome Lodge of Odd Fellows. He had the misfortune in 1800 to lose his sight, but remained active in business and cheerful in mind, notwithstanding his infirmity, and often said that he had even less difficulty in adjusting difficulties in business and other affairs than when he had his vision. His religion was to "do unto others as you would have them do unto you." He married (first), November, 1841, Mary Curtis Anthony, of Marblehead, who died December 14, 1855; children: May Weston, born March 27, 1843; George Curtis, June 9, 1847, died November 6, 1847; Esther O., born February 1, 1850. Mr. Tufts married (second) in Boston, January, 1857, Eunice A. Weston, born in Warren, Maine, May 16, 1824, died at her home in Boston, August 3, 1907, a worthy wife to an excellent husband, well beloved by all her friends and family. She was the daughter of Edward and Margaret (Harriman) Weston, of Warren, Maine. (See Weston family). Children of second wife: 1. Maria Faxon, born October 26, 1857; married Oscar G. Rankin; she resides with her sister at 56 Dwight street; their only child, William Tufts Rankin, born February 8, 1883, was adopted by her father and his name changed to William Tufts, Jr. 2. Jeannette Webster, born in Boston, December 9, 1859; educated in the public schools of Boston; married John J. Flanigan, of Charlestown, who died June 21, 1890; children: i. Joseph A. Flanigan, born January 11, 1884, graduate of Boston Latin School and Dartmouth College, a student of much promise; ii. Marion Flanigan, born February 18, 1886, died January 21, 1891; iii. Grace, born March 18, 1887, graduate of Boston high school and Howard Seminary of West Bridgewater, Massachusetts; since the death of Mr. Flanigan, for business reasons, the family has taken the mother's maiden surname of Tufts. 3. William Phillips, born February 1, 1860, died August, 1866.

WESTON

Edmund Weston, immigrant ancestor, came to Boston in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," and settled in Duxbury, in 1635. His age at the time of coming was given as thirty years.

It is said that in England his trade was a thresher of grain. He was apprenticed to John Winslow, and transferred November 2, 1636, to William Thomas. In 1639 he formed a partnership with John Carver for planting and farming, and in 1640 had a grant of four acres at Stony Brook, Duxbury, and a tract of land at Green Harbor. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. In 1652 he was surveyor of highways, and took an active part in town affairs. His will was dated February 18, and proved June 3, 1686. He died in Duxbury, in 1686, aged eighty. He married late in life. — De La Noye (Delano). Children: 1. Elnathan, born 1657; mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Delano; lived in Duxbury. 3. Edmund, born 1660; died September 23, 1723. 4. John, born 1662, died 1730.

(II) Elnathan, son of Edmund Weston, was born in Duxbury, in 1657, and died April 23, 1724. He lived on his father's farm near Mill Brook, in Duxbury, and was surveyor of highways in 1687 and 1692, and a freeholder in 1707. His will is recorded with the Plymouth records. He married Desire, granddaughter of Miles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower." All her descendants are eligible to membership in the Mayflower Society. She died May 13, 1735. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1692; died September 11, 1778. 3. Mary, married, April 10, 1717, Joseph Simmons. 4. Sarah, married, April 10, 1717, John Churchill. 5. Abigail, born 1704; died 1764.

(III) Samuel, son of Elnathan Weston, was born in Duxbury, and died in 1752, leaving a will. He lived in Duxbury, and was a freeholder in 1707, and one of the selectmen with Hon. Gamaliel Bradford in 1740-45-47. He was widely known and respected. His name appears as one of the subscribers to Prince's Chronology. He married, March 14, 1716, Elizabeth Southworth. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 5, 1718; died 1764. 2. Zabdial, born January 22, 1720; died October 12, 1739. 3. Mary, born July 18, 1722; died unmarried. 4. Elnathan, mentioned below. 5. Priscilla.

(IV) Elnathan (2), son of Samuel Weston, was born in Duxbury, September 20, 1727, and lived in Duxbury. He married Jemima Bisbee, who died in 1811. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel; enlisted in the revolution, with Captain Wadsworth's company; was at the siege of Boston, at Ticonderoga, and died in the revolution. 3.

Abigail, born June 4, 1758; married Edin Waterman. 4. Priscilla, born September 30, 1764; married, January 25, 1779, Wait Wadsworth. 5. Elizabeth, married, December 7, 1779, Jonah Hatch.

(A) Samuel (2), son of Elnathan (2) Weston, was born in Duxbury, in 1754, and died March 12, 1820. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was one of the members of the famous Boston Tea Party who threw the tea into Boston Harbor in 1772. He was in Captain Elijah Crooke's company, General John Thomas' regiment, in October and November, 1775. On page 907, volume xvi, Massachusetts Revolutionary War Rolls, his name is given (spelled Western) as being in Captain Elijah Crooke's company in 1775. He removed from Duxbury and settled in Warren, Maine, where he became owner of many trading and fishing vessels. He married, March 24, 1778, Abigail Bisbee. Children: 1. Nathaniel, died 1872; married Martha Delano; resided at Duxbury. 2. Sarah, born 1782; married Joshua Brackett, and died March 20, 1750. 3. Lucy, born 1785; married (second) James Anderson; died January 17, 1859. 4. Elizabeth, born October 19, 1788; died October 21, 1865; married David Standish. 5. Samuel, resided at Mirimichi; died about 1853. 6. George W., born June 22, 1794; resided at Bangor, Maine. 7. Edward B., mentioned below.

(A) Edward B., son of Samuel (2) Weston, was baptized November 13, 1796, and died December 27, 1854. He lived in Warren Village, Maine. He married (intentions dated August 21, 1819) Margaret Harriman. Children: 1. Angelica, born 1722; married John H. Singleton; resides at Warren. 2. Eunice, married William Tufts (See Tufts family). 3. John, married Martha DeMuth. 4. Elizabeth, married William Newbert. 5. Alden M., born 1832; served in Twenty-fourth Maine Regiment in the civil war; married December 31, 1870, Edna Burbank. 6. Sarah D., resides on the homestead at Warren Village. 7. Martha, married, January 3, 1877, Captain W. J. Singer. 8. Miles S., married, December 2, 1865, Mary A. Andrews. 9. Jane M., married Asher M. Chase, of Boston, and resides in Everett, Massachusetts. 10. James, born 1843; died October 10, 1896.

The surname Hughes is derived from the ancient baptismal name of Hugh. The family is found from early times in England,

Wales, Ireland, Scotland and France. Many of the Hughes families of Virginia, Maryland and other southern states are descended from Jesse Hughes who came to Virginia before 1700 with his wife. They were French Huguenots, driven from France by the Catholic persecution. He had a grant of land on the James river near Hughes creek in Powhatan, Virginia, and his estate was entailed, according to the English law, for four generations. His grandson Robert was a soldier in the revolution.

(I) William B. Hughes, of southern parentage and ancestry, perhaps a descendant of Jesse Hughes, of Virginia, was born at Baltimore, Maryland, June 6, 1847, died December 19, 1878, when but thirty-one years old. He was educated in the schools of his native city and learned the trade of machinist there. He worked at his trade for the Boston & Providence Railroad Company in Boston for a number of years and then entered a coal office as clerk, continuing until his untimely death. He resided in Jamaica Plain, Boston. He attended the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics was a Democrat. He married, November 23, 1870, in Boston, Emeline F. Clark, born on Ruggles street, Boston, formerly Roxbury, October 13, 1844, daughter of William and Sophronia (Drew) Clark. (See Clark family). She was educated in the public schools of Roxbury. After her marriage she lived at Jamaica Plain, and after her husband died she succeeded to the large estate left by her father, and established a reputation for business ability and shrewdness. She is well known and highly respected in Jamaica Plain. Children: 1. Ellen Cora, born September 12, 1871, married, October 6, 1897, William R. Oaks, of Lubec, Maine, born June 6, 1868, a resident of Jamaica Plain since 1884, proprietor of a meat and provision market; children: i. Helen R. Oaks, born August 5, 1898; ii. William Clark Oaks, September 1, 1904, died April, 1905; iii. William, October 27, 1906. 2. William Henry, April 4, 1873, died May 21, 1873. 3. William C., April 21, 1874, resides with his mother whom he assists in the management of her estate; a prominent Democrat; inspector of street sprinkling for the city of Boston at Jamaica Plain district; married, February 2, 1902, Matilda L. Doll, born in Roxbury, February 12, 1876; child, Arline, born May 5, 1905. 4. Ida Sophronia, 1877, died in 1877.

The early settlers named Clark came from England in large numbers and the descendants are very numerous. From one of the early settlers at Newbury or Ipswich was descended the family at Amherst, New Hampshire. When the town was granted by the general court of Massachusetts to the survivors of the Narragansett fight in King Philip's war, and their descendants, Josiah Clark's heirs received lot 108. He was of Topsfield, Essex county, Massachusetts. The town of Amherst was originally known as Souhegan West. Joseph Clark, presumably son of Josiah, was one of the early settlers and signed a petition of the inhabitants there January 26, 1753. He seems to have died before 1760, leaving three sons, Joseph Jr., Benjamin and Thomas Clark, taxpayers in 1760. Josiah Clark of the next generation died in Amherst, December, 1833, aged seventy-four years.

(1) Timothy Clark, grandson of Joseph and descendant without doubt of Josiah Clark, the soldier in King Philip's war, was born in Amherst, according to the town records, March 4, 1749, died there September 1, 1820.

He was a soldier in the revolution in Lieutenant Isaac Cochran's company, Colonel Moor's regiment, and marched with his company from Pelham, New Hampshire, to Saratoga, New York, in September, 1777, to reinforce the Northern army. He married Lucy Butterfield, of Dunstable, Massachusetts, born September 23, 1745, died September 23, 1820. Children, born at Amherst: 1. John, March 7, 1771, died April 6, 1814; married, March 2, 1801, Susanna Wilson. 2. Timothy, June 10, 1772, died June 13, 1805; married, November 2, 1793, Prudence Wilson. 3. Silas, September 30, 1774. 4. Lucy, December 20, 1776, died January, 1777. 5. Ezra, April 25, 1779, mentioned below. 6. Lucy, February 23, 1781, died December 24, 1859. 7. Jacob, June 11, 1783, died November 8, 1824. 8. Calvin, May 8, 1784, died July 8, 1859. 9. Cyrus, January 28, 1788, died April 2, 1835.

(11) Ezra, son of Timothy Clark, was born at Amherst, April 25, 1779, died at Merrimac, May 8, 1850. He was a farmer in his native town. He married (first) December 5, 1805, Mianda Bills, who died May 10, 1834. He married (second) in February, 1835, Mrs. Sarah Clark, of Merrimac, New Hampshire; Children, born at Amherst: 1. Ezra Dexter, August 10, 1806. 2. Thomas Jefferson, May 24, 1808, died December 24, 1808. 3. Orson, October 9, 1809, died at Merrimac, October,

1840. 4. Thomas Jefferson, November 9, 1811. 5. William, October 27, 1813, died March 25, 1814. 6. Caroline, February 4, 1815. 7. William, March 6, 1817, mentioned below. 8. Mianda, July 16, 1819. 9. Fezon, July 10, 1821. 10. Timothy Franklin, July 31, 1823, died at Roxbury, May 4, 1862. 11. Manly, March 5, 1825. 12. Jacob, May 23, 1827.

(111) William, son of Ezra Clark, was born at Amherst, March 6, 1817, died in Boston, August, 1880. He had a common school education, picked up in the district schools of his native town. His family was poor and he started out in life with nothing but his natural ability, health and strength. He worked at farming in his boyhood, and in youth left home without a dollar, walking all the way to Boston, where he sought work. His food was picked from the berry bushes at the roadside. But he found employment, was faithful, industrious and ambitious. He established himself in business as a truckman with his savings, and from time to time increased his facilities as his business grew. He engaged in the wood and coal business. He made his home in Jamaica Plain and became one of the most prominent citizens of that section of Boston. He invested in real estate and owned much valuable property on Lamartine street, Jamaica Plain, upon which he built for investment substantial apartment houses. His foresight in buying real estate added largely to his wealth. He was enterprising, shrewd, upright and highly esteemed by all who knew him. In politics he was an independent Republican. In religion he was a Baptist. He married, at Plymouth, Massachusetts, Sophronia Drew, daughter of William Drew, a prominent ship-builder of Plymouth. (See Drew family). Children: 1. Emeline F., born at Roxbury, October 13, 1844, married William B. Hughes. (See Hughes family above). 2. Ellen S., April 6, 1847, died unmarried in June, 1899.

The surname Drew is an ancient

DREW English surname. It is spelled also Drewe, Drews, Druce, etc.

According to the English pedigree of the Drew family of Yorkshire by Sir William Bethaun, Epster, the family traces its ancestry to *Drogo* or *Dru*, a Norman of noble birth, son of Walter de Ponz and brother of Richard, ancestor of the Clifords who accompanied William the Conqueror to England. Several tenants in chief of the name Drogo were in the Domesday Book and one of them had great possessions



William Clark

at Drewcliffe and elsewhere in Devonshire Drogo was anglicized to Dru. It may have originated from the local name of Dreux, a town in Brittany. At the time of the Norman survey, Herman de Dreunes was a tenant-in-chief in Hereford. The surname Le Dreu occurs also in the Hundred Rolls. Possible some of the Drews descend from an ancestor named Andrew, abbreviated to Drew, in a way similar to the name Dick from the personal name Richard.

(I) John Drew, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1642, and is supposed to be the son of William and grandson of Sir Edward Drew, who was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1589. He appeared in Plymouth in 1660, and married there about 1673, Hannah Churchill, daughter of John Churchill. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1673. 2. John, 1676, married Sarah Delano, and settled in Middleborough. 3. Samuel, 1678. 4. Thomas, 1681. 5. Nicholas, 1684, mentioned below. 6. Lemuel (twin), 1684, married Hannah Barnes.

(II) Nicholas, son of John Drew, was born in Plymouth in 1684. He married Abigail ——— (second) 1710, Rebecca Morton; (third) 1730, Lydia Doggett. Children: 1. Joshua, born 1709. 2. Josiah, 1711. 3. Nicholas, 1713, mentioned below. 4. Lemuel, 1715, married Hannah Durham; children of second wife: 5. Joanna, 1717. 6. Lucy, 1719. 7. James, 1721. 8. Abigail, 1723. Children of third wife: 9. Rebecca, 1731. 10. John Hicks.

(III) Nicholas (2), son of Nicholas (1) Drew, was born in Plymouth in 1713, and married, in 1736, Bathsheba Kempton. Children: 1. Abigail, born 1737, died young. 2. Abigail, 1739. 3. Lois, 1741. 4. Nicholas, 1743, married Mercy Holmes. 5. Josiah, 1745. 6. Abbet, 1747. 7. Samuel, 1749, married Elizabeth Pierce. 8. David, 1752, mentioned below. 9. Stephen, 1754, married Jerusha Bryant.

(IV) David, son of Nicholas (2) Drew, was born in Plymouth in 1752. He served in the revolution in Captain Abraham Hammatt's company and marched on the Lexington alarm to Marshfield, in April, 1775. He married, in 1774, Elizabeth Atwood. Children: 1. David. 2. Atwood. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Joanna.

(V) William, son of David Drew, was born in Plymouth. He married, in 1804, Sarah Holmes. Children: 1. William, born 1805. 2. Lucy, 1807, married Charles Robertson, of New Hampshire. 3. Elizabeth, 1810, married Isaac W. Proctor, of New Hampshire. 4. Stephen D., 1812. 5. Sarah Woodward, 1814,

married Elisha A. Bradeen, of Waterbury, Maine. 6. Joanna, 1817, married Joseph Rider. 7. Reuben, 1819, married Elizabeth Lanton, of New Bedford. 8. Charles, 1821, died young. 9. Sophronia, 1822, married William Clark. (See Clark family). 10. Charles, 1824. 11. James, 1826.

Samuel Oakman, immigrant ancestor, was located on the Spurwink river in Scarborough, Maine, as early as 1657, and owned land there, including Oakman's Island, at the mouth of the river. He was a fisherman and owned a sailing vessel. He was selectman of the town in 1672 and died prior to June 28, 1676. His widow Mary was appointed administratrix and the estate was valued at fifty pounds. She married (second) prior to March 2, 1689, Walter Adams. Children: 1. Samuel (probably). 2. Josiah, mentioned below. 3. Tobias, born 1664 at Spurwink; captive of the Indians in 1690; removed to Marshfield; married Elizabeth Doty.

(II) Josiah, son of Samuel Oakman, inherited his father's estate. He settled in Marblehead, Massachusetts, soon after the Indian wars of 1689-90, and the Oakmans of Salem and Lynn were his descendants. A Mary Oakman, adult, who was admitted to the First Church of Marblehead in 1698, was probably Josiah Oakman's wife. He had a son Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Josiah Oakman, bought a house and lot in Boston in 1711-12 and sold it in 1714. In 1725 he bought a house and land in Marblehead. He married Sarah ———. Nathan Bowen was appointed administrator of his estate, October 30, 1730. He had a son Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Oakman, lived in Marblehead and Salem. He married, November 29, 1736, Rebecca Glover, of Salem. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized July 2, 1738, in Salem. 2. John, baptized May 27, 1739, married, December 13, 1758, Hannah Southerst, of Salem. 3. Sarah, baptized July 26, 1741, married, August 31, 1760, John Diman. 4. Rebecca, baptized August 21, 1745. 5. Isaac, mentioned below.

(V) Isaac, son of Samuel (3) Oakman, was born in Salem in 1745, died May 3, 1816. He was a sailmaker and mariner, and resided in Lynn. He married, April 2, 1765, Elizabeth Fathic, of Lynn. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Joseph Batis, April 9, 1767, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, August 8, 1775. 3. Isaac.

(A I) Joseph Batis, son of Isaac Oakman, was born in Lynn, April 6, 1707, died August 16, 1835, in Wallingford, Vermont. He married (first) in March, 1786, Lucy Wheeler, of Petersham, Massachusetts, who died January 4, 1797, at Chesterfield, New Hampshire. He married (second) March 7, 1798, Azubah Pierce, of Petersham, who died April 26, 1835, at Wallingford, Vermont. Children by first wife: 1. Lucretia, born in Petersham, September 19, 1787. The following born in Chesterfield: 2. Lucy Wheeler, May 12, 1789. 3. Betsey, March 25, 1791. 4. Joseph Lathe, May 8, 1795, mentioned below. 5. Archibald (Archibald), May 8, 1795, probably died young. Child of second wife: 6. Rebecca, died at eight years of age.

(A II) Joseph Lathe, son of Joseph Batis Oakman, was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, May 8, 1795, died February 21, 1842, in Wendell, Massachusetts. He married, March 11, 1817, Mary Nickerson, of Provincetown, born 1799. She married (second) Charles Holway, of Provincetown, and died December, 1886. Children: 1. Richard Nickerson, born January 20, 1818, mentioned below. 2. Mary Wheeler, February 1, 1820, in Wendell. 3. Joseph James, June 5, 1822, in Wallingford, Vermont. 4. Eliza French, November 20, 1824, in Wallingford. 5. Orrin French, April 14, 1827, in Phillipston, Massachusetts. 6. Hannah Nickerson, April 11, 1830, in Wendell. 7. Loina Osgood, May 25, 1833, in Wendell. 8. William Claggett, June 11, 1836, in Wendell.

(A III) Richard Nickerson, son of Joseph Lathe Oakman, was born in Wendell, Massachusetts, January 20, 1818. He received his education in the public schools, and before he was seventeen years old was considered competent to teach. He taught his first school in Erving in the winter of 1834-35, and then attended the Franklin Academy at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, for two or three years, thence going to Provincetown as principal of Union Academy, remaining six years. In the spring of 1846 he removed to Montague and purchased a farm. He continued to teach in the winter months until he had taught for a period of twenty-three years in the state. In 1850 he was first elected to the several offices of selectman, overseer of the poor, assessor and school committeeman, which offices he continued to hold for many years. The following resolution was passed at the town meeting in 1876: "Whereas, R. N. Oakman, having been elected to the office of selectman of

the town of Montague for the twenty-seventh time, and having declined longer to serve the town in that capacity, Be it Resolved, That, as citizens of the town, we regret to lose the services of R. N. Oakman as chairman of our board of selectmen, in which position he has so long, so ably, and so successfully served the town, both as its counselor and financier—in a word, for the town as for himself; and that this expression of our appreciation of his services be entered on the records of the town."

In 1857 the pauper expenses of the town had become a great burden, and it was decided to establish a farm for the paupers. Mr. Oakman was persuaded to take charge of this farm, with his wife as housekeeper and matron. During the first six years of their charge, the expenses gradually diminished until the farm had become self-supporting, and paid a profit besides. Mr. Oakman finally bought the property, which was in much better condition than when the town first purchased it, and the town bought another. His successful work in this place was commented upon by the secretary of the state board of charities. In 1877 Mr. Oakman bought a fine residence in Montague City, and his son took charge of the farm. He was a member of the state legislature in 1853, and served one term as county commissioner. He was president of the Crocker National Bank twenty-five years, and one of the directors of the Turner's Falls Company. He died September 6, 1895. Mr. Oakman was always counted on the side of radical reform, and, although positive in his opinions and not backward about expressing them, he had very few political enemies. He was especially interested in the education of the young. He was an advocate of total abstinence and was an anti-slavery man. He married, August 10, 1841, Julia P. Hawks, born October 2, 1819, died May 7, 1894, of Hawley, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Richard Nickerson Jr., born September 23, 1843, died February 17, 1908; attended Williams College and taught school; after living some years in the west and south, settled in Montague in 1872 and assisted in the organization of the Crocker National Bank; was cashier and treasurer of the Crocker Savings Institution and treasurer of the Montague Paper Company; married, March 17, 1868, Sara E. Clark, of Freetown, New Hampshire and had Anna Cady, born January 4, 1869, in Selma, Alabama. Born in Montague: 2. Julia Kate, May 14, 1847. 3. Nellie Pauline, July 9, 1849, married, October 27, 1875, Eugene Stratton Taft, of



J. G. Carlsman

Montague; children, born in Montague: i. Eugene Stratton Taft Jr., born December 24, 1876; ii. Julia Kate Taft, August 30, 1878, died July 9, 1884; iii. Hattie Agnes Taft, July 28, 1880, died July 13, 1884; iv. Richard N. Oakman Taft, November 15, 1885; v. Julia Kate Taft, December 20, 1886. 4. Frank Hawks, December 19, 1854, mentioned below.

(IX) Frank Hawks, son of Richard Nickerson Oakman, was born in Montague, December 19, 1854. He received his education at the public schools and at Wilbraham Academy. In 1870 he entered the Crocker National Bank at Turner's Falls as clerk, remaining a year, then going to New York City, where he took a position as clerk in the office of the John Russell Cutlery Company, later being promoted to manager of the office. In 1877 he returned to Montague to take charge of his father's farm. Ten years later, in 1887, he removed to Shelburne Falls, taking a position as clerk for the Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company, makers of cutlery. In 1893 he was made treasurer and general manager of the company, which office he still holds. For ten years he has conducted a cutlery store in New York City. He has been treasurer of the Episcopal church for twelve years, and is an active church worker. He is a member of Mountain Lodge of Free Masons, and was master of the lodge in 1891-92; member of the Franklin Royal Arch Chapter; Tus-Strong Council, Royal and Select Masters; and Connecticut Valley Commandery, Knights Templar; he has been deputy grand master of the thirteenth district for two years, 1901-02. He married (first) June 6, 1877, Susan Fanny Davenport, who died December 20, 1900, daughter of William C. Davenport, of Providence, Rhode Island. He married (second) April, 1902, Mrs. Susan K. Bardwell. Children: 1. Ethel, born June 29, 1879, married, September 18, 1907, Charles E. Parsons; child, Richard Oakman, born February 25, 1909. 2. Fanny Davenport, October 30, 1882, married, December 31, 1907, C. B. Spinney; child, Frank Oakman, born January 14, 1909. 3. Marion, June 18, 1886.

Philip Towle, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1610 and is said to have been of Irish ancestry, though the records indicate that he was English by birth and association. He settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, as early as 1657. He bought, April 15, 1664, a dwelling house, seven acres and a half of land in the house lot

formerly of Henry Ambrose on the highway to Exeter, and at last accounts this homestead was still owned by his descendants and lately known as the John A. Towle place. He bought also seventy acres of outlying land and rights in the common lands. He appears to have followed the sea at times. He and five others "for taking tobacco neare ye meeting-house in ye face of ye court were fined each of them 10 shillings according to law." He died December 11, 1690, aged eighty years. He married, November 19, 1657, Isabella Austin, daughter of Francis and Isabella (Bland) Austin, of Colchester, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire, and granddaughter of John and Joanna Bland, of Edgartown, England. She was born about 1633 and was the eldest of three daughters. She was persecuted on a charge of witchcraft in the summer of 1680 with Rachel Fuller. Both were committed to prison, tried and released under bonds of one hundred pounds, being discharged the next year. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Philip, May 3, 1659, died June 17, 1717; married, September 30, 1714, Martha Dow. 2. Caleb, May 17, 1661, killed by Indians June 13, 1677. 3. Joshua, June 29, 1663, died September 25, 1715; married Sarah Reed. 4. Mary, November 12, 1665. 5. Joseph, May 4, 1669, mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, May 4, 1669, (twin), died May 20, 1750; married Sarah Borden. 7. Francis, August 1, 1672. 8. John, July 23, 1674. 9. Caleb, May 14, 1678, died September 20, 1703; married Zipporah Brackett.

(II) Sergeant Joseph, son of Philip Towle, was born at Hampton, May 4, 1669, died September 2, 1757. He resided to the north of the village of Hampton on the William Norris place. He and his brothers, Philip, Benjamin, Francis and Caleb, were soldiers in King William's war, 1689-1698. He had the rank of sergeant. He was selectman in 1723-29-33. He married (first) December 14, 1693, Mehitable Hobbs, daughter of John and Sarah (Coleord) Hobbs; (second) March 4, 1731, Sarah Hobbs, daughter of Morris Hobbs. Children, born at Hampton: 1. John, June 26, 1694, died December 5, 1786; married Lydia Page. 2. Joseph, March 31, 1696, died June 30, 1787; married Sarah Dalton. 3. James, December 10, 1698, died April 14, 1750; married Keziah Perkins. 4. Mary, March 11, 1701, died November 14, 1783; married Jonathan Page. 5. Jonathan, April 5, 1703, mentioned below. 6. Mehitable, August 14, 1709, married Thomas Brown. 7. Amos,

November 13, 1711, died July 10, 1754; married Hannah Drake.

(III) Jonathan, son of Sergeant Joseph Towle, was born at Hampton, April 5, 1703, died April 23, 1791; married, December 12, 1728, Anna Norton, daughter of Bonus Norton. He settled in Rye, New Hampshire. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Jonathan, July 4, 1720-30, mentioned below. 2. Levi, September 22, 1731, married, at Rye, October 11, 1753, Ruth Marden. 3. Joseph, March 21, 1733, married, December 15, 1787, Sarah Wallis; lived at Epsom. 4. Samuel, November 5, 1735, married, November 18, 1763, Esther Johnson, of Rye. 5. James, October 28, 1737, of Rye and Epsom. 6. Anna, March 17, 1741, married, December 2, 1760, Joseph Philbrick, of Rye. 7. Nathan, May 20, 1745, lived at Rye.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Towle, was born in Rye, July 4, 1720-30. He married Elizabeth Jenness, born April 4, 1734, a native of Rye. Most of the family, his brothers and sisters and children located in Epsom. His brother Samuel, and sons Joseph and Simeon and himself were the four heads of families living in Epsom in 1790, according to the federal census. Samuel had two males over sixteen and four females; Jonathan, Jr., two males over sixteen and three females; Joseph one male over sixteen, three under that age and four females; Simeon had three females and one male in his family. Jonathan, Josiah and Simeon Towle, all probably of Epsom, were soldiers in the revolution in Captain Henry Elkins's company; Levi, Joseph, and Jonathan had extended service in the revolution. Children, born at Rye: 1. Simeon, 1753, married Elizabeth Marden; lived at Epsom. 2. Mary, 1755, married, January 6, 1774, James Hobbs. 3. Levi, 1757, mentioned below. 4. Anna, 1759, married, May 20, 1777, Nathaniel Marden. 5. Hannah, 1762, married, September 17, 1780, William Yeaton. 6. Elizabeth, 1764, died unmarried 1835. 7. Joseph, 1766, married, December 25, 1781, Sarah Wallis. 8. Benjamin, 1760, lived at Epsom; married Betsey Woods. 9. Sally, 1776, married Lemuel Bunker, who succeeded to the homestead at Rye. (The census indicates that the eldest son was Jonathan, Jr., of 1790).

(V) Levi, son of Jonathan (2) Towle, was born in Rye in 1757. He settled in Epsom, New Hampshire; married (first) Mary Locke; (second) Lucy Hobbs.

(VI) Isaac, son or nephew of Levi Towle (either Levi or one of his brothers was father of Isaac, theirs being the only family in Epsom

The town records are wanting), was born at Epsom, October 17, 1794, died at Sutton, January 14, 1884. He was a farmer and held the rank of colonel in the militia of New Hampshire. He removed from Epsom to Concord and thence to Sutton a little before 1840. He was an industrious man and useful citizen, esteemed by all classes of his townsmen. He married, December 31, 1818, Rebecca Locke, born 1798, died March 31, 1879, daughter of Jonathan and Alice Locke, of Epsom. They celebrated their Golden Wedding, and a large circle of friends and relatives gathered on that occasion, eleven of their sixteen children being present. Thirteen of these children lived to maturity and six still survive, the eldest, Henry Towle, being eighty-six years old and the youngest sixty-six. Mr. and Mrs. Towle were active and faithful members of the Congregational church. He followed piously the old Puritan custom of morning prayers and asked a blessing at every meal. Children: 1. James, born August 28, died November 19, 1820. 2. James M., November 14, 1821, married, May 25, 1852, Jane McClure, and had son Frank. 3. Henry, October 9, 1823, married, January 10, 1849, Mary Ann McCrillis, and had George H., Edgar D., and Perry. 4. Horace E., December 16, 1825, married, April 3, 1852, Susan M. Daily, and had Ella, Corliss, Susan, Hattie, Lizzie and Bert. 5. Rodney, March 24, 1827, died July, 1827. 6. Charles, September 23, 1828, died young. 7. Almira J., October 18, 1829, married, October 21, 1852, Cyrus French, of Sutton; children: i. Jennie F. French, married Charles Emmons and had Carrie E., Edith A., and John C. Emmons; ii. Andrew C. French, married Addie E. Bean; iii. Lizzie M. French, married Arthur A. Clark. 8. George, June 7, 1831, died November 26, 1836. 9. Charles A., June 14, 1833, died August 18, 1870; married, December 1, 1854, Maria Skates, and had Charles F., William and Fred C. 10. Mary Ann, July 28, 1834, died October 8, 1834. 11. Mary Ann, August 1, 1835, married, November 15, 1860, Robert Ford, and had Alice R., Arthur R., Ida L. and Charles P. Ford. 12. Albert, January 8, 1837, married, March 12, 1862, Annie E. Rymes, and had Willie, Annie and Mabel. 13. Ellen M., April 1, 1839, married, February 11, 1863, William B. Fellows, and had Annie G., Willie F., Jennie and Ina Fellows. 14. Elizabeth, April 25, 1840, married, 1862, John F. Chadwick. 15. George, mentioned below. 16. William Perry, October 28, 1843, died in the army, July 13, 1863.

(A 11) George, son of Colonel Isaac Towle, was born at Sutton, December 31, 1842. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and in his boyhood worked on his father's farm. He came to Boston when a young man and engaged in the meat and provision business. After a number of years he was obliged to give up this business, on account of illness, and his later years have been devoted to outdoor occupations, chiefly farming. He resides at Roslindale, West Roxbury, in the city of Boston. He is a charter member of Putnam Lodge of Odd Fellows of Roxbury. In politics he is a Republican. He is a man of the strictest integrity and uprightness. He has been an earnest advocate of total abstinence, and has never used tobacco. His life has been a model of christian piety and virtue. He married, February 21, 1866, in Boston, Mary J. McFarland, born at Eden, Maine, October 24, 1845, daughter of Leonard and Sarah (Brewer) McFarland. Her father was born at Hancock, Maine, February 11, 1813, died April 25, 1900, a well-to-do farmer, son of Thomas McFarland, also a native of Hancock and a farmer. The father of Thomas McFarland was born in Scotland and came to Maine before the revolution. Sarah (Brewer) McFarland was the daughter of Edward Brewer, a native of Searsport, Maine, a ship-builder, who married Mary Hamor, a native of Eden, Maine. Two of their fifteen children are still living. Mrs. Towle was one of ten children, six of whom grew to maturity, a brother and she being the only surviving children. This brother, Washburn McFarland, lives on the old farm in Eden, Maine; married Lillian Barron, a native of Tremont, Maine, of English parentage; children: Emeline McFarland, a school teacher; Pearl McFarland; Gladys McFarland. Mrs. Towle came to Boston when a young woman and began to earn her own living. She worked with her needle for many years, making waists much of the time. With her own savings before and after marriage she has purchased some valuable real estate in West Roxbury and other parts of Boston. Both Mr. and Mrs. Towle are Methodists in religion and Mrs. Towle is active in the work of the church. She is interested in the temperance movement, is an officer and has been president and treasurer of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. For many years she was treasurer of the Foreign and Home Missions of the church. She is well known in the social life and affairs of the community. She

had but one child, Mamie, born April 5, 1869, died in infancy. She was fond of children and soon after the death of her baby she began what has proved a wonderful and fruitful work. One after another she took into her home, babies and children in want of proper homes. More than forty children she has given a home and education, starting them on happy and useful careers. Most of them she reared from infancy, making every sacrifice for their welfare. The work has served to fill the vacancy left in her own heart by her lost child and at the same time has been of great value to the children to whom she gave a home and to the community in which she has reared so many useful citizens. John McFarland, a kinsman, one of these children, is now a successful business man in California. Ruth Young, another of her proteges, lives with Mrs. Towle, though she is employed in designing and art work. One child, now in the home of Mrs. Towle, is but two years and a half old. But one of these children has Mrs. Towle legally adopted, however, Reginald Towle, born February 19, 1899, now a student in the Boston public schools.

PLUMMER Francis Plummer, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to America in 1633. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. He was a linen weaver by trade and settled in Newbury in 1635. Coffin's History of Newbury says that his descendants still own the lane he once held; that his descendants are many and distinguished; that one of them, Hon. George Plummer, was the first white child born west of the Allegheny Mountains in Pennsylvania, and the first congressman elected from that region. It is said that when the settlers sailed up the river to their new homes in Newbury, the second to land, after Nicholas Noyes, was Francis Plummer, followed by his wife and two sons, Samuel and Joseph. He had a tavern there in 1635. He died at Newbury, January 17, 1673-74. He held various town offices at Newbury. He married (first) Ruth ———, who died July or August 17 or 18, 1647. He married (second) March 31, 1648, Ann Palmer, widow, who died October 18, 1665. He married (third) November 29, 1665, Beatrice, widow of William Cantelebury, of Salem. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born 1610, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, 1630, married, December 23, 1652, Sarah Cheney; died December 11, 1683. 3.

Hannah, 1632, married, May 3, 1653, Samuel Moore. 4. Mary, 1634, married, May 20, 1660, John Cheney, Jr.

(II) Samuel, son of Francis Plummer, was born in England in 1619, died in 1702. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He resided at Newbury and among other enterprises owned a ferry across the Merrimac river. He was a deputy to the general court. He married, in 1646, Mary Bidfield. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 20, 1647. 2. Mary, February 3, 1650, married, December 6, 1670, John Swett. 3. John, May 11, 1652, killed at the battle of Bloody Creek in Captain Lathrop's company. 4. Ephraim, September 16, 1655. 5. Hannah, February 16, 1657, married David Batchelder. 6. Sylvanus, February 22, 1658, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, August 7, 1660, married, January 18, 1682, Richard Jacques. 8. Elizabeth, October 10, 1662, married, June 26, 1682, Richard Jackman. 9. Deborah. 10. Lydia, July 2, 1668, married Joseph Morse. 11. Bathsheba, July 31, 1679, died young.

(III) Sylvanus, son of Samuel Plummer, was born in Newbury, February 22, 1658. He was admitted a freeman in 1690 and settled in Newbury. He married, January 18, 1682, Sarah Moody, daughter probably of Samuel Moody. Children: 1. Mary, born October 20, 1683. 2. Samuel, November 12, 1684, died August 2, 1685. 3. Samuel, about 1685. 4. Lydia, married, May 18, 1718, Timothy Noyes. 5. Sarah, married ——— Titcomb. 6. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin, son of Sylvanus Plummer, was born in Newbury, about 1690. He married, 1720, Keziah Storer. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Sarah, 1720, married, February 27, 1738, Joshua Plummer. 2. Benjamin, February 20, 1722, married Jane Hsley. 3. Hannah, October 25, 1725, married Thomas Dole. 4. Keziah, March 20, 1730, married, January 9, 1754, Daniel Hall. 5. Elizabeth, 1733, died July 22, 1817. 6. Seth, December 7, 1736, mentioned below.

(V) Seth, son of Benjamin Plummer, was born in Newbury, December 7, 1736, died July 8, 1801. Married, 1759, Esther Mitchell. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Sarah, 1760, married William Crowninshield. 2. Kezia, 1763, died October 9, 1855. 3. Esther, 1766, married Daniel Dresser. 4. Caleb, April 27, 1769. 5. Seth, 1770, married Patty Knowlton. Children of second wife, Eunice Plummer: 6. Joshua, mentioned below. 7. Ebenezer, August, 1777, married Hannah Adams. 8. Jane,

1781, died unmarried. 9. Sylvanus, 1783, died unmarried.

(VI) Joshua, son of Seth Plummer, was born in Newbury or vicinity in 1774. He settled in Boston and died in 1859 in South Boston. He married Thankful Bray, born about 1780, died at advanced age.

(VII) Ignatius Sargent Plumer, (as he spelled the name), son of Joshua Plummer, was born in what is known as Washington village, Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 6, 1807, died in the prime of life January 3, 1845. He learned the trade of house-painter and followed that trade all his active life. He married, December 16, 1832, in South Boston, Lydia Willey Barnes, of Stoneham, Massachusetts, born at Stoneham, October 28, 1810, died July 16, 1879. She married (second) Cyrus Gould, a native of the same section. Children of Ignatius Sargent and Lydia Willey (Barnes) Plumer: 1. Ignatius Sargent, Jr., born January 15, 1834, died March 24, 1834. 2. Mary Frances, December 24, 1835, died February 11, 1844. 3. Joseph Atkinson, October 8, 1838, mentioned below. 4. Thomas H., November 29, 1840, died in New York state about 1902.

(VIII) Joseph Atkinson, son of Ignatius Sargent Plumer, was born in Washington village, Dorchester, October 8, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of Boston. He was a clerk for several years in the office of the registry of deeds in Boston and afterwards in the office of the city assessors of Boston. He held a position of responsibility in that office for a period of forty years. His ability, experience and conscientiousness kept him in his position through all the various political changes. He devoted himself with singleness of purpose to the interests of the city and was independent in politics. He was a prominent Free Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree. He was a member of the Odd Fellows and for many years belonged to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He was treasurer of the Highland Club of West Roxbury. He was attractive in personality, kindly and sympathetic, and made many friends. He had a special aptitude for the duties of his office. In religion he was a Unitarian. He married, in Boston, December 25, 1860, Ella Frances Clapp, born in Boston, October 18, 1844, daughter of Amos C. and Katherine M. (Lambert) Clapp. Her father was descended from one of the first settlers of Dorchester. The Clapp family has been from the first settlement one of the leading families of Dorchester.

Mr. Clapp learned the printer's trade, and after working at his trade a number of years founded the *Boston Herald*. On account of lack of capital he had to relinquish control after a few years, but he continued on the staff of that newspaper for a number of years afterward. He died in March, 1807. Her mother was born in Nova Scotia. The Lambert family settled early in New England, but were Loyalists at the time of the revolution and removed to Nova Scotia during the war. Mrs. Clapp died in February, 1905. She was the only child. Mrs. Plumer had one sister, Annie M. Clapp, born 1852, married Arthur W. Cameron, now deceased; child, Arthur W. Cameron, a painter. Mrs. Plumer survives her husband. She resides at West Roxbury in the house which Mr. Plumer bought some years before his death. Children of Joseph A. and Ella Frances Plumer: 1. Mary F., born January 28, 1802, married Arcus G. Ballard, of Gloversville, New York; child, Joseph E. Ballard. 2. Julia M., March 26, 1804, resides with her mother at West Roxbury. 3. Joseph A., February 25, 1867, died September 22, 1867. 4. Frank, March 6, 1870, lives at New Harbor, Maine, a pattern-maker by trade; married Annie M. Smith, a native of Maine; child, Harry E. 5. Ella J., May 14, 1872, died July 10, 1872. 6. Ida M., August 12, 1874, married, November 17, 1896, Waldo J. Stokes, born July 13, 1873, an undertaker, West Roxbury; he is a prominent Free Mason, member of the Shrine; of the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum and other organizations. 7. Josie V., July 4, 1877, married Joseph H. Dearborn, a grocer and dealer in meats and provisions, West Roxbury, a well-known and successful merchant; child, Harvey P. Dearborn.

FLANDERS Stephen Flanders, immigrant ancestor of all the colonial families of this name

in Massachusetts and Maine, and possibly of the whole country, was born in England about 1620. He was a pioneer in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, and proprietor of that town from 1646 to 1677. He married Jane ———, who died November 19, 1683. He died June 27, 1684. His will was proved September 30, 1684, bequeathing to eldest son Stephen, to daughters Mary and Naomi Flanders and Sarah Newhall; to grandchild Thomas Flanders and the residue to be divided between the sons Philip and John. Children: 1. Mary, died May 4, 1650. 2. Stephen, men-

tioned below. 3. Mary, born May 7, 1650. 4. Philip, July 14, 1652, married Martha Collins. 5. Sarah, November 5, 1654. 6. Naomi, December 15, 1650, married, April 4, 1699, Benjamin Eastman. 7. John, February 11, 1650, married Elizabeth Sargent and settled in Salisbury, later at Hampton, New Hampshire; descendants numerous.

(II) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Flanders, was born in Salisbury, March 8, 1645, died October 6, 1744. He married, December 28, 1670, Abigail Carter, born February 11, 1653, daughter of Thomas and Mary Carter. They resided at Salisbury. Children: 1. Thomas, February 17, 1671, died April 12, 1672. 2. Stephen, January 31, 1672, married, 1706, Sarah Blaisdell. 3. Thomas, December 3, 1673, married, March 6, 1711, Catherine Hackett. 4. Daniel, March 16, 1676. 5. Joseph, March 28, 1677, mentioned below. 6. Philip, January 11, 1678, died February 23, 1678. 7. Sarah, December 7, 1679, died January 16 following. 8. Philip, January 8, 1681, married, February 2, 1710, Jeanne Smith and resided in Kingston, New Hampshire. 9. Jane, March, 1684, married, 1711, John Martin. 10. Jeremiah, September, 1686, married Mary Hayes. 11. Abigail, October, 1688, married, 1734, Jabez Gage.

(III) Joseph, son of Stephen (2) Flanders, was born March 28, 1677. He married (first) Esther ———; (second) in 1703, Hannah ———; (third) October, 1716, Mary Thompson. Children, born at Salisbury, of first wife: 1. Anna, born June 16, 1701. Children, of second wife: 2. Ezekiel, March 7, 1705. 3. Joseph, September 9, 1707, married, January, 1732, Ruth Morrill. 4. Nehemiah, February 18, 1709, mentioned below. 5. Ebenezer, 1712, married Maria ———. Children of third wife: 6. Phineas, June 25, 1720, married, April, 1744, Tabitha Clough. 7. Mary, August 6, 1721, married, 1737, John Lunt. 8. Jeremiah, July 6, 1723. 9. Moses, November 17, 1727.

(IV) Nehemiah, son of Joseph Flanders, was born at Salisbury, February 18, 1709. He married, in February, 1738, Sarah Hackett. Children: 1. Jarvis (Jesse), born October 13, 1738. 2. Hezekiah, July 5, 1742. 3. David, January 22, 1747. 4. Nehemiah, September 2, 1749, mentioned below. 5. Olive, July 21, 1751. 6. Levi, February 26, 1754. 7. Sarah, bequeathed to her nephew, John.

(V) Nehemiah (2), son of Nehemiah (1) Flanders, was born September 2, 1749, at Salisbury. He settled in Newburyport and was a cordwainer by trade. He bought land at New-

buryport, July 30, 1781, of Henry and Sarah Sleeper, of Newburyport. Sleeper was a cabinet maker. Nehemiah bought land April 15, 1788, at Newburyport, of Matthew Pettingil, shipwright. In 1792 he bought land of Daniel Horton. He sold land in 1780 to Richard Smith. Nehemiah and his wife Sarah deeded their land on Court street to John Flanders, his son, February 24, 1808. He died intestate.

(A) John, son of Nehemiah (2) Flanders, was born about 1770-75, in Newburyport. He married (first) Elizabeth Greenleaf, and (second) a sister of his first wife, cousins of the poet, John Greenleaf Whittier. John and Elizabeth deeded land to Leonard Smith in Newburyport, October 30, 1805, and to Sewall Toppan, November 2, 1807. The heirs of his father-in-law, John Greenleaf, joined in a deed March 28, 1805. John and Elizabeth Flanders were among the grantors. They were also parties to a deed of the Greenleaf estate, September 18, 1807. John Flanders bought of John and Elizabeth Knowlton land on Washington street, with the southeast part of the dwelling house, for one thousand three hundred dollars. He died in 1835 intestate. He was a cabinetmaker. Children: 1. Jacob D., a sea captain. 2. Samuel, a sea captain. 3. John, was educated for a minister. 4. Henry, mentioned below. 5. Captain George, a pioneer of Portland, Oregon, one of the prime movers in developing the city; became very wealthy and prominent.

(VII) Henry, son of John Flanders, was born in Newburyport, February 14, 1820, and died January 27, 1894, at his home in Jamaica Plain, Boston. He attended the public schools of his native town and manifested considerable literary ability in his youth. He was attracted to the newspaper business and when twenty-five years old purchased the *American Traveler* and *Boston Bee*, two well-established papers, consolidated them under the name of the *Boston Daily Evening Traveler*, from then till now one of the prominent daily newspapers of New England. It has undergone various changes in policy and ownership and survived all vicissitudes. The original firm was Henry Flanders & Company. Later he had associated with him Rev. Mr. Punchard, an Orthodox Congregational clergyman. Under the editorial management of Flanders and Punchard the *Traveler* prospered amazingly. Mr. Flanders afterward admitted to partnership Roland Worthington, then bookkeeper in the *Traveler* office. The paper suffered on account of liti-

gation between the partners. Mr. Flanders won his suit against his partners finally. He sold his interest in the *Traveler* and retired on account of ill health. He spent the last years of his life in the enjoyment of a well-earned competence. During the forty-five years that he spent in newspaper work in Boston, many of the great figures in New England journalism were trained and developed. Many of the noted journalists owe much to the schooling they received under Mr. Flanders in the old *Traveler* office. Mr. Flanders possessed great courage and persistence, self-confidence and independence, and had unusual executive ability and discretion. He was characterized by strong likes and dislikes. In politics he was an earnest and very prominent Republican. The editorial columns of the *Traveler* were a bulwark of strength to the Republican party in the days of its youth and greatest strife. The last time Mr. Flanders left his home it was, when the effort cost him much on account of weakness and illness, to vote the Republican ticket at an important election. He was a fluent and effective political writer. His personal character was irreproachable. He avoided profanity entirely, he never used tobacco and was a total abstainer. He devoted himself to his home where he was particularly attractive. He was upright in business, and honorable in all the relations of life. From boyhood he was a member and an active worker in Mount Vernon Congregational Church, Boston. He was an earnest and practical Christian. He married, June 13, 1856, in Mount Vernon Congregational Church, Delia Pierce Kingsley, born in Boston, daughter of Nathan P. and Julia (Pierce) Kingsley. Her mother, born 1800, died 1873, was daughter of Peleg Pierce, a prominent landlord of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, of the old Pierce family of that town. Her father was born at Swansea, Massachusetts, but removed to Nantucket, where he became an architect, removed to Boston to be in a larger field of opportunity; he went to California with the Forty-niners, returning in 1852, having had some success in the mines, but died a few months later, in 1852, at the age of fifty-two; he married in 1818 and had seven children: Joseph B. Kingsley, deceased; Jane Kingsley, deceased; Gardner P. Kingsley, deceased; Julia A. Kingsley, deceased; Nathan Harrison Kingsley; Delia Pierce Kingsley, mentioned above; Hezekiah Kingsley, deceased. Mrs. Flanders attended the public school and Wilbraham Academy. She spent much time abroad and studied the

fine arts with some of the best masters in Europe. She has been active in church and social life. They had no children. She resides at Jamaica Plain in the old Flanders homestead.

This family is supposed to
HITCHCOCK have come originally from the county of Wiltshire, England, and it has always been numerous there, from the time of William the Conqueror. Anciently there were two families bearing coats-of-arms, one as follows: Argent on a cross azure five fleurs de lis or in the dexter chief quarter a Lion rampant gules. Crest: a castle gules on the tower a Lion's head erased, in the mouth a round buckle. Motto: *Esse quod opto*. There were several immigrants of the name to America: Thomas Hitchcock, who settled in Virginia, and William who also settled there; Matthias, Luke and Edward, who settled in New England.

(I) Luke Hitchcock came probably from Fenny Compton, county Warwick, England, and settled in Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Gibbons, a sister of William Gibbons, of Hartford, Connecticut, who come from Fenny Compton, and who left a bequest in his will to his "brother Hitchcock." Luke Hitchcock took the freeman's oath at New Haven in company with Edward Hitchcock, July 1, 1644. He was living in Wethersfield in 1646 and served on the jury at the court held at Hartford. He was by trade a shoemaker and lived in the centre of the village. The house now standing on the place was built by Silas Dean sometime before the revolution. He was selectman of Wethersfield in 1653 and 1656. He owned considerable land there. It is said that he was very friendly with the Indians, who gave him in return for his kindness a deed of the land which comprised the town of Farmington. This deed was a clear and valid title to the land, but was so little thought of that his wife used it to cover a pie in the oven, and it was thus destroyed. In 1659 Luke signed an engagement to remove to Hadley, but died November 1, 1659. His will was dated October 17, 1659, and proved November 28, 1659. His widow married (second) October 2, 1661, William Warriner, of Springfield, where she removed, taking with her John and Luke Hitchcock, sons. She married (third) September 17, 1678, in Milford, Massachusetts, Joseph Baldwin, of Hadley. Again becoming a widow she returned to Springfield where she died April 25, 1696. Children: 1. John, mentioned below.

2. Hannah, born 1645, married, October 2, 1661, Chleab Smith, of Hadley; died August 31, 1733. 3. Luke, June 5, 1655, married, February 14, 1676, Sarah Dorchester.

(II) Deacon John, son of Luke Hitchcock, married, September 27, 1666, Hannah Chapin, born December 2, 1644. He was a deacon of the church in Springfield, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1682. He was constable in 1672. In the meeting house he was seated "In ye Backe Seate above the Pillars on the North Side." On May 19, 1676, he was wounded in the fight at Turner's Falls, one arm shot through and the other broken. Major Pynchon asked the governor to give Ensign John Hitchcock a lieutenant's commission for gallant conduct. On November 9, 1686, he was on a committee for the settlement of the town of Quaboag, now Brookfield, and also to make fortifications there. He died February 9, 1712. His will was dated February 5, 1711-12, and proved March 25, 1712. Children: 1. Daughter, born and died September 4, 1667. 2. Hannah, born September 10, 1668, married Samuel Parsons. 3. John, April 13, 1670, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, August 21, 1672, married Sarah Weller. 5. Luke, March 23, 1674, married Elizabeth Walker. 6. Nathaniel, August 28, 1677, married Abigail Lombard. 7. David, February 7, 1678-79, married (first) Elizabeth Batt, widow; (second) ———. 8. Jonathan, November 26, 1682, died February 26, 1683-84. 9. Sarah, January 11, 1686-87, died April 17, 1690.

(III) Ensign John (2), son of John (1) Hitchcock, was born in Springfield, April 13, 1670, died July 4, 1751. In 1736 the general court granted to the survivors of the Turner's Falls fight a township called Fall Town, now Bernardston. John Hitchcock received two shares in the new township in the right of his father, and father-in-law, Samuel Ball, of Springfield. He married, September 24, 1691, Mary Ball, of Springfield, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ball. He bequeathed to his son John his great Bible; to son Nathaniel his musket, sword and cutlass; to son Samuel, a French gun. His widow Mary died October 14, 1760. Children: 1. John, born December 14, 1692, married Abigail Stebbins. 2. Mary, March 20, 1694-95, died young. 3. Sarah, December 20, 1697, married, May 8, 1722, Samuel Gunn. 4. Mary, March 20, 1699, married ——— Arms. 5. Abigail, May 4, 1703, married, February 29, 1727, Samuel King. 6. Nathaniel, September 23, 1705, married Hannah

Taylor, 7. Thankful, October 1, 1707, married, June 9, 1731, Jonathan Scott. 8. Jerusha, February 23, 1709, married, June 9, 1731, Daniel Warner. 9. Margaret, October 25, 1712, married — Cooley. 10. Samuel, June 9, 1717, mentioned below. 11. Mercy, married Increase Sikes; died December 30, 1707.

(IV) Samuel, son of Ensign John (2) Hitchcock, was born June 9, 1717, died April 22, 1777. He was buried in Springfield. He married, June 11, 1738 (intentions dated May 26), Ruth Stebbins, born October 16, 1722, died February 20, 1775. Children: 1. Ruth Stebbins, born October 5, 1739, married, November 26, 1767, Moses Burt. 2. Margaret, May 25, 1741, married Richard Falley. 3. Lois, March 1, 1742-43, married, November 17, 1763, Oliver Chapin; died March 2, 1814. 4. Samuel, December 16, 1744, married Thankful Hawks. 5. Eunice, December 8, 1746, married, October 15, 1772, Nathaniel Alexander; died August 30, 1822. 6. Naomi, October 29, 1749, married, March 15, 1768, Joseph Parsons; died August 30, 1812. 7. Arthur, September 15, 1751, married — Cooley. 8. Editha, born September 27, 1754, married, June 25, 1778, Gershom Flagg; died May 27, 1816. 9. Elias, April 19, 1757, married Zeriah Ferry. 10. Oliver, February 18, 1760, married Elizabeth Hitchcock. 11. Heman, February 17, 1762, mentioned below. 12. Gaius, April 30, 1765, married Sarah Wells.

(V) Heman, son of Samuel Hitchcock, was born in Springfield, February 17, 1762, died March 24, 1837, in Conway, Massachusetts. He married, intentions dated November 17, 1784, Eleanor Tolman, born in Deerfield, September 11, 1762, died April 25, 1835. Children, born in Conway: 1. Levi, born February 2, 1786, married Phebe Thayer. 2. Ruth Stebbins, January 23, 1787, married P. Bradford; died April 10, 1871. 3. Editha, July 27, 1788, married Pressbury Hilman. 4. Obed, June 15, 1790, married Alez Cross. 5. Zur, January 13, 1793, died August 4, 1795. 6. Sabra, September 26, 1793, married S. K. Clapp; died March 1, 1877. 7. Naomi, July 4, 1795, married — Heminway; died October 31, 1868. 8. Daughter (twin), born and died June 26, 1797. 9. Zur, June 26, 1797 (twin) mentioned below. 10. Heman, September 25, 1799, married Elizabeth Thayer. 11. Submit, January 2, 1801, married Barnabas Clark; died May 6, 1878.

(VI) Zur, son of Heman Hitchcock, was born in Conway, June 26, 1797, died October 24, 1887. He married, in Charlemont, Sep-

tember 1, 1823, Nancy Rudd, died December 28, 1872. He was a general merchant and in later life was employed in a factory. He was a member of the Congregational church in Buckland and Greenfield. Children, born in Buckland, Massachusetts: 1. Caroline, October 28, 1825, married, December 1, 1847, S. J. Ward and had Clarence S., Charles E., Inez and Fred O. Ward. 2. Oscar, June 31, 1828, married, March 17, 1851, Mary A. Ward; died June 23, 1852. 3. Edward, July 29, 1830, died July 23, 1831. 4. Charles, December 9, 1831, died July 27, 1839. 5. Semira, June 5, 1834, married, February 5, 1857, T. P. Palmer; died April 25, 1878. 6. Edward Payson, May 27, 1837, mentioned below. 7. Helen Leora, January 29, 1841, died September 29, 1863.

(VII) Edward Payson, son of Zur Hitchcock, was born May 27, 1837, at Buckland. He attended the Buckland public school and was graduated from the Greenfield high school. He became clerk in a general store at Conway, Massachusetts, and after two years and a half in that position for three years clerk for the firm of E. and H. Woods, general merchants, Barre, and for four years was bookkeeper for the firm of J. Russell & Company in their New York store. In June, 1862, he came to Greenfield, Massachusetts, as paymaster for J. Russell & Company. In 1808 a new corporation was organized under the name of John Russell Manufacturing Company with factory at Turner's Falls, and in 1872 re-organized under the name of John Russell Cutlery Company. Mr. Hitchcock remained with the concern and in 1875 was made assistant treasurer. He has filled this office with credit to the present time, and at the annual meeting, July 8, 1908, he was also elected clerk of the corporation. Mr. Hitchcock is a member of the Second Congregational Church, was at one time superintendent of the Green River Sunday school, and later superintendent of the Sunday school of the Second Congregational Church for a number of years, clerk of the church from 1869 to 1876, and he has held the office of deacon since January 14, 1879. In politics he is a Republican. He married, October 22, 1867, Ordella Taylor Long, born January 26, 1839, daughter of John and Luzina (Taylor) Long, of Shelburne, Massachusetts. They have had no children.

Robert Bardwell, immigrant BARDWELL ancestor, came from London, England, in 1670, and was then said to be twenty-three years of age.

He was a hatter by trade, and at the time of the great plague in 1665 was in London learning his trade. He was there also at the time of the great fire. He was sergeant of the militia in the Indian wars, and was actively engaged in King Philip's war. He was sent to the Connecticut valley with dispatches for the troops, about 1675, and decided to remain in Hatfield. He made the trip alone on foot through the forests. He was in the fight at Turner's Falls, May 18, 1676, and came through many engagements without a serious wound. He married, November 29, 1676, Mary (Gull) Foote, who died November 12, 1726, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Gull and widow of Nathaniel Foote. He received his share in the division of lands at Hatfield. He died January 9, 1726, aged seventy-nine years. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born October 19, 1679. 2. Mary, October 15, 1681. 3. John, September 16, 1683, died 1685. 4. Samuel, September 26, 1685. 5. John, August 18, 1687, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, July 30, 1689. 7. Thomas, December 8, 1691. 8. Esther, August 8, 1693, married, October 23, 1717, Joseph Belden. 9. Sarah, Hatfield, married, May 19, 1713, Jonathan Barrett. 10. Thankful, Hatfield, married, May 23, 1717, Abram Graves. 11. Abigail, 1699, married, June 6, 1720, David Graves.

(II) John, son of Robert Barwell, was born at Hatfield, August 18, 1687, died there May 25, 1728. His will was proved June 24, 1728. He married Mehitable Graves, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Graves, of Hatfield. Children: 1. Moses, born 1712, married Azubah Graves. 2. Joseph, 1713, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, March 23, 1719, died unmarried March 18, 1736. 4. Martha, October 27, 1720, married David Waite. 5. John, October 26, 1723. 6. Jonathan, 1724, captain in the revolution; married Violet Amsden.

(III) Joseph, son of John Bardwell, was born in 1713 at Hatfield and was a prominent man in Belchertown. He served in the revolution twelve months, according to Craft's History of Whately. He died in Belchertown, January 1, 1791. He married, May 1, 1735, Lydia Morton, daughter of Ebenezer Morton, of Hatfield. Among their children was Obadiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Obadiah, son of Joseph Bardwell, was born in Belchertown, September 18, 1757, died March 10, 1853. He removed to Heath, and thence to Williamstown in 1800. He married, October 2, 1782, Mehitable Smith, born June 1, 1763, died September 12, 1852. Children:

1. Mary Smith, born July 18, 1783, married, 1805, Edmund Badger. 2. Martha, March 1, 1785, married, 1811, Daniel Allen; died 1865. 3. Chester, February 22, 1787, mentioned below. 4. Giles Smith, October 29, 1788, married, December 1, 1814, Sally McGee. 5. Josephus, October 9, 1790, married Abigail Stratton. 6. Lydia, May 14, 1795, married, 1817, Noah Cook. 7. Clarissa, October 4, 1798, married, August 14, 1828, Leonard Loomis, of Whately. 8. Sophia Allis, July 28, 1802, married Arad Horsford. 9. Abner Smith, March 25, 1804, died April 2, 1804. 10. Lucy, March 22, 1805, married Timothy M. Baker.

(V) Dr. Chester, son of Obadiah Bardwell, was born at Heath, February 22, 1787, died May 14, 1864. He entered Williams College but left before completing his full course. He studied for his profession with Dr. John Hastings at Hatfield and practiced with him for a time. He removed to Whately about 1816 and built the house lately owned by Dennis Dickinson. He stood well in the medical profession, and was active in politics. He served his party as representative to the general court three terms and as state senator two terms from Franklin county. He married, August 28, 1817, Mary Hastings, born 1794, daughter of Dr. John and Sybil (Dickinson) Hastings, of Hatfield. Children: 1. John Hastings, born September 21, 1818, died unmarried 1848. 2. Sybil, September 4, 1820, married, January 1, 1844, Hubbard S. Allis. 3. Clarissa S., September 20, 1823, married, September 4, 1850, Elam B. Allis. 4. Charles C. P., July 21, 1825, mentioned below. 5. Mary, June 8, 1827, died unmarried October 27, 1862. 6. Sophia H., March 7, 1829, married, October 15, 1852, Ransom P. Bardwell. 7. Martha A., April 15, 1833, died unmarried 1865.

(VI) Charles C. P., son of Dr. Chester Bardwell, was born in Whately, July 21, 1825, died April 27, 1903. He was a carpenter by trade and resided at Turner's Falls, Massachusetts. He married, January 2, 1850, Sarah Ann Dickinson, born January 13, 1837, daughter of Euerotus and Sally (Allis) Dickinson, of Whately. Children: 1. John Hastings, born at Whately, January 3, 1851, died October 18, 1861. 2. Ellen Hastings, Whately, September 16, 1852, died August 21, 1853. 3. Henry Dickinson, Hatfield, October 24, 1856, mentioned below. 4. Clara Allis, Hatfield, June 24, 1858, married Myron B. Allen, of Turner's Falls.

(VII) Henry Dickinson, son of Charles C. P. Bardwell, was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, October 24, 1856. He moved with his parents to Florence, Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1863, and attended school there and at Turner's Falls whither the family removed November 2, 1869. Since 1880 he has been in the employ of United States & Canada, then American, later the National Express Company and is at present the agent at Turner's Falls, Massachusetts. He is also a partner in the firm of Bardwell & Haigis, general merchants at Turner's Falls. In politics he is an independent Democrat, has been town clerk since 1895 and was selectman in 1898. In 1892 he was elected representative to the general court from the third representative district of Franklin county and served on important committees of the house. He has been on the water board of the town for the past twenty-one years. He is a trustee of the Crocker Institute for Savings of Turner's Falls, a member of Valley Lodge, No. 109, Odd Fellows. He married, September 19, 1887, Mary Sauter, born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, August 17, 1861, daughter of Martin and Barbara Sauter, of Greenfield. They have one child, Gertrude Rebecca, born November 28, 1903.

In the parish church of St. MATHER Mary's at Leigh, about two miles from Lowton parish, Lancashire, England, is found a record of the Mather baptisms, marriages and deaths from 1558 to 1625, numbering in all between two hundred and fifty and three hundred, and among them ten Johns, four Thomases and eight Richards baptized. It was from the neighboring parish of Winwick that has come an authentic account of the immediate ancestors of the Mather immigrant whose descendants are purposed to be traced in these annals; but somewhat in variance of genealogical usages our present narrative will not deal extensively with the English forebears of the New England Mathers, for they need no extravagant representations here to set forth the eminent qualities of its members as introductory to the subsequent life on this side of the Atlantic ocean. The Mather arms, with its motto "*virtus vera nobilitas est*," is deemed an ample presentation of the qualities of a family which in England and New England for centuries has held a place of conspicuous prominence in the civil and ecclesiastical history of both countries.

(I) John Mather was of Lowton, Winwick parish, Lancashire, England, and had a son.

(II) Thomas, son of John Mather, was of Lowton, Winwick parish, Lancashire, England, and had a son.

(III) Rev. Richard, son of Thomas Mather, was born in Lowton, Winwick parish, Lancashire, England, in 1596, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 22, 1669. His parents were poor, but they were respectable, and they sent their son to the public school in Winwick, boarding him there in the winter, but during the summer seasons he walked daily four miles to the schoolhouse and returned to his home for the night. While at school there he suffered much because of the unreasonable severity and strictness of the master; so much indeed that he frequently entreated his father to take him away and permit him to relinquish his studies altogether; but to this his parent would not consent, and encouraged his son to persevere, and for the paternal firmness in this respect a debt of gratitude is due his memory from every person in America who bears the Mather surname. At the age of fifteen years the youth was recommended for teacher of a public school at Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, and during his several years there as preceptor he was brought within the good influence of Aspinwall, listened with earnest attention to the preaching of Harrison, and read Perkins' writings about "how far a reprobate may go in religion;" and all of these things seem to have impelled him with a desire to enter the gospel ministry, which he did, making theological studies at Oxford, and in 1618, being then twenty-two years old, he was ordained minister at Toxteth; on which occasion the bishop officiating took the young candidate aside and said to him "I have an earnest request unto you, Mr. Mather, and you must not deny me. It is that you would pray for me. I know the prayers of such as fear God will avail much, and I take you to be of this number." In Toxteth he served the ministry most faithfully for many years and then was suspended for nonconformity to the ordinances and discipline of the dominant church. For this offense he also was subjected to certain persecutions besides being stripped of his ecclesiastical robes, and rather than smart under the yoke of oppression he determined to leave England and find refuge in New England; and to this end he embarked in disguise and sailed from Bristol in the "James," arriving at Boston in August, 1635, after a tempestuous voyage. On October 25, 1635, with his

wife Catherine he joined the church in Boston. Mr. Mather was a man of excellent discretion, less learned perhaps than his more ambitious son Increase and perhaps less brilliant than his eccentric grandson Cotton, but far happier was he in his life in the ministry than either of them, and the instrument of far more good in the chosen fields in which they all worked. He was settled at Dorchester, August 23, 1636, and continued there until his death in 1660. Only a few years before his end he was subjected to the great indignity of being denied admission to an ecclesiastical council in Boston, and while he had learned to bear up well under adversity and troubles, it is believed that this refusal affected him to the day of his death. Mr. Mather married (first) September 29, 1624, Catherine, daughter of Edmund Holt, of Bury. She died in 1655, and he married (second) August 26, 1656, Sarah Story, widow of Rev. John Cotton, and daughter of Richard Hankridge, of Boston, England. She died May 27, 1676. Rev. Richard Mather had six children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Rev. Samuel, May 13, 1626. 2. Timothy, 1628. 3. Rev. Nathaniel, March 20, 1630. 4. Joseph, 1634, died young. 5. Rev. Eleazer, May 13, 1637. 6. Rev. Dr. Increase, June 21, 1639.

(IV) Timothy, son of Rev. Richard and Catherine (Holt) Mather, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1628, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 14, 1684. He was the only one of his father's sons that grew to maturity and did not enter the ministry, but he always lived near to his father's home, and was a farmer. He died at the age of fifty-six years, the result of a fall while at work in his barn. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton; (second) March 20, 1678-79, Elizabeth, daughter of Amiel Weeks. He had six children, all born in Dorchester, and of his first marriage: 1. Rev. Samuel, July 5, 1650. 2. Richard, December 22, 1653, died August 7, 1688. 3. Catherine, January 6, 1655-56, died 1694. 4. Nathaniel, September 2, 1658. 5. Joseph May 25, 1661, died January 8, 1690-91; married, June 20, 1689, Sarah Clapp. 6. Atherton, October 4, 1663, died November 9, 1734; married (first) Rebecca Stoughton, (second) Mary Lamb.

(V) Rev. Samuel, son of Timothy and Mary (Atherton) Mather, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 5, 1650, died March 18, 1727-28. He graduated from Harvard College in 1671, entered the gospel minis-

try and preached at Deerfield, Massachusetts, until that town was devastated and burned by King Philip's warriors in 1675. He then went to Hatfield, Massachusetts, later to Milford and Branford, Connecticut, and still later to Windsor, Connecticut, where he lived and preached until the time of his death. It is said "that in every respect he was a fit successor to the venerable John Warham." As a writer he enjoyed a wide reputation, and in speaking of his attainments the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather said "he is known throughout the churches of the famous and happy colony, to none the least whereof he hath for many years been a faithful pastor, known for his piety, gravity and usefulness more than any recommendations of mine can render him." The first notable work of which he was author was "A Dead Faith Anatomized," and was printed in Boston in 1697. Another of his principal works was "The Self Justiceary Convicted and Condemned," published in 1706. In the Windsor records it is mentioned that Samuel Mather is called to the church there March 11, 1680-81, and in July following the town voted to have the town house made suitable for the entertainment of Mr. Mather, "if God in his providence send him amongst us." His wife was Hannah, daughter of Governor Robert Treat. She died March 3, 1707-08, having borne her husband nine children: 1. Dr. Samuel, born 1677. 2. Hannah, September, 1682. 3. Rev. Azariah, August 29, 1685. 4. Ebenezer, September 3, 1687. 5. Joseph, March 6, 1689. 6. Elizabeth, January 12, 1691. 7. Rev. Nathaniel, May 30, 1695. 8. Benjamin, September 29, 1696. 9. John, September 22, 1699.

(VI) Dr. Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) and Hannah (Treat) Mather, was born in 1677, died February 6, 1746. He graduated from Harvard College in 1698, and in 1702 received from the general assembly a license to practice medicine and surgery. He is said to have been a physician of distinguished ability and outside of his professional life filled several civil and military offices of importance and much responsibility. He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Hooker, of Hartford, Connecticut, and it has been said that "at the time of his death no man stood so high in the public confidence or had so extensive a medical practice in the state. * * * He visited every section of country in a circuit of forty or fifty miles, as counsellor, and was greatly venerated for many excellent virtues as for science or skill as a physician." Dr. Mather married

(first) April 13, 1704, Abigail, daughter of Samuel Grant, and granddaughter of Matthew Grant. She died September 1, 1722, and he married (second) May 15, 1723, Hannah Buckland, who died March 23, 1758, daughter of Nicholas Buckland. Dr. Mather had twelve children, eight by his first and four by his second wife: 1. Eliakim, February 10, 1705, died September 24, 1712. 2. Dr. Samuel, January 6, 1706. 3. Timothy, April 23, 1710, died April 6, 1752. 4. Abigail, September 1, 1714, died in infancy. 5. Nathaniel, August 8, 1716, died August 31, 1770. 6. Joseph, May 31, 1718, died December 27, 1732. 7. Charles, February 16, 1720, died July 9, 1736. 8. Abigail, March 6, 1721, died June 9, 1741; married Captain Gideon Wolcott. 9. Hannah, August 12, 1727, died March 18, 1861. 10. Lucy, February 18, 1729, died January 1, 1771. 11. Elizabeth, January 22, 1731, died February 1, 1813; married John Allyn. 12. Eliakim, September 26, 1732, died January 11, 1816; married, December 4, 1755, Sarah Newbury.

(VII) Dr. Samuel (3), son of Dr. Samuel (2) and Abigail (Grant) Mather, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, January 6, 1706, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 29, 1779, after an active professional career which extended throughout a full half century and more of years. He graduated from Harvard College in 1726, read medicine under the instruction of his distinguished father, and the excellent practical training thus acquired proved to be a very valuable factor in his own subsequent professional success. He was perhaps the most famous practitioner of medicine in the vicinity of Northampton during his active career, and his remarkable skill yielded him a comfortable fortune. His wife was Martha Holcomb, who died in Northampton, December 2, 1785, having borne him six children, all of whom were born in Northampton: 1. Martha, February 10, 1732, married, 1767, Elihu Clark. 2. Eunice, married Elihu Clark. 3. Dr. Samuel, June 10, 1737, died April 27, 1808; married Grace Mosely. 4. Elisha, April 4, 1740. 5. Dr. William, November 27, 1742, died April 10, 1775; married, 1774, Rachel Lyman. 6. Dr. Timothy, May 11, 1745, died April 4, 1819.

(VIII) Elisha, son of Dr. Samuel (3) and Martha (Holcomb) Mather, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 4, 1740, died there March 22, 1807. He married Eunice Mosely, who died September 26, 1776, having borne him four children: 1. Dr. Warham, December, 1763, married, January 25,

1791, Sally Wetherbee. 2. Emma, March 13, 1769, married ——— Russell. 3. Lucy, September 15, 1773. 4. William, September 24, 1776.

(IX) William, son of Elisha and Eunice (Mosely) Mather, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 24, 1776, died there August 5, 1835. He married Annie Clark, and by her had ten children, all of whom were born in Northampton: 1. Ezra, died young. 2. Timothy, died young. 3. William E., born March 13, 1804. 4. Timothy Howe, 1809, died March 19, 1842. 5. Elizabeth, April, 1811, died September 2, 1841. 6. George, May 31, 1813, died December 22, 1878; married, April 11, 1839, Nancy E. Smith. 7. Martha, February 13, 1815, died June 21, 1877; married Thomas Hoskins. 8. Franklin C., December 6, 1816, died May 11, 1839. 9. Sarah A., September 2, 1818. She was a most remarkable woman and spent many years of her life in the south, devoting her attention chiefly to educational work among the Indians of that region. One well known writer has said of her: "Coming here before the war and establishing a young ladies seminary, then commencing one benevolent work after another, she has endeared herself to all classes, races, parties and religious sects, Catholics as well as Protestants. Her work in behalf of the Indians now at Hampton Institute is well known. She has built a church for the 'poor whites' out in the neighborhood of the city; also a home for aged and helpless colored people, a mission for the colored children," etc. 10. John, October 13, 1822, died February 8, 1846.

(X) William Elisha, son of William and Annie (Clark) Mather, was born in Northampton, March 13, 1804, died in Amherst, Massachusetts, January 20, 1862. He lived in Amherst and was a prosperous farmer of that town, taking little active interest in public affairs, but by his upright life and high moral character exercised an influence for good in the community in which the scene of his life was laid. He married (first) Mary R. Cook; (second) May 24, 1840, Sophronia Ashley; (third) June 15, 1848, Henrietta H. Lyman, born March 31, 1818, died May 19, 1890. She was a daughter of Enos and Lydia (Wadsworth) Lyman, of Ellington, Connecticut. Enos Lyman was a farmer and at the time of his death was survived by his wife and several children. His wife, Lydia Lyman, was born in 1801 and died in 1875. William Elisha Mather had in all seven children: 1. Anna Maria, born February 23, 1833, married, about



John L. Ketcher.

1865, a Mr. Chapman, of Virginia. 2. Edward Payson, December 23, 1834, died December 5, 1840. 3. William, August 20, 1836, married, 1870, Mary Potter. 4. Frank C., August 28, 1849, married, February 19, 1877, Angie S. Bissell. 5. John L., January 9, 1851. 6. Dwight C., October 28, 1852, married, October 24, 1883, Etta Barrett. 7. George Howe, April 17, 1859, died November 3, 1861.

(XI) John Lyman, son of William Elisha and Henrietta H. (Lyman) Mather, was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, January 9, 1851. He received his education in the public schools of that town, the neighboring town of Hadley and in the city of Northampton. At the age of seventeen years he left school and was apprenticed to Daniel R. Clark to learn the trade of a mason, and served in that capacity until he attained the age of twenty-one years and became a practical workman. He was a beneficiary of the Oliver Smith fund to the extent of five hundred dollars, and with that as the foundation of his capital he purchased the business carried on by his former employer, enlarged and increased it in every respect and is now recognized as one of the largest and most extensive building contractors in Hampshire county. His first important contract was for the erection of Cosmian Hall, and in 1874 he erected the Smith College main building and the president's residence. He also erected on the Smith College grounds the Students' building, Seelye Hall, Wallace House, Dickinson House, Hubbard House and Hatfield House. In addition to these he erected the Hillyer Art Gallery, Masonic block and Dailey block on Main street, Hawley grammar school; at present (1909) under construction a house for Arthur Curtiss James, of New York, the contract from the ground up being awarded to Mr. Mather without competition. Mrs. James was formerly a resident of Northampton. It is conceded to be one of the best houses in the city, Colonial in style, situated on an eminence on Round Hill, overlooking Connecticut valley with Mt. Holyoke in plain view. Naturally Mr. Mather was pleased at being awarded this contract, and the architects selected by Mr. James for the work is the firm of Howells and Stokes, of New York. While Mr. Mather was showing the plans of the building to the architect, the genealogist, to whom we are indebted for this data, was awaiting an interview with Mr. Mather and saw the work as it progressed, a large corps of men being employed in the different departments. During the last quarter of a century nearly all of the large structures

which have been built in Northampton and also in other towns have been erected under contracts awarded to Mr. Mather. He also has built many fine residences, and whatever he has done has been well done, for he is known throughout the Connecticut valley as a thoroughly reliable contractor, a man of character and strict business integrity. In a certain sense he is something of a public man, having taken an earnest interest in whatever measures have been proposed for the welfare of the city and its people, and on occasions he has been called upon to serve in official capacity. Politically he is a firm Republican and was mayor of Northampton for the years 1897-99-1900. Mr. Mather is a member of lodge No. 30, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, is a Knight Templar, Shriner, and at the present time is going through the chairs of the commandery. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Patrons of Husbandry. Mr. Mather married, February 25, 1891, Mrs. Ella K. Warnock, nee Child, a sister of Mrs. E. Cyrus Miller, of Haydenville, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Mather have one child, Esther Henrietta, born in Northampton, October 25, 1893. Mrs. Mather had by her first husband, William Warnock, two sons, Henry C., born 1879, employed with the Holyoke Water Power Company, married Una Winchester, daughter of Reuben C. Winchester, of Holyoke, and William W., born 1882, a civil engineer, now with the New York Water Supply Company; residence, Poughkeepsie, New York; married Lillian Smith, of Hartford, Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Mather reside in a substantial and commodious brick house at 275 Elm street, surrounded with a fine lawn and extensive ground, well shaded by numerous trees.

The Blake family is one of the oldest in England. It takes its name from Blakeland, a parish of Wiltshire, in which the family owned large tracts of land at an early date. The family is mentioned on the Wiltshire rolls of subsidies granted by Edward I, A. D. 1286, and Robert de Blakeland was assessed to that king's requirement.

(I) Robert Blake, progenitor, dropped the particle de and the suffix land from the name, which has been in use for some generations as a surname. He resided in Calne, adjoining the family estates in Blakeland, where he was assessed to the subsidies of Edward III in

1347 to an amount far exceeding any other inhabitant of the town. He married Anne Cole, daughter of William Cole.

(II) Henry, son of Robert Blake, married the daughter and co-heir of Edward Durant.

(III) William, son of Henry Blake, succeeded to the estates. He married Elizabeth Power, daughter of Thomas Power.

(IV) Henry (2), son of William Blake, lived at Calne, and inherited from his father. He married Margaret Bellett.

(V) Robert (2), son of Henry (2) Blake, succeeded his father and inherited lands at Calne and Quenberford in right of his mother. He married Alice Wallop, daughter and heir of John Wallop, Esquire, of Nether Wallop, county Southampton. By this marriage he acquired estates in that county. His wife died October 29, 1474, and was buried in the Calne church where in windows of stained glass he is represented as habited in armor with a surcoat charged with his armorial bearings and she with a scarf embroidered with the arms of her family: Gules on a chevron argent two crescents. Children: 1. Gilbert, died unmarried. 2. Alexander, died unmarried. 3. John, born 1434, died March 2, 1502-03; buried in the church at Nether Wallop; will dated February 24, 1503-04, proved April 24. 4. Robert, succeeded his brother John as owner of Manor Calne etc. in Wiltshire; died December 11, 1515; married Margaret Englefield, daughter of Sir Thomas. 5. William, mentioned below. 6. Alice. 7. Joan.

(VI) William (2), son of Robert (2) Blake, lived at Calne and White Parish of Wiltshire. After his death in 1471, his widow and two sons removed to Hampshire and settled at Andover on the estate called Eastontown, formerly part of the possessions of her husband's mother. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Robert, of West Enham in Andover; married ——— Snell.

(VII) William (3), son of William (2) Blake, lived at Andover, White Parish, in Old Hall in Eastontown, and also had lands and tenements at Knights Enham occupied by his brother Robert in 1504. He married Mary Cole or Coles, daughter of Humphrey Coles, of Somersetshire. Children: 1. Nicholas, of Old Hall; will dated May 31, 1547, proved June 20, 1547; bequeathed to wife Margaret, sons William and Edmund, daughters Alice and Elizabeth. 2. Humphrey, mentioned below.

(VIII) Humphrey, son of William (3) Blake, removed early in the sixteenth century

to Over Stowey, Somersetshire, and became Lord of the Manor of Plainfield in that parish, adding the adjoining manor of Tuxwell bought in 1555 of George Sydenham. Over Stowey was owned in large part by the Blake family for two hundred years. It is on the east side of the Quantock hills and consists of four hamlets—Marsh Hills, Addiscombe, Ely Green and Plainfield. The manor house at Plainfield is a mile from the church, and has the Blake coat-of-arms in the great hall over the fireplace. It is now occupied by a farmer-tenant of the Earl of Egmont. Humphrey died in 1558 and was buried December 28 in Over Stowey. His will dated November 19, 1558, was proved May 11, 1559. He bequeathed twelve pence to each priest attending his funeral and a sum for repairs to the church of which he was patron. His widow Agnes was buried June 24, 1585. Children: 1. John, the elder, mentioned below. 2. Robert. 3. Thomas, received the manor of Tuxwell; married, April 29, 1569, Agnes Castleman. 4. John, the younger, married, August 18, 1558, Christian Jugg. 5. Agnes, married ——— Manning. 6. Eleanor, married ——— Langham. 7. Alice, married George Slocombe.

(IX) John, son of Humphrey Blake, was born in 1521; succeeded to the manor at Plainfield and to other estates, including the patronage of the church at Arsholt. He was buried in the chancel of the Over Stowey church, December 10, 1576. His will was dated November 26, 1576. He left the advowson of the church at Over Stowey to his son Richard. He married Jane ———, who was buried June 17, 1595. Children: 1. Humphrey. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Alice, married October 2, 1569, James Richards. 4. Annie, married, August 3, 1573, Thomas Saunders. 5. Elizabeth, married, October 5, 1572, Robert Selleck, son of the Vicar of Over Stowey. 6. Richard, baptized January 1, 1562-63; his son John was vicar of Over Stowey in 1611 and is buried in the chancel of that church. 7. Robert, baptized May 12, 1566.

(X) William (4), son of John Blake, received from his father lands and houses in Over Stowey and Bishods Lydiard, at Plainfield in Over Stowey, Padnoller in Parish Spaxton. He bought land at Pitsminster in 1586 and went to live there. Children: 1. Grace, baptized February 9, 1588. 2. Eme, baptized December 3, 1592. 3. William; see forward. 4. John, baptized June 15, 1597. 5. Anne, baptized October 16, 1600. 6. Richard, baptized April 17, 1603. The coat-of-arms in

use from time immemorial: Argent a chevron between three garbs sable.

(I) William, son of William (4) Blake, was eleventh in descent in the English line, and first in the American line. He was baptized July 10, 1594. He married, in England, at Pitsminster, Agnes Bond, a widow, and they had children, baptized at Pitsminster: 1. John, August 16, 1618. 2. William, September 6, 1620. 3. James; see forward. 4. Edward, also born in England.

(II) James, son of William (1), was baptized April 27, 1624. Other record is wanting.

(III) Joseph Blake, son of James Blake, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 27, 1667, died there February 1, 1739. He married Mehitable Bird, who died April 15, 1751. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Hopestill, January 11, 1690-91, married, May 6, 1718, Hannah Butt; died October 14, 1765. 2. Nathaniel, September 6, 1692, died November 2, 1692. 3. Elizabeth, December 5, 1693, married June 13, 1723, William Withington and died October 9, 1734; lived at Dorchester. 4. Mehitable, March 23, 1696, married, February 6, 1745, William Field, of Braintree. 5. Joseph, March 8, 1699, died January 21, 1750. 6. Zipporah, January 8, 1701, married (first) Isaac Humphrey Jr. and (second) August 16, 1739, Richard Evans; she died February 10, 1780. 7. Ruth, December 10, 1702, married, December 1, 1726, John Maxfield, and died October 27, 1780. 8. Ann, March 3, 1705, died September 15, 1784; married, March 11, 1725, Jonathan Payson. 9. Jeremiah, March 13, 1706-07, died October 11, 1784; married, June 18, 1741, Mary Stevens. 10. Sarah, July 14, 1709, married ——— Gillings. 10. Ebenezer, October 22, 1712, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Joseph Blake, was born in Dorchester, October 22, 1712, died there June 27, 1790. He married, December 29, 1736, Relief Leadbetter. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Josiah, January 2, 1737. 2. Ebenezer, March 26, 1739. 3. Increase, November 2, 1741. 4. Relief, June 10, 1744. 5. Susanna, September 14, 1750. 6. Seth, September 19, 1752, mentioned below. 7. James, April 22, 1755. 8. William, December 4, 1757.

(V) Seth, son of Ebenezer Blake, was born at Dorchester, September 19, 1752. He was a soldier in the revolution, a matross in Major Thomas Pierce's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment of artillery in 1775 for three months; also in Captain Pierce's com-

pany, Colonel Knox's regiment later in 1775. He married Ruxby ———. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Bela (Billy on record), April 2, 1774. 2. Child, died at Milton, February 27, 1777. 3. Seth, December 6, 1777, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, April 18, 1785. 5. Ruxby, August 2, 1789. 6. Polly, January 1, 1791. 7. John, September 4, 1794.

(VI) Seth (2), son of Seth (1) Blake, was born in Dorchester, December 6, 1777. He removed to Needham, Massachusetts, and after his marriage became a farmer in the adjoining town of Dover. He died May 6, 1806. He married (first) June 15, 1803, Sally Richards, of Dover, born December 1, 1786, died May 2, 1836. Children, born at Dover: 1. Ebenezer, July 9, 1805, died in early life; married Roxelana Whitney, born February 23, 1803, daughter of Jason and Hannah (Goodnow) Whitney. 2. Seth Jr., September 18, 1807, died September 25, 1721. 3. William, February 8, 1811, married, April 16, 1830, Hannah Mosier. 4. Lucy, April 27, 1813, died March 15, 1816. 5. Edward, February 20, 1818, married, April 25, 1841, Hannah S. Bowers. 6. Lucy Blake, December 28, 1819, died September 21, 1821. 7. Sarah, June 22, 1822, married, April 16, 1840, Joseph L. Rogers. 8. Seth, December 1, 1824, married, December 24, 1846, Jane Renison. 9. James, May 18, 1827, died December 10, 1865. Children of Seth and his second wife, Mary A. (Brooks) Blake, born March 28, 1806, died December 26, 1879. 10. Walter Henry Brooks, July 27, 1838, married, March 26, 1865, Olive F. Mills. 11. Mary Ann, June 30, 1839, died December 18, 1842. 12. John Marshall, July 7, 1842, died June 29, 1850. 13. Anna (Salome) Borden, July 29, 1844, died July 1, 1878; married, August 14, 1862, Alfred G. Whittan; resides at 34 Cherry street, Somerville, Massachusetts; daughter, Etta W. Whittan, married Charles Woodman and has one child, Harold Woodman. 14. Francis Darwin, November 10, 1847, mentioned below.

(VII) Francis Darwin, son of Seth (2) Blake, was born November 10, 1847, in Dover, died July 6, 1895. He attended the public schools of his native town. At the age of fifteen he came to Jamaica Plain. After he came of age he engaged in the express business on his own account. By great industry and enterprise he succeeded in building up a large business and accumulated a considerable fortune. He possessed the confidence and esteem of his fellow-townsmen to a remarkable degree. He

invested extensively in valuable city real estate. He was a member of Free Masons and Odd Fellows. He attended the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he was a Republican of much influence. As a mark of respect the stores and other places of business were closed on the day of his funeral which was attended by a large throng of people. He married (first) Jennie Brigham. He married (second) March 1, 1880, Fannie Hortense Waldron, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, December 9, 1850, removed to Rochester, Massachusetts, when twelve years old, and later to Jamaica Plain. She was a daughter of Hiram and Amelia (Dyke) Waldron. His widow survives him and is now living in Pueblo, Colorado. She has one sister, Levonia A. Waldron, and one brother, Hiram Edmond Baylis Waldron, who lives at 112 Highland avenue, Hyde Park, a prominent real estate dealer, married Anna B. Coville, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, of a prominent old family of that city, daughter of Captain Coville, master of a whaling vessel for many years. Children of Hiram E. B. and Anna B. (Coville) Waldron: Ralph A., Morris A. and Marion A. Waldron. Levonia Almida Waldron married John O. Pugsley, February 22, 1903, and is living at 642 Center street, Jamaica Plain; Mr. Pugsley has been engaged in the express business and is now owner of a livery stable. Child of Francis Darwin Blake by his first wife: 1. Ella F., born September 9, 1876, died June 22, 1896, unmarried. Children of second wife: 2. Chester Waldron, October 13, 1881, superintendent of the stock yards at Pueblo, Colorado; married, March 30, 1904, Gertrude L. Cutter; child, Janet Louise, born March 7, 1906. 3. Mary Salome, March 16, 1883, resides at Pueblo with her mother. 4. William Harold, October 28, 1885, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Harold, son of Francis Darwin Blake, was born in Jamaica Plain, now part of Boston, October 28, 1885. He attended the public and high schools of Boston, a school of dramatic art and the New England Conservatory of Music. He is gifted with a good voice and much musical talent and his training has equipped him admirably for a professional career, but his time is fully occupied in the management of his father's estate, for the heirs.

Jasper Blake, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled about 1650 in Hampton, New Hampshire. His wife Deborah is said

to have been a sister of Rev. Timothy Dalton and Philemon Dalton. Certain it is she was their relative and named children for them. About 1660 Blake bought the house lot of Thomas Ward. He also owned other tracts of land, among them being one of eight acres, a few rods north of Oliver Lane's present residence, where he probably resided during much of his life in Hampton; and a farm of one hundred acres, received from Rev. Timothy Dalton by a deed of gift. Blake died January 5, 1674, and his widow died December 20, 1678. Children: 1. Timothy, born October 16, 1649, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, January 15, 1652, married Eleazar Elkins. 3. Israel, died December 3, 1678. 4. John, born October 31, 1656, died March 29, 1716. 5. Sarah, February 14, 1659, died September 29, 1660. 6. Sarah, June 30, 1661. 7. Jasper, November 16, 1663, died December 19, 1678. 8. Samuel, June 6, 1666. 9. Dorothy, September 17, 1668, died October 28, 1737; married Nathaniel Locke. 10. Philemon, May 23, 1671, mentioned below. 11. Maria, March 1, 1673.

(II) Philemon, son of Jasper Blake, was born May 23, 1671. He married, January 20, 1668, Sarah Dearborn, daughter of Henry Dearborn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized April 13, 1701, married Samuel Lane. 2. Joshua, born July, 1701, married Jemima ——. 3. Deborah, October 13, 1703, married, December 30, 1725, Benjamin Veazey. 4. Philemon, March 12, 1706, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, February 24, 1708, married, November 13, 1729, Jeremiah Ecan, of Kittery, Maine. 6. Henry, baptized December 10, 1710.

(III) Philemon (2), son of Philemon (1) Blake, was born in Hampton, March 12, 1706. He married, December 21, 1727, Lydia Boulter, daughter of John, and settled in Kensington. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1732, married John Gove. 2. Martha, May 15, 1733, married Samuel Tuck. 3. Abigail, 1735. 4. Philemon Jr. 5. Payne. Probably others.

(II) Timothy, son of Jasper Blake, was born in Hampton, October 16, 1649, died January 6, 1718. He married, December 20, 1677, Naomi Sleeper, daughter of Thomas Sleeper. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Deborah, born June 27, 1679, married, July 10, 1710, John Morgan. 2. Moses, 1681, mentioned below. 3. Israel, January 1, 1683, married Leah ——. 4. Timothy, February 1, 1685, married Joan ——. 5. Aaron, June 27, 1688, married Martha ——. 6. Naomi, September 4, 1690. 7. Ruth, November 3, 1693, married, June 6, 1717, Oliver Smith. 8. Samuel, No-

ember 3, 1696, married, January 8, 1719, Ann Cilley.

(III) Moses, son of Timothy Blake, was born in 1681 in Hampton. He married, December 25, 1701, Abigail Smith, daughter of Jonathan. Children, born at Hampton: 1. Hezekiah, February 4, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, December 18, 1704, married Edward Locke. 3. Moses, born April 22, 1707, married Mehitable ——. 4. Abigail, 1709, married Tristram Sanborn. 5. Mary, September 7, 1712, married Francis Batchelder. 6. Jonathan, April 10, 1715. 7. Maria, 1718, married Theophilus Batchelder. 8. Timothy, November 18, 1720.

(IV) Hezekiah, son of Moses Blake, was born in Hampton, February 4, 1703. Married, January, 1725, Joanna Fellows, daughter of Samuel Fellows. He also settled at Kensington, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Josiah, born January, 1726, married Elizabeth Brown. 2. Rachel, February, 1728. In 1785 there were living in Kensington: Jonathan Blake, Paul Blake, Moses Blake, Elisha Blake and Elisha Blake Jr., perhaps others; according to the census of 1790 the following were living in Kensington: Jonathan, Josiah, Meschech, Philemon, John, Jeremiah (2), Hezekiah (2), Elisha, Elisha Jr., Christopher. These were children and grandchildren of Hezekiah (4) and Philemon (3). Part of this family lived at Epping, and in the census of 1790 we find Paine, Dearborn, Ebenezer, Theophilus and Joseph the heads of families in that town.

(V) Payne, son of Philemon Blake (3) or Hezekiah Blake (4), was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, about 1740. In 1790 he was living in Epping and had two sons under sixteen and four females in his family. He married, at Kensington, November 23, 1763, Dorothy Sanborn, born February 25, 1744, daughter of Moses Sanborn. (See Sanborn sketch herewith).

(VI) Greenleaf, son of Payne Blake, was born at Epping, New Hampshire, about 1784. He settled at Hill, New Hampshire, and died there September 17, 1769. He married, at Hill, Charlotte Kelley. (By Carr Huse). He was a farmer at Hill during his active life.

(VII) Horatio Kelley, son of Greenleaf Blake, was born September 3, 1808, at Hill, died March 20, 1864. He was educated in the common schools. He followed farming until 1840 when he moved to South Royalton, Vermont, to become station agent for the newly built railroad. He was a member of the Masonic order. He married (first) July 14,

1833, Jane Tucker Sceva, born August 20, 1810, died May 16, 1837. He married (second) September 16, 1838, Rebecca W. Berkeley, born February 5, 1816, died May 30, 1896, daughter of Cyrus Berkeley, of Franklin, New Hampshire. Children of first wife: 1. William Francis, born September 28, 1834, died March 27, 1876. 2. Horatio Cate, May 6, 1837, died February 23, 1895. 3. Henry Sceva, May 6, 1837, died May 21, 1883. Children of second wife: 4. Cyrus O., born June 24, 1839. 5. Charles G., September 21, 1841, died April 12, 1876. 6. Lancelot Kelley, September 10, 1843. 7. Eugene B., December 5, 1845, mentioned below. 8. Don W., March 28, 1848. 9. Edric Tarbell, June 16, 1851, died February 28, 1852. 10. Edric A., February 15, 1853. 11. Alice Belle, June 20, 1855. 12. Martha G., July 14, 1857. 13. Jedediah Gilman, February 6, 1860.

(VIII) Eugene B., son of Horatio Kelley Blake, was born in Hill, December 5, 1845. He was educated there in the public schools. He joined Company E, First Vermont Cavalry, in 1861, as a servant of Captain Samuel P. Rundlett, being but sixteen years old. After a year in the service he returned home and learned the trade of telegraph operator at South Royalton, Vermont. He was appointed baggage master and telegraph operator at Greenfield, Massachusetts; was promoted to ticket agent in 1870; to station in 1880. Except for two years and a half, when he was station agent at North Adams, Massachusetts, he held this position as station agent of the Connecticut River railroad at Greenfield. Then he resigned to engage in the retail coal business, in which he has been very successful. His place of business is in Greenfield. He is a prominent member of the Unitarian Society of Greenfield. In politics he is a Republican, and for many years has been active and influential in that party. He has served as selectman of Greenfield since 1894; since 1901 he has been county commissioner of Franklin county, of which Greenfield is the shire town. He is a member of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of Franklin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Titus Strong Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Connecticut Valley Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree Mason, Boston, and of Arcana Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He married (first) December 2, 1869, Clara Maria Haywood, born August 7, 1849, died February 28, 1879, daughter of George P. Haywood, of Greenfield. He mar-

ried (second) September 8, 1885, Edmina Ballou Mason, born February 7, 1856, daughter of Silas Mason, of Hartwellville, Vermont. Children of first wife: 1. Edith May, February 25, 1871, died 1873. 2. Mabel H., February 10, 1873, died June 26, 1907. 3. Eugene Lancelot, September 3, 1875, died February 28, 1877. Child of second wife: 4. Ralph Mason, July 19, 1880, student at Williams College.

— All the American Sanborns are descended from three brothers who settled in Hampton in 1639. The surname is derived from the Angle-Saxon words *Sand* and *Burn* (a stream), evidently a place name before it became a surname, and it seems probable that the English progenitors, who first used Sanbourne, the original form of Sanborn, as their surname, were in Sambourne in Wiltshire. The earliest mention of the name in England in 1194 gives it spelled *de Sanburne*, but as early as 1330 it is commonly spelled Samborne and Sambourne, and since the fourteenth century these two forms have been the accepted spelling in England, the only two surviving branches in the country using them. The American progenitor spelled the name Samborn and Samborne, but gradually the name has been changed to Sanborn, the form accepted generally by almost all of the American descendants. In Illinois it is spelled Sanborn and in Michigan, Sandburn. The Sanborn or Sambourne coat-of-arms: Argent a chevron sable between three mullets gules pierced or. Crest: a mullet as in the arms. The Sambourne ancestry has been traced by V. C. Sanborn, compiler of the genealogy, to Nicholas Sambourne, of Wiltshire, A. D., 1320. Nicholas Sambourne was born about 1320; probably held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Biddestone, St. Nicholas, Wiltshire; represented Bath City at the parliament held at Westminster, November 3, 1391. His son, Nicholas Sambourne Jr. was born about 1350, held the fourth part of a knight's fee mentioned above; was in parliament in 1393-94; married Katharine, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir John Lusbill or De Lusteshull, who was connected with the House of Lancaster, but probably lived at Southost House, near Reading, Berkshire; married Margaret Drew, daughter of Thomas Drew, of Seagry, Wiltshire; she died in 1494 and her will is extant. Nicholas Sambourne, son of Walter and Margaret Sambourne, was born about 1450, and

made his home in Mapledurham, Oxfordshire; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brooks, of Beaurepaire, Hampshire; descendant of an ancient and honorable family, from which she inherited considerable property, including Timsbury, which the Sambornes occupied. Timsbury House, now the most ancient Samborne residence in England, is celebrated for the interesting and artistic Tudor architecture. The house today is practically unchanged since 1542, except for minor alterations and repairs, and the loss of one wing by fire. The probable line of descent from this Nicholas to the American immigrants is given by the family historian as: Nicholas Samborne, born 1500; Edward, born about 1550; and William, who married Anne Bachiler and was of Brimpton, Berkshire, in 1616; their sons Lieutenant John, mentioned below, William and Stephen, being the three American immigrants.

(1) Lieutenant John Sanborn, son of William and Anne (Bachiler) Sanborn, of England, was born in England in 1620. He appears in Hampton in 1640, when he was granted a house lot and tract of land there. He was a man of prominence in Hampton; was selectman many years; was often on committees to examine grants and establish boundaries; was many times on the jury and was foreman of the grand jury in 1676. He was ensign of the Hampton company in 1677 and commissioned lieutenant, October 15, 1679. He was deputy to the general court in 1685. He was one of the sufferers in the Cranfield and Mason persecutions, and was imprisoned for resisting the claims of Mason. He died October 20, 1692, and his estate was inventoried November 2, 1692, at two hundred and ninety-four pounds, fourteen shillings. He married (first) Mary Tuck, daughter of Robert Tuck, of Gorlston, Suffolk and Hampton, New Hampshire. She died December 30, 1668, and he married (second) Margaret (Page) Moulton, widow of William Moulton and daughter of Robert Page, of Ormsby, Norfolk, and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children of first wife: 1. John, born about 1649, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1651, died 1654. 3. Abigail, February 23, 1653, married Ephraim Marston; died January 3, 1743. 4. Richard, January 4, 1655. 5. Mary, 1657, died 1660. 6. Joseph, March 13, 1659. 7. Stephen, 1661, died 1662. 8. Ann, November 20, 1662, married Samuel Palmer; died October 4, 1745. 9. Dinah, married James Marston. 10. Nathaniel, January 27, 1665. 11. Benjamin, December 20, 1668. Child of sec-

only wife: 12. Captain Jonathan, May 25, 1672.

(II) John (2), son of Lieutenant John (1) Sanborn, was born about 1649 at Hampton, New Hampshire, and died September 23, 1727. He was admitted a freeman, April 25, 1678. He married, November 19, 1674, Judith Coffin, born December 4, 1653, died May 17, 1724, daughter of Tristram Coffin, of Newbury. Children: 1. Judith, born August 8, 1675, married, December 2, 1692, Ebenezer Cove. 2. Mary, July 2, 1677, married Ebenezer Stevens and resided in Kingston. 3. Sarah, May 8, 1679. 4. Deborah, 1681, married (first) November 15, 1698, Samuel Fellows; (second) October 2, 1711, Benjamin Shaw. 5. John, 1683. 6. Tristram, 1684-85. 7. Enoch, 1685, mentioned below. 8. Lydia, February 24, 1687. 9. Peter, 1689. 10. Abner, April 27, 1694, died January 18, 1780; married, October 31, 1715, Rachel Shaw.

(III) Enoch, son of John (2) Sanborn, was born in Hampton in 1685. He lived in Hampton Falls and owned a mill there in 1750. In 1707 he went with Captain Chesley's expedition to Port Royal. He married (first) in 1709, Elizabeth Dennett, daughter of Alexander Dennett, of Portsmouth. He married (second) April 1, 1736, Mehitable (Blake) Godfrey, daughter of John Blake, of Hampton, and widow of Jonathan Godfrey. On March 7, 1760, he deeded land to his son John. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized 1712, died young. 2. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1712. 3. Judith, December 8, 1715, married, December 26, 1734, John Philbrick. 4. Moses, baptized March 31, 1717, mentioned below. 5. John, baptized July 19, 1719. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 18, 1721, married (first) March 27, 1740, Alexander Salter; (second) December 12, 1754, John Damrell. 7. Enoch, baptized June 28, 1724. 8. Sarah, baptized May 7, 1727. 9. Isaac, baptized November 18, 1737, died 1756.

(IV) Moses, son of Enoch Sanborn, was born in Hampton Falls, and baptized there March 31, 1717. He resided there and in Kensington, New Hampshire. He died June 8, 1802. He married, January 7, 1742, Elizabeth Mitchell. Children: 1. Dorothy, born February 25, 1744, married, November 23, 1763, Payne Blake, of Kensington. (See Blake family herewith). 2. Henry, March 1, 1746. 3. James, December 6, 1748. 4. Moses, October 25, 1758, died unmarried 1777. 5. Jesse, December 10, 1764.

PELTON The surname Pelton belongs to the largest class of English family names—those derived

from names of localities. Pelton was a common place name before the Norman Conquest. William the Conqueror granted Peldon (or Pelton) Manor to William the Deacon, we find from the Domesday Book (1086), and later the family took its name from the Manor. Important branches of the Pelton family, some of them having the same origin probably, have lived in Northamptonshire, Wiltshire, Somersetshire and Buckshire. The coat-of-arms of the Essex family is: An escutcheon charged with a bend within an orle of escallops.

(I) John Pelton, immigrant ancestor of this family, born in England about 1616 and descended it is believed from the Essex family, came to Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1630. He owned property in Boston as early as 1634, as shown by the first Book of Possessions. The land was situated on what is now the south side of Essex street, from Washington street easterly. Soon after, probably in 1635, he removed to Dorchester, and became a joint owner of the Dorchester Patent. He was engaged in the fishing business and died in Dorchester, January 23, 1681. His will was dated January 3, 1681, and proved March 16 following. He married Susanna ———, who died May 7, 1706, called in the records "Old Mother Pelton." Children, born in Dorchester: 1. John, baptized March 2, 1645. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Robert, lost at sea, July, 1683. 4. Mary, baptized February 18, 1654.

(II) Samuel, son of John Pelton, was born at Dorchester about 1647. He married, July 16, 1673, Mary Smith, born July 20, 1630, daughter of John and Mary Smith. He lived at Dorchester until about 1687 when he removed to Bristol, Rhode Island, and resided on the Mount Hope Farm. He removed finally to Seekonk, and died there about 1713-14. His wife owned the covenant at Dorchester, October 22, 1682. Children, the first five born in Dorchester the rest in Bristol: 1. Samuel, January 26, 1675, married Sarah ———. 2. Mary, May 20, 1678, married, December 12-24, 1712, Nathaniel Colburn. 3. Deliverance, July 31, 1680. 4. John, January 9, 1682, married Femima ———; died July 15, 1735. 5. Ithamar, 1686. 6. Henry, December 10, 1690, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, March 23, 1693. 8. Benjamin, September 3, 1698, married Koziah ———; died 1775.

(III) Henry, son of Samuel Pelton, was born December 10, 1690, on the Mount Hope Farm at Bristol, Rhode Island. He removed to Groton, Connecticut, and married there, April 29, 1712, Mary Rose. He was a farmer and said to have been a merchant also. He owned considerable real estate, most of which he gave away before his death, a part of it to the church. Children, born in Groton: 1. Samuel, December 16, 1714, married, June 17, 1736, Sybil Yeomans; died April, 1783. 2. Thomas, July 22, 1717, mentioned below. 3. Paul, May 14, 1720, married, August 20, 1743, Mary Avery. 4. Preserved (daughter), January 24, 1722. 5. Lemuel, February 22, 1724, married, April 8, 1747, Mary Cornwall. 6. Reuben, January 24, 1726. 7. Robert, June 9, 1728, married, August 19, 1751, Hannah —; died June 21, 1789. 8. Moses, 1728-30, married Molly Whipple; died April 16, 1778. 9. Ephraim, June 12, 1732, married Mary Spelman; died August 31, 1811.

(IV) Thomas, son of Henry Pelton, was born July 22, 1717, at Groton, Connecticut. He was a farmer and mill owner and lived about three miles east or northeast of Gales Ferry, in that part of Groton now Ledyard, Connecticut. He was a deacon and elder in Elder Avery's Baptist church. On a small stream near his house he had a grist and saw mill, and a flax mill for dressing flax by machinery of his own invention. On April 2, 1789, he made over his farm to his son-in-law, William Holdrich, he agreeing to certain conditions whereby he was to care for Thomas Pelton and his wife the remainder of their lives. After a time the old people went to live with their son Peleg, in Orange county, New York, where Thomas died, aged ninety, in 1807. He married, at Groton, July 9, 1740, Hannah Avery, probably daughter of Elder Christopher Avery. She died in Orange county, New York, in 1809. After their death the heirs brought suit against William Holdrich to recover the homestead, but were unsuccessful. Children, born in Groton, now Ledyard, Connecticut: 1. Henry, July 7, 1742, mentioned below. 2. Roswell, April 4, 1744, died 1763. 3. Hannah, May 7, 1746, married Benjamin Kinsman. 4. Gideon, January or February 23, 1747-48, married Margaret Crawford; died March, 1824. 5. Elkanah, December 14, 1749, died 1752. 6. John, August 26, 1751, died 1752. 7. Simeon, September 18, 1753, died 1771. 8. Amos, July 15, 1755, died 1756. 9. Rufus, April 22, 1757, married Ann —. 10. Peleg, August 9, 1759, mar-

ried Anna Stoddard; died January 27, 1829. 11. Wealthy, May 5, 1761, married William Holdrich Jr.

(V) Henry (2), son of Thomas Pelton, was born in Groton, Connecticut, July 7, 1742. He removed before 1771 to Horton, Nova Scotia, and died there before 1808. He married, in Groton, in 1762, —. Children: 1. Roswell, born 1763, married, 1792, Phebe Beckwith, died 1834. 2. Ichabod, March 17, 1771, married Mary Caldwell; died 1827. 3. Eunice. 4. Hannah, married (first) David Buckley; (second) William Scott. 5. Henry, August 29, 1784, mentioned below.

(VI) Henry (3), son of Henry (2) Pelton, was born August 29, 1784, at Horton, Nova Scotia, and died at Lakeville, Nova Scotia, August 1, 1872. He was a tanner and shoemaker, and lived at Billtown, Nova Scotia. He married, at Town Plot, Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, Rebecca Jackson, born March 19, 1785, daughter of Joseph Jackson of that place. Children, born at Billtown: 1. Mary, November 12, 1808, married, March 21, 1832, Ephraim Patterson, of Aylesford, Nova Scotia; lived at Long Point, Nova Scotia, and had Henry, Jackson, George, Rebecca, Phebe, James, Eunice, Content, William, Ruth and Ann Patterson. 2. Phebe, September 20, 1810, married, February 15, 1843, John Wellington Condon, and died in Norwood, Massachusetts, 1906, aged ninety-five years; they had William H., Charles O. and John W. Condon; resided at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. 3. Joseph, October 2, 1812, died unmarried September 6, 1878. 4. Henry, February 10, 1815, married, April 4, 1847, Sarah A. Corbitt; died April 7, 1878. 5. Eunice, March 10, 1817, married, 1848, James Duncanson, of Cambridge, Nova Scotia; died February 16, 1856; had Rebecca, Ruth and Jane Duncanson. 6. Thomas, April 24, 1819, mentioned below. 7. Charles B., June 5, 1821, married, September 20, 1861, Susan Miller. 8. William, July 22, 1824, died unmarried at Billtown, March 17, 1844. 9. Ruth, February 28, 1827, married, January 20, 1846, William Fox; lived at Pereaux, Nova Scotia; children: Ruby, John, Elijah, Rebecca, Anna and Content Fox; died March 21, 1876. 10. Content, September 12, 1830, married, January 23, 1856, Daniel Lamont; resided at Lakeville, Nova Scotia, and had Henry M., Theodora Belle, Charles M., Mary J., Thomas W., Ruth O. and Alice Ann Lamont.

(VII) Thomas (2), son of Henry (3) Pelton, was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia,

April 24, 1819, died February 20, 1886, buried in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married, at Boston, Massachusetts, December 16, 1852, Adelaide McGeorge, daughter of John McGeorge, of Stanley, New Brunswick, who died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 20, 1898. He was a carpenter and builder and lived in Boston, where he built many of the well known buildings. He was a member of the Christian church. Children, born in Boston: 1. Eva Rebecca, October 4, 1853, died June 24, 1854. 2. Frank A., August 13, 1855, mentioned below. 3. Flora Adelaide, July 13, 1858, died September 4, 1859. 4. Lewis Arthur, May 14, 1860, died April 12, 1862.

(VIII) Frank Albert, son of Thomas (2) Pelton, was born in Boston, August 13, 1855. He attended school at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, whither the family went when he was five years old. In 1866 he returned to Boston, and graduated from the Quincy School, Tyler street, in that city. He pursued the course of study at Bill's Commercial College. He began work as bookkeeper for the firm of James Boyd & Sons, manufacturers of harness and leather hose, and continued with that house until 1875. For a short time he was in the office of the Congregational Publishing House, Cornhill. He then went west and spent a year in California and Oregon as salesman for a piano house. He was for the next nine years a salesman for H. W. Berry, dealer in pianos, whose warerooms were in Boston. Since September 1, 1888, he has been a piano dealer in Boston on his own account. He started in business at 171 Tremont street, removing later to larger quarters at 424 Boylston street, where he occupies two floors each twenty-five by one hundred and twenty-five feet, carrying the Mehlin, Kroeger, Haines, Needham, Pelton and other well-known pianos. The business was incorporated in 1902 with A. R. Pelton, president, F. A. Pelton, treasurer, and Charles E. Allen, secretary. Mr. Pelton is well known in the piano trade and stands high in the business world, and he has been successful in building up a large and flourishing business. He formerly resided at 39 Rockwell street, later at 29 Welles avenue, Dorchester. He bought a residence at Winchester, Massachusetts, September 7, 1907. He is a member of Norfolk Lodge, No. 48, Odd Fellows, of Dorchester. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Baptist church, of Dorchester. He married, December 28, 1898, Annie R. Pelton, born March 28, 1873, daughter of George and Isabella (Ullock) Pel-

ton, of Stanley, New Brunswick. Children: 1. Thomas Albert, born June 15, 1900. 2. Elsie Louise, September 28, 1901. 3. Arthur Waldo, April 15, 1903. 4. Edith Winnifred, January 6, 1905. 5. Theodore Welles, May 22, 1906. 6. Isabella May, May 4, 1908.

James Cahill was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, about 1820 and died at Jamaica Plain in 1871. He was descended from an ancient Irish family, many of whom have achieved prominence in the old country. He settled in Boston, when a young man, finding employment first as gardener on a large estate. Afterward he was connected with the Highland Foundry, manufacturers of ranges and stoves, as a contractor. He employed a number of hands and continued in this work with uniform success throughout his active life. He was a Catholic in religion. He died at the age of fifty. He married, about 1853, Anastasia Broderick, born in county Kilkenny, Ireland, of a well known family. She came to America about the same time that her husband came and was soon afterward married here. She died shortly before her husband. Children: 1. Walter, died when four years of age. 2. Anna, born in 1855 in the Forest Hill district, now Boston; married William Van Tassel, a grocer of Washington street, Forest Hills, Jamaica Plain; children: Richard W. Van Tassel, Flossie A. Van Tassel, Frank Van Tassel, died in childhood. 3. Bridget, married Thomas Shea, general contractor, of Jamaica Plain; children: Thomas C. Shea, Pauline F. Shea. 4. Richard J., mentioned below.

(II) Richard J., son of James Cahill, was born in Forest Hills, March 15, 1859. He was educated in the public schools and, having lost both parents, began at the age of fifteen to make his own way in the world. He worked for many years in a livery stable at Forest Hills and his employer appreciated his earnest, constant attention to duty, his thorough knowledge of the business, his tact and good judgment. When he left this employer he invested his savings in a wine and liquor store, and by the same activity, industry and application won success in business. In 1906, after twenty-six years in this line of business, having accumulated a substantial competence, he retired, and has since lived at his Forest Hills residence, enjoying quietly the fruit of his years of toil. His time is occupied to some extent in the care of valuable real estate in which he has invested in the vicinity of his

home, 19 Greenwood avenue. He and his family are communicants of St. Thomas Roman Catholic Church. He is a member of the Order of Master Workmen. In politics he is an Independent. He married, October 20, 1883, Fannie Barnett, born at Georgia, Vermont, May 19, 1864, daughter of James and Margaret (Curtin) Barnett. She came when a child to Jamaica Plain, after the death of her mother, to live with an aunt. Her father was born, lived and died in Georgia, Vermont. Her mother was born in Ireland, came when a child to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where she was married, and died when but twenty-eight years old, at her home in Vermont, leaving three children: i. Thomas Barnett, who died at the age of twenty-one, unmarried; ii. Katherine E. Barnett, married Thomas Bacon, who is employed in a department of the New York City government; (children: Florence and George Bacon); iii. Fannie Barnett (Mrs. Cahill). Children of Richard J. and Fannie (Barnett) Cahill, all of whom were educated in public schools and resides with parents: 1. Alice Frances, born July 3, 1884. 2. Walter Richard, July 3, 1886. 3. Anastasia, January 4, 1887. 4. Margaret Alberta, December 10, 1889. 5. James Allen, February 12, 1893.

The surname Lawler is identical with Lalor, formerly O'Lalor, and the family in ancient times emigrated from Ulster province in the north of Ireland to the district of Leix in county Queens with the O'Mores under whom they became influential chieftains. Lalor is a very old Irish personal name.

(I) Francis Lawler, the first ancestor in this country, was born in county Cavan, Ireland, about 1800. He married Margaret Lee. He came to America after the severe famine period in Ireland with many of his countrymen, and settled at South Deerfield. He followed farming throughout his active life. Both he and his wife lived to the age of eighty years. Children, born in Ireland: 1. Mary A., married Patrick A. Masterson, of Peabody, Massachusetts. 2. Margaret, married Nathaniel Black, of Greenfield, Massachusetts. 3. Catherine, married Franklin Wells, of Greenfield. 4. Delia, married Walter H. Seaman, of Greenfield. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. Philip, married Ann Conway, of South Deerfield, Massachusetts. 7. Frank J., married Nora Madden, of Greenfield. 8. Thomas,

died in Ireland. Six other children died young in Ireland.

(II) James, son of Francis Lawler, was born in Ireland. He followed his parents to America in 1860 and lived for a number of years with the family at South Deerfield. He removed thence to Leicester, Worcester county, where he worked in the manufacture of card-clothing for the wool business. On account of failing health, however, he gave up that occupation, returned to western Massachusetts, in 1881, and spent his last years at Greenfield, where he died November 5, 1886. He married, at South Deerfield, Margaret Hafey, who was born at Ballanclay, county Waterford, Ireland, died January 24, 1907. Children: 1. Frank Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Nicholas J., mentioned below. 3. Thomas L., mentioned below. 4. Margaret J., died aged three years. 5. Mary A., born April 2, 1872, married Edward Donovan, a grocer of Greenfield, Massachusetts.

(III) Frank Joseph, son of James Lawler, was born at South Deerfield, July 31, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of thirteen he began to work in a shoe factory to aid in the support of the family and to learn his trade. In 1881 he came to Greenfield and for the following twelve years was employed in a shoe factory there. He was ambitious, however, and devoted his leisure hours to study. In 1888 he began to read law in the office of Samuel O. Lamb, Esq., of Greenfield, continuing his work in the shoe factory at the same time. Later he entered the Boston University Law School, took the three years course in one year, was graduated in June, 1894, and was admitted to the bar the following month. He immediately began the practice of his profession, and in February, 1895, formed a partnership with his former preceptor, Samuel O. Lamb, under the firm name of Lamb & Lawler, which connection continued until March 10, 1908, the date of the death of Mr. Lamb. Mr. Lawler was the counsel for Paul Sadowski and Ignas Kokoski who were indicted for murder in the second degree of Howard Jackson; they were acquitted in November, 1907. His natural ability and careful training have given him a high standing in his profession, and he ranks among the leading attorneys of the section in which he resides. He is also prominent in political circles. He was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for representative of the district including Greenfield, which is strongly



Frank J. Lawler

Republican, and he came within sixty-nine votes of being elected, which is a strong proof of his popularity; in 1906 was the candidate for congress for the first congressional district; was alternate at the National convention at Denver in 1908; acted as delegate for the eleventh congressional district for Massachusetts; chairman of the Democratic town committee and also of the Democratic county committee. He is a member of the Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, of the Knights of Columbus, and is one of the managers and treasurer of the Franklin County Public Hospital. He is a parishioner of the Holy Trinity Roman Catholic Church of Greenfield. He married, October 4, 1899, Annie C. Looney, of Greenfield, born November 1, 1868, daughter of James and Catherine (Flanagan) Looney. Children: 1. Margaret Frances, born March 31, 1901. 2. James Francis, March 23, 1902. 3. Katherine May, May 31, 1903. 4. Thomas Lawrence, October 10, 1904. 5. Francis Joseph, June 1, 1908.

(III) Nicholas J., son of James Lawler, was born in South Deerfield, April 7, 1865. He received his education in the public schools of Leicester. He came to Greenfield in 1881, learned the trade of a silver plater, then for a time engaged in a shoe factory, and in 1888 devoted his attention to the real estate business, in which he has been very successful, and he has associated with his brother, Thomas L. Nicholas J. Lawler in 1907-08 served as excursion agent for "Wonderland" and in the latter year was appointed assistant manager of the same. He was appointed United States deputy collector of internal revenue in the third district of the fourteenth division of Massachusetts in September, 1894, and proved a very efficient and capable official. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of Holy Trinity Roman Catholic Church. Nicholas J. and Thomas L. Lawler have been managers of the Greenfield Opera House since 1890, were managers of the Holyoke Opera House in 1905-06, own what was formerly the Academy of Music Block at Athol, now the Lyric Theatre, conduct moving picture shows in Athol, Orange, Turners Falls and Greenfield. Nicholas J. Lawler married, June 4, 1896, Annie Carroll, of Millers Falls, Massachusetts, born November 29, 1874, daughter of John C. and Julia (Barry) Carroll. Children: 1. Carroll James, born June 15, 1899. 2. Anna Margaret, June 18, 1901.

(III) Thomas L., son of James Lawler, was born in South Deerfield, October 23, 1868.

He was educated in the public schools of Leicester and Greenfield. He learned the trade of plumber, which he followed until June, 1895, when he entered partnership with his brother, Nicholas J., in the real estate and fire insurance business in Greenfield, and the present firm name of Lawler Brothers was adopted. He is an active Democrat in politics, keenly interested in municipal affairs, and in 1908 was elected to the board of water commissioners of Greenfield. He is a member of Holy Trinity Roman Catholic Church. He married, April 30, 1902, Lucy Josephine Kelliher, of Greenfield, born January 28, 1876, daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Kelliher) Kelliher. They have one child, Mary Margaret, born June 26, 1907.

HEWINS

Jacob Hewins, immigrant ancestor, settled in Boston, Massachusetts, where he owned a house. In 1657 he owned a house in Dorchester which he bought February 19, 1655-56, of Sampson Mason, and had a homestead of three acres. Later he bought more land adjoining of Thomas and Mary (Bullard) Dickerman, of Medfield, and later still more adjoining, with a house, barn, and orchard. In 1660 he was a proprietor of Dorchester and had the lot first assigned to Henry Weight, and which with wife Mary, he sold December 7, 1681, to Thomas Plimble, of Boston. Land beyond Blue Hill was assigned to him in the twelfth division in 1698, and in 1686-87 he had thirteen acres in Purgatory Swamp. His widow Mary died March 12, 1715-16. Children: 1. Jacob, married, February 24, 1681, Martha Trescott. 2. Elizabeth, married Nicholas Ide, of Attleborough. 3. Samuel, born August 9, 1658, died young. 4. Mary, August 9, 1660, died young. 5. Hannah, April 29, 1665, married ——— Fisher. 6. Joseph, May 20, 1668, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, September 4, 1670, died unmarried at Castle William in 1690.

(II) Deacon Joseph, son of Jacob Hewins, was born May 20, 1668, died in Sharon, February 24, 1755. He settled in Dorchester and was fenceviewer in 1715, tythingman, 1722, and selectman, 1724. The next year, when the town of Stoughton was incorporated, his house was in the new town. He settled on one hundred and twenty-three acres which had been assigned to his father in 1698, and is now in the north part of Sharon, near Pigeon Swamp. He was a respected citizen, prominent in town and church. At the formation

of what is now the Unitarian church of Canton he was made deacon and ruling elder. November 15, 1717, he was on the committee to seat the meeting house. He was often assessor, and was on the first board of selectmen of the town of Stoughton, serving many years, the last year being 1738. He was repeatedly moderator of town meetings. He was administrator of his father's estate, November 22, 1711. On October 10, 1713, he deeded sixteen acres of land to Hopestill Humphrey, and January 16, 1717-18 land in Dorchester to William Dummer, of Newbury. In personal appearance he was tall, erect and dignified. He married, January 29, 1690, Mehitable Lyon, born October 23, 1669, died September 11, 1733, daughter of Peter Lyon. Children: 1. Jacob, born January 4, 1691-92, died unmarried, October 22, 1711. 2. Mehitable, December 17, 1693, married, March 3, 1717-18, John Hixon. 3. Joseph, March 26, 1695-96, died January 13, 1696-97. 4. Benjamin, January 27, 1696-97, died January 13, 1697. 5. Joseph, February 26, 1701-02, died January 22, 1786; married Catherine Bird. 6. Hannah, April 10, 1703. 7. Ebenezer, March 24, 1707, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Deacon Joseph Hewins, was born March 24, 1707, died July 22, 1751. He resided in Stoughton and lived in the "new village." He was constable there in 1737, selectman, 1751, and agent of the town in 1750. He married, October 24, 1730, Judith Porter. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born November 9, 1731, died May 8, 1806. 2. Mehitable, October 10, 1733, married Nathaniel Bradshaw. 3. William, December 16, 1735, mentioned below. 4. Phebe, March 30, 1737-38, died April 4, 1738. 5. Increase, April 16, 1739. 6. Lieutenant Enoch, May 16, 1741, died August 10, 1821. 7. Hannah, July 12, 1743, married John Holmes. 8. Joseph, October 24, 1745, died December 15, 1813; married Anna Gould. 9. Dr. Elijah, May 23, 1747, died May 21, 1827; married Lois Whitney. 10. Ruth, March 4, 1748-49, married Asa Harding.

(IV) William, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Hewins, was born December 16, 1735, died March 4, 1802. He was a soldier in the revolution from Stoughton in Captain Ebenezer Tisdale's company, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Josiah Smith's company, Colonel Whitney's regiment, in 1776; was transferred from Captain Savell's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, to the Continental army, Captain Patrick's company, Colonel

Alden's regiment, for three years; in 1778-79 he was in Corporal Major's company, Colonel John Brooks' regiment; also in Major Daniel Whitney's company, Colonel Alden's regiment, at Cherry Valley in 1777; and in Major's company, Colonel Brooks' regiment from January to April, 1781. He resided in South Sharon, a mile northeast of the present Foxborough railroad station. He married Ruth Cummings, who married (second) Colonel Hammond, and died in 1833, aged ninety-six years. Children: 1. Ruth, born March 12, 1760, married John Hewins. 2. William, March 12, 1762, married ——— Ingraham. 3. Ebenezer, April 13, 1764, married Elizabeth Cummings. 4. Amasa, May 10, 1766, mentioned below. 5. Rebecca, June 28, 1768, died unmarried May 31, 1799. 6. Elkanah, September 9, 1773, married Hannah Capen Foster.

(V) Lieutenant Amasa, son of William Hewins, was born May 10, 1766, died January 12, 1812. He lived two and a half miles southwest of the village of Sharon, where his son Lemuel later resided, near Walpoag Pond. He married, July 25, 1791, Esther Kollock, born August 30, 1768, died a widow, April 23, 1822. Children: 1. Simon K., born September 1, 1792, died March 26, 1859; married Caroline T. Brown. 2. Lemuel D., August 19, 1793, married (first) Patty Hewens; (second) Sarah (Savoy) Marden. 3. Amasa, July 11, 1795, mentioned below. 4. Royall, December 24, 1796, married Margaret ———; resided in New York. 5. Esther, June 19, 1799, married Alpheus Cowin. 6. William, June 7, 1801, married Love Handy. 7. Nathaniel Adams, June 30, 1803, died December 11, 1848; married, September 23, 1827, Hannah Hersey. 8. Zebiah, April 19, 1806, married Charles Swift.

(VI) Amasa (2), son of Lieutenant Amasa (1) Hewins, was born July 11, 1795, died August 18, 1855, in Florence, Italy, of cholera. He was a portrait painter. He was a man of refinement and high moral worth. He settled in Boston about 1832 and spent much time abroad in study. He made three visits to Italy, in 1831-32-33, 1841-42 and 1852-53-54-55. He received in 1854 from President Pierce the appointment of United States commercial agent in Florence, where he died. He married, August 27, 1820, Elizabeth Alden, born October 17, 1798, died October 4, 1862, daughter of Paul and Rebecca (Newell) Alden, of Newton. (See Alden family). Children: 1. Charles Amasa, born January 4, 1822, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Alden, January 11,

1824, resided in New York; married John W. Seymour, died December 9, 1906; had Clara A., born August 17, 1849, Gertrude E., July, 1851, and Evelyn H., June, 1853. 3. Richard, February 7, 1827, married, December 25, 1851, Jerusha Day, and resided in Philadelphia; had Mary A., born November, 1852, Hattie E., November, 1854, Edward, 1859, and George, 4. Esther, April 18, 1829, married, September 23, 1857, Nathaniel C. Poor, and resided in Boston; had James R., born May 12, 1859, and Alice F. 5. Florence, February 5, 1831, resided in Dedham, died March 21, 1882. 6. Eben Newell, September 5, 1834, resides unmarried in Brookline. 7. George, August 5, 1836, married, November 1, 1861, Harriet W. Carroll, died September 5, 1900. 8. Josephine, March 12, 1839, died January 5, 1881. 9. Louisa, August 17, 1841, resides in Jamaica Plain.

(VII) Charles Amasa, son of Amasa (2) Hewins, was born January 4, 1822, died in West Roxbury, November 11, 1898, where he had settled in 1852. He removed to Boston with his parents and attended the Boylston school on Fort Hill and afterwards the English high school, graduating in 1837. He started in business in 1843 as a maker of shirts, locating at first in Joy's building on Washington street, near State; then at 129 Washington street, opposite Water street; later at the corner of Bromfield and Washington streets and at 47 Temple place until 1874. In 1855 he formed a partnership with William H. Hollis, and in 1862 the business was enlarged to that of general outfitting, and was very successful. The firm of Hewins & Hollis became one of foremost in its line. Since January 1, 1884, the firm has been located at Hamilton place. Mr. Hewins lived for a time in old Roxbury, but in 1852 bought a large tract of land in West Roxbury, and built an attractive house, surrounding it with fine trees and shrubs, making an artistic home. He was a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and took great interest in the outdoor occupations of his estate, planting the shrubs with his own hands. He was a member of the West Roxbury school committee in 1866-67 and gave the name of the Robert Shaw school. He was representative to the legislature in 1868-69. In politics he was a Republican, but became a Cleveland Democrat. He was an early member of the Boston Mercantile Library Association, and for a time president of the West Roxbury Free Library Association; also a member of the New England Historic Gene-

alogical Society. He was a strong Abolitionist and a promoter of the "underground railway." In 1870 he made his first trip abroad, and went nearly every summer afterward. His genial spirit, stern integrity, extensive knowledge of men and affairs, added to the charm of his personality, made him an agreeable companion and a justly prized and honored friend. He married, May 8, 1845, Caroline Louisa Chapin, born in Boston, January 9, 1826, daughter of Aaron and Lucy White (Fiske) Chapin. (See Chapin family). Children: 1. Caroline M., born October 10, 1846, has been connected with the public library at Hartford, Connecticut, for more than thirty years; author of "Books for the Young" and of a descriptive article on the Hewins family. 2. Frank Alden, March 14, 1849, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth Fiske, January 10, 1852, married Professor Charles Herbert Moore, of Harvard College, born April 10, 1840. 4. Lucy Chapin, April 10, 1854, resides with her parents; active in church and social life. 5. Edith, August 4, 1856, teaches in her sister's school. 6. Anna Fiske, November 15, 1859, teacher in a private school of Boston. 7. Bertha, September 1, 1864, conducts a private school in the Hewins homestead. 8. Florence Emmons, January 10, 1868, associated with her sisters in the private school at home. 9. Margaret, December 13, 1870, married Francis Henry Allen and resides in West Roxbury; he is connected with the firm of Houghton, Mifflin & Company, publishers; they have four children.

(VIII) Frank Alden, son of Charles Amasa Hewins, was born in West Roxbury, March 14, 1849. He was educated in the public and high schools of Boston. He became associated in business with his father and at his death succeeded him in the firm of Hewins & Hollis. He resides at West Roxbury and is well known in business and social life. He married, January 13, 1892, Anna Gordon Chapin, born in West Roxbury, September 15, 1848, daughter of Judson Chapin. (See Chapin family).

(For first generation see John Alden 1.)

(II) David Alden, son of John ALDEN Alden, was born in Duxbury in 1646 and was probably the youngest son. He died in 1719 intestate, having deeded property after the example of his father to four or more of his sons. He was very prominent in public affairs and the church. He was selectman; deputy to the general court; assistant to the governor, and

deacon of the church. In 1676 he was constable, and in 1701 treasurer of the town of Duxbury. His descendants settled in Billerica, Stonington, New London, Yarmouth, Abington, Dedham, Needham, and in later generations of course are widely scattered all over the United States. He married Mary, daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth, and granddaughter of Constant and Alice (Carpenter) Southworth. (Alice Southworth is better known as the wife of Governor Bradford, whom she married August 14, 1623). In the family of David Alden the name of Alice Bradford was perpetuated for many generations. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born about 1674. 3. Elizabeth, about 1677. 4. Priscilla, about 1679. 5. Benjamin, about 168— . 6. Alice, about 1685. 7. Samuel, about 1680.

(III) Henry Alden, son of David Alden, was born in Duxbury about 1671. (See p. 180 N. E. General. Reg. 1900; also p. 163, 1898; also Suffolk wills, vol. xxviii, p. 486). He went to sea with his uncle, Captain John Alden, and was thought by Thayer to be his son. He settled in Dedham, about 1700. His name appears first in the records there August 30, 1704, when eight acres of land were granted him. He died at Dedham, February 18, 1730, and his son John was appointed administrator, March 2, 1729-30. His homestead was on Central avenue, opposite Webster street in Needham, as it is now. The house there was built in 1801 by his grandson, Silas Alden. He married (first) Deborah ———, and (second) August 11, 1719, at Weston, Elizabeth Collier, of Natick, a descendant of William Collier, an early settler of Plymouth. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born at Roxbury, October 29, 1696, died young. 3. Henry, January 20, 1700, died young. 4. William, August 14, 1709. 5. Deborah, married ——— Dunton. 6. Susanna. 7. Alice, married Thomas Collier; died before her father.

(IV) John, son of Henry Alden, was born in Dedham, September 20, 1690. He settled in that part of Dedham which became Needham, where many of his descendants have lived. He was a farmer. He died July 14, 1783, and his son Silas was executor of his will, dated June 26, 1782. He married, November 26, 1728, Thankful Parker, born July 18, 1704, died May 3, 1790. Children, born in Needham: 1. Joanna, March 9, 1730, died young. 2. John, October 9, 1731, married, September 26, 1754, Mary Adams. 3. Alice,

July 12, 1733. 4. Henry, November 27, 1734. 5. Silas, mentioned below. 6. Moses, November 13, 1738, died March 9, 1758. 7. Bethia, baptized March 21, 1741. 8. Thomas, baptized January 13, 1745. 9. Thankful. 10. Mary, baptized November 6, 1748.

(V) Deacon Silas, son of John Alden, was born at Needham and baptized October 31, 1736, died February 22, 1826. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Robert Smith's company, Colonel William Heath's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was also at the fortification of Dorchester Heights in 1776. He was a second lieutenant in Captain Robert Smith's (fourth) company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment (first Suffolk), in 1776; also in Captain Thomas Mayer's company, Colonel Eleazer Weld's regiment in 1776; and in Captain Ebenezer Battle's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, in 1778. He resided on the homestead in Needham. He married, April 10, 1760, Margaret Capron, born January 1, 1741, died January 7, 1821. Children: 1. Moses, (he and the following were all baptized together November 2, 1775). 2. Elizabeth. 3. Paul, mentioned below. 4. Silas. 5. Amasa. 6. Lydia. 7. Rebecca. 8. Simeon, baptized January 3, 1779, married Elizabeth Cook. 9. Samuel, baptized October 29, 1780. 10. George, baptized November 10, 1782.

(VI) Paul, son of Deacon Silas Alden, was born April 27, 1767, died December 3, 1815. He married Rebecca Newell, born February 19, 1773, died January 14, 1856. Children: 1. Lucinda, born January 23, 1797, married ——— Bonfils; died March 27, 1851. 2. Elizabeth, October 17, 1798, married Amasa Hewins (see Hewins family). 3. Roxana, April 26, 1800, died 1862. 4. Rebecca N., April 6, 1802, married Moses Gragg. 5. Nancy, November 4, 1804, married King L. Runnell. 6. Paul, July 18, 1807. 7. Silas, July 8, 1809. 8. Eben Newell, December 22, 1811, died November 11, 1832.

This surname is variously spelled in the early records of England and America, Chapin, Chapun, Chapinne, Chalpin, and several explanations of the origin of the name have been given. Rev. R. D. Chapin, of Allegan, Michigan, reports an interview with a well educated Swiss physician who said he formerly lived in France and was at one time much interested in philological studies, especially the history of names. He said that the name Chapin was

one of the oldest and best names in France, dating from the Carolingian era, going back at least to the tenth century, perhaps earlier. He gives this history of its probable origin. In some feudal scrimmage of the middle ages, one who had distinguished himself got a sword-cut across his head, laying open his helmet or head-piece. For this exploit he was knighted on the field and dubbed Capinatus, which means "decorated with a hat" and his coat-of-arms was made a hat with a slash in it, thence the name Capinatus, the particle of the law-latin *capino*—and then by the softening process of the French made Capin—Chapin. Of course the root is *Caput*, whence cap and *chapeau*. The Chapin coat-of-arms tends to verify the story.

(I) Deacon Samuel Chapin, immigrant ancestor, was doubtless born in England, though the family, perhaps, centuries before came from France to England. Two immigrants of this name came to New England about the same time. Both settled in Springfield. David Chapin was admitted a freeman there April 5, 1649, and was admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1658. He was probably a son of Deacon Samuel Chapin, though possibly a brother. Deacon Samuel Chapin came from England to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1636, with several children. He settled permanently in Springfield, where he was admitted a freeman, June 2, 1641, and was elected to a town office in 1642. The Chapins of this country are all descended from him, according to the best authorities. He was a distinguished man in church and state. He was deacon of the Springfield church, elected in 1649, and was employed to conduct services part of the time in 1656-57, when there was no minister in the town. He was appointed commissioner to determine small causes, October 10, 1652, and his commission was indefinitely extended by the general court in 1654. He married Cicely —, who died February 8, 1682. He died November 11, 1675. His will, dated March 4, 1674, bequeathed to wife, son Henry and grandson Thomas Gilbert. The widow's will mentions sons Henry Chapin, of Springfield, and Josiah Chapin, of Braintree; daughters Catherine, wife of Samuel Marshfield, Sarah Thomas and Hannah Hitchcock, and Henry Gilbert. Her son Japheth was executor. Children, order of birth not known: 1. Japheth, born October 15, 1642, mentioned below. 2. Henry, died young. 3. Henry, died August 15, 1718. 4. Catherine, married, February 4, 1712, Samuel Marshfield. 5. David,

born in England, probably not by wife Cicely. 6. Josiah, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, died August 5, 1684; married Rowland Thomas. 8. Hannah, born at Springfield, December 2, 1644, married September 27, 1666, John Hitchcock. 9. Daughter, married — Gilbert, son of Henry Gilbert.

(II) Japheth, son of Deacon Samuel Chapin, was born in Springfield, October 15, 1642, died at Chicopee, February 20, 1712. He married (first) July 22, 1664, Abeline or Abilenah Cooley, who died at Chicopee, November 17, 1710, daughter of Benjamin Cooley. The gravestones of Japheth and his wife Abeline have been removed to the new cemetery. He married (second) May 31, 1711, Dorothy Root, of Enfield. She married (second) in 1720, Obadiah Miller, of Enfield. Japheth Chapin settled first at Milford, Connecticut, where he was living November 16, 1669, when he took a deed from Captain John Pynchon. March 9, 1666, John Pynchon deeded to Deacon Samuel Chapin the greater part of the land in the valley between the Chicopee river and Willimansett brook. The latter piece of land Samuel deeded to his son Japheth, April 16, 1673, and there the latter built his house at the upper end of Chicopee street, northwest of the house lately owned by Henry Sherman. Japheth was in the fight at Turner's Falls in 1675 in King Philip's war, in which he was a volunteer, and his son Thomas was grantee of a large tract of land given to the soldiers and their descendants by the general court of Massachusetts. Like his father, Japheth was a man of great piety, a bulwark of the Puritan faith. Children: 1. Samuel, born July 4, 1665, died October 19, 1729. 2. Sarah, March 16, 1668, married, March 24, 1690, Nathaniel Munn. 3. Thomas, May 10, 1671, mentioned below. 4. John, May 14, 1674, died June 1, 1759. 5. Ebenezer, June 26, 1677, died December 13, 1772; married, December, 1702, Ruth Janes. 6. Hannah, June 21, 1679, died July 7, 1679. 7. Hannah, July 18, 1680, married, December 31, 1703, John Sheldon, of Deerfield; taken captive and kept in Canada two years.

(III) Thomas, son of Japheth Chapin, was born May 10, 1671, died August 27, 1755. He married Sarah Wright, who died July 26, 1770, aged ninety-eight. Children: 1. Thomas, born January 2, 1694, died 1781. 2. Japheth, March 16, 1697, died February 8, 1786. 3. Abel, January 28, 1700, died May 3, 1772. 4. Shem, February 3, 1702, mentioned below. 5. Martha, December 5, 1704 (twin), married,

October 20, 1740. Samuel Wells, of Hatfield; died July 8, 1801. 6. Esther (twin), married (first) October 22, 1747. Noah Cook, of Hadley; (second) Nathaniel Horton, of Somers. 7. Sarah, February 18, 1708, married, May 17, 1753. Luke Parsons, of Somers, Connecticut. 8. Nathaniel, August 9, 1711, died at Cape Breton, about 1745. 9. Bathsheba, December 19, 1713, married (first) April 2, 1745. Jacob Hitchcock; (second) Dr. Lamberton Cooper, of Agawam. 10. Jabez, April 3, 1716, died April 20, 1716. 11. Deborah, October 31, 1719, married, April 30, 1746. Eleazer Frary, of Hatfield.

(IV) Shem, son of Thomas Chapin, was born February 3, 1702, and resided in Ludlow, Massachusetts, where he died. He married (intentions dated December 4, 1752) Anna Clark, of Uxbridge, widow of ——— Clark, of Chicopee. She died in Hadley, aged one hundred and one years and eight months. Children: 1. Esther, born June 17, 1754. 2. Job, mentioned below. 3. Joel, January 13, 1761.

(V) Job, son of Shem Chapin, was born February 19, 1758, married, January 25, 1790, Abiah Gilligan, of Ludlow. (See South Hadley records). Children: 1. Azuba, married Deacon Colton, of Ludlow. 2. Sybil, married (first) ——— Cox; (second) Deacon Root, of Greenwich. 3. Aaron, mentioned below.

(VI) Aaron, son of Job Chapin, was born March 21, 1791, died 1833. He married Lucy White Fiske, of Boston. Children: 1. Lucy White, born December 4, 1819, died August, 1852. 2. Harriet Maria, September 22, 1821, married Thomas Emmons; died May 17, 1879. 3. George Aaron, January 18, 1824, married Sarah H. Davis; died August, 1878. 4. Caroline Louisa, January 9, 1826, married, May 8, 1845. Charles A. Hewins (see Hewins family).

(II) Josiah, son of Deacon Samuel Chapin, was born in England and probably came to New England with his father. He settled first in Weymouth where his first child was born, removing to Braintree, where he lived more than twenty years. Thence he went to Mendon, where he was one of the original grantees and a leading man of the town. He built the first saw mill there and was much engaged in public business. He was chairman of the selectmen many years, and the first deputy to the general court from the town. He was justice of the peace, captain of militia and fought in the Indian wars. He died September 10, 1726. He left a family record in his own handwriting. He married, in November, 1658,

in Weymouth, Mary King, who died May 30, 1676. He married (second) at Ipswich, September 20, 1676, Lydia Brown, who died October 8, 1711. He married (third) in Dedham, June 22, 1713, Mehitable Metcalf, who died December 2, 1724. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born in Weymouth, November 11, 1659, drowned at sea, April 10, 1692. 2. John, Braintree, June 11, 1661, died at sea, February 22, 1686. 3. Mary, August 27, 1662. 4. Deborah, June 16, 1664, died August 16, 1668. 5. Josiah, December 17, 1665, "slain in Lord Russell's fight" May 20, 1693. 6. Shem, May 11, 1667, died June 6, 1667. 7. Seth, August 4, 1668, mentioned below. 8. Joseph, May 17, 1670. 9. Henry, February 15, 1671, died March 20, 1671. 10. Ephraim, December 18, 1673, married, January 23, 1705, Margaret Torrey. 11. Deborah, February 12, 1675, married, July 8, 1693, Samuel Read. Children of second wife: 12. Lydia, born September 29, 1677, married, December 6, 1706, Daniel Taft. 13. Sarah, March 12, 1679, married, February 7, 1703-04, Ebenezer Read. 14. David, November 11, 1680, died October 4, 1704. 15. Hannah, Mendon, November 11, 1684, married, June 13, 1706, John Holbrook.

(III) Seth, son of Josiah Chapin, was born in Braintree, August 4, 1668, died in Mendon, in April, 1746. He married (first) May 23, 1689, Mary Read, who died September 12, 1689. He married (second) March 25, 1691, Bethiah Thurston. Children, all by second wife: 1. Seth, born in Medfield, July 2, 1692, married, February 5, 1713, Abigail Adams, of Braintree. 2. Bethiah, February 16, 1693, married, June 24, 1714, Jonathan Thayer. 3. Josiah, March 1, 1695-96, died November 6, 1718. 4. John, May 13, 1698. 5. Mary, April 30, 1700. 6. Samuel, June 2, 1702. 7. Deborah, June 14, 1704. 8. Hopestill, November 27, 1705. 9. Joseph, March 6, 1707, mentioned below. 10. Abigail, June 10, 1710. 11. Lydia, February 2, 1712. 12. Benjamin, April 6, 1713. 13. Ebenezer, December 23, 1714. 14. Japheth, February 24, 1716, died April 15, 1717.

(IV) Joseph, son of Seth Chapin, was born March 6, 1707, and married, February 5, 1729, Mary Nelson, born April 16, 1713, died February 16, 1798, daughter of Gershom and Abigail (Ellithorpe) Nelson, and sister of Elder Nathaniel Nelson. They were received from the First Church of Mendon to the Milford church, March 26, 1769. Their son Ephraim preceded them in the east precinct. Joseph spent his last years in the small house on Main

street, Milford, not far from what is known as the Luther Claflin place. He died July 1, 1788. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1731. 2. Abigail, 1732. 3. Gershom, May 27, 1734, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, 1736. 5. Ephraim, May 5, 1745.

(V) Gershom, son of Joseph Chapin, was born May 27, 1734, and married, March 9, 1758, Betty Johnson, of Uxbridge.

(VI) Henry, son of Gershom Chapin, was born in Uxbridge, May 4, 1765. He married Abigail Baytus, of Uxbridge, in March, 1793.

(VII) Judson, son of Henry Chapin, was born in Northbridge, a town adjoining Uxbridge, Massachusetts, July 20, 1799. Early in life he removed to Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was a prominent and substantial citizen. He lived for over fifty years in the same house, now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Frank A. Hewins, under the town and city government of Roxbury, in West Roxbury and in Boston, after annexation. He was selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor of Roxbury, West Roxbury and Boston. He married, October 22, 1826, Roxanna Atherton, of Roxbury; (second) October 30, 1837, Emeline Fletcher, of Northbridge. Children: 1. Maria Louisa, born August 26, 1827, died May 12, 1849. 2. George Henry, June 10, 1829, died March 19, 1860. 3. Emma Jane, September 9, 1840, married October 1, 1868, William B. Pearce; died April 9, 1878. 4. Eugene Judson, September 8, 1843, married, October 8, 1889, Minnie V. Snider. 5. Anna Gordon, September 15, 1848, married Frank A. Hewins (see Hewins sketch). 6. Mary Eliza, April 10, 1854, died January 14, 1855.

The ancient village of Boynton is situated not far from the shore of the North sea, in the eastern part of Yorkshire, England. The church was built in the fourteenth century and bears an inscription referring to the Boynton family. The coat-of-arms used by the present baronet bear three crescents on a field of gold crossed by a crimson bar. The crest is a helmet surmounted by a goat. Motto: *Il Tempo Passa*.

(I) Bartholomew de Boynton, the first of the name known, was seized of the manor of Boynton in 1107.

(II) Walter de Boynton succeeded to the estate. After this we meet with Bruis de Boynton whose name appears on a document dated 1129. He was succeeded by

(III) Sir Ingraham de Boynton, Knight, lived in 1159.

(IV) Thomas de Boynton had a son mentioned below.

(V) Robert de Boynton lived in 1205 and married a daughter of Thomas Burgh.

(VI) Ingraham de Boynton was living in 1235 and 1258. He married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Walter Grindall.

(VII) Walter de Boynton lived in 1273 and married the daughter of Ingraham Mounscaux.

(VIII) Ingraham de Boynton lived in 1272 and 1307 and married a daughter of St. Quintine.

(IX) Sir Walter de Boynton was knighted in 1356 and was in the service of the Prince of Wales in Brittany. He married a daughter of William Alton.

(X) Sir Thomas de Boynton of Acclam was his son and heir, lord of the ancient domense in Boynton of Acclam and Aresome, in the right of his mother, and of Rouseby, Newton and Swaynton by his wife Katherine, daughter and co-heir of Sir Gifford Russells, of Newton, Kent.

(XI) Sir Thomas Boynton, Knight, married Margaret Speeton, of Sawcook.

(XII) Sir Henry Boynton, Knight, joined Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who had taken up arms against Henry IV in 1405. They were defeated and Sir Henry, with seven others, was executed at Sadbury, Yorkshire, July 2, 1405. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Merrifield, Knight. Children: 1. Janett. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Thomas, died at the age of twelve. 4. William, mentioned below.

(XIII) William Boynton married Jane, daughter of Simon Harding.

(XIV) Sir Thomas Boynton, Knight, made his will July 29, 1408, which was proved at York, September 6 following. He married Margaret, daughter of William Normanville; children: 1. Henry, the heir, from whom descends the present baronet. 2. Sir Christopher, mentioned below.

(XV) Sir Christopher Boynton, Knight, lived at Sadbury, Yorkshire. He married the daughter of Sir John Coignes, of Ormesbury, Kent.

(XVI) Sir Christopher Boynton, of Sadbury, Knight, had also estates in Hestlerton and Newton, in the parish of Wintingham. He married (first) Elizabeth Wanford, and (second) Jane, daughter of Robert Strange-

ways, of Kelton. Child of first wife: 1. William, died without issue. Children of second wife: 2. Elizabeth. 3. Jane. 4. Sir Christopher, whose male line is extinct. 5. Robert, mentioned below.

(XVII) Robert Boynton, of East Hesterton, died in 1526. He married Agnes ———. Children: 1. John, of East Hesterton. 2. Richard, of Newton, died 1539. 3. William, a priest. 4. James, mentioned below.

(XVIII) James Boynton, of Wintringham, made his will in 1534 and died the same year. He left a widow Jane and sons Roger, William and Christopher.

(XIX) Roger Boynton, the eldest son, was of Wintringham and resided at Knapton in that parish. He died 1558. He married Jenet Watson and had sons James, Richard, William, mentioned below; Edmund, and daughter Alice.

(XX) William Boynton, son of Roger Boynton, resided at Knapton and died 1615. His will was July 2 of that year. He left a widow Margaret, who was his second wife. Children: 1. Francis, died at Knapton 1638. 2. Daniel, of East Hesterton. 3. John. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Anne. 6. Margaret.

(XXI) William Boynton was executor of his father's will and lived at Knapton. He had sons John, and William, mentioned below.

(1) William Boynton, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1605 in Knapton, in the parish of Wintringham, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England. His brother John, born 1614, came with him to New England in the expedition which fitted out under the auspices of Sir Matthew Boynton and others in 1637. He settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, with the party of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, in the fall of 1638, and was assigned a lot on Bardford street. He subsequently added to it by purchase in various parts of the county. In the records he is called a planter and weaver, but in deeds a tailor. He taught school from 1656 to 1681, and was probably the first schoolmaster in the town. He gave a farm to each of his children during his lifetime, and the remainder of the estate to his wife Elizabeth Jackson, who came over with him. Children, born in Rowley: 1. John, December 19, 1640, died March 26, 1665. 2. Elizabeth, December 11, 1642, married John Simonds, November 9, 1664. 3. Zachariah, October 11, 1644, buried August 4, 1660. 4. Joshua, March 10, 1646, mentioned below. 5. Mary, July 23, 1648, married, November 5, 1672, Roger Eastman. 6. Caleb,

April 7, 1650, married, June 24, 1672, Mary Moore. 7. Sarah, December 1, 1652, died August 8, 1654.

(II) Joshua, son of William Boynton, was born in Rowley, March 10, 1646. In 1673 his father gave him a farm in Newbury of one hundred acres, near Mr. Dummer's farm. He lived there more than fifty years. He was a soldier under Major Appleton in the Narragansett wars and also under Captain Brocklebank when he was slain by the Indians at Sudbury in April, 1676. His will was proved November 12, 1736. He married (first) in Newbury, April 9, 1678, Hannah Barnet, who died January 12, 1722. He married (second) November 29, 1725, Widow Mary Syles, of Rowley, who died July 28, 1727. He married (third) in Haverhill, October 30, 1727, Mary, widow of his cousin, John Boynton. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Joshua, May 4, 1679, mentioned below. 2. John, July 15, 1683, married Jemima Worcester. 3. Zachariah, baptized July 20, 1690, married Sarah Wicom. 4. William, born May 26, 1690, married Joanna Stevens. 5. Hannah, baptized April 5, 1696, married, April 2, 1724, John Dresser; (second) January 24, 1740, Thomas Johnson.

(III) Joshua (2), son of Joshua (1) Boynton, was born in Newbury, May 4, 1679, died October 29, 1770. He married, in May, 1707, Mary Dole, born in Newbury, November 14, 1681, died December 26, 1777, daughter of John and Mary (Gerrish) Dole. They lived in Newbury. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 23, 1708, died May 14, 1714. 2. Jeremiah, October 14, 1709, married (first) Mary Colman; (second) Zerviah ———. 3. Jemima, March 26, 1711 (twin), died young. 4. Mary (twin), March 26, 1711, died April 2, 1712. 5. David, December 15, 1712, married, September 19, 1738, Mary Stickney. 6. Moses, April 18, 1714, married, May 13, 1742, Abigail Goodridge. 7. Joshua, January 20, 1717, mentioned below. 8. Mary, April 25, 1719, married, April 25, 1739, Jonathan Leighton. 9. Apphia, baptized in Byfield church, November 12, 1721. 10. Jane, baptized October 6, 1723, married Richard Goodridge. 11. Hannah, born February 7, 1726, married Matthew Lunt. 12. Enoch, born November 28, 1727, married Rachel Foster. 13. Mehitable, baptized in Byfield church, January 9, 1732.

(IV) Joshua (3), son of Joshua (2) Boynton, was born January 20, 1717, died February 4, 1763. He resided in Hollis, New Hampshire. He married, April 14, 1743, Martha Stickney, baptized August 15, 1714, daughter

of Benjamin and Mary (Palmer) Stickney, of Rowley. Children, born in Hollis: 1. Joshua, November 28, 1743-44, married, May 26, 1778, Mary Parker. 2. Martha, August 29, 1745, married, November 30, 1775, Nathaniel Eall. 3. Benjamin, February 21, 1747, married, November 5, 1778, Deborah Parker. 4. Mary, June 10, 1749, married May 14, 1775, Eliphalet Adams. 5. Amos, June 11, 1751, died young. 6. Sarah, July 12, 1753, died August 31, 1778. 7. Elias, February 24, 1755, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, April 4, 1757, died at Byfield.

(V) Captain Elias, son of Joshua (3) Boynton, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, February 24, 1755. He lived on a farm in Temple, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the revolution and fought at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was at the taking of Burgoyne. He is described as "aged 20, complexion dark, height, 5 ft. 10 inches." He was an efficient captain of militia and a man of great historical application. There are many anecdotes of his eccentricities and revolutionary adventures. He was extremely fond of reading, and had a good memory. His disposition was cheerful and he was a genial host. He married, March 31, 1781, Elizabeth Blood, born January 5, 1762, daughter of General Francis Blood, of Temple. She was fatally burned by her clothes taking fire, October 13, 1853. Children, born in Temple: 1. Elias, May 15, 1782, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, June 22, 1784, married Israel Barker; died 1859. 3. Francis, March 1, 1786, married Abigail Dole; drowned at Dover, Maine, April 22, 1823. 4. Earl, April 20, 1788, married Sally Fiske. 5. Polly, April 24, 1791, married Jason Hassal. 6. Abel, February 22, 1793, married Syrena Lawrence, May 17, 1817; died 1887. 7. Amos, January 5, 1795, died 1824. 8. Hepzibah, February 22, 1797, married, 1818, Abel Farrar. 9. Oliver, May 8, 1799, married, January 25, 1820, Mary Howard. 10. Spaulding, September 15, 1801, married, November 29, 1823, Lavinia J. Wilder; died July 1, 1809. 11. Hannah, June 12, 1804, married, April 16, 1829, Francis Cragin. 12. Child, died young. 13. Almira, December 5, 1807, married, January 14, 1830, Augustus Cragin. 14. Child, died young.

(VI) Elias (2), son of Captain Elias (1) Boynton, was born in Temple, New Hampshire, May 15, 1782, died in November, 1865. He was brought up on his father's farm, and later settled on a farm of his own. In politics he was a Democrat and in religion a Congregationalist. He married (first) March 28, 1804, Hannah Whiting, who died in February,

1817, daughter of Oliver and Martha (Abbott) Whiting, of Temple. He married (second) July 16, 1817, Mary Ferguson, of Peterborough, who died in 1852. Child, Oliver Whiting, mentioned below.

(VII) Oliver Whiting, son of Elias (2) Boynton, was born in Temple, April 22, 1807, died in 1877. He received his education in the common schools and in Boston, and when he was about twenty-one years of age engaged in farming. He became one of the most substantial citizens of Temple and held many town offices. He was selectman several years. He was a Democrat. He and his family attended the Universalist church. He married, March 1, 1831, Olive Barker, daughter of Theodore Barker, of Temple. Children: 1. George W. 2. Charles E. 3. William Wallace, mentioned below. 4. John G. 5. Mary A., married La Forest Chandler, of Nashua, New Hampshire. 6. Martha E., married Henry Livermore, of Wilton, New Hampshire. 7. Abbie A., died single.

(VIII) William Wallace, son of Oliver Whiting Boynton, was born in Temple, New Hampshire, November 4, 1840. He attended the public schools of Temple and Mont Vernon. When about twenty-two years old he began to learn the business of manufacturing carbonated beverages in Lawrence, Massachusetts. Four years later he engaged in this line of business in Providence, Rhode Island, on his own account, and built up a large and flourishing trade in soda water and similar drinks. In 1877 he removed to Northampton and established himself in the same business and has conducted it with marked success to the present time. During the season he employs a regular force of ten or more. His place of business is at 31 River street. He resides at 18 Crafts avenue. In politics Mr. Boynton is a Democrat, but he has never taken an active part in politics and has never sought public office. He has repeatedly declined to become a candidate for various local offices. In religion he is a Universalist. He married, December 25, 1880, Mary E. Emerson, daughter of William and Evelina (Putnam) Emerson, of Wilton. Children: 1. Child, died in infancy. 2. Guy E., born September 21, 1884, educated in the public schools of Northampton and at Harvard College (A. B. 1908). 3. Lenore E. 4. Emily P.

BARKER This family is of old English descent, and boasts of many distinguished members in England and America. There were several immigrants

of the name, some of whom are thought to be related to Richard, mentioned below. Edward Barker settled at Boston before 1650. James and Thomas settled at Rowley. John settled at Marshfield and Robert at Plymouth. Nearly all the Essex county families are descended from James and Thomas, of Rowley, and Richard, mentioned below.

(I) Richard Barker, immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Andover, Massachusetts, in 1643, and the Essex county records show that in that year he bought stock and produce of William Hughes. He was called a husbandman in the early records. His home lot was near that of John Osgood on the north side of the Cochichauke pond, and his family and descendants have owned the land almost surrounding Great pond, as it is now called. He was one of the organizers of the First Church, October 24, 1645. He was entrusted with the administration of many estates. His will was dated April 7, 1688, and proved March 28, 1693. It mentions eight children, granddaughters, Priscilla, Hester and Sarah, children of his deceased daughter Hannah. He married Joanna ——. Children: 1. John, died 1722 of smallpox; deacon of North Church; Indian fighter. 2. William, born 1646, died 1718. 3. Ebenezer, March 12, 1651, died 1747. 4. Richard, April 10, 1654. 5. Stephen, July 6, 1659, mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, February 28, 1663, married Hannah Marston; died 1750. 7. Sarah, married John Abbott. 8. Hester, married John Stevens. 9. Hannah, married, May 27, 1680, Christopher Osgood.

(II) Stephen, son of Richard Barker, was born in Andover, July 6, 1659. He settled in Haverhill, where he was active in securing the incorporation of the town of Methuen. Atkinson, where his sons lived, was originally a part of Haverhill. Children: 1. Stephen. 2. Zebediah, mentioned below. 3. James. Perhaps others.

(III) Zebediah, son of Stephen Barker, was born in Andover, probably about 1700-10. He settled in that part of Haverhill which became Methuen. He loaned money to the town of Haverhill, August 14, 1777, to aid the revolution. He married Deborah Merrill and they settled finally at Atkinson, New Hampshire. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Elizabeth, died young. 2. Zebediah, January 8, 1720, soldier in the revolution. 3. Timothy, May 14, 1721. 4. Jonathan, April 22, 1723. 5. Daniel, December 1, 1724. 6. Jacob, October 10, 1726. 7. Joshua, April 3, 1728. 8. David, June 1, 1731,

mentioned below. 9. Caleb, March 13, 1733-10. Elizabeth, March 8, 1734-35. 11. Abial, May 12, 1737.

(IV) David, son of Zebediah Barker, was born at Methuen, June 1, 1731, died at Hancock, New Hampshire, February 6, 1820. He was an early settler in Hancock, in that section now the town of Bennington, New Hampshire. He married, November 7, 1755, at Methuen. She died about the time he left Methuen and he married (second) Mary —, who died October 18, 1846, aged eighty-five years. The children by the two wives numbered twenty-two. The record of births of seventeen are given below: Children of first wife, all born at Methuen: 1. Elizabeth, May 15, 1756-57. 2. Sarah, April 14, 1758. 3. David, March 28, 1760. 4. Theodore, March 31, 1762, mentioned below. 5. Jemima, December 24, 1765, died December 28, 1768. 6. William, March 30, 1768. 7. Dorcas, March 29, 1770. 8. John, March 17, 1772. 9. Deborah, May 21, 1775. 10. Ephraim Foster, January 10, 1778. Children of second wife, born at Hancock, except Polly: 11. Polly, born at Temple, April 24, 1784, married Samuel Barker, of Antrim; removed to Oppenheim, New York, where she died March, 1874. 12. Sarah, June 5, 1785, died December 13, 1790. 13. Nancy, December 24, 1786, married, February 14, 1809, James Brown, Jr., of Temple; removed to New York. 14. Elizabeth, January 23, 1790, married, January 23, 1810, Benjamin Dunclee, and removed to Turner's Falls. 15. Sarah, January 26, 1792, died May, 1792. 16. Rhoda, March 28, 1794, married William Gray. 17. David, January 5, 1797, went west.

(V) Theodore, son of David Barker, was born in Methuen, March 31, 1762, died in Temple, New Hampshire, 1847. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1780, aged eighteen, in Captain Isaac Frye's company from Temple, Third New Hampshire Regiment. He married (first) in 1788, Rebecca Heald, of Temple, (second) in 1806, Elizabeth Corliss, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Rebecca, married, September 2, 1812, Daniel Spafford. 2. Polly, born January 4, 1793, married, April 5, 1814, F. A. Edwards; removed to Chester, Vermont. 3. Susanna, October 23, 1795, married, November 14, 1819, Frederick Brooks, of Stoddard, New Hampshire. 4. Hannah, May 4, 1798, married, April 24, 1828, Stephen Putnam, of Wilton, New Hampshire. 5. Louisa, October 11, 1807, married, December 6, 1832, Oren Blood, of Temple; died at Wilton. 6. Theodore, January 28, 1809, mar-

ried, April 10, 1832. Rachel Cragin. 7. Olive, February 4, 1811, married, March 1, 1831, Oliver W. Boynton, of Temple. (See Boynton sketch).

The Wilcox family is of Saxon origin and was seated at Bury St. Edmunds, county Suffolk, England, before the Norman Conquest. Sir John Dugdale in the visitation of the county of Suffolk mentions fifteen generations of the family previous to the year 1600. This traces the lineage back to the year 1200, when the surname came into use as an inherited family name. On old records the spellings Wilcox, Wilcocks, Wilcoxson and Willcox are used interchangeably.

(I) William Wilcox, or Wilcoxson as commonly spelled, was born in 1601 at St Albans, Hertfordshire, England. He came to this country when thirty-four years old in the ship, "Planter," having a certificate from the minister at St. Albans. Another William Wilcox settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay, and became a proprietor of that town and a town officer; was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636; died November 28, 1653, leaving a will that mentions various relatives and friends. William Wilcox of this sketch was probably related; was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts, December 7, 1636. He was a linen weaver by trade. He removed to Stratford, Connecticut, in 1639; was a representative to Hartford in 1647 and died in 1652. He married Margaret —, born 1611. Children: 1. John, born 1633. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, died March 12, 1713; sergeant; lived at Windsor and at Meadow Plain, Simsbury. 4. Obadiah, born 1641, died 1713; settled in Guilford, Connecticut. 5. Timothy, died June 13, 1713; deacon; married Johanna Birdsay, December 28, 1664. 6. Elizabeth, married, April 16, 1663, Henry Stiles, of Windsor, Connecticut. 7. Hannah, married, March 17, 1664, Lieutenant Daniel Hayden. 8. Sarah, died 1691; married, March 7, 1665, John Meigs, of Madison, Connecticut. 9. Phebe, married, December 11, 1669, John Birdsay, of Stratford.

(II) Joseph, son of William Wilcox, was born about 1635, died February 9, 1703. He settled in Killingworth, Connecticut, and his descendants have been numerous in that town, always spelling the name Wilcox or Willcox. He married Anna —. He was one of the twenty-seven proprietors of Killingworth under the act of 1663, and a Widow Wilcox was one of the Saybrook purchasers from Killingworth

in 1687. Children, born at Killingworth: 1. Joseph, October 29, 1659, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, November 13, 1661. 3. Samuel, 1663. 4. Hannah, January 19, 1665. 5. Nathaniel, August 29, 1668. 6. William, January 9, 1671. 7. John, 1675. 8. Margaret, 1679.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Wilcox, was born at Killingworth, October 29, 1659. He was a proprietor and yeoman and important in the town. He married, February 14, 1683, Hannah Kelsey, of Killingworth. He died there February 2, 1726. Had son Stephen, mentioned below.

(IV) Stephen, son of Joseph (2) Wilcox, was born July 12, 1706, in Killingworth, died there December 22, 1781. He was one of the grantees of Newport, New Hampshire, in 1761, and was appointed on a committee of four at Killingworth, December 25, 1764, to allot the lands to grantees, and this duty was performed July 6, 1765, at Charlestown, New Hampshire. He was one of a committee chosen on the second Tuesday of March, 1765, to open a cart road to Newport at the west end of the lots as laid out, and at the same meeting was appointed to go to Portsmouth to get an extension of the conditions of the town charter. His sons Jesse, Uriah and Phinehas, and daughter Lydia, wife of Samuel Hurd, came to Newport after the lots were laid out and settled on the father's grant, each being given three hundred acres of land. The first meeting of the proprietors of the new town was held October 13, 1767, at the house of Jesse Wilcox, and Stephen Wilcox was the moderator, and appointed on a committee to assign lots. He seems to have returned to his home in Connecticut. He married, May 10, 1733, Mary Pierson, born May 10, 1713, died December 13, 1795. (See Pierson family). Children, born in Killingworth: 1. Mary (twin), September 7, 1734, married — Hurd; died June 18, 1805. 2. Lydia (twin), September 7, 1734, married Samuel Hurd; died December 13, 1798. 3. Hepsibeth, July 3, 1736, died June 7, 1816. 4. Sarah, January 6, 1738, died April 17, 1819. 5. Stephen, January 8, 1740, died January 20, 1823. 6. Asa, December 17, 1741, died at Havana in the French war, September 10, 1761, aged twenty-six. 7. Jesse, October 5, 1744, died March 12, 1823, at Newport, New Hampshire; married Thankful Stevens, June 11, 1767. 8. Phineas, January 13, 1747, died at Newport, 1819. 9. Uriah, March 13, 1749, mentioned below. 10. Eunice, June 14, 1751. 11. Mabel, December 5, 1752. 12. Joseph, January 22, 1755, died

January 17, 1817. 13. Nathan, November 5, 1758, died March 23, 1813.

(V) Captain Uriah Wilcox, son of Stephen Wilcox, was born at Killingworth, March 13, 1749. He came from his native town in June, 1765, to the new settlement at Newport, New Hampshire, with his father and brothers. He received a tract of three hundred acres of his father's grant, now known as Aaron Cady's lot, No. 38. He settled on the hundred-acre farm known now as the A. Hurd lot on the Goshen road in the south part of the town, and was a successful farmer. He was prominent in town affairs. He was a soldier in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain Christian Webber's company, Colonel David Hobart's regiment; first lieutenant and captain of Colonel Benjamin Bellows's regiment later in 1777 in the northern army. He was deacon of the church of which he and his wife were members. In 1776 he signed the association test. He was a delegate to the convention that drew up the state constitution. He was representative to the general court in 1794-95-96-99-1801-03-04-06-18-20, and state senator in 1826. He was selectman of the town in 1778-82-84 88 90-91-92-04-05 07. He married (first) Hannah Wright, of Killingworth, and (second) Hannah Bartlett, of Unity, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Uriah, born March 18, 1779, graduate of Dartmouth, 1804, died at Riceborough, George, unmarried. 2. Hannah, July 12, 1780, died October 13, 1850; married Hon. David Allen, of Newport; children: i. Ebenezer Allen, born April 8, 1804; ii. David Allen, December 1, 1805; iii. Uriah W. Allen, October 9, 1807; iv. Elvira Allen, November 18, 1809, married Philo Fuller; v. Nahum W. Allen, November 6, 1812; vi. Hannah Cordelia Allen, December 1, 1814, married Gilbert Beach; vii. Roxanna Allen, February 19, 1817, married J. Manning Hale; viii. Samuel J. Allen, January 4, 1819; ix. Harriet Allen, April 26, 1821, married Dr. Thomas Sanborn; x. Albert G. Allen, November 12, 1823, died 1845; xi. William Allen, October 20, 1825, died July 1, 1858. 3. Hepzibah, April 11, 1782, married Benjamin Kelsey. 4. David, April 10, 1785, married Betsey Kelsey; children: i. David S. Wilcox, born June 26, 1813; ii. Emeline J. Wilcox, May 11, 1815; iii. Sybil M. Wilcox, December 16, 1817, married Harvey Gile; iv. Elizabeth Wilcox, May 4, 1819, married Micah Boardman; v. Diantha Wilcox, May 18, 1823, married David Parker; vi. Grace M. Wilcox, February 27, 1824, married George Marsh; vii. Deborah Wilcox, Feb-

ruary 19, 1826, married Amos O. Woodbury; viii. Arzilla Wilcox, January 16, 1828, married David Marsh; ix. Carlos F. Wilcox, April 11, 1830, married Abbie A. Parsons; x. Margaret Wilcox, March 17, 1832, married Abner Morrill; xi. Sylvanus H. Wilcox, April 30, 1834, married Hulda Harrington; xii. Helen M. Wilcox, January 27, 1837, married Colonel Ira M. Barton. 5. Sarah, December 5, 1786, married Colonel Benjamin Carr; children: i. Sally Maria Carr, born November 10, 1812, married George W. Howe; ii. Uriah W. Carr, October 30, 1814, married Lucretia Russell; iii. Roxanna P. Carr, July 5, 1819, married James Heath; iv. Benjamin F. Carr, September 16, 1822, married Alice Bascomb; v. Frederick Carr, April 14, 1825, married Mary Whitney; vi. Owen Carr, February 3, 1829, died June 18, 1862; vii. Frances F. Carr, February 6, 1832, married R. P. Claggett. 6. John, June 15, 1789, died November 9, 1872; married Lydia P. Sawyer. 7. Joshua, February 25, 1792, married Abigail Kelsey. 8. Roxanna, February 22, 1794, married Josiah Knowlton, of Hopkinton. 9. Siloam S., January 11, 1796, married Experience Hurd. 10. Joseph, February 11, 1799, mentioned below. 11. Betsey, February 14, 1801, married Joseph Greenough.

(VI) Joseph (3), son of Captain Uriah Wilcox, was born in Newport, New Hampshire, February 11, 1799, died there February 23, 1882. He was educated in the district school, and settled on a part of the homestead which he inherited. After a time he sold this farm and bought a larger one nearer the village, of four or five hundred acres. He was an industrious farmer and took great pride in his place. He was progressive in his methods and raised large numbers of sheep, selling the wool to the nearby mills and to woolbuyers who came to the farmers for their supply. He was a prominent citizen, upright and honorable, of large and wholesome influence in the community, active in the anti-slavery and temperance movements. Before the war, even in New Hampshire, the pro-slavery sentiment was strong and men holding the views of Mr. Wilcox and stoutly maintaining them, as he did, were violently opposed and thoroughly hated by the "Copperheads" among their neighbors. He had no desire to hold public office, but he was intensely interested and active in public affairs, both of the town and the nation. In politics he was a Whig and later a Republican. He and his wife were members of the Orthodox Congrega-

tional church, and he was deacon for many years, up to his death. He married, January 10, 1826, Nancy Wilmarth, born at Newport, New Hampshire, August 16, 1806, died at Medford, Massachusetts, September 23, 1894, daughter of Daniel and Nancy (Munroe) Wilmarth, of Newport. Children: i. Joseph Edwin, born September 16, 1826; died February 25, 1875; married, April 5, 1853, Eunice C. Gregg; children: i. Sarah Alice Wilcox, born February 8, 1854, died April 27, 1879; ii. Helen Frances Wilcox, January 16, 1856, married, July 1, 1903, Stephen Francis Lund, who died May 23, 1906; iii. George Munroe Wilcox, January 31, 1858, died August 18, 1903; married, November 2, 1882, Katherine McKay and had Edith Martha, born November 21, 1883, died May 17, 1908; (married, June 28, 1907, Charles Henry James and had Donald Wilcox James, born May 11, 1908) and Maud Elizabeth, February 14, 1885, died March 26, 1893; iv. Nanette Munroe Wilcox, July 31, 1860; v. Priscilla Gregg Wilcox, October 8, 1862; vi. Charles Edwin Wilcox, November 6, 1864, married Jennie McFadden and had Edwin Joseph, born February 16, 1901, Gladys Grace, January 25, 1904, and Charles Jesse, February 26, 1906; vii. Daniel William Wilcox, January 30, 1869, married, October 9, 1907, Eunice Elizabeth Turner; viii. Grace Lorienta Wilcox, November 5, 1873. 2. Daniel Wilmarth, December 19, 1828, mentioned below. 3. George Munroe, December 6, 1834, died at sea, May 16, 1855. 4. Henry Allen, April 16, 1842, married Marian Moore.

(VII) Daniel Wilmarth, son of Joseph Wilcox, was born at Newport, December 19, 1828. He attended the district school and Kimball Union Academy of Meriden, New Hampshire. In his youth he worked on his father's farm in the vicinity. At the age of seventeen he left home and began his business career as clerk for the firm of A. L. White & Company, dealers in leather, Blackstone and Fulton streets, Boston. He returned to Newport a few years later and entered partnership with Albert Wilcox under the firm name of Albert Wilcox & Company, dealers in general merchandise. After three years the senior partner sold his interests to Francis Comstock and the firm name became Wilcox & Comstock. The post office was located in their store and Mr. Wilcox was assistant postmaster. Two years later Mr. Wilcox withdrew from the firm and became a collector for a scythe company, traveling in New England. In January, 1856, he became a member of the firm of

Joseph Day & Company, dealers in leather, Boston, continuing for a period of about three years, when the senior member retired and the firm name became Day, Wilcox & Company, of which Mr. Wilcox was the senior member; this firm continued up to 1893. They operated tanneries, and had a store on Clinton street, Boston. One of the tanneries was that of Waldmyer & Company at Winchester, Massachusetts; others were for the manufacture of sole leather at Mountain Home, Spragueville and East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. In 1872 the firm was burned out in the great fire. The store was at that time on High street. Afterwards the firm located at South street. After the firm was dissolved, Mr. Wilcox continued the business alone until about 1898, when he retired. In 1868 he purchased the Henry A. Page property in Medford, Massachusetts, and made his home there. He and his family are members of the Mystic Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford, and he was a deacon from 1875 to 1905, when he was elected deacon emeritus, which position he has held up to the present. In 1867 he was deacon of the Melrose Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican and he has been delegate to numerous state conventions of his party, was town auditor of Melrose for a time and water commissioner of Medford. He was a member of the Congregational Club; director of the Malden National Bank for forty-one years; director of the National Bank of North America of Boston more than thirty years.

He married, September 15, 1852, at Newport, New Hampshire, Martha Ann Chapin, born August 10, 1832, daughter of David Brainard and Zerviah H. (Farnsworth) Chapin, of Newport. Her father was a blacksmith and deacon of the church. Children: 1. Mary Ella, born July 14, 1857, married, July 5, 1882, Rev. Nehemiah Boynton, of Medford, now pastor of Clinton Avenue Trinitarian Congregational Church, of Brooklyn, New York; children: i. Daniel Wilcox Boynton, born October 13, 1883; ii. Edward Chadbourne Boynton, June 11, 1885, both graduates of Amherst College; iii. Morrison Russell Boynton, October 31, 1887, now a student at Amherst College; iv. Grace Morrison Boynton, August 14, 1890, now a student in Wellesley College; v. Elizabeth Boynton, December 8, 1891; vi. Marjorie Lillian Boynton, December 14, 1893; vii. Nehemiah Boynton Jr., July 9, 1896. 2. Emma Josephine, April 9, 1860. 3. Lillian Agnes, July 25, 1861, married, April 25, 1895, Charles Edwards Miller,

of Dorchester; children: i. Lloyd Wilcox Miller, born June 27, 1896; ii. Alden Williams Miller, April 11, 1898. 4. Marian Newell, April 22, 1869, married Jonathan Munroe Gilmore, of Pasadena, California; child, Thomas Munroe Gilmore, born April 12, 1903, died September 16, 1903. 5. Martha Chapin, June 6, 1871, married, June 25, 1902, William Grant Smith, of Detroit, Michigan; child, Josephine Wilcox Smith, born March 4, 1908.

Abraham Pierson was born in

PIERSON Yorkshire, England, in 1613.

He graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1632, and came to New England in 1639. He was an ordained minister of the Episcopal faith, and preached for a time in England. He was ordained as a Congregational minister at Boston, Massachusetts, and in 1640 was appointed pastor of the church at the new settlement of Southampton, Long Island. This settlement was the first town in New York settled by the English. In 1647 he came across the sound and with a part of his congregation founded the town of Branford, Connecticut, where he remained twenty years. He was to the Indians of Connecticut what Eliot was to the Indians of Massachusetts. He united with John Davenport in opposing the union of the Connecticut and New Haven colonies in 1665, and the differences which arose caused him, with a part of his people, to remove to New Jersey and found the town of Newark. The church formed there became a Presbyterian church. For twelve years Mr. Pierson served as minister, and there died August 9, 1678. He married Abigail Wheelwright, daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Lincolnshire, England, later of New Hampshire. Children: 1. Rev. Abraham, born 1641, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, 1642. 3. John, 1643. 4. Abigail, 1644, married, 1663, John Davenport Jr. 5. Grace, 1650, married Samuel Kitchell. 6. Susanna, December, 1652, married Jonathan Ball. 7. Rebecca, 1654, died November, 1732; married Joseph Johnson. 8. Theophilus, 1659, died 1713. 9. Isaac. 10. Mary.

(II) Rev. Abraham (2), son of Rev. Abraham (1) Pierson, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1641, died May 5, 1707, at Killingworth, Connecticut. He graduated at Harvard College in 1668 and removed with his father to Newark, New Jersey. He settled at Lynn as colleague with his father, July 28, 1669. On the death of his father in 1678 he became the sole pastor. He returned to Connecticut,

and in 1694 became pastor of the church at Killingworth. In 1701 he was made the first president of Yale College, and remained in that office until his death. He instituted at the college a "System of Natural Philosophy" which continued in use many years. He inherited his father's library of four hundred and forty volumes, a large one for those days, and the most of it he bequeathed to Yale College. Two fine monuments have been erected to his memory, one at Old Killingworth, the other on the Yale campus near the old library. He married, at Branford, Connecticut, Abigail Clark, daughter of George Clark, of Milford, Connecticut. Children: Abraham, mentioned below; Sarah, Susanna, Mary, Hannah, Ruth, James, Abigail, John, born 1689, died August 3, 1770.

(III) Worshipful Abraham (3), son of Rev. Abraham (2) Pierson, was born at Newark, New Jersey, in 1680, died on Long Hill, Killingworth, January 8, 1752. He was a colonial magistrate of great learning and usefulness in both church and state. He was thrice married. His third wife, whom he married in 1736, was Mrs. Mary Hart, born 1710, died January 8, 1752, the same day as her husband. Children: 1. Jedidiah, born September 17, 1711. 2. Mary, May 10, 1713, married, May 10, 1733, Stephen Wilcox. (See Wilcox family). 3. John, May 13, 1717. 4. Phineas, December 29, 1718. 5. Samuel, April 15, 1721, died 1801. 6. Dodo, 1724, died January 19, 1796; in the revolution. 7. Nathan, March 24, 1726. 8. Sarah, August 8, 1728, died young. 9. Sarah, July 9, 1732.

Richard William Irwin, lawyer,

IRWIN born Northampton, Massachusetts, February 18, 1857, son of

William and Mary (Blake) Irwin, was educated in public schools; received degree LL.B. Boston University Law School, 1885; married, in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 16, 1892, Florence E. Bangs; served apprenticeship at machinist's trade in Florence Sewing Machine shop, Northampton; employed at this trade in Elgin Watch Factory, Elgin, Illinois, for two years, and engaged in the house furnishing business at Natick, Massachusetts, with his brother, T. L. Irwin, under the firm name of Irwin Brothers, about two years; has practiced law in Northampton since 1885; city solicitor from 1890 to 1894; appointed by Governor Guild to be the district attorney for the Northwestern District, *vice* Dana Malone elected attorney-general, and was elected at the

polls the following year; his district includes the counties of Hampshire and Franklin; vice-president of the Northampton Co-operative Bank; trustee of the Nonotuck Savings Bank; director of The Haydenville Company, of Haydenville, Massachusetts; captain of Company I, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, 1886 to 1891; Massachusetts house of representatives, 1894-95; senate, 1896-97-98; member of the governor's council, 1903-04; Mason, Odd Fellow and Elk; residence No. 77 Henshaw avenue; office No. 160 Main street, Northampton.

PRINDLE The name of Prindle or Pringle, as it is more commonly spelled in England and Scotland, has been historically eminent in Scotland for many centuries. Alexander Pringle appears to have been the progenitor of the family, and is said to have been one of the promoters of the Fourth Crusade and commanded one of the divisions of Scottish soldiers engaged in Palestine. The family seems to have been numerous near the border line between England and Scotland, and Northumberland is still the home of families of the name. The Pringles of Yair and Whythank were neighbors and distant kinsfolk of Sir Walter Scott. There are many graves of Pringles in Melrose Abbey and churchyard. The earliest record of Pringles or Prindles in America is of John whose name appears as an "after planter" in Milford, Connecticut, in 1645. It is not known whether he was a relative of the William mentioned below.

(I) William Prindle, immigrant ancestor, was a native of Scotland. He is first mentioned in the New Haven colonial records in 1653 as "the Scotchman who lives at Mr. Allerton's," who was one of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims. William Prindle settled in New Haven, and was a proprietor there in 1685. He took the oath of fidelity, April 4, 1654. His will was dated October 17, 1689, and proved June 5, 1690. He lived in what was known as West Farms, in what is now West Haven, and a part of this land is still owned by the family. He was employed by the town to sweep the chimneys twice a year. "Feb. 11, 1655.—The governor further acquainted the town that William Pringle, who was spoke of to the last court to sweep chimneys for the town, had been with him, and propounded some difficulty in the work, but the manner of paying discouraged him much, but hoping that may be amended, he is willing to try another year, if

the town will lend him 40 shillings in corn, and let him have a canvas frock, and hood, to cover his clothes when doth the work. But now, Peter Mallory, from him declared, that the 40 shillings to be lent, he let it fall, so he may have the frock propounded, and his pay for his work duly paid him. The town declared if canvas can be got, he shall have such a frock and hood, he promising that if he leave the work, to leave such garment to the town again, and that men pay him down for his labor, or otherwise to his content, but if not, upon complaint the court will see it reduced, and that all chimneys in the town be included, and none exempted from pay, though they sweep them themselves, provided that he come within such time Winter and Summer, as is expressed in an order in the town records!"

He married, December 7, 1655, Mary Desborough, Mr. Stephen Goodyear, magistrate, officiating. Children, born in New Haven: 1. Phebe, March 16, 1656-57, married, November 5, 1677, Eleazer Beecher. 2. John, October 5, 1658, married (first) Mary Hull; (second) Abigail Hawkins; (third) Hannah Botsford; died November 25, 1734. 3. Mary, March 8, 1659-60, married John Roach; died August 16, 1691. 4. Ebenezer, September 10, 1661, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, June 11, 1663, married Mary Brown; died March 18, 1737-38. 6. Jonathan, June 7, 1665, died young. 7. Sarah, October 19, 1666, probably died young. 8. Samuel, April 15, 1668, married (first) Dorothy Plum; (second) Sarah Chapman; died September 20, 1750. 9. Eleazer, June 7, 1669, married Elizabeth Andrews; died 1713. 10. Hannah, March 6, 1670-71, married probably John Hull. 11. Joanna, February 2, 1672, died July 26, 1673.

(II) Ebenezer, son of William Prindle, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, September 10, 1661, died in 1740. He settled first in Milford, Connecticut, and joined the church there July 4, 1703. About 1709 he sold his property there and removed to Newtown, where he bought land of Lemuel Eells. He received a grant of land there also and became one of the prominent men in the new town. He was chosen surveyor of highways, and was elected on the first board of selectmen at a meeting held at the house of Daniel Foote, December 4, 1711. He was re-elected in 1712 and following years. The same day he was chosen one of a committee to consider the matter of establishing a grist mill on Pond brook. His will was dated June 26, 1740, and proved August 8, 1740. He married Elizabeth Hubby,

a daughter of John Hubby. Children: 1. Ebenezer, died unmarried 1758. 2. Sarah, baptized at Milford, Connecticut, July 4, 1703, married, July 19, 1715, John Foote. 3. Enos, baptized at Milford, July 4, 1703, died at Greenwich, 1724. 4. Benjamin, baptized at Milford, July 4, 1703, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born in New Haven, married (first) Mary Adams; (second) Sarah Kimberly; died November 11, 1772. 6. Jonathan, baptized July 4, 1703, married, March 1, 1731, Elizabeth Thompson. 7. Nathan, born April 7, 1704, married, May 9, 1728, Mary Richardson; died July 8, 1746. 8. Ephraim, born April 19, 1707, married (first) Elizabeth —; (second) February 23, 1757, Mary Sherman. 9. Jehoshaphat, born July 12, 1709, married (first) March 7, 1735, Hannah Smith; (second) February 19, 1745, Hannah Basten; died 1812, aged one hundred and three years. 10. Elizabeth, married, May 21, 1740, Samuel Root; died June 30, 1785.

(III) Benjamin, son of Ebenezer Prindle, was baptized at Milford, Connecticut, July 4, 1703, when his parents united with the church at Milford, Connecticut. He died at Greenwich, Connecticut, 1733, leaving children mentioned in his father's will, though not named there. The inventory of Benjamin's estate was dated at Greenwich, February 6, 1733, and the amount was only thirty-four pounds and a few shillings. The evidence points to the fact that Enos of Derby was a son.

(IV) Enos, son or nephew of Benjamin Prindle, was the ancestor of the branch at Derby, Connecticut. He came to Derby from Milford, Connecticut. He married, January 16, 1750, Deborah Jones. Children, born at Derby: 1. Enos Jones, November 23, 1750, a soldier in the revolution. 2. Elizabeth, May 16, 1752. 3. John, September 7, 1755, revolutionary soldier. 4. Mary, December 17, 1756. 5. Sarah, August 10, 1758. 6. Ebenezer, June 26, 1760. 7. Anne, September 23, 1762. 8. Captain Joseph, September 3, 1764. 9. Lucy, November 23, 1766. 10. David, October 26, 1767. 11. Mordecai, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Mordecai, son of Enos Prindle, was born at Derby about 1770. He resided in the uptown part of the town. According to Orcutt's History of Derby he and his brother Joseph were master mariners. Captain Mordecai sailed for the West Indies and was lost with his vessel and seven men in a September gale off Cape Hatteras. He had a

heavy cargo of livestock consigned to the West Indies. The story is told of a death warning received by the wife soon after he sailed, according to the sailor's superstitions of the time. Among his children was William N., mentioned below.

(VI) William N., son of Mordecai Prindle, was born in Derby, Connecticut, about 1795, died there October 16, 1843. He married Betsey Smith, born October 30, 1799, at Derby, daughter of Josiah and Betsey (Holbrook) Smith. Children: 1. Abraham Nelson, married Amcle Allen; children: Genevieve, married Frederick James, and Lucy. 2. Charles, born in Derby, died there. 3. Cornelia A., died October 15, 1907; married Joseph M. Kellogg; children: i. Charles Kellogg; ii. Nellie Kellogg, died 1876; iii. Jennie M. Kellogg, married Edward Dickinson; iv. Annie P. Kellogg; v. Bessie Holbrook Kellogg, married Charles B. Howe. 4. William Frederick, born in Derby, married Eliza Packard; children: i. Charles; ii. Helen, married Franklin A. Luce; iii. Kate, died 1877; iv. William Frederick Jr., married Mary Earle. 5. Josiah Holbrook Smith, born November 2, 1831, mentioned below. 6. Miles Durand, born in Derby.

(VII) Josiah Holbrook Smith, son of William N. Prindle, was born at Derby, Connecticut, November 2, 1831. He was reared on the old homestead in Derby and received his education in the public schools there. At the age of seventeen he left home to enter the employ of his uncle, Charles Smith, at Northampton, Massachusetts, as clerk in his clothing store. In the course of time he was admitted to partnership by his employer and ultimately succeeded to the business which he conducted with marked success for many years. He was a shrewd and careful merchant, of excellent judgment and much force of character. He accumulated a modest fortune through his own energy, thrift and enterprise. His home was on the site of the present public park. He was prominent in Masonic circles, member of Jerusalem Lodge, and was second eminent commander of the Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar, of Northampton. In politics he was a Republican. In religion a Congregationalist. He died May 11, 1901. He married, October 18, 1871, Elizabeth Smith, born January 6, 1840, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Strong) Smith. They had one child, Julia Imogene, born May 29, 1873, now living in Northampton. (See Smith).



J. A. Bindle

John Smith Sr., immigrant, SMITH located at Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1640 with his wife Grace, coming thither from England. He had a son John, but there was also another John Smith in Milford early, called Jr. to distinguish him from this man. Hence much difficulty is found in tracing the lineage, though the lack of records is still a greater obstacle. John Smith Sr. joined the church at Milford; was one of the first ten owners of Derby, Connecticut, where many of his descendants have lived, though he himself probably died at Milford. Children, born at Milford: 1. Ephraim, baptized October 13, 1644, settled in Derby; no children survived. 2. John, born August 27, 1646. 3. Mary, 1648, married Abel Gunn. 4. Ebenezer, November 10, 1651, died young. 5. Mercy, baptized December 5, 1652, died aged eighteen. 6. Mehitabel, born March 25, 1655, married Edward Camp. 7. Andrew, mentioned below.

(II) Andrew, son or nephew of John Smith Sr., settled at Derby, and married, May 21, 1696, Sarah Tomlinson. Children, born at Derby: 1. Nathan, February 4, 1697. 2. Jonah, September 29, 1699, mentioned below. 3. Mary, February 12, 1705. 4. Rachel, May 4, 1708. 5. Andrew Jr., October 3, 1711. 6. Hannah, May 12, 17— . 7. Josiah, June 15, 17— .

(III) Jonah, son of Andrew Smith, was born in Derby, September 29, 1699. He married, March 22, 1726, Grace Riggs. Children, born at Derby: 1. Abraham, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, born March 18, 1734. 3. Sarah, July 1, 1738. 4. Esther, December 18, 1739. 5. Hannah, July 15, 1742. 6. Edward, April 25, 1748.

(IV) Abraham, son or nephew of Jonah Smith, was born about 1730 at Derby. He married Sarah French, at Derby, December 5, 1756. Children, born at Derby: 1. Isaac, July 8, 1757-58, died March 24, 1775. 2. Abraham, October 1, 1759. 3. John French, March 20, 1762, died April 20, 1781. 4. Abijah, October 3, 1764. 5. James, September 14, 1767. 6. Josiah, October 23, 1769, mentioned below. 7. Fitch, May 14, 1772. 8. Levi, September 23, 1774. 9. John, April 22, 1781.

(V) Josiah, son of Abraham Smith, was born October 23, 1769, at Derby. He married there, July 30, 1795, Betsey Holbrook. Children, born at Derby: 1. Almond, April 19, 1796. 2. Almira, October 5, 1797. 3. Betsey, October 30, 1799, married William N. Prindle. (See Prindle herewith). 4. Charles, August 5, 1805, mentioned below.

(VI) Charles, son of Josiah Smith, was born in Derby, August 5, 1805, died July 11, 1892, at Northampton. He was a clothing merchant in Northampton. He married, May 1, 1834, Elizabeth Strong, born November 7, 1805, died November 3, 1881, daughter of Jonathan Strong. Children, born at Northampton: 1. Charles Josiah, May 23, 1836, died December 22, 1905; was a druggist at Easthampton. 2. Elizabeth, January 6, 1840, married Josiah H. S. Prindle, son of William N. and Betsey (Smith) Prindle. (See Prindle, VII).

BAILEY Thomas Bailey or Bayley, as the name was commonly spelled, was the first of the name to settle in New England. He was admitted a freeman on May 13, 1640, and was very early in Weymouth, some years prior to the incorporation of the town. His farm and home place of twenty-five acres was on the south side of King Oak Hill, on the Old Indian Trail leading from East Weymouth to Weymouth Landing. The cellar hole of his house and all his farm in Weymouth, including all his woodland, were in 1899 still traceable. In 1644 he bought of Thomas Dyer his dwelling house, barn and cellar, garden and yard, and the transaction is one of the first of the real estate records in Weymouth. He received land at the first and second division in Weymouth, and also owned land at Hingham. He was a prominent man, holding many offices. In 1643 and 1655 he acted as appraiser of estates. In March, 1655, he was chosen constable. His will was dated May 23 and proved October 10, 1681. His wife was probably not living at that time, as no mention was made of her in the will. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, married Ruth Porter. 3. Samuel, married Mary ——. 4. Esther, married John King.

(II) John, son of Thomas Bailey, was born in Weymouth and was admitted a freeman May 23, 1673. He was corporal and later sergeant in the militia. He was fence viewer of Weymouth in 1664-67-74-75; way-warden, 1669-70. He served in King Philip's war. In 1683 he bought land at Freetown and removed there about 1685. He married Hannah —, and died June 22, 1686. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, killed in King Philip's war in 1675 at the battle of Bloody Brook at Deerfield.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Bailey, was born in Weymouth and died in Scituate in 1718. He was admitted a freeman May 23,

1677, and when a young man, before 1670, he went to Scituate to take charge of the farm of Captain John Williams at the Neck, and received the farm by will at Captain Williams' death in 1694. The farm contained one hundred and seventy-five acres and was considered one of the best in Plymouth county. He married (first) January 25, 1672, Sarah White, daughter of Gowin and Elizabeth (Ward) White. He married (second) December 9, 1699, Ruth Clothier. Children, all by first wife, born in Scituate: 1. John, November 5, 1673. 2. Sarah, October, 1675. 3. Mary, December, 1677, married, January 1, 1701, James Perry. 4. Joseph, October, 1679, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, April, 1682. 6. William, February, 1685. 7. Hannah, January, 1688, married, December 24, 1716, James Briggs, Jr. 8. Elizabeth, married William Barrell, July, 1706.

(IV) Joseph, son of John (2) Bailey, was born at Scituate in October, 1679, died there October 2, 1747. He married, about 1703, Jerusha Adams. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Deacon Joseph, November 1, 1704. 2. Martha, April 1, 1707. 3. Ruth, December 4, 1709, married, 1737, Deacon Josiah Edson. 4. Benjamin, February 19, 1712. 5. Ebenezer, July 20, 1714. 6. Seth, September 17, 1717, married Rachel Cudworth; died July 1, 1746. 7. Caleb, mentioned below. 8. Adams, November 24, 1722. 9. Jerusha, February 10, 1725, died February 17, 1725. 10. Joshua, June 14, 1726, died September 9, 1726.

(V) Caleb, son of Joseph Bailey, was born in Scituate, August 13, 1720. He lived in Scituate, and was chosen in 1777 a member of the committee of correspondence and safety. He married, January 5, 1760, Phillippa Peaks, of Braintree, who died January 16, 1777. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Lydia, 1762, married Amos Merritt. 2. Ebenezer, 1764. 3. Martha, 1766. 4. Caleb, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, January 17, 1771. 6. Israel, 1773.

(VI) Caleb (2), son of Caleb (1) Bailey, was born in Scituate in 1768, died there June 18, 1852. He married Deborah Vinal, of Scituate, who died there January 30, 1855, aged eighty-one years, six months. Children: 1. Cushing, born May 24, 1793. 2. Caleb, November 11, 1794, mentioned below. 3. Deborah, December 15, 1796, married Martin Merritt. 4. Eliza, December 1, 1798, died November 15, 1800. 5. Mercy Vinal, June 28, 1803, died November 6, 1832. 6. Hayward, June 23, 1805. 7. Kilbourn, July 15, 1807, died November 1, 1823. 8. Lydia, October 11, 1809, died July

16, 1834. 9. Elvira, November 12, 1811, married Freeman Gannett. 10. Lemuel Stetson, May 3, 1814. 11. Sophia Whitney, January 27, 1816, died January 9, 1834. 12. Israel Vinal, September 10, 1819.

(VII) Caleb (3), son of Caleb (2) Bailey, was born in Scituate, November 11, 1794. He was educated in the public schools. He was a miller for a number of years, then proprietor of a large livery stable in Hingham, Massachusetts. He was a prominent and devout member of the Baptist church. It was always his custom when he closed his stable on Saturday night to take down the sign and never to let a horse out for Sunday driving. His piety was universally respected and his uprightness and integrity recognized. He resided on North street, Hingham, near the harbor. In politics he was a Whig, later a Republican. He married (first) December 2, 1818, Mary Jones, born at Scituate, March 15, 1795, died at Hingham, May 21, 1827. He married (second) September 28, 1828, Maria Bates, born June 26, 1805, died in Hingham, November 14, 1830. He married (third) June 4, 1832, Susan M. (Cushing) Lincoln, widow of Bela Lincoln, of Hingham. She was born April 1, 1806, died August 17, 1878, daughter of Joel and Eunice Cushing. Mr. Bailey died at Taunton, Massachusetts, July 12, 1877, aged eighty-three years. Child of first wife: 1. James Jones, born May 16, 1822, died September 3, 1822. Child of second wife: 2. Maria, August 14, 1830, died June 30, 1831. Children of third wife: 3. James Jones, October 28, 1833, married, May 1, 1859, Ellen M. Merritt, of Scituate, where he resided; he died March 14, 1909. 4. Susan Lincoln, May 18, 1836, died November 9, 1837. 5. Caleb Franklin, June 8, 1838, died July 7, 1852. 6. Charles Hayward, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Hayward, son of Caleb (3) Bailey, was born May 1, 1842, in Hingham, died March 27, 1901, at West Roxbury, in Boston. He was educated in the public schools of Scituate and Hingham and at Derby Academy, Hingham. He came to Boston when a young man and was associated in the restaurant business with an uncle. After a few years he bought out his uncle's interest, with the aid of his brother, and conducted the restaurant successfully until his retirement from active business shortly before his death, in 1895, when he built his home in West Roxbury at 52 Wren street. He was a Republican in politics and a citizen of public spirit. When President Lincoln issued the first call for volunteers in the civil war, Mr. Bailey was one of the first

to respond, enlisting as a private in Company A, Captain Richardson, Forty-fourth Regiment, commanded by Colonel Lee. He served nine months taking part in all the engagements of his regiment. He was a member of Gettysburg Post, No. 191, Grand Army of the Republic, of Boston. In religion he was a Unitarian. He married, November 21, 1867, in Hingham, Ellen Sprague, born in Hingham, July 26, 1838, daughter of Jairus and Hannah L. (Waters) (Leavitt) Sprague. (See Sprague family). She survives her husband and lives in the Bailey residence, Wren street. She is much beloved and respected by her family and friends. She was a true companion and devoted wife to her husband and is enjoying her declining years in good health and strength attending to her aged father who lives with her. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey had no children.

The Sprague family is of ancient English origin. In Prince's Chronology we read: "Among those who arrived at Naumkeag are Ralph Sprague, with his brothers Richard and William, who with three or four more were by Governor Endicott employed to explore and take possession of the country westward. They travelled through the woods to Charlestown, on a neck of land called Mishawum, between Mystic and Charles rivers, full of Indians named Aberginians, with whom they made peace." Hon. Edward Everett, in his address commemorative of the bi-centennial of the arrival of Winthrop at Charlestown, said: "Ralph, Richard and William Sprague are the founders of the settlement in this place, and were persons of substance and enterprise, excellent citizens, generous public benefactors, and the head of a very large and respectable family of descendants." Ralph Sprague was about twenty-five years of age when he came to New England. He had four sons, John, Richard, Samuel and Phineas, and a daughter Mary, who married, September 2, 1630, Daniel Edmands. John and Richard were born in England. Ralph was one of a jury impaneled which seems to have been the first in Massachusetts. Ralph Sprague was a lieutenant in the train band. In 1631 Captain Richard Sprague commanded a company of the train band, and on Friday of each week exercised his command at a convenient place near the Indian wigwams. On February 10, 1634, the famous order creating a board of selectmen, was passed and Richard and William Sprague signed the order. Richard left no posterity.

His sword which is named in his brother William's will, was preserved in one of the old Sprague houses in Hingham in 1828.

(I) Edward Sprague, the English progenitor, was a resident of Upway, Dorsetshire, where he died in 1614. He was a fuller by trade. Earlier in life he lived at Fordington, Dorsetshire. He married Christiana ——. His will was proved June 6, 1614, in the prerogative court at Canterbury. Copies of the will etc. made at this time are still in possession of the family. Children: 1. Ralph, married Joan Warren; died 1650 in New England. 2. Alice. 3. Edward. 4. Richard, came to New England and died without issue. 5. Christopher. 6. William, mentioned below.

(II) William, son of Edward Sprague, was born in Upway, Dorsetshire, England, and came to New England, settling in Charlestown, where he was living until 1636. He removed to Hingham, whither he went in a boat, landing on the side of the cove, on a tract of land afterward granted him by the town, and he became one of the first planters there. His house lot is said to have been the pleasantest in town. Many grants of land were made to him from 1636 to 1647. He was constable, fenceviewer, and held other offices at various times. He deeded to his son Anthony certain lands, February 21, 1673, for six and thirty pounds of lawful money of New England and nine pounds of merchantable corn. He died October 26, 1675. His will, dated October 19, 1675, bequeathed to wife Millicent; children Anthony, Samuel, William, John, Jonathan, Persis, wife of John Daggett, Joanna, wife of Caleb Church, and Mary, wife of Thomas King. He gave to Anthony the sword of his brother Richard. He married, in 1635, Millicent Eames, who died February 8, 1695-96, daughter of Anthony Eames. Children: 1. Anthony, born September 2, 1635, mentioned below. 2. John, baptized April, 1638, married Elizabeth Holbrook, December 13, 1666. Sprague Island was given him by his father; he died in Mendon, 1690. 3. Samuel, baptized May 24, 1640, removed to Marshfield, and became secretary of the colony and register of deeds before 1692. 4. Elizabeth, baptized May 2, 1641. 5. Jonathan, baptized March 20, 1642, died July 4, 1647. 6. Persis, baptized November 12, 1643, married John Daggett. 7. Joanna, baptized December, 1644, married, December 16, 1667, Caleb Church. 8. Jonathan, born May 28, 1648, removed to Providence, Rhode Island. 9. William, born May 7, 1650, married, December 13, 1674, Deborah Lane; removed to Providence.

10. Mary, baptized May 25, 1652, married Thomas King. 11. Hannah, baptized February 29, 1655, died March 31, 1658.

(III) Anthony, son of William Sprague, was born September 2, 1635, died September 3, 1719. He was a farmer and was selectman of Hingham in 1688-92-1700. He resided on the homestead at Hingham Centre, and his house was burned by the Indians in King Philip's war, April 19, 1676. He died September 3, 1719, in his eighty-fourth year. His will was dated July 21, 1716, proved October 12, 1719. He married, December 26, 1661, Elizabeth Bartlett, who died February 17, 1712-13, daughter of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Anthony, August 18, 1663, removed to Providence. 2. Benjamin, August 16, 1665, died September 27, 1690. 3. John, September 30, 1667, died October 23, 1690. 4. Elizabeth, September 5, 1669, died October 11, 1690. 5. Samuel, March 8, 1671-72. 6. Sarah, May 23, 1674, married, June 10, 1716, Caleb Bate. 7. James, January 23, 1677-78. 8. Josiah, April 23, 1680, mentioned below. 9. Jeremiah, July 24, 1682. 10. Richard, April 10, 1685. 11. Matthew, March 27, 1688.

(IV) Josiah, son of Anthony Sprague, was born in Hingham, April 23, 1680, died March 23, 1760. He was a farmer and resided "over the river" in Hingham. He was constable in 1733. He married, May 17, 1705, Elizabeth Wilder, born in Hingham, April 12, 1679, died October 21, 1755, daughter of John and Rebecca (Doggett) Wilder. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Josiah, July 31, 1706, died unmarried January 23, 1778. 2. Benjamin, November 22, 1707. 3. Isaac, 1709, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, February 26, 1711-12, died unmarried, October 27, 1808. 5. Ephraim, October 28, 1714. 6. Daniel, December 21, 1717. 7. Eliza, August 10, 1721.

(V) Isaac, son of Josiah Sprague, was born in Hingham, 1709, died December 12, 1789. He was a "set-work" cooper by trade, and lived on Main street, Hingham. He married (first) December 15, 1737, Leah Stodder, born March 28, 1715, died June 16, 1754, daughter of Simon and Bethia (Lane) Stodder, of Hingham. He married (second) Mrs. Sarah (Hersey) Blossom, born April 19, 1718, died July 17, 1788, daughter of Daniel and Mary Hersey. Children, born in Hingham, all by first wife: 1. Leah, November 14, 1739, married, November 25, 1761, Benjamin Jones. 2. Bethia, February 24, 1740, married, March 4, 1762, John Joy. 3. Tamar, December 9, 1741,

married, December 23, 1762, Joshua Lincoln. 4. Isaac, September 28, 1743. 5. Rebecca, August 18, 1745, married, October 30, 1766, Isaiah Hersey. 6. Amos, June 20, 1747. 7. Moses, April 25, 1749, mentioned below. 8. Rachel, February 5, 1750-51, died unmarried December 3, 1838. 9. David, May 14, 1754.

(VI) Moses, son of Isaac Sprague, was born in Hingham, April 25, 1749, died October 3, 1828. He was a soldier in the revolution, and served as corporal in Captain Jotham Loring's company from Hingham, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Loring's and Captain Charles Cushing's companies, Colonel John Groaton's regiment in 1775. He was commissioned sergeant June 22, 1775. He served also in Captain James Prentiss's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment at Saratoga in 1777. He married (first) November 16, 1775, Mary Lincoln, born August 4, 1754, died November 23, 1799, daughter of Moses and Mary (Burr) Lincoln, of Hingham. He married (second) December 20, 1800, Mary Lincoln, born August 24, 1753, daughter of Ephraim and Lydia (Marshall) Lincoln, of Hingham. Children, born in Hingham, all by first wife: 1. Moses, March 21, 1777. 2. Levi, March 24, 1778, died at Northfield, 1802, married Philana Wood. 3. Jairus, August 27, 1780, mentioned below. 4. Polly, January 29, 1784, married, December 13, 1806, Joseph Cushing, Jr. 5. Emma, December 29, 1790, died September 26, (or October 21), 1793.

(VII) Jairus, son of Moses Sprague, was born in Hingham, August 27, 1780, died October 30, 1832. He resided on North street, Hingham, near the harbor, and was a shoemaker by trade. He was the second commander of the Hingham Rifle Company. He married, May 23, 1805, Anna Sprague, born July 28, 1785, died November 6, 1833, daughter of Josiah and Betsey (Whiton) Sprague. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Anna, September 9, 1805, married, October 19, 1823, Elijah Beal. 2. Mary, March 25, 1807, married, November 11, 1827, Jacob B. Marsh. 3. Emma, January 26, 1809, married, February 11, 1829, Robert Burr. 4. Susan, December 25, 1811, married, January 12, 1834, John Stephenson. 5. Jairus, April 2, 1814, mentioned below. 6. Moses, June 26, 1817, died at Boston, March 9, 1868; married Lucinda ——.

(VIII) Jairus (2), son of Captain Jairus (1) Sprague, was born in Hingham, April 2, 1814. He was educated in the public schools,

and during his active life was a shipwright and caulker. His home in Hingham was on Cottage street. In late years he has lived with his daughter, Mrs. Charles H. Bailey, on Wren street, West Roxbury. He was a man of great physical strength and unusual mental endowments, and notwithstanding his advanced age retains his faculties and health to a remarkable degree. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He married, June 12, 1834, Hannah L. (Waters) Leavitt, born September 26, 1814, died May 25, 1893, daughter of John and Susan (Stodder) Waters. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Anna Maria, December 3, 1835, resides in Dorchester; married, October 19, 1862, Colonel John C. Whiton, a prominent military man; had two children: Harry C., who died young, and Marian, a noted musician and leader of a ladies' orchestra. 2. Ellen, July 26, 1838, married, November 21, 1867, Charles H. Bailey. (See Bailey family). 3. Susan Waters, March 23, 1841, died at Boston, September 29, 1853. 4. William Waters, November 1, 1844, a successful grocer of Cambridge, Massachusetts; married, April 2, 1868, Isabella Rumrill; children: i. Gertrude, married Frank Chamberlain, a lawyer; three children: Richard, Joseph and Jeffrey; ii. Professor William D., a teacher, resides in Somerville; married Caroline L. Towne; two children, Virginia and Dudley; iii. Bessie. 5. Hannah, September 19, 1847, married Edward C. Wilder; resides at Forest Hills, Boston; he is connected with the well known dry goods house of C. F. Wilder & Company, of Boston; their only child, Ralph E., is an official of the Cambra Steel mills of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, who has won a position of trust and responsibility by his own industry and ability and has before him a very promising career; married Bertha Augusta Miller, and has one daughter, Dorothy E. Wilder.

The surname Doane is identical with the English surname Done, the ancient orthography of which is in some doubt. It is supposed to be derived from Dun or Dune, meaning a stronghold or fortress. In ancient manuscripts the name is spelled Donne, Dourn, Downe, etc. The English home of the family is the old Hall of Utkinton, in the hamlet of Utkinton, one mile north of Tarporley, where it is believed the family settled in King John's reign, 1199-1216, soon after the use of surnames became common in England. An ancient suit of armor

still hangs from the upper walls of Tarporley Church, doubtless worn centuries ago by one of the Dones, the principal family. The coat-of-arms: Azure two bars argent over all on a bend gules three arrows argent. Crest: first on a wreath eight arrows in saltire, four and four, points downward or feathered sable banded gules; second on a wreath a buck's head erased proper attired or. The family also had seats at Dudden and Flaxyards in the vicinity. Sir John Done, born 1576, was knighted in 1617. The Done monuments still to be seen in Tarporley Church are very striking examples of the fine arts. The pedigree of the family is traced to Richard, one in 1199, and somewhere doubtless the progenitor of the American line has a place.

(I) John Doane, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to New England about 1629. He became a prominent man in the Plymouth Colony and was given the title of "Mr." indicating gentle birth or college education. In 1633 he was a member of the council and elected deacon in 1633, evidently being a prominent Puritan before coming over, and he resigned as assistant, the Puritans being careful to keep church and state distinct. Deacon Doane had frequent grants of land from the general court. His original grant at Eastham, where he settled, was because he was one of the purchasers or "Old Comers," but his various grants at Jones River, now Kingston, at Rehoboth, to the north of Taunton, etc., were because of public services. He was continually rendering services as deputy to the general court from Plymouth and Eastham, and served on important committees. According to his statement in his will, dated May 18, 1678, he was then about eighty-eight years old, and was born in 1590. He died February 21, 1685, aged about ninety-five years. The inventory of his estate states his age as about one hundred years. His wife's name appears to be Abigail. A granite post was erected in 1869 to mark the site of his house at Eastham on the eastern side of the town, perhaps three hundred yards from the waters of Nauset Bay. He bequeathed to his wife, to sons John, Daniel and Ephraim; daughter Abigail; granddaughter Margaret Hid or Hix. Children: 1. Lydia, 2. Abigail, born January 13, 1632. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Daniel. 5. Ephraim, married (first) Mercy Knowles; (second) Mary Snow.

(II) John, son of Deacon John (I) Doane, was born probably at Plymouth about 1635 and died at Eastham, March 15, 1708. He

removed with his father to Eastham in 1645 and became a prominent man, for many years in the public service. He was selectman nearly every year from 1678 to 1700. He was often on the jury and was constable in 1661-93. In 1664 he was receiver of excise of Eastham. In 1669 he was a justice of the select court. He represented the town in the colony court in 1684-85, and was deputy to the general court in 1693-94-1702. He was a large landholder and farmer. He was a member of the First Church of Eastham. His will was dated June 4, 1706. He married (first) April 30, 1662, Hannah Bangs, born about 1644, daughter of Edward Bangs, who came over in the ship "Ann" in 1623. He married (second) January 14, 1694, Rebecca Pettee, whom he outlived. Children, born at Eastham: 1. John, born March 20, 1663, died May 15, 1663. 2. John, May 29, 1664. 3. Ann, July 25, 1666, died February 12, 1758; married, January 20, 1687, David Young. 4. Rebecca, May 12, 1668. 5. Hannah, May 12, 1669, died June 6, 1765, married, February 12, 1701-02, John Collins. 6. Isaac, June 2, 1670. 7. Samuel, March 2, 1673, mentioned below. 8. David, about 1674.

(III) Samuel, son of John (2) Doane, was born in Eastham, March 2, 1673, died there August 15, 1756, according to his gravestone in the Herring Pond burial ground. He lived in Eastham and was admitted a townsman, March 11, 1701-02. He served as constable in 1712-13, 1713-14; tythingman 1723; fence viewer 1731-32; selectman 1731-33, and jurymen several times. His will was dated April 9, 1756, and his son Samuel was executor. He married, December 3, 1696, Martha Hamblen, born at Barnstable, February 16, 1672-73, daughter of John and Sarah (Bearse) Hamblen, and granddaughter of James Hamblen. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 30, 1697. 2. Sarah, May 15, 1699, died October 15, 1760; married, June 9, 1720, Ebenezer Dyer. 3. Dinah, December 30, 1700, married, October 22, 1722, Thomas Cook. 4. Dorcas, June 15, 1703, died March 12, 1726-27; married, January 31, 1722, William Smith. 5. Solomon, November 8, 1705, mentioned below. 6. Simeon, December 1, 1708. 7. Martha, married Thomas Savage. 8. Keturah, married Jonathan Dyer.

(IV) Solomon, son of Samuel Doane, was born in Eastham, November 8, 1705, and died there in December, 1789. He owned a large tract of land on the north side of the harbor, in that part of Eastham known as Nauset, and a part of his estate is still in the possession of

the family. His great-granddaughter, Mrs. Eliza (Doane) Robbins, now or lately occupied the site of his house. He was a man of prominence and held office in the town. His will was dated March 5, 1786. He married, August 3, 1727, Alice Higgins. Children, born in Eastham: 1. Solomon, January 5, 1730. 2. Noah, July 4, 1732, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, January 23, 1733, died May 30, 1761; married, November 14, 1754, Andrew Walker. 4. Dorcas, September 16, 1735, died unmarried. 5. Nehemiah, March 17, 1737. 6. Joseph, April 21, 1739. 7. Isaac, March 27, 1741, married Bethia Doane. 8. Betty, February 7, 1742, married, April 2, 1767, David Cole. 9. Joshua, January 6, 1744-45.

(V) Noah, son of Solomon Doane, was born in Eastham, July 4, 1732, died at Petersham, Massachusetts, April 1, 1820. He succeeded to his father's farm and lived there until March 22, 1797, when he sold the place to his son Zenas and removed to that part of Petersham set off as the town of Dana. Here, on April 19, 1797, he bought a farm of one hundred acres of Silas Johnson, with a house and barn. He and his son Edward occupied the house, the son sailing each year on a voyage to the West Indies or to Africa. In March, 1808, he deeded the Dana farm to his son Edward. Noah Doane was a man of large physique, six feet tall, and of remarkable vigor. When eighty-seven years old he was accustomed to spring to the saddle of his horse from the ground, and ride to Hardwick to visit his daughter Priscilla. He married Bethia ———, who died at Dana, April 16, 1812, aged about eighty-six years. Both are buried in the old cemetery at Dana. Children: 1. Noah, born January 1, 1757. 2. Zenas, January 19, 1761, mentioned below. 3. Priscilla, December 7, 1762, married, January 1, 1788, Simeon Knowles, Jr. 4. Lot, May 22, 1765. 5. Thankful. 6. Bangs, about 1769. 7. Edward, December 25, 1770. 8. Bethia, married, May 3, 1794, Thomas Hopkins.

(VI) Zenas, son of Noah Doane, was born at Eastham, January 19, 1761, died there December 20, 1825. He lived at Eastham near Long Point, and his gravestone still stands at the Herring Pond burial ground. He was in the revolution in Captain Benjamin Godfrey's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment at Rhode Island in 1776; and in Captain Higgin's company, Major Zenas Winslow's regiment in 1778 at Falmouth. He married, in 1785, Mercy Crowell, who died at Eastham, November 29, 1837, daughter of Captain Lot Crowell, of



C. G. Doane - D.D.S.

South Yarmouth, Massachusetts. Children, born at Eastham: 1. Zenas, February 7, 1787, died August 25, 1853; married, May 21, 1811, Polly Nickerson. 2. Lot, November 12, 1788, mentioned below. 3. Crowell, April 12, 1791. 4. Allen, April 18, 1793. 5. Joel, August 10, 1795. 6. Noah, August 11, 1797. 7. Randall Rice, April 23, 1802.

(VII) Captain Lot, son of Zenas Doane, was born at Eastham, November 12, 1788, died at Athol, March 1, 1857. He was a mariner and sailed large merchant vessels for many years. He lived in Eastham, later in Phillipston and Athol. He married (first) at Eastham, in October, 1810, Elizabeth Mayo, daughter of James and Martha (Doane) Mayo, and granddaughter of Samuel Doane. He married (second) Priscilla Doane, born 1800, died February 23, 1890, widow of Isaac Young Doane and daughter of Joel and Mercy (Young) Mayo. Children: 1. Joel Mayo, mentioned below. 2. James, born about 1817, died August 5, 1882; married Ruth Brown. 3. Elizabeth, married Samuel Brown.

(VIII) Joel Mayo, son of Lot Doane, was born in Phillipston, about 1814, and died of pneumonia at Athol, April 15, 1891. He received his education in the public schools, and became a farmer at Phillipston. The latter part of his life he lived at Athol. He married Eliza Furbush, of Royalston. Children, born in Phillipston: 1. Randall R., died October 13, 1878. 2. Roswell Loriston, mentioned below. 3. Joel Roderick. 4. Daniel Marshall.

(IX) Roswell Loriston, son of Joel Mayo Doane, was born in Phillipston, January 26, 1843, died in 1904. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Templeton high school. He left the high school, before completing his course, to enlist in the Union army in the civil war. He enlisted on the first call for troops in April, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-first Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. At the battle of Fredericksburg he was severely wounded and incapacitated for further military service. He was discharged June 1, 1863. Upon recovering from his wound he learned the trade of carpenter. He engaged in business at Athol as a carpenter and builder and became a prominent contractor of that section. He was also in the slate-roofing business, and in teaming and trucking. He was appointed deputy sheriff of Worcester county, January 1, 1893, and held that office to the time of his death. He was well known and highly esteemed, especially by members of the bar and officers of the courts

in that county. He was a faithful, conscientious officer, a useful citizen. In politics he was a Republican, and for many years was active and influential in that party, serving as delegate to various nominating conventions, and earnestly supporting the candidates and principles of that party. He was a member of Grand Army of the Republic, Knights of Honor and Knights of Pythias. He married, October 10, 1864, Mercy S. Gray, born in Templeton, daughter of Timothy C. and Sally (Whitcomb) Gray. Sally Whitcomb's grandfather was a minute-man in the revolution from Templeton. Children: 1. Harry Leslie, born June 21, 1871, married Ada Hall and resides at Athol. 2. Arthur G., mentioned below.

(X) Dr. Arthur Gray, son of Roswell Loriston Doane, was born in Athol, December 21, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, and studied his profession in the Philadelphia Dental College, where he was graduated in the class of 1897. He began to practice soon afterward in the city of Northampton, Massachusetts, where he has been to the present time, enjoying an extensive and very successful practice. He is a Republican in politics and served one term in the common council of the city of Northampton. He attends the Congregational church, and is a member of Nonotuck Lodge of Odd Fellows, of which he has held the various offices in succession, and is a member of the Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows. He married, October 3, 1901, Clara Evangeline Fay, born in Chester, Massachusetts, daughter of Dr. James Monroe Fay. (See Fay family). Their only child is Philip Strong, born January 21, 1902, at Northampton.

The surname Doble, Dobel or DOBLE Dobell, was in use as early as the twelfth century in Normandy in the form of Dolbell, originally from the Roman personal name Dolabella. In 1296 the name occurs in Sussex county, England, as De Doble, implying a local origin, and in the sixteenth century the Sussex Doble family ranked as gentry, bearing the canting arms (twisting the name into doe-bell and representing these by symbols): A doe between three bells. The seat of the family is at Falnere, county Sussex. The arms in use by that family were officially confirmed and the crest granted to Walter Dobell in 1602: Sable a hind passant between three bells argent. Crest: On a mount vert a hind lodge argent between four arrows stuck

into the mount or. The only other coat-of-arms in English heraldry is very similar—used by a branch of the family in Somerset: Gules a doe statant between three bells argent. Crest: On a mount vert a doe lodged argent pierced in saltire by four arrows or.

(I) Tobias Doble, the first of the name in America, died at Boston in 1670 intestate.

(III) John, grandson of Tobias Doble, was the second person bearing this surname in New England, as shown by the public records, and he may also have been an immigrant. He was born 1700-1710, and the first record of him is his marriage by Rev. Peter Thatcher, the Presbyterian minister, at Boston, November 22, 1732, to Abigail Rollston (or Roloson). His will was dated at Boston, January 22, 1772, and proved in the Suffolk court, April 16, 1773. His wife died before the will was made. He bequeathed to grandchildren, John and Abigail Doble, children of his son John deceased; to daughter, Abigail Billings, wife of Joseph Billings; to sons William, Joseph, Peter and Richard Roloson Doble and cousin (niece) Mary Fosdick, formerly Mary Sherard. His sons settled in Braintree and he may have lived there for a time. Children: 1. John, born in Boston, September 23, 1733, died 1773; married Ann ———; his brother Joseph and brother-in-law, Joseph Billings, appointed executors August 13, 1773; children: i. John, born in Boston, June 17, 1758, soldier in the revolution from Braintree; ii. Abigail. 2. Abigail, September 14, 1735, married Joseph Billings, tailor. 3. Ruth, Boston, February 1, 1740. 4. Joseph, about 1742, mariner, soldier in the revolution from Braintree. 5. Peter, mentioned in the will. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Richard Roloson, mentioned in his father's will.

Another John Doble, probably nephew of John Doble (3), married, in Boston, December 24, 1747, Deborah Ayer. He may have married (second) September 17, 1772, Susanna White, widow of Samuel White, of Braintree. Susanna's will dated March 21, 1774, proved June 10, 1776, bequeathed to children of her brother Thomas Allen; nephews Thomas Allen, William Allen, and Joseph Allen; niece Elizabeth Allen, who married Robert Hayden; niece Sarah Allen who married Ziba Hayden and nieces Susanna Allen and Lydia Allen; also Susanna Danforth, daughter of her sister Copeland; Susanna Faxon, daughter of sister Sarah; Susanna Hayden, wife of Ammiel Hayden. Her

executors were Gaius and Elkanah Thayer, of Braintree, sons of her sister Lydia.

(IV) William, son of John Doble, was born in Braintree, November 23, 1754, according to family records, and died at West Sumner, Maine, September 8, 1841. In early life he worked on the farm of Abraham Varnum in Dracut, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of carpenter. He removed soon after marriage to Portland, Maine, and shortly afterward to Lewiston Falls, Maine, where he helped build the first saw mill in that locality. His wife was the only woman in the company which made the difficult and dangerous trip through the wilderness. He had a grant of one hundred and sixty acres of land in Buckfield, Maine, where he built a log house on the banks of the west branch of the Androscoggin river. He exchanged this farm later for one at West Sumner, Oxford county, Maine, having the same number of acres, located in the west part of town about two miles from Jackson village. He became a prosperous farmer, and also followed his trade of carpenter. He was quite fond of music, and had a good voice. He played the violin often for the country dances. He and his wife were members of the Baptist church at Sumner. He married (intention dated December 10, 1774) Sarah Varnum, born April 14, 1757, died February 7, 1844, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Varnum. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Phincas, married ——— Proctor. 3. Rebecca, married Peter Chase, of Paris, Maine. 4. Sarah, married Daniel Pond, of Paris. 5. Rev. Abraham, a Universalist minister.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Doble, was born at Lewiston Falls, Maine, and died at Charleston, Maine, aged fifty-five years. He attended the district school and assisted his father on the farm. He early learned the trade of shoemaker and lived first at Belfast, Maine. He removed to Brooks where he resided for a time, but returned to Belfast. About 1820 he removed to Garland, and later to Charleston, Maine, where he bought a farm, and lived the remainder of his life. In religion he was a Universalist, and in politics a Democrat, and was active in town affairs. He married, January 1, 1804, at Belfast, Frances Powers, of that town. Children: 1. William, born April 1, 1806, mentioned below. 2. Francis, March 3, 1807, died August 21, 1882; married Vesta Coburn; children: i. Vesta Ann, born January 24, 1836, died February 21, 1897, married Danville D.

Lowe; ii. James Swan, February 12, 1838, died February 23, 1858; iii. Erastus, November 5, 1842, died November 19, 1894, married (first) Nancy Brawn, (second) Ella Foss; iv. Roscoe, July 25, 1844, married Abbie J. Spearin; v. Silas Coburn, September 7, 1846, married Laura Coburn Turner; vi. Russell Streeter, June 11, 1852, died February 28, 1892, married Minnie Kile, and they had one child, Della; who became the adopted daughter of Wilbur and Addie Grant; vii. Leonard Francis, March 6, 1854, married Annie Foss. 3. Hosea B., married Hulda Gilmore. 4. James Swan, killed in the Mexican war at Monterey, August 26, 1846, in the fourth United States Infantry, Company E. 5. Eliza, married Isaac Junkins, of Lincoln, Maine. 6. Sarah, married John Campbell. 7. Frances, married, William Reed, of Orono, Maine. 8. Mahala, married Erastus Adams.

(VI) William (3), son of William (2) Doble, was born at Brooks, Waldo county, Maine, April 1, 1806, died at Lincoln, Maine, 1876. He went to the district school and later attended the Foxcroft Academy at Foxcroft, Maine. He taught school in Waldo and Penobscot counties. He had charge of the home farm, and lived there until about the time of his second marriage, when he settled in Sumner, adjoining the town of Buckfield and Paris. He bought a farm of seventy-five acres northeast of the centre of the village, and continued at farming for eight years. He also had a saw mill. He raised sheep and the wool was spun and woven on the farm. He sold his farm to Henry O. Bessee and moved to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1846, but returned soon to Lincoln, Maine, and purchased the Lovejoy farm of a hundred and fifty acres, in the west part of the town. For twenty-five years he was one of the most successful farmers in the vicinity. Late in life he deeded his farm to his nephew, Roscoe Doble, and died there in 1876. He was an intelligent and well educated man and generous to a fault. His influence for good in the community was great, and he was an active worker for the cause of temperance. In politics he was a Democrat, but in his latter years was a Republican; he served his party as delegate to the various conventions. He served also as surveyor, field driver and pound keeper. He was a Universalist in religion. He married (first) Hannah Davis. He married (second) in 1836, at Sumner, Maine, Diana Mathews, born October 5, 1810, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Hooper) Mathews, of Buckfield, Maine. Her

father was a farmer and served in the war of 1812. She was a member of the Methodist church and sang in St. Paul's Church at Lowell. Child of first wife: Son, born and died same day. Children of second wife: 1. Son, born and died in early life. 2. Francis Marion, born August 17, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Clara Maria, August 2, 1840, died November, 1862. 4. Eliza Junkins, August, 1844, died aged ten months. 5. Eliza Junkins, August 23, 1846, died November 21, 1867; married, 1866, Frederick H. Gove, of Bridgewater, who died December 4, 1872, aged thirty-four years, one month; had Carrie Howard Gove, who died at Poland, Maine.

(VII) Francis Marion, son of William (3) Doble, was born at Lowell, August 17, 1838. In infancy he removed with his parents to Sumner, Maine, where he went to school. At the age of eight he removed with his parents back to Lowell, and thence to Lincoln, Maine, where he attended the Lincoln Academy until seventeen years of age. He then went to Lowell and entered the employ of the Hamilton Cotton Corporation, where he had worked when a boy. He took a course at Comer's Business College in Boston, working during his spare time for Harvey Parker in Court Square in his hotel for four years. For two seasons during this time he was clerk in the hotel of Colonel Bigelow in Lexington. He later found employment in the paper and twine house of E. C. Simonds in Boston, and remained with the concern until he enlisted for the civil war. He enlisted April 17, 1861, in Company C, Third Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry for three months, this being the first company enlisted for the war. He was mustered in at Fortress Monroe as second sergeant in Captain James P. Richardson's company, April 23, 1861, under Colonel David W. Wardrop. On the afternoon of April 17, the company embarked on the steamer "S. R. Spaulding" at Central wharf, Boston, for Fortress Monroe, where they arrived early on the morning of the 20th off Hampton Roads, and at five o'clock on that day sailed on the United States steam sloop "Pawnee" for the Norfolk navy yard, and at once began the destruction of that place with the "Merrimac," then in the stays. Early the next morning they proceeded to Fortress Monroe, where they were made part of the garrison, and April 23, Mr. Doble was mustered into service for three months. On July 1 the regiment occupied the village of Hampton in connection with the naval brigade, all under command of General E. W.

Pierce. Slight skirmishing ensued. The regiment afterwards performed duty strengthening the fortifications in the vicinity and taking part in a number of expeditions by water. By orders of General B. F. Butler, July 16, the regiment began preparations for the return and soon afterward embarked in the steamer "Cambridge" for Boston, arriving July 23. Mr. Doble was mustered out on Long Island, July 22. He re-enlisted from Boston, September 2, 1861, for three years and was mustered into service as first sergeant of Company I, Captain John Hobbs, Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel John Kurtz. The regiment left its camp at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, November 11, 1861, taking the steamers "State of Maine" and "Metropolis" at Fall River for New York, going thence to Perryville by rail via Philadelphia and from there to Annapolis by steamer, occupying Camp John A. Andrew. The regiment was assigned to the First Brigade under General John G. Foster, December 5, 1861, of General Burnside's division, and a year later, January 8, 1862, proceeded to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina, having a stormy voyage, and finally landed on Roanoke Island, February 7, where he took part in the battle of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862. The regiment joined the Army of the James in the spring of 1864, in the First Brigade, Second Division and Eighteenth Corps, and took part in the following engagements: Newbern; Kinston; Whitehall; Goldsboro; Deep Gully; Gum Swamp; Bachelor's Creek, North Carolina; Suffolk, Virginia, March 9, 1864; Smithfield, Virginia, April 14, 1864; Port Walthall, Arrowfield Church or Swift Creek; Drury's Bluff; Bermuda Hundred; Gaines Mill, June 1, 1864; Cold Harbor; the assault and siege of Petersburg, Virginia, and the mine explosion of July 30, 1864; Wise Fork, North Carolina, and a number of minor skirmishes. Afterward his regiment performed guard and garrison duty until ordered home. The regiment lost by death two hundred and eighteen. He was promoted second lieutenant, November 2, 1862, first lieutenant, May 5, 1863, ordnance officer, June 3, 1864, captain September 20, 1864. He was appointed aide-de-camp on General James Stuart, Jr.'s, staff in August, 1864, and was acting assistant inspector of the first brigade for a month. He was wounded at Wise Forks, March 8, 1865, by a shot in the left hip, but was in the hospital only one week, rejoining his regiment at Newbern, and at all other times he was on duty,

taking part in all the skirmishes, battles and campaigns and rendering faithful, efficient and meritorious service on all occasions. He was finally discharged at the close of the war at Boston, July 25, 1865. Like many other officers he accepted an appointment in the Freedmen's Bureau and was on duty at Newbern until the fall of 1867. He was appointed clerk in the custom house, Boston, in 1871, night inspector in 1872 and served until 1874. He was again clerk from 1878 to 1884. For three years he was a store keeper at the state almshouse at Tewksbury. In 1885 he took the civil service examinations, being at the head of a class of fourteen. Captain Doble was appointed on the park police force and soon afterward transferred to the regular force in Boston. He retired from the police department in 1904 and is now living at 31 Monument Square, Charlestown. In 1907 he was curator of the Massachusetts building at the Jamestown Exposition. He attends the Charlestown Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican and has always been active in his party. He was chairman of the Republican committee of ward eight in 1884-85, and an influential factor for many years in municipal politics. He is a member of Benjamin Stone, Jr. Post, No. 18, Grand Army of the Republic, and was a charter member of Post, No. 138, of Boston, of which he was adjutant for a time. He is a member of Hooker Command, No. 9, Union Veterans Union, and the Sons of the American Revolution. He married, at Newbern, North Carolina, May 1, 1866, Mattie A. Williams, born May 1, 1845, died March 4, 1889, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy (Whitford) Williams, of Newbern. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Ida Clara, born January 14, 1867, married George W. Brooks, of Elizabeth, New Jersey. 2. Lilly Josephine, September, 1868, died in 1875-76. 3. Mattie Marion, 1880.

The Conant family appears to be primarily of Celtic descent, for the name Conan or Conon is found at a very early period among the various races of Celtic origin, including the Britons, Welsh, Irish, Gaels and Bretons. The name of Conant in very nearly its present form has existed in England for more than six hundred years, and no less than thirty-two forms of spelling the surname have been found in the records. It is derived from the Celtic Conan, meaning chief or leader.

(1) John Conant, with whom the authentic genealogy of this family begins, lived in the

parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, but was probably born about 1520 at Gittisham, an adjoining town. He was a taxpayer at East Budleigh in 1571. In 1577 he was warden of the church there. He was buried March 30, 1596. He was probably son of John Conant, who died at Gittisham in September, 1559.

(II) Richard, son of John Conant, was born in the parish of East Budleigh about 1548. In 1588 he was assessed for lands there and he was church warden in 1606-16. He married, February 4, 1578, Agnes Clarke, daughter of John Clarke, Sr., of Collyton. Her father married, June 9, 1544, Anne Macy, daughter of William Macy, of Collyton. Richard and wife Agnes were buried on the same day, September 22, 1630. Both are spoken of in the Life of John Conant as "persons of exemplary piety." His will was proved at Exeter, October 13, 1631. Children: 1. John, baptized January 20, 1579-80, married ——— Richards. 2. Richard, baptized February 21, 1581-82. 3. Robert. 4. Jane, baptized May 9, 1584, married, September 18, 1609, Thomas Knowles. 5. John, baptized March 18, 1585-86. 6. Thomas, baptized April 30, 1587. 7. Christopher, baptized June 13, 1588, grocer in London; married, September 14, 1619, Anne Wilton; came to Plymouth in New England in 1623 in the ship "Anne;" no records after 1630. 8. Roger, baptized April 9, 1592, mentioned below.

(III) Roger, son of Richard Conant, was baptized April 9, 1592, in All Saints Church in the parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England. He was the immigrant ancestor. One of his brothers was educated at Oxford and Roger received a good education. On January 20, 1619-20, Christopher Conant, grocer, and Roger Conant, salter, both of the parish of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London, signed the composition bond of their brother John for the "first fruits" of the rectory of Lymington. He married, November, 1618, and had probably been seven years in London to have served an apprenticeship as salter, and probably lived in London until he went to America in 1623. He was first at Plymouth but, owing to differences in religious belief, he followed Rev. John Lyford and others to Nantasket (Hull). It was probably while at Nantasket that he made use of Governor's Island, which for some time was called Conant's Island. In 1632 it was granted to Governor John Winthrop, however. In 1624-25 Conant was chosen by the Dorchester Company to govern their

colony at Cape Ann, and Lyford was chosen minister at the same time. After a year at the cape, he removed with those colonists who did not return to England, and settled at Naumkeag, later called Salem. Conant's house was the first built in Salem. It was removed from Cape Ann and became the parsonage, then an inn, and the frame, which is said to have been brought from England originally, is still in use, forming part of a stable on the north side of Church, near Washington street. The exact site of Conant's house, which was first built in Salem, cannot be ascertained. After the patent for the territory had been received John Endicott, one of the patentees, was sent over with fifty colonists and superseded Conant as governor, after he had held the office for three years. Although he is not universally recognized as the first governor of Massachusetts, Roger Conant is fairly entitled to that honor, for the colony of which he was the head, was the first permanent settlement in the Massachusetts Bay territory. After some friction, Conant and the old settlers made their peace with Endicott and the newcomers. Conant was admitted a freeman, May 18, 1631, having previously supported the Established Church under Lyford. He was frequently called to offices of honor and trust. He was justice of the quarterly court at Salem for three years; was selectman 1637 to 1641 and 1651 to 1654 inclusive, also 1657 and 1658. In 1667 he was one of the original members of the Beverly church. He had large grants of land and bought and sold extensively in Salem, Beverly, and vicinity. He died November 19, 1679. His will is dated March 1, 1677, and proved November 25, 1679. He married, November 11, 1618, in the parish of Blackfriars, London, Sarah Horton. Children: 1. Sarah, baptized September 19, 1619, buried in London, October 30, 1620. 2. Caleb, baptized May 27, 1620, came to Massachusetts, but returned to England. 3. Lot, born about 1624, mentioned below. 4. Roger, 1626, first white child born in Salem. 5. Sarah, about 1628. 6. Joshua. 7. Mary. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Exercise, baptized December 24, 1637.

(IV) Lot, son of Roger Conant, was born about 1624 in Nantasket or at Cape Ann, and settled as early as 1657 at Marblehead. He was selectman in 1662 and a householder in 1674. His father gave him a farm and homestead at Beverly, November 20, 1666, and about this time he moved to Beverly and built a house near his father's. He was one of those

dismissed from the first church of Salem to form the Beverly church, July 4, 1667. Many of his deeds are on record. He died September 29, 1674. His will was dated September 24 of the same year. He married Elizabeth Walton, daughter of Rev. William Walton, who took degrees at Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1621 and 1625, and was settled over the parish of Seton, Devonshire, where his daughter was baptized October 27, 1629. He was pastor at Marblehead in 1639 and until his death in 1668. Elizabeth, widow of Lot Conant, married (second) January 10, 1681-82, as his third wife, Andrew Mansfield, son of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield, of Lynn. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born July 28, 1650. 2. John, December 15, 1652, mentioned below. 3. Lot, February 16, 1657-58. 4. Elizabeth, May 13, 1660. 5. Mary, July 14, 1662. 6. Martha, August 15, 1664. 7. Sarah (twin), February 19, 1666-67. 8. William, (twin), February 19, 1666-67. 9. Roger, March 10, 1668-69. 10. Rebecca, January 31, 1670-71.

(V) John (2), son of Lot Conant, was born December 15, 1652, at Beverly, and settled there on the sixty acres of upland lying near Richard Dodge's farm, given to his father by his grandfather in 1666. He built a house on the north side of the road called Dodge street, a third of a mile from the present Beverly railroad station on the Eastern railroad, now Boston and Maine, and this house stood until 1830. He was a weaver as well as a farmer. He served in King Philip's war in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675. He was admitted to the church at Beverly, August 23, 1691. He died September 30, 1724, disposing of all his estate by will dated September 21, 1724. He married, May 7, 1678, Bethia Mansfield, daughter of Andrew Mansfield. She was born April 7, 1658, died July 27, 1720. Children: 1. Lot, baptized June 1, 1679, married, May 15, 1698, Martha Cleaves; (second) Susanna Clark; (third) Mary —; died May 15, 1767. 2. Elizabeth, January 14, 1681-82. 3. Bethia, 1684. 4. John, July 7, 1686. 5. Deborah, February 20, 1687-88. 6. Mary, October 20, 1689. 7. Daniel, November 19, 1694; mentioned below. 8. Rebecca, March 29, 1696. 9. Benjamin, October 22, 1698. 10. Jemima, November 9, 1701.

(VI) Daniel, son of John (2) Conant, was born in Beverly, November 19, 1694. He was a farmer and mason and lived in Beverly on Dodge street. At the time of his father's death he and his brother seem to have occupied a house together, near their father's. He

bought land in Beverly at various times, and owned a grist mill on Alewife brook, one third of which he sold to his son Daniel in 1750. He was deputy to the general court two years. He died intestate in 1751 and his sons Daniel and Nathaniel were appointed May 13, 1751, administrators of his estate. Among his real estate was land in Cohasset, Maine. He married (intentions dated December 16, 1716) Lucy Dodge, of Ipswich, January 23, 1716-17. She was daughter of Richard and Martha Dodge, and granddaughter of Richard and Edith Dodge, the immigrants. Children: 1. Lucy, born April 2, 1718. 2. Daniel, July 19, 1720. 3. Mary, April 15, 1722, married, 1745, Jonathan Baker Jr. 4. Margaret, June 15, 1724. 5. Nathaniel, July 23, 1726, mentioned below. 6. Hepzibah, October 16, 1729. 7. Josiah, November 5, 1732. 8. Elizabeth, April 13, 1735, married, December 30, 1787, Nathaniel Cressey. 9. Martha, September 27, 1739.

(VII) Nathaniel, son of Daniel Conant, was born in Beverly, July 23, and baptized July 31, 1726. He served in the French and Indian war and was stationed at Lake George, November 22, 1755. He was a tanner by trade. His name appears often in real estate transactions. He lived in Beverly and owned a share in a grist and saw mill. He sold out his property in Beverly and removed to Maine soon after 1768, and settled in the north parish of Sanford, York county, now Alfred, Maine. He was one of the earliest settlers there and soon became the largest land owner of the town. He lived in a wooden house near the mill, which he bought of one Ellenwood. It stood opposite the brick house built by his son Andrew. To this one story house he added a two-story house, which was later moved a half a mile north, and was afterwards the residence successively of Rev. Mr. Douglass, Charles Paul and Israel Chadbourn. The mill was situated on the stream running from Shaker pond on the road leading from Alfred to Kennebunk. Mr. Conant was the first trader of Alfred. The first meeting of the north parish or Alfred church was held at the home of Nathaniel Conant, August 27, 1782, and he, with eight others, signed the first covenant. He then gave an acre of land to set the meeting house and school house on. This land is the site of the present Congregational church and graveyard. He died January 6, 1808, was buried in the churchyard at Alfred, and his gravestone is still standing. He married, December 16, 1756, Abigail Dodge, born in Beverly, July 3, 1732, died in Alfred, Sep-

tember 30, 1813, daughter of Joshua and Hannah (Raymond) Dodge. Children: 1. Lucy, born September 11, 1757. 2. Hepzibah, February 3, 1760. 3. Nathaniel, March 27, 1762, died August 12, 1764. 4. Joshua, April 7, 1764, mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, June 30, 1766. 6. Daniel, April, 1768. 7. John, September 10, 1771. 8. Andrew, September, 1773.

(VIII) Joshua, son of Nathaniel Conant, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, April 7, 1764, died October 4, 1842. He removed to Alfred, Maine, with his parents, and received his education there. He settled on a farm there near Shaker pond but later removed to Shapleigh, Maine. Here he had a farm of some two hundred acres on the road from Shapleigh Corner to Alfred Gore. About 1840 he gave the farm into the charge of his son Daniel, and spent his declining years in the home of his daughter in Lyman, Maine, where he died. He married Adelia Gile, who died September 30, 1842, daughter of Deacon Gile, of Alfred. Children: 1. Ruth, born October 8, 1787. 2. Nathaniel, December 15, 1789, mentioned below. 3. Hepzibah, November 15, 1791, married (first) Benjamin Dunnell; (second) William Dunnell; (third) Luther Emerson. 4. Theodate, September 18, 1793. 5. Joshua, August 1, 1796. 6. Daniel, May 7, 1798. 7. Abigail, March 20, 1800, married John Roberts, of Lynn. 8. William Green, December 25, 1806. 9. Thomas Gile, December 15, 1815.

(IX) Nathaniel (2), son of Joshua Conant, was born December 15, 1789, at Alfred, Maine, died at Shapleigh, April 6, 1834. He was a progressive and well-to-do farmer. He and his brother Daniel owned adjoining farms two miles from Shapleigh Corner, which had been owned by their father. He was a member of the Baptist church and a highly respected man. In politics he was a Whig. He married, in Bridgton, Maine, December 29, 1817, Rachel Dodge, born in Beverly, Massachusetts, May 29, 1790, died September 29, 1867, daughter of Nathan and Mary Dodge. Children: 1. Amanda, born October 5, 1818. 2. Charles, April 1, 1821, married, July 21, 1844, Drusilla Russell. 3. Nathan Dodge, April 1, 1825, mentioned below. 4. Mary A., June 24, 1828.

(X) Nathan Dodge, son of Nathaniel (2) Conant, was born at Shapleigh, Maine, April 1, 1825, died May 5, 1873. He was brought up on his father's farm, and had a common school education. When he came of age he went to Alfred, Maine, and the year following came

to Boston, where he found employment at Dorchester as driver of a market wagon for a Mr. Rand. In 1848 he worked for Nahum Ward. This concern was a pioneer in the manufacture of fertilizers. His wages at first were eight dollars a month. He soon began to collect material for the firm on commission and hired assistance, and incidentally acquired such a thorough knowledge of the business that he was admitted to partnership, having a third interest in the business. In 1868 the company having owned Spectacle Island, located its rendering plant there, manufacturing fertilizers, neats-foot oil and other by-products. The partners were Francis J. and Sylvester L. Ward and Nathan D. Conant. The Boston office was at 104 Fulton street. Mr. Conant's home was at 775 Parker street, Roxbury, and he owned property in the vicinity. He was an upright, enterprising and capable business man, a typical self-made man, a useful citizen. He was a member of the Universalist church of Roxbury and served on various committees. In politics he was a Democrat and after the annexation of Roxbury was a member of the common council of Boston from ward 15, in 1869. He married, October 7, 1849, Elizabeth Campbell Simpson, born September 8, 1824, died March 30, 1880, daughter of Lewis and Mary (Campbell) Simpson. Her father was a farmer at Brunswick, Maine. Children: 1. Lewis Simpson, born July 11, 1851, mentioned below. 2. Emma A. (twin), March 17, 1853. 3. Ella E. (twin), March 17, 1853, married James H. Hurst, of Fall River, Massachusetts. 4. Helen A., November, 1855, died June 20, 1894. 5. Mary F., October 30, 1856, died April 6, 1871.

(XI) Lewis Simpson, son of Nathan Dodge Conant, was born in Roxbury, July 11, 1851. He attended the public schools and the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston. He entered the employ of his father's firm, N. Ward & Company, in 1869, and in 1873 was admitted to partnership, after the death of his father. The other partners were Francis J. and Sylvester L. Ward. In 1881 the business was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts with Francis J. Ward, president, Andrew J. Ward, treasurer, and Sylvester L. Ward and Lewis S. Conant, directors. In 1882 Sylvester L. Ward became president and Andrew J. Ward treasurer. In 1894 Mr. Conant retired from the business. He resides on Park street, Brookline. Mr. Conant has always taken a keen interest in history and

genealogy and has one of the finest private collections of genealogies, town and county histories in the state. In politics he is a Republican. He has been a member of Lodge of Elusis, Free Masons, Boston, since 1877. He was exalted in St. Andrew's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Boston, and is a member of St. Bernard Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, and of the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Masonry, Boston. He is a member of the society of Governors and Council of Massachusetts Bay, and was formerly a director of the National Rockland Bank of Roxbury. He married, September 25, 1894, Mrs. Carrie Josephine (Heath) Van Zandt, widow of Irving Van Zandt, and daughter of William and Mary Hayes (Conant) Heath. They have no children.

The early ancestral history of WHEELER of this old and well known New England family is in doubt, and we only know that Zaccheus Wheeler was an enterprising and successful merchant in New York City during the last half of the eighteenth century; but whence he came and the period of his life are things which the several chroniclers of Wheeler genealogy give us no reliable information. It is within reasonable probability, however, that Zaccheus Wheeler, the New York merchant, was a grandson or perhaps great-grandson of John Wheeler, of New London, Connecticut, whose first born son was named Zaccheus, but who died in 1703, without issue, and besides whom there were two other sons, Joshua, aged eleven, and William, aged eight, at the time of the death of their father, December 16, 1691. The "History of New London" informs us that both of these sons "lived to old age and left descendants," but gives no account of them. John Wheeler, progenitor of the family referred to, appears first in New London in 1667, when he became part owner of the vessel called the "Zebulon," and according to the history of that town, "he entered largely into mercantile concerns, traded with the West Indies, and had a vessel built under his own superintendence, which at the period of his death had just returned from an English voyage." However, in the absence of definite knowledge of the possible relationship suggested in this paragraph, our present narrative must begin with Zaccheus Wheeler.

(I) Zaccheus Wheeler is known to have been a successful merchant in New York City,

and according to genealogical calculation he was born somewhere about 1735 to 1745.

(II) Zaccheus (2), son of Zaccheus (1) Wheeler, was born probably about 1770, and in 1823 went to Orange, Massachusetts, with his son Wilson, the latter then a young man nineteen years old.

(III) Wilson, son of Zaccheus (2) Wheeler, was born about 1804, went to Orange with his father in 1823, and afterward lived in that town, although for a short time he made his home in East Winchendon, Massachusetts, for his occupation was that of carpenter and builder and he went wherever his work called him. His principal residence, however, was in Orange, where in connection with business pursuits he filled various town offices, and was constable, collector of taxes and for fifteen years was deputy sheriff of Franklin county. He was a man of much strength and great physical endurance, and although short of stature he was firmly built; and besides, he was a man of excellent character and was much respected in the community in which he lived. Mr. Wheeler married, May 26, 1830, Catherine H. Warden, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and by her had nine children.

(IV) John Wilson, son of Wilson and Catherine H. (Warden) Wheeler, president of the New Home Sewing Machine Company, was born in Orange, November 20, 1832, and takes from his father many of the physical characteristics of the latter, while in personal appearance and manners he more closely resembles his mother. His early educational opportunities were limited to attendance at the district school of his native town and a brief studentship at a select school kept by Beriah W. Fay. During his boyhood days the terms at the district schools were comparatively short, hence much of his time was spent in work on his father's farm rather than in attending school, but such opportunities as he had were faithfully improved. More than this, his parents were in moderate circumstances and it became necessary that he earn a part of the money for his own support. Although neither occupation was congenial to his tastes and inclinations in a business sense, he worked on the farm and at the bench in his father's shop for a year after attaining his majority; but all this time the commercial instinct of his great-grandfather showed itself clearly in his character and when it offered he gladly accepted an opportunity to enter mercantile life. His first experience in this direction was in a grocery store in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, kept by



*Residence of Hon. John W. Wheeler
Orange, Mass.*

Joseph Baldwin, where he was employed at a salary of \$125 per year and board, and at the end of his first year there his employer as an appreciation of faithful service on the part of his young clerk voluntarily increased his pay to \$150 per year. This year and a part of the preceding year constituted the longest periods that young Wheeler had remained away from his father's home to that time.

Returning to Orange in 1856, Mr. Wheeler found employment in the large general store of which Daniel Pomeroy was proprietor, worked there in the capacity of clerk for the next three years, then succeeded his former employer and conducted the business for himself for the next three years; and at the end of that period, when he had settled up the results it was discovered that he had gained but little beyond his living expenses, but at the same time he had established a reputation as a young man of business ability and unquestioned integrity. Then followed a year's clerkship in a claim agency, and such was the confidence in his honesty that at the end of that time Mr. Cheney, R. C. Carpenter and A. J. Clark loaned him \$2,000 on his own credit with which to purchase the grocery store and business of Mr. Clark. This venture proved most gratifyingly successful, and was only given up in 1867 that Mr. Wheeler might enter the firm of A. F. Johnson & Company, who then had recently started the manufacture of sewing machines in Orange on a very limited scale.

When Mr. Wheeler began what was to prove the great work of his life he was thirty-five years old, in the prime of vigorous manhood, and there was need for all of his resources; for at that particular time the sewing machine as a needful household commodity was in an experimental stage. The firm of Johnson & Company employed only about fifty men and the output was quite limited. Troubles followed regarding patents, and the name and styles of machines necessarily changed several times. In 1866 the firm incorporated under the name and style of the Gold Medal Sewing Machine Company, with Mr. Wheeler in the capacity of secretary and treasurer, and in January, 1882, the name of the corporation again changed and became the New Home Sewing Machine Company, as now and since known throughout the world. Mr. Wheeler is president, a director, and treasurer of the manufacturing company and also a member of the executive committee of the board of directors; and from the very beginning of the corporate existence of the company, under whatever name, he always has

been its financial manager and principal officer; and he has seen the business grow from its limited start with a few employees to the splendid manufacturing enterprise with the names of about eight hundred and fifty employees on its payroll and a daily output of about six hundred sewing machines every full working day. For a long time he alone did the work of several men in the office, but for many years past he has had a well organized office force to whom has been entrusted the detail of management, and thus he has been enabled to take an interest in other enterprises which have contributed to the growth and prosperity of his native town. For many years he has been president of the Orange National Bank, and was for several years president of the Orange Savings Bank, until the passage of an act of the general court which forbade the president of a national bank being at the same time president of a state savings bank; but he still is one of the trustees of the Orange Savings Bank. He also was president of the Orange Power Company, a corporation created for the object of establishing a large shoe manufacturing industry in the town; and also at one time he was president of the Orange Board of Trade. He himself erected and furnished with steam power the large building near the railroad track, which is occupied by the New England Box Company. This company is highly prosperous, giving employment to a large force of workmen and is located in the pleasant suburban village of Wheeler, so named in allusion to its founder.

But Mr. Wheeler's business activities are not confined solely to his native town and its vicinity, for he is president of the Boston Mutual Life Insurance Company, president and director of the Leavitt Machine Company, the latter a corporation doing a large and profitable business in Orange. In 1801 he was president of the Worcester Northwest Agricultural and Mechanical Society. In 1859 he was one of the charter members of Orange Lodge, F. and A. M., its first secretary and afterward its treasurer. He also is a member and for several years was treasurer of Crescent Chapter, R. A. M., of Orange, and a member of Orange Commandery, K. T. Since its organization in 1856 he has been a consistent advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and while he always has taken an active and earnest interest in the success of his party he has held office far less frequently than has been asked of him by his fellow citizens who have always been anxious to honor him with their votes and

give him the political recognition to which they believe him justly entitled. From 1861 to 1867 he was town clerk of Orange, and in 1864 Governor Andrews appointed and commissioned him justice of the peace. In 1866 he was a member of the board of selectmen, and in 1876 was elected representative to the general court from the first Franklin district, in the legislature serving as member of the committee on finance. In 1888 he was a delegate from the eleventh district of Massachusetts to the National Republican Convention at Chicago which nominated Harrison for the presidency, and in 1904 was an alternate delegate to the convention which nominated Mr. Roosevelt; and again in 1908 he was a delegate to the convention at Chicago which nominated Mr. Taft. In 1904 he was elected member of the governor's council, representing the eighth councillor district of the commonwealth. He was a member of the council under the administration of Governor Douglas and still later under Governor Guild. He is one of the vice-presidents of the Home Market Club, Boston.

Mr. Wheeler has been so busily occupied with his extensive business and financial operations and enterprises that he has found very little time to devote to social affairs, although his nature is very social and genial and he enjoys the pleasures and benefits of social companionships; and at such times as he has been able to throw aside the cares and responsibilities of business he has been found a most entertaining and companionable gentleman. He is not given to games and sports and the various fads in which so many persons indulge themselves, but he is earnest and faithful in whatever matters are in his charge, feeling that results are secured almost wholly by personal effort and if one aspires to the grander and higher ideals in life the greatest pleasure is therein found and the ultimate reward is far more gratifying and enduring. It is his nature to be cheerful and hopeful, not boastful or loud in his talk, but he is a deep thinker and careful observer, and utterly intolerant of indolence and holds in contempt all that savors of knavery or sham. One of the most noticeable of his characteristics is his love for his native town, for which he has done so much and to which he in turn owes so much. Although he never has been abroad he is an extensive domestic traveller, and in his journeyings into almost every part of this country he has always combined business with a large measure of pleasure; and he always has

returned to his home with an increased love for his native town of Orange. This love for his home town may be said to be intense and the one subject which is uppermost in his mind is to do something more for its welfare and growth; and he never seems content to sit down with the record of his achievement in its behalf already accomplished.

And besides his other vast interests Mr. Wheeler is owner of a large farm near the village of Orange, and which from the beauty of its location is called "Grand View." Here is his summer home, and here he finds rest and much pleasure in directing its cultivation. His attention is turned especially to the raising and breeding of fine horses and cattle. His spacious and attractive colonial residence in town, which was completed about five years ago, is one of the finest residences in that part of the state and is an ornament to Orange. The new manufacturing suburb called Wheeler was founded by him, and in its enterprise and continued prosperity he takes great pride; and still another enterprise in which he takes deep interest in the newly laid out tract of land just north of Orange village proper and which is known as Orange Highlands. Indeed, it may be said with exact truth that Mr. Wheeler has been and still is one of the most enterprising and successful town builders in the eastern states, and whatever he has done in that direction has been done well and without a single failure. Mr. Wheeler was one of the organizers and first president of the Ex-Councillors Club of Massachusetts, organized in 1908, and was re-elected in January, 1909.

On October 9, 1856, John Wilson Wheeler married Almira E., one of seven daughters of Daniel and Almira (Porter) Johnson, of North Orange. Their marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Levi Ballou. Three children, all daughters, were born of this marriage: Marion L., married Everett L. Swan and lives in Orange. Clara Jane, died in infancy. Rosa A., died in infancy. On October 9, 1906, Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler celebrated their golden wedding anniversary.

Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler, out of the kindness of their hearts, took into their home two boys, when two years of age, who adopted their name and have since been known as Percy G. and Perley J. Wheeler, they having now (1909) attained manhood. They were given a practical education which thoroughly qualified them for active business careers, and in addition to this were trained at home by both foster parents, who faithfully and conscientiously performed

the duties of such, to lead lives of usefulness, helpfulness and courage, to follow always the right and just course in all things, and to become worthy and reliable citizens of this great Nation, patriotic and loyal in their allegiance, fulfilling their part in a manner that should reflect credit upon their benefactors. After completing their studies they entered the employ of their foster father, entering the tool room of the New Home Sewing Machine Company's factory, the principal part of this manufacturing industry, and are so engaged at the present time. Percy G. Wheeler married, July 26, 1906, Gertrude Ruffle and they are the parents of one child, John Whitman Wheeler. Perley J. Wheeler married, June 29, 1903, Blanche Hamilton.

William Dyer, immigrant ancestor, DYER^e residing in England, came to Boston as early as 1635. He and his wife Mary joined the church in Boston in December, 1635, of which Mr. Windsor was pastor. On March 15, 1637, he and others signed a remonstrance affirming the innocence of Mr. Wheelwright, and on November 15 following was disenfranchised for signing the statement. Five days later they were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, etc., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England." In 1638 Mr. Winthrop thus alludes to him and his wife: "The wife of one William Dyer, a milliner in the New Exchange, a very proper and fair woman, and both of them notoriously infected with Mrs. Hutchinson's errors, and very censorious and troublesome." He removed about 1638 to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was a charter member of the church formed there March 7, 1638, and was elected clerk the same day. April 28, 1639, he and eight others signed a compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport, Rhode Island, and the June following he was one of a committee to apportion land. He had a grant of eighty-seven acres recorded at Newport, March 10, 1640. From 1640 to 1647 inclusive he was secretary for the towns of Portsmouth and Newport, and was general recorder in 1648. In 1650-51-52-53 he was attorney general. Early in 1653 he returned from a trip to England, having gone there with John Clarke and Roger Williams to obtain a revocation of Governor Coddington's power, and

he left his wife in England. On May 18 of that year he received a commission from the assembly as "Commander-in-Chief upon the sea," to act against the Dutch. He was admitted a freeman in 1655. His wife Mary returned from England in 1657, after a five years stay, during which time she had become a Quaker and was a minister of that denomination. On disembarking at Boston she was put in prison, but was released at the intercession of her husband, and leave granted him to take her to his home in Rhode Island—"bound in a great penalty not to lodge her in any town of the colony, nor to permit any to have speech with her in the Journey." In 1659 she returned to Boston and was tried and condemned to death with Marmaduke Stephenson and William Robinson, but was reprieved on the very scaffold with the rope around her neck. The day after her reprieve, October 31, 1659, she wrote "Once more to the General Court assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer, even as before: My life is not accepted, neither availeth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the thuth etc." She again returned to Rhode Island, but in a few months went back to Boston. Ten days after her return, May 31, 1660, she was brought before Governor Endicott. He said "Are you the same Mary that was here before?" She replied: "I am the same Mary Dyer." He then said "You will own yourself a Quaker, will you not?" She answered, "I own myself to be reproachfully so-called." He sentenced her to be hung the day following. On the gallows she was abjured by her early pastor, Mr. Wilson, to repent, and not to be "so deluded and carried away by the deceit of the devil." She was accused of having said she had been in Paradise, to which she replied, "Yea, I have been in Paradise these several days. No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand the sweet incomes and refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel." She was accompanied from the prison to the gallows by a band of soldiers, and drums were beaten before and behind her that none might hear her speak. She is described as "a person of no mean extract of parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse." The Friend's records at Portsmouth thus note her death: "Mary Dyer the wife of William Dyer of Newport in Rhode Island: She is put to death at the town of Boston with

the like cruel hand as the Martyrs were in Queen Mary's time upon ye 31 day of the 3d mo 1600."

William Dyer was commissioner in 1662-63, and deputy to the general court from 1664 to 1666. He was general solicitor in 1665-66-68 and secretary to the council in 1669. In that year he with others purchased Dyer's Island, and afterwards became sole owner, in 1670 deeding it to his son William. He died before December 24, 1677, and in 1681 his widow Catherine had her dower set off by order of the town council, and was living six years later. He married (first) Mary ———, who died June 1, 1660. He married (second) Catherine ———, who died after 1680. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1635, married Ann Hutchinson. 2. Mary. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Mahershallalhashbaz, married Martha Pearce. 5. Henry, born 1647, died February, 1690; married Elizabeth Stanford. 6. Charles, born 1650, died May 15, 1709; married (first) Mary ———; (second) Martha Wait. 7. Elizabeth.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Dyer, was collector of customs for America at the port of New York, receiving his appointment from the Duke of York. He was a member of the governor's council in 1675-76. In 1681 he was indicted for high treason on the charge of collecting unlawful duties, and was sent to England for trial. Arriving there, no one appeared to prosecute him, and he returned in 1682 to New York with more ample powers. From here he is said to have gone to Delaware. He had a son William, mentioned below.

(III) William (3), son of William (2) Dyer, settled in Barnstable, Massachusetts. The fact that his son William was called Junissimus, indicates that there were more than two of the name, and corroborates the history of Truro, Massachusetts, which points to William Dyer, of Rhode Island, as the father of William of Barnstable. Nothing else is known of the father's family, however. Other children may have remained in New York or Delaware. There was no other William Dyer in Barnstable or vicinity when William Junissimus was born in 1690. William Dyer Sr. married, December, 1686, Mary Taylor, daughter of William Taylor, of Barnstable. He lived at Truro before the original proprietor, though the births of his children are recorded in Barnstable. His house at Truro was that owned by the late Captain Ebenezer Atkins, and taken down within a generation. He died July 27, 1738, aged

eighty-five; his wife Mary died October 8, 1738, aged eighty, according to their grave-stones. Their descendants are numerous in Truro and vicinity. Children: 1. Lydia, born March 30, 1688. 2. William (Junissimus), October 30, 1690, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, February, 1692. 4. Henry, April 11, 1693. 5. Isabel, July, 1695, married, 1713, Samuel Small. 6. Ebenezer, April 3, 1697, married, 1720, Sarah Doane, of Eastham. 7. Samuel, October 30, 1698. 8. Judah, April, 1701, married Phebe Young.

(IV) William (4) (Junissimus), son of William (3) Dyer, was born in Truro, October 30, 1690. He resided a Truro, and perhaps at Marshfield. Children, all but the last two baptized March 11, 1728: 1. Ambrose. 2. John. 3. William, went to Maine. 4. Joseph. 5. Anthony. 6. Christopher. 7. Samuel, born 1724, mentioned below. 8. Levi. 9. Hannah. 10. Isabel, baptized July 13, 1729. 11. Benjamin, December 9, 1733, removed with Anthony and William to Vinal Haven, Maine.

(V) Samuel, son of William (4) Dyer, was born at Truro, Massachusetts, in 1724. He settled in the village of Longnook, Truro, on the farm lately owned by Mr. Williams. He married, in 1746, Mary Paine, daughter of Jonathan Paine, of Truro. Children, born at Truro: 1. Shebna, baptized May 8, 1748, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, baptized June 10, 1750, married Mary Lombard. 3. Sarah, baptized July 19, 1752, married, in 1770, Joseph Small. 4. Mary, born in 1754, married in 1776, Joshua Rich. 5. Jemima, born 1765, married Captain Calen Knowles.

(VI) Shebna, son of Samuel Dyer, was born at Truro, and baptized there May 8, 1748. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private from Truro in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, in 1776; also a soldier on the sloop, "Republic," Caleb Dyer, master, in 1778-79. After the war he settled in Athol, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He deeded his farm at Athol to his son Samuel, December 20, 1802, seventy acres. He conveyed other land to his son James Dyer, part of the eighth division, lot 8, December, 1807, taking a mortgage back on the same date. In 1790, when the first federal census was taken, Shebna had three sons under sixteen and four females in his family. He married, at Truro, Mary Paine. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. James, mentioned below. Three or more daughters. Shebna Dyer died intestate in 1817, leaving a widow Mary, who adminis-

tered the estate, Joel and Samuel Drury were sureties on her bond, Molly Dyer, probably daughter, and Amos Drury, witnesses. The son Samuel died intestate in the summer of 1809.

(VII) James, son of Shebna Dyer, was born in Truro. He married, at Royalston, Massachusetts, October 21, 1807, Mary Holt, of Winchendon, Massachusetts. He lived at Athol. Children, born at Athol: 1. Louisa. 2. William. 3. Franklin. 4. Horatio N., born 1817, mentioned below. 5. James Humphrey. 6. Hannah. 7. Theodore. 8. Emeline, married (intention dated November 21, 1849) Frederick L. Heywood. 9. Mary.

(VIII) Horatio Nelson, son of James Dyer, was born at Athol, 1817. He was a manufacturer of bricks at Otter River (Templeton), and continued in this business during his active life. He died in 1880. He married Lydia Lawrence Ellis, of Royalston (intention dated at Templeton, March 8, 1845) and she died February 9, 1894. Children, born at Templeton: 1. Francis Freelove, born 1846, died 1848. 2. George N., December 19, 1850, a brick manufacturer and dealer in brick and cement at Gardner, Massachusetts. 3. Charles Curtis, May 14, 1857, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Curtis, son of Horatio Nelson Dyer, was born at Templeton, May 14, 1857. He was educated in the public schools and then became associated with his father in the manufacture of brick. In 1880, when his father died, he succeeded to the business and continued it until 1888 when he sold it. In 1890 he engaged in the brick business at Greenfield, Massachusetts, and has continued with marked success to the present time there. He is a trustee of the Franklin Savings Institution; director of the Electric Light and Power Company and has been one of the water commissioners of Greenfield since 1907. He is a member of the Unitarian church and served three years on its board of assessors. He is a member of the Greenfield Club and the Country Club. He married, November 27, 1879, Harriet P. Blanding, born January 28, 1854, at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, daughter of Oscar F. Blanding. They have one son, George Blanding, born in Templeton, October 4, 1887. (See Blanding family herewith).

This surname is variously spelled in the early records,

Blanton, Blantine, Blandin and Blanding. William Blanding, immigrant ancestor, came from Upton, upon the Seavern,

Worcestershire, England, to Boston as early as 1639 and was admitted to the church there October 8, 1642. He was a carpenter. He was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643, and was a deputy to the Plymouth court in 1651. He married Phebe ———. He owned land at Muddy River (Brookline) and shares in the Taunton Iron Works. The general court granted him permission to keep a cook's shop "toward Roxbury" in 1647. He died at Boston, June 15, 1662. His will dated April 16, 1662, bequeathed to wife and children. For not giving his son William more, he gave as his reason, "because he will not hearken to my counsel." In case his daughters should die all his property was bequeathed to his brother Ralph; and if Ralph die without issue his brother John of Upton, England, was to inherit. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Phebe, baptized August 21, 1642. 3. Mary, born August 3, 1645.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Blanding, was born about 1640-50, probably in Boston, and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 25, 1724. He settled in Rehoboth when a young man and married there, September 4, 1674, Bethia Wheaton, who died, his widow, April 16, 1709. He gave money to Rehoboth to assist in the defence against the Indians in King Philip's war in 1675-76. He was granted a half-acre on the edge of Rocky Hill for a house lot, in 1680. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. William, May 2, 1676, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, April 11, 1680. 3. Obadiah, April 15, 1683. 4. Daniel, October 25, 1685. 5. John, June 20, 1687, died August 26, 1705. 6. Ephraim, October 20, 1689, buried August 15, 1690. 7. Noah, March 7, 1690.

(III) William (3), son of William (2) Blanding, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, May 2, 1676, died there June 19, 1750. He was admitted to the church in 1711. He married (first) October 16, 1708, Elizabeth Perry, who died at Rehoboth, January 26, 1709-10. He married (second) in 1711, Mehitable ———. Child of first wife, born at Rehoboth: Elizabeth, January 12, 1709-10; died November 26, 1774. Children of second wife: 1. William, December 17, 1712, mentioned below. 2. Esther, September 20, 1714. 3. Mehitable, December 11, 1717. 4. Bethia, October 26, 1719. 5. Sibell, September 10, 1721. 7. Rachel, September 3, 1723.

(IV) William (4), son of William (3) Blanding, was born at Rehoboth, December 17, 1712. He married there December 25, 1740,

Sarah Chaffee, who died August 7, 1768. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. Lois, February 1, 1742. 2. Ebenezer, August 2, 1744, died young. 3. Lucy, March 8, 1745-46. 4. William, February 27, 1747-48, soldier in the Rehoboth company in the revolution; married, July 5, 1772, Lydia Ormsbee. 5. Shubael, September 19, 1750, soldier in the revolution; married, March 17, 1774, Roxalina Sheldon; they settled at Royalston, Massachusetts. 6. Ebenezer, February 26, 1754, mentioned below. 7. Christopher, October 1, 1756, married, May 26, 1782, Martha Morton.

(V) Ebenezer, son of William (4) Blanding, was born at Rehoboth, February 26, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution from Rehoboth, a private in 1776 in Captain Zebedee Redding's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment; also in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment in 1777. He and his brother Shubael removed to Royalston at about the middle of the revolution, probably in the early summer of 1779. About 1800 he sold his place at Royalston and removed to Richmond, New Hampshire, where he bought a farm of John Ingersoll. He lived on what is known as the David Cass farm, lately owned by Davis Sprague. He finally removed to Richfield, New York, where he died at the advanced age of ninety years. He married, August 29, 1772, Nancy Wheeler, at Rehoboth; she died at Royalston, December 6, 1785. He married (second) Elizabeth ———. The births of thirteen children are recorded at Royalston, though the three eldest were born, as the records state, at Rehoboth. Children: 1. Lucy, born February 15, 1774. 2. Olive, September 11, 1775. 3. Ebenezer, May 28, 1778, married, November 14, 1799, Polly Cheney, at Royalston. 4. Royal, the first born at Royalston; November 21, 1779. 5. Otis, June 14, 1782, mentioned below. 6. Nancy, March 24, 1784, died March 22, 1785. Children of second wife, born at Royalston: 7. Nancy, February 6, 1789, died March 16, 1789. 8. Tamer, March 6, 1790, died March 24 following. 9. Franklin, April 7, 1791. 10. Elizabeth, April 8, 1793. 11. Rachel, April 30, 1795. 12. William, April 11, 1797. 13. Lois, July 13, 1799. And four others.

(VI) Otis, son of Ebenezer Blanding, was born at Royalston, June 14, 1782. He removed to Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and thence to Michigan, where he died. He married (first) December 1, 1808, Abigail Barrus, daughter of Jeremiah Barrus, of Royalston. He mar-

ried (second) January 20, 1825, Sarah Cass, born August 20, 1797, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Sweet) Cass, of Royalston. He married (third), at Adrian, Michigan, Mary Ann Foster, born September 28, 1803, died August 6, 1832, daughter of Alexander and Eunice (Hawes) Foster, of Fitzwilliam. Children of first wife, born at Royalston: 1. Harvey, May 1, 1809, died March 23, 1859; married, December 3, 1835, Mary Howe. 2. Jason, August 21, 1811, died June 12, 1846. 3. Prudence, January 24, 1813, married Dennis Bowen. 4. Oscar F., November 4, 1819, mentioned below. 5. Mansel M., April 17, 1822, married, December 24, 1845, Persis Ingalls. Child of second wife, born in Fitzwilliam: 6. William Ebenezer, September 9, 1826, died January 3, 1861; married, August 10, 1855, Hannah E. White. Child of third wife, born in Adrian: 7. Caroline Sabra, married David B. Day.

(VII) Oscar F., son of Otis Blanding, was born at Royalston, November 4, 1819, resided at Fitzwilliam. He married (first) June 5, 1844, Lydia Goddard, born March 24, 1821, died August 21, 1845, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Cook) Goddard, of Richmond. He married (second) May 18, 1846, Hannah Whipple, born December 4, 1820, daughter of Henry and Polly (Smith) Whipple, of Warwick. Children, born in Richmond: 1. Oscar G., July 24, 1845, married Laura M. Peeler. 2. Aurora Jane, February 28, 1848, married Charles H. Leathe. 3. Laura Ann, September 27, 1849, married George N. Dyer. 4. Henry W., January 10, 1852, married Nellie Rugg. 5. Harriet P., January 28, 1854, married Charles C. Dyer (see Dyer sketch herewith). 6. Lyman H., January 24, 1858.

The ancestors of this family were originally Norsemen.

WHEATER
The spelling of the name was then Vaettir, afterward changed to Watter, and the old English pronunciation was about the same as Waiter. In the records the name is spelled both Watter and Wheater, so there seems to have been a difference of opinion about it, although they were all of the same family. Knaresboro is the real center of the family history, the family residing there for centuries. In 1455 William Wheater, or Watter, as it was then spelled, was an active participant in the war of the Roses. At the close of the war, he found himself in trouble for taking arms against the crown; he was court martialled but was not punished. He was compelled to leave Knaresboro and accord-

ingly went to York, where he eventually became a famous lord mayor and was knighted by King James, the first. The greater part of the remainder of the family moved to Hampthwaite, a village in the district of Knaresboro, while others went to Burton Leonard. In the court records and in the registry at both Knaresboro and Hampthwaite are accounts of the family; most of them are buried at Hampthwaite and their gravestones still remain, but none of the family reside there at the present time. Between 1600 and 1620 two branches of the family removed from Hampthwaite, one to Calverley and one to a village near Leeds, and both were engaged in the wool and cloth trade. The Calverley branch eventually moved to Bradford, and are the ancestors of the line herein treated. In Calverley there is a family of five brothers, one of whom is a member of the council of Leeds and another is in Philadelphia. William Wheeler, a member of the Leeds branch of the family, is a resident of Harrogate, a historian, connected with a museum there. Robert Wheeler, a resident of Sedbergh, aged about eighty-five years, who was an instructor in a private school at that place, came there from Hall road, Bradford, and is a member of the same branch here treated. In the old records the prevailing christian names have been Robert, John and William.

(I) James Wheeler, of Bradford, Yorkshire, England, the ancestor, was a farmer during his active life, and was a devout Protestant in religion. He died at the age of seventy-five.

(II) Henry, son of James Wheeler, was born in Bradford, England, in 1800. He acquired a common school education, and then learned the trade of builder and cabinetmaker, serving his apprenticeship in a regular way and then working as a journeyman. He was a Baptist in religious belief. He married, in 1824, Sarah Calvert, born in 1804 in Halifax, Yorkshire, daughter of Timothy Calvert, overseer in the woolen mill until he was sixty-five, and whose death occurred at the age of seventy-five. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Isaac, now deceased, who was engaged in the wood-turning business with much success in Keighely, England. 2. Anna, now deceased, married — Baker. 3. Grace, married John Knowles. 4. Timothy, born November 24, 1832, mentioned below. 5. William, died in infancy. 6. Elizabeth, married William Walton Rheuben, a painter in Boston. 7. Henry, died young. 8. Henry, successfully

engaged in wood-turning business in Keighely, England. 9. Maria, married John Wilcox, both deceased. 10. John, a skilled machinist in England. 11. Richard, resides in Boston. Henry Wheeler died in 1853 and is buried in Daisy Hill Cemetery, Maningan, a suburb of Bradford. His wife died in 1877 and is buried in the Keighely Cemetery, Yorkshire, England. She was a member of the Baptist church of Bradford.

(III) Timothy, son of Henry Wheeler, was born in Bradford, Yorkshire, England, November 24, 1832. He received his education in the "pay schools" of his native town, after which he was apprenticed by the usual indentures for seven years to Stephen Cowperthwaite, of Bradford, bobbin maker. After serving his full time and working an additional year at his trade as a journeyman, he startled his widowed mother one day by announcing his determination to go to America. Knowing that he lacked money, she asked, "How can you do it?" Taking from his pocket a watch which had cost him all his savings during his apprenticeship he said: "This will pay my way." And it did. With the five pounds that he received for the watch he paid his passage, sailing on the merchantman, "Princeton," of the Grinnell line. Just before his departure he was deeply touched to receive the following lines, written by his friend, James Pickard, of Bradford:

"Good-bye, dear friend, good-bye to thee

For soon from us thou wilt depart,

But still, methinks thou seems to be

A little loth from us to part

'Tis hard to think that thou, so young

Shouldst from thy land be forced to roam

To part from friends with whom you've sung

That lovely song called, "Home, Sweet Home."

What tender feelings thou wilt have

When thou bidst them a long good-bye;

The sigh, the look, the falling tear,

With one imploring glance will cry:

"Oh, stay with us! But how or why,

Since thine own land denies thee bread?

We too, another land may try.

If that should plenty round thee spread."

Then, if a silent tear should stand

Upon your cheek, dry it away;

For though you leave your native land,

It may bring forth a brighter day.

And when upon the mighty deep,

Perhaps a thought to home may glide,

To think on them who here may weep,

With whom thou used to chat with pride.

And then thy finer feelings will
 Steal o'er thee, and a tear may start
 Into thine eye of fond regret; still
 Be a man, and play thy part.

And now I close the parting scene—
 Good-bye! My thoughts and feelings swell.
 May fortune's smile and Heaven's beams
 Shine bright around thy path—farewell!

Taking leave of his sweetheart, family and friends, he left Bradford September 22, 1854, sailing from Liverpool on the "Princeton," May 27, and landing, after twenty-six days, October 23, in New York City, with little money. He went to Boston October 28, and found employment November 2, with the firm of Coolidge & Company, Hawley street, as a wood turner, spent eight months in Boston in this position, then went to Watertown, Wisconsin, where he worked at wood-turning for good wages. He picked up such parts of the carpenter's trade as he had not already learned, and worked at this trade for the Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad on the first station built at Columbus, Wisconsin, and for a builder named Kemp in Milwaukee. Then he returned to New York and worked as helper to a ship-joiner, for nine dollars a week, was a porter for a year in the Mariner's Home, a temperance boarding house for master mariners and ship officers. Discouraged at the lack of employment he sought enlistment on the United States ship, "Wabash," passed the doctor's examination, but before he was mustered in, had a favorable offer of work at his trade in Boston, and worked at wood-turning there for the next seven years with a Mr. Peak; Albany street. During the civil war he was chiefly engaged in repairing broken muskets for the government. He then embarked in business for himself with a small plant, taking contract work for the turning of the difficult parts of pianos and organs for the Mason & Hamlin Company, Boston, making patterns for the Tucker Manufacturing Company and other concerns, and employing several men. Mr. Wheeler himself made the patterns for the chandeliers in the old Masonic Temple, Boston. Some fine specimens of his work in this line may be seen in his own home in South Boston. He prospered in business and in 1894 retired with a competence. Mr. Wheeler became an American citizen, May 15, 1872, and no document in his possession is more highly prized than his certificate of naturalization. He is a member of the Republican Club of Massachusetts, and has from the first supported the Republican party. He is a member

of the Gate of the Temple Lodge of Free Masons; St. Matthews Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; St. Omer Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church in South Boston, of which he has been deacon since 1873. He has been a member of the Baptist Social Union since 1883. Mr. Wheeler has made two visits to his native land, the first after he had been here nineteen years, when his mother was living, the second in 1892 when two brothers and two sisters only remained of the family. On the occasion of his silver wedding he received by mail from his friends in England the following verses, written also by Mr. Pickard:

Old friend, 'tis more than twenty years
 Since last I shook your hand;
 Still that long time to me appears
 But a wave of old Time's wand.

You left our shore with aching heart,
 A better place to find;
 'Twas hard from friends so young to part
 And leave dear ones behind.

Yes, leaving her—her whom you loved
 In bitterness to pine;
 But soon that sadness was removed
 Thy sun began to shine.

And when she came across the sea
 To grace thy happy home
 To make life's course run pleasantly
 And happy days to come.

Dame Fortune kindly smiled on you
 Making your burden light;
 With gladsome heart can onward go
 Your pathway clear and bright.

And now the grand eventful day,
 This day let all rejoice
 Come, all your wedding gifts display—
 Your presents rare and choice.

For five and twenty years you've been
 United man and wife.
 A silver wedding! Happy scene!
 A touching one for life.

I wish you every joy in life
 That man can have below.
 May you and your dear loving wife
 The ills of life ne'er know.

He married, May 22, 1860, Elizabeth Whitely, the sweetheart of his youth, who was born in Bradford, September 21, 1831, daughter of John and Susan Whitely. She came from England to join him here. Children: 1. John Henry, born January 17, 1861, graduate of the Boston high school, was apprenticed as a pattern and model maker with the Whittier

Machine Company; now engaged in the plumbing business; married Louise Rieley; one son, Harry Lewis, employed in the Mattapan Bank of Boston. 2. Joseph Calvert, born May 30, 1865, accidentally killed by the premature discharge of a gun, July 4, 1884; then a student in the Boston Art School. 3. William Arthur, born November 15, 1868, learned the trade of plumber, now supervisor of the plumbing inspectors of the city of Boston; married Adelaide Kinney, of Boston; he died 1902. 4. Frank Richard, born November 8, 1870, graduate of the Boston high school, after which he took a graduate course in drawing in the high school; served an apprenticeship as draughtsman with the firm of Harris & Loring, of Boston, and was appointed a draughtsman at the Brooklyn navy yard; transferred to Washington where he has a responsible position as a naval architect in the government service; married Alice Hood. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 13, 1873, married Charles Bradford Belt, a descendant of Governor Bradford.

The Calvert family, relatively small in numbers, originated in county York, England, and is identical with the ancient family of Calverly of that county. The Calvert families bear the same armorials: Sable an inescutcheon within an orb of owls argent. Crest: A horned owl. The Calvert family of Virginia bears these arms. The family of Lord Baltimore was originally of the Yorkshire Calverleys, but his coat-of-arms belongs probably to a later period. He is descended from John Calvert, of Yorkshire, Leonard Calvert, of Danbywiske, Yorkshire, married Alicia Crossland, daughter of John. George Calvert, son of Leonard, became secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, clerk to the privy council, knighted in 1617, secretary to the king in 1618 and was employed in most important affairs. He was given a pension of five thousand pounds a year, in addition to his salary, in 1620. He resigned in 1624 on becoming a Roman Catholic, but the king continued him in the privy council and having made him large grants of land in Ireland, elevated him to the Irish Peerage, February 16, 1625, as Baron Baltimore of Baltimore, county Longford, Ireland. He was a member of the parliament for Oxford. While secretary of state he was granted the province of Avalon in Newfoundland, but after spending twenty-five thousand pounds in an attempted settlement, he abandoned it on

account of the encroachments of the French. He was then given the patent of Maryland with the same title and royalties as in Avalon to hold in soccage as the Manor of Windsor, but died before receiving his charter. His son Cecil, the second Lord Baltimore, received the patent, June 20, 1632, in his own name, and was the founder of the Maryland colony, province and state. The title became extinct on the death of the seventh baron, Lord Frederick Calvert, born February 6, 1732, died September 4, 1771. The Calverly and Calvert families are descended from John Scott who married Larderina, daughter of Alphonsius Gospatrick, Lord of Calverly and other manors, a man of great importance in his day.

(II) John Scott, son of John Scott, Lord of Calverly, steward of the house of Empress Maud; was living in 1136; married a daughter of Sir John Luttrell.

(III) William, son of John Scott, gave the Vicarage of Calverly to the chapels of the Blessed Virgin Mary at York; married Jean Swillington.

(IV) William (2), son of William (1) Scott, living in 1217, married Mabel Stapleton.

(V) Walter, son of William (2) Scott, was living in 1273; married a daughter of Sir John Normandie. From his younger sons descended the Calverlys of Hayton, Clarebrought, Lownd, etc., in Nottinghamshire.

(VI) William (3), son of Walter (2) Scott, married a daughter of Sir John Goldsmith. He was the last of the family bearing the name of Scott.

(VII) John de Calverley, son of William Scott, took the name of de Calverly as a surname; later the de was omitted.

The line of Calverlys is traced without a break to 1754, when Sir Walter Calverly sold the estate to Thomas Thornhill, of Fixby. He married Elizabeth Blackett, daughter of Sir William Blackett, and took the name Blackett. From this ancestry the various families of the country, Calverlys and Calverts descend from younger sons. The parish of Calverly from which the surname is derived is four miles north of Bradford. Calverly Hall was in the possession of the family for six hundred years. The Calverts of Halifax, Yorkshire, are from this stock. (See sketch of Timothy Wheeler).

Robert Dawson was a farmer and settled at East Haven, Connecticut, and received a grant of land at Foxin's in 1683, on condition of his building a tenable house thereon

within three years. He was living in 1717 and died there before March, 1718, intestate. He was about seventy years old. He married (first) ———; (second) in 1683 or earlier, Hannah Russell, widow, who died in East Haven, January 30, 1713-14. Child of first wife: John, born 1677, mentioned below. Child of second wife: Thomas, born 1687, died January 12, 1759; married (first) Mehitable ———; (second) Hannah Robinson.

(II) John, son of Robert Dawson, was born in 1677 and was a resident of Foxin's, in East Haven. He shared in various divisions of common land and received land from his father's estate. He was chosen an appraiser, December 13, 1714. He married (first) July 1, 1708, Sarah Chedsey, born December 8, 1689, died May 22, 1709. He married (second) in 1715, Mary Luddington, born May 31, 1691, died October 11, 1742. Children, all by second wife: 1. Timothy, born April 27, 1716, died May 15, 1740. 2. Robert, March 2, 1718, died January 26, 1799. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Anna, 1720, died young. 5. Titus, 1722, died unmarried September 28, 1742.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Dawson, was born in East Haven and died at New Hartford, Connecticut, May 19, 1787, aged sixty-eight years. He was a farmer, and also a ship carpenter and mariner. In 1741 he, with three others, received permission to build a "Sabba-day" house near the meeting house. He married Mary Moulthrop, who was admitted to the church March 7, 1757, and died before 1778. He removed to Southington, then a parish of the town of Farmington, about 1762. After his wife's death he lived with his son Titus in New Hartford. Children: 1. Mary, born about 1742, died unmarried. 2. Timothy, mentioned below. 3. Titus, January 13, 1748, died March 14, 1840. 4. Sarah, February 2, 1750, died December, 1838. 5. Polly, about 1757, died about 1785. 6. Martha, died at about seventeen years old.

(IV) Timothy, son of John (2) Dawson, was born probably at East Haven about 1743, died in New Hartford in June, 1828. He resided in Southington from 1772 to 1795. He served in the revolution. He was said to have been of remarkable physical strength and of a jovial disposition. He married (first) January 2, 1772, Anna Holt, born in East Haven, March 14, 1752, died October, 1776. He married (second) in 1777, Abigail Winters, born in Southington, November 6, 1754, died June, 1816. He married (third) in 1818, Lucinda Marsh, born in New Hartford, June 15, 1764,

died a widow about October, 1831. Children of first wife: 1. Holt, born January 5, 1773, died August 25, 1825. 2. Thomas, July 28, 1775, died January 18, 1835. 3. Mary (twin), July 28, 1775, died July 31, 1870. Children of second wife: 4. Abigail, died young. 5. Anna, August 7, 1779, died February 26, 1858. 6. Eunecia, December 26, 1781, died March 4, 1855. 7. Bristol, June 12, 1785, died February 25, 1859. 8. Timothy John, August 13, 1788, died March 2, 1843. 9. Lydia, February 10, 1791, died June 29, 1835. 10. Seth, 1795, died September 16, 1835. 11. Elizur Andrus, March 18, 1798, mentioned below.

(V) Elizur Andrus, son of Timothy Dawson, was born in New Hartford, Connecticut, March 18, 1798, died in Northampton, He resided at Northampton, Massachusetts, and married (first) in Nelson, New York, September 4, 1823, Cynthia Roberts, born in Windsor, Connecticut, April 4, 1804, died in Pompey Hill, New York, August 30, 1849, youngest sister of Ruhamah, wife of Timothy John Dawson. He married (second) in Northampton, May 12, 1859, Mary (Hagar) Baker, born in Rockingham, Vermont, June 8, 1805, widow of James Baker. Children of first wife: 1. Rollin Laureat, born in Nelson, New York, March 25, 1825, died August 24, 1857. 2. Lucien Augustus, August 10, 1826, mentioned below. 3. David Derastus, Pompey, New York, August 13, 1828, died September 20, 1864. 4. Frederick DeForest, Pompey, December, 1833, died March 12, 1841. 5. James O'Donnell, Pompey, January, 1841. 6. Mary Diane, Pompey, August 11, 1848, married Charles D. Pease, of Springfield, Massachusetts.

(VI) Lucien Augustus, son of Elizur A. Dawson, was born in Nelson, New York, August 10, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of fifteen he left home and went to work for his brother, Rollin L. Dawson, at Haydenville, Massachusetts. When his brother died he removed to Northampton and embarked in the business of broker in partnership with Enos Parsons. After ten years the firm was dissolved and Mr. Dawson continued the business. He became one of the most prominent business men of the city and was very successful. He continued in active business until 1878 when he retired, and afterward devoted himself to the care of his property. In politics he is a Republican, attends the Unitarian church, a strong temperance man, and did much to build up his town. He married, October 10, 1855, Ellen



L. J. Dawson
"

Eliza Pierce, born in Peru, daughter of Isaac S. and Eliza (Hibben) Pierce. (See Pierce, VII.) Children: 1. Lute Elizur, born June 24, 1866, at Springfield, died June 24, 1866. 2. Clara Eliza, Springfield, married Ferdinand A. Hauslein; children: Philip D., born April 18, 1893; Lucien, July 4, 1894; Florence H., November 3, 1896; Lydia H., York and Cynthia Hauslein. 3. Gretna Cynthia, July 5, 1871, Springfield, died April 17, 1874. 4. Ellen Marguerite, March 30, 1879, Northampton, married William B. Labatt.

The English surname, Pierce, PIERCE Peirce, Pers or Pearse, which has been spelled in a great variety of ways from earliest times, is undoubtedly derived from the personal name, Pierre or Piers. As early as 1485 the name was in use as a patronymic. Peter Peirs fought at the battle of Bosworth-field in 1485. Various branches of the English family bear coats-of-arms.

(I) Abraham Pierce or Peirce, immigrant ancestor, settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts, and was a taxpayer there as early as 1623. In 1627 he shared in a division of cattle. He was admitted a freeman in 1633 and received various grants of land. He served on the coroner's jury. He was a soldier under Captain Myles Standish in 1643. In 1645 he was one of the purchasers of Bridgewater. He was brought before the court in 1650 for "neglecting public worship and spending the Sabbath slothfully" but was acquitted. He died intestate; and an administrator was appointed in 1673 to settle his estate. He married Rebecca ———. Children: 1. Abraham, born January, 1638, married, October 29, 1695, Hannah Glass; died at Duxbury, January, 1718. 2. Rebecca, married ——— Wills; died at Marshfield, March 30, 1724. 3. Mary, married ——— Baker. 4. Alice, baptized July 21, 1650, married ——— Baker; died 1673. 5. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac, son of Abraham Pierce or Peirce, was born about 1661 and died at Middleborough, now Lakeville, February 28, 1732. He inherited twenty acres of upland and two of meadow from his father's estate. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and for his services received a grant of land. His will was dated 1722, bequeathing to sons Isaac and Thomas his real estate; to daughters Mary, Lydia, Mercy, Sarah and Rebecca, five pounds each. The land granted for his Narragansett services was in township No. 4, in New Hamp-

shire; exchanged later for land at Quabbin, where the grant being deficient in quantity, an additional grant was made in Chesterfield or Goshen. Quabbin is now Greenwich, Massachusetts. It was 1763, or eighty-five years after the war, before the grant was finally concluded. Isaac died before the original grant was made in 1733. Tradition says that he married Alice Chartley, a Scotch girl, whose passage he paid as one of the conditions of making her his wife. No records are found to substantiate the story. Children of Isaac and Alice Pierce: 1. Isaac, married Judith Booth, daughter of John of Scituate; died January 17, 1757. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married ——— Saunders. 4. Lydia, married (first) July 3, 1706, John Heyford; (second) January 12, 1725, Aaron Seekel. 5. Mercy, married, May 15, 1707, Joseph Trouant. 6. Sarah, married ——— Macomber. 7. Rebecca, married Samuel Hoar, of Middleborough; died July 13, 1765.

(III) Thomas, son of Isaac Pierce, was born about 1690. Married, April 16, 1714, Naomi Booth, of Middleborough, daughter of John Booth, of Scituate, sister of Isaac Pierce's wife. The family historian says of Naomi: "Like the creaking wheel of the fable, Naomi was always complaining; sick, sick, always sick, too feeble to attend to a house-keeper's legitimate cares; too feeble to cook a meal and indeed too feeble to get out of bed till it was cooked and fully prepared for eating. But, though destitute of a proper sense of shame, she lacked nothing in that of smell. And as the savory odor of tempting viands reached her olfactories, a surprising change quickly came over the spirit of her sluggish dreams, when crawling from her bed, she came to the table to astonish all beholders with her surfeit and gluttony. The mulish Isaac Pierce, Jr., was probably as innocent of instituting the means which conspired, by and through the assistance of his model wife, to make his life a success, as was his more intelligent brother Thomas incapable of resisting the downward and destructive tendency in his, encumbered and ever discouraged as he was by this burden like a mill-stone about his neck." That appears to be an overdrawn attack on an invalid wife and mother, and we are told nothing further about Thomas except that he was an Anabaptist as early as 1737. He lived in Middleborough. Children: 1. Thomas, married Rebecca Jones. 2. Shadrach, born July 8, 1717, mentioned below. 3. Naomi, October 1, 1719, married, April 22, 1747, Josiah Jones. 4. Jon-

athan, March 23, 1723. 5. Richard, April 15, 1725. 6. Hilkiah, October 19, 1727, married Hannah Briggs.

(IV) Shadrach, son of Thomas Pierce, was born July 8, 1717, and settled in Spencer, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private first in Captain Joel Green's company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment from May to August, 1775, and later in Captain David Prouty's company, Colonel Job Cushing's regiment (Worcester county); also corporal in Captain Joseph White's company, Colonel Cushing's regiment in the northern army in September, 1777; also corporal in Captain Francis Wilson's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment in 1779 in the continental army in New York. He married, August 16, 1737, Abigail Hoskins, daughter of Henry and granddaughter of William and Sarah (Caswell) Hoskins. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 1, 1738, married, September 14, 1757, George Pierce; died June 20, 1778. 2. Levi, February 26, 1739, married, February 11, 1761, Bathsheba Babbett. 3. Abigail, January 2, 1742, married James Hathaway; died October 21, 1822. 4. Lydia, September 30, 1745, married, January 27, 1763, John Howland. 5. Shadrach, 1750, mentioned below.

(V) Shadrach (2), son of Shadrach (1) Pierce, was born in 1750 and died in 1832. He received a pension for services in the revolution. He married Anna Bridges. Children: 1. Eber, born 1770, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, 1772, married Josiah Smith, of Taunton. 3. John, 1774, married Bathsheba Bridges; died 1841. 4. Anna, 1776, married Isaiah D. Holbrook. 5. Amy, 1779, married Asa D. Capen. 6. Gideon, 1780, married Anna Miner; died 1822. 7. Cynthia, 1789, married Charles Hathaway.

(VI) Eber, son of Shadrach (2) Pierce, was born in 1770 and died in Windsor, Massachusetts. He married (first) Judith Slayton; (second) Ennice Ellison. Children: 1. Sally, born 1795, married (first) William Ball; (second) Josiah Smith. 2. Jairus, 1799, married Rachel Watkins. 3. Isaac S., mentioned below. 4. Franklin, 1805, married Charlotte Wetherbee; died 1847. 5. Reuben, 1808, married (first) Louisa M. Ford; (second) Dilly Ford. 6. Electa, 1810, died 1812. 7. Lydia D., 1812, married Henry B. Pierce. 8. Julia A., 1816, married Turner Jov. 9. Henry A., 1818. 10. Judith S., 1820, married John Brown. 11. Orrin G., 182—,

married Harriet Wright. 12. Celinda, married Charles Chapman.

(VII) Isaac S., son of Eber Pierce, was born in 1802 in Windsor, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and became a farmer. He was a stone mason by trade, and for a time kept the tavern at Windsor, owning considerable land in Windsor and in the neighboring town of Peru. He married Eliza (Hibben) Thompson, born 1811, died 1856. He died 1868. Children: 1. Louis Leland, born March 4, 1833, married Emma Curtis. 2. Ellen Eliza, August 28, 1838, married Lucien Augustus Dawson. (See Dawson, VI). 3. Frank Arthur, October 28, 1853, married Mary Cartright; children: Eliza, Lillian E., married William Marsh, of Hadley; Dorothy.

George Ross, immigrant ancestor, ROSS was a native of Scotland, and was born there in 1635. He came to

America when a young man and settled in New Haven, Connecticut. He removed to Albany, New York, and thence before 1669 to Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he spent most of his life. He died at Elizabethtown. He married, 1658, Constance Little. He had a son John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of George Ross, was born in 1658, later removed to Westfield, New Jersey, and died there in 1702. He had a son George, mentioned below.

(III) George (2), son of John Ross, was born in Elizabethtown in 1682 and died there November 1, 1717. He had a son George, mentioned below.

(IV) George (3), son of George (2) Ross, was born in Elizabethtown in 1708, and died in 1768. He married Joanna Ogden. He had a son Mathias, mentioned below.

(V) Mathias, son of George (3) Ross, was born in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, October 4, 1743, and in 1801 went to Ohio and died at the home of his son at Mount Pleasant, near Cincinnati, in 1830. He married Mary Halsey, of New Jersey, whose father was a farmer, also a soldier in the revolution. He had a son Ogden, mentioned below.

(VI) Ogden, son of Mathias Ross, was born in Elizabethtown, September 10, 1771. He removed in 1798 to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was one of the first settlers. He purchased a large farm at Mount Pleasant, near Cincinnati, where he lived until 1835, when he bought a farm near Dayton, Ohio. In 1847 he returned to Cincinnati and in 1861 went to Laporte.

Indiana, where he died September, 1800, aged ninety-nine years. He was strong and rugged and of high moral character, and his influence was always for good in the community in which he lived. He was prominent among the early Swedenborgians of the country and was active in the church. He married Lydia Ludlow. Child, Mathias Denman, mentioned below.

(VII) Mathias Denman, son of Ogden Ross, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 1, 1819, died at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, September 14, 1892. Educated in Ohio. He removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1846, and became connected with the Bay State Mills as an expert in machinery. He came to Boston in 1848, where he was connected with manufacturing of different kinds. He was especially interested in technical education and was one of the prime movers in promoting the establishment of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in which he was very much interested. His work in that institution in its formative period was of great benefit to the cause of technical education. He was especially qualified by his training and experience to foresee the needs of the institution, and in large part the technical schools of the whole country have followed the trail blazed by this institute. He helped in a material way also to bring to the institute the necessary financial support in its early days and he was always one of its best and most sincere friends. He was for many years a member of the harbor commission of Boston, and in that office performed much useful public service. During the civil war he aided the government materially by raising troops and in various other ways. He was a close personal friend of the great war governor, John A. Andrew. He was a lifelong Republican. In religion he was a Swedenborgian. He was characterized by sound common sense, sterling integrity and exceptional ability in many lines. He was broad-minded and public-spirited, of great intellectual power.

He married (first) September 1, 1847, Mary Swift Waldo, born in Boston, 1828, died March 24, 1868, daughter of Henry S. Waldo. He married (second) June 7, 1883, Caroline E. Archer, of Salem, Massachusetts, born March 7, 1842, daughter of Augustus J. and Mary J. (Waldo) Archer. (See Archer). Children of Mr. Ross, by his first wife: 1. Waldo Ogden, born 1850, died December 26, 1898; married, 1884, Ellen Hayden, daughter of Franklin Hayden. 2. Mary C., 1853, died at the age of eleven months. 3. Mary A., February 25,

1855, died unmarried May 5, 1872. 4. John Hamilton, May 19, 1860, is in the Linen Thread Company, headquarters in Boston, residing in Hingham, Massachusetts; married, in 1885, in Copenhagen, Denmark, Catherine Salicath, daughter of a distinguished surgeon of that country and of a prominent family; children: Constance, Thornald Salicath and Harold Salicath. 5. Henry Francis, May 22, 1862, resides in the homestead at Jamaica Plain; is a business man of Boston, president of the Mercantile Corporation of that city.

Christopher Babbidge, immigrant ancestor, was son of Roger and Hester Babbidge, of Totnes or Totness, England. He came from Totnes to New England in 1662 and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. On March 27, 1664-65, he was admitted into the First Church in Salem, and the same year was admitted a freeman. He was among the proprietors in 1661-62, and in 1668 was a petitioner with others against imposing a two per cent tax on all merchandise imported into the colony. On September 29, 1711, he is mentioned in the will of Mrs. Bradstreet, wife of the governor. Christopher Babbidge married (first) in Totnes, England, Agnes Triggs, who died in Salem, November 17, 1667. He married (second) October 5, 1674, Hannah (Jewett) Carleton, born June 15, 1641, widow of John Carleton, of Haverhill, and daughter of Joseph and Mary (Mallinson) Jewett. Children of first wife: 1. Ruth, born March 21, 1663 (another account gives May 8, 1664). 2. John, April 15, 1666. Children of second wife: 3. Hannah, July 15, 1675. 4. Mary, March 1, 1676-77 (Anne in one record). 5. Christopher, November 11, 1678, mentioned below. 6. Richard, October 1, 1680, died March, 1681. 7. Richard, July 14, 1682 (Elizabeth, First church records). 8. Nehemiah, March 25, 1684.

(II) Christopher (2), son of Christopher (1) Babbidge, was born in Salem, November 11, 1678, and was a cordwainer by trade. He lived in the East parish of the town of Salem, and was one of the thirty-six members of the First Church who formed the East Parish church, December 25, 1718, and he sold land to the parish for a church building. He married, December 6, 1705, Lydia Marston, born January 7, 1684, daughter of Manhasseh and Mercy (Pierce) Marston. Children: 1. James, born 1706, married, June 13, 1728, Elizabeth Knowlton. 2. John, September 7, 1707, men-

tioned below. 3. Lydia, baptized January 22, 1709. 4. Mehitabel, baptized June 14, 1714, died unmarried. 5. Benjamin, baptized February 5, 1715, married, June 17, 1742, Abigail Mears. 6. Christopher, married, September 27, 1749, Antis Crowninshield; died 1751. 7. Hannah, died September, 1774; married, October 6, 1745, Nathaniel Osgood.

(III) John, son of Christopher (2) Babbidge, was born September 7, 1707, died May 12, 1745. His will was dated May 2, 1745, and proved June 14 following. He married, January 11, 1732-33, Susanna Becket, born April 15, 1714, died June 3, 1804, daughter of John and Susanna (Mason) Becket. She lived on Walnut street, Salem, where she kept a select school many years after her husband's death. She was known as Madam Babbidge, a rare title in those days. She was very corpulent, and unable to move about easily, and so kept a long stick with a knob at the end, with which to inflict slight punishment on pupils at a distance from her. Her daughter Lydia assisted in teaching the older pupils. Children: 1. Lydia, born September 7, 1733, died unmarried July 9, 1800. 2. Susanna, November 3, 1734, died June 4, 1800; married, January 22, 1756, Captain Jonathan Mason. 3. John, May 17, 1736, died October 22, 1757, unmarried. 4. Elizabeth, February 27, 1737-38, died October 17, 1797; married, November 17, 1770, Benjamin Ward, Jr. 5. Benjamin, January 30, 1739-40, mentioned below. 6. Christopher, January 24, 1741-42, died August 26, 1792; married (first) January 31, 1765, Mary Young; (second) July 28, 1768, Martha (Silsbee) Emmer-ton, widow. 7. William, April 21, 1744, died September 14, 1753.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John Babbidge, was born in Salem, January 30, 1739-40, died October 18, 1774. He was a cordwainer by trade. He married, October 21, 1762, Elizabeth Woodwell, probably daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gillingham) Woodwell. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1703, died May 6, 1811; married (first) July 27, 1788, William Cotton; (second) November 12, 1796, Thomas Williams. 2. Benjamin, 1765, died 1811 at sea; married, 1790, Mary Phippen. 3. John, June, 1767, died March 26, 1860; married, June 25, 1789, Sarah Becket. 4. Susanna, 1760, married Colonel Samuel Archer (see Archer family).

Samuel Archer, immigrant ancestor, was born, according to his own deposition, about 1608. He settled in Salem, Massachusetts, where he

took the freeman's oath, October 19, 1630. He was a carpenter by trade, and was a proprietor of Salem in 1636. With William Allin he built an ammunition house in 1639. In 1657 he was constable, and marshal from 1654 until his death. He received sixty acres of land, February 20, 1636-37, at Jefferies creek, and November 26, 1638, about twenty acres and some meadow land. The inventory of his estate was presented June 30, 1668. He married Susanna ———, who was admitted to the Salem church, March 30, 1656. She married (second) October, 1668, Richard Hutchinson, of Danvers. Children, born in Salem: 1. Hannah, 1632, married Matthew Dove. 2. Samuel, 1634-35, mentioned below. 3. John, baptized April 7, 1639. 4. Bethiah, baptized July 13, 1644.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Archer, was born in 1634-35 in Salem, and was a carpenter by trade. He was admitted a freeman April 29, 1668. He married, May 21, 1660, Hannah Osgood, baptized 1642, daughter of John and Sarah Osgood, of Andover. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized November 29, 1668. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, baptized April 28, 1672, died young. 4. Joseph, baptized September, 1673. 5. Stephen, baptized March, 1677. 6. Hannah, baptized March, 1677; married, August 30, 1697, Nicholas Jeffries. 7. Mary, baptized August 27, 1679. 8. Ebenezer, baptized October, 1682. 9. Nathaniel, baptized July 28, 1685.

(III) Jonathan, son of Samuel (2) Archer, was born about 1670 in Salem, died July 16, 1746. He was called a truckman and cordwainer. He received much real estate from his father. He married, November 8, 1699, Abigail (Massey) Williams, born in Salem, December 26, 1671, died October 8, 1738, daughter of John and Sarah (Wells) Massey, and widow of Hilliard Williams. Children: 1. Abigail, born May, 1702, died young. 2. Jonathan, September 22, 1703, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, July 10, 1705, died August 4, 1705. 4. Samuel, September 2, 1707. 5. Nathaniel, April 17, 1710. 6. Abigail, August 17, 1711, married (first) April 26, 1734, Captain John Elkins; (second) January 8, 1743-44, Captain William Brown.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Archer, as born in Salem, September 22, 1703, and was a coaster. Administration was granted his widow Abigail, July 12, 1756. He married, January 30, 1728-29, Abigail Allen, baptized in First Church of Salem, August 12, 1705, died September 29, 1791, daughter of

Joseph and Abigail Allen. Children, born in Salem: 1. Samuel, baptized November 23, 1729, died young. 2. Jonathan, baptized December 13, 1730, died young. 3. Samuel, baptized December 13, 1730, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, baptized October 22, 1732. 5. John, baptized March 31, 1734. 6. Abigail, baptized May 9, 1736. 7. Sarah, baptized May 7, 1738, married, August 17, 1762, Benjamin Knights. 8. Bethiah, baptized March 8, 1740-41, married, June 4, 1761, John Ward, Jr.

(V) Samuel (3), son of Jonathan (2) Archer, was baptized in Salem, December 13, 1730, and was living as late as 1787. He was a tailor by trade. He married, September 4, 1761, Bethiah Dod. Child, Samuel, mentioned below; probably others.

(VI) Colonel Samuel (4), son of Samuel (3) Archer, was born April 10, 1768, in Salem, died May 17, 1813, in Boston, where he resided. He married (first) June 23, 1789, Susanna Babbidge, born 1769, died November 25, 1807, daughter of Benjamin Babbidge. (See Babbidge family). He married (second) Deborah McNutt, born October 27, 1719, died July 2, 1860. Children, by first wife, baptized in St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Salem: 1. Lydia, October 2, 1791. 2. William, June 16, 1793, died October 1, 1795. 3. Eliza Cotton, December 30, 1795. 4. Maria, October 1, 1797. 5. Harriet, April 14, 1799. 6. William, December 2, 1800. 7. Adeline, born August 19, 1802, died January 8, 1803. 8. Samuel, died young. Children of second wife: 9. Agnes Deborah Taylor, born 1809, married Eben Preble; he died in 1845. 10. Augustus Joseph, born July 14, 1810, mentioned below. 11. Caroline R., born 1811, died 1817. 12. Mary C., born 1813, died 1815.

(VII) Augustus Joseph, son of Samuel (4) Archer, was born July 14, 1810, at Salem, died there May 11, 1898. He married, May 11, 1841, at Charlestown, Mary Jane Waldo, daughter of Charles Frederick and Sarah Vose (Forster) Waldo. Her father was son of Jonathan (5), Jonathan (4), Jonathan (3), Jonathan (2), Cornelius (1). Children, born at Salem: 1. Caroline Emily, March 7, 1842, married, June 7, 1883, Mathias Denman Ross. (See Ross family). 2. Emily Waldo, April 6, 1844. 3. Agnes Deborah, July 1, 1846, died November 30, 1852. 4. Mary Waldo, September 1, 1848, married, June 1, 1870, Charles Henry Doe. 5. Charles Frederick, March 6, 1851, married, August 29, 1875, Annie Laurie Moore. 6. Ada Louise, September 5, 1855, died January 13, 1876, unmarried. 7. George

Augustus, November 1, 1859, married, December 12, 1895, Alice Maud Clarke.

The surname Scott is one of the SCOTT oldest and most numerous of Scotch names. Its derivation as a surname is obviously from Scot and is similar to English, Irish, German and Wales, used as surnames. Before 1200 this surname was in use in Peebleshire, Fifeshire, Forfarshire, Roxburghshire, Dumfriesshire, Selkirkshire, Kincardineshire, etc. This family possesses the dukedoms of Buccleugh and Queensbury, marquise of Dumfriesshire; earldoms of Buccleugh, Deloraine, Drumlanrig, Sanquhar, and Tarras; viscounties of Hermitage, Nith, Totthorwald and Ross.

Before 1610 one or more of the family settled in Ulster Province which was granted by the king of England to Scotch and English settlers. In the survey of the grants of land made by Nicholas Pynnar in 1619, Thomas Scott was a settler on a grant made May 13, 1613, out of a thousand acre plot of James Cunningham, laird of Glangarnock in the precinct of Portlough, county Donegal, Ireland. Doubtless others of the family came later. About a thousand of the name Scott are now living in the Protestant counties of Antrim, Down and Londonderry, Ulster province. According to tradition the progenitor of the family came to Ireland from Roxburghshire, England.

Like all the Scotch settlers this family was opposed to union with the Catholic Irish and hence intermarried only with the other Scotch families, and though called Scotch-Irish are still pure Scotch in blood and customs and religion. They were covenanters, most of them, rigid Presbyterians, devout and faithful to man and God. It is related that the first William Scott was born in Roxburghshire; married and left seven children, six of whom were sons, most of whom came to America about 1760 and settled in Virginia. One of them was the ancestor of General Winfield Scott, the hero of the Mexican war.

(1) William (2), son of William (1) Scott, was born in 1756, in Roxburghshire. He married (first) in Scotland, name of wife unknown, and there reared a family. Married (second) Jane Montgomery, whose ancestors came to Ulster from Scotland about 1610. He was a tenant farmer under the earl of Erne, and he lived at Ashfield near Enniskillen, a leading Protestant and Orangeman. He died in 1840, aged eighty-four years. Children:

1. John, came to the United States after his brother Robert. 2. Elizabeth, came to this country through the kindness of her brother. 3. Robert, mentioned below.

(II) Robert, son of William (2) Scott, was born in Ashfield, county Fermanagh, Ireland, October 10, 1825. He received a common school education, and when sixteen years of age came to this country, locating in Boston with an uncle until he secured employment as clerk in a cotton business, and by diligence and perseverance he advanced step by step until he finally succeeded to the business, and for a number of years was at the head of the cotton business, both in Boston and New York. He built up a very large and profitable trade as a cotton broker and made a fortune. At one time he was rated as a millionaire, but later suffered heavy losses. He was of fine physique, over six feet in height. He was absolutely upright and honest. Once he paid a hundred and fifty thousand dollars in accordance with an oral promise to share in the profit or loss in a certain transaction that turned out badly. He was of great moral and physical courage. He had the characteristic Scotch traits of integrity, tenacity and keeping faith. He respected his Scotch ancestry and their piety, though he himself was an Episcopalian, and not a Presbyterian in religion. He died at Atlanta, Georgia, during a visit, December 31, 1881. He married Mary Ann Magee, a native of county Donegal, Ulster Province, Ireland. The name is also spelled McGee, MacKie, McGeagh. Her ancestors came from Scotland also to Ulster as early as 1620, and the family is numerous in the counties of Antrim, Armagh, Down, Donegal and Tyrone, Ireland. The family was in Galloway, Scotland, very early. She came to America at the age of thirteen to join her brother, James Magee, and others of her family who had gone to make their homes in New Brunswick. There she grew to womanhood and came to Boston before her marriage. She died January 26, 1894, the last survivor of the ten children of her parents. Children: 1. William, born January 3, 1850, now a resident of Ardmore, Oklahoma. 2. Joseph Rutherford, February 22, 1851, mentioned below. 3. Jane Montgomery, September 14, 1852, married Frank L. Barnes and lives in New York City. 4. Mary Ann Irwin, May 12, 1854, resides in New York City with her sister, Mrs. Barnes; is unmarried. 5. Isabella Albro, July 18, 1856, resides with her brother in the old Scott home at 263 Chestnut avenue, Jamaica Plain. 6.

Katherine Pycott, April 29, 1859, died aged three months, twenty-six days. 7. Robert Winfield, September 6, 1863, resides in the Scott homestead; salesman for the United States Leather Company. 8. Richard Walter Ashfield, December 22, 1865, employed by the firm of C. F. Hovey & Company, dry goods dealers, Boston; resides in Dorchester; married Mary Pelton, and had one son, Bronson B. Scott. 9. Fannie Levisa, October 9, 1869, resides at the Scott home, Chestnut avenue.

(III) Joseph Rutherford, son of Robert Scott, was born in Boston, February 22, 1851. He graduated from the Chauncy Hall school and was a student for three years in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, previously taking a course in a business college. He became associated in business with his father, first in New York City, later in Boston. He succeeded to the business after his father died and continued it for a time. He was a prominent and successful cotton broker. He retired from this business in 1890 and since then has devoted his attention mainly to real estate investments. He was for many years active in social and club life, and was a member of the old Central Club when it was at the zenith of its reputation and popularity. In politics he is a Democrat. He is liberal and independent in his religious views.

(For first generation see John Strong 1).

(II) Jerijah, youngest son and STRONG child of Elder John and Abigail

(Ford) Strong, was born in Northampton, December 12, 1665, and died there of pleurisy, April 24, 1754. He was a husbandman, a man of quiet habits and upright character, and enjoyed the respect of all of his fellow townsmen. He married, July 18, 1700, Thankful Stebbins, born May 11, 1678, died May 24, 1744, daughter of John and Abigail (Bartlett) Stebbins, of Northampton. They had eight children, all born in Northampton: 1. Jerijah, September 8, 1701, died young. 2. Thankful, August 26, 1702, married, August 6, 1724, Jonathan Hunt, of Northampton. 3. Jerijah, May 14, 1705. 4. Ithamar, died August 7, 1711. 5. Ithamar, died April 16, 1714. 6. Ithamar, married, 1740, Deacon Nathaniel Brewer, of Springfield, born 1711, son of Rev. Daniel Brewer. 7. Seth, April 4, 1716, married Lois, daughter of Jonathan Strong. 8. Bella, October 4, 1719, died May 5, 1803.

(III) Jerijah (2), son of Jerijah (1) and Thankful (Stebbins) Strong, was born in

Northampton. His life was spent in the town, and like his father he was a farmer, thrifty and prosperous and highly esteemed in the community. He died October 27, 1781. His wife, whom he married May 17, 1737, was Mary Clark, born January 17, 1710-11, died July 10, 1798, daughter of Increase and Mary (Sheldon) Clark. They had five children, all born in Northampton: 1. Oliver, December 30, 1737, married, October 6, 1774, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Thankful (Clesson) Day. 2. Mary, December 22, 1738, died young. 3. Mary, baptized February 22, 1741, died October 24, 1816, unmarried. 4. Rachel, May 19, 1746, married, 1771, Zachariah Field, of Hatfield. 5. Elijah, November 11, 1752.

(IV) Elijah, son of Jerijah (2) and Mary (Clark) Strong, was born in Northampton, November 11, 1752, died there July 25, 1838. He was a substantial farmer, a man of character, and took little active interest in public or town affairs. He married about 1779, Elizabeth Morton, of Hatfield, who died December 12, 1820, having borne her husband six children: 1. Patty, born January 17, 1780, died January 16, 1846; married Nathaniel Clark, of Northampton. 2. Luther, October 18, 1782. 3. Elijah, Jr., September 7, 1785. 4. Moses, baptized May 4, 1788. 5. Chester, baptized February 29, 1791, died March 29, 1823, unmarried. 6. Lewis, baptized May 31, 1795, died August 2, 1831, Maria Tower.

(V) Luther, son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Morton) Strong, was born in Northampton, October 18, 1782, died there July 11, 1847. Like his father and other of his ancestors for several generations before him he too was a farmer, and a man of excellent character. He married, December 18, 1806, Susannah Clark, born in Westhampton, Massachusetts, January 13, 1785, died August 5, 1865, daughter of Paul and Submit (Phelps) Clark. They had four children, all born in Northampton: 1. Cephas, September 23, 1808. 2. Eliza Clark, September 24, 1811, married, April 18, 1834, Morris Strong, of Northampton, son of Captain David Strong, and had one child, Mary Jane, unmarried. 3. Electa Morton, October 23, 1816, married, October 13, 1841, Jonathan Allen Clark, son of Allen Clark, of Northampton, and had Helen E., born October 13, 1843, married John W. Phelps; and Harriet S., married Aretus Loomis. 4. Susan, July 2, 1820, married, May 13, 1846, Edmund Stevens, son of Josiah Stevens, and had Harriet Susan, born June 4, 1847, married, September 16, 1868, Asa H. Hewitt; George Edmund, born Sep-

tember 12, 1849; Charles Melvin, born January 1, 1854.

(VI) Cephas, son of Luther and Susannah (Clark) Strong, was born in Northampton, September 23, 1808, in the old family homestead, died February 26, 1888. He was always a farmer in the town. He married, November 7, 1832, Esther Holbrook Starr, born May 22, 1804, died August 22, 1889, daughter of Thomas and Keziah (Thayer) Starr, of Easthampton. They had but one child, Edward Barnard Strong.

(VII) Edward Barnard, only son and child of Cephas and Esther Holbrook (Starr) Strong, was born in the old family homestead in North street, Northampton, September 1, 1841, and has spent his more than threescore and five years in the vicinity where his ancestor, Elder John Strong, settled more than two and a half centuries ago. He was educated there in the public schools of the town and subsequent city and in business occupation is a farmer; a good, thrifty and progressive husbandman, who has added to the paternal acres through his own enterprise and now is possessed of a fair property in lands. In connection with his farming pursuits for the last more than thirty-three years Mr. Strong has been superintendent of the Bridge street cemetery in Northampton. He enlisted, October 4, 1862, in Company C, Fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged August 14, 1863; was wounded in the siege at Port Hudson, Louisiana, was shot in the hip. He is a member of Nonotuck Lodge, No. 61, I. O. O. F. Also a member of Post, No. 86, G. A. R. He married Caroline Marsden Cliffe, born April 7, 1839, died March 9, 1906, daughter of Matthew and Jane (Marsden) Cliffe, of Northampton. Mr. and Mrs. Strong have two children: 1. Maud E. 2. Lottie B., married William M. Bennett.

— — —
 Anthony Emery, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born in Romsey, Hants, England, son of John and Agnes Emery. He married, in England, Frances ——— and with his brother John, their wives, and probably one or two children each, sailed from Southampton, April 3, 1635, in the ship, "James," of London, William Cooper, master. They landed at Boston, June 3, 1635. The following August, Anthony was probably in Ipswich and settled soon afterwards in Newbury, where he lived until about 1640. He removed about that time to Dover, New Hamp-

shire, and October 22, 1640, signed the Dover Combination. His house was at Dover Neck, about a mile from the present railroad station at Dover Point. He kept an ordinary or inn, which was destroyed by fire. He was selectman in 1643-48. On November 15, 1648, he bought of John White, a house, field, and great barren marsh on Sturgeon creek in Piscataqua, afterwards Kittery, now Eliot, Maine, and two other marshes. In 1649 he was a grand juror in Dover and removed to Kittery, where he lived eleven years. He was a jurymen several times; selectman in 1652-59, and constable. He was one of the forty-one inhabitants of Kittery who acknowledged themselves subject to the government of Massachusetts Bay in 1652. He received four different grants of land from the town. In 1660 he was fined and disfranchised for entertaining Quakers, whereupon he sold his property and removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, September 29, 1660, where he was received as a free inhabitant. He was jurymen on several occasions, chosen constable June 4, 1666, and deputy to the general court, April 25, 1672. Children: 1. James, born about 1630, mentioned below. 2. Son. 3. Rebecca.

(II) James, son of Anthony Emery, was born in England about 1630, and came to America with his parents. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died after 1687. He married (second) December 28, 1695, Elizabeth (Newcomb) Pidge, widow and second wife of John Pidge, of Dedham. He bought the house and lands of his father at Kittery, Maine, and resided there for some years. He had numerous grants of land; was selectman many years; deputy to the general court in 1693-95, and grand juror and constable in 1670. When he married the Widow Pidge he removed to Dedham and settled on the estate of her late husband, presenting the division of the estate June 10, 1709. He removed to Berwick, Maine, and was living there in 1713, but died soon after. It is related of him that when he went to Boston his carriage was a chair placed in an ox cart drawn by a yoke of steers. This mode of conveyance was necessary as there was not in Kittery a carriage large or strong enough to carry him safely. He weighed over three hundred and fifty pounds. Children: 1. James, born about 1658. 2. Zachariah, about 1660. 3. Noah, about 1663. 4. Daniel, September 13, 1667, mentioned below. 5. Job, 1670. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Sarah.

(III) Daniel, son of James Emery, was

born September 13, 1667, died October 15, 1732. He resided in Kittery and Berwick, and was a noted surveyor. He was surveyor of Kittery from 1706 to 1713; selectman several years. In 1718 he was one of the commissioners to mark the line between Kittery and Berwick. He was moderator in 1707 and 1718. He was elected deacon of the Berwick church in May, 1703, and elder November 21, 1720. His will was dated April 5, 1732, and proved November following. He married, March 17, 1695, Margaret Gowen, alias Smith, born November 15, 1678, died November 21, 1751. Children, born in Berwick: 1. Daniel, June 25, 1697. 2. Noah, December 11, 1699. 3. Simon, January 6, 1702, mentioned below. 4. Zachariah, March 12, 1704-05. 5. Margaret, March 3, 1707, married Stephen Tobey; died 1795. 6. Caleb, October 17, 1710. 7. Ann, March 19, 1712-13. 8. Joshua, June 30, 1715. 9. Tirzah, September 19, 1717. 10. Huldah, August 4, 1720.

(IV) Simon, son of Daniel Emery, was born in Berwick, Maine, January 6, 1702, died November 10, 1760. He resided in Kittery and on March 20, 1751, signed the Kittery memorial. He was on the alarm list in 1757, and was a juror in 1744-50. He was surveyor of highways in 1745-46-48. He married, October 21, 1725, Martha Lord, who died April 29, 1760, daughter of Nathan Lord, Jr. His will was dated November 8, and proved November 22, 1760. Children, born in Kittery: 1. Martha, August 6, 1726. 2. Simon, November 26, 1727. 3. Margaret, July 1, 1729. 4. Stephen, March 21, 1730, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, 1732. 6. John, May 15, 1734. 7. Mary, February 15, 1737-38, married Japhet Emery. 8. Meribah, March 20, 1740. 9. Sarah, September 3, 1742. 10. Charles, August 16, 1745.

(V) Stephen, son of Simon Emery, was born at Kittery, Maine, March 21, 1730. He was an elder of the Freewill Baptist church at Kittery. He married, March 6, 1753, Sarah Hodgden. Children: 1. Stephen, born December 1753, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, 1755. 3. Jacob, 1757. 4. Simon, February 17, 1760. 5. Abigail, 1761. 6. Prudence, baptized May 22, 1763. 7. George, born 1765. 8. Dominicus, 1767, married, 1798, Hannah Goodwin; died at sea. 9. Mary, 1768-69, died unmarried. 10. William, 1770, physician at New Orleans. 11. Ichabod, 1784.

(VI) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Emery, was born in December, 1753, died at Gorham, Maine, 1830. He joined the Shakers at Alfred, Maine, but left them. Later he



Hiram Crenshaw

returned, but soon left again. He married (first) September 8, 1775, Sarah Emery, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Shackley) Emery. He married (second) March 6, 1783, Mary (Libby) Sharples, born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1759, widow of John Sharples. Children of first wife, born at Kittery: 1. Hosea, December 17, 1776, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, baptized March 9, 1786. 3. Sarah, baptized March 9, 1786. Children of second wife: 4. Oliver, born at Shapleigh, removed to Ellisburg, Jefferson county, New York. 5. Mary, Alfred, August 28, 1785, died October 16, 1834. 6. Sophia, August 28, 1785 (twin). 7. Hiram, 1790, died December 19, 1812. 8. Robert, May 10, 1791, died February 5, 1826. 9. Catherine, died at Saco, Maine, 1878. 10. Calvin, born at Biddeford, December 3, 1806.

(VII) Hosea, son of Stephen (2) Emery, was born at Kittery, Maine, December 17, 1776, died at Monroe, Maine, December 26, 1836. He married, December 6, 1798, Hannah Bartlett, who died at Milford, Maine, June 2, 1859. Children: 1. Temple H., born at Kittery, February 3, 1800, died at Bradley, June 21, 1839. 2. Roswell, May 12, 1803, at Berwick, died at Monroe, 1860. 3. Emeline, Monroe, December 26, 1805, died December 26, 1824. 4. Lydia, July 6, 1810, died February 10, 1826. 5. Sarah, March 31, 1813, married, April 11, 1831, Daniel Billings; died at Boston, 1868. 6. Hosea B., August 1, 1815, died at Bangor, April 20, 1868. 7. Hiram, November 20, 1817, mentioned below. 8. Hannah B., April 30, 1820, married, March 1, 1840, Nathan Hinckley, and died in Bradley, October 9, 1843.

(VIII) Hiram, son of Hosea Emery, was born in Monroe, Maine, November 20, 1817, died in Boston, December 27, 1891. He received a public school education. Early in life he began to work at lumbering. He was in the employ of his brother, a lumberman at Bradley and after his brother died he succeeded to the business. He removed to Bangor and embarked in the lumber trade and in 1850 came to Boston where he established a lumber yard at South Cove, near Dover street. His business flourished and he became known throughout New England as one of the leading lumber dealers of this section. For a number of years he was engaged in the manufacturing business. He retired from active business a few years before his death and enjoyed a well-earned period of rest and leisure. He was prominent in financial and political circles. He was one

of the incorporators and founders of the South Boston Savings Bank, a trustee from the first and for many years a member of the investment committee. His judgment in making investments and appraising real estate was of great value to that bank and other institutions. He was a Republican in politics, and in 1874-75 was a member of the board of aldermen of Boston. In the two years following he represented his district in the general court, where we did good service for his district and the commonwealth. He was an active and prominent Free Mason, a member of the lodge, council, commandery, and Massachusetts Consistory, having taken the thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He married, at Orono, Maine, February 22, 1844, Harriet G. Godfrey, born at Orono, June 21, 1822, daughter of Ard and Katherine (Gaubert) Godfrey. On her father's side she is a descendant of Thomas Rogers who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." Her mother was the daughter of Nicholas Gaubert, a French nobleman, who came from Marseilles, France, to New Orleans, Louisiana, when a young man, removed thence to Maine where he spent most of his active life where he died at the age of sixty from the effects of a fall from his horse, leaving a large estate in his native land. Mrs. Emery was educated in the public schools and a seminary at Gorham, Maine, and has always been an earnest student and taken a keen interest in the affairs of the country and of the community in which she lives. She has been active in charitable and benevolent work for many years, and was one of the twelve original founders of the Home for Aged Couples of Boston, in 1887. She has from the first devoted time and money to the support of this useful institution, and has been vice-president of the board for many years. The home is situated near Franklin Park in Boston and is well adapted to its great and growing needs. The president of the institution, Mrs. Elizabeth Abbott Carleton, with whom Mrs. Emery has been associated in the work, is well known, loved and revered throughout the state for the noble work she has done and especially for her excellent management of this home. After Mrs. Emery had reached the age of sixty she took up the study of art and painting and developed much talent. Her home is adorned with many specimens of her skill, and at the age of eighty she continues to enjoy her studies and painting as much as ever. She is a member of the Mount Vernon Congregational Church of which her

husband was a member. She has no children of her own, but was the foster mother of one daughter, Florence Emery, born November 5, 1861, died February 3, 1908, wife of Dr. Frederick P. Batchelder, a prominent physician of Boston.

RECEIVED OCTOBER 13, 1908

(III) Job, son of James Emery, was born in 1670 and resided in Berwick, Maine. He married,

April 6, 1696, Charity Nason.

(IV) Joseph, son of Job Emery, was born in Berwick, Maine, February 24, 1702, died July 1, 1793. He married, October 10, 1720, Melitable Stacey, who died in 1786.

(V) William, son of Joseph Emery, was born February 6, 1747, died January 30, 1816. He resided in South Berwick, Maine. He married, January 16, 1772, Philimelia Webber, who died January 9, 1822.

(VI) Hiram, son of William Emery, was born in South Berwick, June 19, 1786, and died January 11, 1863. He settled in Trenton, Maine, in 1804, and removed in 1807 to Sullivan, Maine, where he resided the remainder of his life. He married, November 15, 1815, Rachel S. Simpson, born April 22, 1793, died September 2, 1844.

(VII) Daniel Sullivan, son of Hiram Emery, was born in Sullivan, Maine, December 29, 1833, died October 2, 1908, in Newton, Massachusetts, at his home on Waverly avenue. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He came to Boston, September 13, 1850. In January, 1857, he formed a partnership with his brother, John S. Emery, under the firm name of John S. Emery & Company, ship owners, ship brokers and marine underwriters, and the firm enjoyed a very extensive business for nearly forty-five years. From 1901, when the business was incorporated, to the time of his death, he was president of the John S. Emery Company (incorporated). For more than fifty years he was identified with the shipping interests, and during this period was owner in whole or in part of more than two hundred vessels. His firm and company owned a large fleet of sailing vessels that traded in all parts of the world. The concern was known in every important port in the world. Probably no man ever had a more thorough knowledge of this business than Mr. Emery, and few had a longer or wider experience in this line of business. The house was extremely careful, and had the good fortune

seldom to have a vessel injured or abandoned at sea. Mr. Emery was very active and influential in securing legislation in the interests of the port of Boston and for the improvement of the harbor. He was not only a great ship owner, but an honored and useful citizen, illustrating in his career those qualities of courage, energy, foresight and sagacity, such as have made New England conspicuous for nearly three centuries in the ocean trade of the world. He was a director of the New England Marine Insurance Company; of the Boston Insurance Company; director and former president of the East Boston Dry Dock Company; member and former director of the Boston Chamber of Commerce; and a director of the Commercial National Bank of Boston for twelve years. He was a member of the Bostonian Society, the Boston Marine Society, the New England Ship Owners' Association, the Pine Tree State Club, the Katahdin, Hunnewell and Unitarian clubs of Newton, Massachusetts, where he lived, and was one of the managers of the American Bureau of Shipping of New York. He was a Free Mason, and a member of the Channing Unitarian Church, of Newton. In politics he was a Republican. Among the many tributes to his memory are the following resolutions of the Boston Insurance Company, dated October 13, 1908: "Whereas: Daniel S. Emery, an esteemed associate, has after a long and honorable life, been removed by death from us, and desiring to express our respect for his memory as a dear friend, an honest man, and an able merchant, be it

"Resolved: that the directors of the Boston Insurance Company recognize a great loss to the company in the death of Daniel S. Emery, a member of the board for twelve years. He was always prompt in attendance at the meetings and displayed an active interest in promoting the welfare of the company since its organization. Known and highly respected by business men of Boston, as the head of large and successful shipping interests, he was regarded as an authority on marine matters, on which his counsel was often sought and always cheerfully given. During his long career in business, he won and retained the esteem of his associates and the respect of the business community. While his thoughtful consideration and genial intercourse will be missed at our meetings, his many excellent qualities as an honorable merchant and a genial friend will long be lovingly remembered and cherished by us.

"Resolved; that these resolutions be spread

on the records of the company and a copy of the same be sent to the family.

"Thomas H. Lord, Secretary."

Mr. Emery married, December 25, 1860, Lydia S. Hill, born at Sullivan, Maine, October 15, 1835, daughter of Captain Nahum Hill. Children: 1. Fred H., born December 23, 1863, died July 12, 1871. 2. John S., June 1, 1866, died January 25, 1868. 3. Daniel R., May 16, 1866, died January 16, 1870. 4. Georgia H., February 25, 1871. 5. Ralph C., January 23, 1876, treasurer of the John S. Emery Company, incorporated.

The introduction to this sketch

HARLOW is taken from the account of the Harlow family in the "Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County," published by the Lewis Publishing Company, and written for it by Major William T. Harlow, of Worcester.

"In a book on Derivation of Family Names," Rev. William Arthur, it is said that the name Harlow is derived from the town of Harlow in England. The modern town of Harlow is situate on the east bank of the river Stort, county Essex, twenty-three miles north of London, on the high road to Newcastle, and is a station of the Great Eastern railway. Territorially the town is only a small fraction of and nominally is the last surviving relic of a much larger tract of land, once called the Half Hundred of Harlow, or Dimidium de Herloua, and by the latter name many times mentioned in the Domesday Book. It extended twelve miles from north to south, and six miles in width, along the east side of the river Stort, and contained seventy-two square miles. As to the identity of the Dimidium of Domesday with the half hundred, and of the names of Herloua and Harlow, my authority is Morant's "History of the County of Essex"—an elaborate work in two ponderous volumes, wherein the learned author traces everything in the county back to Saxon origins. The Half Hundred of Harlow contained eleven parishes, of which one was called the parish of Harlow, which parish included six manors (landed estates) of which one was called Harlowbury. The term hundred originally used by the ancient Saxons to mean one hundred men, with their families, under a quasi-military form of organization, to occupy a large tract of land, in time became the name of the tract itself, and later came to signify an intermediate territorial division, now obsolete, between town and county. "Mr.

Arthur classifies Harlow with names of local origin, i. e., names derived from places, and leaves his derivation of the name from the town of Harlow to rest on unsupported assertion. This is not the place to discuss at length the learned opinions of accepted authorities, but I beg to suggest what in the absence of proof to the contrary it seems to me the more probable supposition that Harlow was originally the name of a man of whom the town is a namesake."

(1) William Harlow, immigrant ancestor, appears on a list of residents of Lynn, Massachusetts, dated 1629-30. In 1637 ten men of Lynn (originally called Saugus) had leave granted them to take up and settle land in Sandwich, and some of the ten, with forty-six others, of whom William Harlow was one, removed to Sandwich and settled there. The same year one Thomas Hampton, of Sandwich, (not one of the new-comers from Lynn), died without family or kindred, leaving a will in which William Harlow was both an attestant and legatee, colony law allowing such attesting. In 1639 he was proposed for admission as a freeman and took the preliminary oath of fidelity. In 1640 he had assigned to him at a town meeting of Sandwich four acres of land. Later he removed to Plymouth. He was a cooper by trade. He built several houses in Plymouth, of which one built in 1667 on a lot granted him by the town and described as a "little knoll or parcel lying near his own dwelling house on the westerly side of the road to sett a new house upon," still stands where it was built on the road to Sandwich, (now named Sandwich street), about a quarter of a mile from Plymouth postoffice. Another house built by him in 1660, referred to in the above description, called the Doten House, stood on the easterly side of the same road, a few rods further south, till 1808, when it was taken down. The house that is still standing was framed out of the old timbers of the Pilgrim Fort, on Burial Hill, in Plymouth. As Sergeant of the south company, Captain William Harlow had charge of the old fort for many years, and after King Philip's war (1675-76) he bought it of the town and used the old timbers in the construction of his new house. In 1882 when some repairs were made on the house, a ponderous iron hinge of the fort gate, attached to a timber, was discovered, and may now be seen with other Pilgrim relics in Pilgrim Hall. Sergeant Harlow did military duty in the Indian wars under Major William Bradford.

He was admitted a freeman, 1654, and served on the jury many years; also assessor many years; deputy to the general court two years; selectman fifteen years, and chairman of the board at the time of his death. He was also active in church affairs. The inventory of his personal estate was two hundred and thirty-four pounds sixteen shillings and eleven pence. It was ordered by the court that the four sons have his lands, the eldest a double portion, saying the widow her third and the remainder to be divided among the seven daughters. He died August 26, 1691, aged sixty-seven years. He married, at Plymouth, December 30, 1649, Rebecca Bartlett, who died 1657, daughter of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, and granddaughter of Richard Warren, who came over on the "Mayflower." He married (second) July 15, 1658, Mary Faunce, who died October 4, 1664. He married (third) January 15, 1665, Mary Shelley, who survived him. Children of first wife: 1. William, born and died 1650. 2. Samuel, January 27, 1652, married twice. 3. Rebecca, June 12, 1655. 4. William, June 2, 1657, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Mary, May 9, 1659. 6. Repentance, November 22, 1660. 7. John, October 19, 1662. 8. Nathaniel, September 30, 1664. Children of third wife: 9. Hannah, October 28, 1665. 10. Bathsheba, April 21, 1667. 11. Joanna, March 24, 1669. 12. Mehitable, October 4, 1672. 13. Judith, August 2, 1676.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Harlow, was born June 2, 1657, in Plymouth. He married Lydia, daughter of Thomas and granddaughter of Robert Cushman, a wool-carder of Canterbury, England, who went with the Pilgrims to Leyden, Holland, married there, June 3, 1617, Mary Chingleton, widow of Thomas, of Sandwich, England. Robert Cushman was associated with Elder Brewster as agent of the Leyden Church in negotiation for its removal; came in the ship "Fortune" to Plymouth in 1621; preached often at Plymouth; returned to England and died there in 1626. Children of William and Lydia Harlow, born at Plymouth: 1. Elizabeth, 1683, married Thomas Doty. 2. Thomas, 1686, married ——— Churchill. 3. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Isaac. 5. Lydia, married Barnabas Churchill. 6. Mary. 7. Rebecca, married Jabez Holmes. 8. William.

(III) Robert, son of William (2) Harlow, was named for his maternal great-grandfather, the eminent Robert Cushman. He lived at Plymouth and married there Susanna Cole,

daughter of John Cole, of Plympton. He married (second) Remembrance Wethered. Children of first wife, born at Plymouth: 1. Ebenezer, 1719, married Maria Morey. (An Ebenezer was in Maine in 1790). 2. Benjamin, 1723. 3. Isaac, 1725, mentioned below. 4. Robert, 1728. 5. Reuben, 1730. 6. James, 1732. 7. Susannah, 1736. 8. Mary, 1739, married James Hovey. 9. Elizabeth, 1743. 10. Submit, 1745. Children of second wife: 11. Susanna, 1750, married William King. 12. Lydia, 1752.

(IV) Isaac, son of Robert Harlow, was born at Plymouth in 1725. He married Jerusha Finney. Children, born at Plymouth: Isaac, Betsey, Jerusha, William, mentioned below, Rebecca, Deborah, married Caleb Raymond, Lemuel.

(V) William (3), son of Isaac Harlow, was born in or near Plymouth about 1755, died at Buckfield, Maine, 1800. He moved to Buckfield, Maine, about 1790. He married, in 1780, Susanna Harlow, daughter of Thomas Harlow; she died at Sangerville, Maine, in 1831. Children, the elder of whom and perhaps nearly all of them born at Plymouth: 1. Nathaniel, April 20, 1781, married Polly Thayer and lived in Paris, Maine. 2. William, 1782, killed by a falling tree. 3. Ivory, April 22, 1784, lived at Brewer, Maine. 4. Jerusha, June 22, 1786, married Fuller Dyke; resided at Canton. 5. Ephraim, November 21, 1788, married Laodicea Bessey and lived at Buckfield. 6. Susanna, March 19, 1791, lives at Canton. 7. William, March 17, 1793, married Sarah Billings and lived at Bridgeton. 8. Isaac, April 10, 1796, mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, April 2, 1797, married Lemuel Gray, of Paris. 10. Drusilla, March 31, 1800.

(VI) Isaac (2), son of William (3) Harlow, was born April 10, 1796, died at Phillips, Maine. He was a prosperous farmer. He married ———. Children: Danford, Orlando, Roscoe Emery, mentioned below, Viola, married Daniel Austin, Daughter, married Galon Thompson.

(VII) Roscoe Emery, son of Isaac (2) Harlow, was born at Mexico, Maine, in 1826. He was educated in the public schools and during his youth helped his father with the work of the farm. He has followed farming all his life and is now living retired in Strong, Maine. He is a well known and highly respected citizen. In politics he is a Democrat and has served on the highway committee of the town. He married (first) Sarah Jane Hitchcock, born 1838, at Strong, Maine; died

there in 1870. He married (second) Mary Heald. Children of first wife: 1. Clifton Daniel, born August 20, 1863, mentioned below. 2. Lizzie A., married Horace H. Deary, of Everett, Massachusetts. 3. Grace L., married Elmer Naramore. 4. William Samuel, lives at Swampscott, Massachusetts. Children of second wife: 5. Alice May, died 1907. 6. Belle, married Ralph Knowlton. 7. Florence.

(VIII) Clifton Daniel, son of Roscoe Emery Harlow, was born August 20, 1863, at Strong, Maine. He attended the district schools of his native town and of Augusta, Maine. In his boyhood he worked on the farm when not in school and he continued with his father on the homestead until sixteen. Then leaving home he took up other employment and worked his way through the high school, working a part of this time in a drug store. He finally served a regular apprenticeship in Augusta, Maine, where he obtained his diploma in pharmacy and came to Boston in 1884, beginning work in the drug store of J. J. Bowers, and finally entering the College of Pharmacy from which he graduated. In 1888 he came to Weymouth, Massachusetts, to engage in business as a druggist. He has been very successful and is counted among the most popular and substantial merchants of the town. Since 1904 he has also conducted a drug store in Quincy, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican; he attends the Universalist church. He married Hattie May Wilkins, born 1873, in Braintree, Massachusetts, daughter of Joshua and Rebecca (Thaxter) Wilkins. Children: 1. Lillian, born December, 1896, at Braintree. 2. Clifton Daniel Jr., August, 1900, at Braintree.

Joshua Wilkins was born in England in 1838 and died at East Braintree, October 9, 1907. He came to this country when about two years old with his parents who settled in Braintree; became a horse dealer and stable keeper there; a highly esteemed citizen, Republican in politics, trustee of the Savings Bank. Rebecca (Thaxter) Wilkins was born in 1839, Boston, died November 23, 1903, Braintree; children of Joshua and Rebecca (Thaxter) Wilkins: 1. Benjamin T. Wilkins, lives at Braintree. 2. Theodore Wilkins, died at Braintree. 3. Charles E. Wilkins. 4. Hattie May Wilkins, born 1873, mentioned above. Thomas Wilkins, father of Joshua Wilkins, was born in England and died in 1887 in Dorchester, Massachusetts, whither he came with his family in 1865, a skillful silk maker who came to

operate a loom that nobody in this country understood. Thomas Wilkins married Mary Taylor, who died September, 1903, at Dorchester, aged ninety-one years; children: Mary Wilkins married ——— Davis; Annie Wilkins, Benjamin Wilkins, Lillie A. Wilkins, Bertha Wilkins, and four other children.

Hollis is an ancient English surname, derived from a still older place name. The name is spelled Holles and Holleys as well as Hollis in England. Families of this name bearing arms have lived from ancient times in Devon, Nottingham, Hants, Lincoln, Middlesex and Norfolk counties. The coat-of-arms of the ancient family of Devonshire and Nottinghamshire is: Sable on a bend between a hound passant in chief a dolphin embowed in base argent three torteaux. On most of the armorials the talbot or dolphin appears. One of the family was Lord Mayor of London in 1539. The following coat-of-arms was granted to the Hollis family of Ereby, Lincolnshire, and Nottinghamshire, May 24, 1550: Sable a bend between two talbots passant argent. Crest: A dexter arm embowed in armor garnished or, holding in the gauntlet a holly branch with berries all proper.

In New England the name has been made famous by various benefactions of one branch of the English family undoubtedly related closely to the American family given below. Thomas Hollis, of Rotherham, Yorkshire, England, a cutler by trade, came to London during the civil wars. He married Ann Whiting. His will was dated January 27, 1713, and proved September 23, 1718. Children: 1. Thomas, maker of cutlery; a benefactor of Harvard College; governor of St. Thomas Hospital. (See v. 45 New Eng. Hist. Reg. for will). 2. Nathaniel, whose son Thomas was also a benefactor of Harvard. 3. John; children, Isaac, Samuel, Jacob, Timothy, Hannah, Ann, Elizabeth. 4. Mary. Robert Thoncr, a relative, was also a benefactor (see Morant's history of Essex County, England, vol. ii. p. 16). John Hollis, mentioned above, was also a wealthy cutler; bought of Phineas Bowers the manor of Porters, Essex; in business in London. Hollis Hall, one of the oldest dormitories at Harvard is named for the family.

(I) John Hollis, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1640, and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he married Elizabeth Priest, daughter of James Priest,

whose widow mentions her in her will dated at Boston, May 24, 1676. James Priest was a proprietor of Dorchester in 1637; admitted freeman May 10, 1643; removed to Weymouth and died in 1676. Hollis was a soldier in King Philip's war in December, 1675. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. John, March 28, 1664, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, January 7, 1667. 3. Elizabeth, November 18, 1669. 4. Mercy, February 5, 1675. 5. Samuel, of Weymouth; children: i. Samuel, born 1711; iii. Abigail, 1712; iii. Deborah, 1713; iv. Thomas, 1715; v. Benjamin, 1716; vi. John, 1718; vii. Stephen, 1721; viii. Joel, 1722; ix. Lydia, 1723; x. Stephen, 1725.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Hollis, was born in Weymouth, March 28, 1664, died there January 27, 1718. About 1695 he removed from Weymouth to Braintree and settled in the Middlesex district. He married Mary Yardley, who married (second) May 16, 1725, John Wild Sr. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. John, November 26, 1691, married, May 21, 1717, Hannah Ruggles; children, born at Braintree: Hester, John, Dorothy and Rachel. Born at Braintree: 2. Mary, November 16, 1696, married John Wild. 3. Dorothy, 1700. 4. Elizabeth, May 28, 1703. 5. Hannah, October 8, 1705, married Gideon Thayer. 6. Thomas, September 2, 1710, mentioned below. 7. James, 1712. 8. Sarah, August 20, 1715-16, married Joseph Lovell.

(III) Thomas, son of John (2) Hollis, was born in Braintree, September 2, 1710, died February 14, 1794. Married, August 18, 1737, Rachel Wachusett, daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Thayer) Wachusett. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Deborah, May 23, 1738. 2. Rachel, June 2, 1739, married Howland Cowen. 3. Thomas, 1741, mentioned below. 4. Silas. 5. Alethea. 6. Mary, died young. 7. Ruth. 8. Daniel. 9. Mary. 10. Barnabas.

(IV) Captain Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Hollis, was born at Braintree in 1741, baptized there December 13, 1741. He was a soldier in the revolution, second lieutenant in Captain John Vinton's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment on the Lexington alarm; and ensign in the same company later; lieutenant in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment in 1776; captain of the second company in Colonel Ebenezer Thayer's regiment (Fifth Suffolk county) in 1777; in continuous service about three years. He was called "Jr." on the revolutionary rolls. He married Lydia Holbrook. Children, born at Braintree: 1.

Thomas, January 14, 1773, lived in Braintree until 1820, when he removed to Milton. 2. Lydia, July 1, 1774. 3. Mary, February 25, 1776. 4. Rachel, June 8, 1777. 5. Mehitabel (Hette), August 12, 1779. 6. David, April 1, 1782, mentioned below. 7. Tila (record—Silence, according to the family), November 4, 1784. 8. Ruth, June 5, 1789. 9. Caleb, January 17, 1795.

(V) David, son of Captain Thomas (2) Hollis, was born in Braintree, April 1, 1782. He was brought up on his father's farm in his native town, and had a common school education. He followed farming and also his trade as butcher. He had a large dairy, having about fifty cows. He was of peculiar temperament and on several occasions, when he thought the country going to ruin, he sold his stock. He was a Democrat in politics, and intensely interested in public affairs. He was for many years deacon of the Congregational church at Braintree. He was a man of strict integrity and many virtues, strong convictions and large influence. He died in Braintree, March, 1858. He married (first) Polly Denton; (second) Lucy Peckham, a widow. Children, born at Braintree: 1. David Norton, born March 19, 1804, a butcher by trade, also a farmer; bought the first stall in Quincy Market, Boston; was a Republican and Congregationalist. 2. Thomas Quincy, February 6, 1806, died in Boston; a butcher by trade at Brighton, now Boston, a Congregationalist and Republican. 3. Ebenezer Albert, December 29, 1808, a butcher by trade at Brighton; Republican in politics; married Mary Palmer. 4. Mary Ann, Braintree, January 18, 1810, died in Boston; married Colonel Otis Wilde. 5. John Warren, March 14, 1812, mentioned below. 6. Sarah A., March 20, 1814, died in Brockton; married Daniel W. Niles. 7. Eunice, March 19, 1818, died in Boston; married Luther Thayer.

(VI) John Warren, son of David Hollis, was born in Braintree, March 14, 1812, died in Marblehead, July 20, 1896. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and learned his father's trade as butcher. He worked for his brother David N., who had a slaughter house in Braintree, then came to Brighton and engaged in the slaughtering business on his own account. He also became a dealer in wool, in addition to his meat business, and for many years had a large trade in that staple. He virtually retired from active business in 1873, but continued to some extent in the wool trade until 1880. He was a Congre-

gationalist in religion. In early life he was a Democrat, afterward a Republican. He represented his district at one time in the general court. He married (first) May 9, 1838, Judith B. Ward, of Brookline, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel and Johanna Ward. She died May 17, 1863, at Brighton. He married (second) Adelaide E. Baldwin, of Brighton, born November 5, 1836, daughter of Life and Susanna Baldwin. Children of first wife: 1. Harriet A., born in Brighton, married Henry Baldwin, deceased; one daughter, Florence Louise, born in Brighton, May 1, 1863, resides with her mother in Boston. 2. George Warren, Brighton, November 21, 1841, mentioned below. 3. Martha W., Brighton, died January 1, 1887; married, October 19, 1871, Albert D. Rogers; he resides in Boston; children: i. Ethel Ward Rogers, born Brighton, married Daniel Tyler; ii. Annie Hollis Rogers, born Boston, married Frederick Waite; iii. Maud Hayden Rogers, born Boston, married Fennimore L. Bodman; iv. Albert Dana Rogers, born Boston; v. Martha Gertrude Rogers, born Boston. 4. Annie W., born Brighton, married, February 23, 1882, Alexander Pond, deceased; she resides in Boston; children: i. Emma Dunlap Pond, born Chicago, married, October 14, 1908, Oliver A. Pope; ii. Margaret Pond, born Chicago. 5. Hiram H., born Brighton, married, December 4, 1872, Emma F. Davis; he died August 24, 1907, in New York City, where he was engaged in the live stock business; his widow resides in New York City; children: i. Etta Blanche Hollis, born Brighton, married Thomas Reynolds; ii. John Warren Hollis, born Boston; iii. Samuel Dana Hollis, born New York. 6. J. Gertrude, born Brighton, April 18, 1863, married, November 21, 1894, W. R. Rollins, of Boston. Child of second wife: 7. Henry B., born Brighton, December 30, 1870, engaged in the glass business in New York.

(VII) George Warren, son of John Warren Hollis, was born in Brighton, November 21, 1841. He was educated in the public schools of Brighton. He became associated with his father and learned the business of slaughtering cattle, sheep, lambs and calves, for the market. He was admitted to the firm when twenty-two years old, and the firm name became John W. Hollis & Company. In 1873 the business was incorporated as the Hollis Dressed Meat & Wool Company, and in 1889 the New England Dressed Meat & Wool Company was formed, of which he has always been vice-president, general manager and

director up to present time. He is a Congregationalist in religion and a Republican in politics. He was a member of the common council of Boston in 1878-80. He was at one time a partner in the firm of George H. Hammond & Company, the western meat packers, and of DeCosta, Plummer & Company, commission merchants, Boston. He was a director of the A. C. Lawrence Leather Company, the Winchester Tanning Company, the National Calf-skin Company of Peabody, and was through his connection with the New England Dressed Meat & Wool Company indirectly the founder of the three concerns of which he is a director at the present time. He married, August 30, 1866, Clara C. Hill, born at Saxonville, Massachusetts, November 17, 1843, daughter of David and Susan (Haines) Hill. Her mother was a native of Sudbury, a descendant of one of the first settlers, Walter Haines. Mrs. Hollis died November 2, 1907. Children, born in Brighton: 1. Frederick W., born July 5, 1868, assistant general manager of the New England Dressed Meat & Wool Company; married Helen Bertha Plummer, a native of Lynn, Massachusetts. 2. Mabel F., born June 5, 1869, married Horace Allen Whittemore; children: Donald, George A., Edith F., Hollis, Harold Frederick and Lowell Whittemore. 3. Warren Thatcher, born February 17, 1880, salesman for the A. C. Lawrence Leather Company; married Nellie E. Emerson; child: Warren T. Jr. 4. James Edward, born February 2, 1882, salesman for the A. C. Lawrence Leather Company.

TORREY

The Torrey family lived for many centuries at Combe St. Nicholas, county Somerset, England, and the lineage of the American family has been traced to about the year 1500 in this town. Many of the family both in England and America have been prominent and successful.

(I) William Torrey, the first of the family to whom the ancestry is positively traced, died at Combe St. Nicholas, June, 1557. His will mentions wife Thomasin or Tamasin, and children.

(II) Philip, son of William Torrey, was born about 1530-40, died in 1604, mentioning in his will his wife Margaret and children, William and Dorothy.

(III) William (2), son of Philip Torrey, was born at Combe St. Nicholas, about 1560-70, died there in 1639. His children, as given here, are mentioned in his will. Children, born

at Combe St. Nicholas: 1. Anne. 2. Mary. 3. Sarah. 4. William, born before 1600, came with his brothers to Weymouth, Massachusetts; a prominent citizen there, captain of the militia, commissioner to hear small causes, town officer, deputy to the general court and being a good penman and skilled in the Latin tongue was usually clerk of the deputies; had a life lease of the family seat at Bristol, England, called the Torreys, in possession of John Hollister whose will dated September 12, 1690, refers to it; son Samuel who came with him became the minister of Weymouth in 1664; had children: Naomi, Mary, Micajah, Angel, Samuel, William. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. Philip, born 1614, yeoman, came from Combe St. Nicholas in 1640 and settled first at Roxbury; was admitted freeman, May 18, 1642; married, October 1, 1647, Mary (Smith) Scarborough, daughter of Robert Smith and widow of John Scarborough; children: Joseph, Jonathan and Mary; he died in 1686 and was buried May 16. 7. Joseph, came with his brothers, and settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where he was a purchaser in 1643, juryman, 1646, freeman, June 7, 1648, and in court 1650.

(IV) Lieutenant James, son of William (2) Torrey, was born in Combe St. Nicholas in 1613, according to his deposition in 1657, stating his age as forty-four years. He was killed July 6, 1665, by an accidental explosion of powder for which he was caring. He was a farmer and cooper. He was admitted a freeman, June 8, 1655, and commissioned by the general court on the same day lieutenant of the town of Scituate. He was appointed commissioner to hear small causes. On account of his public services, civil and military, the court gave, after his death, to his four youngest sons two hundred acres of land. He married, November 2, 1643, Ann Hatch, daughter of William Hatch. The inventory of his estate was presented by his widow, October 11, 1665. Children, born at Scituate: 1. James, born September 3, 1644. 2. William, March 15, 1646-47, died young. 3. Joseph, March 18, 1648-49. 4. Damaris, October 2, 1651. 5. Jonathan, September 20, 1654, mentioned below. 6. Mary, February 14, 1656-57, married Josiah Blood, of Concord, Massachusetts. 7. Josiah, January 28, 1658. 8. Sarah, February 9, 1660-61. 9. Joan, May 4, 1663. 10. Bethia, July 19, 1665.

(V) Jonathan, son of Lieutenant James Torrey, was born in Scituate, September 20, 1654, died June 7, 1718, at Weymouth. He

went to Weymouth in his boyhood to live with his uncle, William Torrey. He or his cousin of the same name was a soldier from Weymouth in King Philip's war in 1675. He married Ruth Frye, daughter of George Frye. She died April 28, 1724, in her seventy-fourth year. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Mary, September 25, 1670. 2. Ruth, August 17, 1670, married ——— Allen. 3. Ann, March 3, 1682, married ——— Butler. 4. Jonathan, May 25, 1684. 5. Joshua, November 11, 1690. 6. Sarah, married Samuel King. 7. Daughter, married Ebenezer Hovey.

(VI) Joshua, son of Jonathan Torrey, was born in Weymouth, November 11, 1690, died there March 11, 1776. His will is on file in the Suffolk registry, Boston. He married, March 18, 1717, Jane Lovell, of a prominent Weymouth family. She died there April 23, 1752, aged fifty-eight years. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Elizabeth, born August 15, 1718. 2. Jane, February 28, 1722. 3. Joshua, mentioned below.

(VII) Lieutenant Joshua (2), son of Joshua (1) Torrey, was born in Weymouth, June 14, 1725. He was second lieutenant in the French and Indian war in 1762 in Captain Josiah White's company. His son Joshua was in the revolution and he may also have been for a time. He married, August 7, 1745, Miriam Tirrell, who died December 29, 1798, aged seventy-five years. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Naomi, March 26, 1747. 2. Lemuel, mentioned below. 3. Joshua, December 1, 1758. Perhaps other children.

(VIII) Lemuel, son of Lieutenant Joshua (2) Torrey, was born at Weymouth about 1750, died there December 3, 1798. He married there (intention September 17, 1773) Sarah Lovell, who died December 14, 1830, aged seventy-five years. Lemuel was a soldier in the revolution in 1775 in Captain Joseph Trufant's company, (independent) and was sergeant in 1776, serving four months and twenty-two days. He was with his father Joshua, brother Joshua and Philip Torrey in Captain Samuel Ward's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment in 1776, and he served again in 1777 in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel David Cushing's regiment. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Naomi, March 16, 1777. 2. James, February 24, 1778, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, January 15, 1781. 4. Lemuel, April 7, 1783. 5. Jane, December 12, 1785. 6. Child, died September 13, 1791, aged three years. 7. Child, died October 23, 1793. 8. Polly, born 1790,

died December 7, 1708. 9. Son, died October 2, 1705.

(IX) James (2), son of Lemuel Torrey, was born in Weymouth, February 24, 1778, died there November 7, 1815. He married, February 27, 1803, Hannah Holbrook. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Sally, January 5, 1804. 2. Lemuel, mentioned below. 3. James, September 2, 1811.

(X) Lemuel (2), son of James (2) Torrey, was born in Weymouth, October 3, 1806, died at North Weymouth, July 5, 1881. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. He started in the business of manufacturing boots and shoes at North Weymouth, on a small scale at first. His business grew and from time to time he enlarged his shop and increased his facilities. When machinery was introduced he was quick to see its advantage and kept well abreast of the times in methods of manufacturing and transportation. He retired some years before his death and left a large and flourishing business to his sons. He was a member of the Congregational church, generous in the support of the parish and in various charities. In politics he was a Republican. He married, at Weymouth, August 1, 1825, Nancy Bicknell, died 1864, daughter of James Bicknell. Children, born at North Weymouth: 1. Lemuel, September 4, 1826, married Elizabeth Cushing; children: Horatio, Jennie, Elizabeth G., Nellie, Minnie. 2. Alexis, September 4, 1828, resides in Boston. 3. Lucy Matilda, July 5, 1830, married Quincy Burrill. 4. Daniel Webster, October 4, 1832, married Abby Barnes. 5. James Henry, May 4, 1844, mentioned below. 6. Emily, September, 1846, married E. Frank Beals. 7. Nancy, December 24, 1848, married Frank A. Bicknell.

(XI) James Henry, son of Lemuel (2) Torrey, was born at North Weymouth, May 4, 1844, died there January 9, 1888. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town and Middleborough. He began to work in his brother's shoe factory when he left school and was admitted to partnership in 1866. The name of the firm was A. Torrey and Company, later J. H. and F. N. Torrey, and he continued in this business until his death. His life was cut short in 1888 by an attack of pneumonia. He was interested in the welfare of his native town and a member of the Improvement Association. He was an active and prominent member of Pilgrim Congregational Church. He was a member of Orphans' Hope Lodge of Free Masons of

Weymouth. He married, May 27, 1866, Martha Jane Stevens, born September 8, 1843, at Lowell, Massachusetts; but lived until her marriage in East Weymouth, (see below). Their only child is William, mentioned below.

(XII) William, son of James Henry Torrey, was born in North Weymouth, May 28, 1875. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Boston University. He is a real estate broker in Boston. He married, April, 1900, Mabel Roberts, daughter of Albert Roberts. Children: 1. Eleanor C., born January 23, 1901. 2. Albert, June 9, 1903. 3. Philip, November 27, 1907.

Martha Jane (Stevens) Torrey's paternal grandfather, Nathan Stevens, was born in what is now Hanson, Massachusetts, of an old Plymouth county family, and died there at the age of eighty years. Hanson was formerly the west parish of Pembroke, Massachusetts, and was incorporated under its present name in 1820. He was a nailer by trade and in his later years a farmer in his native town. He married Grace Roach. Children, born at Hanson: 1. Deborah. 2. Nathan. 3. Hannah, married George Watson. 4. Frederick. 5. Elizabeth, married Thomas Delano. 6. Joseph, died at sixty-eight years of age. 7. George Washington, mentioned below. 8. Horace. 9. Grace, unmarried. 10. Experience, married (first) Daniel Fish, (second) Louis White. All of these children are deceased.

George Washington, son of Nathan Stevens, was born in Hanson in 1821, died at Manchester, New Hampshire, 1868. He was an iron moulder by trade and worked in foundries in Lawrence, Lowell, Boston and elsewhere. He helped to cast the great iron gates that formerly adorned the Boston common. He married Mary Jane Tilton, born 1822, died 1852. Children: 1. Martha Jane, born September 8, 1843, married James H. Torrey, of Weymouth, (see Torrey family). 2. George H., September 15, 1846, now in California. 3. Charles Francis, August, 1848, resides in Whitman, Massachusetts. 4. Emma, 1850, died 1852.

Ralph Twombly, also known as Timothy Ralph, the immigrant ancestor, was, according to the best authorities, born in England. He was living in Dover as early as 1650 and had land laid out to him there October 4, 1656. He was taxed at Cocheco in 1657; chosen on jury of trials, February 17, 1665; was on the provision rate and taxed at Dover

Neck and Cochecho in 1675. August 7, 1661, was witness to quit claim of Philip Chesley, of Oyster River, to Joseph Austin, of Dover, twenty acres of land. He and his wife Elizabeth sold for eight pounds to Ralph Hall, of Dover, the right to sixteen acres given by the town of Dover, lying between St. Albans Cove and Quamphogan. He also owned land on Neckewannick river, later owned by Thomas Broughton. His will which was dated February 28, 1684, and proved July 8, 1686, names his wife and son John as executrix and executor. If this son lives with his mother they are to have the homestead jointly, otherwise she shall have the estate for life and at her death one-half is to go to John; if his son Ralph lives with his mother instead of John, he is to have ten pounds; Joseph is to have a heifer; Mary shall have five pounds; and to Elizabeth, Hope, Sarah, Esther and William, is left a cow, to be given to each upon their attaining eighteen years of age, they being minors at the time of the death of the father. The children of Ralph and Elizabeth Twombly were: 1. John, see forward. 2. Joseph, born in 1661. 3. Mary, married ——— Tebbetts. 4. Ralph, who was under age in 1685, married and had a son Ralph. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Hope. 7. Sarah. 8. Esther. 9. William.

(II) John, son of Ralph and Elizabeth Twombly, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, about 1660. He and his son William were the "inhabitants that are nearer ye New Meeting house than ye Old at Cochecho Pint." His will was made July 18, 1724, and proved August 2, of the same year, making his wife executrix, and son Joseph executor. In it he gives to his wife Rachel half of the homestead lying on the south side of the road leading down to Joseph Hansen's and to the Neck, after her decease to go to his son William; to son John, twenty acres at Littleworth as by deed; to sons Joseph and Samuel, certain lands, they to pay legacies to their uncles and aunts, as in the will of their grandmother Elizabeth; to son Benjamin, five pounds; to William, one-half of the homestead, he is to support his mother; to daughters, Sarah, Mary, Rachel, Esther and Hannah, five pounds each. He married (first) April 18, 1687, Mary, daughter of Thomas Kenney or Canney, of Dover, New Hampshire; he married (second) October 3, 1692, Rachel Allen. He had children: John, Joseph, Samuel, born March 10, 1699; Benjamin, settled in Somersworth, William, see forward, Sarah, Mary, Rachel, Esther and Hannah.

(III) William, son of John Twombly, was born about 1702. He paid a parish tax of eighteen pounds, two shillings, March 3, 1732, at Cochecho. Together with others of Dover he petitioned His Excellency, Jonathan Belcher, Esq., captain-general and commander-in-chief in and over His Majesty's provinces of New Hampshire, for tracts of land commodious for a settlement lying nigh Winnepessocay Pond, for a grant to lay out a township. May 10, 1743, town papers of Medbury, New Hampshire, show him as one of its petitioners to make Medbury a separate parish in that part of Dover beginning with the bridge over Johnson's creek near the dividing line Dover and Durham Cross and country roads and to Joseph Jenkin's house to N. W. and to N., and at their own cost to serve the selectmen of Dover and Durham with a copy of said petition and the vote. He became one of its first citizens and was a prosperous yeoman. He removed to Barrington about 1735. His son William was in the Second Foot Company, of Dover, July 24, 1740, as were also the Nocks, Wentworths and Tebbetts, who have intermarried with the Twomblys. His will, dated September 14, 1763, proved October 29 following, made son Ralph executor and gives to son Isaac the homestead in Medbury and Barrington; to daughter Elizabeth Pearl, of Barrington, land in Barrington; to Eleanor, wife of Nicholas Ricker, of Dover, land in Barrington; something to granddaughter Tamsin, daughter of John, deceased; to sons Ralph, Isaac, William, and son-in-law, Ichabod Hays, a saw mill; to Ralph, land in Dover. He married Mary, daughter of George Ricker, an immigrant settler; she was born March 22, 1685. They had children: 1. Ralph, born September 13, 1713. 2. Isaac, December 18, 1715. 3. William, July 25, 1717. 4. Mary, February 25, 1721. 5. Elizabeth, November 1, 1723, married Benjamin Pearl. 6. John, September 19, 1725, died in 1763. 7. Eleanor, married Nicholas Ricker, of Dover. 8. Sarah. 9. Mary. 10. Rachel. 11. Esther. 12. Hannah. 13. Moses, see forward.

(IV) Moses, son of William and Mary (Ricker) Twombly, was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, about 1739. Prior to the revolution he removed to Berwick, Maine, where he lived for a time, then returned to Barrington and enrolled in a company of that town, Captain William Hudson Ballard, Colonel James Frye's regiment, and was located at Cambridge, Massachusetts; the company's return is dated October 6, 1775. Later

he again lived in Berwick where he was a prosperous farmer on the road to North Berwick, and engaged in raising cattle and sheep for sale. In this he was successful and also held a number of township offices. He married Elizabeth, sister of Ephraim Holmes, who married Sarah Wentworth, a direct descendant of Governor Benning Wentworth. They had children: Samuel, born in 1766, was a farmer at Strafford and married Olive Huntress; Anthony, William, James, Hannah, Deborah. Phebe and Ephraim.

(V) Ephraim, son of Moses and Elizabeth (Holmes) Twombly, was born in Berwick, Maine, about 1770. He settled in North Berwick, Maine, owning large tracts of land there. He was a man of independent views, greatly respected by his townspeople, and a staunch upholder of Whig principles. He entertained very serious opinions upon the subject of religion. During the war of 1812 he was in service for a time, guarding the coast line, and was an invalid for some time prior to his death. He married (first) December 27, 1792, Joanna Wentworth, and had children: Moses Nock, see forward, and John; at this time he was living in Rochester, New Hampshire, and his wife came from Berwick, Maine. He married (second) Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Barnes) Gupitt, of Berwick, and had children: Mercy and Mary. He married (third) Mary Chadbourne, of Berwick.

(VI) Moses Nock (the old spelling was Knox), son of Ephraim and Joanna (Wentworth) Twombly, was born in Berwick, Maine, January 23, 1793, died April 26, 1841. He received his education in the district schools of Berwick, living with an uncle who brought him up, and upon the death of this uncle he inherited the farm upon which he had been living. He followed the occupation of farming until within two years of his death, when he sold out to a Mr. Emery and removed to the center of the village. The farm was located on the Salmon Falls river in the west part of the town and consisted of sixty acres. Mr. Twombly was active in the militia and was known generally as Captain Twombly. He was a Universalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He married, March 20, 1817, Phebe, born May 11, 1798, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Hayes) Fogg, of Berwick, the former a farmer and carpenter. Their children were: 1. Sarah (Sally), born December 26, 1818, married Henry Bowers, of Chelsea, and had children: Julia Elizabeth, married C. H. Swords; William Henry. 2. Joanna,

June 2, 1820, married Luther Calvin Tebbetts, born June 26, 1820. They had children: Frank J., Luther Calvin, Hattie E. and Anna. 3. Julia Hilyard, October 1, 1822, married Joseph Huntress, of Portsmouth, Maine, and had no children. 4. William Henry, October 31, 1824, died July 22, 1860. 5. John Fogg, see forward. 6. Albion King, November 13, 1827, died May 11, 1853. 7. Horatio, twin of the preceding. 8. Phebe Jane, see forward. 9. Joseph F., August 7, 1835, died May 29, 1853. 10. James Marlison, August 8, 1837, died December 9, 1857. 11. Howard, August 9, 1840.

(VII) John Fogg, second son and fifth child of Moses Nock and Phebe (Fogg) Twombly, was born in Berwick, Maine, December 29, 1826, and died in New York City in May, 1884. He was educated in the schools of his native town, which he attended until he had reached the age of eighteen years, then worked for a time in the factory at Great Falls, and later taught school in that section. He was also a book agent with a well merited amount of success. Subsequently he was in the employ of his uncle, Joseph Fogg, in the latter's general store, and at about the age of twenty-one years went to New York, where he accepted a position as clerk and bookkeeper with Fogg Brothers. He remained in this capacity until 1862 when he went to China to take charge of the affairs of the firm in that country. The firm of Fogg Brothers was then engaged in Chinese and Japanese trading and originated when Hiram Fogg went to China in 1845 to search for a lost friend, remaining there ten years. His brother William, then a merchant of Boston, and his brother James formed the firm of Fogg Brothers in 1847, and it was at this time that Hiram began to ship goods to them from China and received American goods in return. The business thus commenced prospered and the firm soon removed to New York in 1852, and after the death of James in September, 1855, the firm name was changed to William H. Fogg & Company. In 1861 Mr. Twombly and his family went, by way of Panama, to Shanghai, China, where he spent the greater part of the next twenty-five years. During these years he founded branches of his firm in several Japanese ports; he also made several trips to the United States, one by the way of Europe. The firm was known in China as H. Fogg & Company, and about 1880 became known as the China & Japan Trading Company. The main office was in New York City with

branches in Shanghai, China; Yokohama, and Osaka, Japan; London, England; and San Francisco, United States. Mr. Twombly had been the managing head of the eastern branch before the organization of the China & Japan Trading Company, and upon its formation became vice-president of the corporation, an office he filled until the time of his death. The latter years of his life were spent in New York City, where he had his residence on Fifty-ninth street. He was a firm believer in sound business principles and his opinion had great weight with his associates, greatly to the advantage of the enterprise. He was possessed of great energy and an independent turn of mind, was an omnivorous leader and an indefatigable worker, cared little for the social side of the world's affairs and was of a somewhat reserved disposition. He had a sincere admiration for the customs of the Chinese and Japanese, upheld them whenever opportunity offered, and had unbounded faith in the ability of the two nations. He was a member of the Orthodox Congregational church, attending services at the Broadway Tabernacle in New York City, and gave his political support to the Republican party. Mr. Twombly married, at Sharon, Connecticut, February 4, 1857, Mrs. Susan Cythera (St. John) Chapman, who was born January 23, 1831, daughter of Indson C. and Susan (Beecher) St. John, of Sharon. Their children were: 1. William Hayes Fogg, see forward. 2. Cythera, born August 10, 1862, died October 7, of the same year. 3. John Fogg Jr., see forward. 4. Frances Cythera, January 1, 1872, married, April 4, 1894, J. Munroe Taylor Pope, of New York City.

(VIII) William Hayes Fogg, eldest child of John Fogg (1) and Susan Cythera (St. John) (Chapman) Twombly, was born at 1727 Washington avenue, New York City, August 1, 1858. He was but three years of age when he was taken to Shanghai, China, by his parents, and in 1867 returned to this country, where for some years he resided with his grandparents at Sharon, Connecticut, and there commenced his education in the district school. From 1871 to 1874 he attended Shures' Military Academy at New Haven, Connecticut; from 1874 to 1877 the Pelham Institute at Poughkeepsie, New York; returned to New York in the spring of the latter year and then spent the summer with his parents in London, England. He was a student at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute from 1877 to 1879, and while there was a mem-

ber of Company I, Twenty-third Regiment, National Guard of the State of New York, Cadet Corps. From 1879 to 1881 he was in the employ of the China & Japan Trading Company of New York, and in the latter year went to South Dakota and took up land near Mitchell and was engaged in farming and cattle raising on a ranch for a period of nine years. In 1890 he removed to Portland, Jay county, Indiana, where he has since that time made his home. Mr. Twombly has never held public office, being an independent Republican in local politics, and voting the straight ticket of the party in state and national affairs. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees of the World, having served as a chaplain of Portland Lodge for two terms, and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Portland. Mr. Twombly married, at Mitchell, South Dakota, January 21, 1886, Charlotte Helen, born at Valparaiso, Indiana, August 28, 1863, daughter of Ira and Mary (Humphries) Pingry. Mr. Pingry enlisted in 1861 in the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Ohio Infantry at Greenville, Ohio, for a term of three months, at the expiration of this time re-enlisted in the Ninth Indiana Infantry at Valparaiso, and after serving this term returned to his home; he enlisted for a third time in the Twenty-third Indiana Infantry at Evansville, Indiana, and was in service four years. He was present at the siege of Vicksburg, and with Sherman during the famous march to the sea. During his latter years he was engaged in raising blooded horses and Jersey cattle at Mitchell, South Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. Twombly have had children: 1. Frances Cythera, born at Bard, Hanson county, South Dakota, September 2, 1888; she was graduated from the Portland high school with the class of 1908. 2. Claude M., Mitchell, South Dakota, December 19, 1889; he is a graduate of the Portland public schools and was a student at the Portland high school; he is a member of Company G, Second Regiment, Indiana National Guards, holding the rank of sergeant, and was appointed a midshipman, last year, at the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Maryland, by Senator Beveridge, of South Dakota.

(VIII) John Fogg (2), second son and third child of John Fogg (1) and Susan Cythera (St. John) (Chapman) Twombly, was born in Shanghai, China, February 2, 1870. At the age of six years he came to New York City with his parents, and his early education was acquired in the schools of New

York, Poughkeepsie and Brooklyn. From the age of eleven to sixteen years he was a student at the Charlier Institute in New York City, preparing for entrance to college. He then entered Columbia University, and was a student in the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons for two years after which he matriculated at Harvard University in 1890, being graduated from that institution in 1894 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, *Magna Cum Laude*. Subsequently he entered the Harvard Law School, being graduated in 1896, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. Shortly afterward he started on a trip around the world which extended over a period of one year. Upon his return he went to Brookline, Massachusetts, where in 1901 he built his present residence at No. 34 Green street. Mr. Twombly has never practiced his profession. While in college he was a member of the D. V. fraternity. He married, at Brookline, July 20, 1896, Mabel Rosalie, born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 19, 1872, daughter of John F. and Kate R. (Ramette) Winch, of Boston. Mr. Winch was a member of the firm of Winch Brothers, extensive wholesale dealers in shoes, and has for many years been a leading vocal artist in the concert world. Mr. and Mrs. Twombly have one child: Phyllis Winch, born January 10, 1902.

(VII) Phebe Jane, daughter of Moses Nock and Phebe (Fogg) Twombly, was born at Berwick, Maine, March 26, 1833. She married, November 7, 1858, Luther Calvin Tebbetts, the widower of her sister, Joanna. She resumed her maiden name, which was also adopted for her children, who were: 1. Minnie Ella, born March 23, 1860, married, August 1903, Dr. Charles F. Mills, of Framingham, Massachusetts, now residing and practicing his profession in Ning Po, China. 2. Alice, May 21, 1863, married, June 30, 1904, James I. Hamilton, of Framingham, Massachusetts. 3. Horatio F., see forward.

(VIII) Horatio F., son of Luther Calvin and Phebe Jane (Twombly) Tebbetts, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut, January 30, 1865, and later assumed his mother's maiden name as his surname. He was an infant when he came with his mother to Framingham, was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the Framingham high school in 1882. For a time he worked at home, then organized the Bay State Manufacturing Company for the manufacture of all kinds of leather goods, and continued in this business very successfully for a period of ten years. He then sold out his

interests and devoted his time and attention to the erection of various buildings for investment purposes, including the Twombly block, the one adjoining and the Hollis block. He then entered into caring for these real estate investments. Mr. Twombly is connected with the Boston office of the Equitable Life Insurance Company, though he continues to reside in Framingham. He also has large property interests at Lynn, Massachusetts. He is a member of the Framingham Baptist church and treasurer of the parish, superintendent of the Sunday school and a member of the church finance committee. In politics he is a Republican and active in the affairs of the town, having represented his district in the general court in 1899. His fraternal associations are with Alpha Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Framingham; Concord Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Order of the Eastern Star; Framingham Lodge and Waushacum Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Baptist Social Union; and Framingham Board of Trade. He served as a member of the Framingham school board for six years, and is one of the building committee in charge of the erection of the new high school building. Mr. Twombly married, January 30, 1895, Edith, born July, 1869, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Kinsman) Carter, of Keene, New Hampshire, and they have one child: Francis Horatio, born December 4, 1898.

THOMPSON Samuel Thompson settled in Walpole, Massachusetts, formerly part of Dedham, Massachusetts, and may have been a descendant of earlier Thompson settlers of that section. The records are too imperfect to afford proof, however. He was born about 1720 and may have been one of the Scotchmen who settled in that vicinity about 1730-50. There were Thompsons bearing similar names in the adjoining town of Bellingham. He may have been a son or nephew of Ebenezer Thompson who settled in the adjacent town of Medway before 1697-98. Some of the Thompson family of Medfield certainly lived in Walpole. Most of these families were descended from Samuel Thompson, born February 16, 1630, a settler in Braintree.

Samuel Thompson, of Walpole, died there October 14, 1795. He was an active citizen and though too old to be a soldier he loaned money to the town to pay for men during the revolution. He married Mary ———, Children, born at Walpole: 1. Samuel, May 6,

1749, married, April 3, 1777. Olive Felch, and was a soldier in the revolution from Walpole; had two daughters: removed to Francetown, New Hampshire, with his younger brother Luther and died there January 30, 1825. 2. Sarah, August 3, 1752, died young. 3. John, September 29, 1754. 4. Lemuel, August 28, 1757. 5. John, December 19, 1759. 6. Elijah, February 8, 1762, lived at Walpole; married, September 27, 1786, Keziah Tucker; he died December 14, 1846, nearly eighty-five. 7. Sarah, January 11, 1763, died young. 8. Sarah, January 8, 1764, married, at Walpole, January 20, 1783, Oliver Gould. 9. Luther, September, 1766, mentioned below. 10. Lydia, August 1, 1769.

(II) Luther, son of Samuel Thompson, was born in Walpole, September, 1766. He removed to Francetown, New Hampshire, with his older brother Samuel and was called of Dedham, of which Walpole was formerly a part. Several other early settlers of Francetown were from Dedham. In 1800 he removed from Francetown to Littleton, New Hampshire, where he died February 8, 1855. He was a farmer. In religion he was a faithful member of the Congregational church. He married (first) (intention dated at Walpole, July 2, 1786) Beulah White, born 1768, died July 18, 1825. He married (second) at Littleton, Mehitable Pettee, born 1778, died August 19, 1860. Children, all by first wife, born at Francetown: 1. Lydia, May 6, 1790, married James Dow. 2. Asa Lewis, 1794, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, March 2, 1796. Born at Littleton: 4. Hannah, married Abijah J. Whitmore. 5. Beulah, married, January 7, 1822, Elisha Briggs. 6. Eveline, married, August 25, 1827, Oliver Morse. 7. Luther, married, May 2, 1827, Elmira Daggett. 8. Caroline E., born 1810, married Calvin French Cate. 9. Adeline, 1813, married, September 3, 1848, Harry Baxter, and resided in Barton, Vermont.

(III) Asa Lewis, son of Luther Thompson, was born in Francetown, New Hampshire, in 1794, died April 15, 1875. He was a farmer and resided in Littleton, New Hampshire, from 1800 until his death. In politics he was a Republican. He married, in 1817, Nancy W. Williams, born in Littleton, March 12, 1800, died February 20, 1872, daughter of James Williams. Asa L. served in the militia as ensign in the Fifth Company, Second New Hampshire Regiment from April 22, 1825, until May 20, 1826. Children, born at Littleton: 1. Nancy Williams, January 29, 1818,

married Luther Browne. 2. Mary Lewis, April 25, 1819, married William Henry Page and died November 29, 1853. 3. Asa Lewis, February 10, 1824, died November 29, 1850. 4. Laban Tefft, February 13, 1827, married — Smith; died in Haverhill, May 10, 1895. 5. George Washington, July 12, 1828, married Mary Child. 6. Merrill Williams, May 29, 1832. 7. Isaac Frye, 1833, married — Rand; insurance agent residing at Quincy, Illinois. 8. Laura West, 1836, died August, 1857. 9. William Douglass, April 4, 1839, mentioned below.

(IV) William Douglass, son of Asa Lewis Thompson, was born in Littleton, April 4, 1839, died January 9, 1909, at Seattle, Washington. He was educated in the public schools and followed farming for an occupation. At one time he was a hotel proprietor at Bath, New Hampshire. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Congregational church. He married, November 5, 1864, Almira Allen Farr, born July 31, 1842, died March 22, 1901, daughter of Gilman and Philena (Allen) Farr, granddaughter of Abijah Allen. Her father was born January 8, 1808, son of Deacon Noah and Lydia (Cobleigh) Farr, grandson of John Cobleigh. Deacon Noah Farr was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, December 8, 1779, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Titus) Farr, who were married February 6, 1777. Ebenezer Farr, born at Stow, Massachusetts, August 18, 1750, was son of Samuel and Abigail Farr, who removed from Stow to Chesterfield in 1764. Samuel Farr was son of Samuel and Hannah (Whiting) Farr, and grandson of Stephen Farr, who was a soldier in King Philip's war. Stephen Farr married, at Concord, May 25, 1674, Mary Taylor. His father, Thomas Farr, of Lynn, was the immigrant. The name is also spelled Farrar and Farrow. Children of William Douglass and Almira Allen (Farr) Thompson: 1. Lillian M., born 1865. 2. Lena E., December 11, 1867. 3. Blanche, 1869, died in infancy. 4. Harvey Ross, May 8, 1871. 5. William C., July 20, 1876, mentioned below. 6. Maude P., January 30, 1882.

(V) William C., son of William Douglass Thompson, was born in Littleton, New Hampshire, July 20, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of Bath, where his parents resided during his boyhood. In 1899 he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and worked there one year. He was clerk for a year in Hotel Warwick. In 1891 his parents removed to Easthampton, Massachusetts, and he worked

in a cotton mill as a weaver one year. He became a clerk in the drug store of C. J. Smith, August 20, 1803. After two years he left this position for a clerkship in Boston, where he attended, at the same time, the College of Pharmacy one year. In 1807 he was a clerk in a drug store at South Hadley Falls; he then returned to Springfield, where he bought a drug store. After conducting the business a year he closed it out and entered partnership with his father-in-law, Joel Thayer, May 20, 1809, in the drug business at Shelburne Falls. When his partner died, Mr. Thompson became the sole owner of the business, in which he has been very successful, and is acknowledged to be the leading druggist of the town. He is a member of Mountain Lodge of Free Masons; of Lodge No. 128, Odd Fellows, and of the Canton Lodge. He belongs to the Shelburne Falls Business Men's Club, Massachusetts Pharmaceutical Association, and is on the National legislative committee, National Association of Retail Druggists and Franklin County Druggist Association. He was registered as a pharmacist under the laws of Massachusetts, February 24, 1897, and of Vermont, April 6, 1898. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Universalist. He married, May 27, 1900, Florence Clementine Thayer, born March 11, 1877, daughter of Joel Thayer, a descendant of Captain Berrypecker, who served in the revolution. Children: 1. Myra Belle, born February 6, 1902. 2. Gerald Thayer, September 24, 1903. 3. Hilda Marie, January 11, 1907.

The name is of remote French origin, and it is quite probable that it was originally identical with Foy. In English records it first appears as a patronymic in 1173. It has existed in Ireland for an indefinite period and is occasionally met with in Scotland. The Fays, like many other families of ancient lineage, possesses special characteristics, prominent among which are mental and physical strength, untiring energy and remarkable executive ability.

(1) The New England Fays are the descendants of John Fay, who arrived at Boston in the "Speedwell," from Gravesend, England, June 27, 1656. Savage says that he was eight years old, but other authorities state that he was probably eighteen. He went to Sudbury, but subsequently settled in Marlborough, Massachusetts, where, with the exception of a short time spent in Watertown during King Philip's war, he resided for the remainder of his life. His

death occurred December 5, 1690. In 1668 he married Mary Brigham, who was born in Watertown, 1638-39, daughter of Thomas Brigham, of Cambridge; she died in Watertown in 1676. July 15, 1678, he married (second) Mrs. Susanna Morse, nee Shattuck, born in Watertown in 1643, daughter of William Shattuck, and widow of Joseph Morse. The children of his first union were: John, David (died young), Samuel and Mary. Those of his second marriage were: David, Gershom, Ruth and Deliverance.

(II) Gershom, second son of John and Susanna (Shattuck) (Morse) Fay, and sixth of the eight children of John Fay, the immigrant, the first four being by his first wife, Mary Brigham, was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts Bay Colony, October 19, 1681. He married Mary, granddaughter of Thomas and Mary (Hurd) Brigham, of Watertown, who was born May 6, 1678. Tradition has given an episode in her life, which deserves to be perpetuated as an example of the bravery of the women of that time and of the dangers with which they were confronted on the frontier settlements. Mrs. Fay and her friend and neighbor, Miss Goodnow, were companions left at home with no protector, the men including her husband, being at work in the fields some distance from the house. The two women ventured into the garden to gather herbs and, while so employed, a party of Indians in ambush attacked them. Obeying the rules of the settlement they ran toward the garrison house, but before reaching it, Miss Goodnow, who was lame, was overtaken and cruelly slain, while Mrs. Fay reached the door of the garrison house and closed it before the savages could prevent her escape. Here she found a solitary sentinel or guard. No indications of danger being apparent, the other able-bodied men had gone to the fields as was the custom. Once inside the house the heroic Mrs. Fay reloaded the muskets as fast as the sentinel, who was a crack shot, sent their contents into the body of the nearest savage and the continuous firing brought the husbandmen to the rescue and the Indians, not disabled by the sharp-shooter, fled. The children of Gershom and Mary (Brigham) Fay were born in Marlboro as follows: 1. Gershom, September 17, 1703, married Hannah ——. 2. Mary, July 10, 1705, married George Smith. 3. Susanna, November 18, 1707, was afflicted with nervous tremblings resulting from the fright experienced by her mother who was attacked by the Indians only a short time before her birth. 4.

Sarah, October 2, 1710, married Timothy Billings. 5. Silas, August 12, 1713, married Hannah ———. 6. Timothy (q. v.). 7. Paul, August, 1721, married Rebecca Rice.

(III) Timothy, third son and sixth child of Gershom and Mary (Brigham) Fay, was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, June 26, 1716. The part of the town in which he was born was known as Chauncey and was established as the town of Westborough, November 18, 1717, and became the district of Northborough, January 24, 1766, and the town of Northborough, August 23, 1775. About 1750 he removed his family to the Connecticut valley and established a home at Murrayfield, which district was incorporated as a town, October 31, 1765. Here he laid out a farm and built a house in 1752, which he constructed so carefully and well that it sheltered several generations of the Fay family, and in 1909 was in an excellent state of preservation, the property of Willis Wheeler. Murrayfield became known as Chester on February 21, 1783. Timothy Fay married, in 1738, Lydia Tomblin, and their son, Timothy, was born in the new house in Murrayfield, in 1754.

(IV) Timothy (2), son of Timothy (1) and Lydia (Tomblin) Fay, was born in 1754, in the new plantation known as Murrayfield and which on February 21, 1783, became the town of Chester. He was brought up on his father's new farm, and was a firm patriot in the times that brought on the American revolution. In 1778 he determined to enter the service of his country and enlisted in the Third Connecticut line, March 7, 1778, and after nearly three years service was mustered out February 14, 1781. Timothy Fay (2), the revolutionary soldier, died in Chester, Massachusetts, in 1799.

(V) Timothy (3), son of Timothy (2) Fay, was born in the town of Murrayfield, Massachusetts, November 16, 1781. He was brought up on his father's farm. He married, March 12, 1807, Hannah Jones, and lived at the homestead where he also worked at his trade of blacksmith and later in life also engaged in the lumber trade and the manufacture of wooden ware. He was a man of excellent standing in the community, was very versatile as a mechanic and noted for his ingenuity and untiring industry. He was very religious and a member of the Methodist church, which he liberally supported. He died in Chester, Hampden county, Massachusetts, in July, 1864. Children, born in Chester, Hampden county: 1. Olive, married Nelson Dickson. 2. William,

married Independence Root. 3. Warren (q. v.), born February 3, 1813. 4. Cordelia, married Wiley Sennet. 5. Timothy, married a Miss Hubbard. 6. Daniel, married Rachel Preston. 7. Hannah, married Dyer Wilbur. 8. Eliza, married Harrison Wilcutt. 9. Solomon. 10. Roena, married Morgan Pease.

(VI) Warren, son of Timothy (3) and Hannah (Jones) Fay, was born in Chester, Hampden county, Massachusetts, February 3, 1813. He inherited his father's mechanical ingenuity and became a noted builder of reservoirs, canals, dams and other constructions calling for heavy stone work. His early life was spent on the homestead farm and he was noted for his good judgment and accurate estimates of the character of the men with whom he dealt as well as of the work on which he estimated. He married, in 1846, Jane D., daughter of William and Hannah (Cross) Bell, born in 1817, died February 14, 1876. Children, born in Chester, Massachusetts: 1. James Monroe (q. v.). 2. Watson, born about August, 1849. 3. Nancy Minerva, married Charles M. Hathaway, of Westfield. 4. Hannah Maria, married Henry Cross. 5. Martha Jane, married Myron Day and lived in Northampton, Massachusetts. Warren Fay died in Chester, Massachusetts, in April, 1854.

(VII) James Monroe, son of Warren and Jane D. (Bell) Fay, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, March 23, 1847. He was of the fourth generation of the Fay family born on the homestead farm in the house built by his great-great-grandfather, Timothy Fay, in 1772. He was educated in the public school of his native town and was prepared for college at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Massachusetts. He studied medicine under Dr. William O. Bell and began the practice of medicine in Colbrook, Connecticut, in 1868. In 1873 he was invited by the physicians and other citizens of Chester to return to his native town to take up the practice of Dr. H. H. Lucas, who had signified his intentions to retire. He accepted the flattering offer and became a prominent factor in the professional and political affairs of the town. Meantime he was graduated at the University of Vermont, M. D., 1875, and took a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. He served the town of Chester as superintendent of schools for six years and after coming to Northampton represented the district in 1884 in the general court of Massachusetts and held various town offices. He became a member of the Independent Order



J. M. Fay Esq.

of Odd Fellows at Chester, being initiated in the order there. In 1881 he removed to Haydenville, Connecticut, and in 1884 to Northampton, Massachusetts, where he established an office in Main street and subsequently occupied the old Dr. Marther house. He was appointed a member of the medical and surgical staff of the Cooley-Dickinson Hospital and he served as city physician of Northampton, 1887-1907. He was a Republican representative from Northampton in the general court of Massachusetts in 1892, serving on the committee on public charitable institutions; as a delegate to attend the dedication of the Massachusetts building erected on the grounds of the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, and a member of the committee to attend the governor of the commonwealth on the occasion of his official visit to the Exposition. He retired from the staff of the Cooley-Dickinson Hospital in 1907, and was thereupon made trustee of the institution. He was made a member of the Hampshire District Medical Society; of the Eastern Hampden Medical Society; of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of the American Medical Association and he has read before the several societies papers relative to nervous diseases and on pathological subjects, of which he was a specialist. He was a member of the board of health of Northampton for five years, from 1887, and during the time he served as chairman of the board. He was also a member of the board of pension examiners for eighteen years under five administrations, and medical examiner of several of the old line life insurance companies. He was initiated into the secrets of Free-Masonry in St. Andrews Blue Lodge at West Winstead, Connecticut, and from thence he passed through the council, chapter and commandery of Northampton, and he became a member of the Mystic Shrine in Springfield and held nearly all the offices of the lodge and worked in all the bodies except the head. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution. He married (first) May 10, 1872, Hannah, daughter of James and Hannah (Hackett) Forsythe, of England. She died February 8, 1886, leaving one child, Clara Evangeline, who married Dr. A. G. Doane, of Northampton. Dr. Fay married (second) Mary L., daughter of Elisha and Cordelia Hubbard, of Hatfield, March 23, 1887. She died August 23, 1903, leaving two children: 1. Grace Louise, who was salutatorian of her class in the Northampton high school, and matriculated without a condition at Smith College; married

E. W. Whalen. 2. Mary Bell, in 1908 a member of the junior class in Northampton high school. Dr. Fay married (third) November, 1905, in Wyoming, New York, Clara M., daughter of Virgil Homer and Phoebe (Cronkhite) Cate, of Wyoming, New York, and granddaughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Cate. With his wife he is connected with the Congregational church.

John Emmel was born at Heidelberg, Germany, of an ancient and highly respectable German family.

He was a miller by trade in his native city, where he died when but little past middle age. He married Katharine Bloom, a native of the same city. After the death of her husband she came to America where she lived with her children, who came here before her. She lived to be more than seventy years of age. Children: 1. John, settled in Pennsylvania and was a prosperous farmer; died at his home there, leaving a family. 2. Christopher, also settled in Pennsylvania and was a farmer; died there, leaving three daughters. 3. George, settled on Long Island, New York, a harness-maker by trade; had three sons and a daughter by his first wife, and four sons and a daughter by the second. 4. Louis, married a Boston girl; settled in New York City and died there at a comparatively early age. 5. William, lived for some years in New York and New Jersey, and finally located at Boston where he died. 6. Carl, born in Germany, mentioned below.

(II) Carl, son of John Emmel, was born in Heidelberg, Germany, and received his education in his native city. He was fourteen years old when he came with others of the family to this country. He learned the art of wood carving in New York City. In 1863 he came to Boston and was employed by a Mr. Davenport, a well known furniture manufacturer of that city. A number of years later, he left the Davenport establishment to engage in business in Boston. He was one of the most skillful wood carvers in the business, a veritable artist in his line. Even after he had his business to manage, he was often called upon to execute some particularly intricate or difficult piece of work. He prospered in business, continuing active almost to the time of his death, March 5, 1904. He was well known in the furniture trade and universally respected for his artistic ability, his practical knowledge and skill as a craftsman, his uprightness and sincerity. He had a host of friends, and had a large and wholesome influence especially

among the German-speaking people of Boston. He was fond of his home and devoted to his family. From early manhood he was an active and earnest Republican in politics. In religion he was a Presbyterian. He was a member of the Masonic Order. He married, December 11, 1865, at Cambridge, Margaret Wood, born in that city, February 17, 1848. She was educated in the public and high schools of her native city. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wilkinson) Wood. Carl and Margaret (Wood) Emmel had one child, Laura, married Walter Kenniston, who succeeded her father as manager of the furniture business on Albany street, Boston, and has conducted a large and successful business. Mrs. Emmel resides at 15 Myrtle street, Jamaica Plain, Boston. Mr. and Mrs. Kenniston have had no children, but have adopted a daughter, Bertha.

John Wood was born in Newcastle, England, and came of an old respected family of that city. He married, in England, Elizabeth Wilkinson, and in 1846 came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he followed his trade as a glass-blower. He died there in middle life, leaving a widow and five children. His widow died at the age of seventy-four. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, though communicants of the established church in the old country. Their children: 1. George Wood, died from the effects of wounds in the service during the civil war at Fortress Monroe, after making a gallant record as a soldier in the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, Company E, first under Captain Stevens, later under Captain Wilson. 2. Belle Wood, married Otis Danforth, of one of the oldest Cambridge families, now retired and living at Lebanon, Maine, where he and his wife are enjoying the fruits of an active and fruitful business career; their only child, Elizabeth, married Charles Simon, of Somerville. 3. John W. Wood, a wood-carver by trade, lives in Cambridge, married Ellen Shepard, of Cambridge, and had children: Gerard Wood, now residing in Cambridge, Stephen, manager of a Boston branch of a New York house, John W. Wood, Jr., teacher in the Rindge Manual Training School of Cambridge, Madeleine Wood, teacher in the public schools of Cambridge, and Charles Wood, associated with George Giles in an extensive real estate business on Massachusetts avenue in Cambridge; he married Emma Stewart, of Cambridge, and has children: Esther, Elizabeth, Margaret and Harriet. 4. Margaret Wood, mentioned above, married Carl Emmel.

The very numerous family of EASTMAN this name which has spread throughout New England and many of the middle and western states is the progeny of a pioneer of Salisbury, Massachusetts, and many of the later generations in New Hampshire are descended from the first of the name in Concord, who was the principal settler of that town. This family has many prominent representatives in its various generations. The earliest known record of the ancestry of the Eastmans of this country is the will of John Eastman, of Ramsey, county of Southampton, England, dated September 24, 1602.

(I) Roger Eastman, as investigation shows, was the first of the name in America. He was born in Wales, in 1611, and died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, December 16, 1694. He came from Langford, county of Wilts, sailing from Southampton, April, 1638, in the ship "Confidence" John Jobson, master, bound for Massachusetts Bay Colony. On the ship's papers he was entered as a servant of John Saunders. It is believed that his real rank was higher than appears, but was concealed on account of the emigration laws or for political reasons. The name has been spelled and mis-spelled in divers ways, Eastman being one of the commonest divergencies. Roger Eastman received lands in the first division in Salisbury in 1640-43, and his minister's tax in 1650 was eight shillings and three pence. From Salisbury the members of this family dispersed in various directions, the major part settling in the southern towns of New Hampshire and the northern towns of Massachusetts. Members of the third generations pushed farther north and settled on the Merrimack. Roger Eastman married Sarah Smith (the surname is uncertain, however), who was born in 1621, died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, March 11, 1697. They were members of the church in Salisbury in 1694. Their children were: John, born January 9, 1640; Nathaniel, March 18, 1643; Philip, October 20, 1644; Thomas, September 11, 1646; Timothy, September 29, 1648; Joseph, November 8, 1650; Benjamin, December 12, 1652; Sarah, July 25, 1655; Samuel, September 20, 1657; and Ruth, January 21, 1661.

(II) Philip, third son of Roger and Sarah (Smith) Eastman, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 20, 1644. The name of his first wife is unknown; by her he had one daughter. He married (second) August 22, 1678, Mary Morse, born September 22,

1645, widow of Anthony Morse, and daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Barnard, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. He married (third) Margaret ——. His children were: 1. Susannah, born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, 1673, and died in the one hundredth year of her age; she was twice married and twice captured by Indians. 2. Hannah, born in Haverhill, November 5, 1679. 3. Ebenezer, January 10, 1681. 4. Philip, August 18, 1684. 5. Abigail, 1689. Philip Eastman first lived in Haverhill, Massachusetts, where his house was burned by Indians, March 15, 1697, some of the family being captured and others dispersed. He also was captured at the same time but finally escaped. Later he settled in Connecticut, where his son had preceded him. A full record of the family has never been found. It is known, however, that he served in King Philip's war. On the town records of Woodstock, Connecticut, where he settled, mention is made of Philip Eastman as being represented by his heirs in the distribution of lands as laid out among the proprietors in 1715; mention is also made of his buying a piece of land in Ashford, a town adjoining Woodstock. He died prior to the year 1714.

(III) Ebenezer, third child of Philip Eastman, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, (one record says), February 17, 1681. The first date above is from the Haverhill records and ought to be correct. He married, March 4, 1710, Sarah Peaslee or Peasley, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel and Judith (Kimball) Peasley. Captain Eastman was the first settler in Concord, New Hampshire, and there are many interesting facts concerning the part he took in the settlement of the town that was to become the future capital of the commonwealth. The services he rendered and the affairs of trust and honor committed to his charge were many, and always faithfully and honorably administered. Having considerable property, and coming as he did at the earliest period of settlement, with six sons, the eldest of whom was fifteen years of age and able to perform the work of a man, Captain Eastman became in a few years the strong man of the town. In 1731 his house and home lot were in better order and he had more land under cultivation than any other person in the settlement. At the age of nine years, his father's house was destroyed by Indians, and at nineteen years of age he joined the regiment of Colonel Wainwright in the expedition against Port Royal, Nova Scotia. In 1711, when about twenty-one years of age, he had command of a com-

pany of infantry which embarked on a transport forming a part of a fleet under Sir Howenden Walker in the expedition against Canada. In the ascent of the St. Lawrence river, tradition says, the weather was very rough and the fleet had orders to follow at night the great light at the admiral's masthead. To do so in doubling a certain rocky and dangerous cape would bring sure destruction to any ship so doing, but Captain Eastman, having previous knowledge of the state of things, and supported by his men, by force compelled the captain of the ship to deviate from the admiral's instructions and thus saved the ship and all on board, while eight or nine other vessels and a thousand men perished by following the orders of the admiral.

Captain Eastman went to Cape Breton twice, the first time, March 1, 1745, in command of a company, and was present at the reduction of Louisburg, June 16, 1745. He returned November 10, 1745. Early in the next year he went again and returned home July 9, 1746. He was also a captain in Colonel Sylvester Richmond's regiment of Massachusetts, February 6, 1744. On settling in Penacook (Concord) his "house lot" was numbered 9, second range on Main street. In the second survey, in 1727, he had lot No. 16, containing four and a half acres, on "Mill Brook Range," east side of the river, where he finally settled and had a garrison around his house. At the time of the massacre in Penacook, August 11, 1746, Captain Eastman and family were in a garrison on the east side of the river. Subsequently he erected on or near the spot a large two-story house, but before it was finished he died. This house is still standing and is occupied by Colonel J. E. Pecker as a residence. Captain Eastman was an extensive farmer, and in 1729 took a lease of the farm land of Judge Sewell, containing five hundred acres, with the islands, for a period of thirty years, for which he was to pay rent as well as to greatly improve the property. He died July 28, 1748, and the inventory of the property he then left amounted to seven thousand nine hundred and twelve pounds, ten shillings and six pence. His children were: Ebenezer, Philip, Joseph, Nathaniel, Jeremiah, Obadiah, Ruth and Moses.

(IV) Obadiah, sixth son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Peaslee or Peasley) Eastman, was born December 11, 1721, in Haverhill, died at Salem, New Hampshire, March 28, 1767. His grave is in the cemetery in the south part of Salem, where he resided through his active life. He was a selectman of the town ten

terms, beginning 1752, in which year, he was elected treasurer, and was moderator in 1764. A quaint record shows that Henry Lancaster resigned to him his pew next the broad aisle in the church at Salem, which had been bid in for one hundred and sixty-one pounds. So far as known he is the only Eastman buried in Salem; all his children removed elsewhere. He married, in 1744, Mehitable, daughter of John and Sarah (Dustin) Waters, granddaughter of Hannah Dustin. Mrs. Waters was about eight years old when the famous Hannah Dustin was taken prisoner by the Indians at Haverhill. The latter is the only one having the distinction of two granite monuments, one located in Haverhill and the other on Dustin Island, in the town of Concord, New Hampshire, where her famous feat of scalping her Indian captors was accomplished. Children of Obadiah Eastman: Hannah, Obadiah, Timothy, Caleb, Anna, Ebenezer and Simeon.

(V) Obadiah (2), eldest son of Obadiah (1) and Mehitable (Waters) Eastman, was born April 27, 1747, in Salem, died in Benton, New Hampshire, January 10, 1812. He settled with his family in Coventry, (now Benton) about 1783, being among the pioneers of that town. It is probable that he secured his home there and made some improvements before removing his family thither. His home was on what is now High street, about one mile from Glenciff station on the Boston and Maine railroad, the postoffice being Warren Summit. In 1767 he was surveyor of Salem, being then twenty years of age, and was elected fence viewer March 31, 1779, and petit juror July 13, 1780. He was the first surveyor of Coventry, a member of the committee to lay out the lots of the town, and was deputized by the proper authorities to call the first town meeting of that town. As revolutionary soldier, he was member of Captain Jesse Page's company, Colonel Jacob Gale's regiment. He was made corporal August 5, 1778, in the service army in Rhode Island, going from Haverhill, and was discharged from this service August 25, 1778. He married, November 19, 1767, in Salem, Mehitable, daughter of Peter Merrill, of that town, born April 16, 1747, in Salem, died December 27, 1815, in Benton. Mr. Eastman and wife where buried in the old burying ground on High street, Benton. Children: 1. Jesse, born September 13, 1769. 2. Sarah, July 31, 1771. 3. Obadiah, October, 1777. 4. James, February 21, 1780. 5. Moses, mentioned below. 6. Ruth, July 26, 1785. 7. Peter, June 3, 1788.

The last three were born in Coventry, the others in Salem.

(VI) Moses, fourth son of Obadiah (2) and Mehitable (Merrill) Eastman, was born December 21, 1782, in Benton, died March 22, 1857, at Springfield, New Hampshire. He resided in Wendell, now Sunapee, New Hampshire, a town adjoining Springfield, where some of his children settled. He was a farmer. He married, at Croyden, October 20, 1805, (by Rev. Jacob Haven) Mary Hersey. Children, born at Sunapee: 1. Olive, March 9, 1809. 2. Hersey, July 9, 1811. 3. Moses, mentioned below. 4. Rodney, February 9, 1816. 5. Roswell, April 9, 1818. 6. Walter, April 13, 1820. 7. James, January 11, 1825.

(VII) Moses (2), second son of Moses (1) and Mary (Hersey) Eastman, was born June 21, 1813, in Sunapee, died in 1862 at Melrose, Massachusetts, where he was the founder of Eastman's express, a business which he carried on with success. He lived in Salem, Massachusetts, previous to 1855, in which year he moved to Melrose. He married Susan E. Treadwell, born at Warner, New Hampshire, daughter of Nathan D. Treadwell. Children: 1. William H., born July 12, 1839, resides in Salem. 2. Caroline A., April 25, 1841, resides in Melrose. 3. Mary E., March 4, 1843, died single May 29, 1872. 4. Alice Whitney, June 16, 1845, married George B. Barrett, died December 13, 1869, no issue. 5. Moses Franklin, see forward. 6. Albert G., September 29, 1849, died November 5, 1850. 7. Susie E., March 9, 1858, died August 7, 1864. 8. Amy Leighton, May 16, 1860, died August, 1860.

(VIII) Moses Franklin, second son of Moses (2) and Susan E. (Treadwell) Eastman, was born July 16, 1847, in Salem, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public schools of Melrose. He has had an interesting and successful business experience, beginning at the age of fourteen years, when he succeeded his deceased father in the express business, which he continued successfully for twenty-three years. It is still conducted under the name of Eastman's Express. In 1885 he established a coal and grain business, and two years later sold this to C. B. and F. H. Goss, who are still the owners and managers. Mr. Eastman began buying and selling real estate and since 1887 has engaged extensively in this business, handling large properties on his own account as well as doing an extensive commission business. 1888 he built a business block on Main street, Melrose, known as Eastman's block. He is an active member of the Uni-



W. Henry Eastman

versalist church, and has been prominent for many years as a Republican. For three years he was collector of taxes and has been a member of both town and city governments. In 1893 he was appointed by Sheriff Cushing a deputy sheriff for Middlesex county, which position he continues to hold, with an office at 12 Pemberton square, Boston. He is a member of Wyoming Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Melrose; of Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar; and Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He married, May 19, 1870, Abbie Elizabeth Maynard, daughter of John Henry and Catherine (Stowe) Maynard, of Marlboro, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ernest Franklin, born May 16, 1872, died in infancy. 2. Harry Maynard, January 2, 1874. 3. Ida Mell, February 9, 1876, married, June 23, 1897, Herbert C. Blackmer, of Malden. 4. Alice Whitney, March 10, 1878, married, January 16, 1907, Natt Weston Brown. 5. William Franklin, January 29, 1883, in business in New York.

The Geers and Geres of America are descended from an ancient and honorable family of Devonshire, England, and their English progenitors, who were of the gentry, possessed a coat-of-arms. Through the errors of the early New England recorders the name was frequently misspelled in town records and legal documents, in which it appears as Gear, Geares, Gere, etc. Upon the coat-of-arms of John Geer of Hevitree in the county of Devon, to be found in an old English work on heraldry, is inscribed these words: "By the Name of Geer," showing the latter to have been the original form of spelling.

(I) Jonathan Geer, a relative of the John Geer, of Hevitree, just mentioned, died a widower, leaving a good estate to his two sons, George and Thomas, both of whom were in early childhood. These orphans were left in the care of an uncle, and in order to obtain possession of their property, this unscrupulous guardian caused his wards to be placed on board of an emigrant ship and transported to Boston, where they were left penniless and alone to care for themselves as best they could. Thomas, the youngest, located in Salem, and resided there until after 1676, when he removed to Enfield, Connecticut.

(II) George, eldest son of Jonathan Geer,

of Hevitree, was born either at the latter place or at Shoreham in the same county in 1621. With his brother he landed in Boston in 1635, when about fourteen years old. Tradition says that he participated in the destruction of the Pequot fort at Mystic under the leadership of Captain John Mason, June 5, 1637, but this cannot be verified. No information has yet come to light relative to his early life in New England. The first authentic knowledge of him is found in the records of New London, Connecticut, whither he probably went with Robert Allyn and others as early as 1651. Through grants by the town, and also by purchase, he acquired considerable real estate, and for many years he resided in Groton. His death occurred at Preston, Connecticut, in the latter part of 1726, at the unusually advanced age of one hundred and five years. On February 17, 1658, he married Sarah Allyn, born in Salem, Massachusetts, about the year 1640, daughter of Robert Allyn, previously mentioned. Her death occurred a short time prior to that of her husband. Their children were: 1. Sarah, born February 27, 1659, married Nathaniel Park. 2. Jonathan, May 26, 1662, married Mary ———; died April 30, 1742. 3. Joseph, October 14, 1664, married Sarah Howard, January 7, 1692; died in 1743. 4. Hannah, February 27, 1666, married Charles Williams. 5. Margaret, February, 1669, married Thomas Gates. 6. Mary, March 26, 1671, married Zachariah Minor. 7. Daniel, born (supposedly) in 1673, maiden name of wife unknown, died October 2, 1749. 8. Robert, January 2, 1675, married Martha Taylor, died in 1742. 9. Anne, January 6, 1679, married Daniel Tyler. 10. Isaac, see next paragraph. 11. Jeremiah, born (supposedly in 1683), married Esther ———; died in 1721.

(III) Isaac, fifth son and tenth child of George and Sarah (Allyn) Geer, was born in that part of New London which is now Groton, March 26, 1681. It is quite probable that he remained with his parents until 1715, when he took possession of that part of the homestead property allotted to him, and he subsequently purchased adjoining land. He died in 1745, leaving a good estate. The maiden surname of his wife cannot be found in the records, which mention her by her christian name, Martha. She bore him nine children: 1. Isaac, who is again referred to. 2. Benjamin, born in 1717, married Rachel ———; died in 1802 without issue. 3. Martha. 4. Lucy. 5. George, 1724, married Polly Rouse;

died in Groton in October, 1786. 6. Elizabeth, 7. Solomon. 8. Sarah. 9. Jacob, 1732, married Ann Patten; died January 27, 1814.

(IV) Isaac (2), eldest child of Isaac and Martha Geer, was born in Groton but the date of his birth does not appear in the family genealogy at hand. The maiden name of his wife is also unknown. His children were: 1. Captain Isaac, who resided in Groton and married for his first wife Mary Leeds. 2. Nathan. 3. Martha.

(V) Nathan, second child of Isaac (2) Geer, was born in Groton prior to 1750. He resided about one mile from Preston city. He married Jerusha Tracy, May 1, 1766, and she bore him four children: 1. Jedediah, born January 21, 1767, settled in Northampton, Massachusetts, where he reared a family. 2. Lucy, May 8, 1769, married ——— Corning. 3. Isaac. 4. Nathan, who married Dimis Denison (The Denison Genealogy says he married Anna Denison), and settled in Hartland, Vermont, where he died.

(VI) Isaac (2) Gere, second son and third child of Nathan and Jerusha (Tracy) Gere, was born in Preston, December 6, 1771. After concluding his attendance at school he was apprenticed to a jeweller and having learned the trade he established himself in business at Northampton, Massachusetts. His death occurred in that town, September 24, 1812. Although his business career was of short duration he was successful, partly on account of his natural aptitude for his calling, and it may be truthfully added that his honesty and integrity were in no small measure responsible for his prosperity. He erected the first brick store in Northampton, upon land directly opposite the First Church, and occupied it as a jewellery establishment until his untimely demise. His first wife was Jemima, daughter of Enos and Abigail Kingsley, of Northampton, and she bore him three children: 1. Edward. 2. Lucy, born September 11, 1800, died in infancy. 3. Isaac, February 3, 1803, became a prosperous merchant and woolen manufacturer in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, and was prominent in civic affairs, serving as a selectman and as representative to the Massachusetts legislature. In 1838 he removed to Oxford, Ohio, and died there in 1851, leaving several children. The senior Isaac Gere married (second) Lucy Ware, daughter of Jonathan and Lucy (Kingsley) Ware. She was a descendant in the fifth generation of Robert Ware, of Dedham, Massachusetts, through Nathaniel (2), Samuel (3),

and Jonathan (4). Jonathan (4) Ware married for his second wife Lucy, daughter of Samuel Kingsley. (N. B. A Genealogy of the Ware family at hand states that Isaac Gere Sr. married Lucy Rice, daughter of Israel and Anna (Ware) Rice. This is probably an error). The children of the senior Isaac Gere's second union were: 4. Frederick. 5. William. 6. Lucy. The latter became the wife of Dr. Brown, a physician, and died in Ohio at an advanced age.

(VII) Edward, eldest child of Isaac (2) and Jemima (Kingsley) Gere, was born in Northampton, December 19, 1798. He attended Yale College and intended to enter professional life, but failing health caused him to seek some open air employment, and he accordingly settled upon a farm in Williamsburg, Massachusetts. He served as a selectman, was otherwise prominent in local public affairs, and as an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church he was earnestly interested in forwarding the moral and religious welfare of the community. Edward Gere died in Williamsburg, September 24, 1832. He married, October 14, 1824, Arabella Williams, daughter of Gross Williams, of Williamsburg. She was born January 6, 1805, and died in her native town March 5, 1893. Of this union there were three children: 1. Edward W., born April 8, 1826, became a member of the firm of Hayden, Gere and Company, manufacturers of brass goods, with headquarters in New York City and factory in Haydenville, Massachusetts. His death occurred in Leamington, England, on the same date as that of his mother. 2. Henry S., who is again referred to. 3. Collins, November 25, 1830, was also a member of the firm of Hayden, Gere and Company, died at Southampton, April 22, 1882.

(VIII) Henry Sherwood, second child of Edward and Arabella (Williams) Gere, was born in Williamsburg, April 30, 1828. From the Wilbraham Academy he entered the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, where he pursued the regular preparatory course, but instead of entering college he began his business career as "Printer's Devil" in the office of the *Hampshire Herald* at Northampton, the first Abolition newspaper issued in western Massachusetts. In 1847, when but nineteen years old, he was advanced to the position of editor and in the following year the *Herald* was merged with the *Northampton Courier*, previously a Whig organ, with Mr. Gere as one of the proprietors. This combination, under the name of the *Northampton Courier*, was issued

as a Free Soil paper for ten years or until November, 1858, when it was united with the *Hampshire Gazette*, and espoused the principles of the newly organized Republican party. Under the ownership and management of Mr. Gere the *Hampshire Gazette* has for more than half a century been the leading Republican newspaper in Hampshire county, and has always kept pace with the times, availing itself of all advanced ideas and modern improvements. (N. B. The *Gazette*, which is the parent organ, was founded in the year 1786). From 1866 to the present time the *Gazette* has occupied quarters on Gothic street. In 1862 Mr. Gere suspended his activities as a journalist in order to enlist as a private in Company C, Fifty-second Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, for service in the civil war, and served under General Banks in Louisiana. While in rendezvous at Baton Rouge, prior to the attack upon Port Hudson, he was appointed army postmaster by General Grover and continued in that capacity until the expiration of his term of service. Upon his return from the army he resumed his activities as proprietor of the *Gazette*, and under his management that well-known newspaper has enjoyed continuous prosperity dispensing the news and vigorously supporting the interests of the Republican party, of which he has long been recognized as the principal standard bearer in his section of the commonwealth. From January 1, 1859, to January 1, 1877, he served as treasurer of Hampshire county; was for six years a member of the school committee; and for a period of twenty-five years, from about 1871, he was chairman of the Republican county committee. He was chosen the first secretary and treasurer of the Fifty-second Regimental Association, which was organized shortly after the close of the rebellion; is a trustee of the Northampton Institution for Savings; and has held other positions of honor and trust, all of which have benefitted by his ability and wise council. In 1888 he erected his handsome residence, which occupies a desirable location at No. 75 High street, overlooking the picturesque scenery of the surrounding country. Amherst College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1890. On August 22, 1849, Mr. Gere married Martha Clark, daughter of Simeon P. and Dorcas (Clapp) Clark, of Easthampton. Children: 1. George Sherwood, born in Northampton, July 15, 1850, married Josephene Goodman, of Easthampton, Massachusetts. 2. Collins H., associated with his father in the management

of the *Hampshire Gazette*; married (first) Anna Bowers; (second) Jennie Van Horn. 3. Edward C., also in partnership with his father; married Katherine Henderson. 4. Frederick, died at the age of six years. 5. Mary E., a graduate of Smith College; was teacher at Western Female College in Oxford, Ohio; unmarried. 6. William H., married Mary Bradford. 7. Martha F., unmarried.

The original American ancestor of Mrs. Gere on the paternal side was Lieutenant William Clark, who was born probably in Plymouth, Devonshire, England, in 1609; was at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1638, and settled in Northampton about the year 1659. He was one of the townsmen or selectmen of Northampton for nineteen years beginning in 1661; one of the eight original members of the First Church, organized June 18, 1661; served as representative to the general court in 1663; and died at Northampton, July 12, 1690. For many years he was one of the commissioners or judges of the county court and bore the title of "the most worshipful William Clark." His wife whose christian name was Sarah, died September 6, 1675, having been the mother of nine children.

Deacon John, son of Lieutenant William and Sarah Clark, had six sons and five daughters who reared families, among whom was John.

John (2), son of Deacon John (1) Clark, was born in Northampton, December 28, 1678, and bore the title of deacon. He married Elizabeth Cook, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, a great-granddaughter of Major Aaron Cook, and had a family of eleven children.

Ithamar, son of Deacon John (2) Clark, resided in Northampton and had nine sons and one daughter.

Oliver, son of Ithamar Clark, was born January 13, 1756. He settled at Easthampton and erected a dwelling house in the westerly part of that town. He was twice married and the father of nineteen children.

Simeon, eldest son of Oliver Clark, born February 10, 1777, spent the greater part of his life in Easthampton and followed the carpenter's trade. About the year 1820 he constructed a bridge over Mill river in Northampton. His death occurred in Huntsburg, Ohio. His children were: Simeon Parsons, Coleman, Mercy, Tertius, Esther, Lewis, Diana, Abner Laurens.

Simeon Parsons, son of Simeon Clark, and of the seventh generation in descent from Lieutenant William Clark, was a carpenter in Easthampton and a well-known resident of

that town in his day. He married Dorcas Clapp; children: Mary Ann, Elizabeth, Martha, Laura, Lydia, Edmund W., George P. Hervey, Delia, Sarah. Martha married Henry S. Gere aforementioned.

Dorcas (Clapp) Clark, was born in 1800, died October 3, 1860, was a descendant in the sixth generation of Roger Clapp, the first military commander of Boston, through the latter's son Preserved, who was an early settler in Northampton. Preserved's son, Roger Clapp, had a son Charles, and the latter was the father of Eliakim Clapp, a revolutionary soldier who served for four years in the American army and was present at the execution of Major Andre, October 2, 1780. For a number of years he resided in Chesterfield, Massachusetts, where he married Pamela Wright, daughter of Dr. Elihu Wright, a surgeon in the Continental army. He subsequently removed to Chester, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of eighty-four years. He was the father of thirteen children, four of whom died in infancy. Those who lived to maturity were Rachel, Theodocia, Pamela, Dorcas, Augustus, Eliakim, Charles, Stillman Sprague and Alonzo. Dorcas became the wife of Simeon P. Clark as previously stated.

This name is of undoubted Scotch origin and is found in many localities in the United States. Some of the immigrants bearing the name were very early in this country, coming probably from England. Others came by way of Northern Ireland, arriving soon after the beginning of the eighteenth century. All have proven, as a rule, to be good citizens possessed of all the worthy Scotch characteristics of industry, thrift and high moral standards. There were many of this name in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in the middle of the seventeenth century, but whether they were related to one another is not discoverable by anything in the records.

(I) John Ross was a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts, as early as 1664, at which time he had a share of Plum Island, as a tenant of Mr. Wardwell. The records show that he had horses on the common in 1697. His children were: John, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Abigail, Joseph, Susanna, Elizabeth, Daniel, Jonathan and Isaac.

(II) Joseph, second son of John Ross, was born about 1672-73, in Ipswich and removed to what is now Scotland in Windham county, Connecticut, where the records show that he purchased of his brother Daniel, on November

27, 1704, fifty acres of land in Windham. He resided with the Scotland Society in what is now the town of Scotland, and was a farmer the remainder of his life. He married, September 16, 1716, Sarah Utley and they were the parents of ten children.

(III) Joseph (2), eldest child of Joseph (1) and Sarah (Utley) Ross, was born December 28, 1717, in Scotland, and died at the age of twenty-three years, leaving a widow, formerly Mary Pain, who was born May 31, 1721.

(IV) Lieutenant Ebenezer, only son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Pain) Ross, was born March 24, 1741, in Windham county, died March 26, 1810, in Pomfret, same county, where he resided during most of his life. He was a soldier of the revolutionary war, being a neighbor and intimate friend of General Israel Putnam. In 1776 he was in the service in New York state. He married, June 9, 1768, Mary Clark, born March 21, 1747, daughter of Nathaniel Clark, who survived him many years and died March 5, 1838. After his death, she became the wife of Deacon Benjamin Chaplin, who was one of the incorporators of the town of Chaplin, Connecticut, which is named in his honor. The children of Ebenezer Ross were: Royal, Lucy, Elnathan, Mary, Lucy, Ebenezer, John and Abel.

(V) Elnathan, second son of Ebenezer and Mary (Clark) Ross, was born June 15, 1772, in Pomfret, and resided as a farmer for several years in Mansfield, Connecticut. He removed thence to Chaplin, where he passed the remainder of his life, and attained promise, dying January 30, 1814. He married, February 25, 1795, Olive Storrs, born December 7, 1774, in Mansfield, daughter of Ebenezer Storrs, of Mansfield, died April 7, 1864 (see Storrs V). Children: 1. Roxanna, born 1796, married a Mr. Robinson and died September 22, 1837, in the state of New York. 2. Harriet, August 11, 1797, removed to New York with her husband, Elnathan Hunt. 3. Ebenezer S., November 16, 1798 lived at Mount Hope in Mansfield, Connecticut, and married a Miss Wentworth. 4. Olive, August 22, 1800, married Roswell Bill, and died in Chaplin, Connecticut. 5. Schuyler, December 1, 1801, was employed on the Erie canal, and died at Buffalo, New York. 6. Earle, September 6, 1803, died in Florence, Massachusetts. 7. Lydia S., March 14, 1805, wife of Armasa Rhodes, lived and died at Mount Hope, Mansfield, Connecticut. 8. Almira, August 4, 1806, died at twenty years, unmarried. 9. William,

November 24, 1807, resided and died in Chaplin. 10. Caroline, February 20, 1810, removed with her husband, George Wyman, to Potter, Yates county, New York. 11. Austin, mentioned below.

(VI) Austin, youngest child of Elnathan and Olive (Storrs) Ross, was born September 10, 1812, in Chaplin, and died in 1901 in Florence, a suburb of Northampton, Massachusetts, where he was an extensive farmer. He married, December 8, 1833, Fidelia Rindge, born April 2, 1813, died 1902, a daughter of John and Deborah (Clark) Rindge. Children: 1. Edson Schuyler, born July 7, 1835, married, December 7, 1865, in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, Harriet E. Miller, daughter of John and Electa (Clapp) Miller, of Haydenville; child, John Austin, born October 27, 1866, married Grace Dewey, daughter of Mortimer Dewey and had Helen D., Wendel Donald (died young) and Mortimer (died young). 2. Stedman, January 5, 1838, died young. 3. Dwight A., February 22, 1840, married Mary Valentine; children: Alfred Lilly, Herbert Austin, Mabel Ross, married, September 9, 1903, Richard H. Hunt and had Ross Franklin and Rosemary Hunt. 4. Martha Jane, August 6, 1846, married, June 5, 1871, Robert Mason Branch (see Branch).

Christopher Branch came from BRANCH England to Jamestown, Virginia, about 1623, and is the ancestor of a large and prominent family scattered through the southern states. In this family there is a tradition that Christopher was son of Thomas Branch and grandson of John Branch, Lord Mayor of London. William Flower, alias Branch, father of the Lord Mayor, is mentioned in Fox's Book of Martyrs; he renounced the Roman Catholic faith; was tried and condemned to death for an alleged attempt to kill a priest at the altar; married ——— Fulton. It is now believed that John Branch, son of the Lord Mayor and grandson of the martyr, was father of Peter Branch, the immigrant to New England, mentioned below.

(I) Peter Branch, immigrant ancestor, came from Holden, county Kent, England, on the ship "Castle" in 1638, dying on board during the voyage. His will was proved in Suffolk county, Massachusetts, dated June 16, 1638. He bequeathed his property to his son, John Branch, then eleven years old, apprenticed to Thomas Wiburne, late of Tenterden, Kent, England, and probably a relative. Wiburne, Wyburne, Wy-

borne, Wyburn or Wiburn, as his name was variously spelled, came from Tenterden before 1638 and settled at Duxbury, Massachusetts where he was a proprietor in 1638; removed to Scituate in 1643, and thence to Boston, selling out in 1652 at Scituate; a saddler by trade. Peter Branch was a carpenter. The estate of Branch was committed in trust to Wiburne for eleven years and, if John died within eleven years, the estate was to go to the churches at Scituate and Concord. A bequest was also made to Stephen Ingleden's widow or her children. He married, in England, January 14, 1623, Elizabeth Gillame. She died before 1638. Their only child surviving: John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of Peter Branch, was born in Holden, county Kent, England, in 1627. He was apprenticed to Thomas Wiburne to learn the saddler's trade, as shown by his father's will mentioned above. He lived at Duxbury and Scituate with Wiburne, and settled on Branch Island, Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married, December 6, 1652, Mary Speed. Children: John, Elizabeth, Peter, mentioned below; Thomas, Mercy.

(III) Peter (2), son of John Branch, was born on Branch Island, Marshfield, May 28, 1659. As early as 1680 he came from Marshfield to Norwich, Connecticut, and bought a tract of land there a few miles east of Norwich, of Oanaco, son of the famous Indian chief, Uncas, by deed dated December 10, 1683. His cattle mark was registered in 1680 at Norwich, and he was one of the original petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Preston where he lived. He was one of the incorporators and most prominent citizens of Preston, serving the town in various positions of trust and honor. He was on the committee that invited Rev. Solomon Treat to settle as minister in the town. He married, about 1684, Hannah Lincoln, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Austin) Lincoln, and granddaughter of Thomas Lincoln, the miller, who came from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, about 1635, and whose mill at Taunton, Massachusetts, was used as a place of meeting for the conference with King Philip before the war. Children: 1. Mary. 2. Hannah. 3. Elizabeth. 4. John, born at Preston, March 31, 1694, married, October 20, 1726, Martha Williams. 5. Peter. 6. Thomas. 7. Samuel, mentioned below. 8. Sarah. 9. Joseph.

(IV) Samuel, son of Peter (2) Branch, was born at Preston, September 3, 1701. He married, May 23, 1728, Anna Lamb, born

1701, at North Stonington, Connecticut, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Lamb, of Mystic, Connecticut. Among their children were: 1. Samuel, born August 6, 1729, died 1772; married Hannah Witter, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Witter. 2. Cyprian, settled at Richmond, Massachusetts. 3. Vine, mentioned below.

(V) Vine, son of Samuel Branch, was born in Preston, January 21, 1743. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private from Richmond in Lieutenant Jabez Coe's company, Colonel David Rosseter's regiment, Berkshire county militia, July, 1777, reinforcing the northern army; was at the battle of Bennington in the same company under Captain Aaron Rowley, August 13-20, 1777; also in the same company, Colonel John Brown's regiment of Berkshire county at Pawlet, Vermont, reinforcing the northern army in September, 1777; also for two days in 1780, October 18-20, in Captain Joseph Raymond's company, Colonel Rosseter's regiment, Brigadier General Fellows' brigade to reinforce General Stark at Stillwater, New York; also in Captain Raymond's company, Colonel Hyde's regiment, October 20 to November 6, 1781, on another alarm from Stillwater. Vine Branch and others of the family settled during the revolution in Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and in 1790 the first federal census shows that he had two males over sixteen, four under sixteen and five females in his family there. He married Dorothy Partridge. Child, Roswell, mentioned below.

(VI) Roswell, son of Vine Branch, was born 1775-80, probably at Richmond. He married Theodocia Wright and lived at Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Child, Grove Wright, mentioned below.

(VII) Deacon Grove Wright, son or nephew of Roswell Branch, was born September 21, 1803. He removed to Dalton, Massachusetts, where his birth is recorded. He removed in early life to Pittsfield, where he was raised and educated, attending the common schools. He engaged in the grocery business for a number of years. In 1834 he removed to Dalton where he was the proprietor of the Eagle Hotel. He married (first) Pamela Sprague, born March 7, 1805; (second) Sarah (Foote) Fairfield, born August 20, 1809. Children: 1. Hayden W., born 1830, married —; children, Charles and Olive. 2. Caroline A., January 14, 1832, married (first) A. C. Morse; (second) Dr. Henry Ferre; had no children. 3. George, July 1, 1835, drowned July 13, 1843. 4.

Robert Mason, September 30, 1837, mentioned below. 5. Pamela S., January 5, 1840, married Samuel Hubbard, child, Jesse Hubbard. Children of second wife: 6. Lucy, April 27, 1843, married Ensign M. Smith; children, Rupert and Russell Smith. 7. Ellen, Dalton, November 14, 1844, married Albert Chamberlin and had son, Henry B. Chamberlin. 8. George Wallace, Dalton, March 19, 1847, married (first) Amy Deane, born December 9, 1846; (second) Hattie Green; child of first wife, Maud B.; child of second wife, Roy B.

(VIII) Robert Mason, son of Deacon Grove Wright Branch, was born in Dalton, September 30, 1837. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He went to Northampton, Massachusetts, to live in 1854. He was a prominent merchant till 1903, when he retired from business. In politics he is a Democrat. He married, June 5, 1871, Martha Jane Ross, born August 6, 1846, daughter of Austin and Fidelia (Kindge) Ross (see Ross). Children: 1. Caroline Ferre, born November 11, 1872, married, September 27, 1898, Edward Philip Massonneau, born January 17, 1869, died October 13, 1904, son of Robert Livingstone and Emma (Clark) Massonneau, of Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York; resided in New York City when Mr. Massonneau was connected with the *New York Herald* till his death; their child, Carol Branch Massonneau, born January 9, 1903, at Beacon Heights, Tuckahoe, New York. 2. Grove Ross, September 5, 1878. 3. George Mason, September 15, 1882, died December 20, 1892.

This is one of the early New England families which has contributed especially to the development of Connecticut, and is honored by the name of a village in the town of Mansfield, that state, which is the seat of the Connecticut Agricultural School. The family has been identified with the growth and development of the best cities of this country and is still ably represented in many sections.

(I) The first of whom definite knowledge appears, pertaining to this line, was Thomas Storrs, who with his wife Mary lived in Suttan and Cumbound, Nottinghamshire, England.

(II) Samuel, son of Thomas Storrs, was baptized in 1640 and came to America in 1663, settling at Barnstable, Massachusetts. In 1666 he was married there to Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Wells) Huckins, of that town. She died in 1683, and in 1685 he married Esther Agard, a widow. About 1698 he

removed to Mansfield, Connecticut, being among the original proprietors of that town, where he died in 1719. His son Samuel was also one of the original proprietors.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Samuel and Esther (Agard) Storrs, was born October 27, 1686, in Barnstable, and was about twelve years old when his parents removed to Mansfield. For many years he was clerk for the proprietors of that town and was subsequently town clerk and justice of the peace, beside filling other public trusts, and was representative at the general court of Connecticut for forty-three sessions between 1716 and 1747. A prominent man, his death occurred April 4, 1775. He married, in Mansfield, March 14, 1708, Mehitable ———. It is possible that he had a second wife as one record shows that his widow, Margaret, died March 10, 1776.

(IV) Josiah, son of Thomas (2) Storrs, was born March 25, 1714, in Mansfield, and lived in the eastern part of the town, where his farm is still in the possession of his descendants. He married, November 9, 1743, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Sargeant, of Mansfield, who died October 27, 1754. He survived her almost forty-two years, dying August 9, 1796.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Josiah and Mary (Sargeant) Storrs, was born August 26, 1744. He married, February 4, 1770, Lois, daughter of Nathan Southworth.

(VI) Olive, daughter of Ebenezer and Lois (Southworth) Storrs, was born December 7, 1774, and married, February 25, 1795, Elnathan Ross, of Chaplin (see Ross V).

John Whitman, immigrant ancestor, was one of the earliest settlers of Weymouth, Massachusetts. He came from England, perhaps from Holt, county Norfolk. The name of Whitman or Whiteman was common there. Governor Winthrop came with his company from the vicinity of Holt and settled in Weymouth. Mr. Whitman probably came to New England before 1638. He was admitted a freeman, March 13, 1638-39, and was a town officer of Weymouth in 1643. He was appointed ensign by the governor in 1645, and was probably the first military officer in Weymouth. At the same time, May 14, 1645, he was made the magistrate of the town. He was also deacon of the church there probably from its foundation until his death, November 13, 1692. He was probably nearly ninety when he died, as the youngest of his nine children was

born in 1644 and the eldest son in 1629, while some of the daughters may have been older. It is supposed that he was married in England about 1625. The family did not follow the father to Weymouth until 1641. He had a brother Zachariah who emigrated at the time he did or soon afterward, and settled in Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1639. His estate in Milford was bequeathed to Rev. Zachariah Whitman, son of his brother, John Whitman, of Weymouth. The records, according to Pope's Pioneers, show that Zachariah, aged forty, came with his wife Sarah, aged thirty-five, and child Zachariah, aged two and one half, in the ship "Elizabeth" from Weymouth, England, April 11, 1635. Robert Whitman, aged twenty, from the parish of Little Minorities, England, came in the "Abigail" in June, 1635, and settled in Ipswich. It is not known that he was a relative. The fact that Zachariah and Robert Whitman came in 1635 makes it probable that John came also in that year.

John Whitman owned and lived upon a farm adjoining the north side of the highway, leading by the north side of the meeting house of the north parish of Weymouth, and directly against it, and extending to the Weymouth river. His dwelling house was near the middle of the farm and a part of the house now on the place was built about 1680; and if this date is correct, it was occupied by the immigrant ancestor. The farm until 1830 was owned by a descendant. He had many grants of land and must have become by purchase and otherwise the largest or one of the largest landholders in the town. He held the office of ensign until March 16, 1680. He was appointed May 15, 1664, a messenger to the Indians and held other positions of trust in the colony. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1629, died 1712; married Abigail Byram and settled in Bridgewater. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Zachariah, 1644, died November 5, 1726. 4. Abiah, 1646, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married, about 1653, Abraham Jones, of Hingham; died June 11, 1718; resided at Hull. 6. Mary, died July 10, 1716; married, November 22, 1656, John Pratt. 7. Elizabeth, died February 2, 1720; married, May, 1657, Joseph Green. 8. Hannah, married, September 9, 1660, Stephen French. 9. Judith, married Philip King.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Whitman, lived in South Weymouth, on a farm he had from his father on the shores of a large pond, since called Whitman's Pond. He married, October 19, 1662, Ruth Reed, who died the same year. He married (second) Abigail

Hollis. He died February 1, 1713. Children, all by second wife, born at Weymouth: 1. Ruth, February 1, 1664. 2. Mary, March 10, 1666. 3. John, July 22, 1668. 4. Ebenezer, December 4, 1670, mentioned below. 5. Experience, April 1, 1673. 6. Samuel.

(III) Ebenezer, son of John (2) Whitman, was born at Weymouth, December 4, 1670, died December 23, 1732. He was a carpenter by trade. His will was dated December 21, 1732, proved January 30, 1733. The widow was executrix, and the estate amounted to one thousand five hundred and thirty-seven pounds, twelve shillings, ten pence. He married, June 13, 1705, Deborah Richards. Children: 1. Daniel, born May 30, 1706, died November 25, 1715. 2. Sarah, died May 7, 1733. 3. Ann, born July 15, 1711, married, 1746, David French, of Weymouth. 4. David, born December 2, 1713, mentioned below. 5. Silence, married, November 23, 1738, Elisha White. 6. Daniel, died 1759. 7. Deborah.

(IV) David, son of Ebenezer Whitman, was born at Weymouth, December 2, 1713, died in 1779. He lived and died at Weymouth, and his descendants are the only ones of the name living in the town now. His son David was appointed executor of the will in November, 1770, and all the children are mentioned in that document. He married (first) January 26, 1736, Joanna Fisher, who died January 4, 1756. He married (second) July 4, 1757, Mrs. Hannah Bates. Children, all by first wife: 1. Sarah, born December 27, 1737, died young. 2. Hannah, January 2, 1740, married, February 26, 1761, Amos Shaw. 3. Charity, February 27, 1742, married, February 10, 1759, Ephraim Nash; died October, 1801. 4. David, December 13, 1749, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, February 18, 1751, died December, 1826. 6. Nehemiah, September 8, 1753, died July 7, 1835.

(V) David (2), son of David (1) Whitman, was born December 13, 1749, died December 16, 1833. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Joseph Baxter's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, General Lovell's brigade, in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778. He is credited to Bridgewater in Captain Edward Cobb's company, Colonel Titcomb's regiment in 1777; he was also in Lieutenant Zachariah Watkins's company, Colonel Ezra Wood's regiment in 1779 for nine months at North River; also in Captain Abram Washburn's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment in the Rhode

Island campaign in 1781. In his youth he followed the sea until his sight partly failed and afterward he was a farmer at Weymouth. He married (intention dated June 13, 1778) Olive Lincoln, of Hingham, who died September 14, 1859. Children: 1. David, born February 10, 1780, died April, 1832, married (intention dated March 22, 1816) Betsey Pool, of Hanover. 2. Horatio Cushing, died 1832. 3. Olive, born March 2, 1782, married Captain Benjamin Derby, merchant, manufacturer and captain of Weymouth Artillery Company. 4. Ebenezer, March 29, 1783, married, October 21, 1811, Lydia Loud, who died April 23, 1824; he was a farmer at Weymouth, died February 27, 1841. 5. Sally, September 15, 1788, died unmarried. 6. Joanna, died June 5, 1856, unmarried. 7. Thomas, born November 17, 1794, mentioned below. 8. Betsey, December 15, 1798, resided at Lynn; died August, 1886.

(VI) Thomas, son of David (2) Whitman, was born at Weymouth, November 17, 1794. He resided at South Weymouth, where he died November, 1843. His widow administered his estate. He married, March 6, 1825, Betsey Holbrook, born February 14, 1796, died June 26, 1869, daughter of Nathaniel and Mehitable Holbrook. Children: 1. Benjamin F., mentioned below. 2. Mehitable, born July 5, 1832, died November 6, 1833.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin, son of Thomas Whitman, was born at South Weymouth, July 11, 1826, died December 11, 1899. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker. In his later years he was a farmer. He married, August 3, 1848, Elizabeth Lovett, born March 17, 1826, died in 1892, daughter of William J. and Abigail H. (Stodder) Lovett. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Lizzie Lovett, June 3, 1849, a school teacher. 2. Benjamin F., December 19, 1852, a shoemaker; married Abbie ——. 3. Charles Henry, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Henry, son of Benjamin Franklin Whitman, was born in Weymouth, March 4, 1856, and was educated there in the public schools. He was a shoe manufacturer at Weymouth for a number of years and is now a manager and salesman of the United Shoe Machinery Company of Boston. He is a member of the Lodge of Free Masons; of Wilkey Lodge, No. 21, Odd Fellows, of South Weymouth; of Pentalfa Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of the Commandery, Knights Templar, and the Temple, Order of the Mystic

Shrine. He is a member of the Congregational church. His home is at South Weymouth. He married, August 4, 1886, Minnie Frances Salisbury, born September 6, 1866, daughter of Jotham and Mary Ann Frances (Wilbur) (Hicks) Salisbury. (See Salisbury family). Child, Charles Herbert, born May 31, 1888, a student in Yale College, class of 1912.

(II) Sergeant Abiah, son of John Whitman, was born in Weymouth in 1646. He inherited the homestead, and was admitted a freeman October 12, 1681. He was a large owner of the North Purchase of Taunton, now comprising Easton, Norton and Mansfield, Massachusetts. He died January 28, 1727-28. He married Mary Ford, daughter of Andrew, August 10, 1674. She died March 15, 1715. His will dated January 28, 1722-23, proved February 26, 1727, bequeathed to children John, Zechary, Abiah, Elizabeth (deceased), Lydia, Thomas, Mary, Eleanor. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1673, married Timothy Cooper; killed in the wheelpit of his sawmill in 1726. 2. Lydia, 1678, married Captain John Thomas, shipmaster of Braintree. 3. John, 1681, died 1758. 4. Mary, October 14, 1683, married John Dailey, of Easton. 5. Zachary, January 2, 1685, died without issue. 6. Eleanor, September 3, 1688, married, 1714, William Turner. 7. Abiah, mentioned below.

(III) Deacon Abiah (2), son of Abiah (1) Whitman, was born in Weymouth, November 30, 1690. He died January 30, 1770. "He was a man of great regularity, industry and piety and in much estimation among his fellow citizens and was employed in many of the town offices." He was for many years deacon of the South Parish Church. His will dated February 15, 1760, proved March 9, 1770, bequeathed to wife Sarah and children Abiah, Sarah, Ruth. He married (first) (intention dated October 2, 1715) Ruth Pittee, daughter of William and Mary (Porter) Pittee. She was born in 1695, died September 15, 1738. He married (second) May 3, 1739, Sarah Reed, born August 1, 1715, died April 1, 1788, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Randall) Reed. Her will was proved May 7, 1778. Children of second wife: 1. Abiah, born November 5, 1743, died October 3, 1751. 2. Sarah, September 2, 1745, died September 10, 1751. 3. William, October 12, 1748, died September 7, 1751. 4. Sarah, October 17, 1752, married Ambrose Salisbury (see Salisbury family). 5. Ruth, October 20, 1755, married, November 8, 1783, Jesse Reed, of Abington.

The surname Salisbury, Salesbury, Salusbury or Salsbury is of great antiquity in England and Wales. The name was derived either from the city of Salisbury, county Wilts, England, or from Salzburg, a town in Bavaria. Sir Robert Salusbury says: "My own family came over with William the Conqueror. Adam de Saltzburgh, who attended him, was a younger son of the house of Bavaria, and took the name of the town he then lived in, the present seat of the Archbishop of Saltzburgh. Upon their residence in England the family anglicized the name into Salsbury, Salesbury and Salusbury. As soon as the Conqueror's descendants got a sufficient footing in Wales, my ancestors had a grant of the Lordship of Llewenny in the county of Denbigh and were governors of Denbigh castle for many generations. They were the first sheriffs and first members of Parliament for the county of Denbigh." The English grant of land to Adam was in Lancashire on the banks of the river Ribble, where he built a house, now in ruins, called Salusbury Hall. The arms of the Salisburys in England are the same as those emblazoned over the gates of Salzburg: Gules a lion rampant argent ducally crowned or between three crescents of the last. The motto: "Sat est prostrasse leoni." The Welsh or English ancestry of the American immigrants has not been definitely established, but there is reason to believe that the names Nicholas and Humphrey are derived from intermarriage with the Humphrey-Nicholas family. We know that in 1669 John Salisbury, of Erbstock, county Salop, descended in the seventh generation from the elder Thomas Salisbury, of Llewenni, married Katherine Nicholas, daughter of Humphrey Nicholas, of Llaethbwlch, county Montgomery. The mother of Nicholas Salisbury, the American immigrant, may have been also of this family. The peculiar and unusual names point strongly to this section of the family as the progenitors.

(I) Nicholas Salisbury, the first immigrant of the family, was probably a brother of William Salisbury, mentioned below. Very little is known of him. He left no record as a landowner. He appears in Sudbury in 1685, then aged forty-eight, making his birth in 1637. His wife Elizabeth died February 17, 1687-88, aged fifty-three years, fixing her date of birth as of 1635. (See Whitmore's Copp's Hill Epitaphs; Wyman's Charlestown; Savage's Dictionary). Children: 1. Nicholas, married

in Boston, November 20, 1700 or 1710, Ann Farrisie (Ferris). 2. John, born about 1665; taxpayer in Boston, 1680; his wife Annabel died September 7, 1694, and he married second (intention dated September 25, 1695) Bridget Williams, who married (second) July 6, 1708, Nathaniel Goodwin (by Cotton Mather); he was a mariner; died in 1702 and his widow administered his estate; children of first wife: i. John, born January 5, 1690, died December 15, 1704; ii. Nicholas (twin), August 20, 1694; iii. James (twin), August 20, 1694; children of second wife: iv. Nicholas, October 28, 1697 (ancestor of Hon. Stephen Salisbury, late of Worcester and many leading families of Boston; his descendants are given with great detail in the Salisbury Genealogies and Memorials, a work of many volumes by Edward E. Salisbury and his sister); iv. Benjamin, November 7, 1699, died March 15, 1770. 3. Humphrey, mentioned below. Possibly other children.

(I) William Salisbury, doubtless brother of Nicholas Salisbury (1), was ancestor of the Swansea and Rehoboth families of Massachusetts, and the Rhode Island families of Salisbury. He was born about 1635, and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, now part of Boston, about 1659. He was killed in King Philip's war in 1675 and his estate probated at Suffolk. His widow Abigail married, June 9, 1676, John Williston, of Milton, Massachusetts. He and others deeded land at Milton for the minister's house, July 17, 1664. He was of Swansea in 1671, the first of the name there. Children, born in Boston: 1. William, August 14, 1659, married Hannah ———; administered father's estate at Milton; settled with his brother Samuel in Swansea and Rehoboth; had seven children at Swansea, 1685-1704. 2. Susanna, April 27, 1662. Children, born at Milton (Dorchester): 3. Hannah, May 18, 1665, died June 29, 1665. 4. Samuel, May 17, 1666, lived at Rehoboth. 5. Cornelius, October 7, 1668. 6. Hannah, April 20, 1671. 7. Joseph, May 5, 1675.

(II) Humphrey, doubtless son of Nicholas Salisbury, was born 1670-80. He married, at Boston, July 11, 1707, Mary Milborn (Thomas Cheever, clergyman officiating). Their only known child was William, mentioned below.

(III) William, son of Humphrey Salisbury, was born in Boston, July 6, 1708. He married, at Boston, (intention dated June 18, 1729) Lydia Thomas. He settled in Braintree and was an honored and useful citizen there. He was highway surveyor in 1744 and other years, and held various offices in the town. He owned

land there in 1759 and probably earlier. Children: 1. William, married, July 12, 1764, Mary Hunt, at Braintree. 2. Ambrose, mentioned below.

(IV) Lieutenant Ambrose, son of William Salisbury, was born in Braintree, March 2, 1742, died December 16, 1804. He was prominent in the militia before the revolution, and during that war served in Captain Thomas White's company, Colonel Joseph Palmer's regiment at Dorchester Neck, March-May, 1776; also lieutenant in Captain Samuel Holbrook's company, Colonel Bass's regiment, marching from the middle precinct of Braintree to Hough's Neck and Hull in 1776. Ambrose was a prominent citizen of Braintree; culler of staves, 1781-83-84-85; highway surveyor, 1782-87; school committeeman, 1791; assizer of bread, 1788-89; assessor, 1789; member of the fish committee, 1788. For many years he held various town offices. He married (intention dated April 24, 1773) Sarah Whitman, born October 17, 1752, died February 25, 1825, daughter of Deacon Abiah and Sarah (Reed) Whitman. (See Whitman family). After the death of her brother, Abiah Whitman, the Salisburys bought of the heirs of her sister Ruth their interest in the Whitman homestead at Weymouth and went to live there. Their children owned the property until about 1840 when the old house was torn down, after having been handed down from father to son for two hundred years. Children, born at Braintree and Weymouth: 1. William, April 6, 1775. 2. Ambrose, December 26, 1776. 3. Mary, April 1, 1779. 4. Sarah, March 25, 1781, died September 12, 1793. 5. Abiah Whitman, June 30, 1783, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, August 18, 1785, died young. 7. Stephen, May 31, 1787, died young. 8. Lydia, September 2, 1789, died young. 9. Ruth, December 4, 1791, died young. 10. Sarah Reed, February 22, 1794. 11. Stephen Milborn, October 11, 1796, married, September 1, 1831, Eliza Bayley.

(V) Abiah Whitman, son of Ambrose Salisbury, was born in Weymouth, June 30, 1783. He settled at East Weymouth, where he married Patience Pratt, of Taunton, Massachusetts. Children, born at East Weymouth: Patience, Lucinda, Abiah, William, Jotham, mentioned below; Sarah, all deceased.

(VI) Jotham, son of Abiah Whitman Salisbury, was born in East Weymouth, May 13, 1813, died there March 21, 1899. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of shoemaker.



Jonathan Pulisury

When gold was discovered in California in 1849 he was one of the early pioneers to the Pacific coast. He was successful and upon his return to Weymouth some years later engaged in the real estate business, investing wisely in real estate and attending to the development and improvement of his property. He was a Methodist in religion, a Republican in politics. He married (first) Hannah Sears; (second) Mrs. Mary Ann Frances Wilbur Hicks; (third) Abbie Lunettie Dunbar, resides in Worcester. His second wife was born at Taunton, died East Weymouth, 1871; she had one son Joseph by her first husband; he resides in Calhoun Falls, South Carolina. Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Mary Ann F., died young. 2. William F., died young. 3. Josephine, born 1857, married Albert B. Smith, of East Weymouth; five children: Dora Elizabeth, Pearl Josephine, Lenna Alverta, Albert Wesley and Bertha Salisbury, deceased. 4. Jotham, born 1861, married Catherine Dodge; three children: William Francis, James Alfred and Florence Augusta. 5. Minnie Frances, born September 6, 1866, married Charles Henry Whitman (see Whitman family). 6. Alphonso, born 1866, unmarried.

JOHNSON Lieutenant Stephen Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He removed to Andover and married, November 5, 1661, Elizabeth Dane, who died in Andover, 1722, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane. She was accused of witchcraft, and her father wrote of her case: "Concerning my daughter, Elizabeth Johnson, I never had any grounds to suspect her, neither have I heard any other accuse her till by spectre evidence she was brought forth, but this I would say, she was weak & incapacious, tearful & in this respect I fear she hath falsely accused herself & others—that long before she was sent for she spoke as to her own particular that she was sure she was no witch and for her daughter Elizabeth, she is but simplish at the best & I fear the common speech that was frequently spread among us of their liberty, if they would confess ' & the like expressions used by some have brought many into a snare. The Lord direct & guide those that are in place & give use all submissive wills & lett the Lord do with me & mine what seems good in his eyes." She was convicted, sentenced to death, but the delusion passed before the sentence was carried out and she escaped death. Stephen Johnson died November 3, 1690, at An-

dover. Children: 1. Francis, born 1666. 2. Elizabeth, February 14, 1668. 3. Ann, June 26, 1669. 4. Joseph. 5. Mary, died March 22, 1673. 6. Benjamin. 7. Stephen, mentioned below.

(II) Stephen (2), son of Lieutenant Stephen (1) Johnson, was born in Andover in 1679, died in 1711. He removed to the north parish of Haverhill and was prominent in town and church. He removed to Hampstead, New Hampshire, and was admitted to the church there June 3, 1753. In the church records he is called the "aged sexton." He married (first) Sarah Whittaker, of Haverhill, who died June 14, 1716. He married (second) Ruth (Eaton) Kimball, born at Haverhill, November 21, 1684, married (first) Ebenezer Kimball and had three children; was daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Singletary) Eaton. Ruth died April 6, 1750, and he married (third) August 11, 1750, Priscilla Farnum, widow of Ephraim Holt of Andover. She died in 1754 and he married (fourth) (published March 15, 1755) Sarah Clark, widow, of Methuen, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born October 27, 1700. 2. Ruth. 3. Stephen, removed to Londonderry and Sutton; married Susanna Lovekin and Ruth Johnson. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, June 2, 1716, married Susanna Black. 5. Ebenezer, September 16, 1717, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, January 29, 1721. 7. Eunice, January 19, 1723. 8. Timothy, June 15, 1727.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Stephen (2) Johnson, was born in Haverhill, September 16, 1717, and settled in that part of Hampstead called Sandown. He removed to Salisbury, New Hampshire, and bought of John Webster of that town the north half of a hundred acre lot laid out to Jonathan Greeley, No. 15, in the first range, May 3, 1767, for three hundred and fifty pounds, old tenor. He built his house on the top of the hill west of William Holmes's place. In his commodious dwelling, Rev. Jonathan Searles was ordained. He spent his last years with his son James at Enfield. Children, born at Hampstead, Plaistow and Sandown: 1. Moses, settled in Sutton. 2. Sally, married ——— Goodhue, removed to Plainfield. 3. Hannah, baptized at Hampstead, August, 1752. 4. Ruth, baptized July, 1754. 5. Abigail baptized at Hampstead, February, 1757. 6. James, mentioned below. 7. Judith, baptized at Hampstead, June, 1763.

(IV) Captain James, son of Ebenezer Johnson, was born in Sandown, 1759-60, died May 5, 1833, aged seventy-three. With his brother

Moses he marched to Bennington and Ticonderoga in Captain Blanchard's company, served at Saratoga and through the revolution. He received a bounty of thirty pounds from the town of Salisbury in 1779. He was for a time in Captain Ebenezer Webster's company, Colonel Thomas Stickney's regiment. When he first entered the service he was but sixteen years old, weighed ninety-six pounds, and had to carry a knapsack weighing twenty-two pounds, a heavy musket, powder horn, bullets, flint, canteen, etc. Afterward he was captain in the state militia. He went to Enfield in his youth and went to school at the Centre Road. After his marriage he removed to Enfield where he was on the committee on building the fourth New Hampshire turnpike, and one of the original proprietors. After the death of his father, he returned to Salisbury, settling near the Dr. Sleeper place, removing later to the west part of the town on Centre Range opposite the Zachariah Scribner place. He married Mehitable Pettengill, daughter of Captain David Pettengill. She died February 15, 1812. He married (second) January 18, 1818, Anne Johnson, of Hopkinton, born May 20, 1769, died June 26, 1862. Children: 1. John, 2. Mehitable, married Oliver Goodhue, of Enfield. 3. James, married Fersia —; died at Colchester, Vermont, a brickmaker. 4. Ebenezer, born January 16, 1794, mentioned below. 5. Ann, married, November 16, 1815, Thomas Chase; (second) Enoch J. Chase; died at Wilmot. 6. Abigail, married, September 25, 1827, Nehemiah Story, of Enfield; (second) Eleazer Taylor. 7. Rebecca, married John Peaslee; died in Vermont. 8. David, married Catharine Taylor, adopted daughter of Ebenezer Taylor; died September 25, 1887.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of James Johnson, was born in Enfield, January 16, 1794, died in 1888. He came to Salisbury, New Hampshire, when seventeen years old and for a long period resided in the house opposite Zachariah Scribner's. He followed farming all his active life. He was an active and prominent member of the Congregational church. He held the office of selectman and other places of trust and responsibility. He had the good will and respect of all his townsmen. He married, March 14, 1822, Dorothy Hildreth, who died May 12, 1845. He married (second) February 4, 1846, Lydia Stevens, born March 6, 1806, died October 28, 1865, daughter of Moses Stevens. He married (third) Harriet K. Rollins. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Mehitable Jane, born December 11, 1822, mar-

ried William Holmes. 2. Ephraim, June 24, 1824, died August 30, 1826. 3. Ebenezer, February 29, 1829, died March 4, 1845. 4. Moses E., December 1, 1846, mentioned below.

(VI) Moses Ephraim, son of Ebenezer (2) Johnson, was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, December 1, 1846. He was educated there in the public schools. In 1866 he went to Peabody, Massachusetts, where he was a grocery clerk for six years. He engaged in business in 1872 in the firm of Bushby & Johnson, retail grocers in Peabody, until 1879. He went to Kansas City in 1880 and formed a partnership in the real estate business under the firm name of Schoonmaker & Johnson. Their office was first on Delaware street, later at the corner of Sixth and Delaware streets. He continued in the real estate business with much success in this city until 1892, then returned to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was in the real estate business two years. Since 1896 he has lived in Peabody and had his main office in Boston. He was trustee and general manager of a forty acre tract of land developed and marketed for building lots in Belmont and Cambridge. Since 1904 he has had his office in the Old South Building, Boston. He is a member of Jordan Lodge of Free Masons of Peabody, joining it in 1869. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Fifth Presbyterian Church of Kansas City, and while in Kansas City was very active in the work of the same, serving as teacher in the Sunday school and elder of the church six years. He married, February 28, 1877, Harriet A. Poor, born July 16, 1852, died December 17, 1900, daughter of Nathan and Abbie (Morrill) Poor. Children: 1. Bertha Poor, born at Peabody, January 4, 1878, educated in the public schools of Kansas City and Lowell, graduate of the Peabody high school. 2. Greta Stevens, August 16, 1882, at Kansas City, graduate of the Peabody high school. 3. Eliza Morrill, November 16, 1888, at Kansas City, graduate of the Peabody high school.

Isaac Johnson, was born about 1720; married Elizabeth Beales, daughter of William and — (Heath) Beales. He lived in Willington, Connecticut. On account of the lack of public records his lineage has not been traced. He had a son Caleb, mentioned below.

(II) Caleb, son of Isaac Johnson, was born in Willington, Connecticut, March 6, 1757. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1785.

He removed in the spring of 1789 to Walnut Hill in the town of Williamsburg, Massachusetts, and kept a tavern. He was one of the pioneers in that section. He married Mary Scott, of Tolland, Connecticut. Among their children was Benjamin, mentioned below, and Isaac. Caleb Johnson was a soldier in the revolution from Willington, in the Fifth Company, from May to December, 1775. In the same company were Samuel, Calvin and Daniel Johnson, perhaps brothers, of the same town. He and Calvin were also in Captain Park's company, third battalion, Wadsworth's brigade, in 1776; Caleb was also in Captain Robert Martin's company and Colonel Moseley's regiment in 1778.

(III) Benjamin, son of Caleb Johnson, was born in Willington, July 15, 1787, died at Williamsburg, September 29, 1855. He married in Connecticut Eleanor Swaney, daughter of John Swaney, a tailor by trade, a soldier also in the revolution, and his widow was a pensioner. He was three years old when the family removed from Walnut Hill to that part of the town called Haydenville and in 1822 he removed to Northampton, where he owned a farm about half-way between Haydenville and Leeds in Northampton. Children: 1. Benjamin Sidney, born October 24, 1813, insurance agent and conveyancer, and for many years treasurer of the Haydenville Savings Bank; was first a National Republican, then a Whig, in 1840 joined the Liberty party, in 1848 the Free Soil and afterward the Republican party; justice of the peace from 1851, notary public from 1871; selectman, overseer of the poor and prominent in public affairs many years in Williamsburg; married, March 7, 1839, Mary F. Abercrombie, daughter of Rev. Robert Abercrombie, of Pelham; she died March 4, 1871; children: Horace W., Mary Ellen, died October 27, 1855, Clara Lucinda, Alice A., Sarah A. 2. Charles Bigelow, mentioned below.

(IV) Charles Bigelow, son of Benjamin Johnson, was born at Williamsburg, October 22, 1816. He was a year old when his father removed to Haydenville. Later the family came to a farm within Northampton and his childhood and youth were spent working on the farm in summer and attending district school in the winter. In his youth he took a liking for newspaper work, and in 1833 went to Hartford to learn the trade of printer and become familiar with newspaper work in the office of the *Hartford Mirror*. But the printing business proved uncongenial and later in

the year he went to work in a woolen mill at Leeds, Massachusetts. In 1846 he engaged in the manufacture of machinery at Haydenville in partnership with his cousin, William I. Johnson. After a short time, however, his health failed, and he withdrew from the firm. He came with the Williston & Knight Company to Easthampton and continued with that concern and the National Button Company until 1879. From that time until his death he conducted a real estate and insurance agency in Easthampton. He united with the Congregational church in Williamsburg in 1838 and continued a member until 1854, when he joined the Payson Congregational Church by letter, and was chosen deacon in 1861, serving in that office the remainder of his days. He was also clerk of the church for a period of thirty-two years, was for many years teacher and at one time superintendent of its Sunday school. He was active and prominent in the Farmers Club, in the Village Improvement Society, the Public Library Association and was a member of the museum committee. He took a leading part in public affairs and held many positions of trust and honor. He was town clerk five years, town treasurer one year and justice of the peace from 1851 until the time of his death. He was one of the seventeen in Northampton voting the Liberty party ticket in 1840, and when that party passed out of existence he became a Republican, supporting that party's candidates and principles the remainder of his life. His taste for literary work was gratified by writing for the local press pretty regularly for many years. In 1847, while at Lyme, Connecticut, he wrote letters that were published in the *Hampshire Herald*. The next year he wrote political articles for the *Northampton Courier*, then the organ of the Liberty party. For more than a generation he was the local correspondent of the *Hampshire Gazette*, a labor of love that he performed with zeal and faithfulness. He was one of the prominent figures at the centennial celebration of that newspaper in September, 1886. In July preceding this event he was knocked down by a passing vehicle, while crossing the street one dark evening, and was seriously injured. But he rallied from the shock, notwithstanding his age, and was able to resume work at his desk a few weeks later. He died February 11, 1887, after a brief illness, of pneumonia. The minister that officiated at his wedding, Rev. Rollin S. Stone, the first pastor of the Payson Church, conducted the funeral services and spoke an eloquent trib-

nute to the worth and character of his former friend and parishioner. Mr. Johnson was always kindly, charitable, and philanthropic to the extent of his resources. He was a faithful and consistent Christian, a genial, warm-hearted, sympathetic man, an upright and useful citizen, a thoughtful and considerate neighbor, a worthy friend of many men. At his funeral the hymn, "Praise God from Whom all Blessings Flow," was sung, and the local newspaper, commenting upon this selection of Rev. Mr. Hamlin, said: "It was a sentiment which all shared, that the life of such a man was a benediction and a blessing." His domestic life was very happy. We quote from the same newspaper: "He will long be remembered for his integrity, for the interest he took in all public affairs, as a modest, genial, and useful citizen, and for his zeal as a collector of books and papers, natural curiosities, relics and antiques, of which he had a valuable collection. * * He was one of the landmarks of our village and one of the last of the generation that was actively associated with the development of manufactures in Easthampton."

He married, November 26, 1855, Emily Maria Treat, born April 27, 1820, daughter of Chauncey and Lucy (Chapman) Treat. (See Treat family). Mrs. Johnson survives, in good health and retaining all her faculties, despite her great age. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born August 30, 1856, mentioned below. 2. Edward Tennant, August 24, 1865, died May 10, 1866.

(V) Charles Henry, son of Charles Bigelow Johnson, was born in Easthampton, August 30, 1856. He attended the public schools of his native town and graduated from the Williston Seminary of Easthampton in the class of 1875. He began his business career as clerk in the First National Bank of Easthampton and was promoted in course of time to the office of cashier. When the national and savings banks of Massachusetts were separated in accordance with the statutes, Mr. Johnson resigned as cashier of the national bank to become treasurer of the Easthampton Savings Bank, and he has administered the affairs of that institution with credit to himself and to the utmost satisfaction of depositors and trustees. Naturally methodical and systematic, conservative and cautious, he is popular with all classes of people and well-known throughout Hampshire county. He is a prominent member of the Payson Congregational Church, of which he has been deacon since 1887. In politics he is a Republican. He married, January 13, 1886,

Hattie (Muchmore) Strong, daughter of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Clark) Strong. Mrs. Johnson is at present vice-regent of the Submit Clark Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Easthampton. Children: 1. Paul Beekman, born May 30, 1887. 2. Charles Strong, April 6, 1893. 3. Edward Whitney, October 16, 1899.

— — — — —
Captain Edward Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in Canterbury, county Kent, England, and baptized there September 16 or 17, 1599. He was son of William and Susan Johnson, grandson of John Johnson, and great-grandson of William and Elizabeth Johnson. Captain Edward Johnson came to Charlestown with the first immigrants, but soon returned to England, and about 1635 or 1637 brought his wife, seven children and three servants to New England. He was a man of influence in the colony, and resided in Woburn, where he held many important offices. At the first meeting of the commissioners for the settlement of the new town, he presented a plan of the territory to be included within the limits, and was appointed the first recorder or town clerk. He was active in founding the first church, and commanded the first military company in Woburn. He was the author of some unique lines at the beginning of the first volume of the Woburn town records, and also of "Wonderworking Providences of Sion's Savior in New England," first printed in London in 1663. He was famous as a surveyor and early explorer. He was appointed in 1665 by the general court to make a map of the colony, in conjunction with William Stevens. In 1672, after his death, the general court passed an order regarding the chronical of the early history of the colony, which reads as follows: "The court considering how many years the providences of God hath mercifully appeared in behalf of his people in these parts, since their coming into this wilderness, and us of the colony in particular, do judge it our duty to endeavor that a register of Chronicle may be made of the several passages of God's providences, protecting of and saving from many eminent dangers, as well in transportation, as in our abode here making provision beyond what could, in reason, have been expected, and preventing our fears many a time; so that our posterity and the generation that shall survive, taking view of the kindness of God to their fathers, it may remain as an obligation upon them to serve the Lord their God with all their

hearts and souls." The court, therefore, appointed a committee "to make diligent inquiry in the several parts of the jurisdiction concerning anything of moment that has passed, and in particular of what has been collected by Mr. John Winthrop Sen., Mr. Thomas Dudley, Mr. John Wilson Sen., Captain Edward Johnson or any other; that so, matter being prepared, some meet person may be appointed by this court to put the same into form; that so, after perusal of the same, it may be put to press." No fuller account of the origin and settlement of a town of equal age in New England has been given than that by Captain Johnson in his "Wonderworking Providence." He died in Woburn, April 23, 1672. His will was dated May 15, 1671, and the inventory, returned May 11, 1673, gives the account of the estate as seven hundred and five pounds, five shillings and six pence. Of this account about half was for property in England. He married Susan or Susanna Munther, who died March 7, 1689-90. Her will was dated December 14, 1689, and proved March 2, 1690-91. Her son John, with whom she dwelt after her husband died, was the sole beneficiary. Children and dates of baptism: 1. Edward, November 7, 1619, married, February 10, 1649-50, Katherine Baker. 2. George, April 3, 1625, married Katherine ——. 3. Susan, April 1, 1627, married James Prentice. 4. William, March 22, 1628-29. 5. Martha, May 1, 1631, married, March 18, 1649-50, John Ames. 6. Matthew, March 30, 1633, married (first) November 12, 1656, Hannah Palfrey; (second) October 23, 1662, Rebecca Wiswall. 7. John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of Captain Edward Johnson, was baptized May 10, 1635, in Canterbury, England, and died in Canterbury, Connecticut, about 1720, where he and his sons settled. In 1712 Obadiah Johnson, of Canterbury, proposed to the town of Woburn to take his aged father, John Johnson, then under the care of a physician for lameness, and his mother, Bethiah Johnson, and maintain both. John Johnson was a saw mill owner during the active period of his life, but for twelve or fifteen years previous to his death was an invalid. He married, April 28, 1657, Bethiah, who died in Canterbury, Connecticut, December 2, 1717, daughter of Captain William and Mabel Reed. Children, born at Woburn: 1. John Jr., January 24, 1658-59, mentioned below. 2. Bethiah, January 20, 1660, married (first) Jonathan Knight, of Cambridge, and (second) Joseph Woolcott, of Cambridge, 1697. 3. William,

September 29, 1662, settled in Canterbury, and married Mary Cook. 4. Obadiah, June 15, 1664, married Rebecca ——. 5. Joseph, about 1666, of Canterbury, married Elizabeth —, who died December 11, 1724. 6. Samuel, October 29, 1670, died in Dracut, Massachusetts, 1720. 7. Nathaniel, May 15, 1673.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Johnson, was born at Woburn, January 24, 1658-59. He was a housewright by trade. He resided in Lexington until 1728, near "Lockes and Blodgetts," and owned a part of the "church-ministry" land. He then removed to Mansfield, Connecticut, and later to Willington, same state, where his death probably occurred. He resided there as late as 1736. He married Mary, daughter of William and Jane Carley, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of William Carley, of Lancaster. She was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, May 4, 1667. Children, probably all born in Lexington: 1. Mary, January 20, 1686-87. 2. Prudence, baptized April 9, 1699, at Lexington. 3. Rebeckah, married Isaac Stearns, of Tolland, Connecticut, November 27, 1734. 4. Sarah, married Rev. Shubael Stearns Jr., of Tolland, May 6, 1726-27. 5. Esther, baptized April 16, 1699, at Lexington. 6. Ruth, baptized May 4, 1699, at Lexington. 7. Samuel, born 1692, married Rebecca Wilson, of Woburn. 8. John, born 1697, died November 23, 1784; married (first) Ruth —, died March 14, 1747; married (second) Mary Robinson, October 29, 1747; died January 9, 1781. 9. William, born 1699, mentioned below. 10. Abigail, born September 18, 1703, died September 18, 1779; married Amos Richardson.

(IV) William, son of John (2) Johnson, was born at Lexington, Massachusetts, 1699, died in Willington, Connecticut, June 22, 1774-75. He was a bricklayer by trade, according to the old records, not following the occupation of housewright as did his father and elder brother John. He resided in Lexington a short time after his marriage, and then removed to Concord, Massachusetts, where he remained until 1742, going in that year to Willington, Connecticut. He engaged in extensive land speculations in different parts of Massachusetts Bay Colony, Connecticut and Vermont. He was a grantee of Norwich, Vermont, 1761. He married, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, February 11, 1724-25, Ruth, born in Lexington, September 25, 1706, died at Willington, October 3, 1786, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Munroe) Rugg, of Lexington, Massa-

chusetts, and Mansfield, Connecticut, and granddaughter of John and Hannah (Prescott) Ruggs, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William, born August 2, 1725, mentioned below. 2. Millicent, October 10, 1727. 3. Lucy, October 6, 1729, died in Willington, May 17, 1772. 4. Abigail, February 6, 1731-32, at Concord, Massachusetts. 5. Mary, July 8, 1734, married, at Willington, August 16, 1754. John Scott. 6. Samuel, May 7, 1736, died August 27, 1807; married, September 5, 1761, Susannah Sibley; she died April 24, 1810. 7. John, November 3, 1739, died after 1761; probably had no issue. 8. James, April 29, 1742, died November 23, 1759. 9. Abel, March 8, 1744-45, married, April 4, 1771, Eunice Merrick, daughter of Stephen Merrick. 10. Elisha, September 22, 1748, died February 26, 1813; married, December 5, 1771, Mary Case. After Mr. Johnson's decease his widow married Deacon Nathaniel Patten, whom she survived about eight years. William Johnson was a member of the first church in Concord, and of the Congregational church at Willington Hill.

(V) Captain William (2), son of William (1) Johnson, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 2, 1725, died in Willington, Connecticut, about September 12, 1804. He was a settler of Norwich, Vermont, 1761, was a large landowner, and a Baptist in religious matters. He was a captain in the revolutionary army, siege of Boston, service eight days. He married, January 25, 1750, at Mansfield, Dorcas, daughter of Edmund and Sarah (Wright) Chamberlain, of Mansfield, Connecticut. Children, born at Willington: 1. Seth, January 29, 1752, married Sibel, daughter of Solomon Cushman. 2. William, April 23, 1754, mentioned below. 3. Calvin, December 20, 1755, married, at Norwich, Vermont, May 30, 1782, Sarah Armstrong. 4. Dorcas, January 24, 1758, married, April 15, 1782, Sabin Robinson. 5. Sarah, September 10, 1759, married Asa Fenton, of Willington. 6. Ruth, twin of Sarah, married Jonathan Whitaker Jr., of Stafford. 7. James, August 4, 1761, died January 3, 1835; married, March 3, 1782, Oliver Armstrong, of Norwich, Vermont. 8. Anne, March 1, 1764, married Benjamin Edson. 9. John, June 1, 1766, married Priscilla, daughter of Jonathan Armstrong, of Norwich, Vermont; she died in 1856. 10. Tabitha, July 18, 1768, married, January 27, 1785, Joseph Cushman, of Norwich. 11. Thankful, May 17, 1771, married ——— Robinson. 12.

Abigail, about 1774, married, about 1795, Daniel Pease.

(VI) Captain William (3), son of Captain William (2) Johnson, was born in Willington, Connecticut, April 23, 1754, died August 20, 1831. He lived on lot 15 of the one hundred acre lots in first division of Norwich, Vermont. He was probably a soldier in the revolution. He married, December 24, 1778, Mary, born December 21, 1748, died November 8, 1835, daughter of George and Thankful (Hinkley) Nye, of Tolland, Connecticut. George Nye was born in Kingston, Rhode Island, January 7, 1717, died at Tolland in 1780; when eight years of age he was sent to Tolland, Connecticut, to live with his uncle, Ebenezer Nye; he served in the French and Indian war in 1756; his wife was a daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Bassett) Hinkley, and was born at Barnstable, Massachusetts, December 2, 1723, died 1802 at Wethersfield, Vermont. John Nye, father of George Nye, married, October 25, 1710, Sarah Cooke, of Kingston, Rhode Island, whose will is dated October 26, 1746, at South Kingston. Caleb Nye, father of John Nye, took the oath of fidelity July 4, 1678; was townsman, 1681; grand juror, 1682; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wood or Atwood; his will was dated April 7 and proved May 26, 1704. Benjamin Nye, father of Caleb Nye, was the immigrant ancestor. He removed to Salem, Vermont. Children of Captain William and Mary (Nye) Johnson: 1. Elisha, born August 10, 1779, died July 11, 1782. 2. Thankful, March 1, 1781, died June 27, 1867; married Daniel G. Baker, who died July 14, 1842. 3. William, May 16, 1783, died November 8, 1834. 4. George Nye, October 21, 1784, mentioned below. 5. Jasper, September 24, 1786. 6. Mary, January 24, 1789. 7. Keturah, May 27, 1794, married Hollis Thayer, of Norwich, Vermont.

(VII) George Nye, son of Captain William (3) Johnson, was born October 21, 1784, at Norwich, Vermont, died at Salem-Derby, Vermont, January, 1860, and was buried in the cemetery at Brownington, Vermont. He followed the occupation of farming, removing to Salem, now Derby, in 1823. He married Lois, born June 21, 1788, died May 20, 1839, daughter of Elijah, a revolutionary soldier, and Lydia (Newton) Baldwin, of Norwich, (see Baldwin). Children: 1. William Henry, born 1808, died December 20, 1867. 2. ———. 3. Azrow, died in Albany, New York. 4. Mary, married Priestly Crandall. 5. Lydia, mar-

ried ——— Costello. 6. Almira, born 1821, died October 12, 1896; married William H. Kingsley, died August 30, 1906. 7. George Marshall, September 27, 1822, lives in Petersburg, Illinois. 8. Jasper, March 26, 1828, mentioned below. 9. Norman, August 25, 1829, died February 7, 1904, at California. 10. James, died at Salem, now Derby, Vermont.

(VIII) Jasper, son of George Nye Johnson, was born at Salem, Vermont, March 26, 1828, died January 27, 1857, at Salem, buried in Rogers cemetery, there. He married, February 14, 1853, at Bow, New Hampshire, Louisa Gould, born June 24, 1828, daughter of Asa and Mary (Gould) Goodhue, the latter of whom was a daughter of John and Molly or Polly Gould. (See Goodhue family). Children of Mr. and Mrs. Johnson: 1. Asa Goodhue, born September 7, 1854, mentioned below. 2. George Norman, Hooksett, New Hampshire, July 25, 1856, died December 22, 1896, in Florida, was buried in Blossom Hill cemetery, Concord, New Hampshire. He studied dentistry at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and practiced at Concord, New Hampshire, being a leader in his profession. He married, December 22, 1886, Carrie E. Flanders, daughter of Rufus Flanders, of New Hampton. After the death of Mr. Johnson his widow married, January 26, 1860, Charles Flanders, who died November 4, 1882; she resided at New Hampton, New Hampshire; they were the parents of one child, Willis L. Flanders, born December 14, 1862.

(IX) Asa Goodhue, son of Jasper Johnson, was born in Hooksett, New Hampshire, September 7, 1854. He attended the district schools of Bow, New Hampshire, the New Hampton Literary Institute and Manchester (New Hampshire) Business College. He is a carpenter by trade. He married, at Goffstown, New Hampshire, February 23, 1875, Cora Ardelle, born November 2, 1858, at Goffstown, daughter of Hiram and Mary (Collins) Heath. Children: 1. Mary Louise, born May 10, 1876. 2. Jasper N., April 27, 1878, mentioned below. 3. Clara Belle, October 17, 1884, married Fred Wason. 4. Evelyn Cleveland, November 30, 1886. 5. Son, died aged one day.

(X) Jasper N., son of Asa Goodhue Johnson, was born at Bow, New Hampshire, April 27, 1878. He graduated from the public schools, after which he spent one year in the Concord high school, then entered Phillips Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, graduating therefrom in the class of 1900, and then matri-

culated at Harvard College, graduating in the class of 1904 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. After resting a year he entered Harvard Law School and was graduated in 1908 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to practice in the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, August 27, 1907, and in the United States court of appeals of the first circuit, October 6, 1908. His offices are at 53 State street, Boston, and his residence at 82 Oxford street, Cambridge. He is an Episcopalian in religion, and a Republican in politics, in which he takes an active interest, serving as assistant secretary for the non-partisan city committee, 1903. He is a member of the New England Historical-Genealogical Society. He married, June 22, 1903, May Theresa, born in London, England, December 16, 1879, daughter of John M. and Margaret (Pope) Orford, of Boston. She was educated in the public schools of Baltimore, Maryland, Bridgeport, Connecticut, and graduated from the English high school, Boston. Children: 1. George Norman, born February 17, 1905. 2. Marshall Orford, October 21, 1907.

John Baldwin, immigrant
BALDWIN ancestor of this branch of
the family, came to New
England, according to family tradition, with
the family of Sylvester Baldwin, who died
on board the ship, "Martin," and whose son
Richard settled in Milford, Connecticut. John
settled early in Guilford, Connecticut, but
removed in 1660 to Norwich, and was one of the
thirty original proprietors of that town. He
was constable in 1678. He married, in Guil-
ford, April 12, 1653, Hannah Birchard, prob-
ably a daughter of Thomas Birchard. The
three oldest children were born in Guilford.
Children: 1. John, born December 5, 1654,
mentioned below. 2. Hannah, October 6,
1656. 3. Sarah, November 25, 1658. 4.
Thomas, 1662. 5. Ebenezer, died without
issue.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Baldwin,
was born in Guilford, Connecticut, December
5, 1654, and removed with his parents to Nor-
wich. He married, in 1680, Experience Abell,
and settled in Lebanon, Connecticut, where he
was a grantee in 1695. He was selectman in
1699, and deacon of the church at the time of
his death. Children: 1. Experience, born
August 3, 1684. 2. John, April 27, 1687, men-
tioned below. 3. Mary, May 3, 1692. 4.
Mehitable, August 27, 1695. 5. Tabitha, April
2, 1699.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Baldwin, was born April 27, 1687, in Lebanon, Connecticut, and married his cousin, Abigail Baldwin, daughter of Thomas and granddaughter of John Baldwin (1). Children: 1. John, died without issue. 2. Benjamin. 3. Daniel, mentioned below. 4. Lucy. 5. Daughter.

(IV) Daniel, son of John (3) Baldwin, was a resident of Norwich, Connecticut, and December 21, 1743, was one of a committee to make the society rate. He settled later in Norwich, Vermont, where he was an original proprietor in 1761. On November 28, 1775, then of Norwich, Vermont, he sold one hundred acres of land to a Sawyer of Norwich, Connecticut, and also one hundred acres to Ebenezer Ball, of Lebanon, Connecticut. Among his children are: 1. Levi, married Anna Waterman. 2. Daniel, married, October 12, 1775, Hannah Havens, of Royalston, Vermont. 3. Elijah, mentioned below. 4. Seth Cogswell, born about 1762, married (first) November 22, 1789, Ruth White; (second) Abigail Kellogg.

(V) Elijah, son of Daniel Baldwin, settled in Norwich, Vermont, and married there, January 31, 1783, Lydia Newton. Children: 1. Ezra, born July 1, 1785. 2. Lois, June 21, 1788, married George Nye Johnson. (See Johnson). 3. Dimmis, December 18, 1791, married David F. Shafter. 4. John, April 31, 1797.

GOODHUE

The earliest mention of the family has been traced to England in 1280. The arms granted to the family in 1700 are described: Or on a chevron between three griffin's heads erased gules, a swan's neck also erased ducally gorged gold; on each side of the field a bee volant. Crest: A young shepherd leaning on the stump of a tree playing the flute his dog by his side. Motto: Dieu avec nous.

(I) William Goodhue, born in England, 1612-13, came to America in 1635-36, and was the first of his name in the country. He married, in England, Margery Watson, of Kent, who died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, August 28, 1668. She was the mother of all his children. He married (second) widow Mary Webb, at Ipswich, February 7, 1669-70. She died September 7, 1680, and he married (third) July 26, 1682, Widow Bethia Grafton, who died December 6, 1688; and (fourth) in 1689, Remember Fisk, of Wenham, who survived him and died February 16, 1701-02. In his old age he gave up his place at Ipswich

to his son Joseph and lived with his son William in that part of Ipswich called Chebacco, now Essex, where he died in 1699-1700. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Mary.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Goodhue, was born at Ipswich in 1645. He married, November 14, 1666, Hannah Dane, daughter of Rev. Francis Dane, of Andover. He was sometimes called Captain Goodhue. He was deacon of the Chebacco church of which Rev. John Wise was pastor. He was selectman and deputy to the general court. He was one of those imprisoned and fined by Governor Andros for protesting against illegal taxation. He died October 12, 1712, and was buried in the old burial ground at Chebacco, and his grave is marked. He appears to have left considerable of an estate for those times. Children: 1. William, born November 13, 1667. 2. Nathaniel, August 4, 1670. 3. Hannah, July 4, 1673. 4. Joseph, March, 1676. 5. Francis, October 4, 1678, graduated at Harvard, 1699. 6. Elizabeth. 7. John, August 28, 1681, died September 19, 1686. 8. Margery (twin), August 12, 1685. 9. John (twin), August 12, 1685, mentioned below. 10. Mary. 11. Bethiah.

(III) John, son of William (2) Goodhue, was born August 12, 1685, died January 7, 1773. He married, in 1712, Anna Goggsell, who died December 16, 1767, aged seventy-three. Children: 1. Francis, born May 17, 1714. 2. John, August 26, 1717, died young. 3. Anna, January 10, 1719. 4. Nathaniel, November 16, 1721. 5. Lucy. 6. Jacob, November, 1723, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, January, 1726-27, died 1738. 8. Mary, December 21, 1729. 9. John, November 28, 1731. 10. Jonathan, April 6, 1735, died June, 1738.

(IV) Jacob, son of John Goodhue, was born in November, 1723. He married (first), January, 1744-45, Joanna Story, who died September 4, 1775, in the fifty-second year. He married (second), June 30, 1776, Rachel (Story) Goodhue, widow of Joseph Goodhue, and she died July 28, 1781, aged sixty-three. He married (third), February 19, 1782, Widow Eunice Lord, who died March 1, 1786, in her fifty-fourth year. He married (fourth) November 13, 1789, Widow Sarah Rowe, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, who died about 1812. He died at Essex, September 6, 1793. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 21, 1746. 2. Elizabeth, April 24, 1748. 3. John, March 25, 1750, died young. 4. Jacob, March 8, 1752. 5. Seth, August 25, 1754. 6. John,

September 19, 1756. 7. James, July 8, 1759, died September 25, 1774. 8. Nathaniel, February 7, 1762, mentioned below. 9. Anna, 1764. 10. Martha. 11. Joseph.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Jacob Goodhue, was born February 7, 1762, and settled in Bow, New Hampshire, where he died. He married, November 26, 1788, Catherine Choate. Children: 1. James, born May 9, 1789-90. 2. Nathaniel, July 9, 1791. 3. Joanna, July 10, 1793. 4. Asa, September 10, 1795, mentioned below. 5. Eunice, February 4, 1798. 6. Nancy, June 20, 1800. 7. Walter B., October 8, 1802.

(VI) Asa, son of Nathaniel Goodhue, was born September 10, 1795, in Essex, Massachusetts, and resided in Bow, New Hampshire, where he died. He married (first), March 17, 1822, Mary Gould, of Bow, who died May 22, 1833, aged forty. He married (second) April 30, 1854, Mary Odiorne, who died May 29, 1857, aged sixty-six. Children, all by first wife: 1. Nancy B., born March 5, 1823. 2. Louisa G., June 24, 1828, married, February 14, 1853, Jasper Johnson. (See Johnson). 3. James B., May 19, 1831.

TREAT The origin of the name Treat is unknown, but it is probably a place name, and in its present form dates back as early as 1572. The family is numerous in county Somerset, England, and was found also in other parts of England. The spelling has varied, some of the forms being, Trat, Trate, Tret, Treet, Treete, Trot, Troot, Treat, and others. The name is rare in England today, however.

(I) John Treat or Trott was of Staplegrove, near Taunton, county Somerset, England. His name occurs often in the Taunton Manor Rolls.

(II) William Trott was probably son of John Treat or Trott, and his name is found in the calendars as of the same parish and hundred of Staplegrove. Following are supposed to be his children: 1. William. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Joanna. 4. Lucy. 5. Alice, married, June 26, 1552, Edmund Morcom, in Pitminster. 6. John, probably died 1584 in Bishop's Compton; married Joanna ———.

(III) Richard, son of William Trott, died about 1571. He married Joanna ———, who was probably buried at Otterford, August 14, 1577. He lived at Staplegrove, Poundisford and Otterford. Children: 1. John, buried October 16, 1544, in Pitminster. 2. John, died about 1595; married (first) Christiana ———; (second) Agnes ———. 3. Robert, mentioned

below. 4. William, buried March 19, 1596. 5. Tamsen, married, May 27, 1583. Thomas Person at Bradford.

(IV) Robert, son of Richard Trott, was baptized probably in the hamlet of Trendle, now Trull, parish of Pitminster, England, and buried in Pitminster, February 16, 1599. He married Honora or Honour ———, who was buried September 17, 1627, in Pitminster. His will was dated in 1598-99 and was proved in Taunton. Children: 1. Alice, baptized February 4, 1564. 2. John, baptized September 10, 1570, buried May 7, 1633; married, April 24, 1598, Edith Priest. 3. Mary, baptized February 6, 1575, married, October 8, 1597, Robert Babb. 4. Agnes, baptized February 18, 1577, married, August 27, 1598, John Aplin. 5. Tamsen, baptized May 26, 1581. 6. Richard, mentioned below.

(V) Richard (2), son of Robert Trott or Treat, was baptized August 28, 1584, in Pitminster, in the hamlet of Trendle, county Somerset, England. He was the immigrant ancestor, and spelled his name in several ways, Trott, Trett, Treat, etc. He settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut, and was one of four of the pioneers that were honored with the title of Mr. He was a deputy to the general court in 1644, perhaps earlier, and held that office until 1657-58. He was a juror in 1643; was assistant or magistrate eight times, from March 11, 1657-58, to 1665; in 1660 a townsman; member of Governor Winthrop's council in 1663-64, and served on many important committees of the town and church. He owned much land and other real estate in Wethersfield. His will is dated February 13, 1668, and the inventory was dated March 3, 1669-70, soon after his death. Children, born and baptized in Pitminster, England: 1. Honor, born 1616, married John Deming. 2. Joanna, baptized May 24, 1618, died 1694, married John Hollister. 3. Sarah, baptized December 3, 1620, married Matthew Campfield. 4. Richard, baptized January 9, 1622-23, mentioned below. 5. Robert, baptized February 25, 1624-25, died July 12, 1710; married (first) Jane Tapp; (second) October 24, 1705, Mrs. Elizabeth (Hollingsworth) Bryan. 6. Elizabeth, baptized October 8, 1629, died 1705; married Robert Webster. 7. Alice, baptized February 16, 1631-32, buried August 2, 1633. 8. James, baptized July 20, 1634, died February 12, 1709, married, January 26, 1665, Rebecca Lattimer. 9. Katherine, baptized June 29, 1637, married, November 29, 1655, Rev. William Thompson.

(VI) Richard (3), son of Richard (2)

Treat, was baptized January 9, 1622-23, in Pitminster, England, and came to New England with his father. He resided in Wethersfield, Connecticut, on the homestead which he inherited from his father, which contained some nine hundred acres. It was long called the Treat farm, and was situated in Glastonbury, Connecticut, and parts of it remained in the family to the present generation. Mr. Treat was chosen corporal of the Train Band at Wethersfield, March 11, 1657-58, which was the first body of cavalry in Connecticut. His name appears on a petition for the incorporation of Glastonbury in 1690, but as it does not appear in a like petition in 1693, he is supposed to have died before that year. He married, about 1661, Sarah Coleman, daughter of Thomas Coleman, one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, afterwards of Hatfield. She died August 23, 1734, aged ninety-two, at Rocky Hill, Wethersfield, at the house of Captain Ephraim Goodrich, her son-in-law. Children, born in Wethersfield: 1. Richard, born February 14, 1662. 2. Sarah, June 8, 1664, died January 26, 1711-12; married, May 20, 1684, Captain Ephraim Goodrich. 3. Mary, October 8, 1666, died January 1, 1748; married, December 10, 1684, Thomas Chester. 4. Thomas, mentioned below.

(VII) Lieutenant Thomas, son of Richard (3) Treat, was born in Wethersfield, December 12, 1668, died January 17, 1712-13. He is buried in the old graveyard on the Green, Glastonbury, and the grave is marked by a stone. He resided in Glastonbury, and was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of that town, and assisted in forming the first church there. In May, 1711, he was appointed lieutenant of the Train Band. He was deputy to the general court in 1703-06-07-12. He and his heirs received several grants of land in Glastonbury. In 1737 the Glastonbury School Society paid ten pounds to Dorothy Treat, widow or daughter of Thomas, for teaching school. He was a man of cultivated tastes and education. He was a friend of the Indians, and often acted as interpreter for them, and as such received thirty shillings from the town for his services. His will was dated June 13, 1706, when he was about to go into service against Canada. In it he requested that his son Richard, if he recovers from his malady, might be brought up at college, which was done. He bequeathed to his daughter Dorothy his negro slave Hannah "willingly and solemnly requiring that into whose hands soever she may happen to come they use her well, and consider

that she hath a soul to save as well as wee, and is a Christian; and therefore that they make conscience to promote her in her reading, chatechism, and all Christianity, that she may profit" etc. The widow Dorothy was administratrix, March 2, 1712-13. He married, July 5, 1693, Dorothy Bulkley, died 1757, daughter of Rev. Gershom and Sarah (Chauncey) Bulkley. Children, born in Glastonbury: 1. Richard, born May 14, 1694, married, August 7, 1728, Susannah Woodbridge. 2. Charles, February 28, 1695-96, married, October 12, 1727, Sarah Gardiner. 3. Thomas, May 3, 1699, died January 15, 1780; married, May 10, 1726, Mary Hopson. 4. Isaac, August 15, 1701, died August 29, 1763; married, December 10, 1730, Rebecca Bulkley. 5. Dorothy (twin), August 28, 1704. 6. Dorotheus (twin), August 28, 1704, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, January 21, 1706-07, married, March 13, 1728-29, Joseph Tryon Jr. 8. Mary, January 9, 1709-10, died February 12, 1735; married, January 1, 1732-33, Joseph Stevens.

(VIII) Dorotheus, son of Lieutenant Thomas Treat, was born in Glastonbury, August 28, 1704, died in 1755. He married, in 1754, Hannah (House) Benton, daughter of William House. She married (first) February 5, 1735-36, Josiah Benton, and (third) between 1756 and 1759, Samuel Bidwell. On September 4, 1755, the inventory of the estate of Dorotheus Treat was taken, amounting to seven thousand seven hundred and sixty-three pounds, and Isaac Treat and the widow Hannah were appointed executors, Hannah being guardian of her only child, Dorotheus, aged eight months. On June 7, 1757, the will was produced and Joseph Hollister was appointed with Isaac Treat as administrators, while on March 14, 1769, Peter Treat, an uncle, was appointed guardian of the boy, then a minor. Son, Dorotheus, mentioned below.

(IX) Dorotheus (2), son of Dorotheus (1) Treat, was born in Glastonbury, December 18, 1754, and baptized December 22 of the same year. He died December 4, 1803, and his gravestone is in the cemetery at South Glastonbury. He was a farmer. He married, February 24, 1789, Mary Smith, died February 24, 1807, in her forty-first year, daughter of Israel and Mary (Treat) Smith. Mary (Treat) Smith was daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Bulkley) Treat. Children, born in Glastonbury: 1. Dyer, born April 20, 1791, died April 14, 1830; married, April 11, 1809, Rachel Stevens. 2. Chauncey, mentioned below.

(X) Chauncey, son of Dorotheus (2) Treat,

was born in Glastonbury, July 17, 1795, died November 16, 1840, in Atlas, Pike county, Illinois. He was a farmer and inherited the homestead in Glastonbury. He married (first) May 14, 1815, Sophia Chapman, of Glastonbury, who died May 7, 1816, aged nineteen, daughter of Tennant and Susannah Chapman. He married (second) February 10, 1817, Lucy Chapman, born December 10, 1797, died June 25, 1882, in Decorah, Winneshiek county, Iowa, daughter of Abel and Lucy Chapman, of South Glastonbury. Child of first wife: 1. Chauncey, died May 6, 1816. Children of second wife: 2. Sophia Lucy, born December 6, 1817, married, July 16, 1839, Horace Hurlen Horton. 3. Emily Maria, April 27, 1820, married, November 26, 1855, Charles Bigelow Johnson. (See Johnson). 4. Francis Smith, May 8, 1822, married (first) May 20, 1855, Harriet Bush; (second) 1863, Martha Canfield. 5. Sylvester Chapman, April 4, 1824, married, February 2, 1851, Eliza A. Dunn. 6. Sidney Tennant, February 1, 1826, died February 18, 1859. 7. Ann Lee, December 4, 1827, married, December 24, 1851, John Archer. 8. Nancy Pulsifer, December 19, 1829, married, December 24, 1854, George Merrill. 9. Mary Jane, February 12, 1832, married, December 24, 1851, John Ammon. 10. Henry, January 28, 1834, died August 21, 1834.

The Peabody family is said
 PEABODY to have originated in England about the year 61, at the time that Nero ruled Great Britain as well as the rest of the Roman Empire. The ancient Britons, who were tribes of the more ancient Cambri, were vassals of Nero. Parsutagus in the right of Queen Boadicea, his wife, was the reigning king of Icena, Britain. When he died, although he gave half his vast estate to the Emperor, the rapacity of the tyrant was not satisfied and he seized the whole. When the Queen interfered with his officers in their confiscation, he ordered her publicly whipped. A rebellion followed. Boadie, a patriarch of one of the tribes, fought for the Queen and killed a Roman officer, Galbuta, whose armor he took as a trophy. The Britons were finally subdued and Boadie retired to the hills. Hence the name *Pea* or *Pay*, meaning hill—Peaboadie or Payboadie. The name was variously spelled, but means of the hills. The Peabody arms contain the insignia from the arms of Galbuta—two suns. The arms are: Party per fess, nebule gules azure; two suns proper with a

garb. Crest, scroll and motto, "Murus Aeris Conscientia Sana." The arms are very ancient.

(I) John Peabody, immigrant ancestor of all the American branches of the family, came to New England about 1635, probably with his son William, as their names are mentioned together in the list of original proprietors of the town of Plymouth. John Peabody owned ten acres at Blufish in the Plymouth colony in 1637. He was admitted a freeman January 2, 1637-38, and with William, his son, was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. He lived in Duxbury. His will is dated July 16, 1649, at "Duxbrock." Plymouth colony, and proved at Boston, April 27, 1667, but recorded at Plymouth. He died at Bridgewater in 1667, aged seventy-seven years. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned in will in 1667. 2. Francis, born 1614, mentioned below. 3. William, 1619-20, came to Plymouth colony and settled in Rhode Island; married Elizabeth Alden. 4. Annis (Agnes), married John Rouse, who was with William Peabody, one of the original proprietors of Little Compton, originally Seaconet.

(II) Francis, son of John Peabody, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1614. He came to New England in the ship, "Planter," Nicholas Frarice, master, sailing April 2, 1635, and first settled in Ipswich, where he was a proprietor in 1636. In 1638 he was one of the original settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire, then Norfolk county, with Rev. Stephen Bachiler and twelve others, and they resided there several years. He was on the grand jury, also the trial jury there. He was admitted a freeman there May 18, 1642. He sold his estate at Hampton, May 25, 1650, and removed to Topsfield, Massachusetts, in order to be nearer Boston. His new farm was adjoining those of Richard Dorman and Mr. Simonds. He became a very prominent man there, both on account of his property and influence. He owned large tracts of land in Topsfield, Boxford and Rowley. His will is dated January 20, 1695, and proved August 7, 1698. He died February 19, 1697-98, aged eighty-three years. He married Mary Foster, who died April 9, 1705, daughter of Reginald Foster, of the family names in Scott's "Marmion" and "Lay of the Last Minstrel." Children: 1. John, born 1642. 2. Joseph, 1644, married Bethiah Bridges. 3. William, 1646, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, 1648. 5. Sarah, 1650, married ——— How, of Ipswich. 6.

Hepsibah, 1652. 7. Lydia, 1654, married Jacob Perley. 8. Mary, 1656, married John Death, of Framingham. 9. Ruth, May 22, 1658. 10. Damaris, January 21, 1660, died December 19, 1660. 11. Samuel, January 4, 1662, died September 13, 1677. 12. Jacob, July 28, 1664. 13. Hannah, May 28, 1668. 14. Nathaniel, July 29, 1669.

(III) William, son of Francis Peabody, was born March 3, 1646, and resided in Boxford, Massachusetts. He married, August 14, 1684, Hannah Hale, of Newbury, who died February 23, 1733. He died in March, 1699. Children: 1. Stephen, born August 5, 1685. 2. Mary, April 11, 1687, married Joseph Simonds. 3. Ephraim, April 23, 1689, mentioned below. 4. Richard, February 7, 1691. 5. Hannah, August, 1693, married Jonathan Foster. 6. John, August 1, 1695. 7. Abiel, 1697. 8. Oliver, May 7, 1698.

(IV) Ephraim, son of William Peabody, was born April 23, 1689. He resided at Boxford and his mind was deranged from 1732 until his death, June 1, 1740. He had as guardians, Thomas Reddington and his brother, Stephen Peabody. His will was dated July 4, 1728, and proved June 23, 1740. He married, July 13, 1712, Hannah Reddington. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 14, 1713, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, October 6, 1717. 3. Ephraim, February 10, 1720, resided at Ashford and Windham, Connecticut. 4. Hannah, May 8, 1725. 5. Nathaniel, December 18, 1727. 6. Stephen, 1729, died 1733. 7. Mary, 1731.

(V) Thomas, son of Ephraim Peabody, was born at Boxford, July 14, 1713. He resided at Boxford and Lunenburg. He married (first) February 15, 1738, Ruth Cole, born February 10, 1714, died June 14, 1766, daughter of Samuel Cole, of Salem. He married (second) Hannah Ritter, June 20, 1771. Children: 1. Jonathan, born November 16, 1739, resided in Brattleborough, Vermont. 2. Samuel, March 4, 1741. 3. Ephraim, 1742, married Sarah Hutchinson and lived at Wilton, New Hampshire. 4. Elizabeth, January 5, 1744, married, March 3, 1778, Isaac Sanderson. 5. Thomas, 1746, mentioned below. 6. Phineas, April 20, 1749, died November 21, 1749. 7. Phineas, 1751, married Rebecca Kittredge. 8. Amos, April 13, 1753, lived at Northfield, Vermont. 9. Moses, January 28, 1755, married, November 26, 1778, Betty Jackman.

(VI) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Peabody, was born in 1746 and settled in Shirley, Massachusetts. He owned a small farm on the banks of the Nashua river, half a mile

above the Mitchel mills. He built a log house, where he lived with his large family. He served in the revolution in Captain Haskell's company, April 19, 1775; also in the seventh company under Colonel Brooks (or Reed) in 1778. He is described as five feet nine inches in height. He married (first) (intentions dated November 24, 1770) Elizabeth Longley, who died February 3, 1784. He married (second) (intentions dated March 21, 1785) Patience Bartlett, of Shirley. He died September 2, 1829. Children of first wife: 1. Ruth, born February 18, 1772, married ——— Carroll. 2. Elizabeth, Townsend, January 27, 1774. 3. Olive, Shirley, February 22, 1776. 4. Polly, April 22, 1778. 5. Luther, April 9, 1780. 6. Calvin, April 21, 1782. 7. Sally, January 31, 1784. Children of second wife: 8. Thomas, November 14, 1785, married, May 15, 1848, Mrs. Leah Page, of Shirley; died October 12, 1861. 9. William Bartlett, February 21, 1787, mentioned below. 10. Silence Bartlett, September 9, 1788. 11. Edmund Longley, March 9, 1790. 12. James, May 18, 1791. 13. Isaac, January 21, 1793. 14. John Amory, September 15, 1794. 15. Rebecca, June 8, 1796. 16. Lucy, April 13, 1798. 17. George Washington, April 3, 1800, died young. 18. Abigail, October 25, 1801, married William Budlong. 19. Olive, October 24, 1804, died young.

(VII) William Bartlett, son of Thomas (2) Peabody, was born in Shirley, February 21, 1787. He married Hannah Newbury, of Beverly, Massachusetts. He settled in Boston. They had nine children, three sons and six daughters: William H., Thomas, George, Hannah, May, married A. Clark; Sarah, married a Mr. Pratt; Elizabeth, married a Mr. Collings; Augusta, married David Davis, and one who died young.

(VIII) William H., son of William Bartlett Peabody, was born on Temple place, Boston, September 9, 1819, died September 17, 1891. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of painter. He was a successful house painter and contractor all his active life. He was in politics a Republican; was a constable in West Roxbury when it was a town; was high in the I. O. O. F. and took great interest in the order; was deacon in the Universalist church at Jamaica Plain, and was very active. He married, March 24, 1844, Sarah Ann Lamson, born November 27, 1823, in Salem, died April 21, 1887, daughter of Captain Amos and Sally (McIntire) Lamson. They were Universalists

in religion. Children: 1. Henry Amos Lamson, born August 1, 1846, in Boston, a musician by profession; resides in Boston. 2. Frances A., July 6, 1848, died July 19, 1848. 3. Francis Albert Newbury, September 13, 1849, mentioned below. 4. Horace Erving, October 19, 1851, died May 19, 1852.

Captain Amos Lamson, father of Sarah Ann (Lamson) Peabody, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, March 18, 1794. He was in the navy in the war of 1812, was captured by the British and confined in Dartmoor prison, England, for several years. He followed the sea and rose to the rank of master mariner. He was a man of much natural ability, courage and usefulness. He married, March 4, 1821, Sally McIntire, also of Salem, born October 23, 1790, died in 1891, in Norway, Maine. George Lamson, brother of Amos, was also a sea captain of note. He sailed on many trading trips to the South Seas and on his last trip was taken by cannibals.

(IX) Francis Albert Newbury, son of William H. Peabody, was born in South Danvers, Massachusetts, September 13, 1849, died at Jamaica Plain, December 29, 1906. He was educated in the public schools, and learned from his father the trade of house painter, becoming associated with him from boyhood in his business. After the death of his father he succeeded to his property at Jamaica Plain and continued in business as a painter. He was a well known and greatly respected citizen of Jamaica Plain. He was an active and influential Republican. He was a member of the Unitarian church and of Quinobequin Lodge of Odd Fellows. For many years he served in the volunteer fire department of Jamaica Plain, which he joined in 1875 after the Boston fire and served until 1891. He married, in Salem, September 23, 1880, Mary Lizzie Danforth, born December 20, 1858, daughter of Samuel G. and Elizabeth (Abbott) Danforth. Her father was born, lived and died in Salem, a well known architect, contractor and builder, son of Joseph and Phebe (Kimball) Danforth, both natives of Salem also. Mrs. Peabody was educated in the public schools of Salem. She was a great aid to her husband in his business career, and is known as a woman of much public spirit and executive ability. She is active in the work of the Unitarian church and a member of the Alliance, an organization connected with that church. Their only child, Marian Lizzie, was born September 29, 1881, educated in the public and high schools of Boston and in the state Normal

school of Salem; followed teaching for a number of years; is now living with her mother at Jamaica Plain.

Also written Clarke, Clerk, Clerke
CLARK and Clearke, is a name of great antiquity in England. Originally any person who could read and write was given the name and it came to be the surname of learned persons generally, but particularly of officers of ecclesiastical courts and parish churches who were entrusted with recording and preserving the records. In medieval days, the name was one to be respected, hence it is of frequent use in Domesday Book, either written in one of the various spellings given above or Clericus—"clerk or clergyman" "one of the clerical order." In the early settlement of New England by the English Puritans 1625 to 1640, we find men of the name who became founders of large and distinguished families, not only in the New England Colonies, but in Virginia, Maryland and New York, the name in the southern section of the United States generally adopting the spelling with a final "e." The most numerous of the christian names appears to have been William, with John, Thomas and Samuel, in abundant evidence. Irish emigrants to America have added to the name either from Scotch-Irish or from the families of O'Clery or O'Clersach, not only common but distinguished names in the Emerald Isle and literally indicating "the son of the cler."

Four brothers from Bedfordshire, England, came to New England in the first quarter of the seventeenth century, named John, Joseph, Thomas and Carew Clark. John was a founder of Rhode Island with Roger Williams, and the founder of the Baptist church in Newport, 1638, and has numerous descendants. Thomas Clark (1593-1697) a carpenter in Plymouth colony, 1623, and Susannah Ring, wife, has among his illustrious descendants Alvan Clark (1804-1887) of telescope fame, and his son, Alvan Graham Clark (1832-1897), the lens maker of Cambridge, Massachusetts; Alonzo Howard Clark, born 1850, the scientist; George Bassett Clark (1827-1891), the mechanician; James Freeman Clarke (1810-1888), the clergyman, author and anti-slavery advocate; Samuel F. Clarke (1851), the naturalist. Nathaniel Clarke, of Newbury, 1642, and Elizabeth (Somerby) Clarke, his wife, have among their descendants Thomas March Clarke (1812-1903), second bishop of Rhode Island; Rufus Wheelwright Clark (1813-1886), Yale,

1838, clergyman and author; Samuel Adams Clark (1822-1879), clergyman, and others equally notable. William Clark (1609-1690), Nantucket, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1630, Dorchester, 1636, Northampton, 1659, is the progenitor of the Clarks of Western Massachusetts and Connecticut and has numerous descendants in the far west. Among his more distinguished descendants we may name General Emmons Clark (1827-1905), commander of the Seventh Regiment National Guards, N. Y. S. M., 1864-89; Edson Luman Clark, born 1827, clergyman and author; Yale, 1853; Ezra Clark (1883-1896), representative in the thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth congress, and president of the Hartford Waterboard; Governor Myron H. Clark (1806-1892), governor of New York, 1854-55, and others.

(I) William Clark, immigrant, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1609. Family tradition has it that he sailed from Plymouth, England, March 30, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John," in company with Mr. Maverick, Mr. Warham and their company, arriving at Nantucket, May 30, 1630, and after looking a while, decided to settle in Dorchester. In the list of passengers who took "oathes of supremacy and allegiance to pass for New England in the 'Mary and John' of London, Robert Sayres, master, March 24, 1633," the name of William Clark appears. There were three other Clarks, Bray, Joseph and Thomas, among the first settlers of Dorchester, whose memory is preserved by the following couplet upon their gravestone: "Here lie three Clerks, their accounts are even, Entered on Earth, Carried to Heaven." William Clark, settled in Dorchester previous to 1635, one year before Mr. Norham with a great part of his church removed to Windsor in Connecticut. William Clark was a prominent citizen of Dorchester, being made a selectman in 1646 and serving continuously up to 1650. In 1653 he was one of the petitioners to the general court of the Massachusetts Bay for permission to settle in the "New Country" in the Connecticut Valley and he removed his family to Northampton in 1659, somewhat in this way: His wife rode on horseback with two panniers across the horse behind the saddle on which she rode. In each pannier she carried a boy and the third she carried on her lap while her husband, then fifty-three years of age, preceded her on foot and designating the trail through the forests. He had been named by Eleazor Mather, son of Mr. Richard Mather, the settled minister at Dorchester, who was preaching in Northamp-

ton on probation, to the town authorities as a proper person to receive a grant of land on condition he would come with his family and dwell in the town. Henry Woodward and Henry Gortiff were the other two who accepted the invitation, and January 1, 1659, a committee was appointed to locate the grant. William Clark was allotted twelve acres on the west side of the road, now Elm street and bordering on Mill river. He erected a log house on the land in 1659 and occupied it with his family up to 1681, when the house burned down. With the incident of this fire a sad picture is presented by a local historian: "Jack, a negro servant of Samuel Wolcott of Wethersfield, set fire to the house of Lieutenant William Clarke by taking a brand of fire from his hearth and swinging it up and down for to find virtuels, and was sentenced to be taken from the bar of justice to the place whence he came and then to be hanged by the neck till he be dead and then to be taken down and burnt to ashes on the fire. He confessed that he did it, and did it in carelessness and the law had its course." The new house erected by Lieutenant Clark in 1681 remained a landmark of historic interest in Northampton until 1826. He took a dismission from the church in Dorchester in April, 1661, and on June 18, was one of the seven incorporators of the first church in Northampton, and Mr. Mather was ordained minister. He served as selectman of the town for twenty years, and also served as judge of the county courts. He gained his military title from having been elected lieutenant of the train band in August, 1661, and he commanded the company in the King Philip and other Indian wars. His first wife, Sarah, died September 6, 1675, after having given birth to ten children, nine in Dorchester and Sara, the youngest, in Northampton, the same year of the arrival of the family after the tiresome journey through the wilderness. Lieutenant William Clark married (second) Sarah Cooper, November 15, 1676, and she died childless, May 6, 1688. Lieutenant William Clark died in Northampton, July 19, 1690, and an ancient gravestone marks his grave in the cemetery at Northampton inscribed: "Lieuten William Clarke Aged 81 years. He died July 19 ano 1690." His descendants in 1884 erected a monument inscribed "Lieutenant William Clark died July 19, 1690, aged eighty-one years. Erected by his descendants 1884." The children of Lieutenant William and Sarah Clark were: 1. Sarah, June 21, 1638, died young. 2. Jonathan, October 1, 1639, died young. 3.

Nathaniel, January 27, 1642, married Mary Meekins, of Hatfield, May 8, 1663. 4. Experience, March 30, 1643, died young. 5. Increase, baptized March, 1646, died probably 1662. 6. Rebecca, 1648, married Israel Rust. 7. John, (q. v.) 1651. 8. Samuel, baptized October 23, 1653. 9. William, July 3, 1656, married and removed to Connecticut, where he had a numerous family. 10. Sarah, March 14, 1659, married John Parsons, December 3, 1675.

(II) John, fourth son and seventh child of William, the immigrant, and Sarah Clark, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1651. He married Rebecca Cooper, of Springfield, July 12, 1677, and they had one child, Sarah, born April 20, 1678, and the mother died May 8, 1678. Sarah married Zachariah Field, of Hatfield, Massachusetts, and died in Amherst, Massachusetts, in April, 1704. John Clark married (second) Mary, daughter of Elder John Strong, March 20, 1679. Mary Strong was born October 26, 1654. By this marriage there were eleven children, also born in Northampton, as follows: 1. Deacon John, December 28, 1679, married Elizabeth Cook, October 31, 1704, had twelve children born between September 27, 1705, and 1733, named in the order of their birth: John, Eliakim, Aaron, Jerusha, Elisha, Ithemar, Gersham, Stephen, David, Catherine, Sarah and Elizabeth. The mother died October 8, 1761, and the father August 3, 1768. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned with descendants in this article. 3. Ebenezer, October 18, 1682, married Abigail Parsons, December 10, 1712, had eight children as follows: Ebenezer, 1714; Ezra, 1716; Abigail, 1718; William, 1721; Sarah, 1723; Jedediah, 1726; Israel, 1729; Elihu, 1731. The mother of these children died August 17, 1761, aged seventy-four and the father died February 27, 1781, aged ninety-eight years. 4. Increase (q. v.), April 8, 1684. 5. Mary, December 27, 1685, married Benjamin Edwards in 1704. 6. Rebekah, November 23, 1688, married John Baker, June 1, 1710. 7. Experience, October 30, 1689, married Samuel Nash, June 1, 1710. 8. Abigail, March, 1692, married Deacon Noah Cook in 1712. 9. Noah, March 28, 1694. 10. Thankful, February 13, 1696, died May 9, 1696. 11. Josiah, June 11, 1697. John Clark, the father of these children, died in Windsor, Connecticut, September 3, 1704.

(III) Nathaniel, second son of John and Mary (Strong) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, May 13, 1681, died November 23, 1767. He was married about 1705 to Hannah, daughter of John Sheldon and

widow of Joseph Catlin, and they had six children, all born in Northampton as follows: 1. Nathaniel (q. v.) October 11, 1706. 2. Hannah, February 21, 1709, married John Parsons, in 1736. 3. Joseph, July 23, 1711, married, May 2, 1734, Mercy Wright, who died February 13, 1735, and married (second) in 1739, Rebecca Loomis, of Hatfield. His children were: Mercy, 1735; Rebecca, 1740; Keziah, 1742; Joseph, 1744, a posthumous child. 4. Jonathan, October 11, 1713, married Thankful Edwards, July 25, 1734, had eleven children, born in Southampton as follows: Eleanor, 1735; Jonathan, 1736; Freedom, 1739, married Jonathan Boscom; Jonathan, 1741; Thankful, 1744, married John Strong; Peggy, 1745, married Asher Loomis; Paul, 1747; Eleanor, 1749, married Abisha Loomis in 1772; Oliver, 1750; Silence, 1752; Giles, 1756. 5. Silah, 1716, died November 29, 1806; married Eunice Wright in 1734, and had nine children: Eunice, 1738, married Aaron Pomeroy; Anne, 1740, married Zopher Searl in 1764; Mary, 1742, married Oliver Clark, 1765; Hannah, 1745, married Benjamin Fund, 1769; Silah, 1747, married Hannah Langford; Rhoda, 1749, married Waitstill Strong, 1774; Beulah Amosa, 1751, married a Mr. Patrick; Isabel, 1755, married Joseph Pomeroy. The mother of these children died in Southampton, November 16, 1806, aged ninety-one years. 6. Gideon, September 24, 1722, married Rachel Wright about 1745-46, who died September 7, 1749, and (second) Mercy Munn, of Deerfield, who died in Westphalia, January 19, 1810. He had ten children: Rachel, 1746, married Titus Wright Jr.; Gideon, 1748; Epaphras, 1752, married Prudence Clapp, 1773; Cynthia, 1754; Seth, 1756, married Hannah Turner; Mercy, 1760, married Davis Goodale, of Amherst; Plulena, 1762, married Zachariah Field; Kenaz, 1765; Atosa, 1768, married Midad King, 1811; Horace, 1772, settled in Bennington, Vermont.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), eldest child of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah (Sheldon) (Catlin) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, October 11, 1706. He married, October 31, 1728, Sarah Kingsley, and they had ten children born in Northampton, as follows: 1. Sarah, born and died in October, 1729. 2. Joel, February 9, 1731. 3. Oliver, August 22, 1733, died September 14, 1733. 4. Sarah, November 4, 1735, married Simeon Clapp in 1756. 5. Lucy, February 19, 1738, married Ebenezer Strong in 1761. 6. Naomi, October 29, 1740, married Eliphaz Strong in 1772. 7. Rachel, May 6, 1743, died unmarried April 18, 1816.

8. Phoebe, November 29, 1745, died August 24, 1798. 9. Nathaniel (q. v.) September 2, 1749. 10. Phoebe, twin of Nathaniel.

(V) Nathaniel (3), third son and ninth child of Nathaniel (2) and Sarah (Kingsley) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 2, 1749. He married, November 10, 1773, Abigail Warner, and their seven children were born in the old homestead in Northampton as follows: 1. Nathaniel (q. v.), May 2, 1775. 2. Sarah, baptized in May, 1777, died September 10, 1779. 3. Chester, baptized June 6, 1779, died March 4, 1817. 4. Luther, baptized September 15, 1782. 6. Sarah, baptized May 1, 1785. 6. Sereno, baptized November 11, 1787, married, August 3, 1820, Ruth Day. 7. Thaddeus, baptized July 25, 1790. Nathaniel Clark (3) died in Northampton, Massachusetts, November 2, 1823.

(VI) Nathaniel (4), eldest child of Nathaniel (3) and Abigail (Warner) Clark, was born in the old homestead at Northampton, Massachusetts, May 2, 1775, died May 5, 1857. He was brought up on his father's farm, became a farmer and followed that vocation his entire active life. He married, in 1800, Patty (1780-1846), daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth (Morton) Strong, and they had five children, born on the farm in Northampton as follows: 1. Quartus, November 18, 1800, died unmarried November 30, 1858. 2. Nathaniel, March 4, 1803, married, January 1, 1834, Adeline (1807-1837), daughter of Jonas and Polly (Smith) Brewer, of Brookfield. They had two children: Mary Jane, born in 1835, married Charles F. Phelps, and Martha Adeline, born April 5, 1837, married George Strong. 3. Elizabeth, February 4, 1805, married, October 17, 1826, Theodore Rust, a merchant of Northampton. 4. Charles (q. v.), August 22, 1807. 5. Sarah, January 27, 1812, married, December 1, 1836, Jonathan Strong, of Northampton, and had five children: Jonathan, born August 9, 1837, died September 3, 1838; Sarah Clark, August 9, 1839; Elizabeth, June 18, 1842; Jonathan, December 3, 1844, and Rachel Lyman Strong, December 11, 1847.

(VII) Charles, third son and fourth child of Nathaniel (4) and Patty (Strong) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 22, 1807. He was brought up on his father's farm and followed that vocation during his entire life. He married, April 3, 1843, Mary, daughter of Elisha and Mary (Fowler) Strong, and their three children were born in Northampton, as follows: 1. Charles H., January 1, 1844, died September 1, 1846. 2. Mary

Fowler, October 19, 1845, and in 1908 lived unmarried, in the home of her brother, Charles Nathaniel Clark, in Northampton. 3. Charles Nathaniel (q. v.).

(VIII) Charles Nathaniel, second son and third and youngest child of Charles and Mary (Strong) Clark, was born on his father's farm in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 14, 1853. He was prepared for college in the Northampton public and high school, graduating at the Northampton high school in 1869, and from Amherst College, A. B. 1873; A. M., 1876. He taught school in Brimfield in 1873-74, and took up the study of law in the offices of Delano & Hammond, in Northampton. He was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1877, and to the practice of the law in the United States courts in 1880. He opened a law office in Northampton and soon gained an excellent clientage, practicing in all the courts of the states and of the United States district circuit and supreme courts. He was made treasurer of Smith College in 1888 and has since taken a very active interest in the prosperity and growth of that excellent college for young women. He was made a director and became president of the Northampton National Bank of Northampton and a director and president of the Hampshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He became a trustee of the Northampton Institute for Savings; president of the Northampton Gas Light Company and served for several years as chairman of the board of assessors of the First Church of Northampton. He represented the first Hampshire district in the general court of Massachusetts, 1883-84-85 and he was a state senator in 1887-88. Mr. Clark never married. His law offices are located at No. 124 Main street, Northampton, Massachusetts.

(III) Increase, fourth son and fifth child of John and Mary (Strong) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 8, 1684. He married Mary Sheldon, February 2, 1710, and they had nine children, born as follows: 1. Mary, January 7, 1711, married Jerijah Strong. 2. Daniel, mentioned with descendants in this article. 3. Eunice, December 18, 1714, died January 10, 1715. 4. Moses, Northampton, June 7, 1716, mentioned with descendants in this article. 5. Lois, September 5, 1718. 6. Simeon, October 19, 1720. 7. Richard, September 5, 1725, died August 8, 1745, unmarried. 8. Jemima, September 5, 1728, married Aaron Baker. 9. Elijah, June 14, 1730, married Experience Field, of Sunderland, November 8, 1759, had eight children as follows:

Elijah, 1701, died 1703; Eli, 1703; Elijah, 1765; Luther, 1767; Calvin, 1770; Increase, 1772; Experience, 1774; Enos, 1779. Elijah Clark, the father of these children died April 12, 1791, aged sixty-one years. Increase Clark died August 27, 1755, aged ninety-one years, and his wife Mary (Sheldon) Clark, August 6, 1707.

(IV) Daniel, eldest son and second child of Increase and Mary (Sheldon) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, March 13, 1713, died there December 26, 1804. He married Experience Allen, August 30, 1739, lived first at Pancake Plain, and in 1746 removed to Elm street, Northampton. Children: 1. Experience, June 29, 1740, married to Moses Stebbins, of Deerfield. 2. Daniel, June 9, 1742, died August 18, 1760. 3. Solomon, (q. v.), September 2, 1744. 4. Nathan, February 5, 1747, married Widow Mary Clark and died April 4, 1821. 5. Rachel, August 30, 1748, married Zachariah Fields, of Hatfield, February 28, 1799. 6. A child born 1750, died soon after its birth. Experience (Allen) Clark, the mother of these children, died 1751. Mr. Clark married (second) Mary Field, of Sunderland, March 14, 1754. She died August 15, 1804, at the age of eighty-six years. His children by this marriage were: 7. Irene, December 29, 1754, married David Parsons, of Westhampton, and died October, 1826. 8. Mary, baptized August 14, 1751, died September, 1757. 9. Mary, baptized March 22, 1761, died January 14, 1776.

(V) Solomon, second son and third child of Daniel and Experience (Allen) Clark, was born in Pancake Plain, Northampton, Massachusetts, September 2, 1744, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, November 4, 1821. He married, November 9, 1769, Eleanor Wright, and she died November 22, 1812, aged sixty-five years. Children, born in Northampton as follows: 1. Eleanor, baptized October 7, 1770, died unmarried in 1840. 2. Daniel, baptized September 27, 1772, married Joanna Marsh and died in Huntsburg, Ohio. 3. Solomon, August 11, 1775, died September 8, 1777. 4. Mary, baptized in 1777, died unmarried in 1830. 5. Solomon, baptized September, 1779, died March 29, 1887. 6. Lovina, baptized December 9, 1781, married John Brown, of Salem, Massachusetts. 7. A child baptized March, 1783, died March 27, 1783. 8. Irena, baptized July 4, 1784. 9. Julius, baptized February 27, 1785. 10. Dorothy, baptized October 22, 1786, married Justin Strong. 11. Allen, (q. v.) baptized February 1, 1789. 12. Experience, bap-

tized December 23, 1792, married Henry Chapin.

(VI) Allen, fifth son and eleventh child of Solomon and Eleanor (Wright) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, and baptized February 1, 1789. He married Sophia, daughter of William W. and Ann (Cook) Cook, of Hadley, Massachusetts. They had seven children born in Northampton, as follows: 1. John, married Electa Strong, and had children: Helen, who married John Phelps, and Harriet, who married Aretus Loomis. 2. Daniel, married Mary Reock, and had child, Allen, who married Letta Field and had one son Daniel, and two daughters, Caroline L. and Lulu, who died in childhood. 3. Harriet, married Sylvester Wright. 4. Edwin Cook (q. v.), October 23, 1826. 5. Sophia, married James Beebe, and had child, Henry Warren Beebe, who married Mary Wheelock. 6. Pamela, married Herman Smith and their son Henry died young, another son James married Minnie Sturdevant and had one child Ruth Smith. 7. Charles Strong (q. v.) June 26, 1833.

(VII) Edwin Cook, third son and fourth child of Allen and Sophia (Cook) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, October 23, 1826, died May 10, 1898. He married, November 20, 1850, Emily Hines, born April 24, 1832. Edwin Cook Clark was reared and educated in Northampton. He went to California in 1849 at the outbreak of the "Gold Fever," and was one of the "Forty-niners" who made history in that year and won for the United States the rich possessions on the Pacific coast. During the civil war he served in the twenty-seventh and fifty-second Massachusetts Volunteer regiments, and was quartermaster of his regiments in the Department of the Gulf and in Butler's Mississippi campaign. At the close of the war he returned to Massachusetts and engaged in the livery stable business with his brother, Charles Strong Clark (q. v.). When he found the street railways were likely to destroy the livery business, he wisely accepted the condition and interested himself in the Northampton Street railway, and was made superintendent of the road and treasurer of the company, and he thus served in a dual capacity for many years. In 1893 he retired from active participation in the affairs of the corporation and from business life. He was made a member of the first board of aldermen, elected in the city of Northampton, representing ward one in the board. The four children of Edwin Cook and Emily (Hines) Clark, were: 1. Ida, July 15, 1852, in Jersey

City, New Jersey, married March 5, 1873, Joseph Carhart, and had ten children as follows: Clark Harland Carhart, born November 5, 1873, and lives in Minnesota; Edwin Cook Carhart, April 3, 1875, married Cora Latan in June, 1908, and resides in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Emily Louise Carhart, April 11, 1877, married Hantz Halonson and lives in Milton, North Dakota; Edith Beebe Carhart, April 14, 1879; Margaret Carhart, November 21, 1881, married Eugene Larran and resides in Mayville, North Dakota, and has children; Joseph Carhart, December 3, 1883; Ruth Mirrell Carhart, July 5, 1886; Agnes Carhart, March 26, 1889; Ida Corrine Carhart, September 24, 1893; Lizbeth Turner Carhart, May 9, 1894. 2. Edwin Cook (q. v.) January 3, 1856. 3. Mary A., October 28, 1860, in Northampton, Massachusetts, married E. V. Mitchell, of Hartford, Connecticut, October 24, 1883, and have children: Jean Mitchell, born April 28, 1886; Ruth Mitchell, September 3, 1888; Edwin V. Mitchell, April 24, 1890; Blanche Mitchell, December 6, 1891. 4. William Abbott (q. v.), March 2, 1868.

(VIII) Edwin Cook (2), eldest son and second child of Edwin Cook (1) and Emily (Hines) Clark, was born in Southampton, Massachusetts, January 3, 1856. He attended the public school in Northampton, Wilbraham Academy and Mount Pleasant Academy. He was employed by his father in the livery stable business for many years, and in 1882 he became connected with the Northampton Street Railway Company. He was made superintendent of the road in 1889 and in 1909 was still in that responsible position, and the success of the road, the enlargement of the plant and the re-equipment with modern devices, are largely due to his active efforts to make the corporation up-to-date and dividend earnings. He married, December 5, 1877, Maria, daughter of John and Mary (Walz) Vogel, and their children were born in Northampton as follows: 1. Ida Mary, September 5, 1878, died February 10, 1886. 2. Annetta, April 30, 1882. 3. Edwin Cook (3), March 24, 1889.

(VIII) William Abbott, second son and youngest child of Edwin Cook (1) and Emily (Hines) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, March 2, 1868. He was brought up in Northampton, where he received a thorough school training in the excellent schools of that place. He removed to Troy, New York, on reaching his majority, where he engaged in the coal business. In 1897 he returned to Northampton where he established

the Clark Coal Company Corporation, of which he was manager. He also established the Eastern Coal & Coke Company of Hartford, Connecticut, and was made president of that corporation. He was also made a director of the Connecticut Valley Street Railway Company. His church affiliation is with the Protestant Episcopal church and he was made a trustee and vestryman of St. John's Episcopal Church in Northampton. His club affiliation includes the Northampton County Club, of which organization he is treasurer. He married, September 30, 1897, Alice Robbins, daughter of George W. and Mary Ellen (Stowell) Johnson, and granddaughter of Samuel and Charlotte A. (Howe) Johnson, of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Alan Robbins, born February 16, 1900. 2. Marion Johnson, born March 24, 1903.

(VII) Charles Strong, seventh and youngest child of Allen and Sophia (Cook) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, June 26, 1833, died March 26, 1871. He was brought up and liberally educated in Northampton, and he lived his thirty-eight short years in that place. He engaged in the livery stable business with his brother, Edwin Cook Clark (q. v.), theirs being the only livery stable in the town. He married, in 1858, Ellen, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Laidly) Daley, born in 1838, in Scotland, and their children were born in Northampton, as follows: 1. Sophia C., July 5, 1859. 2. Ellen Pamela, November 3, 1864, married William A. Trow, and had children: William Clark Trow, born December 11, 1894; Donald Gilman Trow, June 24, 1897. 3. Charles Allen (q. v.), January 12, 1866.

(VIII) Charles Allen, only son and youngest child of Charles Strong and Ellen (Daley) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, January 12, 1866. He was graduated at the Northampton high school and thereupon entered the service of the First National Bank of Northampton, where he was advanced through the regular grades and in 1908 held the responsible position of teller. He was also interested in the W. A. Clark Coal Company, of which his cousin, William Abbott Clark, was manager, but he sold out his stock so as to give his entire attention to the banking business. His church affiliation is with the First Church of Northampton and especially with its Sunday school organization, of which he has served as treasurer and secretary for fifteen years. His interest in civic affairs induced him to accept the position as member of



William A. East

the city improvement committee, and he held the office of city councilman, to which he was elected in 1894-95, by the Republican party, and in 1907 he served as a member of the board of aldermen of the city. He married, June 22, 1897, Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of Charles B. and Elizabeth (Parsons) Prescott, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, and their children were born in Northampton as follows: 1. Charles Prescott, March 12, 1898. 2. Katherine Ellen, June 22, 1899. 3. Joseph Parsons, December 17, 1903. 4. Virginia, December 27, 1904.

(IV) Moses, second son and fourth child of Increase and Mary (Sheldon) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, June 7, 1716. He married (first) Sarah, daughter of William Parsons, and their children were born in that town as follows: 1. Oliver, March 18, 1741-42. 2. Mary, September 21, 1743, married Benson Graves. 3. Moses, August 8, 1745, died September 21, 1746. 4. Moses, June 12, 1747. The mother of these children died September 15, 1747, and Moses Clark married (second) in 1748, Lydia Roote, of Sunderland, and by her he had two children. 5. Lydia, born in Northampton, October 20, 1749, married Ebenezer Barnard. 6. Phineas, born in Sunderland, Franklin county, 1751, to which place his parents had removed in that year. Lydia (Roote) Clark died in 1754, and her husband married (third) Martha Henderson, and by her he had three children, born in Sunderland, as follows: 7. Jacob, 1756, died young. 8. Samuel, 1758. 9. Job, 1761, died young and the same year the mother died. In 1762 Moses Clark married (fourth) Rebecca Dickinson, of Amherst, and he had five children, born in Sunderland, as follows: 10. Rebecca, 1763, married Elijah Harmon. 11. Israel (q. v.), March 1, 1765. 12. Enos, 1767, died young. 13. Ruth, 1770, died young. 14. Amy, 1771, married Nathaniel Rice, of Charle-mont.

(V) Israel, eighth son and eleventh child of Moses Clark, and first son and second child by his fourth wife, Rebecca (Dickinson) Clark, was born in Sunderland, Franklin county, Massachusetts, March 1, 1765, died in Hawley, October 22, 1851. He married Dorcas, daughter of Captain John Lyman, January 28, 1790, and they lived in Hawley, which was known as Plantation No. 7, until incorporated as a town February 6, 1792. The children of Israel and Dorcas (Lyman) Clark, were born in Hawley, Franklin county, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Cephas, married Achsah Turner. 2. Luther,

married Wealthy Wilder. 3. John Lyman (q. v.), October 23, 1797. 4. Israel, who was drowned young. 5. Hannah, married Edwin W. Clark.

(VI) John Lyman, son of Israel and Dorcas (Lyman) Clark, was born in Hawley, Franklin county, Massachusetts, October 23, 1797. He married, February 22, 1822, Hannah, daughter of Curtis and Jerusha (Clark) Loomis, of Southampton, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. She was born in Southampton, April 14, 1802. Children, born in Northampton, as follows: 1. Israel Dickinson, (q. v.) September 29, 1822. 2. John. 3. Martha, married Sidney Ferry. 4. Mary, married Lemuel Ferry. 5. Joseph. 6. Benjamin. 7. Charles. 8. Anna. 9. Carrie, died young.

(VII) Israel Dickinson, eldest child of John Lyman and Hannah (Loomis) Clark, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 29, 1822. He received his early school and mercantile training in Northampton and Huntington in the public schools of Northampton and in a general store; first in Huntington and later in business in Northampton. He became connected with the business firm of Batchelder, Mann & Company, wholesale grocers and importers to the West Indies, in Boston, remaining about twenty years. He married, December 14, 1846, Cynthia A., daughter of Jabin Bennett and Lydia (Wilson) Williams, of Huntington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. Cynthia A. Williams, was born at Becket, September 27, 1827. After his marriage Mr. Clark lived in what is now known as Huntington, Hampshire county; 1848-50 was postmaster Chester village, 1849-50 and in the early days of the Boston & Albany railroad was mail agent and later became a passenger conductor on the road. In 1865 he returned to Northampton where he died February 9, 1873. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and a respected and useful citizen. The two children of Israel Dickinson and Cynthia A. (Williams) Clark was born in Huntington: 1. Arthur Wilson, Chester village, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, March 28, 1848. 2. Frank Edgar (q. v.).

(VIII) Frank Edgar, second son of Israel Dickinson and Cynthia A. (Williams) Clark, was born in Chester village, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, July 7, 1854, and the name of the place was changed to Huntington, March 9, 1855. He removed with his parents to Northampton in 1865, where he was prepared for college and he matriculated at Yale in 1873, and was graduated A. B. in the class of

1877. He engaged in business in the Williams Manufacturing Company of Northampton and was treasurer of the corporation for a number of years before his retirement from business in 1900. To him the Williams Manufacturing Company owe much for its successful business career to his skill and ability as a financier. His valuable services in this direction were secured by the First National Bank of Northampton as a member of its board of directors, by the Northampton Institution for Savings of which he was a trustee, and a member of the investment committee, and the board of assessors of the First Church of Northampton, of which board he was chairman. He never married. His residence in Northampton is at No. 59 Pomeroy Terrace.

Edward Brown lived and died
BROWN in Inkberrow, Worcestershire,
England. He married Jane
Lide, daughter of Thomas Lide. Among their
children was Nicholas, mentioned below.

(II) Nicholas, son of Edward Brown, was born in England, doubtless at Inkberrow, Worcestershire. He was a farmer and first came to this country about 1630. He settled in Lynn and was a proprietor of that town as early as 1638. He was a commissioner of the general court, May 13, 1640. He removed from Lynn to the adjacent town of Reading, formerly Lynn Village, incorporated as a town in 1644. In 1660 he sent his eldest son, John, to England with power of attorney to receive certain property that came to him from the estate of his mother Jane (Lide) Brown. He was a proprietor of Reading in 1644 and later was a town officer. He and his wife and children were admitted to the Reading church from the Lynn church. He died at Reading, April 5, 1675. His will dated March 9, 1673, proved June 17, 1673, bequeathed to children John, Josiah, Cornelius, Elizabeth, Edward, Joseph, and to wife Elizabeth. Children: 1. John, born 1634. 2. Josiah. 3. Cornelius. 4. Elizabeth, married Hananiah Parker. 5. Edward, born August 15, 1640. 6. Joseph, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, June 6, 1650.

(III) Joseph, son of Nicholas Brown, was born in Reading, December 10, 1647, died in Reading, October 17, 1723. He married, May 26, 1674, Elizabeth Bancroft. Children, born at Reading: 1. Elizabeth, 1671, died 1674. 2. Elizabeth, January 18, 1676. 3. Nicholas, September 22, 1677, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, November 16, 1679, died October 16, 1723. 5. Thomas, April 14, 1682. 6. Ebenezer, Jan-

uary 12, 1685, died young. 7. Ebenezer, born and died June 16, 1688. 8. Hepzibah, February 23, 1693. 7. Son, February 20, 1695, died young.

(IV) Nicholas (2), son of Joseph Brown, was born in Reading, September 22, 1677. He married, May 22, 1700, Rebecca Nichols, who died in 1713. He lived in Reading. Among their children was Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Deacon Benjamin, son of Nicholas (2) Brown, was born February 21, 1702. Married Susanna ———, and died April 1, 1768. Children: 1. General Benjamin, had the homestead; tanner by trade; soldier in the revolution, colonel in the continental army and general in the militia afterward; town clerk, selectman, representative to the general court; deputy to the first provincial congress; justice of the peace; deacon; married Hannah Swan. 2. Sarah, born March 15, 1730, died young. 3. Thomas, September 25, 1733, died in 1734. 4. Tabitha, March 29, 1737. 5. Nicholas, January 22, 1740. 6. Joseph, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, March 28, 1746. 8. Thomas, August 18, 1748.

(VI) Joseph (2), son of Deacon Benjamin Brown, was born May 10, 1743, at Reading. He was a prosperous farmer, owning much land, but became involved in litigation over the title to some of his land, and eventually spent all his property in defending the suit and lost it in the end, leaving him in financial straits. The law of entail in the provinces was at issue. He married, December, 1763, Mary Eaton. He died April 6, 1816. Children: 1. Mary, born February 14, 1765, died September 21, 1769. 2. Joseph, July 11, 1766, died August 5, 1784. 3. Nicholas, February 16, 1769, died September 22, 1821. 4. Mary, March 2, 1772, died February 2, 1792. 5. Benjamin, November 20, 1775, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, January 13, 1777, died February 9, 1853. 7. Jacob, November 5, 1780, died May 24, 1849.

(VII) Benjamin (2), son of Joseph (2) Brown, was born November 20, 1775, at Reading, died August 12, 1853. In his younger days he was a dealer in provisions in Faneuil Hall market, but was obliged to resign from active business on account of his health, becoming an invalid from rheumatism, a great sufferer throughout the remaining years of his life. He was a Whig in politics. He married (first) Nancy Wyer, born December 15, 1779, died April 11, 1819. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Ann, August 19, 1801. 2. Benjamin, mentioned below. 3. Louisa, May 22, 1805. 4. Charles, November 2, 1806. 5.

Edward, September 22, 1808, died young. 6. May Eaton, September 23, 1810. 7. Edward W., January 8, 1813. 8. Caleb Strong, September 23, 1815. 9. Thomas Austin, April 12, 1818. He married (second) July 5, 1824, Hannah M. Mead, widow of ——— Mead. Had three children: 10. Sarah Frances, April 14, 1825, died 1826. 11. Sarah Frances, September 30, 1826. 12. Rev. Jedediah, October 19, 1828.

(VIII) Benjamin (3), son of Benjamin (2) Brown, was born in Charlestown, March 14, 1803, died January 23, 1878. He was educated in the public schools. He became a broker in Boston and was for many years one of the prominent brokers of Boston. He was progressive and one of the prime movers and charter members of the Boston Stock Exchange. Among other charter members were Henry Andrews, Matthew Bolles, Joseph Clark, P. P. F. Degrand, Enoch Martin, Samuel G. Williams, John E. Thayer and Charles Torrey. He commanded the confidence of capitalists and men of business. His integrity and good judgment were proverbial. He lived to see the stock exchange more than fulfil his expectations and to see it take part in some of the greatest financial transactions of the century. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican. He and his wife were Unitarians in religion. He married, September 17, 1837, Amy (Turner) Lunt, born January 20, 1809, at Charlestown, Worcester county, Massachusetts, died August 28, 1897, daughter of Rev. Edward Turner, one of the leading Universalist preachers of his day, an intimate friend of Rev. Dr. Hosea Ballou with whom he collaborated in compiling a well-known hymnal. Her father changed his religious faith later in some points and continued in the ministry as a Unitarian, finding a broad field and accomplished great good. Amy Turner married (first) Jeremiah L. Lunt, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and had three sons by this marriage, Charles Henry, born August 30, 1830, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and two sons who died in infancy. Children of Benjamin and Amy (Turner) (Lunt) Brown: 1. Frederick Turner, born July 2, 1838, died February 24, 1898; for many years a prominent member of the Boston and New York Stock exchanges; married Caroline V. Emmons, daughter of John Lewis Emmons, a prominent Boston business man; his widow resides in New York City; children: i. Eleanor Emmons, born January 9, 1867, married John W. Harper, of Harper Brothers, book pub-

lishers, New York City; ii. Margaret Emmens, born September 19, 1869, married John Henry Bradford Jr., and resides in New York City; iii. Philip Turner, born December 21, 1870, member of the New York Stock Exchange; iv. Malcolm Emmons, born October 1, 1878, a manufacturer of Norfolk, Connecticut; married Virginia Schwickardi, November 17, 1908. 2. Arthur Wyer, August 22, 1840, mentioned below. 3. Emma Louise, May 25, 1842, died June 24, 1843. 4. Mary Eaton, December 2, 1846, was educated in public and private schools of Boston; resides with her brother on the homestead at West Roxbury, Massachusetts.

(IX) Arthur Wyer, son of Benjamin (3) Brown, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 22, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and when a young man entered the office of Nevins & Company, bankers and note brokers, remaining some six years, when he joined his father and brother in the firm of Benjamin Brown & Sons, stock brokers; when his father died and the brothers went to New York the firm was dissolved and he is not now in any active business. He is well and favorably known, and he and his sister reside in the homestead on Center street, West Roxbury. In religion he is a Unitarian, in politics a Republican.

John Brown, or Browne, immigrant ancestor, was associated with the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

While he was travelling in his youth he became acquainted with Rev. John Robinson, pastor of the Pilgrims, and through him met many of his people in the same way that Governor Winslow and Captain Myles Standish came to join the Pilgrims. He was born in England in 1595 and died April 10, 1662. He did not come in the "Mayflower," however. It was not until March, 1629, that he reached New England and landed at Salem. Two years earlier, however, March 19, 1627, the council for New England approved a patent for trade soil and planting on which a Royal charter was obtained March 4, 1628, to certain patentees and their associates, among whom were John Browne, John Saltonstall, and others who became well known in the colonies. He was elected to Governor John Endicott's council, April 3, 1629, with Francis Higginson, Samuel Skelton, Francis Bright, Samuel Browne, Thomas Graves and Samuel Sharp. He went from Salem to Plymouth and later to Taunton with his son James. In 1643 John Brown and his sons, John and James, were residents of

Taunton, but the next year they settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. There John Brown Sr. and John Brown Jr. stayed and were among the first settlers, but James Brown, being a Baptist, was forced to leave town in 1663 and with others of his sect founded the town of Swansea, Massachusetts. The designation Mr. given him in the records always shows that he was counted among the gentry. His sons and grandsons were leaders in civic, judicial and military affairs. John Brown was appointed one of the selectman of Rehoboth, March 16, 1645, and again in 1650-51. He served on important committees and was on the prudential committee. He was for seventeen years, from 1636 to 1653, one of the governor's assistants or magistrates. He was one of the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England from 1644 to 1655. In the governor's court, June 4, 1652, he won a notable suit for damages for defamation against Samuel Newman, the judgment being for one hundred pounds and costs. Mr. Brown waived the judgment, however, and let Newman off on payment of costs. Mr. Brown was a friend of Massasoit, and the proof of their friendship was shown when the life of his son James was spared by King Philip, son of Massasoit, when he came on a mission from the governor to the Indians. Colonel Church in his narrative says: "that the Indians would have killed Mr. Browne, who with Mr. Samuel Gorton and two other men bore the letter, but Philip prevented them, saying that his father had charged him to show kindness to Mr. Browne." It is said in his honor that he was the first magistrate to raise his voice against the coercive support of the ministry, taking the stand that all church support should be voluntary and backed his precepts by liberal example. He was a man of ability, intellect, piety and patriotism, and was buried with civic and military honors. His wife Dorothy died at Swansea, January 27, 1673. Children: 1. Ensign John Jr., born in England, died last of March, 1662. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born in England, married, July 6, 1636, Captain Thomas Willett, of Plymouth, the first English mayor of New York City, twice elected to that office.

(II) Major James, son of John Brown, was born in England in 1623 and was in Taunton in 1643 with his father, and went with him to Swansea. He was said to be a Baptist and a preacher. He was chosen an assistant in 1665. He married Lydia Howland, daughter of John Howland, who came over in the "Mayflower,"

and all his descendants are likewise descended from "Mayflower" ancestry. He died October 29, 1710, aged eighty-seven years. Children: 1. James, born at Rehoboth, May 4 or 21, 1655, mentioned below. 2. Dorothy, born at Swansea, August 29, 1666, married — Kent. 3. Jabez, born July 9, 1668, at Swansea.

(III) James (2), son of Major James (1) Brown, was born at Rehoboth, May 4 or 21, 1655, died April 15, 1718. He married, June 5, 1678, Margaret Denison, who died May 5, 1741, aged eighty-four years. He was a sergeant in the militia. Children, as recorded at Swansea: 1. Lydia, born January 23, 1678-79, died February 1, 1678-79. 2. Mary, September 11, 1680. 3. Margaret (given by Savage), June 28, 1682. 4. Lydia, July 28, 1684. 5. James, September 7, 1685. 6. Mary, July 5, 1687. 7. Peleg, February 28, 1683. 8. William, June 2, 1690, mentioned below. 9. Dorothy, May 7, 1694.

(IV) William, son of James (2) Brown, was born at Swansea, June 2, 1690, died February 26, 1731-32. He settled at Rehoboth, where all his children, except William, were recorded. As the records clearly show that the son is William Jr., he must be the son of William, there being no other William at Rehoboth or Swansea at the time. He married (first) Elizabeth —, who died April 27, 1725, aged twenty-seven years. He married (second) October 27, 1725, Rebecca Follett. Children of first wife: 1. Consider, born September 8, 1711. 2. Amos, May 28, 1714. 3. Elizabeth, June 14, 1716. 4. Bethiah, July 8, 1718. 5. Jerusha, August 27, 1720. 6. Ezra, August 18, 1722. 7. Rebecca, April 17, 1725. Children of second wife: 8. Noah, August 7, 1726, mentioned below. 9. Isaac, August 24, 1728. 10. Ann, March 13, 1729, died October 27, 1731. 11. Ann, January 8, 1731-32. 12. William (probably of first wife).

(V) Noah, son of William Brown, was born at Rehoboth, August 7, 1726. He married (intention January 18, 1751-52) Deborah Wilmarth, of Attleborough, Massachusetts. They lived in Attleborough. Children: 1. Noah, mentioned below. 2. Consider, of Attleborough, was in Captain Moses Wilmarth's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment in the revolution; also in Captain James Keith's company, Colonel Sargent's regiment in 1775; also in Captain Jonathan's Drown's company in 1776; was of Myrfield, later called Rowe, Hampshire county and later Franklin county, Massachusetts, as early as 1777, and was sergeant in Nathaniel Corbet's company, 1777,

under General Stark. In 1790 he had six females in his family. 3. Ezra, soldier in the revolution. 4. Stephen, was living at Rowe in 1790 and according to the census had neither wife nor children. 5. Amos, was a soldier in the revolution.

(VI) Noah (2), son of Noah (1) Brown, was born about 1755-60. He was a soldier in the revolution, from Attleborough, corporal in Captain James Keith's company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's regiment (twenty-eighth) in 1775; also in Captain Alexander Foster's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment in 1780, and in Captain Moses Wilmarth's company, Colonel Isaac Dean's regiment in 1780. He followed his brother Consider to Myrfield, later called Rowe, and was living there in 1790, when according to the first federal census he had four sons under sixteen and four females in his family. Among his sons was Elisha, mentioned below.

(VII) Elisha, son of Noah (2) Brown, was born at Attleborough or Rowe, Massachusetts, about 1780. He was a farmer at Rowe. Among his children was Joseph R., mentioned below.

(VIII) Joseph R., son of Elisha Brown, was born in Rowe about 1805. He also settled at Rowe and was a farmer during his active life. He married Sarah McCloud, of Coleraine, January 21, 1824. He married (second) Antis Donelson, of Coleraine, December 10, 1839. Children of first wife: 1. Delia, born April 23, 1827, died in 1860. 2. Joseph Franklin, mentioned below. 3. Maria L., August 6, 1831. 4. Newton L., July 22, 1834. 5. Sarah F., August 18, 1838. Children of second wife: 6. Esther D., August 8, 1843. 7. Lewis N., July 21, 1847.

(IX) Joseph Franklin, son of Joseph R. Brown, was born at Rowe, March 20, 1829. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He followed farming for his vocation. He was active in public affairs, a Republican in politics. He was an overseer of the poor, tax collector, member of the school committee and selectman for many years. He enlisted in 1861 in the Fifty-second regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, for one year, and re-enlisted at the expiration of that service in the Forty-second Light Horse Artillery for one year. He enlisted for a third time, but was mustered out before his term of enlistment expired on account of ill health. He and his wife lost their lives in a railroad accident at Zoar, Massachusetts, December 20, 1903. He was a Unitarian in religion. He

married Mary E. Stockwell, of Monroe, Franklin county, Massachusetts, September 11, 1855, born September 11, 1839, daughter of Samuel and Content Stockwell. Children: 1. Frank H., mentioned below. 2. Emory W., born September 5, 1858. 3. Newton Hall, mentioned below. 4. Herbert S., July 10, 1870. 5. Gertrude Kitty May, August 31, 1873. 6. Errol C., March 27, 1878.

(X) Frank Hartley, son of Joseph F. Brown, was born at Monroe, Massachusetts, February 15, 1857. He attended the public schools of the town of Rowe. When twelve or thirteen years of age he worked in a basket factory, giving his wages to his father. He left home at the age of fifteen, paid his father for "his time" the sum of \$360. He went to Miller's Falls and worked two years at the carpenter's trade for Amidon and Newton. After that he was foreman for Ross Brothers one year in his rag shop, and for a time worked for the Miller's Falls Company. He then attended school at Powers Institute for three years, fall and spring, teaching winters at Charlemont Coleraine and Rowe. He then took charge of the high school at Turner's Falls, and was principal for six years. In 1884 he engaged in the book and stationery business in company with F. G. Tilton at Turner's Falls, under the firm name of Tilton & Brown. This connection continued for nearly two years, at the expiration of which time Mr. Brown purchased the interest of his partner. In 1887 he went to Greenfield, Massachusetts, and there purchased the Merriam book store. He conducted both stores for a period of four years, when he sold the store at Turner's Falls and since then has devoted his entire attention to the Greenfield store which has subsequently merged into a wholesale business, which has been prosperous and remunerative. Newton H. and Herbert S. Brown were connected with the business for a time, but sold out their interest to F. H. Brown about 1899, who has since owned and conducted the entire business. Mr. Brown was treasurer of the Superior Tap Company of Springfield, Vermont, for two years. During that time through his efforts this business became very prosperous. He is now (1909) secretary and treasurer of the Vermont Lime Company, a business destined to become one of the largest and best of its kind in New England. He is well known and stands high among the business men of this section of the state. He was a member of the American Legion of Honor, held all the offices in the local lodge, and for two years was at the head of the Grand Lodge

of New England. He is a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, April 4, 1878, Emma Francena Russell, born July 9, 1855, daughter of Orin Russell, of Whitingham, Vermont. She died December 6, 1901. He married (second) October 28, 1902, Adelaide May Sheldon, born March 23, 1874, daughter of Charles and Eliza Sheldon, of North Adams, and granddaughter of Lorenzo and Amarilla (Wilbur) Sheldon, of North Adams. Children of first wife, born at Turner's Falls: 1. Fred Russell, April 8, 1879. 2. Reginald Franklin, June 23, 1881, died at Greenfield, June 9, 1903. Children of second wife: 3. Donald Sheldon, born at Greenfield, August 23, 1904. 4. Ramona Adelaide, June 19, 1906. 5. Marguerite Elizabeth, January 18, 1909.

(X) Newton Hall, son of Joseph F. Brown, was born in Rowe, Massachusetts, June 25, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Rowe and in the high school at Turner's Falls. He worked on his father's farm until 1887, then for a year in a knitting mill at Miller's Falls. In 1880 he became associated with his brother, Frank Hartley Brown, in the book and stationery store, and so continued for thirteen years. In 1902 he opened a music store in Greenfield, but after a short time sold his business and was for a time afterward foreman of a newspaper office at Baldwinville, Massachusetts. He is at present superintendent of the wholesale book, stationery and printing business of his brother, Frank H., at Greenfield. He is a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, March 14, 1892, Myra Emma Dewey, born June 28, 1869, daughter of David Tyler and Huldah (Porter) Dewey, of Coleraine. (See Dewey family). Children: 1. Dorothy Huldah, born May 14, 1900. 2 and 3. Robert and Richard (twins), born September 23, 1907, died in infancy

The first of this family in England, William de la Grande, was a Norman knight who came with William the Conqueror in 1066 and acquired lands at or near Kenilworth in Warwickshire. His son Ralph or Roger became grand porteur to Henry I from 1120 to 1140 and from this the surname of the family was derived. The ancient coat-of-arms of the family: Argent on a fesse sable between two or three church bells of the first. Crest: a portcullis argent chained. Motto: "Vigilantia et Virtuti."

(I) John Porter, immigrant ancestor of this

branch of the family in America, came to New England in 1630 and settled first at Dorchester. In 1635 he went with others west with Rev. John Warham and settled on the Connecticut river at Windsor. He was living there as early as 1637, when his name appears on the records. His residence was near the Little river, at its junction with the Connecticut, between the lands of George Phelps and Joseph Loomis. He was a man of considerable wealth as shown by his will. He died in Windsor, April 22, 1648. He married Rose —, who died in July, 1647. Children: 1. John, born 1620, married Mary Stanley. 2. Sarah, 1622, married Joseph Judson. 3. Anna, 1624, married William Gaylord. 4. Samuel, 1626, mentioned below. 5. Rebecca, 1628, died unmarried. 6. Mary, 1630, married Samuel Grant. 7. Rose, 1632, died May 12, 1648. 8. Joseph, 1634. 9. James, 1638, married Sarah Tudor. 10. Nathaniel, February 29, 1640, married Anna Groves. 11. Hannah, September 4, 1642, married John Coleman.

(II) Samuel, son of John Porter, was born in England in 1626 and died September 6, 1689. He was a merchant. He married, in 1659, Hannah Stanley, daughter of Thomas Stanley, the immigrant. She died December 18, 1708. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 6, 1660, married Joanna Cooke. 2. Thomas, April 17, 1663, died May 27, 1668. 3. Hezekiah, January 7, 1665, married Hannah Coles. 4. John, December 12, 1666, married Mary Butler. 5. Hannah, 1668, married John Brown. 6. Mehitable, September 15, 1673, married Nathaniel Goodwin. 7. Experience, August 5, 1676, married Abigail Williams. 8. Ichabod, June 17, 1678, mentioned below. 9. Nathaniel, November 15, 1680, married Mehitable Buell. 10. Stanley, April 1, 1683, married Thankful Babcock.

(III) Ichabod, son of Samuel Porter, was born June 17, 1678, and married, July 4, 1700, Dorcas Marsh, born December 29, 1677, died 1746, daughter of Jonathan and Dorcas Marsh, of Hadley. He lived at Hatfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Dorcas, born March 10, 1703, married Isaac Graves. 2. Mehitable, February 20, 1705, married Daniel Lyman. 3. Ichabod, April 18, 1707, married Hannah —. 4. Hannah, February 21, 1709. 5. Mary, April 24, 1711, married Aaron Dewey. 6. James, September 19, 1714, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, November 2, 1718, married Moses Warner.

(IV) James, son of Ichabod Porter, was born in Hatfield, September 19, 1714, and mar-

ried, July 4, 1737. Hannah Waite, born July 8, 1716, died 1740, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Billings) Waite. He married (second) in 1743, Eunice Belding, born 1714, daughter of Gideon and Eunice (Butler) Belding. Children, all by second wife: 1. Hannah, born November 23, 1745, married Abigail Allis. 2. James, 1748, married Penelope Montague. 3. Jonathan, April 16, 1752, mentioned below. 4. Submit, March 15, 1754, married Seth Chapin. 5. David, July 5, 1757, married Sarah Nimms. 6. Silas, August 28, 1759, married Mary Graves.

(V) Captain Jonathan, son of James Porter, was born April 16, 1752, died April 25, 1833. He was in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain Joseph Cook's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment (Hampshire) July 20, 1779; also at Saratoga a sergeant in Captain Solomon White's company, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, in 1777. He married, March 25, 1774, Ruth Chapin, born March 25, 1754, died February 3, 1838, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Dwight) Chapin. Children: 1. Reuben, born December 16, 1779, mentioned below. 2. Eunice, April 1, 1782, married John Graves. 3. Elizabeth, October 18, 1783, died unmarried 1863. 4. Ruth, July 1, 1786, died unmarried 1870. 5. Jonathan, January 2, 1789, married Electa Allis. 6. Samuel, April 29, 1791, died unmarried 1848. 7. Chester, September 14, 1793, died 1869. 8. Anna, November 18, 1796, died unmarried 1844.

(VI) Reuben, son of Captain Jonathan Porter, was born December 16, 1779, died April 25, 1833. He resided in Hatfield and removed to Heath, Massachusetts. He married (first) in 1801, Sally Sabin, who died March 11, 1803. He married (second) December 18, 1805, Elizabeth Maynard. Child of first wife: Barnabas S., born November 14, 1802, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 1. Sarah A., born November 11, 1807, married C. S. Coates. 2. Lydia M., October 17, 1810, married J. S. Wood. 3. Rufus, December 11, 1812. 4. Almira, October 26, 1814, married Ashbel Hawkes. 5. Lucinda, March 7, 1817, married Almon Hawkes.

(VII) Barnabas Sabin, son of Reuben Porter, was born November 14, 1802. He married Pamela W. Davenport. Children: 1. Sarah S., married, June 22, 1854, Austin D. Bates and lived at Conway, Massachusetts; children: i. Laura T. Bates, born November 1, 1856; ii. Henry A. Bates, March 23, 1861; iii. Mary C. Bates, June 29, 1865. 2. Henry Davenport, married, 1856, Etta Jackson, of

Greenfield; died January 29, 1870; children: i. Harriet S., born June 21, 1857; ii. Mary E., February 12, 1859; iii. Barnabas S., March 8, 1862. 3. Lydia W., married Henry Dewey; resided at Griswoldville and died October 21, 1875; children: i. Oscar H. Dewey, born April 25, 1858, married Nettie Howard; ii. Clara E. Dewey, March 3, 1860, married A. E. Denison; iii. Frederick E. Dewey, January 3, 1862; iv. Charles C. Dewey, September 29, 1869. 4. Rufus C., married, 1868, Florinda Fairbanks, of Heath; children: i. Anna L., born May 31, 1869; ii. Henry L., April 7, 1871; iii. George R., February 24, 1873; iv. Myrtle L., June 3, 1875; v. Clarence W., February 19, 1878. 5. Huldah Porter, married David Tyler Dewey; (see Dewey family herewith); her daughter, Myra Emma, married Newton H. Brown. (See Brown family herewith).

(For first generation see Thomas Dewey 1.)

(II) Israel Dewey, son of Thomas DEWEY Dewey, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, September 25, 1645, died there October 23, 1678. He was a farmer and at the time of his marriage resided at Northampton. He was granted eight acres of land on the Fort side at Westfield, August 27, 1668, but soon removed and purchased William Brooke's grant. Soon after the birth of his son Israel he returned to Windsor. He married, August 20, 1668, at Northampton, Abigail Drake, born September 28, 1648, at Windsor, died before November 17, 1696. She joined Rev. Samuel Mather's church at Windsor in 1686, a widow. Children: 1. Hannah (probably), married Phillip Loomis. 2. Israel, born December 30, 1673, mentioned below. 3. David, January 11, 1676, at Windsor. 4. Sergeant Joseph, born about 1678, died unmarried about January, 1731.

(III) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Dewey, was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, December 30, 1673. He removed to Stonington, Connecticut, and was living there November 17, 1696, when he deeded land in Westfield to his brothers David and Joseph Dewey. He married Lydia Holdridge, widow of William Holdridge. She had a son William by her first husband. Children: 1. Israel, born about 1693. 2. Jabez, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1697. 4. Mary, born about 1699.

(IV) Jabez, son of Israel (2) Dewey, was born at Stonington, Connecticut, about 1695, and died there in 1753. He was baptized July 5, 1741. He married (first), July 21, 1714,

Deborah York, born October 6, 1696, daughter of William and Mary (Uley) York. He married (second) March 21, 1745, Hannah Brown, of North Stonington. Children, born at Stonington: 1. Joseph, July 22, 1715, died June 14, 1720. 2. William, February 10, 1718, died young. 3. David, January 3, 1721, mentioned below. 4. Philip, January 21, 1723. 5. John, March 4, 1727. 6. Lemuel, May 3, 1731, married, March 3, 1753, Mary Brown. 7. Abigail, April 23, 1733, married, February 11, 1753, Richard Nutter. 8. Sarah, August 15, 1735. 9. Israel, September 16, 1738. 10. William, September 17, 1740. 11. Joseph, September 7, 1743.

(V) David, son of Jabez Dewey, was born at Stonington, January 3, 1721, and lived in the eastern part of North Stonington. He was baptized July 5, 1741, and married, September 28, 1741, Deborah Tracy, daughter of Christopher Tracy, of Preston, Connecticut. She joined the "Road" church at Stonington, August 2, 1741. Children, born at Stonington: 1. David, June 18, 1742, died young. 2. Lydia, April 23, 1744, married James Alexander. 3. David, February 9, 1746. 4. Deborah, May 18, 1748, married Oliver Tefft. 5. Theodi, March 13, 1750, married Cyrus Brown. 6. Esther, January 30, 1753, married Nathan Brown. 7. Jabez, 1755, served in the revolution. 8. Sarah, February 28, 1758, at Charlestown, Rhode Island. 9. Naomi, 1760, married Jedediah Austin. 10. Christopher, November 20, 1762, mentioned below. 11. Lucy, 1764, married Samuel Davis.

(VI) Christopher, son of David Dewey, was born at Stonington, November 20, 1762, died in April, 1840. He lived on the homestead and owned a tannery. He and his son of the same name served as musicians in the war of 1812. He removed to Yaubux, a village in Stonington, shortly before his death. He married, November 17, 1785, Margaret (Peggy) Brown, born February 20, 1768, died March 6, 1850, aged eighty-two, daughter of Reuben Brown. Children, born at North Stonington: 1. Christopher, February 28, 1787. 2. Eunice, January 10, 1788. 3. Esther, November 21, 1789, died April 28, 1875; married Thomas Peabody. 4. Nancy or Anna, December 10, 1791, died August 7, 1887; married Nathan Saunders. 5. Hannah, March 5, 1794, died 1822. 6. Sabrina, March 25, 1796. 7. Reuben B., June 22, 1798. 8. Robert, May 21, 1801, mentioned below. 9. Clarissa, July 18, 1803. 10. Sophia, September 9, 1805. 11. Almira, November 17, 1807. 12. Lucy Morella, Feb-

ruary 4, 1810. 13. Amelia, April 4, 1812, died 1860; married, March 6, 1853, Deacon Samuel S. Peckham as his third wife.

(VII) Robert, son of Christopher Dewey, was born at North Stonington, May 21, 1801, died February 6, 1892, at Coleraine, Massachusetts. He was a tanner, and after 1830 resided at Coleraine. He had black eyes, hair, and dark complexion, which was characteristic of the family. He married, in 1828, Mary J. Brown, of Coleraine, born 1803, died March, 1855, daughter of Jared and Margaret Brown, of Coleraine. He married (second) Mrs. Jane (McCloud) Hastings. Children, all by first wife: 1. Franklin Robert, born March 9, 1829, married, November 24, 1859, Julia Millman. 2. Mary, April 30, 1831, married Samuel Howes. 3. Henry William, September 28, 1833. 4. Susan B., March 22, 1836. 5. William Christopher, March 14, 1838, married, October, 1875, Jennie Skinner. 7. David Tyler, September 22, 1840, mentioned below. 8. Robertus, August 19, 1842, died June, 1864.

(VIII) David Tyler, son of Robert Dewey, was born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, September 22, 1840. He married (first) July 23, 1865, Huldah Porter, born February 27, 1844, died December 9, 1875, daughter of Barnabas Sabin and Pamela W. (Davenport) Porter, of Coleraine. (See Porter family herewith). He married (second) Mrs. Lydia (Leonard) Rogers, died in 1903. He married (third) Mrs. Alice Smith, of Springfield. Children of first wife, born at Coleraine: 1. Jesse L., April 14, 1866, married, March 26, 1890, Marion W. Carpenter; children: i. Ruth Gladys, born June 17, 1891; ii. Kenneth Carpenter, October 25, 1896. 2. Myra Emma, June 28, 1869, married, March 14, 1892, Newton H. Brown (see Brown family herewith). 3. Gertrude Elvira, November 14, 1872, was adopted by her uncle, Franklin Dewey, of South Meriden; married Robert Cooper, June, 1900; one child, Earl Cooper, born July 10, 1901. 4. Horace Albert, November 26, 1874, was adopted by George Hough, of Coleraine, and name changed to William F. Hough; married, January 13, 1894, Pearl L. Shaw, of Deerfield; children: Elsie, born July, 1898; Penlove Elizabeth, born December 20, 1900.

John Sheldon, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1630 and died in 1708.

He settled at Providence, Rhode Island, and was a tanner by trade. He testified February 23, 1675, in relation to the corn mill at Paw-

tuxet that he was forty-five years old. He deeded land May 18, 1685, to his eldest son Timothy, and on the same day sixty acres to John and Nicholas, his sons. He was taxed in 1687; deputy to the general assembly in 1702. He deeded the homestead to his son Nehemiah, March 20, 1708, on condition that he maintain his father the remainder of his life. He married in 1660 Joan Vincent. Children: 1. Timothy, born March 29, 1661, died 1744 at Providence. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married, January 12, 1688, Stephen Arnold, son of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold. 4. Nicholas, died November 23, 1747; married Abigail Tillinghast, born March, 1674, died 1744. 5. Nehemiah, born 1672, died 1754; married Rachel Mann.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Sheldon, was born in Rhode Island, and died at Pawtuxet, that colony, August 16, 1741. He was a tanner and cordwainer by trade. He was a taxpayer September 1, 1687. He deeded to his son, John Sheldon Jr., eighteen acres of land, May 6, 1727, and to his other sons afterward various parcels of land. His will was dated April 27, 1732, proved August 20, 1741. His son Roger was executor. The legatees were Ezekiel, William, who had land in Gloucester and Providence, John, Patience, Deliverance and Sarah. Roger died before his father. Children born at Pawtuxet: 1. Roger, married Mercy ———. 2. Ezekiel, married Joanna ———. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. John. 5. Edward. 6. Patience, married ——— Thornton.

(III) William, son of John (2) Sheldon, was born in Pawtuxet, about 1720. He married, 1747, Rebecca Rhodes. Children, born in Pawtuxet: 1. Deliverance, born 1740, married Nathan Jillson. 2. Robert, 1741, married ——— Hill. 3. Roger, 1745, lived at Cumberland, Rhode Island. 4. William, 1747, lived at Cumberland. 5. Benjamin, 1750, settled at Unadilla, New York. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, 1754, married John Phillips. 8. Susanna, married Nathan Jillson. 9. Anna, married ——— Potter, of Cranston, Rhode Island. 10. Mercy, married ——— Randall. 11. Daughter, married Ezra Day.

(IV) John (3), son of William Sheldon, was born in Rhode Island in 1752. He settled in the north part of Adams, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. According to the census of 1790 there were two families of Sheldon in the town of Adams. John was the head of one, having three sons under sixteen and seven females in his family at the time. Esek and

his sons, Anthony, Reuben and Stephen Sheldon, also had families in Adams in 1790. Children of John Sheldon: Nathan, mentioned below; John Jr., Amasa, Hezekiah, Daniel, Salome, Abigail, Patience, Roby, Elizabeth, Ann.

(V) Nathan, son of John (3) Sheldon, was born in North Adams about 1775. Children: Lorenzo, who is mentioned below; Lucy, Electa, Mary.

(VI) Lorenzo, son of Nathan Sheldon, was born in North Adams, September 6, 1808. He married Amarilla Wilbur, born in North Adams, daughter of William Wilbur. Children: 1. Charles, mentioned below. 2. Sylvia, married a Mr. Clegg. 3. Ira, born March 1, 1840. 4. J. Warren. 5. John. 6. Mary. Married (second) Electa C. Parker, daughter of Oliver Parker, of North Adams. Children: 1. Lewis, born August 20, 1854, North Adams, drowned February 28, 1861. 2. John Alfred, May 7, 1858, North Adams, married Mollie Claybel, who died July 5, 1887, leaving one son, Frank Eustace, born in Boston, December 14, 1880. 3. Mary M., February 24, 1804, unmarried.

(VII) Charles, son of Lorenzo Sheldon, was born at Adrian, Michigan, about 1844. He married Eliza Dunham, born Savoy, Massachusetts, May 21, 1846. Children: 1. Fred C. 2. Adelaide May, married Frank Hartley Brown. 3. Gertrude Eliza, married Fred E. Clarkson.

— — — — —
This surname is derived from

BILLINGS a place, Billing, very ancient, four miles from the borough of Northampton, county Northampton, and in Saxon means a place of meadows. The surname was originally de Billing. In the Domesday Book the name is found spelled Belling. The final "s" has been added in America within two hundred years, the first two generations in this country never using the "s." The following English pedigree is given in the History of Woodstock, Vermont, p. 590.

(I) John Billing, progenitor of the English and American lines, was of Rowell, patron of the church of Colly, Weston, and also having lands in Rushden. He had two sons, Thomas and John. The latter died March 19, 1478, and is buried in the Woodford church.

(II) Sir Thomas, son of John Billing, of Rowell, was of the inns of court and was called to the bar; was sergeant at law in 1453; knighted in 1458 for taking part with the Lancastrian party; was counsel at the bar of the

house of lords for Henry VI when the right to the crown was argued, leading the attorney and solicitor-general. He was principal law adviser to Edward IV and in 1465 justice of the king's bench; in 1468 lord chief justice of the king's bench. He died in 1481 and was buried in Bittlesden Abbey, Oxfordshire, where a large blue marble slab was placed over the body, having on it the figures wrought in brass of himself and wife. The body was removed from the abbey and placed at the upper end of the center aisle of Wappenham church, where they are at present. He married (first) Catherine Gifford, daughter of Roger Gifford, of Twyford in Berkshire, heir to Gifford's Manor in the hamlet of Astwell, parish of Wappenham, afterwards called Billing's Manor. The ancient manor house, somewhat curtailed, is still in use as a farm house. He married (second) Mary Wesenham, daughter and heir of Robert Wesenham, of Conington, county Huntingdon, widow of Thomas Lacy and William Cotton. She died March 14, 1499, buried in the south aisle at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, which was rebuilt by her and Sir Thomas, and a monument was erected there to her memory. Children: 1. Thomas, had the estate. 2. John of Bucks. 3. Roger, nothing further known. 4. William, settled at Weden Beck. 5. Nicholas, mentioned below. 6. Katherine. 7. Isabel. 8. Margaret.

(III) Nicholas, son of Sir Thomas Billing, settled at Middleton Melzor, Northampton; died in 1512, providing in his will for masses of requiem to be performed at Bittlesden Abbey for five years on the anniversaries of his death. He married Agnes Bilbert, daughter of Stephen of Middleton Manor. Children: 1. Katherine. 2. Agnes. 3. Roger. 4. William, born 1526. 5. Henry. 6. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John (2), son Nicholas Billing, was born about 1530. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Nicholas, settled at Middleton Manor. 3. Thomas, resided at Weekly Northrup. 4. Agnes, married — Rodgenys.

(V) William, son of John (2) Billing, lived at Middleton Melzor; died 1557; married Joan —. Children: 1. Katherine. 2. William, died before father; married Elizabeth —. 3. Roger, mentioned below. 4. Richard, of Somersetshire; married, in Taunton, January 20, 1661-62. Katherine Wilcok; had three sons; resided at East Lydford.

(VI) Roger, son of William Billing, was born at Middleton Melzor; removed to Somersetshire and settled at Baltonsborough near Glastonbury, where he was buried December

16, 1596. His will dated December 14, 1596, bequeathed to two sons of the same name, Richard the elder and Richard the younger, besides the other children. His wife Katherine was buried February 12, 1566-67. He married (second) December 5, 1573, Edith Colburn, who was buried July 4, 1605, at Baltonsborough. Children: 1. Richard the elder, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized January 8, 1561-62, buried October 1, 1587. 3. John, baptized September 8, 1564, buried May 31, 1573. Children of second wife: 4. Agnes, baptized November 7, 1574. 5. Christopher, baptized December 25, 1576, buried March 11, 1580-90. 6. Agatha, baptized October 18, 1578. 7. Mary, baptized December 18, 1581. 8. Richard the younger, baptized November 8, 1584, married, May 22, 1617, Susan Rush.

(VII) Richard the elder, son of Roger Billing, was born about 1560, and married Elizabeth Strong, daughter of Ebenezer Strong. Richard's will made bequests for the repair of the church of St. James, Taunton, to the poor of the parish and of Baltonsborough, and twenty shillings to his brother Richard to make him a ring in remembrance of him. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Savage. 2. Richard. 3. Roger, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer. 5. William, the youngest son, had a house in Taunton, England, called Deanes, which passed to his son William Billing, who emigrated to New England and was at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1654; in Dorchester, 1658, where his brother or cousin settled, and finally located in Connecticut.

(VIII) Roger (2), son of Richard the elder Billing, was born in Taunton, England, about 1590. He was father probably, though possibly uncle of Roger (1) of the American line, mentioned below. He remained in England.

(I) Roger (3) Billing, immigrant ancestor, was a carpenter by trade, and a proprietor of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1640. He was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1648. He bought of the Indians a tract of land two and one half miles by two miles, part of which was taken off in establishing the Rhode Island line. In 1662 he was one of the petitioners for six miles square for a township at Warranoco. He died November 15, 1683, aged sixty-five years (gravestone). His will was dated February 2, 1680, and proved December 13, 1683. He married (first) Mary —, who died in 1644; (second) Hannah —, who died May 25, 1662; (third) Elizabeth, daughter of John Pratt. Children: 1. Mary, born July 10, 1643, died December 10, 1643. 2. Mary, bap-

tized November 23, 1645, married, December 16, 1663, Samuel Belcher. 3. Hannah, married, February 24, 1665, John Penniman. 4. Joseph. 5. Ebenezer, baptized October 26, 1651, married Hannah Wales. 6. Samuel, baptized October 26, 1651. 7. Roger, born November 16, 1657, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born October 27, 1659. 9. Zeppora, born May 21, 1662, died October 8, 1676. 10. Jonathan, died January 14, 1677.

(II) Roger (4), son of Roger (3) Billing, was born November 16, 1657, died January 17, 1717-18. He settled in Canton and married, January 22, 1678, by Governor Bradstreet, Sarah Paine, who died September 19, 1742, aged eighty-four, daughter of Stephen Paine, of Braintree. Children: 1. Hannah, born January 21, 1679. 2. Joseph, May 27, 1681, married, April 4, 1706, Ruhamah Badcock. 3. John, March 10, 1683. 4. Roger, January 9, 1685. 5. William, July 27, 1686, married, June 17, 1719, Ruth Crehore. 6. Sarah, February 27, 1687-88. 7. Stephen, August 27, 1691, mentioned below. 8. Mehitable, January 21, 1693-94, married, July 1, 1724, John Crehore. 9. Moses, November 20, 1696, married, May 25, 1725, Miriam Vose. 10. Ann, August 4, 1698. 11. Abigail, February 15, 1700. 12. Elizabeth, June 21, 1701, married, January 7, 1719, Stephen Baldwin. 13. Isaac, July 9, 1703. 14. Daughter, alive 1742.

(III) Stephen Billings, son of Roger (4) Billing, was born August 27, 1691, and settled in Canton. He married, June 9, 1724, Elizabeth Fenno, who died October 17, 1783. Children: 1. Stephen, born February 23, 1725, married, 1751, Betty Kenney. 2. Seth, February 1, 1728, married, 1750, Jerusha Redman; died August 4, 1766. 3. Roger, March 15, 1730, mentioned below. 4. Jacob, July 1, 1732, married, April 3, 1760, Rachel White. 5. Thomas, October 14, 1735, married, July 12, 1758, Hannah Elmer. 6. Elizabeth, October 14, 1735 (twin), married Samuel Dwelly. 7. Amariah, October 7, 1738, died young. 8. Abraham, July 14, 1739, settled in Hatfield. 9. Isaac, July 14, 1739 (twin), married, September 7, 1769, Mary McKendry. 10. Jesse, married, March 14, 1770, Sarah Bardwell. 11. Elijah, March 9, 1748. 12. Sarah, May 28 or June 1, 1751, married, May 31, 1775, Westwood C. Wright.

(IV) Roger (5), son of Stephen Billings, was born March 15, 1730, and married, about 1753, Susanna Wiswell, of Dorchester, who died April 6, 1824, aged ninety-two years.

Children: 1. Enoch, born October 27, 1754. 2. Jonathan, October 29, 1756. 3. Hannah, August 1, 1759, married Samuel Billings. 4. Elizabeth, August 24, 1761, married Elias Fairbanks. 5. Rhoda, March 19, 1763, married Asa Downes; (second) ——— Bixby. 6. Jesse, May 8, 1765. 7. Ruth, August 7, 1767, married Ichabod Gray. 8. Timothy, August 16, 1770, mentioned below. 9. Susanna, June 17, 1773, married ——— Hall. 10. Sarah, July 17, 1776, married Joseph Heuston.

(V) Timothy, son of Roger (5) Billings, was born August 16, 1770, died July 7, 1800. He was a carpenter by trade and lived in Deerfield. He was apprenticed when young to Captain King, of Northfield. He was assessor in 1810. He was on the town hall building committee, of Deerfield, in 1842. He married, August 30, 1794, Amy Dwelly, who died July 22, 1858, aged seventy-nine years, daughter of Samuel Dwelly. Children: 1. Achsah, born January 16, 1796, married, May 9, 1816, Pliny Mann. 2. Francis, August 17, 1797, married, June 1, 1826, Amanda Tryon. 3. Amy, September 13, 1800, died May 8, 1801. 4. Lathrop, April 28, 1802. 5. Hannah D., August 4, 1804, married, October 18, 1826, Dexter Clark. 6. Samuel Dwelly, September 22, 1806, mentioned below. 7. Mary A., January 20, 1809, married, November 3, 1831, Holland Montague. 8. Susan E., January 9, 1812, married, September 29, 1835, Carver Johnson. 9. Charles Williams, February 21, 1815. 10. Timothy Dwight, May 27, 1817, died December 2, 1834. 11. Amy, September 21, 1820, died May 8, 1883. 12. Martha, February 13, 1825, married, March 25, 1851, Samuel D. Downes; she died February 28, 1908.

(VI) Samuel Dwelly, son of Timothy Billings, was born in Deerfield, September 22, 1806, died September 28, 1884. He resided in Deerfield and was a tanner at Bloody brook. He married, May 28, 1833, Laura Jane Clapp, daughter of Charles Clapp, of Worthington. He was a member of the Orthodox church and active in town and church affairs. He was selectman of Deerfield in 1870 and for a number of years. He was a large contributor to the building of the chapel. Children: 1. Charles Timothy, born April 3, 1834, died April 9, 1834. 2. Timothy Dwight, December 19, 1835, died August 23, 1854. 3. Julia Maria, September 14, 1838, married, June 1, 1864, Jonathan A. Munson, of Johnstown, Pennsylvania. 4. Henrietta Clapp, July 11, 1841, married, April 28, 1877, Henry Baum. 5. Laura Jane, April

28, 1845, married, November 28, 1872, George H. White. 6. Charles Fitch, June 30, 1850, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Fitch, son of Samuel Dwelly Billings, was born at South Deerfield, Massachusetts, June 30, 1850, and educated there in the public schools. He followed farming until 1874 when he started in the ice business, harvesting his ice from a supply of pure spring water on his farm. He has been very successful in business. In politics he is a Republican. Since 1902 he has been a member of the Deerfield board of selectmen and he has been one of the water commissioners since the board was established. He is president of the Deerfield Cemetery Association, member and trustee of the Knights of Honor; charter member and trustee of Weznamps Tribe, No. 132, Improved Order of Red Men. He married, November 28, 1872, Harriet Wilby, born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, daughter of George and Mary Wilby, formerly of Sheffield, England. Children, born at Deerfield: 1. George Wilby, April 19, 1874. 2. Mary Ann, July 2, 1877, married Edward Mason Dodge; child, Charles Mason Dodge, born July 12, 1906.

The surname Bouton is of ancient French origin, and in tradition goes back of the fifth century when the tribes of Goths inhabited the region of country bordering on the Rhone extending from Lake Geneva to the Mediterranean sea. They withstood and successfully repelled the incursions of the invaders from both the north and the south, and became powerful and independent. One of their chiefs, known as Clovis, became a Christian through the influence of his wife, and his example was largely followed by his people. From 1530 the military and court records make frequent mention of the name Bouton for more than two centuries. The race was noted for piety and zeal in religion and for education and intelligence. Noel Bouton was the marquis of Chamilly. In America the name has been conspicuously identified with the history and development of New England, and particularly with the colony, province and subsequent state of New Hampshire; and is especially honored in the life and works of Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, the beloved pastor, faithful historian, and careful genealogist of the families of his congregation who through his patient researches have been able to know something of their ancestry; and there are others too of the same family both before and after him who attained

to positions of distinguished eminence in the various avocations of life, and of some of whom mention will be found in this narrative.

(I) John Bouton, with whom our present narrative begins, is believed to have been a son of Count Nicholas Bouton. He was a Huguenot and during the period of the great persecution fled to England. The registry of emigrants to the American colonies, kept in London, contains the name of only one Bouton in a record covering a period of one hundred years, from 1600 to 1700, and there can be no reasonable doubt that this was the John Bouton who embarked from Grave's End, England, in the bark "Assurance," in July, 1635, and landed in Boston in December of the same year, at which time he was twenty years old. He lived first in Boston, afterward for a short time in Watertown, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hartford, Connecticut, early in the settlement of that town. Soon after settlement was begun at Norwalk, Connecticut, he went there, in 1651, and became one of the influential men of the town. In 1671 and for several years afterward he was representative to the general assemblies of the colony, and also served in various official capacities in Norwalk. The records show that he gave lands to his sons John and Matthew, and left an estate which remained in possession of his descendants for more than two hundred years afterward. His first wife was Joan Turney, who died soon after he settled at Norwalk. He married for his second wife, January 1, 1656, Abigail, born Hartford about 1630, died Norwalk about 1672, daughter of Matthew Marvin, who came from London, England. After her death he married his third wife, Mary Stevenson, widow of John Stevenson, who was killed in a fight with Indians near Norwalk. John Bouton had two children by his first wife, Richard and Bridget; five by his second, John, Matthew, Rachel, Abigail and Mary; and four children by his third wife, Joseph, Thomas, Elizabeth and Richard.

(II) Joseph, fourth son of John Bouton and eldest child by his third wife, was born in Norwalk about 1674 and spent his life in or near that town. His will in the probate records of Fairfield county devises various tracts of land in the Bouton meadows and divides the remainder of the estate among his four children. He married Mary Stevenson, and by her had four children, Sarah, Dinah, Jachin and John.

(III) Jachin, eldest son and third child of Joseph and Mary (Stevenson) Bouton, was born and always lived in Norwalk, and his

name appears frequently in the town records. December 14, 1726, he was chosen one of the five listers of the town, and in 1730 was again chosen for the same office. March 29, 1732, he bought lands of Thomas Corsicar, and December 20, 1737, he had a grant of three acres of land in Roton. Ten days afterward he bought six acres on the west side of Norwalk river, adjoining Joseph Bouton's land, and for which he paid thirty-seven pounds. In February following he bought of Daniel Betts two acres for eleven pounds fifteen shillings, and soon afterward bought a considerable tract from Sarah Crampton. In later years he acquired other lands and it is evident that he was a man of large estate, dealing extensively for his time, and that he was a farmer is shown by his cattle mark recorded in 1725. He was grand juror in 1733 and otherwise appears to have been somewhat prominent in town affairs. It is said that he married twice, and although the name of neither his first nor second wife appears in any of the records it is known that he had a large family of children: Ebenezer, Sarah, Joseph, Esaias, Mary, Debby, Patty, Esther and Moses. He may have had a son Jachin, named for himself, for there was a Captain Jachin Bouton in command of a company in Montgomery's army in the expedition against Quebec. After the war he settled on a farm near South Salem, Connecticut, was an elder of the Presbyterian church and filled that office until his death, July 8, 1847.

(IV) Joseph (2), second son and third child of Jachin Bouton, was born probably in Norwalk, in 1726 and died in 1778. He was an officer in the colonial army in the expedition against the French provinces, and according to the history of Norwalk he enlisted at the age of nineteen years. He married, August 25, 1748, Susannah Raymond, by whom he had eleven children: William, Susannah, Betty, Joseph, Rebecca, Joshua, Seth, Ira, Nancy, Debbe (Debby) and Aaron.

(V) William, eldest son and child of Joseph (2) and Susannah (Raymond) Bouton, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, January 16, 1749, and died in Norwalk, May 30, 1828. He married, February 15, 1769, in Norwalk, Sarah Benedict, born Norwalk, June 15, 1752, died August 26, 1844, having survived her husband more than sixteen years. Both are buried in Pine Grove cemetery in South Norwalk. They had fourteen children: Isaac, died young; Isaac, William, Betty, Esther, Sarah, Clara, Seth, Joseph, Susannah, John, Mary, Anna and Nathaniel.

(VI) Nathaniel, youngest son and child of William and Sarah (Benedict) Bouton, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, June 20, 1799, and died in Concord, New Hampshire, June 6, 1878. He attended the public schools of his native town and was exceedingly precocious. At the age of nine years he was so proficient in the rudimentary branches that frequently he was engaged by the master to instruct the other pupils. At that time neither grammar nor geography were taught in district schools, but he studied the rudiments of English grammar in a work called Murray's Abridgment. Before he had attained the age of fourteen years he entertained the idea of learning a trade, and in this determination his course was in a measure guided by a circumstance. His father at that time was a subscriber of the *Republican Farmer*, for a period of seven years. A strong and in which at about the time indicated appeared an advertisement for a boy to learn the printing business. This attracted Nathaniel's attention and awakened an interest in his mind, and having secured his father's consent the lad was regularly apprenticed to Styles Nichols, proprietor of the *Republican Farmer*, for a period of seven years. A strong mutual attachment soon grew up between the young apprentice and his employer, and the former was soon engaged in the work of conducting the paper. During the spring of 1815 special religious services were held in Bridgeport in which the young man became deeply interested and impressed, and on the morning of June 20, 1815, his sixteenth birthday, he resolved to give himself to the work of the Master, and on the first Sunday in December of that year he with ninety-eight others were received into the First Congregational Church of Bridgeport, under Rev. Elijah Waterman, pastor. Very soon afterward he became possessed with a strong desire to preach the gospel and in order to carry out this determination he made a bargain with Mr. Nichols to purchase his unexpired time for the sum of one hundred and seventy-five dollars, in order that he might devote his attention to the study necessary to fit himself for the work of the ministry. Through the sale of a piece of land and the assistance of a friend his father raised the money, and thus was Nathaniel released from his indentures. In September, 1816, he returned to his home and began a course of study in preparation for college, and soon afterward he was offered free board and tuition at the academy in New Canaan by the Rev. Mr. Bonny, pastor of the Congregational church

there; and later on he received and accepted an invitation to attend school at Wilton, then taught by Mr. Harley Olmstead, and there he prepared for college. In 1818 he entered Yale, and throughout his course there he kept well up with the other students of his class, although he had not enjoyed the earlier educational advantages of any of them; and during the entire period of his college course he never received a reprimand or reproof of any kind. In the summer of 1820 he graduated from Yale and immediately engaged in the work of religious revival in the town of Hotchkiss, near New Haven. At the beginning of the next term at Andover Theological Seminary he was ready to enter upon the course of that institution, and was blessed with good health so that he lost no time. For completing the course at Andover as valedictorian he was engaged by a committee from Boston to begin his ministerial work in that city and agreed to remain there three years. Within a short time he received a call from Franklin and on January 29, 1825, penned his formal acceptance. It was about this time that he originated the idea of a National Missionary Society, and through his discussions with others laid the foundation of the present Home Missionary Society, which came into organized existence in New York City on May 12, 1826. In respect to his connection with the early discussions which led to the organization of these societies we may quote from "A Sketch of the Character and Life-Work" of Dr. Bouton, written by his son, the late John Bell Bouton, and in which he says: "It is not too much to claim for my father the germinal thought of the Home Missionary Society. It sprang out of a conversation between him and other Andover theological students early in 1825. They were talking about the supply of missions for new settlements in that *terra incognita*, the west. Like a flash came to his mind the idea 'we need a National Missionary Society for this great work,' and he said so. Pursuing the theme he literally struck the keynote of it by taking a key from his pocket, tapping the wall with it, and exclaiming with great animation, 'why not strike a high key at once and say a National Domestic Missionary Society?' To this little seed can be traced the mighty tree. If his children had known this fact earlier," continues Mr. Bouton, "perhaps they would have dropped more of their pennies into the box for home missions rather than that for foreign missions, which appealed to their youthful imaginations as the more remote and romantic of the two."

Mr. Bouton was ordained at Concord, New Hampshire, March 22, 1825, in the presence of a large assemblage of ministers and delegates convened at the court house. For fifty-three years he continued as pastor of the Congregational church with great acceptability, never neglecting his obligations as pastor and accomplishing besides a great amount of historical and literary work. His labors and merits were frequently recognized and rewarded with positions of distinction and honor. He was given the degree of Doctor of Divinity by his alma mater. In this connection a few extracts from the memoir of Dr. Bouton will be found of interest: "His special fitness and all-round ability appeared in his important work on the town school committee for fourteen years, and also as president of the Concord academy trustees. Later on he displayed the same rare qualities on a higher level as trustee of Dartmouth College between 1840 and 1877. He was a warm friend of every philanthropic enterprise. His early and constant interest in the State Asylum for the Insane is a case in point. From 1867 to 1870 he was its chaplain. During the civil war his fervid patriotism and intense energy, in words and acts, were powerful stimulants of public opinion to save the union and abolish slavery. He had a shrewd prescience of benefits possible to the community from new and sound ideas of improvement and progress, and aided them as best he could." "At the outset of his ministry the 'Old North' was the only meeting house, and so by seniority he was the dean of the clergy, and in every associated effort among them was put forth as spokesman. In the dedication of Congregational churches far and near, or the installation of pastors he was expected to preach the sermon, or offer the right hand of fellowship. There is a free masonry that draws antiquaries together, and it was not long before John Farmer and Jacob B. Moore and Philip Carri-gan and other kindred spirits found him out. They often called at his house and were glad to enlarge their own extensive stock of lore from the fund of queer information which he was always picking up in his rides and walks about the parish and his examination of the oldest inhabitants. His thirst for this kind of knowledge was insatiable. He was particularly strong in genealogies and often able to supply missing links. The New Hampshire Historical Society elected him a member, and he was its president for two years and its corresponding secretary for thirty-four years. A compartment called the 'Bouton Papers,' collected and



Wm B. Linton

presented by him, attests today his interest in that useful organization. The New Hampshire Antiquarian Society claimed him as its most serviceable friend. He was corresponding member of several historical societies out of the state. He was trustee of the New Hampshire Missionary Society about twenty years and its president for six years; president of the Ministers' and Widows' Charitable Fund; director of the New Hampshire Bible Society and of the New Hampshire Educational Society; trustee for thirty-seven years of Dartmouth College, and secretary of the board; vice-president of the American Home Missionary Society, and corporate member of the American Board of Congregational Foreign Missions. In temperance reform he was a pioneer."

Dr. Bouton married (first) at Lebanon, Connecticut, September 11, 1827, Harriet, daughter of John Sherman, of Trenton, New Jersey, whose great-grandfather was Roger Sherman of Connecticut. She died at Concord, May 21, 1828, and he married (second) in Chester, New Hampshire, June 8, 1829, Mary Anne Persis Bell, eldest daughter of Governor John Bell, of Chester (see Bell). She died at Concord, February 15, 1839, and he married (third) February 18, 1840, Elizabeth Ann Cilley, eldest daughter of Horatio G. Cilley, of Deerfield, New Hampshire. She died February 6, 1887, having survived her husband nearly nine years. Dr. Bouton had two children by his first wife: Elizabeth Ripley, who became wife of Rev. John C. Webster, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, and afterward of Wheaton, Illinois; and Nathaniel Sherman, for many years a prominent manufacturer and business man of Chicago. Five children were born of his second marriage: 1. John Bell, mentioned in succeeding paragraph. 2. Harriette Sherman, who became wife of John W. Noyes, of Chester, New Hampshire. 3. Mary Ann, who married Colonel Louis Bell. 4. Samuel Fletcher, born June 23, 1837, for many years a business man of Chicago. 5. Christopher Bell, a leading business man of Chicago. Six children were born of Dr. Bouton's third marriage: 1. William Horatio, who died at the age of two years. 2. Sarah, wife of General J. N. Patterson, of Concord, New Hampshire. 3. Martha Cilley, who married (first) Jacob G. Cilley, of Manchester, New Hampshire, and (second) Arthur E. Clarke, of the Manchester "Minor." 4. Jane Louise, widow of John Smythe Fogg, of South Weymouth. 5. George

Bradbury, who died at six years. 6. Ann Cilley, who died at the age of three years.

(VII) John Bell, son of Rev. Dr. Nathaniel and Mary Anne Persis (Bell) Bouton, was born in Concord, New Hampshire, March 15, 1830, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 18, 1902, after an illness of several months, dating in fact from July of that year, when at the Mount Pleasant house in the White mountains he was prostrated with an attack from which it was felt that he could not recover. At the time of his death he was a little more than seventy-two years old, and his whole life from early young manhood had been one of constant activity in journalism, book writing, study, and travel, and his fame as an editor and author was more than national, for he was one of the eminent literateurs of his time. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1849, receiving the bachelor degree, and two years later became a member of the editorial staff of the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, which position he held from 1851 to 1855. In 1857 he became proprietor, director and editor of the *New York Journal of Commerce*, and was associated with the conduct of that publication in one capacity and another, except during about two years, until 1889, when he disposed of his interest and retired from journalism. From 1865 to 1870 he edited the scientific department of *Appleton's Annual Encyclopedia*. Although he was counted among the strongest men in American journalism, Mr. Bouton was equally celebrated as an author of remarkable versatility. "There was nothing about him," says one of his biographers, "of the antiquary, of the curious, of the finicky, or of the mere ennui of age or competence. His interests had for many years been with the modern, active, productive, scientific world, and when the opportunity came he improved it with a highly appreciative eye." Among the works of which he was author there may be mentioned his "Round the Block," D. Appleton & Co., 1864, fifth edition, 1868; "A Memoir, Etc., of George Lippard," "Loved and Lost" (essays), "Memory of General Louis Bell," "Treasury of Travel and Adventure," "Round About Moscow; An Epicurean Journey." For twelve years previous to his death Mr. Bouton made his home in Cambridge, although during that time he travelled very extensively. Previous to settling in Cambridge he lived for a short time in East Orange, New Jersey. His last published work was the sketch of the character and life work of his father, to which reference

is made in a preceding paragraph. This sketch was read at the evening service of the church, on April 27, 1902, by his sister, Mrs. Arthur E. Clarke, of Manchester, New Hampshire; and subsequently it was printed in pamphlet and circulated by the First church. "Mr. Bouton was a man of fine attainments; his mind was richly stored. He was an omnivorous reader, a keen observer, a great traveller, an original and deep thinker, a devoted student and lover of nature in all of her forms and moods. His long newspaper career in New York in the days when his associates in the profession included such giants and pioneers as the elder Bennett, Greeley, Bryant and Dana gave him a rare equipment. Many of his newspaper editorials, reviews, essays, sketches, etc., have been saved in scrapbooks, and an examination of them reveals the wide scope, grace, vigor and thoughtfulness of his writings in the days when New York journalism was stamped with a mighty individuality. He was an officer of the Lotos Club of New York and at one time was in touch with all the political, literary and social activities of the times. He was specially learned in botany, astronomy and music, having given deep study to those subjects; remarkably gifted was he as a conversationalist; his nature was gentle and affectionate; and family ties with him were unusually strong and sweet. He was devoted to his native state and was ever alive to what took place within her borders. He was enthusiastically patriotic, and this feeling was publicly exemplified in a book that he issued and which was entitled 'Uncle Sam's Church.' He was a member of the New Hampshire Historical Society and of the New Hampshire Audubon Society." Mr. Bouton made ten visits to Europe in twelve years, being absent sometimes for a year and more. One of the most interesting departments of his rare library is a large number of albums, containing photographic views of the things he had seen in his trips around the world. The collection includes great diversity as to object, but always of things in which a healthy, well trained and highly educated man of business would be interested; and he always secured the best views obtainable. About the only "fad" that may be detected in his entire collection is that of English cathedrals, a good picture of one of them having been apparently an irresistible attraction to this globe-trotter. The series includes objects to be found in England and on the continent, as far east as Moscow, and his published account of a trip to the ancient Russian capital, "Round About to

Moscow," is still a useful book to those who are interested in things likely to attract the notice of a busy editor off on a vacation. His library generally is intensely modern in the choice of books, the only tinge of antiquity on the shelves being afforded by books purchased during the early life of a man who died at the beginning of the twentieth century at the age of three score and ten years. The nearest approach to a systematic collection was in some works contributing to the material of a book which occupied his attention during several of the later years of his life. He published it privately in 1895, and later it was taken up by caterers to the public taste. Mr. Bouton called the book "Uncle Sam's Church," and in it he developed a suggestion that patriotism was a legitimate foundation for a religion, and that there was an opportunity that should not be neglected of inculcating its precepts in the young, through the help of government agencies. He suggested a Bible made up of the declaration, the constitution, Washington's farewell address, and a few other documents of early American history; a hymn-book containing the "Star Spangled Banner," "Hail Columbia," "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean," "Flag of the Union," and the like, to be published in some collected form, possibly by the government, or at any rate by patriotic societies. He saw no reason why the Declaration of Independence should not be placarded in every American postoffice. It looked somewhat fanciful, but the active editor, then retired, never got far away from the practical, and as presented in "Uncle Sam's Church," this was by no means a sentimental dream. On December 4, 1873, John Bell Bouton married Eliza Jane Bell Nesmith, of Lowell, Massachusetts, sister of the wife of the late Governor Greenhalge, and sister of the late James E. Nesmith, the young poet (see Nesmith).

So long as time shall endure the old town of Londonderry in New Hampshire will be regarded as the one place in the wilderness of the colonial period in which immigrants of Irish birth (but as Scotch in all their sentiments and feelings, likes and dislikes, as if they had been reared in Argyleshire, where their forefathers for centuries had lived their lives) settled and laid the foundations of a community whose members have sustained characters of the highest type. From those immigrants whom toil had made strong and persecution and privation had made virtuous and brave has sprung a progeny

who in all the walks of life have sustained characters of distinguished excellence and many of whom have been elevated to high stations in our state and national life. Of the descendants of those settlers some have held seats in the federal congress, others have filled places in the state council and senate, some have sustained the chief magistracy of the commonwealth, and others have been distinguished as ministers of the gospel; and among the families of this remarkable colony none has been more distinguished than that of John Bell, which gave to New Hampshire her ninth, thirteenth and forty-first governors.

(I) John Bell, immigrant, was born near Coleraine, probably in the parish of Ballymony, county Antrim, Ireland, in 1678, and died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, July 8, 1743. He was not of the first colony of immigrants who settled Londonderry in 1719, but doubtless arrived there in 1720, when his name appears as the grantee of his homestead lands, comprising sixty acres in Aiken's range, on which he settled and spent the remaining years of his life, and where his son John was born and lived and died. The elder John Bell had other lands granted him in 1722 and afterward he added to his possessions until he became proprietor of about three hundred acres of land in the town. He made a clearing, built a log cabin, and in 1722 returned to Ireland for his wife and surviving children, two having died in infancy. He was a man of respectability in the colony and according to the records he discharged the duties of various offices. His wife, whom he married in Ireland, was Elizabeth Todd, daughter of John and Rachel (Nelson) Todd, and sister of Colonel Andrew Todd. She was a woman of energy and strong character, qualities which were transmitted to her children and by them were enlarged and strengthened. She survived her husband many years and died August 30, 1771. Their children, four of whom were born in Londonderry, were Samuel, Letitia, Naomi, Elizabeth, Mary and John. The daughters all married men bearing the surname Duncan.

(II) Colonel John (2), youngest child of John (1) and Elizabeth (Todd) Bell, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, August 15, 1730, died there November 30, 1825. In youth he had the advantages of education afforded by the common schools of the town, a community in which almost every person could read and write and where ignorance was regarded as a disgrace. He was not a scholar, but a thinking man, and always a diligent

reader, especially of the Bible, the familiar handbook of that day and age. His home life on his farm was much the same as that of his neighbors, until the beginning of the revolution, at which time he was forty-five years old and had a family of eight children, "circumstances which much have prevented him taking a very active part, if he had desired it, in the military movements of the day." But he had arrived at a time in life when he possessed a large experience in every day affairs and good judgment, and was still young enough to be active. In the spring of 1775 he was elected town clerk and member of the committee of safety of the town. In the fall of the same year he was chosen member of the provincial congress which met at Exeter, December 21, 1775, and which in the early part of 1776 resolved itself into a house of representatives and put in operation the independent government of New Hampshire, under a temporary constitution. In 1776 he was re-elected and attended the seven sessions which were held in that and the following year, and was again a member in 1780-81. In 1776 he was appointed muster master of a part of the New Hampshire troops, and in 1780 was commissioned colonel of the Eighth Regiment of militia. From the beginning to the end of the war he was a firm and decided patriot and enjoyed the confidence of the more prominent men in the state government, who relied on his sound judgment and steady support of the cause. In 1786, under the constitution, he was elected senator and was a member of that body of the state legislature by successive re-elections until June, 1790; and in 1791 he was elected to fill a vacancy and served during the winter session. He was a member of the committee which effected a compromise of the Masonian proprietary clause, a subject which at that time was the cause of much strife between the Masonian grantees and settlers holding lands under other grants. Previous to the adoption of the constitution of 1792 he was a special justice of the court of common pleas, also during many years filled the office of moderator, and was selectman and town clerk, discharging the duties of each with unquestioned integrity and good judgment. Soon after the declaration of independence he was appointed magistrate and served in that capacity until disqualified by age. He was an early member of the church and sustained the office of elder until the infirmities of advanced years impelled him to withdraw. He was justly esteemed as a pious, devout and sincere Christian, through-

cut his long life a steady and consistent supporter of all of the institutions of religion. At the age of seventy he determined to end his connection with the business of others, and ceased to act in the capacity of magistrate and of administrator and guardian, in which through the esteem and confidence of his townsmen he had been quite extensively engaged; but so long as he lived he found occupation in the cultivation of his lands, had all that was necessary for the satisfaction of his own wants and the wants of his family, and he never strove to acquire large wealth. He lived in an age when the man of means was not placed above the man of honor and integrity. Colonel Bell was a man of large stature, six feet one inch tall, had a powerful voice and great physical strength and activity. For twenty years he outstripped all his fellow townsmen in the sports of the wrestling-ring, a favorite amusement at the public meetings in his time. He had naturally a good constitution, which with his temperate habits secured to him, with the exception of a single attack of rheumatic character in middle life, almost uninterrupted health until the close of his ninety-fifth year. Colonel Bell married, December 21, 1758, Mary Ann, daughter of James and Jean (Baptiste) Gilmore, and granddaughter of Robert and Mary (Kennedy) Gilmore, who were among the early settlers of Londonderry. In her early life she was thought to possess much personal beauty, and was a woman of great prudence and good sense. She died April 21, 1822, aged eighty-five years. Of their twelve children three died in infancy. The other children were James (died young), Ebenezer (died young), Jonathan, John, Samuel, Elizabeth, Susannah, Mary and Mary Ann.

(III) Governor John (3), thirteenth governor of New Hampshire, fourth son and child of John and Mary Ann (Gilmore) Bell, and younger brother of Samuel Bell, the ninth governor of New Hampshire, was born in Londonderry, July 20, 1765, and died in Chester, New Hampshire, March 22, 1836. His early education was acquired in his native town, and on attaining his majority, being of an enterprising disposition, he became a merchant, dealing in Canadian products. His business required him to make frequent journeys to Montreal over the rough roads and trails of northern New Hampshire and Lower Canada, which in those days ran through almost unbroken forests, except by an occasional settler's habitation or some small hamlet; and

these journeys were toilsome and not without danger. About 1800 he established himself in Chester and afterward lived in that town. He was fortunate in the acquisition of property and retired early from active pursuits, and at his death left a large estate. He appears to have inherited those valuable qualities for which the Scotch-Irish settlers in New Hampshire were eminently distinguished. He was a born trader, a close buyer and swift seller, and could make money, and make it honestly. His ability, probity and sound judgment, combined with a pleasing personality, rapidly won him confidence and respect of his fellow citizens and placed him in public office where the able discharge of his duties was rewarded with promotion to higher and still more responsible positions until finally he was made chief executive of the state. In 1799 and 1800 he represented the town of Londonderry in the legislature, in 1803 was elected senator for the third district, served one term and then retired to private life. In 1817 he was elected a member of the executive council, and was annually re-elected for five successive terms. In 1823 he was appointed sheriff of Rockingham county and held that office until 1828. In the latter year he was elected governor of the state and served one term. "In the discharge of these various public duties he uniformly exhibited the same traits of sagacity, diligence, justice and conscientiousness which achieved success for him in his business enterprises." Governor Bell married, December 25, 1803, Persis Thom, eldest daughter of Isaac and Persis (Sargent) Thom, on her father's side a descendant of William Thom, of Windham, New Hampshire, and on her mother's side a descendant of Rev. Nathaniel P. Sargent, of Methuen, Massachusetts. She was a woman of strong mind and character, and survived her husband about twenty-five years, dying in November, 1862, aged eighty-four years. Governor John and Persis (Thom) Bell had ten children: Mary Anne Persis, Eliza Thom, John, Susan Jane, Harriette Adelia, Jane Gibson, Caroline, Christopher Sargent, James Isaac and Charles Henry.

(IV) Mary Anne Persis, eldest child of Governor John and Persis (Thom) Bell, and sister of Governor Charles Henry Bell, was born September 2, 1804, and died in Concord, New Hampshire, February 15, 1839. She married, June 8, 1829, Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D. D., of Concord (see Bouton).

There are three branches of the Nesmith family in this country. Thomas Nesmith, a rigid adherent to the doctrines of the Presbyterian church, was living near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1730, and giving full credence to the opinion of his grandson, James H. Nesmith, who in 1867 was living in Greenbrier county, West Virginia. This Thomas Nesmith was a brother of James Nesmith, progenitor of the family of that surname in Londonderry, New Hampshire. Another branch of the family is that descended from John Nesmith, who was contemporary with Thomas and James. There was much communication between the Pennsylvania and New Hampshire settlements of Scotch-Irish in early days, and it is not improbable that the three immigrants were brothers. The Nesmiths are a Scotch family of great antiquity and were seated in Berwickshire and Peebleshire previous to A. D. 1300, at which time and afterward their ancient patronymic was written Nasmyth. They were firm in allegiance to the Presbyterian church, and the tradition is that their ancestors went from Scotland in 1690 and settled in the valley of the river Bann, in the province of Ulster, Ireland.

(I) Deacon James Nesmith, immigrant ancestor of the family of that surname in New England, was born in 1692, probably in Ireland, and was one of the first settlers of Londonderry, New Hampshire, in April, 1719. He also was one of the petitioners in the memorial sent from Ireland to Governor Shute, March 26, 1718, praying for a suitable grant of land in Massachusetts, and which was answered by the grant of what now is the town of Londonderry. Deacon Nesmith married, in Ireland, in 1714, Elizabeth McKeen, daughter of Justice James and Janet (Cochran) McKeen, and sister of Janet Cochran, wife of the immigrant, John Cochran, of Windham, New Hampshire. She was born in 1696 and died April 29, 1763. Two of their children died in Ireland and the others in Londonderry. Deacon Nesmith was one of the progenitors of the town, a man of considerable importance and seems to have taken an interest in public affairs. On the organization of the west parish church he was chosen one of its elders. His children: 1. Arthur, born in Ireland, died young. 2. James, born in Ireland, August 4, 1718, married Mary Dinsmoor; he was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died July 19, 1793. 3. Arthur, April 3, 1721, married Margaret Hopkins. 4. Jean, April 12, 172—,

probably died young. 5. Mary, January 29, 1726, probably died young. 6. John, February 6, 1728, married Elizabeth, sister of General George Reid. 7. Elizabeth, January 28, 1730. 8. Thomas, March 26, 1732. 9. Benjamin, September 13, 1734, married Agnes, sister of Colonel James Gilmore, of Windham, and daughter of James Gilmore, of Londonderry.

(II) Thomas, son of Deacon James and Elizabeth (McKeen) Nesmith, was born in Londonderry, March 26, 1732, died November 30, 1789. After marriage he settled in Windham, where he was a farmer. Both he and his wife were industrious and frugal and by their united efforts accumulated a comfortable property for those days. They were generous to the unfortunate and needy and their home was a refuge for many distressed persons. In 1761 he married Annis, daughter of James and Janet (Taggart) Wilson, both of Irish birth and Scotch ancestors. Annis Nesmith survived her husband thirty-four years and died January 4, 1824, having borne him three children, all born in Windham: 1. John, March 29, 1762. 2. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Wallace and in 1814 removed to New York state. 3. James, died young.

(III) John, son of Thomas and Annis (Wilson) Nesmith, was born in Windham, March 29, 1762, died February 20, 1806. He succeeded his father in the ownership of the old farm in Windham, and his parents spent the later years of their lives as members of his household. The farm contained about four hundred acres, and in connection with its management Mr. Nesmith carried on a general store. He was a prosperous man and accumulated a good property, although he died in the prime of life. He married Lucy, daughter of Captain Jacob Martin. She was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 17, 1765, died February 20, 1837. She was a woman of strong character and remarkable business ability, and although lame and compelled to use a crutch in walking she did more work than most women, and after her husband's death with the aid of her sons carried on the store until her marriage, in 1813, with Deacon Daniel McKeen. He died November 4, 1820, after which she returned to her old home. John and Lucy (Martin) Nesmith had nine children, all born in Windham: 1. Colonel Jacob Martin, September 20, 1786, lived in Windham and died there January 21, 1863. 2. Thomas, September 7, 1788, was Colonel Thomas Nesmith, one of the foremost business men of his time, and accumulated a large fortune. 3.

Betsey, April 30, 1791, died January 18, 1836; married Alexander Park. 4. John, August 3, 1793. 5. James Wilson, May 28, 1796, died April 20, 1881; married Eliza G. Parker. 6. Lucy, November 13, 1798, died April 22, 1848; married, December 3, 1829, John Patten, born October 15, 1798, died December 19, 1866. 7. Annis, January 16, 1801, died March 31, 1877; married, December 27, 1827, William Davidson, and removed to New York state. 8. George Reid, March 14, 1803, died August 21, 1882. 9. Jonathan Wallace, October 28, 1805, died in Somerville, Massachusetts, November 2, 1847; married Mary Manton and lived in New York City.

(IV) Lieutenant Governor John (2), son of John (1) and Lucy (Martin) Nesmith, was born in Windham, New Hampshire, August 3, 1793, and until he attained his twenty-ninth year was quite actively identified with the civil and political history of that town, town treasurer in 1819 and representative from Windham to the general assembly in 1821. In 1822 he removed to the town of Derry, formerly a part of the mother town of Londonderry. He had only the education afforded by the common schools and began his business life poor in purse, but with strong determination and a mind which was both bright and active. At the age of fourteen he was clerk in the general store formerly conducted by his father and at nineteen with his elder brother Thomas started in business on their own account, having a general store in Windham. From the outset they prospered. As soon as his cash capital and credit would permit he removed to New York City, entered into partnership with his cousins, John P. and Thomas Nesmith, and built up a large and very profitable trade. In 1831 the brothers went to Lowell, Massachusetts, where they made large investments in real estate and otherwise identified themselves actively and earnestly with the interests of that city, in which they saw promise of future growth and prosperity, and they were leaders in enterprise and progress, shrewd and far-sighted men of affairs. John Nesmith soon became interested in the manufacture of blankets, flannels, prints, sheetings and other textile fabrics, and that became his own principal occupation. He became agent or part owner in mills in Lowell, Dracut, Chelmsford, Hookset and other places, and managed those enterprises with almost unvarying success. He was a large stockholder in the Merrimack Woolen Mills Company. Appreciating perhaps more than any other man the natural

advantages of water power as a factor in the industrial importance of the city of Lowell, he conceived the idea of securing the water supply in Winnepesaukee and Squam lakes in New Hampshire as reservoirs for the Lowell mills in seasons of drouth and of letting the water into the Merrimack by artificial canals when needed; but his suggestions were repudiated by those whom he would have interested with himself in this then great project, but being himself sure of the future need of those waters, he bought the right to use both of those lakes for the purpose, and it was not very long afterward that other manufacturers were compelled to reckon with him in order to secure water power to turn the wheels in their own mills. And it appears that John Nesmith was the first person to discern the natural desirability of the site of the present city of Lawrence on the Merrimack as a center of manufacture, and having in view the future of that locality he made heavy purchases of land on both sides of the river and secured a charter for the control of the water power. About 1844 his operations began to attract the attention of Boston capitalists, and soon afterward large factories began to rise at Lawrence. The later growth and development of that city as an industrial center attests something of the sagacity and foresight of its actual founder, John Nesmith. He also purchased the Gedney estate at Belvidere, Lowell, with its large mansion house—the "Old Yellow House"—built in 1750. He laid out streets, giving his own name to one of them; and his purchase being made soon after the organization of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, he sold the property to very good advantage. But while carrying on these various undertakings he still found time to devote to mechanical study and experiment. Several of his inventions were of great importance and value, and among them may be mentioned the well known machines for making wire fence and shawl fringe. Though naturally averse to the turmoil of political life, he held various offices in the city government of Lowell, and like most anti-slavery men he found himself within the ranks of the Republican party on its organization in 1856, and he was a presidential elector from this state in the college that made Mr. Lincoln president in 1861 and again in 1865. In 1862 he was elected lieutenant governor of Massachusetts on the ticket with Governor John A. Andrew, and declined renomination at the end of his term of office. Afterward he was appointed collector of internal revenue for his district

and discharged the duties of that office until twelve days before his death, when he resigned. His attachment to the principles of his party was that of the moralist rather than the partisan, and in political affairs he never lost the respect or confidence of either friends or opponents. The temperance movement in the state engaged his hearty interest and for several years he was president of the State Alliance. From the large fortune acquired by his enterprise and business capacity, he made generous donations to objects of charity and benevolence which had won his sympathy, and he was invariably kind and hospitable to all his friends and neighbors. In his will he made generous provision for the care, support and education of the indigent blind of New Hampshire, a foundation known as the Nesmith fund; and also provided for a public park in the town of Franklin, New Hampshire. In June, 1825, John Nesmith married (first) Mary Ann, daughter of Samuel Bell, of Chester, New Hampshire. She died at St. Augustine, Florida, February 26, 1831, leaving two children. He married (second) Eliza Thom Bell, daughter of Governor John Bell, of Chester. She died in Lowell, September 4, 1836, she had children. He married (third) October 19, 1840, Harriet Rebecca Mansur, born July 14, 1816, daughter of Aaron Mansur, of Lowell. Mr. Nesmith had in all fourteen children: 1. John, died young. 2. Lucy Anne, died young. 3. John, died young. 4. Eliza Jane Bell, born August 19, 1836, married, December 4, 1873, John Bell Bouton, of Concord, New Hampshire, New York City, and Cambridge, Massachusetts (see Bouton). 5. Harriet Bell, born August 16, 1841, died March 1, 1871; married, October 29, 1868, Horace B. Coburn, of Lowell. 6. Isabel, October 1, 1844, married, October 1, 1872, Governor Frederick T. Greenhalge. 7. John, died young. 8. Julia Dalton, February 1, 1848, married, January 1, 1894, Thomas Parker Ivy, of Georgia. 9. Rebecca, died young. 10. Arthur, died young. 11. William, died young. 12. James E., born January 27, 1856. 13. Joseph Aaron, March 25, 1857; Harvard, 1881; married, June 10, 1891, Louise A., daughter of Horace R. and Martha M. Barker.

(V) James E., son of Lieutenant Governor John (2) and Harriet Rebecca (Mansur) Nesmith, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, January 27, 1856, died there July 25, 1898. His earlier education was acquired in the Lowell public and high schools, from the latter of which he was graduated, and Phillips

Exeter Academy, where he was a student for one year and fitted for college; but "naturally artistic, and a desultory student for the most part," says his biographer, he "saw little attraction in a university life, and he chose rather, for the next few years, to work at the National Academy of Design in New York, and at the Boston art schools. But, art lover that he was by nature, he still had the cultured man's instinct for a profession, and after a later course at the Harvard Law School we find him in 1884 admitted to the bar." But this was all, for he never took up the practice of law, but naturally and instinctively turned to art. Three times he went abroad, and while in Rome studied art in Miss Foley's studio. In this country several of his sketching trips were made in company with the artist, Phelps, particularly during the latter's sojourn among the White mountains of New Hampshire. "With the publication of his first volume of poems Mr. Nesmith's ability as a poet was brought before the public by Mr. Douglas Sladon, the English critic, who at once counted him among the American singers in a late compilation of the literary men belonging to his generation." Says his biographer: "As a poet and singer Mr. Nesmith holds a somewhat isolated position in his art. Unlike the modern lyrists, and having but little tolerance for the decadent school, this lover of nature in all its simplicity has cared but little for the comradeship of fellow-workers, catching inspiration rather than the genius of the master minds." Again: "Mr. Nesmith's chief power lies in the simple portrayal of nature, but a certain element of courage inspires another class of sonnets that in themselves command respect even if they do not bear so deep a mark of a poet." And again: "The cardinal interest in these poems lies in their really true artistic worth. As a word-painter Mr. Nesmith is as faithful a colorist as we can find among the pupils of Tennyson, and a certain strength of terseness of epigram adds a personality that is as Nesmithian as the art is Tennysonian. In fact it is this strong individuality which keeps Mr. Nesmith from belonging to the coterie of lesser modern songsters." Mr. Nesmith's first volume of verse, "Monadnock, and Other Poems," appeared during the latter part of 1888, and was followed by his "Philocletes," the latter his only other volume in verse. His last published book was his "Life of Governor Greenhalge." The governor was the author's brother-in-law, having married his elder sister Isabel. Mr. Nesmith's sonnet to Michael

Angelo is quoted in Steadman's "Anthology," and his "Monadnock" was given much prominence in Sladon's "The Younger American Poets." In 1885 James E. Nesmith married Alice Eastman, of Lowell, and of this marriage three daughters were born.

Edward Payson, immigrant
PAYSON, ancestor, was born at Nazing, county Norfolk, England, where he was baptized October 13, 1613. Nazing is near Stanstead Abbots. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he was a member of the church as early as 1634. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, and was a proprietor of Roxbury. He contributed an annual subscription of three shillings for the support of free schools in the town. He died at Dorchester in 1689. His will was dated November 10, 1688, and proved September 3, 1691. He bequeathed to his wife Mary, sons John, Ephraim, Edward and Samuel Payson; sons-in-law, Benjamin Tucker and Preserved Capen; giving a Bible to each grandchild. He married (first) August 20, 1640, Ann Parks, who was buried September 10, 1641. He married (second) January 1, 1642, Mary Eliot, believed to be sister of the Indian Apostle and daughter of Bennett and Lette (Ager) Eliot, of Nazing. Edward Payson had a brother, Giles Payson, who was baptized at Nazing, May 14, 1609, died at Roxbury, January 28, 1687; married Elizabeth Dowell; died 1688. Child of Edward and Ann (Parks) Payson: 1. Mary, born September 2, 1641, died unmarried. Children of second wife, Mary: 2. John, June 11, 1643, died November 15, 1719; married Bathsheba Tileston. 3. Jonathan, December 19, 1644, died unmarried. 4. Ann, April 26, 1646, died February 15, 1659. 5. Joanna, February 5, 1649-50, buried February 15, 1650 (Morse states that Joanna of this family, perhaps a later child, married Samuel Willis). 6. Ann, baptized November 30, 1651, married Benjamin Tucker. 7. Susanna, baptized August 28, 1653, died September 29, 1654. 8. Susanna, born June 27, 1655, married, April 9, 1673, Samuel Capen. 9. Edward A., June 20, 1657, died August 22, 1732. 10. Ephraim, baptized February 20, 1659, died October 18, 1732; married Catherine Leadbetter. 11. Samuel, baptized September 21, 1662, mentioned below. 12. Mary, baptized March 19, 1665, died October 20, 1708, married ——— Capen.

(II) Samuel, son of Edward Payson, was born in Roxbury, baptized there September 21, 1662, died March 24, 1721. He was admitted

a freeman in 1690. He inherited his father's homestead in Dorchester and was a farmer there all his life. He was a constable in 1699, later a selectman and for many years one of the leading citizens. He bought property in Dorchester, January 3, 1693, of Daniel Collins. His will was dated November 21, 1721, and proved December 4, 1721, bequeathing to his wife Mary, to children Mary, Dorcas, Elizabeth, Ann, Edward, George and Phillips. He married Mary Phillips, sister of Rev. George Phillips, whence came the personal name Phillips in the Payson family. His wife joined the church August 3, 1690, and died April 20, 1725. His death was due to small-pox. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Mary, March 9, 1688-89, died January 6, 1692-93. 2. Sarah, October 12, 1690, married, May 29, 1711, William Chamberlain. 3. Anna, February 3, 1691-92, died October 26, 1692. 4. Samuel, September 4, 1693, died young. 5. Edward, June 21, 1695, died December 4 or January 29, 1721. 6. Mary, April 9, 1697. 7. Dorcas, January 17, 1698-99. 8. George, December 12, 1702, married Mary Trott. 9. Rev. Phillips, February 29, 1704, mentioned below. 10. Elizabeth, mentioned in her father's will; married, November 19, 1729, John Daman. 11. Hannah, January 12, 1710-11, married, June 19, 1729, James Jeffs.

(III) Rev. Phillips, son of Samuel Payson, was born in Dorchester, February 29, 1704. He graduated from Harvard College in 1724 and was delegated to preach by the Dorchester Society, February 6, 1728. He became a candidate for the ministry in 1729. He preached at Walpole the first time June 8, 1729, and accepted a call from the society of that town, January 30, 1730, in a brief business-like letter. The one condition stated in Mr. Payson's letter was that the town should furnish him all the firewood he should need, four paces in length, brought to his house. He was ordained and installed September 16, 1730. In the early days of his ministry, Mr. Payson was greatly troubled by the unchristian behavior of some of the members of the church and many were disciplined. On the whole, however, he had a peaceful and harmonious pastorate lasting for the long period of nearly forty-eight years. A good understanding existed between him and his parishioners and he enjoyed the respect and friendship of old and young. Most of his years were passed in quiet and peaceful labor, and good works. The thoughtfulness of his people is shown in a vote passed in 1772, when he was growing old and infirm: "Voted to

build a seat in the pulpit for the benefit of Mr. Payson, if it is desired." His pastorate lasted until his death, January 22, 1778. He was a typical minister of the colonial period, a fine type of the New England pastor. He sympathized with the Whig movement and lived to see the opening years of the struggle for independence. He married (first) (intention dated November 17, 1733, at Walpole) Ann Swift, daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham. She died December 30, 1756. He married (second) (intention dated October 9, 1757) Keziah (Bullen) Morse, born September 5, 1720, daughter of John and Mehitabel (Fisher) Bullen, widow of Seth Morse, of Medfield. Her first husband and sons were drowned while fording the Charles river, May 25, 1753. He married (third) (intention dated December 29, 1772) Sarah (Payson) Mather, of Pomfret, Connecticut, widow of Thomas Mather and daughter of Edward Payson, of Pomfret. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born November 22, 1734. 2. Rev. Phillips, January 18, 1735-36, graduate of Harvard College, 1754, a prominent minister. 3. Swift, November 27, 1737, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, April 26, 1739, graduate of Harvard; minister at Lunenburg, Massachusetts; died unmarried. 5. George, September 27, 1741, died January 31, 1741-42. 6. George, May 24, 1744, deacon of the Walpole Church; died July 6, 1788; married Abigail Boyden; (second) Keziah (Chickering) Morse, widow of Major Joseph Morse. 7. John, January 6, 1745-46. Child of second wife: 8. Rev. Seth, September 30, 1758, graduate of Harvard, 1777, D. D.; married Grata Payson.

(IV) Swift, son of Rev. Phillips Payson, was born at Walpole, November 27, 1737, died January 27, 1816. He settled in the north part of Foxborough prior to its incorporation as a town in 1778 on the farm where Albert Swift Payson lately resided. At the first town meeting he was chosen clerk. He was a member of the first committee of safety and correspondence and re-elected in 1779. In 1780 he was selectman and on the committee to consider the state constitution. This committee recommended several important amendments endorsed by the town at a subsequent meeting. He was a delegate to the convention to consider the proposed division of Suffolk county in 1792; on the committee to call a minister and as late as 1810 an assessor of the town. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private of Captain Samuel Fisher's company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's regiment in the Rhode

Island campaign in December, 1776. He married, December 11, 1766, Esther Clapp, born March 23, 1746, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Bullard) Clapp, granddaughter of Joshua and Mary (Boyden) Clapp, and great-granddaughter of Thomas Clapp, son of the immigrant Thomas. Children, born at Foxborough: 1. Phillips, October 24, 1773, married Abigail Clark. 2. Susanna, June 19, 1777, died unmarried January 7, 1836. 3. James, August 10, 1782, mentioned below. 4. Esther, January 6, 1785, died May 15, 1860; married, June 19, 1811, Spencer Hodges.

(V) James, son of Swift Payson, was born in Foxborough, August 10, 1782, died November 16, 1827. He inherited the homestead in his native town and followed farming for his occupation. He married, April 26, 1808, Sarah Stratton, born September 19, 1786, daughter of James Stratton, of Framingham. Children, born at Foxborough: 1. William, July 31, 1809, died December 26, 1809. 2. Samuel Russell, February 2, 1813, mentioned below. 3. Albert Swift, April 26, 1816, inherited the homestead; married Lucy G. Holden; children: Hannah Holden, Joseph Holden, Edward, James. 4. James Gardner, March 7, 1819, married Emma Kimball, of Nashua; had no children.

(VI) Samuel Russell, son of James Payson, was born at Foxborough, February 2, 1813, died at Belmont, Massachusetts, July 12, 1897. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In early life he became a member of the firm of J. C. Howe & Company, a large and prosperous woolen commission house of Boston. After a long and successful business this firm went out of business in the fall of 1873. In 1874 when the Manchester, New Hampshire, mills were sold out, he was the buyer. He organized a corporation in which the old stockholders were given advantageous terms and of which he became president. The business prospered greatly after that. The company operated the mills known as Manchester Mills. Out of distressing complications which grew from a tragic source in 1886, his large fortune was seriously impaired and he made an assignment. But, at great personal sacrifice, he managed to pay off his obligations in full and maintained his high reputation for business ability and integrity. His quiet and unostentatious manner and great force of character attracted to him a large circle of friends. He won to a remarkable degree the confidence and affection of his associates in business and social life, and held a leading place in the

business world of New England for two generations or more, and was one of the prominent figures among the manufacturers of that section. He was a Congregationalist in Old South Church, very active in religious work, and a Republican in politics. He was a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, a life member from April 7, 1869. He removed to Belmont. He married Hannah Gilbert Cushing, of Assonet, daughter of Dr. Oliver and Eliza (Winslow) Cushing. (See Cushing family). Children: 1. Adelaide Eliza, married John Carver Palfrey, son of the scholar and historian, and resides at Belmont, Massachusetts; he was born December 25, 1833, at Cambridge, Massachusetts; he was prominent in the civil war, holding the rank of major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel and brigadier general, United States army; was overseer of the Thayer School of Civil Engineering in Dartmouth College in 1868; vice-president of the Webster Bank of Boston; author of many standard historical works. 2. Gilbert Russell, mentioned below.

(VII) Gilbert Russell, son of Samuel Russell Payson, was born in 1840, died May, 1891. He was educated in the private schools at Boston (Dixwell) and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1862, A. B. He engaged in dry goods business under firm name of White, Payson & Company, agents (selling) for the Manchester Mills. He was a Congregationalist, active in Old South Church, and a Republican in politics. He married Althea Train, born in Framingham, Massachusetts, July 24, 1847, daughter of Charles R. and Martha A. (Jackson) Train, (see Train). Children: 1. Gilbert Russell Jr., born October 10, 1868, mentioned below. 2. Eleanor, April 4, 1873, married Philip S. Parker, lawyer, 84 State street, lives in Brookline; four children: Philip S. Jr., Grace Hamilton, Eleanor Gilbert, Frances. 3. Samuel Cushing, April 20, 1875, mentioned below. 4. Charles Clifford, February 1, 1877, married Ethel Winslow Williams, daughter of Charles I. and Ella (Winslow) Williams, of Brookline, Massachusetts; had one child, Althea, born November 24, 1906. He attended Hopkinson's private school, Boston; graduate of Harvard, class 1898, A. B.; clerk in office of Lancaster Mills one year; 1902 became member of firm of Ingersoll, Amory and Company, cotton buyers and brokers; his wife attended private school in Boston (Miss Fullson's on Chestnut street); at home until marriage; lives Brookline, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Gilbert Russell (2), son of Gilbert

Russell (1) Payson, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, October 10, 1868. He prepared for college in the Hopkinson school, Boston, formerly known as the Dixwell school, and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1890 with the degree of A. B. In September after graduation he entered the Manchester Mills, Manchester, New Hampshire, of which his grandfather was the president, and remained there until the following June when he went into the office of Luce & Manning, wool merchants, Boston. He left this firm April 29, 1893, to go into the construction department of the American Bell Telephone Company at South Boston. After two years he was appointed manager of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company, Dedham Exchange. He was transferred later to Milton, then to Newton, then Holyoke and finally Springfield, Massachusetts. He resigned his position as exchange manager at Springfield, October 1, 1900, to take charge of the Boston office of R. T. Wilson & Company, cotton merchants, of New York City. After four years as cotton broker, he was appointed wharfinger of the Long Wharf Company, in 1905, and holds this responsible position at the present time. This famous old Long Wharf was built originally in 1708 and before the revolution was owned by a company incorporated in 1772. Since September 1, 1907, Mr. Payson has also been superintendent of the Boston Dispensary. He is a Republican in politics, an Episcopalian in religion. His residence is at Belmont, Massachusetts. He married, April 21, 1898, Ellen Holt Eldredge, born May 21, 1875, daughter of Henry Grosvenor and Eliza Elderkin (Davis) Eldredge, of Brookline, Massachusetts. Her father lived at New Bedford and her paternal grandfather at New Bedford, Brookline and Pomfret, Connecticut, dying at Belmont, Massachusetts. Mrs. Payson had two brothers, Edward D. and William A. Eldredge; and two sisters, Alice and Fannie I. Eldredge, married Alfred K. Von Arnim. She is descended from the Grosvenor family of Massachusetts and Connecticut, prominent from the earliest colonial times. Children: 1. Gilbert Russell Jr., born June 14, 1900. 2. Henry Grosvenor Eldredge, March 19, 1907.

(VIII) Samuel Cushing, son of Gilbert Russell (1) Payson, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, April 20, 1875. He was educated in private schools in his native town, Cambridge and Boston. He graduated from the Noble school, Boston, class 1892. He began

his career as messenger in the Washington National Bank of Boston; was clerk for the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Company, Boston, five years, and then became bond salesman for the firm of Crocker & Fisher, bankers, 19 Congress street, Boston. Mr. Payson is an Episcopalian in religion; a Republican in politics. He married, April 18, 1899, Elsie Lincoln, born July 18, 1875, daughter of William H. and Cecilia F. (Smith) Lincoln, of Brookline. Children: 1. William Lincoln, born June 3, 1901. 2. Edith Cushing, March 31, 1904.

CUSHING Hrolf Nejfa Jarl, a Viking, is claimed by this family as the progenitor, and the lineage connecting the American family with this Norse chief is very interesting. In the Scandinavian Sagas relating to the latter half of the eighth century, which may be regarded as the period when the reliable Norse history begins, frequent mention is found of this viking and his ancestors in Thronðjem and the Maeras of Norway, and in later centuries of his descendants in Normandy and England as well. He had at least one son Malahjule, and a daughter Hild or Ragnhild, mentioned below.

(II) Hild or Ragnhild, married Rognvald Maera-Jarl, who in return for assistance rendered him by Harold Fair-Hair in the Conquest of Norway, was made chief ruler over the two Maeras and Ramsdel. They had three sons and a daughter.

(III) Gongu Hrolf, second son, was called Walking Rolf. He became early a great viking. Returning from one of his expeditions soon after Harold's conquest, he committed acts of depredation in Vikin, and King Harold, who was then in Vikin, was very angry, for he had strictly prohibited robbery within his country, and he announced at a Thing, the outlawry of Hrolf from Norway. In vain Hrolf's mother appealed to the king. Accordingly, Hrolf, accompanied by his uncle Malahjule as councillor, and a numerous following, sailed for the Hebrides, whence they made conquests, ultimately gaining Valland (now France), about 912 A. D. the great Jarl's realm, known soon after as Normandy. Thus Hrolf, so well known in later history as Rollo, became the founder and first earl or Duke of Normandy, establishing, according to nearness of kin with his own and the families of his chief leaders, the great Ruda-Jarls or feudal nobility of Ruen, ancestors of the sovereign families and Norman barons of Normandy and, England alike, in later centuries. In this manner

Malahulcinus de Toesini, or Toedini, as Malahjule was called, became possessed of Toesini and Conches.

(III) Hugo de Toesini, son of Malahjule, (mentioned in first paragraph) became Lord of Caval camp in Nuestria and had two sons.

(IV) Ralf was next in line.

(V) Ralph or Ranulph of Apulia was celebrated for his conquests and inherited Apulia.

(VI) Ralf was appointed castellan of Tilières in 1011.

(VII) Hugh de Toesini was surnamed de Limesay from his Norman seigneurie, and was living in 1060 and had several sons who accompanied William the Conqueror, to whom they were related as nephews through their mother, who was William's half sister.

(VIII) Ralf, son of Hugh, received from his uncle, William the Conqueror, the barony of Oxburg in Norfolk, and forty-one others in several counties. He married a sister of Prince Edgar, named Christina.

(IX) Ralf, son of Ralf, married daughter of Hadewise.

(X) Alan, son of Ralf, was his son.

(XI) Gerard married Amy, daughter of Trian de Hronelade.

(XII) Ralf, younger son of Gerard, was surnamed Le Cusyn or Le Cosyn de Limisi, whence the name Cushing is derived; held Choseley.

(XIII) Roger, son of Ralf, had a brother Richard. One of these was ancestor of Galfridus Cusyn, mentioned below.

(XIV) Galfridus (Gerard or Geoffrey) Cusyn, was born in county Norfolk in the latter part of the thirteenth century, and had estates in Hardingham. In 1327 he was assessed to the King's subsidies, Edward II.

(XV) William Cushing, son or grandson of Geoffrey or Galfridus Cusyn, added to the original estates, land in Hingham.

(XVI) Thomas Cushing was born in Hardingham in the latter part of the reign of Richard II, and had large estates there, in Hingham, and elsewhere.

(XVII) William Cushing, son of Thomas, was born in Hardingham in the early part of the fifteenth century and married Emma——. He lived in Hingham. His will was dated September 26, 1492, and proved March 11, 1493. His wife Emma died 1507.

(XVIII) John Cushing, son of William, was born in Hingham but lived in Hardingham; owned large properties in Lombard street, London; will dated February 21, 1522, proved March 5, 1523.

(XIX) Thomas, son of John, inherited the homestead and died at Hardingham in April, 1558.

(XX) Peter Cushing, son of Thomas, was born at Hardingham, removed to Hingham about 1600; married Susan Hawes at Hardingham, June 2, 1583; buried at Hingham, March 2, 1615. His wife was buried there April 26, 1641. He was probably one of the first Cushings to embrace the Protestant faith. Children: 1. Theophilus, baptized November 4, 1584, came to New England, 1633; settled with his brother Matthew at Hingham; died without issue. 2. Bridget, baptized February 19, 1586. 3. Matthew, mentioned below, as No. 1 in the American line. 4. William, baptized April 1, 1593. 5. Barbara, baptized June 16, 1596. 6. Peter, of London. 7. Katherine. 8. Thomas, of London, baptized May 15, 1603, died 1669.

(I) Matthew Cushing, immigrant ancestor, was baptized in Hingham, England, March 2, 1589, died in Hingham, Massachusetts, September 30, 1600. With his wife, four sons, and his wife's sister, Frances Beecroft, widow, he sailed from Ipswich in 1638 on the ship, "Diligent," John Marton, master. He left England owing to religious troubles. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he at once became identified with public affairs. He was a town officer and a deacon of Rev. Thomas Hobart's church. He married, August 5, 1613, in England, Nazareth Pitcher, baptized October 30, 1586, died in Hingham, January 5, 1682, aged ninety-six, daughter of Henry Pitcher, of the family of Admiral Pitcher, of England. After the death of Matthew Cushing, his heirs, Daniel, Matthew, John, Jeremiah Cushing, and Matthias Briggs, made an agreement for the division of the estate to themselves and their mother. Children: 1. Daniel, baptized April 20, 1619. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July 21, 1621. 3. Matthew, baptized April 5, 1623. 4. Deborah, baptized February 17, 1625, married Matthias Briggs. 5. John, born 1627, mentioned below.

(II) Colonel John, son of Matthew Cushing, was born in 1627, in Hingham, England, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 31, 1708. He came to New England with his father in 1638 and settled in Scituate, where he became a prominent man. He was surveyor of highways in 1663; receiver of taxes, 1667; deputy to the general court, 1674, 1692, and several years afterward; on the committee for dividing lands in 1663; chosen in 1676 to report to the government all services of the

soldiers in King Philip's war; selectman from 1674 to 1686; county magistrate for Plymouth county from 1685 to 1692; assistant of the Old Colony government of Plymouth Colony from 1689 to 1691. He was colonel of the Plymouth regiment. He married, in Hingham, England, January 20, 1658, Sarah Hawke, baptized there August 1, 1641, died in Scituate, Massachusetts, March 9, 1679, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. Children, born at Scituate: 1. John, April 28, 1662. 2. Thomas, December 26, 1663. 3. Matthew, February, 1665, mentioned below. 4. Jeremiah, August 27, 1670. 5. Sarah, August 26, 1671. 6. Caleb, January, 1673. 7. Deborah, 1674. 8. Mary, August 30, 1676. 9. Joseph, September 23, 1677. 10. Benjamin, February 4, 1679, member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1700.

(III) Matthew (2), son of Colonel John Cushing, was born in Scituate in February, 1665, baptized May 14, 1665. He married, in Hingham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1694, Deborah Jacob, born in Hingham, May 8, 1677, died November 30, 1755, daughter of Captain John and Mary (Russell) Jacob. He was a wheelwright by trade, and was selectman of the town in 1703-04-08-13-14. Children: 1. Jacob, born March 17, 1696, died December 23, 1777; Harvard, 1725. 2. Matthew, May 22, 1698. 3. Deborah, December 9, 1700. 4. Hezekiah, March 14, 1703. 5. Rachel, May 3, 1705. 6. Josiah, August 9, 1707, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, September 5, 1711. 8. Noah, October 18, 1714.

(IV) Deacon Josiah, son of Matthew (2) Cushing, was born in Hingham, August 9, 1707, died in Rehoboth, August 20, 1787. Some time before his marriage he removed to Rehoboth, where his brother Matthew and elder sister Deborah had already settled. He married there, November 13, 1735, Mehitabel King, who died April 24, 1778, daughter of Daniel King, of Dighton, a descendant of Thomas King, of Bell House Neck, Scituate. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. Josiah, October 31, 1736, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, July 18, 1738. 3. David, March 13, 1741. 4. Elizabeth, October 5, 1742, died October 30, 1747. 5. Daniel, November 5, 1744. 6. Jacob, September 26, 1749.

(V) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Cushing, was born at Rehoboth, October 31, 1736, and resided there. He married Betty ——. Children, born in Rehoboth: 1. Josiah, July 29, 1781, died May 29, 1786. 2. Sarah, November 15, 1783. 3. William, September 18, 1785. 4.

Oliver, September 25, 1787, mentioned below.
5. Betty, April 17, 1790.

(VI) Dr. Oliver, son of Josiah (2) Cushing, was born in Rehoboth, September 25, 1787. He was a physician at Seekonk, Massachusetts. He married, June 20, 1813, Eliza Winslow, born in Freetown, Massachusetts, March 30, 1791. Child, Hannah Gilbert, married Samuel Russell Payson, of Belmont, Massachusetts; (see Payson family).

John Train, immigrant ancestor, TRAIN came to New England in the ship, "Susan and Ellen," in 1635. The name is spelled also Traine and Trayne. He was aged twenty-five years at that time. He settled at Watertown, and was a proprietor there in 1636. He was called a husbandman. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652. His will was proved April 4, 1681. He died January 29, 1680-81, and the inventory of his estate was two hundred and eighty-eight pounds, ten shillings. He married (first) Margaret Dix, born 1614, who came over in the same ship. She died December 18, 1660, aged forty-four. He married (second) October 12, 1675, Abigail Bent, who died August 17, 1691. Children, all by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, September 30, 1640, died May 7, 1708; married, March 10, 1758, John Stratton. 2. Mary, October 10, 1642, married ——— Memory. 3. Rebecca, married, January 12, 1676-77, Michael Barstow. 4. Sarah, January 31, 1646-47, married, October 12, 1679, Jacob Cole. 5. Abigail, January 31, 1648-49, married, April 16, 1668, Martin Townsend. 6. John, May 25, 1651, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, 1653, died January 23, 1738-39. 8. Hannah, September 8, 1657, married, January 16, 1677-78, Richard Child.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Train, was born May 25, 1651, died February 19, 1717-18. He married, March 24, 1674-75, Mary Stubbs, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Benjamin) Stubbs. Children: 1. John, born and died December, 1675. 2. Abigail, June 5, 1677, married, May 14, 1702, William Sanderson. 3. Elizabeth, January 6, 1679-80, married (first) November 30, 1701, Thomas Spring; (second) Joseph Bullard; (third) April 26, 1723, Thomas Upham. 4. John, October 31, 1682, mentioned below. 5. Margaret, August 18, 1685, married, 1707, Samuel Perry. 6. Thomas, May 20, 1688. 7. Rebecca.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Train, was born at Watertown, October 31, 1682. He married, May 5, 1705, Lydia Jennison

Children: 1. John, born February 9, 1706. 2. Judith, August 26, 1708, married, February 16, 1732, Josiah Upham. 3. Samuel, December 22, 1711, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, June 25, 1715. 5. Joshua, November 7, 1718, married, in Framingham, March 25, 1743, Mary Nichols. 6. Jonathan (twin), November 7, 1718. 7. William, December 18, 1721. 8. Peter, January 9, 1724-25. 9. Thomas, August 9, 1727.

(IV) Samuel, son of John (3) Train, was born in Watertown, in that part set off as Weston, December 22, 1711, died there in 1806. He married first (intentions dated April 2, 1738) Mary Holden, of Concord. He married (second) December 31, 1741, Rachel Allen, born April 7, 1722, died about 1802, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Allen. Children, all by second wife: 1. Lydia, born July 28, 1743, married, October 7, 1761, Thaddeus Spring. 2. Samuel, August 11, 1745, mentioned below. 3. Mary, March 31, 1748, married, 1769, Abijah Allen. 4. Ephraim, October 17, 1750, married (first) January 26, 1775, Susanna Willis; (second) March 18, 1779, Rebecca Hammond; removed to Hillsboro, New Hampshire. 5. Rebecca, December 10, 1754, married, October 29, 1772, Thomas Hills. 6. Lucy, June 3, 1757, married, April 11, 1776, Captain Eleazer Crabtree. 7. Nahum, April 10, 1759, married, November 2, 1787, Louisa Fiske. 8. Enoch, February 10, 1763, married, 1791, Hannah Hewing. 9. Martha, January 24, 1765.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Train, was born in Weston, August 11, 1745, died in 1839. He was in the revolution in Captain Zachariah Fitch's company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's regiment, from August 23, 1776, to September 30, 1776; also in Captain Samuel Lamson's company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, December 15, 1770, Deborah Brown, who died in Weston, in March, 1828, aged eighty-one, daughter of Arthur Savage. Children: 1. Arthur, born February 14, 1772, married Betsey Seaverns. 2. Isaac, October 22, 1779, married, November 7, 1802, Sarah Harrington. 3. Charles, January 7, 1783, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, June 29, 1785, married, February 14, 1810, Harriet Seaverns. 5. Betsey, 1787, died 1797.

(VI) Rev. Charles, son of Samuel (2) Train, was born in Weston, January 7, 1783, died September 17, 1849. He attended the district school, and in the spring of 1800 went to the Framingham Academy for one term, finally completing his preparation for college under Rev. Samuel Kendall, D. D., of Weston.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1805. When he entered college it was with the intention of studying law, but he decided to enter the ministry, in the Baptist denomination. He preached his first sermon in May, 1806, before the church at Newton, and received from that church a license to preach. He spent about seven months in the family of Mr. Grafton, studying theology and preaching in the neighborhood. He united with the Weston church, being dismissed from the church in Newton, and for several years preached there every alternate Sunday, teaching school during the winters of 1805-06. In the fall of 1807 he accepted a position as Preceptor of the Framingham Academy and preached alternate Sundays at Weston and Framingham. In 1809 he resigned his position with the academy, but continued to receive private pupils until 1822. He was ordained pastor of the Framingham church, January 30, 1811, and served as minister until 1839, when he resigned on account of ill health. From that time until 1843 he preached and worked as his health permitted, but was at last obliged to give up all active work, on account of broken health. The disease with which he was afflicted was very painful and he bore his long years of suffering with patience and fortitude. He served as secretary of the Massachusetts Baptist convention; was a member of the school committee; was elected representative to the general court in 1822 and for the seven years following with the exception of 1827. In 1829 he was elected to fill an unexpired term in the senate, and the year following was elected senator. He was the first to move in the plan of forming a legislative library, and in the matter of a revision of the laws relating to common schools. He also had much to do with obtaining the charter of Amherst College. Many of his sermons and public speeches are published. He married (first) August 15, 1810, Elizabeth Harrington, who died September 14, 1814, aged thirty, daughter of Abraham Harrington. He married (second) October, 1815, Hepzibah Harrington, sister of his first wife. Child of first wife: 1. Rev. Arthur Savage, born September 1, 1812, graduated at Brown University, 1833; died January 2, 1872; married (first) January 9, 1838, Susan T. Beckwith; (second) June 1, 1852, Caroline M. Whittier. Children of second wife: 2. Charles R., October 18, 1817, mentioned below. 3. Althea, June 17, 1821, died September 11, 1845. 4. Lucilla, June 2, 1823, died May 21, 1841. 5. Sarah E., June 20, 1834, married (first) September 16,

1858, Lorenzo E. Sabine; (second) August 5, 1877, Moses Giddings.

(VII) Charles Russell, son of Rev. Charles Train, was born October 18, 1817, died July 29, 1885. He fitted for college at Framingham Academy, and graduated at Brown University in 1837. For the next three years he studied law under Josiah Adams, teaching school meanwhile. After a year at the Harvard Law School, he was admitted to the bar in 1841. He began his practice in Framingham, but in 1863 removed to Boston. He was representative to the general court in 1847-48 from Framingham, and from Boston in 1868-70-71; district attorney for the northern district from 1848 to 1851. He declined the appointment to the supreme court which he was offered. He was attorney for the northern district from 1853 to 1855; delegate to the National convention at Philadelphia in 1856; member of the executive council 1857-58. He represented the eighth district in the thirty-sixth and thirty-seventh congresses; delegate to the National Republican convention at Baltimore in 1864. In September, 1862, after the second battle of Bull Run, he volunteered upon the staff of his friend, Brigadier General George H. Gordon, then commanding a division in Banks' corps, and served as assistant adjutant general, taking part in the battle of Antietam. He resigned in time to assume his seat in congress. In 1867-68 he was a member of the common council of the city of Boston, and a member of the water board. As a member of the legislature from Boston in 1870-71 he was appointed chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1871 he was chosen attorney general of Massachusetts, which he held by annual election for seven consecutive years, when he retired to private life, and resumed the practice of his profession. He died at Conway, New Hampshire, and the following memorial of the Suffolk Bar Association indicates his standing in the profession.

"The members of the Bar desires memorandum to be placed upon the records of the Supreme Judicial Court in memory of the Honorable Charles R. Train, for four years District Attorney for the Northern Criminal District, and for seven years Attorney General of the Commonwealth, as well as a representative in the Congress of the United States, who died at Conway, New Hampshire, July 29, 1885. He was a lawyer eminent in his profession; and a citizen conspicuous in various walks of life; upon whom, during a long career, distinguishing marks of confidence were

bestowed. In discharging a closing act of pious duty, his associates are affected by pleasant memories, and gratefully remind the Bar in this place where his presence was so long familiar, not only of the personal traits which endeared him to his brethren, but of the eminent professional qualities which marked his career. They desire to bear witness to his skill, his self-possession, his nice discrimination, especially shown in the trial of causes, his enlarged views, and that natural generosity of disposition and constant good humor which smoothed the rough path of duty, and rendered the ordinary experience of professional life most grateful."

Mr. Train's knowledge of law was extensive, and his success at important trials, and the uniform soundness of his opinions gave him a high rank in his profession. His mind was quick, his fancy bounding, his satire caustic, and he could turn his opponent's thrust back upon himself with adroitness. This fertility of resources and self-possession, together with his knowledge of men, gave him great influence with juries. The address which he made at the meeting of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, June 17, 1885, was characteristic of the man. He cherished a warm affection for his early home and the schoolmates of his youth. It can be said that those who knew him best, loved him most. To the end of his life he retained the vivacity and versatility of his youth, tempered by experience. He could tell a good story and enjoy a hearty laugh. He married (first) October 27, 1841, Martha A. Jackson, born at Attleborough, November 13, 1819, died November 14, 1867. He married (second) June 14, 1869, Sarah M. Cheney, born in Boston, October 27, 1836. Children: 1. Lucilla, born August 8, 1842, married, January 27, 1863, Francis W. Lawrence. 2. Admiral Charles J., May 14, 1845, married Grace Tomlinson; commanded the Asiatic squadron during the Japan-Russia war and died at Chefoo, China, 1907. 3. Althea, July 24, 1847, married Gilbert R. Payson (see Payson family). 4. Arthur Clifford, August 15, 1850, died April 24, 1867. 5. Henry J., January 28, 1855. 6. Arthur C., September 6, 1875, only child of second wife.

The name of Manard or MAYNARD Maynard appears in the Rolls of Battle Abbey as among the Normans who came into England with William the Conqueror. John Maynard was appointed governor of Breast Castle in Brit-

tany, July 28, 1352, by Edward Prince of Wales. Sir Henry Maynard, the sixth in descent from John Maynard, mentioned above, was sheriff of Essex county, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth. His son William was created "Lord of Wicklow" in Ireland, May 30, 1520, by King James First. Lord William was made Baron of the Realm in 1620 by King Charles First. Whether any of these were ancestors of the Maynards in America is not known, but it seems to show the Maynard family as one of great antiquity and of considerable prominence in England.

(I) The first ancestor of this family in America of whom there is record was John Maynard, who was in Sudbury in 1638 or 1639. He brought with him one son, John, who was eight years old. It is supposed that his first wife died in England, as no mention is found of her. He was a freeman in 1644. He married (second) Mary Axdell and had five children. In 1656 he was one of the petitioners for the grant of the township of Marlborough, not for himself but for his sons who had grown to man's estate. The Maynard family has since been prominent in the town and honorably connected with its annals. John Maynard died December 10, 1672. In his will he calls his son John his eldest son.

(II) John (2), eldest son of John (1) Maynard, came to New England with his father when he was eight years old. He became a proprietor in Marlborough in 1656, and freeman in 1685. He died in 1711. He married (first) Sarah ———, Married (second) Mary Gates, April 5, 1658. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born May 26, 1649. 2. Hannah, September 20, 1653. 3. Mary, August 3, 1656. Children by second wife: 4. John, January 7, 1662. 5. Elizabeth, April 2, 1664. 6. Simon, June 15, 1666. 7. David, see forward. 8. Zachariah, October 27, 1672. 9. Sarah, May 15, 1680. 10. Lydia, August 29, 1682. 11. Joseph, August 27, 1685.

(III) David, son of John (2) and Mary (Gates) Maynard, was born December 21, 1660, died October 2, 1757. He lived in that part of Marlborough which became Westborough, where he was selectman in 1732. He served for a time as sexton of the Meeting House. He married Hannah ———, who died in 1725. Children: 1. Keziah, born July 10, 1703. 2. David, January 20, 1704-05. 3. Ruhamah, December 20, 1706. 4. Jonathan, December 26, 1708. 5. Martha, August 7, 1710. 6. Jesse, July 24, 1712. 7. Jotham, May 27, 1714. 8. Ebenezer, see forward. 9. Han-

nah, February 24, 1718. 10. Nathan, June 2, 1722. 11. and 12. Mercy and Marcy, March 1, 1724-25.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of David and Hannah Maynard, was born May 18, 1716, died October 8, 1803. He was town treasurer of Westborough in 1745, and selectman in 1761-66-68-70-72-73-74-78-80. With six others he was appointed on the first committee of correspondence, January 1, 1773. He married (first) February 15, 1743, Amie Dodge; she died October 18, 1754. Married (second) July 16, 1756, Sarah Knights; she died December 8, 1773. Married (third) March 19, 1776, Sarah Brigham; she died October 25, 1820. Children by first wife: 1. Joel, born November 29, 1743. 2. Malichi, November 1, 1745. 3. Ebenezer Jr., November 21, 1747. 4. Margery, December 18, 1749. 5. Jonathan, July 8, 1752. 6. Jabez, October 5, 1754. Children by second wife: 7. Joel, April 26, 1757, died 1758. 8. Calvin, November 12, 1758. 9. Daniel, see forward. 10. Jesse, March 27, 1761-62. 11. Timothy, December 31, 1763. 12. Luther, October 14, 1765. 13. Moses, July 16, 1767. 14. Sarah, May 31, 1769. 15. Ruhamah, March 14, 1771. 16. Phineas, October 23, 1773.

(V) Daniel, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Knights) Maynard, was born September 10, 1760, died October 3, 1815, in Phelps, New York. He is mentioned in a descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental army for a term of six months "agreeable to resolve of June 4, 1780. Age 19 years, stature 5 ft. 8 in., complexion light, engaged for town of Westborough, arrived at Springfield, July 4, 1780; marched to camp July 5, 1780, under command of Capt. Frothingham of Artillery." Also in a list of men raised for the six months service and returned by Brigadier-General Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totowaway, October 25, 1780. Also private Captain Rufus Lincoln's company, Lieutenant-Colonel John Brook's seventh regiment, muster roll for January, 1781, dated West Point; enlistment July 4, 1780, discharged January 4, 1781, enlistment six months. Also in a payroll for six months; men raised by the town of Westborough for the Continental army during 1780; marched to camp July 1, 1780, discharged January 8, 1781, service six months, eighteen days, including travel two hundred miles home. He married Cyrene Dinsmore, of Conway, in that place, April, 1787, who died his widow, in Conway, 1844. They went to Hawley to reside. Children:

Luther, Jesse, Moses, Clarrissa, Hollis, Daniel, Abel, Ebenezer, see forward; Olive, Esther, Cyrene and Mahala.

(VI) Ebenezer (2), son of Daniel and Cyrene (Dinsmore) Maynard, was born in Hawley, November 25, 1800, died September 17, 1887. He moved to Buckland and Shelburne Falls, where he became one of the leading citizens. He married, August 19, 1829, Cordelia Williams Carter, born December 6, 1808, in Buckland, died July 26, 1877, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Tobey) Carter. Children: 1. Edwin, born August 14, 1830. 2. Henry Augustus, September 30, 1831. 3. William Hill, November 17, 1832. 4. Henry Gassett, February 27, 1835. 5. Otis Riley, May 5, 1837. 6. Preston Cummings, August 4, 1839. 7. Charles Albert, see forward. 8. Austin Stevens, October 5, 1844. 9. Eliza Isabel, February 26, 1847. 10. Jane Adelaide, September 19, 1849. 11. Lucy Ann, August 27, 1851.

(VII) Charles Albert, son of Ebenezer (2) and Cordelia W. (Carter) Maynard, was born in Shelburne Falls, February 5, 1842. He was reared in Shelburne Falls and Easthampton, receiving his education in the local schools and at Williston Seminary. He was in Boston about five years, coming to Northampton about 1865, and engaged in the manufacture of shovels, spades and agricultural implements. He has built up a large and prosperous business. The principal products of the manufactory is the Maynard Patent Solid Steel Socket Shovel, which is well known throughout the United States. Though interested in public and city affairs, Mr. Maynard has never held any office other than that of park commissioner. He married, December 28, 1864, Mary Bailey Clement, born October 5, 1841, daughter of William T. and Almira W. (Bailey) Clement. Children: 1. Mary Alice, born October 13, 1866, married Champion B. Swift; child, Maynard, born February 4, 1896. 2. William Clement, April 18, 1869, married Edith Clark; children: i. Harold Bright, born October 18, 1902; ii. Dorothy Hope, June 26, 1905. 3. Helen Faith, born July 8, 1882, unmarried.

Robert Clement (or Clementence) was born about 1590.

He came from England early in 1642, in his own ship the "Clement and Job." With him came his wife and four children, John, Lydia, Robert and Sarah; his youngest daughter Mary came over later, in

1052, and married John Osgood, of Andover, Massachusetts. They landed at Salisbury, where his eldest son Job had come in 1040-41. The following summer Robert Clement went to Haverhill, where he was one of the signers of the first deed of that place. He was the first deputy of the town to the general court, which position he held until 1654. He was associate judge, county commissioner, and was appointed and empowered by the general court to give the oath of fidelity to the inhabitants of Haverhill. He was appointed to set off public lands, fix their limits, etc. He was a man of rare integrity and superior talent, as may be readily judged from the prominent and responsible stations he was repeatedly called to fill. The Clements for a long time occupied a prominent position in the town and county, and their descendants have ever been considered as among the best citizens. He died on the spot where he first settled in 1658, at which time he owned the first grist mill in the town. The name of his wife is not known, although she was living October 11, 1658, when his will was presented.

(II) Robert (2), son of Robert Clement, was a cooper by trade, the first in the town. He held several town offices and was a large land owner. He married, December 8, 1652, Elizabeth Fawn, who died March 27, 1715. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Daniel, born July 3, 1655. 3. Abraham, July 14, 1657. 4. Hannah, October 2, 1660. 5. Fawn, March 2, 1661-62. 6. Nathaniel, September 6, 1663. 7. Robert, March 29, 1665. 8. Lydia, December 14, 1668. 9. Mary, June 8, 1670, died July 1, 1670. 10. Mary, July 24, 1673. 11. Jonathan.

(III) John, son of Robert (2) and Elizabeth (Fawn) Clement, was born September 16, 1653, died May 16, 1692. He served in King Philip's war. He married, February 22, 1676, Elizabeth Ayer. Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Job, born February 20, 1679. 3. Mary, February 20, 1681. 4. Elizabeth, April 9, 1684. 5. John, July 18, 1686. 6. Nathaniel, June, 1689. 7. Hannah, September 11, 1691. 8. Abiah, September 12, 1692.

(IV) Samuel, son of John and Elizabeth (Ayer) Clement, was born November 2, 1677, died October 3, 1754. He married Ruth Peasley. Children: 1. Timothy, August 2, 1706. 2. Ruth, March 3, 1708-09. 3. Hannah, March 20, 1711. 4. Moses, see forward. 5. Sarah, May 29, 1715. 6. Susannah, April 24, 1718. 7. Marian, September 16, 1720. 8. Abner, April 1, 1723. 9. Samuel, May 2, 1730.

(V) Deacon Moses, son of Samuel and Ruth (Peasley) Clement, was born March 26, 1713, in Haverhill, died in 1788. He became a wealthy and influential citizen of Haverhill, serving as selectman many years, and in 1782 refused to serve, preferring to pay a fine of five pounds instead. He was one of the few slave owners in 1759-66-70-71. He was one of a committee to raise money for the aid of the poor of Boston in 1775, and in 1777 was on a committee "to supply the families of such non-commissioned and private soldiers as are in the Continental service." He married, October 22, 1734, Phebe Wilson. Children: 1. Mary, born February 8, 1735, died November 12, 1736. 2. Joseph, August 26, 1743, died August 28, 1743. 3. Moses, August 17, 1745, died September 20, 1746. 4. Moses, see forward. 5. Amos, December 16, 1749, died October 6, 1754. 6. Sarah, March 29, 1752. 7. Edward, September 27, 1754, died October 20, 1754. 8. Susannah, July 6, 1756. 9. Amos, September 28, 1758.

(VI) Moses (2), son of Deacon Moses (1) and Phebe (Wilson) Clement, was born September 4, 1747, died April 8, 1815. He was a revolutionary soldier, private in Lieutenant Israel Bartlet's (Cadet) company of Haverhill, which marched to the alarm of April 19, 1775, service seven days. He was also a private in Captain Peter Coburn's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridges regiment. Order of advance pay dated Camp at Cambridge, June 6, 1775. Also private in same company and regiment, muster roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted April 29, 1775, service three months and ten days. Also company return dated September 26, 1775. Also receipt of wages for September and October, 1775, dated Camp at Cambridge. Also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Camp at Cambridge, November 2, 1775. Also private in Captain John Minot's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. Arrived at Rhode Island, May 10, 1777; discharged July 9, 1777, service two months, nine days, travel included. Roll dated Warwick Neck. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where his company was hotly engaged. He married Sarah Bailey, May 17, 1780, and resided on the homestead of his father, east of the Market, until about 1800, when he removed to Worcester, where he died April 8, 1815. His wife Sarah died October 12, 1841. Children, all born in Haverhill: 1. Sarah, March 2, 1781. 2. Moses, see forward. 3. Bailey, May 7, 1784. 4. Phebe, born and died 1786. 5. Joseph, November 3, 1787. 6.

William, September 12, 1790. 7. Phebe, October 7, 1792. 8. Elizabeth, July 24, 1795. 9. Anna, September 9, 1798, married R. T. Marble. 10. Adaline, 1801, probably in Worcester.

(VII) Moses (3), son of Moses (2) and Sarah (Bailey) Clement, was born in Haverhill, November 15, 1782. He removed to Worcester with his father, where he married Beulah Trowbridge, who died September 30, 1826. Married (second) Nancy Pike Sumner, September 3, 1835. He died October 12, 1857. Children: 1. Achsah, born September 4, 1808. 2. Moses Bailey, June 13, 1811. 3. William Trowbridge, see forward. 4. Nathan White, March 10, 1815. 5. Eliza Ann, October 8, 1823. Child by second wife: 6. Harriet Almira, October 12, 183—.

(VIII) William Trowbridge, son of Moses (3) and Beulah (Trowbridge) Clement, was born April 11, 1813, in Worcester, died October 6, 1882. He went to Greenfield about 1834 and engaged in the manufacturing business. In February, 1842, he removed to Shelburne Falls, where he was identified with various manufacturing enterprises, and where he soon became an influential citizen, being representative for a time. He lived in Buckland, just across the river from Shelburne Falls. In 1858 he removed to Northampton, where his sterling qualities soon brought him into prominence. He was a trustee of the Hampshire Savings Bank from its incorporation until his death. He was the head of several different manufacturing concerns, the last one being the Clement Manufacturing Company, which he founded. He married (first) November 10, 1835, Almira Webb Bailey, born July 4, 1815, died August 5, 1851, daughter of Timothy and Phere (Woodward) Bailey. Married (second) Lydia Ely Gates, of Longmeadow, February 24, 1854. Children by first wife: 1. Almira Ann, born January 24, 1838, died August 5, 1881. 2. Mary Bailey, October 5, 1841. 3. William Trowbridge Jr., July 15, 1843, died November 25, 1843. 4. Laurinda Adams, November 13, 1845, died October 24, 187—. Child by second wife: 5. William Trowbridge, August 19, 1857, died October 25, 1857.

(IX) Mary Bailey, daughter of William Trowbridge Sr. and Almira W. (Bailey) Clement, was born October 5, 1841. She married, December 28, 1864, Charles Albert Maynard.

The Frost family dates back many centuries in English history and is widely scattered through the United Kingdom. The New Eng-

land families, according to excellent authority, are descendant mainly from Rev. John Frost, a non-conformist minister, who had two sons, Nicholas and Edmund, who settled in America about 1635, Nicholas in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and Edmund, mentioned below.

(I) Elder Edmund Frost, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1610 or earlier. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was ruling elder of Mr. Shepard's church. He was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36, and was a proprietor of the town as early as 1636. He bought land of Thomas Blodgett in 1639 on the west side of Dunster street, between Harvard square and Mount Auburn street, but later sold this place to Catherine Haddon, and bought a house on the west side of Garden street, near Mason, occupying it until 1642. He sold it to Richard Eccles in 1646. He then acquired the estate on the north side of Kirkland street, extending from Divinity Hall avenue to and beyond Francis avenue and his descendants lived there for many generations and until a recent date. He left very little property except his homestead, though a man much honored in the church and town. He married (first) in England Thomasin ———, and (second) Reana Daniels, who was the widow successively of ——— James, William Andrew and Robert Daniel. He died July 12, 1672. His will was dated April 16, and proved October 1, 1672. He bequeathed to wife Reana; to sons Ephraim, Thomas, John and Joseph; to his two daughters, Sarah and Mary; to Jacob French and his wife and the children of Golden More; to Harvard College and to Mr. Alcock's son there. The inventory of the widow's estate was dated January 3, 1675-76. Children: 1. John, born in England in 1634. 2. Thomas, April, 1637, died young. 3. Samuel, February, 1638. 4. Joseph, January 13, 1639, lived in Charlestown; many descendants. 5. James, April 9, 1640, mentioned below. 6. Ephraim, 1642, died June 26, 1769; married Sarah Cooper. 7. Mary, July 29, 1645. 8. Thomas, lived in Framingham. 9. Sarah, 1653.

(II) James, son of Edmund Frost, was born April 9, 1640, died at Billerica, August 12, 1711. He received forty-seven acres of land in 1707 and his son James received fifty-five acres. He was selectman in 1698-99 and 1705. In 1675 he was one of a company of ten soldiers assigned to the garrison at Sergeant Foster's house, for protection against the Indians. He was deacon of the church, and served as highway surveyor. On November

5, 1663, the town of Billerica accepted James and Samuel Frost as inhabitants, whence they removed from Cambridge. He married (first) December 7, 1664, Rebecca Hamlet, who died July 20, 1666, daughter of William and Sarah (Page) Hamlet. He married (second) January 22, 1667, Elizabeth Foster, daughter of Sergeant Thomas and Elizabeth Foster. Child of first wife: James, born July 7, 1666, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 1. Thomas, October 18, 1667, died March 6, 1742; married (first) December 12, 1695, Rebecca Farley; (second) March 28, 1706, Hannah Richardson; (third) Deborah ———. 2. John, November 14, 1668, died March 3, 1669. 3. Samuel, February 28, 1669-70, died 1755; married Hannah ———. 4. Elizabeth, November 6, 1672, married, 1708, Peter Corneal. 5. Edmund, May 14, 1675, died May 18, 1675. 6. Mary, May 6, 1676, married, July 29, 1707, John Walker. 7. Sarah, July 15, 1678, married Nathaniel Howard. 8. Hannah, January 31, 1680-81. 9. Joseph, March 21, 1682-83, died December 28, 1737; married (first) April 5, 1710, Sarah Flint; (second) December 8, 1718, Rebecca Frost. 10. Abigail, August 23, 1685, married, October 15, 1707, Ephraim Wilder. 11. Benjamin, March 8, 1687-88, died March 24, 1753; married (first) December 21, 1710, Mary Stearns; (second) February 15, 1725-26, Hannah Richardson.

(III) James (2), son of Deacon James (1) Frost, was born in Billerica, July 7, 1666. He settled in Billerica on Bare Hill, receiving fifty-five acres of land. He married (first) Hannah ———, and (second) January 16, 1729-30, Mary Beard, widow of Andrew Beard. Children of first wife: 1. William, born September 4, 1694, died July 1737, married, 1721, Elizabeth Willson. 2. Hannah, October 22, 1696, died December 19, 1726; married, March 2, 1720-21, Seth Levestone. 3. Rebecca, April 26, 1699, married, December 8, 1718, Joseph Frost. 4. James, June 27, 1701, died May 27, 1703. 5. Ebenezer, August, 1702. 6. James, October 3, 1704, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, August 27, 1710, married, April 14, 1735, James Sanders. 8. John, October 28, 1712, killed by the Indians, June 16, 1748; married, December 22, 1736, Hannah Cornell.

(IV) James (3), son of James (2) Frost, was born at Billerica, October 3, 1704, died there January 5, 1754. He was a farmer and lived west of the Concord river, not far from the corner bridge. He married, February 8, 1731-32, Esther Hosley, born August 2, 1711, at Billerica, died November 20, 1773, daughter

of James and Martha (Parker) Hosley. Children: 1. Esther, born April 15, 1732-33, married, January 2, 1755, Samuel Marshall. 2. James, January 3, 1734-35. 3. Joshua, December 8, 1737, died May 29, 1780; married, February 7, 1765, Hannah Duntun. 4. Hannah, July 20, 1740, married, June 3, 1771, Jacob Foster. 5. Sarah, September 16, 1744, married, March 22, 1774, Adam Caldwell. 6. Abigail, July 24, 1747, died November 19, 1788; married, September 9, 1773, Benjamin Dows Jr. 7. William, December 17, 1749, mentioned below. 8. Martha, November 19, 1751, married, February 27, 1772, William Bean.

(V) William, son of James (3) Frost, was born at Billerica, December 17, 1749, died there June 15, 1813. He was a farmer and by trade a blacksmith, noted for his great physical strength. He married (first) June 14, 1775, Molly Spaulding, of Chelmsford. He married (second) December 12, 1784, Sarah Willson, born November 23, 1749, daughter of Seth and Mary Willson, of Billerica. Children, all by second wife: 1. William, born December 8, 1785. 2. Joshua, February 5, 1787. 3. Benjamin, November 27, 1791, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, August 25, 1794. 5. Clarissa, June 18, 1796, married, August 29, 1830, Charles Goodwin. 6. Martha, January 23, 1800, married, June 17, 1824, Joel Wheat. 7. Maria, September 30, 1804.

(VI) Benjamin, son of William Frost, was born in Billerica, November 27, 1791, died there July 30, 1847. His gravestone in the Fox Hill cemetery gives the date of death as July 31, 1847. He was a farmer in the east part of the town, and lived on the homestead at Bare Hill. His farm contained twenty-five acres, and he was a prosperous man, a useful citizen, and a member of the church. He married Beulah ———. Children: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born August 24, 1816. 2. William Franklin, July 26, 1818, mentioned below. 3. Lucy Ann, October 19, 1819. 4. John, December 10, 1820. 5. George, April 18, 1822, died August 7, 1879; married, at Concord, New Hampshire, November 28, 1861, Susan A. Rust and had Charles H., born February 18, 1866. 6. Harriet, June 12, 1827, married Albert A. Richardson. 7. Henry, June 12, 1827, died June 2, 1859; married Lucy I. Hutchins.

(VII) William Franklin, son of Benjamin Frost, was born at Billerica, July 26, 1818, died at Bedford, Massachusetts. He received his education in the district school, and early learned the trade of shoemaker. Before 1842

he settled in Bedford and followed his trade there for a number of years, until the introduction of machinery made his business unprofitable. He then conducted a livery business in a small way, employing eight or ten horses. He drove the station carriage and carried the mail. He carried passengers to nearby towns, especially Bedford Springs, then popular as a resort. He was in the business twenty years or more. In politics he was first a Whig, later a Republican. In religion he was a Unitarian. Of genial disposition, he was a popular citizen, highly respected for his strict adherence to right principles. He married (first) March 15, 1842, Rebecca Cutler, born at Ashby, April 30, 1824, daughter of Charles Cutler, a farmer in that town. He married (second) Angis P. Watts, who died May 25, 1886. Children, all by first wife: 1. George Henry, born November 1, 1843. 2. William, October 6, 1845. 3. William Elton, July 1, 1846, mentioned below. 4. Lucy J., May 26, 1848. 5. Frank, April 4, 1852, grocer at Newton; married, April 5, 1882, Jessie Louisa Powell, born at Brighton, England, May 10, 1859, daughter of James Henry and Louisa Sophia (Short) Powell; children: i. Clara Eldredge, born December 30, 1885; ii. Irving Franklin, born December 13, 1893; iii. Marion Prescott, born December 13, 1893 (twin).

(VIII) William Elton, son of William Franklin Frost, was born at Bedford, July 1, 1846. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen entered the employ of William Harris, a grocer, at Prison Point, Charlestown. After working two years as clerk, he accepted a similar position with Frank W. Small, 50 Mt. Vernon street, Boston, driving a team for a year, and clerking two years. Afterwards he was clerk for twelve years with Adams, Fessenden & Company, Court street, Boston, where he took entire charge of the business. In 1876, with Charles H. Newcomb, under the firm name of Newcomb & Frost, he started in the fancy grocery business at Warren avenue, Boston. This firm continued in business for twenty years, when Mr. Newcomb died and Mr. Frost bought his partner's interest and carried on the business. In December, 1906, Mr. Frost located in his present place of business at 1003 Beacon street, Brookline, where he has a modern store twenty-five by forty-five feet, with basement, carrying a high grade of fancy groceries, and having the patronage of the best families in that vicinity. The store is a model

in regard to up-to-date fixtures and fine appointments. He resides on Auburn street, where he built a residence in 1890. He is a member of the Boston Retail Grocers' Association, of the Boston Wholesale Grocers' Company, and a syndicate of buyers. He and his family attend the Harvard Congregational Church in Brookline. In politics he is a Republican. He married, December 12, 1870, Alma Frances Wood, born September 28, 1857, daughter of Simeon Peter and Lucy Haskell (Power) Wood, of Blue Hill, Maine, where her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Nellie Evelyn, born April 13, 1872, resides at home. 2. Carrie Belle, February 9, 1876, married, October 23, 1902, Lemuel Willis Bean, of Brookline, born at Concord, New Hampshire, September 16, 1867, and now a special United States government agent.

Rev. Thomas Carter, immigrant
CARTER ancestor, was born in Hertfordshire, England, in 1610, at or near St. Albans. He was undoubtedly grandson or great-grandson of Richard Carter, Lord of the Manor of Garston, in the parish of Watford, England. Rev. Thomas Carter entered St. John's College, Cambridge, April 1, 1626, and took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1629-30, and the Master's degree in 1633. On April 2, 1635, he embarked from St. Albans in the ship, "Planter," for New England. Owing to the strict laws concerning emigration at that time, he went as a servant of one George Giddings. He settled first at Dedham, but soon removed to Watertown, where he had a farm of one hundred and two acres granted him, and was an elder of the church there. He was admitted a freeman May 1, 1638, founding the church at Woburn. He was called there and was ordained as minister. October 22, 1642, He served the people acceptably for a period of thirty-six years until his death, September 5, 1684. He had in his possession what he believed to be a Bible of the martyr, John Rogers, from whom he descended in a maternal line. Johnson in his "Wonderworking Providence" calls him a "Reverend, godly man, apt to teach the sound and wholesome truths of Christ." Another historian pronounced him "a very pious, exemplary man, an able and sound preacher of the Gospel." The customs of the good old Puritan times is shown by the bill of expenses for the funeral of the beloved minister. Of the total cost of four pounds, nineteen shillings, the coffin cost six shillings, the wine for

the mourners cost half of the total bill, over two pounds. It may be interesting to note that the town of Woburn paid him a salary of eighty pounds a year. His wife Mary died March 28, 1687. Their children are mentioned in the will of James Carter, brother of Rev. Thomas, dated Hinderclay, county Suffolk, England, September 8, 1655. Children: 1. Rev. Samuel, born August 8, 1640, mentioned below. 2. Judith, March 15, 1645 married, October 14, 1660, Samuel Somers; (second) Giles Fairfield. 3. Theophilus, July 24, 1646, died February 15, 1649-50. 4. Mary, July 24, 1648, married, 1671, John Wyman Jr.; (second) Nathaniel Bachelder. 5. Abigail, August 10, 1649, married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. 6. Deborah, September 17, 1651, died December 14, 1667. 7. Timothy, Woburn, June 12, 1653, married May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske; died July 8, 1727. 8. Thomas, June 8, 1668, married, 1682, Margaret Whitmore; resided at Woburn.

(II) Rev. Samuel, son of Rev. Thomas Carter, was born at Watertown, August 8, 1640. He graduated at Harvard College in 1660. He was admitted an inhabitant and proprietor of the common lands of Woburn, January 4, 1665-66. He was selectman in 1679-81-82-83; commissioner 1680; town clerk 1690. He was also teacher of the school in 1685-86. He owned seventy-five acres of land on George Hill, Lancaster, which was occupied by his descendants for several generations. He preached at Lancaster between 1681 and 1688. In 1692 he was ordained minister at Groton and died there in the fall of 1693. He married, in 1672, Eunice Brooks, daughter of John and Eunice (Mousall) Brooks. Children: 1. Mary, born July 24, 1673. 2. Samuel, August 27, 1675, died September 10, 1676. 3. Samuel, January 7, 1677-78, mentioned below. 4. John, March 14, 1680-81, died 1705. 5. Thomas, April 3, 1682, married, 1707, Ruth ——. 6. Nathaniel, April 7, 1685. 7. Eunice, March 29, 1687. 8. Abigail, May 30, 1690.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) Carter, was born at Woburn, January 7, 1677-78, died at Lancaster, August 30, 1738. He lived on George Hill, Lancaster, and was assigned to a garrison there, with his brothers-in-law, Lieutenant Nathaniel and Ephraim Wilder, Thomas Ross and his brother, John Carter, and lost in an attack by the Indians, with two fires, a good dwelling house, two cows, two calves, and his swine. He was selectman in 1723 and served on various committees for the location of highways. He married, in

March, 1701, Dorothy Wilder, born 1686, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1703, married, February 14, 1725, Jemima Houghton; resided at Lancaster. 2. Eunice, 1704, died 1789. 3. Nathaniel, 1706, married, February 9, 1731, Thankful Sawyer; resided at Lancaster. 4. Dorothy, baptized February 4, 1710-11. 5. Anna, baptized 1708. 6. Jonathan, born 1711, married Damaris Whitcomb; resided in Lancaster; died March 19, 1799. 7. Ephraim, 1713, mentioned below. 8. Oliver, 1715. 9. Mary, baptized February 1, 1716-17, died February 3, 1743. 10. Elizabeth, baptized October 30, 1720, died October 9, 1755. 11. Prudence, born February 22, 1723, died April 6, 1789. 12. Josiah, born January 26, 1726, married, 1745, Tabitha Hough; died February 11, 1812.

(IV) Captain Ephraim, son of Samuel (2) Carter, was born in 1713, and lived on the homestead at George Hill, Lancaster. He married (first) March 24, 1736, Mary Osgood, born 1718, died May 30, 1738. He married (second) in 1739, Abigail Wilder, daughter of James and Abigail (Gardner) Wilder. Children: 1. Mary, born January 4, 1738, died 1777. Children of second wife: 2. Ephraim, May 27, 1740, died young. 3. Abigail, April 9, 1741. 4. Ephraim, June 15, 1743, died May 10, 1708. 5. Beulah, October 14, 1747, died October 22, 1769. 6. Dorothy, May 21, 1750, died 1790. 7. Relief, August 10, 1752, died September, 1756. 8. Oliver, September 12, 1757, mentioned below. 9. Relief, September 13, 1759. 10. Abel, December 22, 1761, died unmarried 1790. 11. Elijah, February 21, 1764, died at Keene, New Hampshire, February 2, 1835.

(V) Oliver, son of Captain Ephraim Carter, was born September 12, 1757, died in 1842. He resided in Lancaster, where he was a merchant opposite the old common. He was in Captain Timothy Boutwell's company, Colonel John Rand's regiment, in 1780. He married, January 15, 1795, Emily Harrington, who died March 27, 1835. Children: 1. Horatio, born February 17, 1796, died September 21, 1832. 2. George, April 13, 1797, died January 15, 1860. 3. Timothy Harrington, December 23, 1798, mentioned below. 4. Charles, August 21, 1800, died April 24, 1880. 5. Emily, March 31, 1802, died December 7, 1883. 6. Nancy B., February 23, 1804, died February 14, 1865. 7. Catherine Prescott, February 14, 1806, died March 2, 1878, unmarried. 8. Richard, August 30, 1808, died January 7, 1852.

(VI) Timothy Harrington, son of Oliver Carter, was born December 23, 1798, in Lancaster, died July 11, 1894, at Newtonville, Massachusetts. When he was eight years old he left home to live with an aunt, Mrs. Anna Bridge, of Petersham, a widow, who married soon afterward, November 4, 1807, Dr. Joshua Fisher, of Beverly, Massachusetts. After spending six months at his father's house he returned to the home of his aunt at Beverly. He attended the public schools in that town. He came to Boston in 1815 as an apprentice in the book-store of Cummings & Hilliard at the corner of Spring lane and Washington street, now called No. 1 Cornhill, his wages being fixed at forty dollars a year and board during the remainder of his minority, a usual arrangement at that time. He served out his time faithfully and learned the business thoroughly. Soon after he came of age, his ability and zeal were recognized by the firm and he became a partner, the name being changed to Cummings, Hilliard & Company. During his youth at Beverly he became expert in the use of tools and fashioned various useful articles to sell, such as bobbin-loom, knitting needles, teapot handles for silversmiths, washboards with rollers instead of corrugated surface. He also spent many of his winter evenings sawing and splitting kindling wood for his neighbors. He used to tell how he had one contract to saw, split and pile six cords of wood at the rate of fifty cents a cord. But in this slow and laborious way he managed to save the sum of fifty dollars before he came to Boston, and incidentally he learned how to be thrifty and saving, as well as acquiring characteristic habits of industry and application. During his apprenticeship he continued to work outside the business at every opportunity. He made writing blank-books, folded and stitched pamphlets for printers, manufactured liquid blacking and red and black inks. Finally the interests of the store demanded every minute of his time. The business was prosperous. Once while still an apprentice he was sent to Baltimore, where he bought and sold books to the amount of \$20,000, during one brief trip. The business was profitable and after nearly a score of years he was able to retire with a modest fortune. He was ambitious to acquire a liberal education and make up for the deficiencies in his early schooling. He resolved to begin his studies abroad, at Paris. He was nearly forty years old at the time, and he frankly writes: "I soon found it too late to study. The time

had past when my mind could rest in elementary studies; it was too active in planning and executing, and I gave it up. I set out to find another publishing house, thinking finally to retire from its active operations and become a silent partner." He took the lease for six years and six months of the estate at the corner of School and Washington streets, and at an expense of \$7,000 fitted up a book store and printing office. His brother Richard, not then of age, was with him and C. I. Hendree was clerk. When the book store and publishing business had been built up and was in profitable operation, he again retired, remaining a silent partner, as he had planned, in this new concern, which was called Carter, Hendree & Company, establishing what is now called the Old Corner Book-store. "The first type foundry established in Boston" Mr. Carter said in the account of his life from which we have already quoted, "was mine and in connection with it I also established the first stereotype foundry in New England." He placed his brother, Charles Carter, in charge of the type foundry, which was conducted under the firm name of T. H. & Charles Carter, and in a few years the business outgrew the building Mr. Carter erected for it on Harvard place. It was located then in a larger building near the North Church, Salem street. Machine printing was added to the business of Mr. Carter in partnership with Nathan Hale, for whom Mr. Carter always expressed the greatest friendship and esteem. They bought the right to use the Treadwell power presses and in the same building in which the typefoundry was operated they started the first printing presses run by power in Boston, using at first horse power and soon afterward steam power. Mr. Hale also had a printing office and jointly Mr. Carter and Mr. Hale owned still another printing office, operated by water power on the mill dam. Subsequently the foundry and printing office was removed to the corner of Devonshire street and Spring lane, where Mr. Carter built the third building erected for its accommodation. At this time he erected nine dwelling houses in Boston.

As the wholesale department of the firm of Carter, Hendree & Company grew very large, the retail department was sold to the firm of Allen & Ticknor, but neither of the purchasers would engage in the business unless Mr. Carter continued a silent partner. Later he sold to the other partners of the firm his share in it. He remained also a partner in the older firm, Carter, Hendree & Company. The estate

where the business was located belonged to wealthy owners who had determined to build a more modern building on the lot as soon as certain expected changes took place, so that the longest lease Mr. Carter could get for the premises was but six years and a half. "But under that six-and-a-half-years lease" he says "I put the estate into so profitable a condition, erecting brick buildings etc. in the yard that they have kept it as I left it half a century, putting out no expenditure of their own. When I took the lease, but \$1,400 was received in rent and at the expiration of the lease it yielded \$4,000. At the time of the failure of the firm, I owned what was then Phillips place, now covered by Houghton & Dutton's store. I purchased this estate with a view of building upon the upper part of it a chapel for the New Jerusalem Church, which I thought would prove just what their needs required for a dozen years, and so it proved. The United States Supreme Court wanted to have it and would have given a much higher price for it than I asked the New Jerusalem Church people, but it was not for a court of law or to make money that I built it and I therefore declined a profitable offer, before the court went to Tremont place. I will add that at the time of organizing the New Jerusalem Church I with another member became responsible for any deficiency of income to meet its expenses, and for a considerable time I paid very largely for my seat in that church. I also at that period owned 50,000 feet of land now occupied by the Boston postoffice on which I erected a building which was subsequently sold to an insurance company and by it sold for more than \$100,000 more than I received. In each of these estates there was a fortune, if they could have been retained until the country recovered from the panic brought about by the closing of the United States bank, but both fell under foreclosures. I had also \$12,000 to \$19,000 invested in real estate in Lancaster, all of which was lost."

In 1824 Mr. Carter was living on Beacon street, near Charles, with two sisters and a brother, and the family cow was pastured on Boston Common, after the practice of the thrifty families of that time and earlier days. The house was burned at mid-day, but most of the furniture was saved and carried to the common. Later in the day the furniture was taken to a house on Colonnade row, off Tremont street. In 1831, before the failure of Carter, Hendree & Company, Mr. Carter obtained an act of the legislature incorporat-

ing a book publishing company. It was designed to have booksellers unite in the publication of large standard works such as none were ready to undertake alone and to attract literary men to become interested as stockholders, but the scheme aroused the fears of certain publishers and their opposition in the legislature caused an amendment to the charter forbidding the company publishing any work of less than five volumes and prevented the success of the enterprise, which was designed to benefit the entire country, and Boston in particular. The company was organized and \$50,000 paid in, but the limitations of the charter and the contraction of the currency at that time led to the early abandonment of the enterprise. About this time Mr. Carter established the *United States Gazette*, which was edited the first year by Theophilus Parsons, Esq., and which published many of the early poems of Bryant and Longfellow. Subsequently with Mr. Little as editor, Mr. Carter began the publication of *Little's Living Age*, which was a successful magazine from the start and continued until recently. In 1834-35 he engaged in the publication of books, mostly of the juvenile class, and about forty volumes from the pen of Jacob Abbott alone were published. In 1845 he took a fifteen year lease of the estate that he afterward owned on Water street, Boston, and some twenty years later he built new structures on the lot. In 1846 he bought a tract of land in Newton at what was then called Hull's Crossings. He developed the property, built houses and gave the village that sprang up in the vicinity the present name, Newtonville.

Though he suffered many reverses in his long and strenuous business career he always recovered without loss of prestige, and finally left a considerable fortune. He continued active until within a few months of his death at the great age of ninety-five years and six months. He was in bed but a few days during his last illness and his mind was clear and vigorous to the end. Much of the material for this sketch was drawn from a brief autobiography that he wrote and had printed to celebrate his ninetieth birthday. His most prominent characteristic, perhaps, was his ambition. He was energetic, enterprising and far-sighted and he marched in the front ranks of progress throughout his long career. He was courteous in manner and a gentleman always in speech and dress. He invariably wore a silk hat, it is said, and was scrupulously careful of his clothing. The story is told that in his later

years he made a mis-step and fell downstairs. When assistance reached him, he looked up and answered the question as to his injuries: "I'm all right, but how is my hat?" His last great business enterprise was the erection of the Carter building on the square bounded by Washington, Water and Congress streets, and Spring lane, though he died before its completion. He was an earnest and practical Christian, a firm believer and generous supporter of the Swedenborgian church. In politics he was originally a Whig later a Republican.

He married, July 30, 1833, Martha Clark, of Waltham, Massachusetts. She died September 1, 1870. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary, November 26, 1836, died February 12, 1860. 2. William, May 30, 1838, died July 23, 1870. 3. Edward, December 25, 1839. 4. John, October 9, 1841. 5. Henry Harrington, December 24, 1844. 6. Thomas Worcester, February 4, 1847, mentioned below.

(VII) Thomas Worcester, son of Timothy Harrington Carter, was born in the west end of Boston, February 4, 1847. When he was a few months old the family removed to Newton to live and he was educated there in the public schools. He began his business career as partner in the firm of Hamm & Carter, importers of drain pipe, tile and other building material. After several years of prosperous business in this concern, Mr. Carter withdrew to engage in the manufacture of lime. His lime kilns were located in the timber districts in Maine and his business has grown to large proportions. He is well known and stands among the foremost in his line of business in New England. He is an active member of the Swedenborgian church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Boston Commandery, F. and A. M. He married, December 23, 1886, Isabel May Dickson, born in Jamaica Plain in 1850, daughter of Alexander and Susanna (May) Dickson. (See Dickson family). Since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Carter have lived in the old May house on the Arbor-way, Jamaica Plain.

John Dickson, of an ancient DICKSON Scotch family, came to this country in 1766 with other Scotchmen intending to settle in the vicinity of Boston, but the port being closed on account of the revolutionary war, they were landed in Canada. He made his home in Onslow, Nova Scotia, near Truro, and from that time to the present the family has been prominent in that section. He married a Miss Moore, of Onslow.

Among their children was Alexander, mentioned below.

(II) Alexander, son of John Dickson, was born in Onslow, Nova Scotia, November 11, 1813, died June 25, 1878. He attended the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter there. He came to Jamaica Plain, Boston, when a young man and established himself in the wheelwright and blacksmith business, and carriage making. His business grew to considerable proportions and was prosperous. He was collector of taxes in the town of West Roxbury before it was annexed to Boston. He was brought up in the Presbyterian church, but later joined the Unitarian church at Jamaica Plain. In politics he was a Republican. He married Susanna May, born on the homestead of the May family at West Roxbury, now called Jamaica Plain, lived there all her life and died there August 11, 1893. Children: 1. John Benjamin, died in childhood. 2. Walter, died at the age of twenty years. 3. Isabel May, married Thomas Worcester Carter (see Carter family). 4. Flora, died in 1901, unmarried. 5. Ada, married George Edward Brigham, lives at Jamaica Plain, and has one child, Ada Margaretta Brigham. 6. Minnie Etta, resides with her sister, Mrs. Thomas Worcester Carter, Jamaica Plain, in the ancient May home.

Mrs. Dickson was descended from John May, the immigrant, who was born in county Sussex, England, 1631, came to New England in 1640, and died at Roxbury, September 11, 1671. His son, John May (2), was born at Roxbury, May 19, 1663, died on the old May homestead at Jamaica Plain, West Roxbury, February 24, 1730. Ebenezer May (3), son of John May (2), was born July 9, 1695, died February 19, 1783. Captain Lemuel May (4), son of Ebenezer May (3), was born February 20, 1738, died November 19, 1805; led his company to Concord on the Lexington alarm, carrying his old flint-lock musket. Benjamin May (5), son of Captain Lemuel May (4), was born December 14, 1781, died August 5, 1833. Lemuel May (6), son of Benjamin May (5), was born March 6, 1814, died February 9, 1868; married Lucy Kent, of Kent's Hill, Maine. Benjamin's daughter Susanna was the wife of Alexander Dickson.

William Miller, immigrant ancestor, was a tanner and planter of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1638. In 1643 and 1646 he served as a soldier against the Indians. He resided in Ipswich



Alexander Dickson



Susannah May Dickson

in 1648 and in 1654 was one of the twenty-three original settlers of Northampton, Massachusetts. He resided on King street in that town, and died there July 15, 1690. He acquired a plantation at Northfield in 1672 and settled there, but returned to Northampton probably on account of the Indian war. He married Patience ———, who died, very aged, at Northampton, March 16, 1716. The Northampton records say that she was a skilled physician and surgeon. Children: 1. John, married, March 24, 1670, Mary Alvord; was killed by Indians, October 5, 1675. 2. Mary, married (first) December 18, 1672, Obadiah Williams; (second) November 28, 1677, Godfrey Nims; died April 27, 1688. 3. Rebecca, died August, 1657. The following born at Northampton: 4. Patience, September 15, 1657, married, March 28, 1683, John Nott. 5. William, November 30, 1659, married, April 19, 1693, Mary Bushnell; died August 22, 1705. 6. Mercy, February 8, 1662, married, 1687, John Fowler. 7. Ebenezer, June 7, 1664, mentioned below. 8. Mehitable, July 10, 1666, married, January 15, 1690, Josiah Dewey Jr. 9. Thankful, April 25, 1669, married, January 12, 1693, Jonathan Alvord. 10. Abraham, January 20, 1671, married, January 1, 1698, Hannah Clap; died February 7, 1726-27.

(II) Ebenezer, son of William Miller, was born at Northampton, June 7, 1664, died there December 23, 1737. He was called a husbandman. He married, in 1688, Sarah Allen, born July 28, 1668, died August 24, 1748, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Woodford) Allen, of Northampton. Children, born at Northampton: 1. Sarah, born 1689, died unmarried June 4, 1724. 2. Mary, 1690, married, February 27, 1722, Daniel King; died November 22, 1773. 3. John, January 12, 1692, died October 23, 1696. 4. Ebenezer, August 15, 1696, married, May 8, 1725, Hannah Burt; married (second) November 15, 1764, Mrs. Elizabeth (Denning) Norton; died February 26, 1777. 5. Captain Jonathan, married (first) January 1, 1727, Sarah Ann Allen; (second) June 12, 1777, Mrs. Johanna Cogswell; died November 14, 1787. 6. Hannah, August 20, 1700, died unmarried. 7. Patience, married, August 30, 1727, Samuel Fairfield; died October 28, 1733. 8. Joseph, June 4, 1705, married, November 4, 1734, Sarah Allis; died December 15, 1737. 9. Aaron, November 6, 1707-08, died unmarried February 7, 1770. 10. John, mentioned below.

(III) John, son of Ebenezer Miller, was born in 1711-12, died at Williamsburg, April

7, 1792. He lived with his father at Northampton and about 1735 took up a tract of land of nine hundred acres, paying a dollar and a quarter an acre, eight miles north of Northampton on the west side of the Mill river, in what is now Williamsburg, Massachusetts. It was wild land, heavily timbered, and he and one other man built a log cabin, and lived there alone for a year. John was fond of hunting and trapping, and enjoyed the wild life. The log cabin was the first in the new settlement, and a year or two later he built the first frame house in the village, which remained standing until 1879. At the present time this farm is considered one of the finest properties for the growing of fruit, especially apples in the state. (See history of Williamsburg in History of Connecticut Valley, 1879). The second to settle in Williamsburg was Samuel Fairfield, who had married Patience Miller, sister of John, and John's brother, Aaron, a cordwainer and sadler, came late in life to settle there. John Miller married, April 18, 1754, Martha Root, born 1718, died November 24, 1805. Children, born in Northampton, afterwards Williamsburg: 1. Stephen, May 30, 1755, married Priscilla Wolcott and removed to New York state; died there. 2. Cyrus, July 11, 1757, mentioned below. 3. John, 1760, married, November 29, 1787, Hannah Root; died May 30, 1838. 4. Martha, 1762, married Asa Wight and died in New York state.

(IV) Cyrus, son of John Miller, was born in Northampton, July 11, 1757, died June 17, 1825. He resided on the homestead, and in personal appearance was like his father, with dark, piercing eyes. He married, at Whately, Massachusetts, in 1780, Sarah Phinney, born at Cape Cod, November 15, 1760, died March 24, 1859, daughter of Isaac and ——— (McKinney) Phinney. Her father came from Cape Cod to Williamsburg in 1772, trading a side saddle for sixty acres of land east of the old Haydenville church. Sarah joined the Williamsburg church during the pastorate of Rev. Joseph Strong, and when the Haydenville church was formed, she was transferred to the new church, at the advanced age of ninety-one. Children, born at Williamsburg: 1. Hadassah, July 3, 1781, died unmarried July 8, 1846. 2. Electa, April 25, 1783, married, May, 1811, Benjamin Jackson; died April 24, 1857. 3. Elizabeth, July 5, 1785, married Samuel Fairfield; died March 20, 1888. 4. Sarah, September 11, 1787, married (first) Jonathan Hoyt; (second) Phineas Graves; died August 10, 1885. 5. Zenas, August 31,

1780, married, March 10, 1813, Nancy Partidge; died August 2, 1872. 6. William, August 25, 1701, died September 7, 1794. 7. Martha (Patty), January 8, 1794, married, January 8, 1821, Leonard Fisk; died April 12, 1877. 8. Polly, June 15, 1795, married, April 17, 1822, Quartus Kingsley; died April 25, 1872. 9. Cyrus, June 5, 1797, mentioned below. 10. Nathan, November 23, 1798, died young. 11. John, June 16, 1800, married, October, 1827, Electa Clapp; died April 16, 1890. 12. Edwin, August 22, 1802, died November 12, 1814.

(V) Cyrus (2), son of Cyrus (1) Miller, was born at Williamsburg, June 5, 1797, died April 5, 1885. He attended the district school two miles from his home a few months each year, working on the farm during the summer, and later he inherited part of his father's homestead bordering on the village of Haydenville. He was a heavy loser in the great Mill river flood of 1874, and he and his family had a narrow escape from death. He was a skillful mechanic and did much coopering during the winter months, before machinery came into use in the manufacture of kegs and barrels. He invented the modern hames, which has become an indispensable part of the draft harness. He was a Whig in politics, later a Republican. In religion he was a Methodist, and member of the church at Williamsburg, later at Haydenville. He was upright, earnest, and conscientious. He married (first) June 25, 1835, Harriet E. (Kingman) Hannum, born at Goshen, Massachusetts, February 26, 1809, died at Williamsburg, November 15, 1835, widow of Silas Hannum Jr. He married (second) Philena (Ford) Bates, born at Cummington, Massachusetts, February 16, 1807, died there May 25, 1884, daughter of Seth and Parthena (Kingman) Ford. Children of second wife: 1. Edwin Ford, born May 3, 1837, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Tappan, December 25, 1839, was associated with his brother in conducting the homestead; married, Sunderland, March 10, 1880, Sarah E. Hamlin, of Gloversville, New York, born September 1, 1848, died on the same day as her husband, September 13, 1890, at Williamsburg. 3. Lewis Cyrus, March 20, 1844, at Williamsburg, resided at South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts; member of the Methodist church; married, at South Hadley Falls, November 26, 1860, Jane Adeline Sanford, daughter of George C. and Mary (Andrews) Sanford; has four sons.

(VI) Edwin Ford, son of Cyrus (2) Miller, was born at Haydenville, a village in the town

of Williamsburg, May 3, 1837, on the Miller homestead. Though his schooling was limited to that of the district schools, he was always fond of reading and inclined to be studious. He is especially well versed in the history of his native town and county, has a wonderful fund of general information and is a gifted conversationalist. He possesses a large and well selected library. Early in life he began to take an interest in the growing of fruit, especially of apples. The orchard, for which his farm has been famous for more than two generations, was started by his grandfather from seed brought from Wallingford, Connecticut, but the fruit was of native stock and much of it unmarketable. The son traveled far and near to learn what was then known of apple growing and finally, at the suggestion of Professor Norton, began to graft the trees with new or better varieties of apples. The orchard was enlarged, and the business of apple raising became profitable. Edwin Ford Miller and his son have kept pace with the progress of science applied to apple culture, and year by year has proved the value of the new methods and scientific treatment of apple trees. Mr. Miller is still in active life and takes rank among the most prominent and successful farmers of the county. His farm includes three hundred acres, a portion of which is a part of the original Miller homestead. In his youth he learned the trade of blacksmith and made horseshoes during the winter season for a number of years, when all the enterprising farmers of New England followed a trade in addition to their farmwork. He has always taken an interest in public affairs, though independent in politics, and has been selectman several years. He is also a trustee of several public trust funds and has been for many years a trustee of the Hayden School Fund. He and his wife are faithful and consistent members of the Congregational church of Haydenville, of which he has been a teacher in the Sunday school most of the time for the past fifty years. He married, at Springfield, Massachusetts, June 13, 1861, Ellen Mercy Woodburn, born at Windham, Vermont, August 28, 1840, daughter of Samuel D. and Laura (Fay) Woodburn. (See Fay and Woodburn families herewith). Mr. and Mrs. Miller are devoted to each other and he attributes much of his success to her good judgment and co-operation. Their only child is Edwin Cyrus, mentioned below.

(VII) Edwin Cyrus, son of Edwin Ford Miller, was born at Haydenville, May 10, 1867.

He attended the public schools of his native village and the Wesleyan Academy of Wilbraham, where he was graduated in the class of 1882. Later he studied horticulture and pomology under Professor John Craig, of Cornell University, one of the foremost authorities on these subjects. From 1889 to 1896 he was a clerk in the First National Bank of Northampton. Since 1896 he has been associated with his father on the homestead, "Hillside Farm," and lives in the house built by his grandfather. Besides the famous orchard, the farm has a model dairy. His practical and theoretical knowledge of fruit raising has been put into useful practice, not only on the homestead which has become a model for the orchards of New England apple growers, but as a consulting orchardist and institute lecturer. The farm produces an average yield of three thousand barrels of apples, and has some three thousand trees, old and young. Mr. Miller believes that ample proof has been given that apples require plenty of air and sunshine and that high ground is best adapted for growing apples in New England. Much of the Miller orchard is quite hilly, as the name implies. He is a regular contributor to the various agricultural and horticultural publications, including *The Homestead*, *The New England Farmer*, *The American Cultivator*, *The Green's Fruit Grower*, *The Fruit Grower of St. Joseph*, Missouri, *The Fruit Trade Journal*, *Better Fruit of Hood River* and to the *Springfield Sunday Republican*. He is president of the Hampshire-Franklin Fruit Growers Association, and member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and the American Pomological Association. For his lectures Mr. Miller has large photographs of orchards illustrating the points he is to make and when a lantern is available he uses the stereopticon. He lectures on all the phases of orchard management from setting out the trees to marketing the crop. His pictures are said to be the finest of the kind in the country. Of his lectures in the Maine Farmers' institutes the *New York Tribune Farmer* says: "He not only dwelt upon the essentials of the business from the selection and preparation of the soil to the time the finished product is placed upon the tables of the consumers in a manner that left every point clear in the minds of his hearers, but by his earnestness, sincerity and enthusiasm, as well as the fact that he has shown by his acts that he has faith in the business, he imparted a desire to strive for the high ideals he has set for himself to every

person in his audiences. Maine farmers have long ago tired of listening to the man who works from theories alone and who builds fancy pictures about an imaginary business into which he never had courage to put his capital or the faith to put his future, and when a man like Mr. Miller comes among them he is sure of their attention. Everyone who heard him will, from that time on, be better equipped for the work he may be doing, and will have a lifelong interest in the work being done at Hillside Orchards on the hills of Massachusetts." Of the orchards of Hillside Farm, the *Northampton Herald* said recently: "These apple orchards are reputed to be among the very finest in New England, if not the best—considering the care it is given in every detail of first-class fruit production, picking and packing and the alertness, celerity and persistency with which the owners perceive, adopt and carry out the most approved horticultural methods." Mr. Miller married, at Northampton, June 17, 1891, Edith Dunbar Childs, born at Northampton, December 5, 1867, daughter of Henry and Esther (Kinsley) Childs. Children: 1. Charlotte, born at Northampton, October 27, 1895. 2. Gladys, born at Haydensville, May 5, 1902.

Woodburn is an ancient English surname derived from a place-name. The family is found also in Scotland. Upon a gravestone in Finnick, Scotland, lying on the dust of John Furgushall and George Woodburn, who were shot to death by Nisbet and his party during the persecution of the Scotch Presbyterians by the English authorities in 1685, is inscribed:

When bloody persecutions once this nation's past—
 Contrived that cruel self-contradicting test—
 These men for Christ did suffer martyrdom,
 And here their blood lies waiting till he come."

From Scotland a branch of the family took refuge in the province of Ulster, Ireland, whence the American immigrant came with the Scotch-Irish to Londonderry, New Hampshire.

(1) John Woodburn was born in Scotland or Ireland about 1700, and came to Londonderry a few years after the settlement (1719), accompanied by his brother, David Woodburn, his wife and two daughters. He resided first on a farm east of the old graveyard on the hill at what is now Derry, New Hampshire, lately owned by Robert Craig, removing afterward to a farm in the High Range in Londonderry,

and lived in a log house formerly used as a garrison house. He died there in 1780 at an advanced age. He married (first) Mary Boyd in Ireland. Her relatives settled at Londonderry also. He married (second) at Londonderry Mary Taggart of another Scotch-Irish family. Children of first wife: 1. Nancy, married James Anderson. 2. Margaret, married Edward Aiken and settled in Windham, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah, married John Wallace and settled in Bedford, New Hampshire. 4. Mary, married General George Reid, one of the leading figures of the revolutionary war; they lived at Londonderry; she is said to have had a strong and vigorous intellect, retentive memory, a happy and cheerful disposition with a strong and salutary influence upon her husband and family. Children of second wife: 5. David, inherited the homestead and lived at Londonderry, leaving it to his son John; married Margaret Clark; Horace Greeley was their grandson and to his grandmother he ascribed perhaps the greatest influence over his early life. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Betsey, married William Aiken and settled in Deering, New Hampshire. 8. Hannah, married Robert Dickey and had eleven children. 9. Daughter, married ——— Thompson and removed to Grafton, Vermont. 10. Daughter, married ——— Thompson and lived in Grafton. 11. Daughter, died unmarried.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Woodburn, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, about 1740. He removed with other settlers from Londonderry, New Hampshire, to Londonderry, Windham county, Vermont. According to the federal census of 1790 he had three sons under sixteen and five females in his family at that time. He married Martha Clark, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. Two of his sisters and their families located at Grafton, Vermont, an adjoining town. He had three sons and five daughters. Among them were: John, mentioned below.

(III) Deacon John (3), son of John (2) Woodburn, was born about 1775. He lived at Londonderry, and Grafton, Vermont. He was deacon of the church at Windham. He married Mercy Davis. Among their children was Samuel D., mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel D., son of Deacon John (3) Woodburn, was born about 1800 at Windham. He married Laura Fay, born June 10, 1810, died December 24, 1893, daughter of Reuben Fay. He was educated in the public schools and was a school teacher and farmer. He lived at West Springfield, Massachusetts, after

removing from Windham. He died 1876. Children: 1. Carrie, married Franklin Gibbs. 2. Joanna, married Byron Loomis. 3. Melinda, married D. P. Williams. 4. Ellen M., married Edwin F. Miller. (See Miller Family herewith). 5. Leona, died at the age of three years.

The surname Fay is of French origin and the family was probably not long in England before the immigrant came to New England. Foy is probably identical in origin. The name signifies fairy, and would imply that the progenitor, upon whom the name was first fixed, had a rather mystical reputation.

(I) John Fay, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1648 in England. He embarked May 30, 1656, at Gravesend, England, on the ship, "Speedwell," Robert Locke, master, and arrived at Boston, June 27 following. With him were other young men related to various settlers at Sudbury, Massachusetts. Thomas Barnes was twenty; Shadrach Hapgood, fourteen; Thomas Goodnow, twenty; Nathaniel Goodnow, sixteen; John Fay, eight. Rev. Abner Morse concluded that he came to join his father, David Fay, then of Sudbury, and that Peter Bent was a relative. He removed to Marlborough, which was settled by Sudbury men, was living there when admitted a freeman in 1669, and had a wife and one child. His name first appears in the town records of Marlborough in 1671 as petitioner for a grant of land. In 1675 Fay was one of the proprietors of Worcester and had a lot assigned in the eastern squadron lying next to the county road to Boston. He was one of those who in 1678, after King Philip's war, attempted to settle the town. During the war he with others retired to Watertown for security against Indian attack. While there, his first wife died and he married again. He married (first) Mary Brigham, daughter of Thomas Brigham and his wife Mercy Hurd. The Fay and Brigham families have been closely related by marriage ever since then. Fay married (second) Susanna (Shattuck) Morse, widow of Joseph Morse, daughter of William Shattuck, the pioneer. While in Watertown Fay was made a trustee of the estate of Reynold Bush, of Cambridge, who was about to marry Susanna Lowell, of Beverly, Wiltshire, England. After the war Fay settled in Marlborough again, in what is now Southborough. Children of first wife: 1. John Jr., born November 30, 1669. 2. David, October 15, 1671.

died young. 3. Samuel, October 11, 1673. 4. Mary, February 10, 1675. Children of second wife: 5. David, born April 23, 1679. 6. Gershom, October 19, 1681, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, July 15, 1684, married, June 28, 1706. Increase Ward Jr. 8. Deliverance, October 7, 1686, died 1711; married, February 20, 1706. Benjamin Shattuck.

(II) Gershom, son of John Fay, was born October 19, 1681, and died November 24, 1720. He was one of the first settlers in that part of Marlborough which in 1717 was set off as Westborough, and in 1727 was set off again as Northborough. He served as constable in 1714, 1718 and 1720, and was surveyor in 1720. He was one of the committee to build the meeting house in 1721. He built the first saw mill in Northborough, about sixty rods east of the Unitarian church. On August 18, 1707, his wife, two children, and Mary Goodnow, were in the meadow picking herbs, when they saw twenty or more Indians approaching. The women fled to the near-by garrison house, and Mrs. Fay and her children succeeded in reaching it. Miss Goodnow, being lame, was overtaken by the savages and murdered. After reaching the garrison house, Mrs. Fay found but one man to guard it, the others being at work in the fields. The Indians attacked the fort, but the two defenders managed to keep them off until assistance arrived, Mrs. Fay loading the muskets and handing them to her companion. A large elm tree, growing in the cellar, marks the site of Gershom Fay's house. He married, about 1702, Mary Brigham, born May 6, 1678, daughter of John and Sarah Brigham, and granddaughter of Thomas Brigham, the immigrant. Children: 1. Gershom, born September 17, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Mary, July 10, 1705, married George Smith. 3. Susanna, November 18, 1707. 4. Sarah, October 2, 1710, married Timothy Billings. 5. Silas, August 12, 1713. 6. Timothy, June 26, 1716, died 1802; married, April 30, 1738, Lydia Tomblin, of Temple. 7. Paul, August, 1721.

(III) Gershom (2), son of Gershom (1) Fay, was born in Marlborough, September 17, 1703, died April 7, 1784. He was surveyor in 1762 and lived on the homestead. He married, about 1728, Hannah Oakes, born December 27, 1707, died March 3, 1806, nearly one hundred years old, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Holloway) Oakes. Children, born in Westborough: 1. Gershom, March 30, 1729. 2. Thaddeus, May 12, 1731. 3. Dinah, November, 1733, died 1810, married ———

Stockwell. 4. Adam, March 31, 1736. 5. Joseph, September 27, 1738, mentioned below. 6. David, March 12, 1741, married, September, 1779, Patience Harvey. 7. Hannah, September 1, 1743. 8. Millicent, June 29, 1746.

(IV) Ensign Joseph, son of Gershom (2) Fay, was born September 27, 1738, at Westborough, and died in Albany Hospital, November 2, 1777. He settled first in Bolton, where the first four children were born, then in Medford, Massachusetts, and removed to Walpole, New Hampshire. He was in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain Jason Wait's company, Colonel Bedel's regiment of New Hampshire troops, in February, 1776. From November 8, 1776, until his death he was ensign in Captain John Gregg's company of the third New Hampshire regiment. In the second battle of Stillwater, or Bemis Heights, he was wounded in the thigh, and was taken to the hospital at Albany, New York, where the leg was amputated. He was thought to be recovering, but one night a ligature slipped off, and he bled to death. He married, in Shrewsbury, in 1761, Lucy Warren, born 1742, died at Walpole, New Hampshire, December 10, 1834, sister of Major Warren, and said to have been a relative of General Joseph Warren. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 28, 1762. 2. Levi, December 8, 1764. 3. Lucy, March 9, 1767. 4. Holland, March 13, 1769. 5. Mary, 1771, died unmarried 1797. 6. Abigail, November 22, 1773. 7. Reuben, April 3, 1776, mentioned below. (In Bond's History of Watertown is a record of two children of Joseph Fay by a previous wife: Abigail, born January 23, 1757, and Sarah, baptized May 16, 1762).

(V) Reuben, son of Joseph Fay, was born April 3, 1776, in Walpole, New Hampshire, and died at Grafton, Vermont, February 27, 1865. He removed from Walpole to Windham, Vermont, and thence to Grafton, Vermont. He married, at Walpole, 1796, Hepsibah Kidder, born in Tewksbury, August 25, 1773, died at Windham, August 16, 1854, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Kittredge) Kidder. Children, the two first born at Walpole, the remainder at Windham: 1. Warren, April 3, 1797. 2. Mary, March 26, 1799, married, December 2, 1819, Thomas Kinzie Palmer. 3. Allen, June 20, 1801. 4. Fanny, June 27, 1803. 5. Harriet, April 16, 1805. 6. Reuben, November 27, 1808, died October, 1812. 7. Laura, June 10, 1810, mentioned below. 8. Maria, February 12, 1812. 9. Reuben Mason, June 25, 1814, died November 16, 1845; married, August 25, 1842, Abigail Mack.

(VI) Laura, daughter of Reuben Fay, was born in Windham, Vermont, June 10, 1810, died December 24, 1893. She married, November 19, 1831, Samuel Davis Woodburn, son of Deacon John and Mercy (Davis) Woodburn. Children: 1. Harvey Mason, born July 27, 1833, married, March 9, 1856, Betsey Abby Comstock. 2. Caroline Hepsibah, July 4, 1836, married, March 10, 1855, Franklin Simeon Gibbs. 3. Ellen Mercy, August 28, 1840, married Edwin Ford Miller, son of Cyrus and Philena (Ford) Miller. (See Miller family herewith). 4. Laura Joanna, November 10, 1842, married, May 10, 1859, Byron Loomis. 5. Harriet Melinda, July 2, 1843, married, June 24, 1863, David Pratt Williams. 6. Leona Maria, August 22, 1847, died October 14, 1848.

George Frost lived at Winter FROST Harbor, Maine, and was appraiser of the estate of Richard Williams in 1635. He served on the grand jury in 1640. Goody Frost, his wife, was assigned a pew in the church at Winter Harbor, Saco, next to the pew of Goody Wakefield, September 22, 1666. He is the father of the following children: 1. Rebecca, married Simon Booth; removed to New Hampshire, and died in 1668. 2. John, married Rose ——. 3. William, mentioned below.

(II) William, son of George Frost, witnessed a deed in Winter Harbor in 1667 and bought land in Saco of William Phillips in 1673. It may have been he who had a grant of land on Crooked Lane in Kittery in 1658. The Indian war drove him to Salem, Massachusetts, where he was living from 1675 to 1679. William Frost, cordwainer, of Salem, bought land in Wells, Maine, in 1679, and had various grants and mill privileges in Wells until 1690. His estate was administered in 1690 by Israel Harden, and William Frost Jr. was his bondsman. Roger Hill wrote to his wife May 7, 1690. "The Indians have killed Goodman Frost and James Littlefield and carried away Nathaniel Frost, and burnt several houses here in Wells." William Frost married Mary Wakefield, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Littlefield) Wakefield, and granddaughter of Edmund and Annis Littlefield. Children: 1. William, married (first) Rachel ——; (second) April 5, 1706, Elizabeth Searle; died September 23, 1721. 2. Nathaniel, captured by the Indians in 1690. 3. Elizabeth, married, November 8, 1698, Daniel Dill. 4. Mary, born at Salem, July 31, 1677. 5. Abi-

gail, married, January 14, 1702-03, Samuel Upton. 6. James, mentioned below.

(III) James, son of William Frost, married, May 15, 1707-08, Margaret Goodwin, daughter of William and Deliverance (Taylor) Goodwin. He was a planter and mill owner in South Berwick, Maine. On April 10, 1724, he mortgaged to Alexander Frost twenty-five acres of land along the river and town road in Berwick. James Frost and Roger Plaisted sold, June 12, 1723, to Sylvanus Wentworth and his wife, sixty acres of land, a house and barn, which they had bought of William Childs, of Berwick. James Frost owned a fourth part of a saw mill at Quamphogan in Berwick, which he and Benjamin Libby, Richard and Samuel Lord, had bought of Samuel Plaisted, October 14, 1724. He and his wife were members of the Congregational church. His will was dated in 1744, proved July 4, 1748. Children: 1. James, born November 5, 1708, married Sarah Nason. 2. William, March 10, 1709-10, died March 14 same year. 3. William, February 15, 1710-11, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, August 14, 1713. 5. John, baptized October 22, 1716, went to Nova Scotia. 6. Stephen, baptized April 12, 1719, married Lucy ——. 7. Mary, baptized October 8, 1721, died young. 8. Mary, baptized September 29, 1723, married Major Charles Gerrish. 9. Jeremiah, baptized December 24, 1725, married Miriam Harding, went to Nova Scotia. 10. Jane, baptized May 10, 1728, married, March 10, 1747, Caleb Emery. 11. Margaret, baptized July 13, 1730, married, June 18, 1752, William Haskell.

(IV) William (2), son of James Frost, was born in South Berwick, Maine, February 15, 1710-11. He married Love Butler, and with her owned the covenant at the church on Blackberry Hill in Berwick. Children: 1. William, baptized May 30, 1733, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized September 29, 1734. 3. Moses, baptized March 27, 1737. 4. James, baptized May 6, 1739. 5. Love, baptized April 5, 1741. 6. Thomas, born July 17, 1744. 7. Elliott, baptized May 3, 1747. 8. Ichabod, baptized July 14, 1751. 9. Abraham, baptized October 7, 1753. 10. Isaac. 11. Phineas.

(V) William (3), son of William (2) Frost, was baptized at Berwick, Maine, May 30, 1733. He lived at Berwick. Among his children were: 1. William, born February 23, 1760, mentioned below. 2. John, father of Solomon, who lived above Springvale, Maine. 3. James, of Sanford, Maine.

(VI) Major General William (4), son of William (3) Frost, was born in Berwick, February 23, 1760, died December 23, 1821. He removed from Berwick to Sanford, Maine, about 1785, and built a house at Springvale where he had charge of the mill. He prospered in business and at one time owned more land than any other man in the town. He was part owner of several lumber mills. He was active and influential in town affairs; treasurer of the town ten years; member of the school committee; often moderator of town meetings and from 1808 to 1821 was justice of the peace. He was in the state militia for a period of thirty years. He was appointed by Governor Hancock of Massachusetts, May 6, 1790, quartermaster of the Fourth Regiment, First Brigade, Sixth Division; commissioned major, May 5, 1794; lieutenant colonel, 1799; colonel of the Third Regiment, July 1, 1816; major general, July 8, 1817, of the Sixth Division. His last commission came from Governor Brooks and was held until he died. He was buried with military honors at Springvale. His house stands on Main street, Springvale. He was a man of large stature and imposing appearance, greatly respected and honored. He married Betsey Goodwin, born February 3, 1760, died 1828, daughter of General Ichabod Goodwin, of Berwick. Children, born at Springvale: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Powers. 3. Elizabeth, married Dr. Hall, of Alfred. 4. Lieutenant Ichabod, born July 2, 1798, died August 8, 1866; married Theodate Hall, born February 6, 1798, died May 23, 1871.

(VII) John, son of Major General William (4) Frost, was born at Springvale, Maine, about 1785, was lost at sea about 1830. He removed to Dedham, Massachusetts, and married there, April 19, 1819, Fannie Cheney, born July 22, 1796, baptized May 12, 1822, by Rev. Isaac Boyle, of St. Paul's Church (Episcopal), at Dedham, Massachusetts. She was daughter of John and Hannah (Adams) Cheney. She married (second) — Pond, of Dedham. (See Cheney family). Children of John and Fannie Frost, first three born at Dedham, the others in West Sudbury: 1. John Hill, May 19, 1820, died June 20, 1820. 2. Mary Hill, December 10, 1821, died July 8, 1902; married July 10, 1842, Jonathan Herrick Towne; children: i. Olivia Cheney Towne, born June 6, 1843, married, January 27, 1866, James E. Dow and had William Dow, born November 8, 1866, Herbert Dow, November 16, 1869, and Nellie Augusta Dow, October 1, 1872

(married Harry Clayton French and had Harry Clayton French Jr., born May 22, 1889, and Eva May French, born February 1, 1892); ii. Mary Frances Towne, born June 6, 1843, married Joseph Kestvig; iii. John Henry Towne, born June 17, 1847, died 1849; iv. Charlotte Augusta Towne, born April 18, 1850, married Edgar A. Richards; v. Angeline Taylor Towne, born August 18, 1854, married (first) November 10, 1872, Edward Rollins and had Angeline Mary Rollins, born May 13, 1874; married (second) December 6, 1877, William E. Shackley; vi. Phineas Stowe Towne, born February 4, 1856; vii. George Lewis Towne, born January 4, 1862, adopted by Amos Ridley and name changed to Ridley; married, June 20, 1887, Edith Horton Sears and had George Lincoln Ridley, born November 20, 1888, and Paul Sears Ridley, May 11, 1893; viii. Charles William Towne, born December 9, 1867, married, August 20, 1890, Minnie Felicity Briegel and had Lillian Mary Towne, born June 26, 1891, Evelyn Elizabeth Towne, May 4, 1893, Minnie Felicity Towne, June 10, 1895, Angis Melinda Towne, March 4, 1897, Florence Mildred Towne, October 23, 1901, and Frederick Charles Towne, June 11, 1904. 3. George Henry, born January 16, 1824, mentioned below. 4. John, born January 2, 1829, died at Dedham, August 2, 1843.

(VIII) George Henry, son of John Frost, was born in Dedham, January 16, 1824, died at Dorchester, June 20, 1907. His father died and George found life at home with a step-father unpleasant; so at the age of twelve he ran away to sea. He spent the winter at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and then was three years at sea mostly on trading vessels to Florida and the West Indies. In 1840 he enlisted in the United States navy at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was sent to Norfolk, Virginia, then to the Brazilian Station. Lieutenant Farragut, afterwards Admiral Farragut, was first officer on the vessel on which he was stationed. They cruised along the coast of South America between Rio Janiero and Montevideo, then across to the Mediterranean, stopping at Lisbon, Cadiz, Gibraltar, Port Mahon, Marseilles, Toulon, and Naples. He was honorably discharged April 18, 1844. The next five years he spent on trading vessels. In October, 1849, he shipped with one hundred and fifty-five others on the ship, "Richmond," sailing from T Wharf, Boston, around Cape Horn to Valencia, California, where the vessel was disabled. There he engaged on the barque "Anita," which loaded with

quartermaster's stores for Santa Cruz and Monterey. Returning to San Francisco, he went to Portland, Oregon, and up the Columbia river for a cargo of piles for Valencia, repeating the trip with a similar cargo to San Francisco. He then engaged on the sailing vessel, "Hercules," bound from San Francisco to Panama. Provisions running short, the captain put into Rio, but failing to get an adequate supply refused to go further. Mr. Frost crossed the isthmus on foot and by ox-team to Greytown, where he took passage for home. After a short stay at home, he engaged on the ship, "Kate Sweetland," for Australia, and remained at Melbourne about a year, returning home with the intention of taking his family and settling in Australia. Finding his wife ill, he remained at home, running on coasting vessels, and between trips learned to bottom boots at Hopkinton, Massachusetts. Here he finally bought a home, and lived for a few years. He then went to Acton, and bought a country store, which he conducted until the breaking out of the civil war. He then entered the transport service for Generals' Butler and Banks, and later owned and was master commanding the barques, "E. Wright Jr.," and the "R. B. Walker." Later he went into the lumber business at Harrison Square, with Otis, Shepard & Company, later Shepard, Frost & Company. Selling out the lumber business he went into business at Neponset, buying the coal wharf operated by J. B. Robinson. Ten years later he sold this to his son and entered the leather business with J. Alba Davis & Company, on High street, and later with Nicholas & Frost on Purchase street, after which he retired. At one time he was a butter and egg merchant in Faneuil Hall Market. He was a member of the Neponset Congregational church, of which he was treasurer; later a member and steward of the Neponset Methodist Episcopal church, afterwards a member of the Pilgrim Congregational Church at Upham's Corner. He was a member of the New England Society of California Pioneers, and a director of the Pacific National Bank. In politics he was a Democrat, but later a Republican. He married (first) October 27, 1845, Olive Celestina Pond, born April 22, 1828, died May 13, 1855, daughter of James Preston and Sukey (Whiting) Pond, of South Franklin, Massachusetts. He married (second) November 28, 1855, Susan Melinda Pond, born August 10, 1833, sister of his first wife. Children: 1. Mary Cheney, born October 19, 1847, died June 29, 1883; married

John Bispham. 2. Charles Henry, Hopkinton, April 13, 1849, died May 13, 1855. 3. George Edmund, March 28, 1850, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Everett Preston, Acton, September 23, 1857, died January 26, 1859. 5. Herbert Adelbert, Acton, January 17, 1860, died August 8, 1862. 6. Walter Eugene, Acton, July 29, 1862, mentioned below. 7. Nellie Maria, Acton, February 28, 1865, married, January 9, 1907, Arthur Henry Merritt, of Mattapan, son of George Henry and Emma F. (Shumway) Merritt, of Dorchester. 8. Henry Adelbert, Franklin, May 18, 1867, married, January 26, 1888, Annie Maria Kimball, daughter of Charles Wakefield and Annie Adelaide (Leonard) Kimball, and had Charles Kimball, born August 8, 1890.

(IX) George Edmund, son of George Henry Frost, was born at Franklin, Massachusetts, March 28, 1850. At the age of five years he removed with his parents to Acton, and attended the schools there until fourteen years of age, assisting his father in the general store. He then went to Jacksonville, Florida, and was clerk in his father's store there for a time. He then came to Franklin, Massachusetts, and found employment in the straw shop for the winter, and on the farm of Elbridge Robbins in the summer. Next he was clerk in the general store of Stewart & Chapman in Franklin. Removing to Dorchester, he entered the employ of his father in the lumber business, and at the same time continued his schooling in the Harris school for a year. In April, 1869, he went to work for his father in the coal business, and was clerk five years, then becoming a partner in the business, under the name of George H. Frost. In 1872 he bought the business of his father and conducted it up to April, 1888, when he took as a partner his brother, Henry A. Frost, using the same firm name. In 1905 another brother, Walter E. Frost, was admitted into partnership, and the firm name became George E. Frost & Company. The business is located at Neponset Bridge under a lease from John Foster heirs. The plant covers nearly two acres and the firm employs twenty-seven men and twenty teams. They deal in coal and wood, and the trade is wholly local, within a radius of five miles. Mr. Frost resides at 2 Frost avenue, where he built his home in 1893. He is a member of the Appleton Methodist Episcopal church, and is a trustee of the church, and on the board of stewarts. He is also treasurer of the Sunday school, and actively interested in the work of the church. In politics he is independent. He

is a member of Neponset Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of Reliance Rebekah Lodge, No. 127. He is a trustee of the Dorchester Savings Bank. He married (first) June 29, 1874, Clara Olive Hawes, born at Norwood, died at Dorchester, December 28, 1883, daughter of Sylvester and Harriet Elizabeth (Willett) Hawes, of Dedham. He married (second) November 24, 1887, Mary Frances Savage, born at Taunton, October 28, 1858, daughter of William and Anna (Frellick) Savage, of Taunton. Child of first wife: Clarence Edmund, born December 26, 1883, a grocer, living unmarried at Dorchester. Child of second wife: William Preston, born June 5, 1891, graduate of New York Military Academy, near West Point, New York.

(IX) Walter Eugene, son of George Henry Frost, was born at Acton, July 29, 1862. In 1869 he removed to Dorchester with his parents and attended the public schools. After graduating at the Minot Grammar School, he prepared for college under the tutorship of Rev. Charles F. Rice, and graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1885. On account of trouble with his eyes he was obliged to give up a professional career and entered the fancy goods store of Jacobs & Whitcomb on Federal street, Boston, as clerk and salesman, later becoming buyer for the firm. After twenty years with this firm, he resigned his position to go into partnership with his brothers in the coal business, in which he is at present engaged. He takes charge of the collections of the firm. He attends the Dix Street Church of Christ, and in politics is a Republican. He is a member of Royal Arch Masons, De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, at Boston, and of Aleppo Temple, order of the Mystic Shrine at Boston. He married, February 8, 1893, Isabel Gertrude King, of Dorchester, daughter of Mozart A. and Mary Ann (Williams) King, of Dorchester.

John Cheney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England.

"John Cheney" wrote the minister of Roxbury, Massachusetts, John Eliot, the famous Indian Apostle, "he came into the land in the year 1636. He brought 4 children, Mary, Martha, John Daniel. Sarah his 5th child was borne in the last month of the same year 1636 called February, he removed from or church to Newbery the end of the next su'er 1636. Martha cheney the wife of

John Cheney." He may have been brother of William Cheney who settled in Roxbury among the first settlers. These two were the original immigrants of this name and from them descend the American families. At Newbury John Cheney prospered. His allotments of land were large. He had a good stand in the "old town" and on shore and stream elsewhere. He had three acres granted June 19, 1638, at the westerly end of the great swamp behind the great hill; August 25, six acres of salt marsh; then a parcel of marsh with little islands of upland on it, about twenty acres, Little river of the northwest, formerly a part of the calf common, assigned to him July 5, 1639. Lot No. 50 in the "New towne" on the field street was granted him January 10, 1643. He was a member of the grand jury April 27, 1648; selectman-often; member of a committee to lay out the way to the neck and through the neck to the marshes on the east side of the old town November 29, 1654. He was interested in public affairs and was one of the famous ten men of Newbury who took such interest in the campaign of Governor Winthrop against Sir Harry Vane that they made a journey of forty miles afoot from Newbury to Cambridge to take the freeman's oath. They were admitted May 17, 1637. It was by such earnest action on the part of his supporters that Winthrop was elected again and the conservative party triumphed. He died July 28, 1666, leaving a will dated June 5, 1666, written in his own hand. He provided liberally for his wife and family. The will was proved September 25, 1666. Children: 1. Mary, born in England about 1627, married, September 3, 1645, William Lawes, of Rowley. 2. Martha, England, about 1629, married (first) Anthony Saddler; (second) Thomas Burkby, of Ipswich. 3. John, England, about 1631. 4. Daniel, about 1633, married, October 8, 1665, Sarah Bayley. 5. Sarah, Roxbury, Massachusetts, February, 1635-36, married, December 23, 1652, Joseph Plummer, of Newbury. 6. Peter, 1638. 7. Lydia, Newbury, 1640, married, November 12, 1657, John Denrick, of Ipswich. 8. Hannah, November 16, 1642, married Richard Smith Jr. 9. Nathaniel, Newbury, January 12, 1644, died unmarried. 10. Elizabeth, Newbury, January 12, 1647, married Stephen Cross, of Ipswich.

(II) Daniel, son of John Cheney, was born in England about 1633. He married, in Newbury, Massachusetts, October 8, 1665, Sarah Bayley, born August 17, 1644, died October

26, 1714, daughter of John Jr. and Eleanor (Emery) Bayley. He was a man of great industry and sagacity; a useful citizen and diligent farmer. He brought up a large family and left an honorable name. He and his wife were members of the church before 1675. He was admitted a freeman May 7, 1663; was town constable in 1688. He died September 10, 1664, and the inventory of his estate was dated September 20, 1694, showing property to the amount of nearly six hundred pounds. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 11, 1666, married John Richards, Jr.; removed after 1715 to Rochester, New Hampshire, where they suffered cruelly from the Indians. 2. Judith, September 6, 1668, married John Emerson. 3. Daniel, December 31, 1670, married Hannah Dustin, daughter of Hannah Dustin, heroine of Haverhill. 4. Hannah, September 3, 1673, married (first) December 17, 1696, Lieutenant Thomas Wiswall. 5. John, July 10, 1676. 6. Eleanor, March 29, 1679, married (first) Richard Shatswell; (second) Thomas Safford. 7. Joseph, baptized April 9, 1682, mentioned below. 8. James, born April 16, 1685.

(III) Joseph, son of Daniel Cheney, was baptized in Newbury, April 9, 1682, died May 2, 1749. He sold his share of his father's farm to his brother James, February 2, 1711-12, and removed to Newton, settling on lands of his wife's father, in the southwest part of the town. The town made him a subordinate officer in 1714, constable and collector in 1723, and selectman in 1741. In 1744 he was one of the committee to seat the meeting. His family Bible contains the following inscription, evidently written by his own hand: "Joseph Cheney his Bible: Bought August ye 2 Day: 1736:—" It was owned at last accounts by Mrs. Stephen Cheney of Clinton. His will was made in 1746. He married (first) (intentions dated November 14, 1702 in Newbury), Sarah Wiswall, who died June 27, 1718, daughter of Noah and Theodocia (Jackson) Wiswall, of Newton, and a younger sister of Thomas Wiswall who married Hannah Cheney, Joseph's sister. He married (second) October 12, 1721, Abigail Trowbridge, born April 11, 1687, died April 12, 1771, daughter of James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge, and widow of James Greenwood. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 30, 1704, married, October 8, 1729, Israel Stowell. 2. Judith, March 22, 1706-07, married, January 15, 1731-32, Henry Tucker. 3. Hannah, June 13, 1711, married, 1735, Caleb Whitney. 4.

Joseph, February 15, 1713-14. 5. James, May 1, 1716, mentioned below.

(IV) James, son of Joseph Cheney, was born May 1, 1716, in Newton. He resided first in Newton, where he held offices of trust in the town. About 1760 he removed to Dedham. His will was dated January 29, 1766, and proved March 7 following. He married (first) January 10, 1740, Sybil Littlefield, born November 1, 1714, died May 19, 1743, daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia Littlefield. He married (second) May 31, 1745, Elizabeth Tozer. She survived him many years, and died February 20, 1802. Children: 1. Sarah, born June 13, 1741, married, January 13, 1769, Lieutenant Isaac Jackson Jr. 2. Lydia, January 15, 1743, married, November 22, 1766, Timothy Merrifield. 3. Jonathan, March 25, 1746, died November 7, 1754. 4. Sybil, August 30, 1747, married, March 12, 1766, John Reed. 5. James, June 28, 1749. 6. Elizabeth, June 27, 1751, married, November 14, 1775, Oliver Kendrick. 7. Esther, July 10, 1753, married, February 5, 1777, Elias Stimson. 8. John, April 6, 1755, mentioned below. 9. Olive, January 31, 1757, married, August 5, 1775, Thomas Morse. 10. Joseph, about 1759. 11. Abigail, about 1761, died young. 12. Hannah, about 1763, married, 1783, John Buckmaster.

(V) John, son of James Cheney, was born April 6, 1755, in Newton. He served in the revolution in Captain Ebenezer Battles' company at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; in the same company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment at Roxbury in 1778. He was corporal of Captain Cutting's company at Rhode Island in 1778. A John Cheney appears on the tax list at Natick, an adjoining town, in 1775, and may be this John. He seems to be the John Cheney who was in Captain James Mann's company, Colonel Bullard's regiment on the Bunker Hill alarm, June 15, 1775, and who enlisted, at Natick in Captain Caleb Brook's company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment, November 27, 1775. He is credited also for service at Dorchester Heights, July 30, 1776. He lived in Dover, formerly the fourth parish of Dedham. He married, in Newton, November 26, 1789, Hannah Adams. Children: 1. John, born November 9, 1790. 2. Olive, July 18, 1792, died May 28, 1857. 3. Hannah, May 2, 1794, married John Wade. 4. Fannie, July 22, 1796; married (first) John Frost, of Dedham (see Frost family); married (second) ——— Pond. 5. James. 6. Sally, married ——— Houghton.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



0041012992

929.1

C98

24

01357891

929.1
C98 V2

FEB 9 1945

